













DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

BOTTOMLEY—BROWELL



DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. VI.

BOTTOMLEY—BROWELL

LONDON  
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15. WATERLOO PLACE  
1886

*[All rights reserved]*



# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE SIXTH VOLUME.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| O. A. . . . OSMUND AIRY.                        | R. W. D. . THE REV. CANON DIXON.            |
| A. J. A. . . SIR A. J. ARBUTHNOT, K.C.S.I.      | A. D. . . . AUSTIN DOBSON.                  |
| T. A. A. . . T. A. ARCHER.                      | F. E. . . . FRANCIS ESPINASSE.              |
| J. A. . . . JOHN ASHTON.                        | L. F. . . . LOUIS FAGAN.                    |
| E. C. A. A. E. C. A. AXON.                      | C. H. F. . . C. H. FIRTH.                   |
| W. E. A. A. W. E. A. AXON.                      | J. G. . . . JAMES GAIRDNER.                 |
| G. F. R. B. G. F. RUSSELL BARKER.               | R. G. . . . RICHARD GARNETT, LL.D.          |
| R. B. . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.              | J. W.-G. . . J. WESTBY-GIBSON, LL.D.        |
| G. T. B. . . G. T. BETTANY.                     | J. T. G. . . J. T. GILBERT, F.S.A.          |
| W. G. B. . THE REV. PROFESSOR BLAIKIE, D.D.     | A. G.-N. . . ALFRED GOODWIN.                |
| O. B.-T. . . THE LATE OCTAVIAN BLEWITT.         | G. G. . . . GORDON GOODWIN.                 |
| G. C. B. . . G. C. BOASE.                       | A. G. . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.      |
| G. G. B. . . THE VERY REV. G. G. BRADLEY, D.D., | E. G. . . . EDMUND GOSSE.                   |
| DEAN OF WESTMINSTER.                            | A. H. G. . . A. H. GRANT.                   |
| H. B. . . . HENRY BRADLEY.                      | N. G. . . . NEWCOMEN GROVES.                |
| J. B. . . . JAMES BRITTEN.                      | J. A. H. . . J. A. HAMILTON.                |
| R. H. B. . . R. H. BRODIE.                      | R. H. . . . ROBERT HARRISON.                |
| R. C. B. . . R. C. BROWNE.                      | T. F. H. . . T. F. HENDERSON.               |
| A. H. B. . . A. H. BULLEN.                      | W. H.-H. . . WALTER HEPWORTH.               |
| G. W. B. . . G. W. BURNETT.                     | J. H. . . . MISS JENNETT HUMPHREYS.         |
| M. B. . . . PROFESSOR MONTAGU BURROWS.          | R. H.-T. . . ROBERT HUNT, F.R.S.            |
| H. M. C. . . H. MANNERS CHICHESTER.             | W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT.          |
| A. M. C. . . MISS A. M. CLERKE.                 | B. D. J. . . B. D. JACKSON.                 |
| T. C. . . . THOMPSON COOPER, F.S.A.             | A. J. . . . THE REV. AUGUSTUS JESSOPP, D.D. |
| C. H. C. . . C. H. COOTH.                       | C. K. . . . CHARLES KENT.                   |
| W. P. C. . . W. P. COURTNEY.                    | J. K. . . . JOSEPH KNIGHT.                  |
| H. C. . . . HENRY CRAIK, LL.D.                  | J. K. L. . . J. K. LAUGHTON.                |
| M. C. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR CREIGHTON.       | S. L. L. . . S. L. LEE.                     |



## List of Writers.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| W. D. M. . . THE REV. W. D. MACRAY, F.S.A. | B. C. S. . . B. C. SKOTTOWE.              |
| F. W. M. . . F. W. MAITLAND.               | E. S. . . . EDWARD SMITH.                 |
| W. M. . . . WESTLAND MARSTON.              | G. B. S. . . G. BARNETT SMITH.            |
| C. T. M. . . . C. TRICE MARTIN.            | W. B. S. . . W. BARCLAY SQUIRE.           |
| J. M. . . . . JAMES MEW.                   | L. S. . . . . LESLIE STEPHEN.             |
| A. M. . . . . ARTHUR MILLER.               | H. M. S. . . H. M. STEPHENS.              |
| C. M. . . . . COSMO MONKHOUSE.             | W. R. W. S. THE REV. W. R. W. STEPHENS.   |
| N. M. . . . . NORMAN MOORE, M.D.           | C. W. S. . . C. W. SUTTON.                |
| H. F. M. . . H. FORSTER MORLEY, D.Sc.      | R. E. T. . . R. E. THOMPSON, M.D.         |
| T. O. . . . . THE REV. THOMAS OLDEN.       | J. H. T. . . J. H. THORPE.                |
| J. H. O. . . THE REV. CANON OVERTON.       | T. F. T. . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.        |
| J. F. P. . . J. F. PAYNE, M.D.             | E. V. . . . . THE REV. CANON VENABLES.    |
| R. L. P. . . R. L. POOLE.                  | C. W. . . . . THE LATE CORNELIUS WALFORD. |
| S. L.-P. . . STANLEY LANE-POOLE.           | A. W. W. . . PROFESSOR A. W. WARD, LL.D.  |
| E. R. . . . . ERNEST RADFORD.              | M. G. W. . . THE REV. M. G. WATKINS.      |
| J. M. R. . . J. M. RIGG.                   | F. W.-T. . . FRANCIS WATT.                |
| C. J. R. . . THE REV. C. J. ROBINSON.      | T. W.-R. . . THOMAS WHITTAKER.            |
| J. H. R. . . J. H. ROUND.                  | H. T. W. . . H. TRUEMAN WOOD.             |
| J. M. S. . . J. M. SCOTT.                  | W. W. . . . WARWICK WROTH.                |
| E. S. S. . . E. S. SHUCKBURGH.             |   |

# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

### Bottomley

**BOTTOMLEY, JOSEPH** (*d.* 1820), musician, was born at Halifax in Yorkshire in 1786. His parentage is not recorded, but his musical education was begun at a very early age; when only seven years old he played a violin concerto in public. At the age of twelve he was sent to Manchester, where he studied under Grimshaw, organist of St. John's Church, and Watts, the leader of the concerts. Under Watts's direction he at the same time carried on his violin studies with Yániewicz, then resident in Manchester. In 1801 Bottomley was articled to Lawton, the organist of St. Peter's, Leeds, and on the expiration of his term removed to London to study the pianoforte under Woelfl. In 1807 Bottomley returned to his native county, and obtained the appointment of organist to the parish church of Bradford, but he made Halifax his home, where he had a large teaching connection. In 1820 he was appointed organist of Sheffield parish church, which post he held for some considerable time. The date of his death is uncertain. Bottomley published several original works, including 'Six Exercises for Pianoforte,' twelve sonatinas for the same instrument, two divertissements with flute accompaniment, twelve valse, eight rondos, ten airs variés, a duo for two pianos, and a small dictionary of music (8vo), published in London in 181

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians; Watt's Bibl. Brit. pt. i. 138 *a.*] R. H.

**BOUCH, SIR THOMAS** (1822-1880), civil engineer, the third son of William Bouch, a captain in the mercantile marine, was born in the village of Thursley, Cumberland, on 22 Feb. 1822. A lecture by his first teacher, Mr. Joseph Hannah, of Thursby, 'On the Raising of Water in Ancient and Modern

### Bouch

Times,' made so great an impression on his mind that he at once commenced reading books on mechanics. His first entrance into business was in a mechanical engineering establishment at Liverpool. At the age of seventeen he engaged himself to Mr. Larmer, civil engineer, who was then constructing the Lancaster and Carlisle railway. Here he remained four years. In November 1844 he proceeded to Leeds, where he was employed for a short time under Mr. George Leather, M. Inst. C.E. Subsequently he was for four years one of the resident engineers on the Stockton and Darlington railway. In January 1849 he left Darlington and assumed the position of manager and engineer of the Edinburgh and Northern railway. This engagement first brought to his notice the inconvenient breaks in railway communication caused by the wide estuaries of the Forth and the Tay, the efforts to remedy which afterwards occupied so much of his attention. His proposal was to cross the estuaries by convenient steam ferries, and he prepared and carried into effect plans for a 'floating railway'—a system for shipping goods trains which has ever since been in operation. Soon after completing this work Bouch left the service of the Northern railway and engaged in general engineering business. He designed and carried out nearly three hundred miles of railways in the north of England and Scotland, the chief of these being the South Durham and Lancashire Union, fifty miles long, and the Peebles, ten miles long, the latter being considered the pattern of a cheaply constructed line. On the introduction of the tramway system he was extensively engaged in laying out lines, including some of the London tramways, the Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dundee tramways, and many others. In the course of his

professional work Bouch constructed a number of remarkable bridges, chiefly in connection with railways. At Newcastle-on-Tyne he designed the Redheugh viaduct, a compound or stiffened-suspension bridge of four spans, two of 260 feet and two of 240 feet each. His principal railway bridges, independent of the Tay bridge, were the Deepdale and Beelah viaduct on the South Durham and Lancashire railway, the Bilston Burn bridge on the Edinburgh, Loanhead, and Roslin line, and a bridge over the Esk near Montrose. In all these bridges the lattice girder was used, because of its simplicity and its slight resistance to the wind encountered at such high elevations.

In 1863 the first proposals for a Tay bridge were made public, but the act of parliament was not obtained until 1870. The Tay bridge, which crossed the estuary from Newport in Fife to the town of Dundee, was within a few yards of two miles long. It consisted of eighty-five spans—seventy-two in the shallow water, and thirteen over the fairway channel, two of these being 227 feet, and eleven 245 feet wide. The system of wrought-iron lattice girders was adopted throughout. After many delays the line was completed from shore to shore on 22 Sept. 1877. The inspection of the work by Major-general Coote Syngé Hutchinson, R.E., on behalf of the board of trade, occupied three days, and on 31 May 1878 the bridge was opened with much ceremony. The engineer was then presented with the freedom of the town of Dundee, and on 26 June 1879 he was knighted. The traffic was continued uninterruptedly till the evening of Sunday, 28 Dec. 1879, when during a violent hurricane the central portion of the bridge fell into the river Tay, carrying with it an entire train and its load of about seventy passengers, all of whom lost their lives. Under the shock and distress of mind caused by this catastrophe Bouch's health rapidly gave way, and he died at Moffat on 30 Oct. 1880. The rebuilding of the Forth bridge was begun in 1882. Bouch became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 Dec. 1850, and was advanced to the class of member on 11 May 1858. He married, July 1853, Miss Margaret Ada Nelson, who survived him with one son and two daughters. His brother, Mr. William Bouch, was long connected with the locomotive department and North Eastern lines.

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, lxiii. 301–8 (1881); Illustrated London News, with portrait, lxxvii. 468 (1880); Times, 29, 30, and 31 Dec. 1879; Report of the Court of Inquiry and Report of Mr. Rothery

upon the Fall of a portion of the Tay Bridge, in Parliamentary Papers (1880), C 2616 and C 2616–i.] G. C. B.

**BOUCHER, JOHN** (1777–1818), divine, was born in 1777. He was entered at St. John's, Oxford; proceeded B.A. on 23 May 1799 (*Cat. Grad. Oxon.* p. 71); was elected fellow of Magdalen at the same time (*Preface* to his *Sermons*, p. 1); was admitted to holy orders in 1801 (*ib.* p. 5), and proceeded M.A. on 29 April 1802. At this time he became rector of Shaftesbury, and in 1804 vicar of Kirk Newton, near Wooler, Northumberland. He married and had several children. He preached not only in his own parish, but in the neighbouring district. One of his sermons was delivered at Berwick-on-Tweed in 1810, and another at Belford in 1816. He died on 12 Nov. 1818, at Kirk Newton. There is a tablet to his memory on the north wall of the church where he was buried (*Wilson, Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 73). After his death a 12mo volume of his 'Sermons' was printed, dedicated to Shute Barrington, bishop of Durham. The volume reached a second edition in 1821.

[Preface to *Sermons* by the late Rev. John Boucher, M.A. pp. i, v, vi, vii; private information.] J. H.

**BOUCHER, JOHN** (1819–1878), divine, born in 1819, was the son of a tenant-farmer in Moneyrea, North Ireland. Intended for the unitarian ministry (in accordance with the theological views of his parents), he was carefully educated, and in 1837 was sent to the Belfast Academy, then under Drs. Montgomery and J. Scott Porter. Leaving the academy in 1842, Boucher became minister at Southport; next at Glasgow; and finally, in 1848, at the New Gravel Pit Chapel, Hackney, where for five years his fervour and eloquence drew full congregations from all parts of the metropolis. In 1850 Boucher published a sermon on 'The Present Religious Crisis,' and the 'Inquirer' speaks of another of the same year on 'Papal Aggression.' About this time Boucher adopted rationalistic views; but he soon afterwards changed his opinions again, resigned his pulpit in 1853, and entered himself at St. John's, Cambridge, to read for Anglican orders. He proceeded B.A. in 1857 (*LUARD, Grad. Cant.* p. 46), and it was hoped that he would have a brilliant career in the establishment; but his health failed; he left Cambridge, and leading the life of a thorough invalid in the neighbourhood, at Chesterton, for many years, he died 12 March 1878, aged 59. He was one of the trustees of Dr. Williams's library, till his con-

version caused him to resign; and he was a member of the presbyterian board, visiting Carmarthen College. He married Louise, a daughter of Ebenezer Johnston, of Stamford Hill, London, who survived him a year. He left no issue.

[*The Inquirer*, 23 March 1878, p. 190; *Luard's Grad. Cant.* p. 46; private information.] J. H.

**BOUCHER, JONATHAN** (1738-1804), divine and philologist, the son of a Cumberland 'statesman,' was born at Blencogo, a small hamlet in the parish of Bromfield, between Wigton and Allonby, on 12 March 1738, and was educated at Wigton grammar school. When about sixteen years old he went to America to act as private tutor in a Virginian family, and remained engaged in tuition for some years, the stepson of George Washington being numbered among his pupils. Having resolved upon taking orders he returned to England, and was ordained by the Bishop of London in 1762. For many years he had charge, in turn, of several ecclesiastical parishes in America. He was rector of Hanover, in King George's County, in 1762; then of St. Mary's, in Carolina; and lastly, in 1770, of St. Anne's, in Annapolis. Whilst resident in the new country he lived in intimate friendship with Washington. They often dined together, and spent many hours in talk; but the time soon came when they 'stood apart.' Boucher's loyalty was uncompromising, and when the American war broke out he denounced from the pulpit the doctrines which were popular in the colonies. 'His last sermon, preached with pistols on his pulpit-cushion, concluded with the following words: "As long as I live, yea, while I have my being, will I proclaim God save the king."' Washington shared in the denunciations of Boucher; but when the loyal divine published the discourses which he had preached in North America between 1763 and 1775 he dedicated the collection to the great American general, as 'a tender of renewed amity.' Some time in the autumn of 1775 he returned to England, and soon after his struggles in opposition to the advancement of the cause of the colonies were rewarded by a government pension. In January 1785 he was instituted to the vicarage of Epsom, on the presentation of the Rev. John Parkhurst, the editor of the Greek and Hebrew lexicons. This living he retained until his death, which happened on 27 April 1804. Boucher was considered one of the best preachers of his time, and was a member of the distinguished clerical club, still in existence (1886), under the fantastic title of 'Nobody's Club.' He was thrice

married. His first wife, whom he married in June 1772, was of the same family as Joseph Addison; the second, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Foreman, was married on 15 Jan. 1787, and died on 14 Sept. 1788; by his third wife, widow of the Rev. Mr. James, rector of Arthuret, and married to Boucher at Carlisle in October 1789, he left eight children [see *BOUCHIER, BARTON*]. Some portions of Boucher's autobiography were printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. i. 103-4, v. 501-3, vi. 21, 81, 141, 161.

Boucher was a man of widespread tastes and of intense affection for his native county of Cumberland. His anonymous tract, containing proposals for its material advancement, including the establishment of a county bank, was signed 'A Cumberland Man, Whitehaven, Dec. 1792,' and was reprinted in Sir F. M. Eden's 'State of the Poor,' iii. App. 387-401. To William Hutchinson's 'Cumberland' he contributed the accounts of the parishes of Bromfield, Caldbeck, and Sebergham, and the lives included in the section entitled 'Biographia Cumbrensis.' The edition of Relph's poetical works which appeared in 1797 was dedicated to Boucher, and among the 'Original Poems' of Sanderson (1800) is an epistle to Boucher on his return from America. He published several single sermons and addresses to his parishioners, and issued in 1797, under the title of 'A View of the Causes and Consequences of the American Revolution,' thirteen of his discourses, 1763-1775. His 'Glossary of Archaic and Provincial Words,' intended as a supplement to Johnson's Dictionary, to which he devoted fourteen years, was left uncompleted. Proposals for publication under the direction of Sir F. M. Eden were issued shortly before his death, and the part including letter A was published in 1807, but did not obtain sufficient encouragement to justify the continuance of the work. A second attempt at publication was made in 1832, when the Rev. Joseph Hunter and Joseph Stevenson brought out the Introduction to the whole work and the Glossary as far as Blade. The attempt was again unsuccessful; and it is understood that most of the materials passed into the hands of the proprietors of Dr. Webster's English Dictionary. A certain J. Odell, M.A., an Epsom schoolmaster, published in 1806 an 'Essay on the Elements of the English Language,' which was intended as an introduction to Boucher's work.

[*Gent. Mag.* (1804), pt. ii. 591, by Sir F. M. Eden (1831), 450; *Nichols's Illust. of Lit.* v. 630-41; Sir J. A. Park's *W. Stevens* (1859 ed.), 131-9, 169; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix.

75-6, 282-4, 5th ser. ix. 50, 68, 89, 311, 371; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 620, 625; Allen's American Biog. Dict. (3rd ed.), 105-6; Hawks's Eccles. Hist. of the United States, ii. 269.]

W. P. C.

**BOUCHERY, WEYMAN** (1683-1712), Latin poet, son of Arnold Bouchery, one of the ministers of the Walloon congregation at Canterbury, was born in that city in 1683, and educated in the King's School there and at Jesus College, Cambridge (B.A. 1702, M.A. 1706). It is said that at the time he graduated M.A. he had migrated to Emmanuel College, but the circumstance is not recorded in the 'Cantabrigienses Graduati.' He became rector of Little Blakenham in Suffolk in 1709, and died at Ipswich on 24 March 1712. A mural tablet to his memory was erected in the church of St. George, Canterbury, by his son, Gilbert Bouchery, vicar of Swaffham, Norfolk. He published an elegant Latin poem—'Hymnus Sacer: sive Paraphrasis in Deboræ et Baraci Canticum, Alcaico carmine expressa, e libri Judicum cap. v.,' Cambridge, *typis academicis*, 1706, 4to.

[Addit. MS. 5864, f. 9b, 19084, ff. 113, 114b; Cantabrigienses Graduati (1787), 46; Hasted's Kent, iv. 469 n.]

T. C.

**BOUCHIER, BARTON** (1794-1865), religious writer, born in 1794, was a younger son of the vicar of Epsom, Surrey, the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.] Barton changed his name from Boucher to Bouchier after 1822. He was educated at Balliol College, Oxford. In 1816 he married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Thornbury, of Avening, Gloucestershire (*Gent. Mag.* 1866, pp. 431-2). He proceeded B.A. in 1822, and M.A. in 1827. Bouchier at first read for the bar. But he afterwards took holy orders and became curate at Monmouth. A sermon preached by him at Usk in 1822 for the Christian Knowledge Society was published by request. Bouchier held curacies later at Old, Northamptonshire (*Gent. Mag.* supra), and (before 1834) at Cheam, Surrey, from which place he issued an edition of Bishop Andrewes's 'Prayers.' In 1836 he published 'Prophecy and Fulfilment,' a little book of corresponding texts; and in 1845 'Thomas Bradley,' a story of a poor parishioner, and the first of a series of similar pamphlets describing clerical experiences, collected and published in various editions as 'My Parish,' and 'The Country Pastor,' from 1855 to 1860.

In 1852 Bouchier commenced the publication of his 'Manna in the House,' being ex-

positions of the gospels and the Acts, lasting, with intervals, down to 1858; in 1854 he wrote his 'The Ark in the House,' being family prayers for a month; and in 1855 he wrote his 'Manna in the Heart,' being comments on the Psalms. In 1853 he wrote a 'Letter' to the prime minister (Lord Aberdeen) against opening the Crystal Palace on Sundays, following up this appeal in 1854 by 'The Poor Man's Palace,' &c., a pamphlet addressed to the Crystal Palace directors. In 1856 he published 'Solace in Sickness,' a collection of hymns, and in the same year was made rector of Fonthill Bishop, Wiltshire. He published his 'Farewell Sermon' to his Cheam flock, having preached it on 28 Sept. In 1864 he published 'The History of Isaac.' He died at the rectory 20 Dec. 1865, aged 71. The editorship of 'The Vision,' a humorous illustrated poem on Jonathan Boucher's philological studies, written by Sir F. M. Eden, bart., and published in 1820, has been wrongly attributed to Bouchier.

[*Gent. Mag.* 4th ser. 1866, i. 431-2; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

J. H.

**BOUCHIER or BOURCHIER, GEORGE** (d. 1643), royalist, was a wealthy merchant of Bristol. He entered into a plot with Robert Yeomans, who had been one of the sheriffs of Bristol, and several others, to deliver that city, on 7 March 1642-3, to Prince Rupert, for the service of King Charles I; but the scheme being discovered and frustrated, he was, with Yeomans, after eleven weeks' imprisonment, brought to trial before a council of war. They were both found guilty and hanged in Wine Street, Bristol, on 30 May 1643. In his speech to the populace at the place of execution Bouchier exhorted all those who had set their hands to the plough (meaning the defence of the royal cause) not to be terrified by his and his fellow-prisoner's sufferings into withdrawing their exertions in the king's service. There is a small portrait of Bouchier in the preface to Winstanley's 'Loyall Martyrology,' 1665.

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), 389; Lloyd's Memoires (1677), 565; Winstanley's Loyall Martyrology, 5; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iii. 110; Barrett's Hist. of Bristol, 227, 228.]

T. C.

**BOUGH, SAMUEL** (1822-1878), landscape painter, third child of a shoemaker, originally from Somersetshire, was born at Carlisle on 8 Jan. 1822, and when a boy assisted at his father's craft. Later he was for a short time engaged in the office of the town clerk of Carlisle; but, while still young, abandoned the prospects of a law career, and



wandered about the country, making sketches in water colour, and associating with gipsies. In the course of his wanderings he visited London several times; first in 1838, when he made some copies in the National Gallery. He was never at any school of art. In 1845 he obtained employment as a scene-painter at Manchester, and was thence taken by the manager, Glover, to Glasgow, where he married Isabella Taylor, a singer at the theatre.

His abilities were recognised by Sir D. Macnee, P.R.S.A., who persuaded him to give up his work at the theatre for landscape painting. He began in 1849 a more earnest study of nature, working at Hamilton, in the neighbouring Cadzow Forest, and at Port Glasgow, where he painted his 'Shipbuilding at Dumbarton.' Among his principal works may be mentioned: 'Canty Bay,' 'The Rocket Cart,' 'St. Monan's,' 'London from Shooter's Hill,' 'Kirkwall,' 'Borrowdale' (engraved in 'Art Journal,' 1871), 'March of the Avenging Army,' 'Bannockburn and the Carse of Stirling,' 'Guildford Bridge.' He supplied landscape illustrations for books published by Messrs. Blackie & Co. and by other publishers; produced a few etchings of no great merit; painted several panoramas; and never entirely gave up the practice of scene-painting.

In 1856 he became an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and on 10 Feb. 1875 a full member. For the last twenty years of his life his abode was fixed at Edinburgh, where he died 19 Nov. 1878.

Although Bough at times painted in oil, the majority of his works, and among them his best, are in water colour. His style was much influenced by his practice as a scene-painter, and is characterised by great breadth, freedom, and boldness of execution, with power over atmospheric effects, but with at times some deficiency in the quality of colour. A thorough Bohemian, he concealed under a rough exterior, and an abrupt and sometimes sarcastic manner, a warm heart and a mind cultivated by loving knowledge of some branches of older English literature. He was a great amateur of music, a fair violinist, and the possessor of a fine bass voice. A collection of his works was exhibited at the Glasgow Institute in 1880, and another at Edinburgh in 1884.

[Edinburgh Courant, November 1878; Scotsman, November 1878; Mr. R. L. Stevenson in Academy, 30 Nov. 1878; Academy, 5 July 1884; Art Journal, January 1879.] W. H.-H.

**BOUGHEN, EDWARD, D.D.** (1587-1660?), royalist divine, was a native of Buckinghamshire, and received his education at

Westminster School, whence he was elected to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A. 1609, M.A. 1612). He was appointed chaplain to Dr. Howson, bishop of Oxford; he afterwards held a cure at Bray in Berkshire; and on 13 April 1633 was collated to the rectory of Woodchurch in Kent. The presbyterian inhabitants of Woodchurch petitioned against him in 1640 for having acted as a justice of the peace, and he was ejected from both his livings. Thereupon he retired to Oxford, where he was created D.D. on 1 July 1646, shortly before the surrender of the garrison to the parliamentary forces; he afterwards resided at Chartham in Kent. Wood says: 'This Dr. Boughen, as I have been informed, lived to see his majesty restored, and what before he had lost, he did obtain;' and Baker also states that 'Boughen died soon after the Restoration, aged 74, plus minus.' It is not improbable that he is identical with the Edward Boughen, prebendary of Marden in the church of Chichester, whose death occurred between 29 May and 11 Aug. 1660 (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, ed. 1714, ii. 13).

Boughen was a learned man and a staunch defender of the church of England. He published: 1. Several sermons, including 'Unanimity in Judgment and Affection, necessary to Unity of Doctrine and Uniformity in Discipline. A Sermon preached at Canterbury at the Visitation of the Lord Archbishop's Peculiars. In St. Margaret's Church, April 14, 1635,' Lond. 1635, 8vo; reprinted in 1714, 'with a preface by Tho. Brett, LL.D., rector of Betteshanger in Kent. Giving some account of the author, also vindicating him and the preachers, who flourished under King James I and King Charles I, from the reflections cast upon them in a late preface before a sermon of Abp. Whitgift's.' 2. 'An Account of the Church Catholick: where it was before the Reformation, and whether Rome were or bee the Church Catholick. In answer to two letters' signed T. B., Lond. 1653, 4to. A reply by R. T., printed, it is said, at Paris, appeared in 1654. 'By which R. T. is meant, as I have been informed by some Rom. Catholics, Thomas Read, LL.D., sometimes fellow of New Coll. in Oxon.' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, iii. 390). 3. 'Observations upon the Ordinance of the Lords and Commons at Westminster. After Advice had with their Assembly of Divines, for the Ordination of Ministers pro Tempore, according to their Directory for Ordination, and Rules for Examination therein expressed,' Oxford, 1645. 4. 'Principles of Religion; or, a short Exposition of the Catechism of the Church of England,' Oxford, 1646; London, 1663, 1668,

1671. The later editions bear this title: 'A short Exposition of the Catechism of the Church of England, with the Church Catechism it self, and Order of Confirmation, in English and Latin for the use of Scholars,' Lond. 1671, 12mo. Some of the prayers annexed are very singular. That for the king implores 'that our sovereign King Charles may be strengthened with the faith of Abraham, endued with the mildness of Moses, armed with the magnanimity of Joshua, exalted with the humility of David, beautified with the wisdom of Solomon;' for the queen: 'That our most gracious queen Catharine may be holy and devout as Hesther, loving to the king as Rachel, fruitful as Leah, wise as Rebecca, faithful and obedient as Sarah,' &c. 5. 'Mr. Gere's Case of Conscience sifted; wherein is enquired whether the king (considering his oath at coronation to protect the clergy and their priviledges) can with a safe Conscience consent to the Abrogation of Episcopacy,' Lond. 1648, 1650, 4to. Gere published a reply under the title of *Σιωπώγια*, the Sifter's Sieve broken.' 6. Poems in the university collections on King James's visit to Christ Church in 1605, and on the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth in 1613.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 388-90, Fasti, i. 333, 347, ii. 100; Addit. MS. 5863, f. 215 b; Hasted's Kent, iii. 111; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, 597, 842, 843, 861; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 73.]  
T. C.

**BOUGHTON, JOAN** (d. 1494), martyr, was an old widow of eighty years or more, who held certain of Wycliffe's opinions. She was said to be the mother of a lady named Young, who was suspected of the like doctrines. She was burnt at Smithfield 28 April 1494.

[Fabyan, p. 685, ed. Ellis; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, iii. 704, iv. 7, ed. 1846.] W. H.

**BOULT, SWINTON** (1809-1876), secretary and director of the Liverpool, London, and Globe Insurance Company, commenced life in Liverpool as local agent for insurance offices. In 1836 he founded the Liverpool Fire Office, which, after struggling with many difficulties, became, through Boulton's energy, the largest fire insurance office in the world. After the great fires in Liverpool of 1842-3 Boulton offered to the merchants of Liverpool opportunities of insuring their merchandise against fire in the various parts of the world where it was lying awaiting transshipment. Agencies, which proved very successful, were gradually opened in various parts of America and Canada, in the Baltic, in the Mediter-

anean, and afterwards in the East generally, and in Australia. About 1848 the company, on account of the number of its London clients, became known as the Liverpool and London; afterwards, on absorbing the business of the Globe Insurance Company, under the authority of parliament the present title of Liverpool, London, and Globe was assumed. The company now transacts a large business in all the leading mercantile countries of the world, its premiums from fire insurance alone considerably exceeding one million per annum.

Boulton was the principal means of introducing 'tariff rating' as applied to cotton mills, whereby real improvements in construction are taken into account in determining the premiums; he originated the Liverpool Salvage Committee, did much to secure the passing of the Liverpool Fire Prevention Act, and devised a uniform policy for the tariff fire offices. He made the circuit of the globe in order to render himself familiar with the real nature of the fire risks which his company, in common with other fire offices, was called upon to accept; became managing director of his company, and gave evidence before various parliamentary committees on points affecting the practice of fire insurance, especially before that on fire protection which sat in 1867. He died in 1876, aged 67.

[Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia.] C. W.

**BOULTBEE, THOMAS POWNALL**, LL.D. (1818-1884), divine, the eldest son of Thomas Boulton, for forty-seven years vicar of Bidford, Warwickshire, was born on 7 Aug. 1818. He was sent to Uppingham school in 1833, which he left with an exhibition to St. John's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1841, as fifth wrangler. In March 1842 he was elected fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. He took orders immediately; and after holding one or two curacies, and taking pupils, he became curate to the Rev. Francis Close, of Cheltenham, afterwards dean of Carlisle. From 1852 to 1863 he was theological tutor and chaplain of Cheltenham College. In 1863 he assumed the principalship of the newly instituted London College of Divinity, at first located in a private house at Kilburn, where the principal entered upon his task with a single student. Two years afterwards it was moved to St. John's Hall, Highbury, and the number of pupils rose to fifty or sixty. In 1884 the number of students in residence was sixty-eight. Boulton took the degree of LL.D. in 1872, and in October 1883 received from the Bishop of London, Dr. Jackson, the prebendal stall of Eadland in St. Paul's Cathedral. Dr. Boulton died at Bournemouth on 30 Jan.

1884, and was buried at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, of which his youngest son was vicar.

Besides a few sermons and occasional papers, Dr. Boulton published: 1. 'The Alleged Moral Difficulties of the Old Testament, a Lecture delivered in connection with the Christian Evidence Society,' 28 June 1872; 8vo, London, 1872. 2. 'The Annual Address of the Victoria Institute, or Philosophical Society of Great Britain,' 8vo, London, 1873. 3. 'A Commentary on the Thirty-nine Articles, forming an Introduction to the Theology of the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1871, and other editions. 4. 'A History of the Church of England Pre-Reformation Period,' 8vo, London, 1879.

[Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1873; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Times, 1 Feb. 1884; Rev. C. H. Waller, St. John's Hall, Highbury, in the Rock, 8 Feb. 1884; Record, 1, 8, and 15 Feb. 1884, where appear a funeral sermon by Bishop Ryle, and communications from G. C., A. P., and the Rev. Thomas Lewthwaite, Newsome Vicarage, Huddersfield.] A. H. G.

**BOULTER, HUGH** (1672-1742), archbishop of Armagh, born in London 4 Jan. 1671-2, was descended from a 'reputable and estated family.' His father was John Boulter of St. Katharine Cree. He entered Merchant Taylors' School 11 Sept. 1685, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 1686-7. He was an associate of Addison, and was subsequently made fellow of Magdalen College (B.A. 1690, M.A. 1693, D.D. 1708). In 1700 he received the appointment of chaplain to Sir Charles Hedges, secretary of state, and afterwards acted in the same capacity to Archbishop Tenison. Through the patronage of Charles Spencer, earl of Sunderland, Boulter was appointed to St. Olave's, Southwark (1708), and archdeacon of Surrey (1715-16). With Ambrose Philips, Zachary Pearce, bishop of Rochester, and others, Boulter contributed to a periodical established in 1718, and entitled 'The Free Thinker.' In 1719 Boulter attended George I as chaplain to Hanover, and was employed to instruct Prince Frederick in the English language. The king in the same year appointed him bishop of Bristol and dean of Christ Church, Oxford. Five years subsequently George nominated Boulter to the primacy of the protestant church in Ireland, then vacant, which he for a time hesitated to accept. The king's letter for his translation from the see of Bristol to that of Armagh was dated 31 Aug. 1724. In November of that year he arrived in Ireland, and Ambrose Philips accompanied him as his secretary. As a member of the privy council and lord justice in Ireland

Boulter devoted himself with much assiduity to governmental business, as well as to the affairs of the protestant church. He approved of the withdrawal of Wood's patent for copper coinage. On other points he differed both with William King, archbishop of Dublin, and with Swift. One of Swift's last public acts was his condemnation of the measure promoted by Boulter for diminishing the value of gold coin and increasing the quantity of silver currency, which it was apprehended would, by causing an advance in the rent of land, increase the absentee drain from Ireland. Swift, in some satirical verses, ridiculed Boulter's abilities. Through Sir Robert Walpole and his connections in England Boulter acquired a predominating influence in administration and in the parliament at Dublin, where he considered himself to be the head of the 'English interest.' Boulter's state policy, to secure what he styled 'a good footing' for the 'English interest' in Ireland, was to confer important posts in church and state there on his own countrymen, to repress efforts of the protestants in Ireland towards constitutional independence, and to leave the Roman catholics subjected to penal legislation. By a statute enacted through Boulter's influence the Roman catholics were excluded from the legal profession, and disqualified from holding offices connected with the administration of law. Under another act passed through Boulter's exertions they were deprived of the right of voting at elections for members of parliament or magistrates—the sole constitutional right which they had been allowed to exercise. Boulter forwarded with great energy the scheme for protestant charter schools, with a view to strengthen the 'English interest,' by bringing over the Irish to the church of England. He gave many liberal contributions to protestant churches, and for the relief of the poor in periods of distress in Ireland. As a memorial of his charity, in 1741 a full-length portrait of him by Francis Bindon was placed in the hall of the poor house, Dublin. Boulter repeatedly held office as lord justice in Ireland during the absence of the viceroy, Carteret, and his successors, the Dukes of Dorset and Devonshire. The death of Boulter occurred at London on 27 Sept. 1742. He was interred in the north transept of Westminster Abbey, where a marble monument and bust were placed over his remains. 'Sermons,' and 'A Charge at his Primary Visitation in Ireland in 1725,' are his only published productions, with the exception of a portion of his correspondence. A selection of his letters was printed in two volumes at Oxford in 1769, under the superintendence of Ambrose Philips, who had acted



as his secretary in Ireland. This series consists of letters from November 1724 to December 1738, to state officials and eminent churchmen in England. They were republished at Dublin in 1770 by George Faulkner, who, in his introduction to them, observed that Boulter, with all his virtues, 'was too partially favourable to the people of England and too much prejudiced against the natives of Ireland.' In 1745 Dr. Samuel Madden published at London 'Boulter's Monument, a panegyric poem.' This production, dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales, was revised by Samuel Johnson, and quoted by him in his dictionary. A full-length portrait of Boulter is preserved in Magdalen College, and a bust of him is in the library of Christ Church, Oxford.

[Letters of Hugh Boulter, D.D., 1769-70; *Biographia Britannica*, 1780; O'Connor's *Hist. of Irish Catholics*, 1813; Stuart's *Hist. Memoirs of Armagh*, 1819; Works of Swift, ed. Sir W. Scott, 1824; Works of Samuel Johnson, 1825; Mant's *Hist. of Church of Ireland*, 1840; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, ed. Napier, 1884; C. J. Robinson's *Registers of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 315.]  
J. T. G.

**BOULTON, MATTHEW** (1728-1809), engineer, was born in Birmingham 3 Sept. 1728, where his father, Matthew Boulton the elder, had long been carrying on the trade, according to Dr. Smiles, of a silver stamper and piercer. The Boultons were a Northamptonshire family, but John, the grandfather of the younger Matthew, settled in Lichfield, and Matthew the elder was sent to Birmingham to enter into business, in consequence of the reduced fortunes of the family. The younger Boulton entered his father's business early, and soon set himself to extend it. This he had succeeded in doing to a considerable extent, when in 1759 his father died. In the following year he married Anne Robinson of Lichfield, with whom he received a considerable dower. Being thus able to command additional capital, he determined to enlarge his operations still further, and with this view he founded the famous Soho works. About the same time he also entered into partnership with Mr. Fothergill. The works were opened in 1762, and soon obtained a reputation for work of a higher character than it was then usual to associate with the name of Birmingham. Boulton laid himself out to improve not only the workmanship, but the artistic merit of his wares, and for this purpose employed agents to procure for him the finest examples of art-work not only in metal, but in pottery and other materials, which he

employed as models for his own productions.

The growth of the factory, and the consequent increased need for motive power more abundant than the water-power with which Soho was but scantily furnished, led Boulton to direct his thoughts to the steam engine, then only used for pumping. He himself made experiments, and constructed a model of an improved engine, but nothing came of it. Watt was then in partnership with Roebuck, endeavouring unsuccessfully to perfect his engine. Roebuck was a friend of Boulton, and told him of Watt and his experiments. Two visits paid by Watt to Soho in 1767 and 1768 made him anxious to secure the help of Boulton and to avail himself of the resources in Soho in perfecting the engine, while Boulton was on his side desirous of getting Watt's aid in the construction of an engine for the works. For some time negotiations as to a partnership between the two went on, but they came to nothing until Roebuck's failure in 1772. As a set-off against a claim of 1,200*l.*, Boulton then accepted Roebuck's share in the engine patent, and entered into partnership with Watt. In consequence of Boulton's advice the act of parliament was procured by which the patent rights were extended for a period of twenty-four years (with the six expired years of the original patent, thirty years in all). The history of the difficulties which were vanquished by the mechanical skill of one partner and by the energy of the other will more fitly be related in the account of Watt [see WATT, JAMES], but it may be said here that if the completion of the steam engine was due to Watt, its introduction at that time was due to Boulton. He devoted to the enterprise not only all the capital he possessed, but all he could raise from any source whatever, and indeed he brought himself to the verge of bankruptcy before the work was completed and the engine a commercial success. He kept up the drooping spirits of his partner, and would never allow him to despond, when he was almost inclined to despair of his own invention. Of course at last he had his reward, but it was not until after six or seven years' labour and anxiety, and when he had passed his sixtieth year. Dr. Smiles gives 1787 as the year when Watt began to realise a profit from the engine, but the greater outlay for which Boulton had been responsible made it some time later before he got clear from his liabilities and began to make a profit.

The reform of the copper coinage was another important movement with which

Boulton was connected in the latter part of his life. In 1788 he set up several printing presses at Soho to be worked by steam (he patented his press in 1790), and after making large quantities of coins for the East India Company, for foreign governments, and for some of the colonies, he in 1797 undertook the production of a new copper coinage for Great Britain. He also supplied machinery to the new mint on Tower Hill, commenced in 1805, and until quite lately part at least of our money was coined by the old machinery constructed by Boulton and Watt. It was not until the reorganisation of the mint machinery in 1882 that Boulton's press was finally abandoned.

In the scientific society of his time Boulton held a prominent place. Among his intimates were Franklin, Priestley, Darwin, Wedgwood, and Edgeworth; he was a fellow of the Royal Society and a member of the Lunar Society, a provincial scientific society of note. His house at Soho was the meeting-place for all scientific men, both English and foreign. He died there 18 Aug. 1809.

[Smiles's *Lives of Boulton and Watt* (founded on original papers), London, 1865; Muirhead's *Life of Watt*, London, 1858; *Gent. Mag.* 1809, 780, 883, 979.] H. T. W.

**BOULTON, RICHARD** (fl. 1697–1724), physician, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, and for some time settled at Chester, was the author of a number of works on the medical and kindred sciences, including: 1. 'Reason of Muscular Motion,' 1697. 2. 'Treatise concerning the Heat of the Blood,' 1698. 3. 'An Examination of Mr. John Colbatche's Books,' 1699. 4. 'Letter to Dr. Goodal occasioned by his Letter to Dr. Leigh,' 1699. 5. 'System of Rational and Practical Chirurgery,' 1699; 2nd edition, 1713. 6. 'The Works of the Hon. Robert Boyle epitomised,' 3 vols. 1699–1700. 7. 'Physico-Chirurgical Treatises of the Gout, the King's Evil, and the Lues Venerea,' 1714. 8. 'Essay on External Remedies,' 1715. 9. 'Essay on the Plague,' 1721. 10. 'Vindication of the Compleat History of Magic,' 1722. 11. 'Thoughts concerning the Unusual Qualities of the Air,' 1724. Though apparently learned in the science of his profession, he was seemingly not successful in his practice, for in a letter to Sir Hans Sloane he states that he undertook to write an abridgment of Mr. Boyle's works on account of 'misfortunes still attending him;' and in another letter he mentions that successive misfortunes had made him the object of his compassion, and begs him to effect something towards putting him in a way to live. In the preface to the 'Vindication of the His-

tory of Magic' he states that he had been for some time out of England.

[Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Catalogue*; Sloane MS. 4038.]

**BOUND, NICHOLAS** (d. 1613). [See BOWNDE.]

**BOUQUET, HENRY** (1719–1765), general, born at Rolle, in the canton of Berne, Switzerland, was in 1736 received as a cadet in the regiment of Constant in the service of the States-General of Holland, and in 1738 was made ensign in the same regiment. Thence he passed into the service of the king of Sardinia, and distinguished himself in the wars against France and Spain. The accounts he sent to Holland of these campaigns having attracted the attention of the Prince of Orange, he was engaged by him in the service of the republic. As captain-commandant, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of Swiss guards newly formed in the Hague in 1748, he was sent to the Low Countries to receive from the French the places they were about to evacuate. A few months afterwards he accompanied Lord Middleton in his travels in France and Italy. On the outbreak of the war between the French and English settlers in America in 1754 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Royal American regiment which was then raised in three battalions, and by his integrity and capacity gained great credit, especially in Pennsylvania and Virginia. In 1763 he was sent by General Amherst from Canada with military stores and provisions for the relief of Fort Pitt, and on 5 Aug. was attacked by a powerful body of the Indians near the defile of Turtle Creek, but so completely defeated them that they gave up their designs against Fort Pitt and retreated to their remote settlements. In the following year he was sent from Canada against the Ohio Indians, and succeeded in reducing a body of Shawanese, Delaware, and other tribes to make terms of peace. At the conclusion of the peace with the Indians he was made brigadier-general and commandant of all troops in the southern colonies of British America. He died in the autumn of 1765 at Pensacola, from an epidemic then prevalent among the troops.

[The account of General Bouquet's Expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1764 was published at Philadelphia in 1765 and reprinted in London in the following year. The work has been ascribed to Thomas Hutchins, geographer of the United States, who supplied the map, but properly belongs to Dr. William Smith, provost of the College of Philadelphia. An edition in French by C. G. F. Dumas, with an historical sketch of General Bouquet, was issued at

Amsterdam in 1769. An English translation of this life is added to an edition of the work published at Cincinnati in 1868, and forming vol. i. of the Ohio Historical Series. The letters and documents formerly belonging to Bouquet, and relating to military events in America, 1757–1765, occupy thirty volumes of manuscripts in the British Museum, Add. MSS. 21631–21660. In Add. MS. 21660 there is a copy of the inventory of his property and of his will.]

T. F. H.

**BOUQUETT, PHILIP, D.D.** (1669–1748), Hebrew professor, was educated at Westminster School, whence he was elected in 1689 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. He became B.A. 1692, M.A. 1696, B.D. 1706, D.D. 1711. When a vacancy occurred in the professorship of Hebrew in 1704, which it was thought desirable to confer on Sike, Bouquett was temporarily appointed to it in the absence of Sike, the famous oriental scholar, for whom the post was reserved. Sike was definitely elected in August 1705, but on the professorship falling vacant again seven years later, Bouquett was elected to fill it permanently. He died senior fellow of Trinity on 12 Feb. 1747–8, aged 79. Cole describes him as ‘born in France, an old miserly refugee, who died rich in college, and left his money among the French refugees. He was a meagre, thin man, bent, partly double, and for his oddities and way of living was much ridiculed.’ He refused to sign the petition against Dr. Bentley. Bouquett contributed a copy of elegiacs to the university collection of poems on the death of George I and accession of George II in 1727.

[Welch’s *Al. West.* 214; *Genl. Mag.* xviii. 92; Cole’s *MSS.* xxxiii. 274, xlv. 244, 334; *Monk’s Life of Bentley*, i. 186, 329–30.] J. M.

**BOURCHIER, GEORGE.** [See **BOUCHIER.**]

**BOURCHIER, HENRY, EARL OF ESSEX** (d. 1483), was the son of Sir William Bourchier, earl of Ewe or Eu, and of Anne, daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and widow of Edmund, earl of Stafford. He was therefore great-grandson of Robert Bourchier [q. v.], chancellor to Edward III, brother of Thomas [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and of Anne, wife of John, duke of Norfolk, and half-brother of Humfrey, duke of Buckingham. Early in the reign of Henry VI he served in the French war, going to Calais in 1430 with the king and the Duke of York. He succeeded his father as earl of Ewe, and was once summoned to parliament by that title. In 1435 he succeeded to the barony of Bourchier. He served in France under the Duke of York, was appointed lieu-

tenant-general in 1440, and in 1443 was captain of Crotoy in Picardy. He was summoned to parliament as Viscount Bourchier in 1446. He married Isabel, daughter of Richard, earl of Cambridge, and aunt of Edward IV. In 1451 he served on the commission of oyer and terminer for Kent and Sussex. The battle of St. Albans made the Duke of York and his party the masters of the king, and on 29 May 1455 Henry appointed Bourchier, the duke’s brother-in-law, treasurer of the kingdom. Bourchier held office until 5 Oct. 1456, and was then succeeded by the Earl of Shrewsbury—a change that ‘perhaps indicates that the mediating policy of the Duke of Buckingham was exchanged for a more determined one’ (*Stubbs, Const. Hist.* iii. 176); for up to this time the Bourchiers, in spite of their close connection with the house of York, held a kind of middle place between the two parties, and, though the queen’s party came into power in February, continued to hold office in what may be called the Lancastrian government. His and his brother’s sudden discharge from office was put down to the queen’s influence (*Paston Letters*, i. 408). In 1460 Bourchier was with the Earls of March and Warwick at the battle of Northampton, and was therefore by that time a declared partisan of the duke. On the accession of his nephew, Edward IV, he was created earl of Essex (30 June 1461); he was made treasurer for the second time, and held office for a year. He received from the king the castle of Werk and the honour of Tindall, in Northumberland, together with many other estates in different counties. In 1471 the earl was again made treasurer, and retained his office during the rest of his life. When, on 28 May 1473, John de Vere, earl of Oxford, landed at St. Osyth’s, Essex and others rode against him and compelled him to re-embark (*Paston Letters*, iii. 92). In this year also he was for about a month keeper of the great seal during the vacancy of the chancellorship. Essex died 4 April 1483, and was buried at Bylegh. He had a large family. His eldest son, William, who married Anne Woodville, died during his lifetime, and he was therefore succeeded by his grandson, Henry [q. v.] His second son, Sir Henry Bourchier, married the daughter and heiress of Lord Scales; the third son, Humfrey, Lord Cromwell, died in the battle of Barnet; the fourth son, Sir John, married the niece and heiress of Lord Ferrers of Groby. He had four other children.

[Polydore Vergil’s *Hist. Angl.* 1299, ed. 1603; *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner; Will. Worcester; *Dugdale’s Baronage*, ii. 129; *Stubbs’s Constitutional History*, iii. 176; *Foss’s Judges of England*, iv. 423.] W. H.

**BOURCHIER, HENRY**, second **EARL OF ESSEX** (*d.* 1539), was the son of William Bourchier and the grandson of Henry Bourchier, first earl [q. v.]. His mother was Anne Woodville, sister of the queen of Edward IV. He succeeded his grandfather in 1483. He was a member of the privy council of Henry VII. In 1492 he was present at the siege of Boulogne. At the knighthood of Henry, duke of York (Henry VIII), the earl took a prominent part in the ceremonies, and was one of the challengers at the jousts held in honour of the event. In 1497 he commanded a detachment against the rebels at Blackheath. He accompanied the king and queen when they crossed to Calais in 1500, to hold an interview with the Duke of Burgundy. The next year he was one of those appointed to meet Catherine of Arragon. On the accession of Henry VIII he was made captain of the new bodyguard. During the early years of the king's reign he took a prominent part in the revels in which Henry delighted. Constant references may be found in the State Papers to the earl's share in these entertainments. For example, in 1510 he and others, the king among the number, dressed themselves as Robin Hood's men in a revel given for the queen's delectation. He was also constantly employed in state ceremonies, such as meeting papal envoys, as in 1514, when the pope sent Henry a cap and sword; in 1515, when he met the prothonotary who brought over the cardinal's hat for Wolsey; and in 1524, when Dr. Hanyball came over with the golden rose for the king. These and such like engagements necessarily put him to great expense. He received some grants from Henry, and appears both as a pensioner and a debtor of the crown. On one occasion his tailor seems to have had some difficulty in getting his bill settled. He served at the sieges of Terouenne and Tournay as 'lieutenant-general of the spears'

x) in 1513, and the next year was made chief captain of the king's forces. When the king's sister Margaret, widow of James IV and wife of the Earl of Angus, sought refuge in England, the Earl of Essex, in company with the king, Suffolk, and Sir G. Carew, held the lists in the jousts given in her honour. In 1520 he attended the king at the celebrated meeting held at Guisnes. He sat as one of the judges of the Duke of Buckingham, and received the manor of Bedminster as his share of the duke's estates. In 1525, when engaged in raising money for the crown from the men of Essex, he wrote to Wolsey, pointing out the danger of an insurrection, and by the king's command took a company to the borders of Essex and Suf-

folk to overawe the malcontents. On a division being made of the council in 1526 for purposes of business, his name was placed with those who were to treat of matters of law. He joined in the letter sent by a number of English nobles to Clement VII in 1530, warning him that unless he hastened the king's divorce, his supremacy would be endangered. While riding a young horse, in 1539, he was thrown and broke his neck. As he had no male issue by his wife Mary, his earldom (of Essex) and viscounty (Bourchier) became extinct at his death. His barony descended to his daughter Anne, who married William Parr, afterwards Earl of Essex.

[Hall's Chron. (Hen. VIII), f. 6, 8, 26, 63, ed. 1548; Stow's Annals; Polydore Vergil's *Historia Anglica*, 1437, 1521, ed. 1603; Letters, Ric. III and Hen. VII, Rolls Series; Herbert's *Life and Reign of Henry VIII*, 34; Cal. of State Papers, Hen. VIII, ed. Brewer, *passim*; Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 130.] W. H.

**BOURCHIER** or **BOUSSIER, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1330?), judge, is first mentioned as deputed by Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, to represent him in the parliament summoned in 1306 for the purpose of granting an aid on the occasion of the Prince of Wales receiving knighthood. In 1312 he was permitted to postpone the assumption of the same rank for three years in consideration of paying a fine of 100s. In 1314-15 he appears as one of the justices of assize for the counties of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and his name appears in various commissions for the years 1317, 1319, and 1320. In 1321 (15 May) he was summoned to parliament at Westminster, apparently for the first time, as a justice, and on the 31st of the same month was appointed a justice of the common bench. Next year he was engaged in trying certain persons charged with making forcible entry upon the manors of Hugh le Despenser, in Glamorganshire, Brecknock, and elsewhere, and in investigating a charge of malversation against certain commissioners of forfeited estates in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and trying cases of extortion by sheriffs, commissioners of array, and other officers in Essex, Hertford, and Middlesex. In the same year he sat on a special commission for the trial of persons accused of complicity in the fabrication of miracles in the neighbourhood of the gallows on which Henry de Montfort and Henry de Wylyngton had been hanged at Bristol. In February 1325-6 he was placed at the head of a commission to try a charge of poaching brought by the Bishop of London and the dean and chapter of St. Paul's against a



number of persons alleged to have taken a large fish, 'qui dicitur cete,' from the manor of Walton, in violation of a charter of Henry III, by which the chapter claimed the exclusive right to all large fish found on their estates, the tongue only being reserved to the king. In the same year he was engaged in trying cases of extortion by legal officials in Suffolk, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, and persons indicted before the conservators of the peace in Lincolnshire. In December of this year he was summoned to parliament for the last time. He was re-appointed justice of the common bench shortly after the accession of Edward III, the patent being dated 24 March 1326-7. The last fine was levied before him on Ascension day 1329. He died shortly afterwards, as we know from the fact that in the following year his heir, Robert, was put in possession of his estates by the king. By his marriage with Helen, daughter and heir of Walter of Colchester, he acquired the manor of Stanstead, in Halstead, Essex, adjoining an estate which he had purchased in 1312. He was buried in Stanstead Church.

[Parl. Writs, i. 164, 166, ii. Div. ii. pt. i. 139-140, 236, 351, 419, pt. ii. 110-11, 119, 134-5, 139, 148-9, 151, 153-4, 188, 193, 230-2, 237, 241, 283, 288; Rot. Parl. i. 449 b; Dugdale's Orig. 45; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. ii. 44; Cal. Rot. Pat. 89 m. 6, 99 m. 10; Rymer's *Fœdera* (ed. Clarke), ii. 619; Morant's *Essex*, ii. 253; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.] J. M. R.

**BOURCHIER, JOHN**, second **BARON BERNERS** (1467-1533), statesman and author, was the son of Humphrey Bourchier, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, and widow of Sir Thomas Howard. His father was slain at the battle of Barnet (14 April 1471) fighting in behalf of Edward IV, and was buried in Westminster Abbey (WEEVER'S *Funerall Monuments*, 1632, p. 482). His grandfather, John, the youngest son of William Bourchier, earl of Ewe, was created Baron Berners in 1455, and died in 1474. Henry Bourchier [q. v.], the Earl of Ewe's eldest son and the second Lord Berners's granduncle, became Earl of Essex in 1461. Another granduncle, Thomas Bourchier [q. v.], was archbishop of Canterbury from 1454 to 1486.

In 1474 John Bourchier succeeded his grandfather as Baron Berners. He is believed to have studied for some years at Oxford, and Wood conjectures that he was of Balliol College. But little is known of his career till after the accession of Henry VII. In 1492 he entered into a contract 'to serue the king in his warres beyond see on hole yeere with two

speres' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 479). In 1497 he helped to repress the Cornish rebellion in behalf of Perkin Warbeck. It is fairly certain that he and Henry VIII were acquainted as youths, and the latter showed Berners much favour in the opening years of his reign. In 1513 he travelled in the king's retinue to Calais, and was present at the capture of Terouenne. Later in the same year he was marshal of the Earl of Surrey's army in Scotland. When the Princess Mary married Louis XII (9 Oct. 1514), Berners was sent with her to France as her chamberlain. But he did not remain abroad. On 18 May 1514 he had been granted the reversion to the office of chancellor of the exchequer, and on 28 May 1516 he appears to have succeeded to the post. In 1518 Berners was sent with John Kite, archbishop of Armagh, on a special mission to Spain to form an alliance between Henry VIII and Charles of Spain. The letters of the envoys represent Berners as suffering from severe gout. He sent the king accounts of the bull-baiting and other sports that took place at the Spanish court. The negotiations dragged on from April to December, and the irregularity with which money was sent to the envoys from home caused them much embarrassment (cf. Berners to Wolsey, 26 July 1518, in BREWER'S *Letters &c. of Henry VIII*). Early in 1519 Berners was again in England, and he, with his wife, attended Henry VIII at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in the next year. The privy council thanked him (2 July 1520) for the account of the ceremonial which he forwarded to them. Throughout this period Berners, when in England, regularly attended parliament, and was in all the commissions of the peace issued for Hertfordshire and Surrey. But his pecuniary resources were failing him. He had entered upon several harassing lawsuits touching property in Staffordshire, Wiltshire, and elsewhere. As early as 1511 he had borrowed 350*l.* of the king, and the loan was frequently repeated. In December 1520 he left England to become deputy of Calais, during pleasure, with 100*l.* yearly as salary and 104*l.* as 'spyall money.' His letters to Wolsey and other officers of state prove him to have been busily engaged in succeeding years in strengthening the fortifications of Calais and in watching the armies of France and the Low Countries in the neighbourhood. In 1522 he received Charles V. In 1528 he obtained grants of manors in Surrey, Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Oxfordshire. In 1529 and 1531 he sent Henry VIII gifts of hawks (*Privy Purse Expenses*, pp. 54, 31). But his pecuniary troubles were increasing, and his debts to the crown remained

unpaid. Early in 1532-3, while Berners was very ill, Henry VIII directed his agents in Calais to watch over the deputy's personal effects in the interests of his creditors. On 16 March 1532-3 Berners died, and he was buried in the parish church of Calais by his special direction. All his goods were placed under arrest and an inventory taken, which is still at the Record Office, and proves Berners to have lived in no little state. Eighty books and four pictures are mentioned among his household furniture. By his will (3 March 1532-3) he left his chief property in Calais to Francis Hastings, his executor, who became earl of Huntingdon in 1544 (*Chronicle of Calais*, Camd. Soc. p. 164). Berners married Catherine, daughter of John Howard, duke of Norfolk, by whom he had a daughter, Joan or Jane, the wife of Edmund Knyvet of Ashwellthorp in Norfolk, who succeeded to her father's estates in England. Small legacies were also left to his illegitimate sons, Humphrey, James, and George.

The barony of Berners was long in abeyance. Lord Berners's daughter and heiress died in 1561, and her grandson, Sir Thomas Knyvett, petitioned the crown to grant him the barony, but died in 1616 before his claim could be ratified. In 1720 Elizabeth, a great-granddaughter of Sir Thomas, was confirmed in the barony and bore the title of Baroness Berners, but she died without issue in 1743, and the barony fell again into abeyance. A cousin of this lady in the third degree married in 1720 Henry Wilson of Diddlington, Norfolk, and their grandson, Robert Wilson, claimed and secured the barony in 1832. The barony is now held by a niece of Henry William Wilson (1797-1871), the third bearer of the restored title.

While at Calais Berners devoted all his leisure to literary pursuits. History, whether real or fictitious, always interested him, and in 1523 he published the first volume of his famous translation of (1) Froissart's *Chronicles*. The second volume followed in 1525. Richard Pynson was the printer. This work was undertaken at the suggestion of Henry VIII and was dedicated to him. Its style is remarkably vivid and clear, and although a few French words are introduced, Berners has adhered so closely to the English idiom as to give the book the character of an original English work. It inaugurated the taste for historical reading and composition by which the later literature of the century is characterised. Fabian, Hall, and Holinshed were all indebted to it. E. V. Utterson issued a reprint of Berners's translation in 1812, and although Col. Johnes's translation of Froissart (1803-5) has now very generally superseded

that of Berners, the later version is wanting in the literary flavour which still gives Berners's book an important place in English literature. But chivalric romance had even a greater attraction for Berners than chivalric history, and four lengthy translations from the French or Spanish were completed by him. The first was doubtless (2) 'Huon of Burdeux,' translated from the great prose French Charlemagne romance, about 1530, but not apparently published till after Lord Berners's death. It is probable that Wynkyn de Worde printed it in 1534 under the direction of Lord George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, who had urged Berners to undertake it. Lord Crawford has a unique copy of this book. A second edition, apparently issued by Robert Copland in 1570, is wholly lost. Two copies of a third revised edition, dated 1601, are extant, of which one is in the British Museum and the other in the Bodleian. The first edition was reprinted by the Early English Text Society 1883-5. (3) 'The Castell of Love' (by D. de San Pedro) was translated from the Spanish 'at the instaunce of Lady Elizabeth Carew, late wyfe to Syr Nicholas Carewe, knight.' The first edition was printed by Robert Wyer about 1540, and a second came from the press of John Kynge about the same time. (4) 'The golden boke of Marcus Aurelius, emperour and eloquent oratour,' was a translation of a French version of Guevara's 'El redox de Principes.' It was completed only six days before Berners's death, and was undertaken at the desire of his nephew, Sir Francis Bryan [q. v.] It was first published in 1534, and republished in 1539, 1542, 1553, 1557, and 1559. A very definite interest attaches to this book. It has been proved that English 'Euphuism' is an adaptation of the style of the Spanish Guevara. Lyly's 'Euphues' was mainly founded on Sir Thomas North's 'Dial of Princes' (1558 and 1567), and the 'Dial of Princes' is a translation of an enlarged edition of Guevara's 'El Redox,' which was first translated into English by Berners. The marked popularity of Berners's original translation clearly points to him as the founder of 'Guevarism' or so-called Euphuism in England (LANDMANN'S *Euphuismus*, Giessen, 1881).

Berners also translated from the French (5) 'The History of the moost noble and valyaunt knight, Artheur of Lytell Brytaine.' The book was reprinted by Utterson in 1812. Wood, following Bale, attributes to Berners a Latin comedy, (6) 'Ite ad Vineam,' which he says was often acted after vespers at Calais, and a tract on (7) 'The Duties of the Inhabitants of Calais.' Nothing is known now of the former work; but the latter may

not improbably be identified with the elaborate 'Ordinances for watch and ward of Calais' in Cotton MS. (Faust. E. vii. 89-102 b). These ordinances were apparently drawn up before 1532, and have been printed at length in the 'Chronicle of Calais' published by the Camden Society, pp. 140-62. Warton states, on the authority of Oldys, that Henry, lord Berners, translated some of Petrarch's sonnets, but the statement is probably wholly erroneous (*Hist. Engl. Poet.* iii. 58).

Holbein painted a portrait of Berners in his robes as chancellor of the exchequer (WALPOLE, *Anecdotes of Painting*, ed. Worrum, i. 82). The picture is now at Keythorpe Hall, Leicestershire, in the possession of the Hon. H. Tyrwhitt Wilson. It was engraved for the Early English Text Society's reprint of 'Huon of Burdeux' (1884).

[Dugdale's *Baronage*, ii. 132-3; Marshall's *Genealogist's Guide*; Burke's *Peerage*; Foster's *Peerage*; Bale's *Cent. Script.* ix. 1; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 72; Brewer's *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII. 1509-1534*; Uttersen's *Memoir of Berners* in his reprint of the Froissart (1812); Walpole's *Royal and Noble Authors*, i. 239-45; Fuller's *Worthies*; Introduction to the Early English Text Society's reprint of *Huon of Burdeux*, ed. S. L. Lee.]

S. L. L.

**BOURCHIER, SIR JOHN** (d. 1660), regicide, grandson and heir of Sir Ralph Bourchier, of Benningborough, Yorkshire, appears in 1620 in the list of adventurers for Virginia as subscribing 37*l.* 10*s.* In the following year, having complained of the lord-keeper for giving judgment against him in a lawsuit, he was censured and obliged to make a humble submission (*Lords' Journals*, iii. 179-92). He suffered more severely in a contest with Strafford concerning the enclosure of certain lands in the forest of Galtre, near York. Sir John attempted to assert his claims by pulling down the fences, for which he was fined and imprisoned. Directly the Long parliament met he petitioned, and his treatment was one of the minor charges against Strafford (RUSHWORTH, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 146; see also *Straff. Corr.* i. 86-88, ii. 59). His name also appears among those who signed the different Yorkshire petitions in favour of the parliament, and a letter from him describing the presentation of the petition of 3 June 1642 on Heyworth Moor, and a quarrel between himself and Lord Savile on that occasion, was printed by order of the House of Commons (*Commons' Journals*, 6 June 1642). He entered the Long parlia-

ment amongst the 'recruiters' as member for Ripon (1645). In December 1648 he was appointed one of the king's judges, and signed the death-warrant. In February 1651, and again in November 1652, he was elected a member of the council of state, and finally succeeded in obtaining a grant of 6,000*l.* out of the estate of the Earl of Strafford, but it is not evident what satisfaction he actually obtained (*Commons' Journals*, 31 July 1651). At the Restoration he was, with the other regicides, summoned to give himself up, and the speaker acquainted the House of Commons with his surrender on 18 June 1660 (*Journals*). While the two houses were quarrelling over the exceptions to be made to the act of indemnity, Bourchier died, asserting to the last the justice of the king's condemnation. 'I tell you it was a just act; God and all good men will own it' (LUDLOW's *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 358). Sir John's son, Barrington Bourchier, having aided in the Restoration, obtained a grant of his father's estate (*Cal. of State Papers, Dom.*, 1661, p. 557).

[Noble's *Regicides and House of Cromwell*, ii. 36; the Fairfax Correspondence (Civil Wars), i. 338, contains a letter from Sir John Bourchier to Lord Fairfax on the want of ministers in Yorkshire.]

C. H. F.

**BOURCHIER or BOUSSIER, ROBERT** (d. 1349), chancellor, the eldest son of John Bourchier [q. v.], a judge of common pleas, began life in the profession of arms. He was returned as a member for the county of Essex in 1330, 1332, 1338, and 1339. In 1334 he was chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland. He was present at the battle of Cadsant in 1337. He sat in the parliament of 1340 (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 113). When on his return to England the king displaced his ministers, he committed the great seal, which had long been held by Archbishop Stratford and his brother, the Bishop of Chichester, alternately, to Bourchier, who thus became, on 14 Dec. 1340, the first lay chancellor. His salary was fixed at 500*l.*, besides the usual fees. In the struggle between the king and the archbishop, Bourchier withheld the writ of summons to the ex-chancellor, interrupted his address to the bishops in the Painted Chamber, and on 27 April 1341 urged him to submit to the king. When the parliament of 1341 extorted from the king his assent to their petitions that the account of the royal officers should be audited, and that the chancellor and other great officers should be nominated in parliament, and should swear to obey the laws, Bourchier declared that he had not assented to these articles, and would

not be bound by them, as they were contrary to his oath, and to the laws of the realm. He nevertheless exemplified the statute, and delivered it to parliament. He resigned his office on 29 Oct. He was summoned to parliament as a peer in 16 Edward III. In 1346 he accompanied the king on his expedition to France. He was in command of a large body of troops, and fought at Crecy in the first division of the army. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Preyers. He founded a college at Halstead for eight priests; but it probably never contained so many, as its revenues were very small. The king granted him the right of free warren, and license to crenellate his house. He died of the plague in 1349, and was buried at Halstead.

[Rolls of Parliament, ii. 113, 127, 131; Return of Members, i. 89-126; Murimuth, 111, Eng. Hist. Soc.; Froissart, i. 151, 163 (Johnes); Foss's Judges of England, iii. 399-402; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, i. 234-41; Stubbs's Constitutional History, ii. 387, 391; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 126; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1453.] W. H.

**BOURCHIER, THOMAS** (1404?-1486), cardinal, was the third son of William Bourchier, earl of Ewe, by the Lady Anne Plantagenet, second daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. His father had won the title he bore by his achievements under Henry V in France, and transmitted it to his eldest son, Henry [q. v.], who afterwards was created earl of Essex. A second son, by right of his wife, was summoned to parliament as Lord Fitzwarren. The third, Thomas, the subject of this article, was born about 1404 or 1405, and was but a child at the death of his father. A fourth, John Bourchier, was ennobled as Lord Berners [see **BOURCHIER, JOHN**]. A daughter Eleanor married John Mowbray, third duke of Norfolk of that surname, and the fourth duke, his son, consequently speaks of the cardinal as his uncle (*Paston Letters*, ii. 382).

Thomas Bourchier was sent at an early age to Oxford, and took up his abode at *evill's Inn*, one of five halls or inns which occupied the site of what is now Corpus Christi College. In 1424 he obtained the prebend of Colwick, in Lichfield Cathedral, and before 1427 he was made dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, London. He also received the prebend of West Thurrock, in the free chapel of Hastings. In 1433, though not yet of full canonical age, he was recommended for the see of Worcester, then vacant by the death of Thomas Polton. But Polton had

died at Basle while attending the general council, and the pope had already nominated as his successor Thomas Brouns, dean of Salisbury. On the other hand the commons in parliament addressed the king in favour of Bourchier, putting forward, according to the royal letters, the 'nighness of blood that our well-beloved master Thomas attaineth unto us and the cunning and virtues that rest in his person.' Accordingly Brouns was translated to Rochester, and the pope cancelled his previous nomination to Worcester by an antedated bull in favour of Bourchier, whose nomination therefore bears date 9 March 1434. The temporalities of the see were restored to him on 15 April 1435.

Meanwhile, in 1434, Bourchier was made chancellor of the university of Oxford, a position which he held for three years, and which implies at least that he took some interest in scholarship, though we have no evidence that he himself was a distinguished scholar. Wood says that he took part in a convocation of the university as early as 1428. But we may reasonably surmise that his subsequent promotions were as much owing to high birth as to great abilities. He had not remained long in the see of Worcester when, in 1435, the bishopric of Ely fell vacant. The chapter, at the instigation of John Tiptoft, the prior, agreed to postulate Bourchier, who sent messengers to Rome to procure bulls for his translation. The bulls came, but as the government refused to ratify his election, Bourchier feared to receive them. The king's ministers wished to reward Cardinal Louis de Luxembourg, archbishop of Rouen (chancellor of France under the English king) with the revenues of the bishopric of Ely. So by an arrangement with the pope, notwithstanding the opposition of Archbishop Chichele, the bishopric was not filled up, but the archbishop of Rouen was appointed administrator of the see. But when he died in 1443, there was no further difficulty in the way of Bourchier's promotion. He was nominated by the king, elected by the chapter, and having received a bull for his translation, dated 20 Dec. 1443, he was confirmed and had the temporalities restored to him on 27 Feb. 1444.

There is little known of his life at this time beyond the story of his promotions, and what we hear of his conduct as bishop is from a very adverse critic, the historian of the monastery of Ely, who says that he was severe and exacting towards the tenants, and that he would never celebrate mass in his own cathedral except on the day of his installation, which he put off till two years after his appointment. It appears that in 1438 there was an intention of sending Bourchier,



then bishop of Worcester, with others to the council of Basle; but it does not appear that he actually went (NICOLAS, *Privy Council Proceedings*, v. 92, 99). That he was often called to the king's councils at Westminster there is ample evidence to show.

In March 1454 Kemp, the archbishop of Canterbury, died. A deputation of the lords rode to Windsor to convey the intelligence to the king, and to signify to him, if possible, that a new chancellor, a new primate, and a new council required to be appointed. But Henry's intellectual prostration was complete, and he gave no sign that he understood the simplest inquiry. The lords accordingly appointed the Duke of York protector, and on 30 March the council, in compliance with a petition from the commons, recommended the Bishop of Ely's promotion to the see of Canterbury 'for his great merits, virtues, and great blood that he is of' (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 450). Bourchier was translated on 22 April following; and we may presume that he owed his promotion to the Duke of York's influence. On 6 Sept. in the same year William Paston writes from London to his brother: 'My lord of Canterbury hath received his cross, and I was with him in the king's chamber when he made his homage' (*Paston Letters*, i. 303). Apparently he paid a conventional reverence to the poor unconscious king; he was enthroned in February following.

On 7 March 1455 Bourchier was appointed lord chancellor, and received the seals at Greenwich from the king himself, who had recovered from his illness at the new year. His appointment, in fact, was one consequence of the king's recovery, as the Earl of Salisbury (the chancellor, and brother-in-law of the Duke of York) could not have been acceptable to the queen. Bourchier apparently had to some extent the good-will of both parties, and was expected to preserve the balance between them in peculiarly trying times. Little more than two months after his appointment, when the Duke of York and his friends took up arms and marched southwards, they addressed a letter to Bourchier as chancellor declaring that their intentions were peaceable and that they came to do the king service and to vindicate their loyalty. Bourchier sent a special messenger to the king at Kilburn, but the man was not allowed to come into the royal presence, and neither the letter to the archbishop nor an address sent by the lords actually reached the king (*Rolls of Parl.* v. 280-1). The result was the first battle of St. Albans, which was the commencement of the wars of the Roses.

A parliament was summoned for 9 July following, which Bourchier opened by a speech

as chancellor. His brother, Henry, viscount Bourchier, was at the same time appointed lord treasurer. The parliament was soon prorogued to November. Before it met again the king had fallen a second time into the same melancholy state of imbecility, and for a second time it was necessary to make York protector. The archbishop resigned the great seal in October 1456, when the queen had obtained a clear advantage over the Duke of York, and got the king, who had been long separated from her, down to Coventry, where a great council was held. These changes raised misgivings, even in some who were not of Yorkist leanings. The Duke of Buckingham, who was a son of the same mother as the two Bourchiers, was ill-pleased at seeing his brothers discharged from high offices of state, and it was said that he had interposed to protect the Duke of York himself from unfair treatment at the council (*Paston Letters*, i. 408). But the archbishop was a peacemaker; and the temporary reconciliation of parties in the spring of 1458 appears to have been greatly owing to him. He and Waynflete drew up the terms of the agreement between the lords on both sides, which was sealed on 24 March, the day before the general procession at St. Paul's.

Shortly before this, in the latter part of the year 1457, the archbishop had been called upon to deprive Pecock, bishop of Chichester, as a heretic. The case was a remarkable one, for Pecock was anything but a Lollard. He was first turned out of the king's council, the archbishop as the chief person there ordering his expulsion, and then required to appear before the archbishop at Lambeth. His writings were examined by three other bishops and condemned as unsound. Then the archbishop, as his judge, briefly pointed out to him that high authorities were against him in several points, and told him to choose between recantation and burning. The poor man's spirit was quite broken, and he preferred recantation. Nevertheless he was imprisoned by the archbishop for some time at Canterbury and Maidstone, and afterwards committed by him to the custody of the abbot of Thorney.

In April 1459 Bourchier brought before the council a request from Pius II that the king would send an ambassador to a council at Mantua, where measures were to be concerted for the union of Christendom against the Turks (NICOLAS, *Privy Council Proceedings*, vi. 298). Coppini, the pope's nuncio, after remaining nearly a year and a half in England, gave up his mission as hopeless and recrossed the Channel. But at Calais the Earl of Warwick, who was governor there, won him over to the cause of the Duke of York.

He recrossed the Channel with the Earls of Warwick, March, and Salisbury, giving their enterprise the sanction of the church. Bourchier met them at Sandwich with his cross borne before them. A statement of the Yorkist grievances had been forwarded to him by the earls before their coming, and apparently he had done his best to publish it. Accompanied by a great multitude, the earls, the legate, and the archbishop passed on to London, which opened its gates to them on 2 July 1460. Next day there was a convocation of the clergy at St. Paul's, at which the earls presented themselves before the archbishop, declared their grievances, and swore upon the cross of St. Thomas of Canterbury that they had no designs against the king. The political situation was discussed by the bishops and clergy, and it was resolved that the archbishop and five of his suffragans should go with the earls to the king at Northampton and use their efforts for a peaceful settlement. Eight days later was fought the battle of Northampton, at which Henry was taken prisoner. The archbishop, as agreed upon in convocation, accompanied the earls upon their march from London, and sent a bishop to the king to explain their attitude; but the bishop (of whose name we are not informed) acted in a totally different spirit and encouraged the king's party to fight.

When the Duke of York came over from Ireland later in the year and challenged the crown in parliament, the archbishop came up to him and asked if he would not first come and pay his respects to the king. 'I do not remember,' he replied, 'that there is any one in this kingdom who ought not rather to come and pay his respects to me.' Bourchier immediately withdrew to report this answer to Henry. When, after the second battle of St. Albans, the queen was threatening London, the archbishop had betaken himself to Canterbury, awaiting better news with the young Bishop of Exeter, George Nevill, whom the Yorkists had appointed lord chancellor. Bourchier, though he had shown in the house of peers that he did not favour York's repudiation of allegiance, could not possibly sympathise with the disturbance of a parliamentary settlement and the renewal of strife and tumult. From this time, at all events, he was a decided Yorkist; and when the Duke of York's eldest son came up to London and called a council at his residence of Baynard's Castle on 3 March, he was among the lords who attended and agreed that Edward was now rightful king. On 28 June he set the crown upon Edward's head. Four years later, on Sunday after Ascension day (26 May) 1465, he also crowned his queen, Elizabeth Woodville.

For some years nothing more is known of the archbishop's life except that Edward IV petitioned Pope Paul II to make him a cardinal in 1465, and it appears that he was actually named by that pope accordingly on Friday, 18 Sept. 1467. But some years elapsed before the red hat was sent and his title of cardinal was acknowledged in England. In 1469 the pope wrote to the king promising that it should be sent very shortly; but the unsettled state of the country, and the new revolution which for half a year restored Henry VI as king in 1470, no doubt delayed its transmission still further, and it was only sent by the succeeding pope, Sixtus IV, in 1473. It arrived at Lambeth on 31 May.

By this time the archbishop had given further proofs of his devotion to Edward. He and his brother, whom the king had created earl of Essex after his coronation, not only raised troops for his restoration in 1471, but were mediators with the Duke of Clarence before his arrival in England, and succeeded in winning him over again to his brother's cause. After the king was again peacefully settled on his throne he went on pilgrimage to Canterbury at Michaelmas, apparently to attend the jubilee of St. Thomas à Becket, which, but for the state of the country, would have been held in the preceding year. Edward had visited Canterbury before, soon after the coronation of his queen, and bestowed on the cathedral a window representing Becket's martyrdom, of which, notwithstanding its destruction in the days of Henry VIII, some fragments are still visible.

Bourchier was hospitable after the fashion of his time. In 1468 he entertained at Canterbury an eastern patriarch, who is believed to have been Peter II of Antioch. In 1455—the year after he became archbishop—he had purchased of Lord Saye and Sele the manor of Knowle, in Sevenoaks, which he converted into a castellated mansion and bequeathed to the see of Canterbury. It remained as a residence for future archbishops till Cranmer gave it up to Henry VIII. Here Bourchier entertained much company, among whom men of letters like Botoner and patrons of learning like Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, were not unfrequent; also musicians like Hambois, Taverner, and others. That he was a promoter of the introduction of printing into England, even before the date of Caxton's first work, rests only on the evidence of a literary forgery published in the seventeenth century.

In 1475 Bourchier was one of the four arbitrators to whom the differences between England and France were referred by the

peace of Amiens (RYMER, xii. 16). In 1480, feeling the effects of age, he appointed as his suffragan William Westkarre, titular bishop of Sidon. In 1483, after the death of Edward IV, he was again called on to take part in public affairs in a way that must have been much to his own discomfort. He went at the head of a deputation from the council to the queen-dowager in sanctuary at Westminster, and persuaded her to deliver up her second son Richard, duke of York, to the keeping of his uncle, the protector, to keep company with his brother, Edward V, then holding state as sovereign in the Tower. The cardinal pledged his own honour so strongly for the young duke's security that the queen at last consented. Within three weeks of the time that he thus pledged himself for the good faith of the protector he was called on to officiate at the coronation of Richard III!

That he should have thus lent himself as an instrument to the usurper must appear all the more melancholy when we consider that in 1471 he had taken the lead among the peers of England (as being the first subject in the realm) in swearing allegiance to Edward, prince of Wales, as heir to the throne (*Parl. Rolls*, vi. 234). But perhaps we may overestimate the weakness involved in such conduct, not considering the specious plea on which young Edward's title was set aside, and the winning acts and plausible manners which for the moment had made Richard highly popular. The murder of the princes had not yet taken place, and the attendance of noblemen at Richard's coronation was as full as it ever had been on any similar occasion. After the murder a very different state of feeling arose in the nation, and the cardinal, who had pledged his word for the safety of the princes, could not but have shared that feeling strongly. How far he entered into the conspiracies against Richard III we do not know, but doubtless he was one of those who rejoiced most sincerely in the triumph of Henry VII at Bosworth. Within little more than two months of that victory he crowned the new king at Westminster.

One further act of great solemnity it was left for him to accomplish, and it formed the fitting close to the career of a great peacemaker. On 18 Jan. 1486 he married Henry VII to Elizabeth of York, thus joining the red rose and the white and taking away all occasion for a renewal of civil war. He died at Knowle on 6 April following, and was buried in his own cathedral.

[W. Wyrcester; *Contin. Hist. de Epp. Wygorn.*, and *Hist. Eliensis* in Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*; Nicolas's *Privy Council Proceedings*, vol. vi.; An

*English Chronicle*, ed. Davies (Camden Society); *Registrum Johannis Whethamstede* (Rolls ed.); Hearne's *Fragment*, Fleetwood, and Warkworth (three authorities which may be conveniently consulted together in one volume, though very ill edited, entitled '*Chronicles of the White Rose*'); Paston Letters; Polydore Vergil; Hall; Pii Secundi *Commentarii a Gobellino compositi*, 161 (ed. 1584); *Rolls of Parliament*; More's *Hist. of Richard III*; *Loci e Libro Veritatum* (Gascoigne), ed. Rogers; Babington's *Introduction to Pecoock's Repressor*; Brown's *Venetian Calendar*, i. 90, 91. A valuable modern life of Bourchier will be found in Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, vol. v.] J. G.

**BOURCHIER, THOMAS** (d. 1586?), was a friar of the Observant order of the Franciscans. He was probably educated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, but there is no record of his having graduated in that university. When Queen Mary attempted to re-establish the friars in England, Bourchier became a member of the new convent at Greenwich; but at that queen's death he left the country. After spending some years in Paris, where the theological faculty of the Sorbonne conferred on him the degree of doctor, he travelled to Rome. He at first joined the convent of the Reformed Franciscans at the church of S. Maria di Ara Cæli, and subsequently became penitentiary in the church of S. Giovanni in Laterano, where John Pits, his biographer, speaks of having sometimes seen him.

He wrote several books, but the only one that survives is the '*Historia Ecclesiastica de Martyrio Fratrum Ordinis Divi Francisci dictorum de Observantia, qui partim in Anglia sub Henrico octavo Rege, partim in Belgio sub Principe Auriaco, partim et in Hybernia tempore Elizabethæ regnantis Reginæ, idque ab anno 1536 usque ad hunc nostrum præsentem annum 1582, passi sunt.*' The preface is dated from Paris, 'ex conventu nostro,' 1 Jan. 1582. The book was very popular among catholics, and other editions were brought out at Ingolstadt in 1583 and 1584, Paris in 1586, and at Cologne in 1628. Another of his works was a treatise entitled '*Oratio doctissima et efficacissima ad Franciscum Gonzagam totius ordinis ministrum generalem pro pace et disciplina regulari Magni Conventus Parisiensis instituenda.*' Paris, 1582. This was published under the name of Thomas Lancton, or Lacton, which appears to have been an alias of Bourchier.

Wadding, the historian of the Franciscans, calls him, in his supplementary volume, '*Thomas Bourchier Gallice, Lacton vero Anglice, et Latinis Lanius, vel Lanio, Italis autem Beccaro*' (an alternative form of

*Beccajo*), and elsewhere expresses himself convinced of the identity of Lancton and Bouchier. It is but fair to say that Francis a S. Clara and Parkinson, the author of 'Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica,' consider them two distinct persons, who both took their degree of D.D. at Paris about 1580. These writers are, however, of no better authority than Wadding. Another treatise by Bouchier, 'De judicio religiosorum, in quo demonstratur quod a sæcularibus judicari non debeant,' is mentioned by Wadding as in his possession, but only in manuscript; this was written at Paris in 1582. In 1584 he edited and annotated the 'Censura Orientalis Ecclesiæ de præcipuis Hæreticorum dogmatibus,' which was published by Stanislaus Scoluvi. Bouchier died, according to Pits, at Rome about 1586.

[Pits, *De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 789; Wadding's *Scriptores Ordinis Minorum*, pp. 219, 221; Suppl. ad *Scriptores trium Ordinum*, 671; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 525; Joannes a S. Antonio *Bibliotheca Univ. Franciscana*, iii. 116; Francis a S. Clara, *Hist. Min. Provin. Angl. Frat. Min.* 48-55.] C. T. M.

**BOURDIEU, ISAAC** DŮ. [See DŮ BOURDIEU.]

**BOURDIEU, JEAN** DŮ. [See DŮ BOURDIEU.]

**BOURDILLON, JAMES DEWAR** (1811-1883), Madras civil servant, was the second son of the Rev. Thomas Bourdillon, vicar of Fenstanton and Hilton, Huntingdonshire. He was educated partly by his father, and partly at a school at Ramsgate; having been nominated to an Indian writership, he proceeded to Haileybury College in 1828, and in the following year to Madras. After serving in various subordinate appointments in the provinces, he was appointed secretary to the board of revenue, and eventually in 1854 secretary to government in the departments of revenue and public works. Bourdillon had previously been employed upon an important commission appointed under instructions of the late court of directors to report upon the system of public works in the Madras presidency, his colleagues being Major (now Major-general) F. C. Cotton, C.S.I., of the Madras engineers, and Major (now Lieutenant-general) Sir George Balfour, K.C.B., of the Madras artillery. The report of the commission, which was written by Bourdillon, enforces in clear and vigorous language the enormous importance of works of irrigation, and of improved communications for the prevention of famines and the development of the country. The writer's accurate knowledge of details and breadth of view render

the report one of the most valuable state papers ever issued by an Indian government.

Bourdillon was also the author of a treatise on the ryotwâr system of land revenue, which exposed a considerable amount of prevalent misapprehension as to the principles and practical working of that system. Working in concert with his friend and colleague, Sir Thomas Pycroft, he was instrumental in effecting reforms in the transaction of public business, both in the provinces and at the presidency. He especially helped to improve the method of reporting the proceedings of the local government to the government of India and to the secretary of state, which for some years put Madras at the head of all the Indian governments in respect of the thoroughness with which its business was conducted and placed before the higher authorities.

Bourdillon's health failed in 1861, and he was compelled to leave India, and to retire from the public service at a time when the reputation which he had achieved would in all probability have secured his advancement to one of the highest posts in the Indian service. To the last he devoted much time and attention to Indian questions, occasionally contributing to the 'Calcutta Review,' and interesting himself among other matters in the questions of provincial finance and of the Indian currency. He revised for the late Colonel J. T. Smith, R.E., all his later pamphlets on a gold currency for India. He died suddenly at Tunbridge Wells on 21 May 1883.

[Madras Civil List; Report of the Madras Public Works Commissioners, Madras Church of Scotland Mission Press, 1856; family papers and personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

**BOURGEOIS, SIR PETER FRANCIS** (1756-1811), painter, is said to have been descended from a family of some importance in Switzerland. His father was a watchmaker, residing in London at the time of his birth. He was intended for the army, and Lord Heathfield offered to procure him a commission, but he preferred to be an artist, and was encouraged in his choice of profession by Reynolds and Gainsborough. De Louthembourg was his master, and he early acquired a reputation as a landscape-painter. In 1776 he set out on a tour through France, Holland, and Italy. Between 1779 and 1810, the year before his death, he exhibited 103 pictures at the Royal Academy and five at the British Institution. In 1787 he was elected an associate, and in 1793 a full member of the Royal Academy. In the following year he was appointed landscape-painter to George III.



Bourgeois owed his knighthood to Stanislaus, king of Poland, who in 1791 appointed him his painter and conferred on him the honour of a knight of the order of Merit, and his title was confirmed by George III. Although he appears to have been successful as a painter, he owed much of his good fortune to Joseph Desenfans, a picture-dealer, who was employed by Stanislaus to collect works of art, which ultimately remained on his hands. Bourgeois, who lived with Desenfans, assisted him in his purchases, and at his death inherited what, with some pictures added by himself, is now known as the Dulwich Gallery. He died from a fall from his horse on 8 Jan. 1811, and was buried in the chapel of Dulwich College. He bequeathed 371 pictures to Dulwich College, with 10,000*l.* to provide for the maintenance of the collection, and 2,000*l.* to repair and beautify the west wing and gallery of the college. The members of the college, however, determined to erect a new gallery, and they and Mrs. Desenfans contributed 6,000*l.* apiece for this purpose, and employed Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Soane as the architect of the present buildings, which were commenced in the year of the death of Bourgeois, and include a mausoleum for his remains and those of Mr. and Mrs. Desenfans.

Although Bourgeois generally painted landscapes, he attempted history and portrait. Amongst his pictures were 'Hunting a Tiger,' Mr. Kemble as 'Coriolanus,' and 'A Detachment of Horse, costume of Charles I.' Twenty-two of his own works were included in his bequest to Dulwich College, where, besides landscapes, may now be seen 'A Friar kneeling before a Cross,' 'Tobit and the Angel,' and a portrait of himself. Though an artist of taste and versatility, his works fail to sustain the reputation which they earned for him when alive.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Annals of the Fine Arts, 1818; Warner's Cat. Dulwich Coll. MSS.] C. M.

**BOURKE, SIR RICHARD** (1777–1855), colonial governor, was the only son of John Bourke of Dromsally, a relation of Edmund Burke, and was born in Dublin on 4 May 1777. He was originally educated for the bar, and was more than twenty-one when he was gazetted an ensign in the 1st or Grenadier guards on 22 Nov. 1798. He served in the expedition to the Helder, when he was shot through the jaws at the battle of Bergen, and was promoted lieutenant and captain on 25 Nov. 1799. As quartermaster-general he served with Auchmuty's force at Monte Video, and on the conclusion of the

campaign was put on half-pay. In 1808 he was posted to the staff of the army in Portugal as assistant quartermaster-general, and on account of his knowledge of Spanish was sent by Sir Arthur Wellesley to the headquarters of Don Gregorio Cuesta, the commander-in-chief of the Spanish army. From 30 May to 28 June 1809 he fulfilled his difficult mission to Wellesley's entire satisfaction, and then for some unexplained reason resigned his post on the staff and returned to England. He was again sent, on account of his knowledge of Spanish, on a detached mission to Galicia in 1812. He was gazetted an assistant quartermaster-general, and stationed at Corunna, whence he sent up provisions and ammunition to the front, and acted in general as military resident in Galicia. At the conclusion of the war he was promoted colonel and made a C.B. He was promoted major-general in 1821, and was lieutenant-governor of the eastern district of the Cape of Good Hope from 1825 to 1828, when he returned to England. In 1829 he edited, with Lord Fitzwilliam, the 'Correspondence' of Edmund Burke, whom he had often visited at Beaconsfield in his own younger days. In 1831 he was appointed governor of New South Wales in succession to General Darling.

When Bourke arrived he found the colony divided into two parties. The emancipists, or freed convicts, had been encouraged by General Macquarie to believe that the colony existed for them alone; while, on the other hand, Brisbane and Darling had been entirely governed by the wealthy emigrants and poor adventurers, and given all power to the party of the exclusivists or pure merinos. General Darling had behaved injudiciously, and had got into much trouble. Bourke at once took up a position of absolute impartiality to both parties. He freed the press at once from all restrictions; and though himself foully abused, he would not use his position to interfere. Still more important was his encouragement of emigration. Under his influence a regular scheme of emigration was established, evidence was taken in Australia and issued in England by the first Emigration Society, which was established in London in 1833, and means were provided for bringing over emigrants by selling the land in the colony at a minimum price. He succeeded in carrying what is known as Sir Richard Bourke's Church Act. Bourke's impartiality made him popular, and he became still more so by his travels throughout the inhabited part of his vice-kingdom. He was made a K.C.B. in 1835. He resigned his governorship on 6 Dec. 1837, after six years of office, on being reprimanded

by the secretary of state on account of his dismissal of a Mr. Riddell from the executive council. The sorrow at his departure was genuine, and money was at once raised to erect a statue to him. 'He was the most popular governor who ever presided over the colonial affairs' (BRAIM, *History of New South Wales*, i. 275).

On returning home to Ireland Bourke spent nearly twenty years at his country seat, Thornfield, near Limerick. He was promoted lieutenant-general, and appointed colonel of the 64th regiment in 1837, served the office of high sheriff of the county of Limerick in 1839, and was promoted general in 1851. He died suddenly, at the age of seventy-eight, at Thornfield, on 13 Aug. 1855.

[Gent. Mag. 1855. p. 428; Royal Military Calendar. For his Australian government consult Braim's *History of New South Wales*, from its Settlement to the Close of 1844, 2 vols. 1846; Lang's *Historical and Statistical Account of the Colony of New South Wales*, from the Foundation of the Colony to the Present Day, 1834, 1837, 1852, 1875; Flanagan's *History of New South Wales*, 2 vols. 1862.] H. M. S.

**BOURKE, RICHARD SOUTHWELL**, sixth EARL OF MAYO (1822-1872), viceroy and governor-general of India, was the eldest son of Robert Bourke, fifth earl of Mayo, who succeeded his uncle, the fourth earl, in 1849. The earls of Mayo, like the earls and marquises of Clanricarde, are said to have descended from William Fitzadelm de Borgo, who succeeded Strongbow in the government of Ireland in 1066. Richard, the eldest of ten brothers and sisters, was born in Dublin on 21 Feb. 1822, and spent his earlier years at Hayes, a country house belonging to the family in the county of Meath. He was educated at home, and in 1841 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where, without going into residence, he took an ordinary degree. His father was a strong evangelical. His mother, Anne Jocelyn, a granddaughter of the first Earl of Roden, was a woman of considerable culture, of deep religious feelings, and of strong common sense. Brought up amidst the sports of country life he became a clever shot, an accomplished rider, and a good swimmer. While an undergraduate he spent much of his time at Palmerstown and in London with his granduncle, the fourth Earl of Mayo, whom Praed described as

A courtier of the nobler sort,

A christian of the purer school,

Tory when whigs are great at court,

And protestant when papists rule.

In 1845 he made a tour in Russia, and after his return to England published an account

of it ('St. Petersburg and Moscow: A Visit to the Court of the Czar, by Richard Southwell Bourke, Esq.,' 2 vols., Henry Colburn, 1846), which gave evidence of acute observation, and met with considerable success. In 1847 he took an active part in the relief of the sufferers from the Irish famine. At the general election in the same year he was elected to parliament as one of the members for the county of Kildare. In the following year he married Miss Blanche Wyndham, daughter of the first Lord Leconfield. In 1849 his granduncle died, and his father succeeding to the earldom, he assumed the courtesy title of Lord Naas. In 1852 he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland in Lord Derby's administration, and held the same office during the subsequent conservative administrations which came into power in 1858 and 1866, retaining it on the last occasion until his appointment as viceroy and governor-general of India shortly before the fall of Mr. Disraeli's government. He succeeded to the Irish earldom on the death of his father in 1867.

During all these years Lord Mayo had a seat in the House of Commons, serving as member for Kildare county from 1847 to 1852, for the Irish borough of Coleraine from 1852 to 1857, and for the English borough of Cockermouth during the remainder of his parliamentary life. His politics were those of a moderate conservative. His policy was eminently conciliatory, combined with unflinching firmness in repressing sedition and crime. While opposed to any measure for disestablishing the protestant church in Ireland, he was in favour of granting public money to other institutions, whether catholic or protestant, without respect of creed, 'established for the education, relief, or succour of his fellow-countrymen.' His view was that no school, hospital, or asylum should languish because of the religious teaching it afforded, or because of the religion of those who supported it. His opinions on these questions and on the land question were very fully stated in a speech made by him in the House of Commons on 10 March 1868, in which he propounded a policy which has been often described as the 'levelling-up policy,' involving the establishment of a Roman catholic university, and such changes in ecclesiastical matters as would meet the just claims of the Roman catholic portion of the community. He was in favour of securing for tenants compensation for improvements effected by themselves, of providing for increased powers of improvement by limited owners, and of written contracts in supersession of the system of parole tenancies. Lord Mayo's views on all these matters met

with full support from his political chief, Mr. Disraeli, who, when announcing to the Buckinghamshire electors the appointment of his friend to the office of viceroy and governor-general of India, declared that 'a state of affairs so dangerous was never encountered with greater firmness, but at the same time with greater magnanimity.' 'Upon that nobleman, for his sagacity, for his judgment, fine temper, and knowledge of men, her majesty has been pleased to confer the office of viceroy of India, and as viceroy of India I believe he will earn a reputation that his country will honour.' The resignation of the ministry had actually taken place before the governor-generalship became vacant; but the appointment was not interfered with by Mr. Gladstone's government, and Lord Mayo was sworn in as governor-general at Calcutta on 12 Jan. 1869.

Under Sir John Lawrence the attention of the government of India and of the subordinate governments had been mainly devoted to internal administrative improvements, and to the development of the resources of the country. With the exception of the Orissa famine no serious crisis had taxed the energies or the resources of the state, and Lord Mayo received the government in a condition of admirable efficiency, with no arrears of current work (SIR JOHN STRACHEY'S *Minute on the Administration of the Earl of Mayo*, 30 April 1872). But clear as the official file was, and tranquil as was the condition of the empire, several questions of first-rate importance speedily engaged the consideration of the new viceroy. Of these the most important were the relations of the government of India with the foreign states on its borders, and especially with Afghanistan, and the condition of the finances, which, notwithstanding the vigilant supervision of the late viceroy, was not altogether satisfactory.

The condition of Afghanistan from the time of the death of the amir, Dost Muhammad Khán, in 1863, up to a few months before Lord Mayo's accession to office, had been one of constant intestine war, three of the sons of the late amir disputing the succession in a series of sanguinary struggles which had lasted for five years. Sir John Lawrence had from the first declined to aid any one of the combatants in this internecine strife, adhering to the policy of recognising the *de facto* ruler, and at one time two *de facto* rulers, when one of the brothers had made himself master of Cabul and Candahar, and the other held Herat. At length, in the autumn of 1868, Shír Ali Khán having succeeded in establishing his supremacy, was officially recognised by the governor-general

as sovereign of the whole of Afghanistan, and was presented with a gift of 20,000*l.*, accompanied by a promise of 100,000*l.* more. It was also arranged that the amir should visit India, and should be received by the viceroy with the honours due to the ruler of Afghanistan. This position of affairs had been brought to the notice of Lord Mayo before his departure from England. While fully realising the difficulties by which the whole question was encompassed, he appears to have entertained some doubts as to the policy which so long had tolerated anarchy in Afghanistan, but cordially approving of the final decision to aid the re-establishment of settled government in that country, he lost no time on his arrival in giving effect to the promises of his predecessor. A meeting with the amir took place at Amballa in March 1869. The amir had come to India bent upon obtaining a fixed annual subsidy, a treaty laying upon the British government an obligation to support the Afghan government in any emergency, and the recognition by the government of India of his younger son, Abdulla Ján, as his successor, to the exclusion of his eldest son, Yakub Khán. None of these requests were complied with. But the amir received from Lord Mayo emphatic assurances of the desire of the government of India for the speedy consolidation of his power, and of its determination to respect the independence of Afghanistan. He was encouraged to communicate frequently and fully with the government of India and its officers. Public opinion differed as to the success of the meeting. The intimation that the government of India would treat with displeasure any attempt of the amir's rivals to rekindle civil war was by some regarded as going too far, and by others as not going far enough; but the prevalent view was that good had been done, and that Shír Ali had returned to Cabul well satisfied with the result of his visit.

On the general question of the attitude of the British government towards the adjoining foreign states, Lord Mayo held that while British interests and influence in Asia were best secured by a policy of non-interference in the affairs of such states, we could not safely maintain 'a Thibetian policy' in the East, but must endeavour to exercise over our neighbours 'that moral influence which is inseparable from the true interests of the strongest power in Asia.' Regarding Russia, he considered that she was not 'sufficiently aware of our power; that we are established, compact, and strong, whilst she is exactly the reverse, and that it is the very feeling of our enormous power that justifies us in assuming

that passive policy which, though it may be carried occasionally too far, is perhaps right in principle.' But while entertaining these views, he by no means agreed with the extreme supporters of the 'masterly inactivity' policy. Writing on this subject little more than a month before his death, he said: 'I have frequently laid down what I believe to be the cardinal points of Anglo-Indian policy. They may be summed up in a few words. We should establish with our frontier states of Khelat, Afghanistan, Yárkand, Nipál, and Burma, intimate relations of friendship; we should make them feel that though we are all-powerful, we desire to support their nationality; that when necessity arises, we might assist them with money, arms, and even perhaps, in certain eventualities, with men. We could thus create in them outworks of our empire, and, assuring them that the days of annexation are past, make them know that they have everything to gain and nothing to lose by endeavouring to deserve our favour and support. Further, we should strenuously oppose any attempt to neutralise those territories in the European sense, or to sanction or invite the interference of any European power in their affairs.'

Another point upon which Lord Mayo felt very strongly was the necessity of checking the tendency to aggression on the part of the Persian government. He considered that 'the establishment by Persia of a frontier conterminous with that of the British empire in India would be an event most deeply to be deplored,' and, with a view to the more effectual prevention of any such designs, he urged in a despatch to the secretary of state, which was drafted just before his death, that the British mission at Teherán should be transferred to the control of the secretary of state for India. It may here be mentioned that the appointment, with the consent of the governments of Persia and Afghanistan, of a commission to delimitate the boundary between Persia and the Afghan province of Seistan, which prevented war between the two countries, was one of the latest of Lord Mayo's acts.

Another question which engaged much of the viceroy's attention was that of punitive expeditions against the savage tribes inhabiting various tracts on the frontier. To such expeditions Lord Mayo was extremely averse, except under circumstances of absolute necessity. The Lushai expedition, which took place in the last year of his government, was rendered necessary by the repeated inroads of the tribe of that name upon the Cachar tea plantations.

With the feudatory states within the

borders of India Lord Mayo's relations were of the happiest kind. Scrupulously abstaining from needless interference, but never tolerating oppression or misgovernment, he laboured to convince the princes of India that it was the sincere desire of the British government to enable them to govern their states in such a manner as to secure the prosperity of their people and to maintain their own just rights. With this view he encouraged the establishment of colleges for the education of the sons of the chiefs and nobles in the native states. The Mayo College at Ajmír and the Ráj Kumár College in Káthiáwár were the result of his efforts. Another measure which he contemplated was the amalgamation, many years before advocated by Sir John Malcolm, of the Central India and Rájputána agencies under a high officer of the crown, with the status of a lieutenant-governor.

When Lord Mayo took charge of the government of India, the condition of the finances was not satisfactory. Lord Mayo dealt vigorously with the situation. By reductions of expenditure on public works and other branches of the civil administration, by increasing the salt duties in Madras and Bombay, and by raising the income-tax in the middle of the financial year, he converted the anticipated deficit into a small surplus, and by other measures he so improved the position, that the three following years presented an aggregate surplus of nearly six millions. Among the measures last referred to were the reduction of the military expenditure by nearly half a million without any diminution in the numerical strength of the army, and the transfer to the local governments of financial responsibility for certain civil departments, with a slightly reduced allotment from imperial funds, and with power to transfer certain items of charge to local taxation. For many years over-centralisation had been one of the difficulties of Indian administration. The relations of the supreme government and some of the local governments were altogether inharmonious, and there was no stimulus to avoid waste or to develop the public revenues in order to increase the local means of improvement. This policy, commonly described as the 'decentralisation policy,' has been thoroughly successful, and has since been extended by Lord Mayo's successors.

Another financial reform suggested by Lawrence, and carried into effect by Mayo, was that of constructing extensions of the railway system by means of funds borrowed by the government, in supersession of the plan of entrusting such works to private



companies with interest guaranteed by the state. A further economy under this head, for which Mayo's government was solely responsible, was effected by adopting a narrow gauge of three feet three inches for the new state railways. To public works generally Mayo devoted a considerable portion of his time. He took charge personally of the public works department of the government in addition to the foreign department. He effected large savings in the construction of barracks, and endeavoured to economise the expenditure on irrigation by enforcing provincial and local responsibility. The question of providing adequate defences for the principal Indian ports engaged his early and anxious attention. He took great interest in agricultural reform, constituting a new department of the secretariat for agriculture, revenue, and commerce. He passed a land-improvement act, and an act to facilitate by means of government loans works of public utility in towns. The decision that the permanent settlement of the land revenue upon the system established by Lord Cornwallis in Bengal should not be extended to other provinces was mainly due to him. While not opposed to a permanent settlement of the land revenue, he considered that it should be upon the basis, not of a fixed money payment, but of an assessment fixed with reference to the produce of the land. Although under the stress of financial difficulties he temporarily raised the income-tax in his first year of office, the result of his inquiries was that he discarded it as a tax unsuited to India. The equalisation of the salt duties throughout India, and the abolition of the inland preventive line, were measures which he had much at heart. He advocated the development of primary education, and suggested special measures for promoting the education of the Muhammadan population. During the three years of his viceroyalty he saw more of the territory under his rule than had been seen by any of his predecessors. The distances which he travelled over in his official capacity during this period exceeded 20,000 miles.

In the midst of these useful and devoted labours Lord Mayo was suddenly struck down by the hand of an assassin on the occasion of a visit of official inspection to the penal settlement of Port Blair on 8 Feb. 1872. The intelligence of his death was received with the deepest sorrow by all classes throughout India and in England. The queen bore testimony in language of touching sympathy to the extent of the calamity which had so suddenly deprived all classes of her subjects in India of the able, vigilant, and impar-

tial rule of one who so faithfully represented her as viceroy of her Eastern empire.' The secretary of state, in an official despatch addressed to the government of India, described the late governor-general as a statesman whose exertions 'to promote the interests of her majesty's Indian subjects,' and to 'conduct with justice and consideration the relations of the queen's government with the native princes and states,' had been 'marked with great success,' and had not been surpassed by the most zealous labours of any of his most distinguished predecessors at the head of the government of India.' Lord Mayo had nearly completed his fiftieth year at the time of his death. He left a widow, four sons, and two daughters.

[Hunter's Life of the Earl of Mayo, London, 1875; a Minute by Sir John Strachey on the administration of the Earl of Mayo as Viceroy and Governor-general of India, dated 30 April 1872; Records of the India Office; The Finances and Public Works of India, 1869-81, by Sir J. Strachey, G.C.S.I., and Lieutenant-general R. Strachey, F.R.S., London, 1882; private papers; personal recollections.] A. J. A.

**BOURMAN, ROBERT.** [See BOREMAN.]

**BOURN, NICHOLAS.** [See BURNE.]

**BOURN, SAMUEL,** the elder (1648-1719), dissenting minister, was born in 1648 at Derby, where his father and grandfather, who were clothiers, had shown some public spirit in providing the town with a water supply. His mother's brother was Robert Seddon, who, having received presbyterian ordination on 14 June 1654, became minister at Gorton, Lancashire, and then at Langley, Derbyshire, where he was silenced in 1662. Seddon sent Bourn to Emmanuel College, which he left in 1672. His tutor was Samuel Richardson, who taught him that there is no distinction between grace and moral righteousness, and that salvation is dependent upon the moral state. It does not appear that he accepted this view; his theology was always Calvinistic, and he lamented the deflections from that system in his time, though he was no heresy-hunter. Leaving Cambridge without a degree, being unwilling to subscribe, Bourn taught in a school at Derby. He then became chaplain to Lady Hatton. Going to live with an aunt Bourn in London, he was ordained there. In 1679 Dr. Samuel Annesley's influence gained him the pastoral charge of the presbyterian congregation at Calne, Wiltshire, which he held for sixteen years, declining overtures from Bath, Durham, and Lincoln. Seddon, who, after 1688, preached at Bolton, Lanca-

shire, on his death-bed in 1695 recommended Bourn as his successor there. Bourn removed thither in 1695, and though at first not well received by the whole congregation, he declined the inducement of a larger salary offered by the Calne people to tempt him back, and gradually won the love of all his Bolton flock. For him the new meeting-house (licensed 30 Sept. 1696) was built on the ground given by his uncle. He originated, and after a time entirely supported, a charity school for twenty poor children. His stipend was very meagre, though when pleading for the wants of others he was known as 'the best beggar in Bolton.' By will he left 20*l.* as an additional endowment to the Monday lecture. His constitution broke some time before his death, which occurred on 4 March 1719. On his deathbed, in answer to his friend Jeremiah Aldred (*d.* 1729), minister of Manton, he emphatically expressed his satisfaction with the non-conformist position he had adopted. His funeral sermon was preached (from 2 Kings ii. 3) by his son Samuel [see below], who had already been appointed to preach a funeral sermon for a member of his father's flock, and discharged the double duty. Bourn married the daughter of George Scottwreth, ejected from St. Peter's, Lincoln, and had seven children. His eldest son Joseph died on 17 June 1701 in his twenty-first year; his youngest sons, Daniel and Abraham, had died in infancy in April 1701; his widow survived him several years. Bourn printed nothing, but his son Samuel published: 'Several Sermons preached by the late Rev. Mr. Samuel Bourn of Bolton, Lanc.,' 1722, 8vo (two sets of sermons from 1 John iii. 2, 3, on 'The transforming vision of Christ in the future state,' &c.), adding the funeral sermon, and a brief memoir by William Tong (*b.* 1662, *d.* 21 March 1727), and dedicating the volume to a relative, Madam Hacker of Duffield. He speaks of his father as a great preacher, a good pastor, a good scholar, and an honest, upright man. A portrait prefixed to the volume shows a strong countenance; Bourn wears gown and bands, and his flowing hair is confined by a skull-cap.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802), i. 411; Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808 (an oddly arranged storehouse of dissenting biography); Murch's Hist. Presbyt. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of Engl. (1835), pp. 56, 60; Baker's Nonconformity in Bolton, 1854.]

A. G.

**BOURN, SAMUEL**, the younger (1689–1754), dissenting minister, second son of Samuel Bourn the elder [q. v.], was born in 1689 at Calne, Wiltshire. He was taught

classics at Bolton, and trained for the ministry in the Manchester academy of John Chorlton and James Coningham, M.A. His first settlement was at Crook, near Kendal, in 1711, where he gave himself to study. He carried with him his father's theology, but seems to have attained at Manchester the latest development of the nonsubscribing idea, for at his ordination he declined subscription, not from particular scruples, but on general principles; hence many of the neighbouring ministers refused to concur in ordaining him. Toulmin says 'the received standard of orthodoxy' which was proffered to him was the assembly's catechism. In 1719, when the Salters' Hall conference had made the Trinitarian controversy a burning question among dissenters, Bourn, hitherto 'a professed Athanasian,' addressed himself to the perusal of Clarke and Waterland, and accepted the Clarkean scheme. While at Crook, Bourn dedicated a child (probably of baptist parentage) without baptism, according to a form given by Toulmin. In 1720 Bourn succeeded Henry Winder (*d.* 9 Aug. 1752) at Tunley, near Wigan. He declined in 1725 a call to the neighbouring congregation of Park Lane, but accepted a call (dated 29 Dec. 1727) to the 'new chapel at Chorley.' On 7 May 1731 Bourn was chosen one of the Monday lecturers at Bolton, a post which he held along with his Chorley pastorate. On 19 April 1732 Bourn preached the opening sermon at the New Meeting, which replaced the Lower Meeting, Birmingham, and on 21 and 23 April he was called to be colleague with Thomas Pickard in the joint charge of this congregation and a larger one at Coseley, where he was to reside. He began this ministry on 25 June. He was harassed by John Ward, J.P., of Sedgley Park (M.P. for Newcastle-under-Lyne, afterwards sixth Baron Ward, and first Viscount Dudley and Ward), who sought to compel him to take and maintain a parish apprentice. Bourn twice appealed to the quarter sessions, and pleaded his own cause successfully. Subsequently, on 15 Dec. 1738, Ward and another justice tried to remove him from Sedgley parish to his last legal settlement, on the pretext that he was likely to become chargeable. Toulmin prints his very spirited reply. After Pickard's death, his colleague was Samuel Blyth, M.D. Bourn had a warm temper, and was not averse to controversy; was in his element in repelling a field-preacher, or attacking quakers in their own meeting-house, and with difficulty was held back by his friend Orton from replying on the spot to the doctrinal confession of a young independent minister, who was being ordained at the New

Meeting, lent for the occasion. He engaged in correspondence on the 'Logos' (1740-2) with Doddridge (printed in *Theol. Repos.* vol. i.); on subscription (1743) with the Kidderminster dissenters; on dissent (1746) with Groome, vicar of Sedgley. In his catechetical instructions, founded on the assembly's catechism, he used that manual rather as a point of departure than as a model of doctrine. Although he had a great name for heterodoxy, his preaching was seldom polemical, but full of unction, as were his prayers. In 1751 Bourn declined a call to succeed John Buck (*d.* 8 July 1750) in his father's congregation at Bolton. He died at Coseley of paralysis on 22 March 1754. His person was small, slight, and active; his glance keen; in dress he was somewhat negligent. He married while at Crook (about 1712) Hannah Harrison (*d.* 1768), of a good family near Kendal. She bore him nine children: 1. Joseph, born 1713; educated at Glasgow; minister first at Congleton, then at Hindley (1746); married (1748) Miss Farnworth (*d.* 1785); died 17 Feb. 1765; his eldest daughter Margaret married Samuel Jones (*d.* 17 March 1819), the Manchester banker, uncle of the first Lord Overstone. 2. Samuel [see below]. 3. Abraham, surgeon at Market Harborough, Leicester, and Liverpool; author of pamphlets ('Free and Candid Considerations,' &c., 1755, and 'A Review of the Argument,' &c., 1756) in reply to Peter Whitfield, a learned Liverpool printer and sugar-refiner, who left the dissenters and vigorously attacked their orthodoxy. 4. Benjamin, a London bookseller, author of 'A Sure Guide to Hell' (anon.), 1750, and supplement; he published some of his father's pieces. 5. Daniel, who built at Leominster what is said to have been the first cotton mill erected in England, an enterprise wrecked by a fire. 6. Miles, a mercer at Dudley. 7. John; died under age. Two others died young. Bourn's publications were: 1. 'The Young Christian's Prayer Book,' &c., 1733; 2nd ed. Dublin, with preface by John Leland, D.D.; 3rd ed. enlarged, 1742; 4th and best edition, 1748. 2. 'An Introduction to the History of the Inquisition,' &c. (anon.), 1735. 3. 'Popery a Craft, and Popish Priests the chief Craftsmen,' 1735, 8vo (a Fifth of November sermon on Acts xix. 25, reprinted in 'A Cordial for Low Spirits,' edited by Thomas Gordon, 2nd ed. 1763, edited by Rev. Richard Baron. 4. 'An Address to Protestant Dissenters; or an Inquiry into the grounds of their attachment to the Assembly's Catechism . . . being a calm examination of the sixth answer . . . by a Prot. Dissenter' (anon.), 1736. 5. 'A Dialogue betw. a Baptist and a Churchman; occasioned by

the Baptists opening a new Meeting-House for reviving old Calvinistical doctrines and spreading Antinomian and other errors, at Birmingham,' &c. Part I. by 'a consistent Protestant' (anon.), 1737; Part II. by 'a consistent Christian' (anon.), 1739. 6. 'The Christian Family Prayer Book,' &c., with a recommendation by Isaac Watts, D.D., 1738 (frequently reprinted with additions. A prefixed 'Address to Heads of Families on Family Religion' was reprinted by Rev. John Kentish, 1803). 7. 'Address to the Congregation of Prot. Dissenters . . . at the Castle Gate in Nottingham,' &c., by a Prot. Dissenter (anon.), 1738 (in vindication of No. 4, which had been attacked by Rev. James Sloss, of Nottingham). 8. 'Lectures to Children and Young People . . . consisting of Three Catechisms . . . with a preface,' &c., 1738 (prefixed is a recommendation by Revs. John Mottershead, Josiah Rogerson, Henry Grove, Thomas Amory, D.D. [q. v.], Samuel Chandler, D.D., and George Benson, D.D. [q. v.], whom Bourn describes as his intimate friend; appended is the revision of the assembly's catechism, by James Strong, minister at Ilminster; 2nd ed. 1739; 3rd ed. 1748 (with title, 'Religious Education,' &c.); the third catechism of the set was re-edited by Job Orton as 'A Summary of Doctrinal and Practical Religion.' 9. 'The True Christian Way of Striving for the Faith of the Gospel,' 1738, 8vo (sermon, on Phil. i. 27, 28, at the Dudley double lecture, 23 May). 10. 'Remarks on a pretended Answer' to the last piece (anon.), 1739. 11. 'The Christian Catechism,' &c. (anon.), 1744 (intended as a preservative against Deism). 12. 'Address' in services at ordination of Job Orton on 18 Sept. 1745 at Shrewsbury (a charge, from 1 Thess. ii. 10). 13. 'The Protestant Catechism,' &c. (anon.), 1746. 14. 'The Protestant Dissenters' Catechism . . . by a lover of truth and liberty' (anon.), 1747. 15. 'An Answer to the Remarks of an unknown Clergyman' on the foregoing (anon.), 1748 (annexed is a letter from a London dissenter on kneeling at the Lord's Supper). 16. 'A new Call to the Unconverted' (anon.) 1754, 8vo (four sermons on Ezek. xxxiii. 2). 17. (posthumous) 'Twenty Sermons on the most serious and practical subjects of the Christian Religion,' 1755, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1757. Toulmin prints selections from his catechetical lectures on scripture history, and describes the manuscript of a projected work on 'The Scriptures of the O. T. digested under proper heads . . . according to the method of Dr. Gastrell, bishop of Chester,' &c.

[Blyth's Fun. Serm. for Rev. S. Bourn, 1754; Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, vol. ii.

1843; Twanley's Hist. of Dudley Castle (1867), p. 53; Pickard's Brief Hist. of Congleton Unitarian Chapel, 1883; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884.] A. G.

**BOURN, SAMUEL** (1714–1796), dissenting minister, second son of Samuel Bourn the younger [q. v.], was born in 1714 at Crook near Kendal, and educated at Stand grammar school and Glasgow University, where he studied under Hutcheson and Simson. In 1742 he settled in the ministry at Rivington, Lancashire, where he enjoyed the friendship of Hugh, fifteenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, who lived at Shaw Place, near Rivington, and was the representative of the last of the presbyterian noble families. Bourn was not ordained till some years after his settlement. He then made a lengthy declaration (printed by Toulmin) dealing with the duties of the ministry and allowing no doctrine or duty except those taught in the New Testament. Bourn lived partly at Leicester Mills, a wooded vale near Rivington, and partly at Bolton. He does not seem to have taken very kindly to Rivington at the outset, for his father writes to his son Abraham at Chowbent on 13 Feb. 1742–43, 'I am afraid your brother Samuel is too impatient under his lot, and would have advancement before God sees he is fit for it, or it for him.' In 1752 the publication of his first sermon led to overtures from the presbyterian congregation at Norwich, and in 1754, apparently after the death of the senior minister, Peter Finch (1661–1754), Bourn became the colleague of John Taylor. The Norwich presbyterians had laid the first stone of a new meeting-house on 25 Feb. 1754. When Bourn came to them they were worshipping in Little St. Mary's, an ancient edifice, then and still held by trustees for the Walloon or French protestants. On 12 May 1756 was opened the new building, the Octagon Chapel, described in the following year by John Wesley (*Journals*, iii. 315). Not long after Bourn lost 1,000*l.*, which he had risked in his brother Daniel's cotton mill, and in 1758 he travelled about to obtain subscriptions for two volumes of sermons. He placed the manuscript in the hands of Samuel Chandler, D.D., of the Old Jewry. In one of these sermons Bourn had espoused the doctrine of the annihilation of the wicked, but being in London in 1759, he heard Chandler characterise in a sermon the annihilation doctrine as 'utterly inconsistent with the christian scheme.' Deeming this a personal attack, he vainly sought to draw Chandler into a controversy by a published letter. His ser-

mons, when published, produced a controversy with John Mason (1706–1763). The point in discussion was the resurrection of the flesh. Mason's (affirmative) part in the controversy will be found in his 'Christian Morals,' 2 vols. 1761. Bourn's opposite view is defended in an appendix to his sermons on the Parables. Bourn's reputation as a preacher was due to the force, and sometimes the solemn pathos, of his written style, and to the strength of his argumentative matter. Among those brought up under his ministry was Sir James Edward Smith, founder of the Linnean Society. Like his father, Bourn rested in the Christology of Dr. Clarke. He was no optimist; he devoted a powerful discourse to the theme that no great improvement in the moral state of mankind is practicable by any means whatsoever (vol. i. 1760, No. 14). When, in 1757, Dr. Taylor left Norwich to fill the divinity chair in Warrington Academy, Bourn obtained as colleagues first John Hoyle, and afterwards Robert Alderson, subsequently a lawyer, and father of Sir E. H. Alderson [q. v.], who, when Bourn became incapable of work, had to discharge the whole duty, and was accordingly ordained on 13 Sept. 1775. Bourn was a favourite with the local clergy of the establishment. Samuel Parr took him to Cambridge, and speaks of him as 'a masterly writer, a profound thinker, and the intimate friend of Dr. Parr at Norwich' (*Bibl. Parr.* p. 704). When his health failed, and he was retiring to Thorpe on a property of 60*l.* a year, it is said by Toulmin (and repeated by Field) that Dr. Mann, bishop of Cork, who was visiting Norwich, offered him a sinecure preferment of 300*l.* a year if he chose to conform. He declined, to the admiration of Parr, who did his best privately to assist his 'noncon. friend.' Bourn died in Norwich on 24 Sept. 1796, and was buried (27 Sept.) in the graveyard of the Octagon Chapel. Late in life he married, but left no family. He published: 1. 'The Rise, Progress, Corruption, and Declension of the Christian Religion,' &c. (anon.), 1752, 4to (sermon from Mark iv. 30, before the Lancashire provincial assembly at Manchester, 12 May 1752). 2. 'A Letter to the Rev. Samuel Chandler, D.D., concerning the Christian Doctrine of Future Punishment,' 1759, 8vo (afterwards added to the second edition of his sermons, and reprinted by Richard Baron [q. v.] in 'The Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy shaken,' 1768, vol. iii.) 3. 'A Series of Discourses on the Principles and Evidences of Natural Religion and the Christian Revelation,' &c. 1760, 2 vols. 8vo (the 2nd vol. has a different title-page).



4. 'Discourses on the Parables of our Saviour,' 1764, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Fifty Sermons on various Subjects, Critical, Philosophical, and Moral,' Norwich, 1777, 2 vols. 8vo. Toulmin mentions a manuscript 'History of the Hebrews,' which Bourn had partly prepared for the press.

[Toulmin's Mem. of Rev. Samuel Bourn, 1808; Field's Mem. of Parr, 1828, i. 139-141; Taylor's Hist. of Octagon Chapel, Norwich, 1848; tombstone at Norwich.] A. G.

**BOURN, THOMAS** (1771-1832), compiler, was born in Hackney on 19 April 1771, and in conjunction with his father-in-law, Mr. William Butler, the author of various works for the instruction of the young, he became a teacher of writing and geography in ladies' schools. His death occurred at his house in Mare Street, Hackney, on 20 Aug. 1832. He published 'A Concise Gazetteer of the most Remarkable Places in the World: with references to the principal historical events and most celebrated persons connected with them,' London, 1807, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1822.

[Gent. Mag. cii. 297; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 34; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; E. Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 13005.] T. C.

**BOURN, WILLIAM** (fl. 1562-1582). [See BOURNE.]

**BOURNE, GILBERT** (d. 1569), bishop of Bath and Wells, the son of Philip Bourne of Worcestershire, entered the university of Oxford in 1524, and was a fellow of All Souls' College in 1531, 'and in the year after he proceeded in arts, being then esteemed a good orator and disputant' (Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 805). In 1541 he was made one of the prebendaries of the king's new foundation at Worcester; in 1545 he received a prebend of St. Paul's Cathedral, and took another prebend in its place in 1548; in 1547 he was proctor for the clergy of the diocese of London; and in 1549 he became rector of High Ongar in Essex, and archdeacon of Bedford. He is described, probably in error, by Foxe and Wood as archdeacon of Essex and Middlesex, and by Godwin as archdeacon of London. He became chaplain to Bishop Bonner in the reign of Henry VIII, and preached against heretics (Wood and Foxe). His preferments prove that he must have complied with the religious changes of the reign of Edward VI. In spite, however, of this compliance, he did not desert his patron, for he stood by Bonner during the hearing of his appeal in 1549. On the accession of Mary he acted as one of the delegates for Bonner's restitution, and on

13 Aug. of the same year (1553) preached a sermon at Paul's Cross justifying the conduct of the bishop, and enlarging on his sufferings in the Marshalsea. His hearers, enraged at the tone of his discourse, raised a hubbub, and a dagger was thrown at the preacher. The weapon missed its aim, and Bradford and Rogers, who were popular with the Londoners, led him out of the tumult, and put him in safety within the door of the grammar school. Three days after this Bradford was arrested. On being brought to trial the next year, Bradford was accused of having excited the people to make this disturbance. He pleaded the help he had given to Bourne, but that was not allowed to profit him (Foxe, *Acts, &c.*; Heylin, *Hist. Reform.*; Burnet, *Hist. Reform.*) As Bourne's uncle, Sir John Bourne, was principal secretary of state, his advancement in the church was certain. Accordingly he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells on 28 March 1554 in the place of Barlow, who was deprived of his office. He was consecrated on 1 April along with five others, and received the temporalities of his see on 20 April. He received from the queen the office of warden of the Welsh marches. As bishop he was zealous in restoring the old order of the church. Immediately after his consecration he commissioned Cottrel, his vicar-general, to deprive and punish 'all in holy orders keeping in adulterous embraces women upon show of feigned and pretended matrimony;' and 'married laics who in pretence and under colour of priestly orders had rashly and unlawfully mingled themselves in ecclesiastical rights, and had obtained *de facto* parish churches, to deprive and remove from the said churches and dignities, and those so convicted to separate and divorce from their women or their wives, or rather concubines, and to enjoin salutary and worthy penances, as well to the same clerks as to the women for such crimes' (Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i.) Accordingly no less than eighty-two cases of deprivation, and an unusually large number of resignations, appear in the Register of this bishop. Bourne was much employed in the proceedings taken against heretics. In April 1554 he took part in the disputation held with Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley at Oxford, and at different dates acted on commissions for the trial of Bishop Hooper, Dr. Taylor, Tomkins, and Philpot. In these proceedings, however, he always did what he could for the prisoners, checking Bonner's violence, and earnestly exhorting them to save themselves by recantation. Proofs of this unwillingness to allow men to suffer may be found in Foxe, who records the repeated endeavours

he made to induce Mantel (1554) to save himself, the appeal he made to Tomkins (1555), and the interruption he made when Bonner was about to pass sentence on Philpot somewhat eagerly (1555). In his own diocese it does not appear that any one was put to death for religious opinions. The imprisonment of two clerks is noticed in his register under 11 April 1554, and in 1556 a certain Richard Lush was condemned and sentenced to be committed to the sheriffs. A certificate of this condemnation was sent by the bishop to the king and queen, but as not even Foxe has been able to find any record of Lush's martyrdom (*Acts and Mon.* viii. 378), it may be taken for granted that he was not put to death. Zealous then as he was for his own religion, Bourne saved Somerset from any share in the Marian persecution. He did all that lay in his power to regain some of the possessions of which his church had been robbed in the late reign, and succeeded in obtaining such as had fallen into the hands of the crown. Banwell was regained for the bishopric, and Long Sutton and Dulverton for the chapter of Wells. He sent his proxy to the first parliament of Elizabeth in 1558. The next year he and other disaffected bishops were summoned to appear before the queen, possibly in convocation, and were bidden to drive all Romish worship out of their dioceses. He was one of the bishops appointed by the queen for the consecration of Matthew Parker; but the commission failed, probably through the unwillingness of those nominated to carry it out. Bourne refused to take the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, and with six other bishops was committed to the Tower. The recusant bishops were treated with indulgence, and allowed to eat together at two tables. When the plague visited London in 1562, they were removed from the Tower for fear of infection. Bourne was committed to the keeping of Bullingham, bishop of Lincoln, and dwelt with him as a kind of involuntary guest. He was an inmate of his household in 1565, and in that year seems to have stayed for a while in London. He was also kept by Dean Carey of Exeter. He died at Silvertown in Devonshire on 10 Sept. 1569, and was buried there on the south side of the altar. Such property as he had he left to his brother, Richard Bourne of Wiveliscombe. 'He was,' Fuller says, 'a zealous papist, yet of a good nature, well deserving of his cathedral.'

[*Strype's Annals*, i. i. 82, 211, 220, 248, ii. ii. 51; *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, iii. i. 180, 286, 327, 352; *Memorials of Abp. Cranmer*, 459; *Life of Abp. Parker*, i. 106, 172, 282 (8vo ed.); *Foxe's Acts and Monuments*, v, vi, vii, viii passim (ed.

1846); *Heylin's Hist. of Reformation*, 286 (ed. 1674); *Fuller's Church History*, ii. 449, iv. 180, 367 (ed. Brewer); *Burnet's Hist. of Reformation*; *Nichols's Narratives of the Reformation*, 142, 287, Camden Society; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* (ed. Bliss), ii. 805; *Le Neve's Fasti*; *Godwin, De Præsulibus* (1742), p. 388; *Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells*, i. 462; *Bourne's Register*, MS. Wells.] W. H.

**BOURNE, HENRY** (1696-1733), antiquary, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1696. He was the son of Thomas Bourne, a tailor, and was intended for the calling of a glazier. His talents, however, attracted the attention of some friends, through whose offices he was released from his apprenticeship and sent to resume his education at the Newcastle grammar school. He was admitted a sizar of Christ College, Cambridge, in 1717, under the tuition of the Rev. Thomas Ather-ton, a fellow-townsmen. He graduated B.A. in 1720 and M.A. in 1724, and received the appointment of curate of All Hallows Church, Newcastle, where he remained until his death on 16 Feb. 1733.

In 1725 he published '*Antiquitates Vulgares, or the Antiquities of the Common People, giving an account of their opinions and ceremonies.*' This was republished, with additions by Brand, in 1777 in his '*Popular Antiquities*,' and forms the groundwork of the later labours of Sir Henry Ellis and W. C. Hazlitt. In 1727 he issued '*The Harmony and Agreement of the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels, as they stand in the Book of Common Prayer for the Sundays throughout the Year.*' He also wrote a history of his native town, which was left in an unfinished state at his death, but was afterwards published by his widow and children in a folio volume in 1736, under the title of '*The History of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, or the Ancient and Present State of that Town.*'

[*Adamson's Scholæ Novocastrensis Alumni*, p. 13; *Brand's Hist. of Newcastle*, 1789, preface; *Allibone's Dictionary*.] C. W. S.

**BOURNE, HUGH** (1772-1852), founder of the primitive methodists, son of Joseph Bourne, farmer and wheelwright, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Mr. Steele, was born at Fordhays Farm, in the parish of Stoke-upon-Trent, 3 April 1772, and, after some education at Werrington and Bucknall, worked with his father in his business. The family removed to Bemersley, in the parish of Norton-in-the-Moors, in 1788, and Bourne then took employment under his uncle, William Sharratt, a millwright and engineer at Milton. He had so far been carefully brought up by a pious mother, and in June 1799 joined the

Wesleyan methodists, soon after became a local preacher, and in 1802 built, chiefly at his own expense, a chapel at Harrisehead. In imitation of the camp meetings for preaching and fellowship, which had been the means of reviving religion in America, Bourne, in company with his brother James, William Clowes [q. v.], and others, held a camp meeting on the mountain at Mowcop, near Harrisehead, on Sunday, 31 May 1807. The meeting commenced at six in the morning, and prayer, praise, and preaching were continued until eight at night. This successful revival was the first of many held in that part of the country. The Wesleyan methodist conference at the meeting at Liverpool on 27 July 1807 passed a resolution protesting against such gatherings. The camp meetings were, however, continued, and on 27 June 1808 Bourne was, in what seems to have been an illegal manner, expelled from the Wesleyan Methodist Society by the Burslem circuit's quarterly meeting; but he still continued to raise societies here and there, recommending them to join the Wesleyan circuits, and as yet entertained no idea of organising a separate community. But the Wesleyan authorities remained hostile, and a disruption was the consequence. On 14 March 1810 the first class of the new community was formed at Standley, near Bemersley. Quarterly tickets were introduced in the following year, and the first general meeting of the society was held at Tunstall on 26 July 1811. The name Primitive Methodist, implying a desire to restore methodism to its primitive simplicity, was finally adopted on 13 Feb. 1812, but the opponents of the movement often called the people by the name of ranters. The first annual conference was held at Hull in May 1820, and a deed poll of the primitive methodists was enrolled in the court of chancery on 10 Feb. 1830. Bourne and his brother purchased land and built the first chapel of the new connexion at Tunstall in 1811. After the foundation and settlement of the society Bourne made many journeys to Scotland and Ireland, for the purpose of enrolling recruits in the new sect. During 1844-6 he travelled in the United States of America, where he obtained large congregations. He lived to see primitive methodism with 1,400 Sunday schools, 5,300 chapels, and 110,000 enrolled members, and died from a mortification of his foot at Bemersley, Staffordshire, on 11 Oct. 1852, aged 80 years and six months, and was buried at Englesea Brook, Cheshire. He was, in common with many preachers and members of the primitive methodist church, a rigid abstainer. For the greater part of his life he worked as a carpenter and builder, so

as not to become chargeable to the denomination, and it was not until he had reached his seventieth year that he was placed on the superannuation fund. He was the author of: 1. 'Observations on Camp Meetings, with an Account of a Camp Meeting held at Mow, near Harrisehead,' 1807. 2. 'The Great Scripture Catechism, compiled for Norton and Harrisehead Sunday Schools,' 1807. 3. 'Remarks on the Ministry of Women,' 1808. 4. 'A General Collection of Hymns and Spiritual Songs for Camp Meetings and Revivals,' 1809. 5. 'History of the Primitive Methodist,' 1823. 6. 'A Treatise on Baptism,' 1823. 7. 'Large Hymn Book for the use of the Primitive Methodists,' 1825. 8. 'The Primitive Methodist Magazine,' 1824, which he edited for about twenty years.

[Walford's *Memoirs of H. Bourne*, 1855, with portrait; Petty's *Primitive Methodist Connexion*, 1864, with portrait; Antliff's *Funeral Sermon on H. Bourne*, 1852; Simpson's *Recollections of H. Bourne*, 1859.] G. C. B.

**BOURNE, IMMANUEL** (1590-1672), divine, born on 27 Dec. 1590, was the eldest son of the Rev. Henry Bourne, who was vicar of East Haddon, Northamptonshire, from 1595 till his death in 1649 (*BRIDGES'S Northamptonshire*, i. 506). He was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. 29 Jan. 1611-12 and M.A. 12 June 1616. Soon afterwards he was appointed preacher at St. Christopher's Church, London, by the rector, Dr. William Piers, a canon of Christ Church. Bourne found a patron in Sir Samuel Tryon, an inhabitant of the parish of St. Christopher, and he dates one of his sermons—'The True Way of a Christian'—'from my study at Sir Samuel Tryon's in the parish of St. Christopher's, April 1622.' In 1622 he received the living of Ashhover, Derbyshire, where he exhibited strong sympathy with the puritans. In 1642, on the outbreak of the civil war, his open partisanship with the presbyterians compelled him to leave Ashhover for London. There he was appointed preacher at St. Sepulchre's Church, and about 1656 he became rector of Waltham-on-the-Wolds, Leicestershire, where he engaged in controversy with the quakers and anabaptists. He conformed at the Restoration, and on 12 March 1669-70 was nominated to the rectory of Aylestone, Leicestershire, where he died on 27 Dec. 1679. He was buried in the chancel of the church.

Bourne's works were: 1. 'The Rainbow, Sermon at St. Paul's Cross, 10 June 1617, on Gen. ix. 13,' London, 1617; dedicated to

Robert, first Baron Spencer of Wormleighton. 2. 'The Godly Man's Guide, on James iv. 13,' London, 1620. 3. 'The True Way of a Christian to the New Jerusalem . . . on 2 Cor. v. 17,' London, 1622. 4. 'Anatomy of Conscience,' Assize Sermon at Derby, on Rev. xx. 11, London, 1623. 5. 'A Light from Christ leading unto Christ, by the Star of His Word; or, a Divine Directory for Self-examination and Preparation for the Lord's Supper,' London, 1645, 8vo. An edition, with a slightly altered title-page, appeared in 1646. 6. 'Defence of Scriptures,' to which was added a 'Vindication of the Honour due to the Magistrates, Ministers, and others,' London, 1656. This work describes a disputation between clergymen and James Nayler, the quaker. Bourne's argument against the quaker was answered by George Fox in 'The Great Mystery of the Great Whore unfolded,' 1659. 7. 'Defence and Justification of Ministers' Maintenance by Tithes, and of Infant Baptism, Humane Learning, and the Sword of the Magistrate, in a reply to a paper by some Anabaptists sent to Im. Bourne,' to which was added 'Animadversions upon Anth. Perisons [Parsons] great case of tithes,' London, 1659. 8. 'A Gold Chain of Directions with 20 Gold Links of Love to preserve Love firm between Husband and Wife,' London, 1669. Only the works marked 1, 3, and 4 in this list are in the British Museum Library.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 977-9; Fasti, i. 342, 366; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

S. L. L.

**BOURNE, NEHEMIAH** (fl. 1649-1662), admiral, in his earlier days apparently a merchant and shipowner, served in the parliamentary army during the civil war, and on the remodelling of the fleet after Batten's secession, having then the rank of major, was appointed to the command of the *Speaker*, a ship of the second rate. As captain of the *Speaker* he was for two years commander-in-chief on the coast of Scotland, and in September 1651 carried the Scottish records, regalia, and insignia taken in Stirling Castle to London, for which services he afterwards received a gold medal of the value of 60*l*. In 1652 he was captain of the *Andrew*, and in May was senior officer in the Downs, wearing a flag by special authority from Blake, when, on the 18th, the Dutch fleet under Tromp anchored off Dover. It was thus Bourne who sent, both to the council of state and to Blake, the intimation of Tromp's presence on the coast, and who commanded that division of the fleet which had so important a share in the action of

19 May [see **BLAKE, ROBERT**]. Without knowledge of the battle, the council had already on the 19th appointed Bourne rear-admiral of the fleet, a rank which he held during the whole of that year, and commanded in the third post in the battle near the Kentish Knock on 28 Sept. But after the rude check sustained by Blake off Dungeness on 30 Nov., it was found necessary to have some well-skilled and trustworthy man as commissioner on shore to superintend and push forward the equipment and manning of the fleets. To this office Bourne was appointed, and he continued to hold and exercise it not only during the rest of the Dutch war, but to the end of the protectorate. In this work he was indefatigable, and in a memorial to the admiralty, 18 Sept. 1653, claimed, by his special knowledge, to have saved hundreds of pounds in buying masts and deals; from which we may perhaps assume that he had formerly been engaged in the Baltic trade. Nor was he backward in representing his merits to the admiralty; and although he wrote on 13 Oct. 1653, that his modesty did not suit the present age, it did not prevent him from quaintly urging his claims both to pecuniary reward and to honourable distinction. This last, he says, 13 April 1653, 'would give some countenance and quicken the work. I ask for the sake of the service, for I am past such toys as to be tickled with a feather.'

After the Restoration, being unwilling to accept the new order of things, he emigrated to America; the last that is known of him is the pass permitting him 'to transport himself and family into any of the plantations' (May 1662). On 3 April 1689 the secretary of the admiralty wrote to a Major Bourne in Abchurch Lane, desiring him to attend the board, who wished 'to discourse him about some business relating to their majesties' service;' and on 28 June 1690 a Nehemiah Bourne was appointed captain of the *Monmouth* (*Admiralty Minutes*). If this was the old puritan, he must have been of a very advanced age; it may more probably have been a son. In either case he apparently refused to take up the appointment, for on 9 July another captain was appointed in his stead.

[Calendars of State Papers, Dom. 1651-62.]

J. K. L.

**BOURNE, REUBEN** (fl. 1692), dramatist, belonged to the Middle Temple, and left behind him a solitary and feeble comedy which has never been acted. The title of this is 'The Contented Cuckold, or Woman's Advocate,' 4to, 1692. Its scene is Edmonton, and the principal character, Sir Peter Lovejoy,



contends that a cuckold is one of the scarcest of created beings.

[Genest's *History of the Stage*; Baker, Reed, and Jones's *Biographia Dramatica.*] J. K.

**BOURNE, ROBERT, M.D. (1761–1829),** professor of medicine, was born at Shrawley, Worcestershire, and educated at Bromsgrove, whence he was elected scholar of Worcester College, Oxford, and became a fellow of that society. He proceeded B.A. in 1781, M.A. in 1784, M.B. in 1786, and in 1787 took the degree of M.D. and was elected physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary at Oxford. In 1790 he became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. In 1794 he was appointed reader of chemistry at Oxford, in 1803 professor of physic, and in 1824 of clinical medicine. He died at Oxford on 23 Dec. 1829. A monument was erected to him in the chapel of his college. His published works are: 1. 'An Introductory Lecture to a Course of Chemistry,' 1797. 2. 'Cases of Pulmonary Consumption treated with *Uva ursi*,' 1805.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), ii. 401.]

**BOURNE, VINCENT (1695–1747),** Latin poet, son of Andrew Bourne, was born in 1695, and admitted on the foundation of Westminster School in 1710. He was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 27 May 1714, proceeded B.A. in 1717, became a fellow of his college in 1720, and commenced M.A. in 1721. On Addison's recovery in 1717 from an attack of illness, Bourne addressed to him a copy of congratulatory Latin verses. In 1721 he edited a collection of 'Carmina Comititalia,' which contains, among the 'Miscellanea' at the end, some verses of his own. On leaving Cambridge he became a master at Westminster School, and continued to hold this appointment until his death. In 1734 he published his 'Poemata, Latine partim reddita, partim scripta,' with a dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, and in November of the same year he was appointed housekeeper and deputy sergeant-at-arms to the House of Commons. A second edition of his poems appeared in 1735, and a third edition, with an appendix of 112 pages, in 1743. Cowper, who was a pupil of Bourne's at Westminster, and who translated several of his pieces into English verse, says (in a letter to the Rev. John Newton dated 10 May 1781): 'I love the memory of Vinny Bourne. I think him a better Latin poet than Tibullus, Propertius, Ausonius, or any of the writers in his way except Ovid, and not at all inferior to him.' Landor remarks on this judgment of Cowper's: 'Mirum ut perperam, ne dicam

stolide, judicaverit poeta pæne inter summos nominandus' (*Poemata et Inscriptiones*, ed. 1847, p. 300). Charles Lamb was a warm admirer of Bourne. In his 'Complaint of the Decay of Beggars' he inserted a translation of the 'Epitaphium in Canem,' together with the Latin original; and in one of his letters to Wordsworth, written in 1815, there is a charming criticism of Bourne's poems, which he had then been reading for the first time: 'What a sweet, unpretending, pretty-manner'd, *matterful* creature! Sucking from every flower, making a flower of everything! His diction all Latin, and his thoughts all English!' A special favourite with Lamb was 'Cantatrices,' a copy of verses on the ballad-singers of the Seven Dials. Among Lamb's miscellaneous poems are nine translations from the Latin of Vincent Bourne. The charm of Bourne's poems lies not so much in the elegance of his Latinity (though that is considerable) as in his genial optimism and homely touches of quiet pathos. He had quick sympathy for his fellow-men, and loving tenderness towards all domestic animals. His epitaphs, particularly the 'Epitaphium in septem annorum puellulam,' are models of simplicity and grace. Bourne's little volume of Latin verses will keep his memory fragrant and his fame secure when many whose claims were more pretentious are forgotten. He was a man of peaceful temperament, content to pass his life in indolent repose. As a teacher he wanted energy, and he was a very lax disciplinarian. Cowper, in one of his letters to Rose (dated 30 Nov. 1788), says that he was so inattentive to his pupils, and so indifferent whether they brought him good or bad exercises, that 'he seemed determined, as he was the best, so to be the last, Latin poet of the Westminster line.' In another letter Cowper writes: 'I lost more than I got by him; for he made me as idle as himself.' He was particularly noted for the slovenliness of his attire. Cowper relates that he remembered seeing the Duke of Richmond 'set fire to his greasy locks, and box his ears to put it out again.' It is said that the Duke of Newcastle offered him valuable ecclesiastical preferment, and that he declined the offer from conscientious motives. In a letter to his wife, written shortly before his death, he says: 'I own and declare that the importance of so great charge [i.e. entering into holy orders], joined with a mistrust of my own sufficiency, made me fearful of undertaking it: if I have not in that capacity assisted in the salvation of souls, I have not been the means of losing any; if I have not brought reputation to the function by any

merit of mine, I have the comfort of this reflection—I have given no scandal to it by my meanness and unworthiness.' Bourne died on 2 Dec. 1747, and was buried at Fulham. He had written his own epitaph: 'Pietatis sinceræ summæque humilitatis, nec Dei usquam immemor nec sui, in silentium quod amavit descendit V. B.' From his will we learn that he had a son who was a lieutenant in the marines. A careful edition of Bourne's poems, with a memoir by the Rev. John Mitford, was published in 1840.

[Southey's *Life and Works of Cowper*, iii. 226, iv. 97–8, vi. 201; Welch's *Alumni Westmonasterienses*, ed. 1852, pp. 252, 264; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, viii. 428 n.; Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, vii. 656–7; Aikin's *Life of Addison*, ii. 214; Bourne's *Poemata*, ed. Mitford, 1840.] A. H. B.

**BOURNE** or **BOURN**, **WILLIAM** (d. 1583), mathematician, was the son of William Bourne of Gravesend, who died 1560. The earliest mention of the mathematician is in the first charter of incorporation of Gravesend, granted 22 July 1562, where he appears on the list of jurats of the town. His name is also repeated in the same capacity in the second charter, granted 5 June 1568. It is worthy of remark that the only records of the measures taken for the regulation of the traders of the town under the authority of the second charter are in the handwriting of Bourne. In one of the presentments of a jury, touching the office of clerk of the market, drawn up by him in a tabular form, 15 March 1571, he records his own name as Mr. Bourne, portreve, one of fourteen of the 'Innholders and Tiplers that were amerced for selling Beer and Ale in Pots of Stone and Cans not being quarts full measure' (CRUDEN, p. 208). The fine inflicted upon Bourne was 'vi<sup>d</sup>.' This serves to show that, according to the practice of the period, he engaged in business as an innkeeper. In 'A note of all the inhabitants, reseant [i.e. resident] and dwelling in the parishes of Gravesend and Milton the 20th Sept. 1572–3,' his name appears once more as one of the jurats, and as having paid for his freedom of the Mercers' Company (CRUDEN, 197). In the dedication of his 'Treasure for Traveilers' to Sir William Winter, he writes: 'I have most largely tasted of your benevolence towards me being as a *poore gunner* serving under your worthiness.' In book iii. cap. 9 of the same work he describes himself as being 'neither Naupeger or Shipcarpenter, neither usuall Seaman.' From these passages it is clear that he was not a seaman by profession; as the offices of his patron were of a general nature, not to be dis-

charged at sea, it may be that Bourne served under him on shore, perhaps as one of the gunners of Gravesend bulwark, which he has delineated and referred to in more than one of his works. These, from internal evidence, appear to have been written at Gravesend, his native town. He wrote: 1. 'An Almanacke and prognostication for iii yerres, with serten Rules of navigation,' 1567 (ARBER, i. 336). 2. 'An Almanacke and prognostication for iii years . . . now newly added vnto my late *rules of navigation* that was printed iiiii years past. Practised at Gravesend, for the meridian of London by William Bourne, student of the mathematical sciences,' T. Purfoot, imp. 1571 (AMES, 996). 3. 'An Almanacke for ten yeares beginning at the yeare 1581, with certaine necessarie Rules,' R. Watkins with J. Roberts, imp. 1580 (AMES, 1025). 4. 'A Regiment of the Sea: conteyning . . . Rules, Mathematical experiences, and perfect Knowledge of Navigation for all Coastes and Countreys: most needfull and necessarie for all Seafaring Men and Travellers, as Pilots, Mariners, Merchants, &c.,' T. Dawson and T. Gardynier for Iohn Wight, imp. [1573]. It is dedicated to the Earl of Lincoln, lord high admiral, whose arms are given in his flag flying at the maintop of a large ship-of-war on the title-page. This work, by which Bourne is best known, passed through several editions, viz., 1580, posthumous 1584, 1587, 1592 (corrected by T. Hood), 1596, and 1643. 5. 'A booke called the Treasure for Traveilers, divided into five Bookes or partes, conteynyng very necessary matters, for all sortes of Travailers, eyther by Sea or Lande,' Thomas Woodcocke, imp. 1578. It is dedicated to 'Syr William Winter, knight, Maister of the Queenes Maiesties Ordinaunce by Sea, Survaioir of her highnesse marine causes,' whose arms and crest are given on verso of the title-page. 6. Another edition, under the title of 'A Mate for Mariners,' 1641 (CRUDEN, p. 209). 7. 'The Arte of Shooting in great Ordnance, conteynyng very necessary matters for all sortes of Seruitoures, eyther by Sea or by Lande,' Thos. Woodcocke, imp. 1587. It is dedicated to 'Lord Ambrose Dudley, Earle of Warwick . . . Generall of the Queen's Maiesties Ordnance within her highnesse Realme and Dominions.' Other editions, 1596 (CRUDEN) and 1643. That 1587 is not the date of its composition is certain, as the license for printing was granted to H. Bynnemann 22 July 1578 (AMES, 992; ARBER, 2, 150); moreover it is referred to in Bourne's next work: 8. 'Inventions or Devises; Very necessary for all Generalles and Captaines, or Leaders of men, as wel by Sea as by Land,' Thos. Woodcocke,

imp. 1578. This is dedicated to 'Lorde Charles Howard of Effingham.' Some of these devises are of peculiar interest, as they anticipated by more than eighty years the 'Century of Inventions' by the Marquis of Worcester. No. 21 is supposed to be the earliest mention in our language of a ship's log and line, the deviser of which was Humfrey Cole, of the Mint in the Tower. No. 75 is a night signal or telegraph, afterwards used by Captain John Smith, and for which he obtained such renown. No. 110 seems to be a curious anticipation of the telescope, apparently borrowed from the *Pantometria* by Digges (1571), while some have been brought forward as new discoveries at Gravesend within the present century.

Of Bourne's manuscripts three are extant: 1. 'The Property or Qualytyes of Glaces [glasses], Acordyng vnto ye severall mackyng pollychyng & gryndyng of them' (Brit. Mus. 'Lansd.,' 121 (13), printed by Halliwell-Phillipps). 2. 'A dyscourse as tochyng ye Q. maejsties Shypes.' Brit Mus. 'Lansd.,' 29 (20). All doubt as to the authorship is obviated by a reference to his 'Inventions and devises' to be found in it. 3. A manuscript in three parts (1) 'Of Certayne principall matters belonging vnto great Ordnance;' (2) 'Certayne conclusions of the skale of the backside of the Astrolabe;' (3) 'A litle briefe note howe for to measure platfformes and bodyes and so foorth' (Brit. Mus. 'Sloane,' 3651). Dedicated to Lord Burleigh. The substance of this manuscript is to be found in 'Shooting in Great Ordnance' and 'Treasure for Traveilers;' it, however, contains two unpublished drafts in Bourne's hand: a small one of the Thames and Medway, and another on a larger scale of the Thames near Gravesend, with 'platfformes' for the defence of the river. A short study of his writings serves to show that Bourne was a self-taught genius, who, although he had mastered mathematics as then understood in all its branches, did not always succeed in setting forth his acquired knowledge in fairly good English. His sentiments, as expressed in his several addresses to 'ye gentell reader,' are as pious as they are patriotic, the little incident of the fine notwithstanding, which arose doubtless from the negligence of his servants or from preoccupation. He died 22 March 1582-3, leaving a widow and four sons.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*, 1748; Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.*, 1785; Hutton, *Math. and Philos. Dict.*, 1815, i. 244; Halliwell-Phillipps's *Rara Mathematica*, 1839, p. 32; Cruden's *Hist. of Gravesend*, 1843, pp. 207-12; Arber's *Register of Company of Stationers*, 1875, 4to.] C. H. C.

**BOURNE, WILLIAM STURGES-** (1769-1845), politician, the only son of the Rev. John Sturges, D.D., chancellor of the diocese of Winchester, by Judith, daughter of Richard Bourne, of Acton Hall, Worcester, was born on 7 Nov. 1769. After having been at a private school near Winchester, where he made the acquaintance of Canning, he entered the college where he remained as a commoner until 1786. In the Michaelmas term of that year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford; and as Canning was at the same house, their friendship was renewed and never interrupted. His degrees were B.A. 26 June 1790, M.A. 28 June 1793, and D.C.L. 15 June 1831. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 23 Nov. 1793, and entered into public life as member for Hastings on 3 July 1798. During his parliamentary career he represented many constituencies in turn: Christchurch from 1802 to 1812 and from 1818 to 1826, Bandon 1815-18, Ashburton 1826-30, and Milburne Port 1830-1. On the death in 1803 of his uncle, Francis Bourne, who had assumed the name of Page, the bulk of his wealth came to Sturges, coupled with the condition that he should assume the name of Bourne. He refused the post of under-secretary of the home department in 1801, but acted as joint-secretary of the treasury from 1804 to 1806, and as a lord of the treasury from 1807 to 1809, when he resigned with Canning. In 1814 he was created an unpaid commissioner for Indian affairs, was raised to the privy council, and from 1818 to 1822 served as a salaried commissioner. Sturges-Bourne had more than once refused higher office in the state; but on the formation, in April 1827, of Canning's administration he consented to hold the seals of the home department. He only retained this place until July in the same year. When he resigned the home department in favour of Lord Lansdowne, he accepted the post of commissioner of woods and forests, and retained his seat in the cabinet. In January 1828 he resigned all his offices with the exception of the post of lord warden of the New Forest, and in February 1831 he retired from parliament. His name is commemorated by an act for the regulation of vestries passed in 1818 (58 Geo. III, c. 69), which is still in force, and is usually called after him Sturges-Bourne's Act. He died at Testwood House, near Southampton, on 1 Feb. 1845, and was buried at Winchester Cathedral. He married, on 2 Feb. 1808, Anne, third daughter of Oldfield Bowles of North Aston, Oxford. His manner was not impressive, and his speech was ineffective; but he had much knowledge of public affairs, and his

opinions were highly valued in the House of Commons.

[*Gent. Mag.* (1808), 169, (1845) pt. i. 433-4, 661; *Stapleton's Canning*, iii. 343, 426; *Return of Members of Parliament*.] W. P. C.

**BOUTEL, MRS.** (*d.* 1663-1696), actress, joined, soon after its formation, the company at the Theatre Royal, subsequently Drury Lane, and was accordingly one of the first women to appear on the stage. Her earliest recorded appearance took place presumably in 1663 or 1664, as Estifania in 'Rule a Wife and Have a Wife.' She remained on the stage until 1696, 'creating,' among other characters, Melantha in 'Marriage à la Mode,' Mrs. Pinchwife in Wycherley's 'Country Wife,' Fidelia in 'The Plain Dealer,' Statira in Lee's 'Rival Queens,' Cleopatra in Dryden's 'All for Love,' and Mrs. Termagant in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' Cibber somewhat curiously omits from his 'Apology' all mention of her name. In the 'History of the Stage' which bears the name of Betterton, Mrs. Boutel is described as a 'very considerable actress,' low of stature, with very agreeable features, a good complexion, a childish look, and a voice which, though weak, was very mellow. 'She generally acted,' says the same authority, 'the young innocent lady whom all the heroes are mad in love with,' and was a great favourite with the town. A well-known story concerning her is that, having in the character of Statira obtained from the property-man a veil to which Mrs. Barry, the representative of Roxana, thought herself entitled, much heat of passion was engendered between the two actresses, and Mrs. Barry dealt so forcible a blow with a dagger as to pierce through Mrs. Boutel's stays, and inflict a wound a quarter of an inch in length. Davies, in his 'Dramatic Miscellanies,' vol. ii. p. 404, speaks of Mrs. Boutel as 'celebrated for the gentler parts in tragedy such as Aspatia in the "Maid's Tragedy."' After the union of the companies, 1682, her recorded appearances are few. The last took place in 1696, as Thomyris in 'Cyrus the Great.' She appears to have lived in comfort for some years subsequently.

[*Genest's History of the Stage*; *Downe's Roscius Anglicanus*; *Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies*; *Betterton's History of the English Stage* (ed. Curll), 1741.] J. K.

**BOUTELL, CHARLES** (1812-1877), archæologist, born at St. Mary Pulham, Norfolk, on 1 Aug. 1812, was the son of the Rev. Charles Boutell, afterwards rector of Litcham and East Lexham. He was B.A.

of St. John's, Cambridge, 1834; incorporated at Trinity College, Oxford, and M.A., 1836; took priest's orders, 1839; and was afterwards curate of Hemsby, Norfolk; Sandridge, Hertfordshire; Hampton, Middlesex; and Litcham, Norfolk; rector of Downham Market and vicar of St. Mary Magdalen, Wiggenshall, Norfolk; and rector of Norwood, Surrey. His works on archæology and mediæval heraldry are numerous. He was secretary of the St. Albans Architectural Society, and one of the founders, in 1855, of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, of which he was honorary secretary for a few months in 1857, but was dismissed under very painful circumstances (*London and Middlesex Arch. Soc. Trans.* i. 209, 316). His life was one of continuous trouble, and at length, after two years of declining health, he died of a ruptured heart on 11 Aug. 1877.

His antiquarian works are: 1. *Descriptive and Historical Notices to 'Illustrations of the Early Domestic Architecture of England,'* drawn and arranged by John Britton, F.S.A., &c., London, 1846. This book is a small octavo, with a folding plate nine times its size. 2. 'Monumental Brasses and Slabs . . . of the Middle Ages, with numerous illustrations,' London, 1847, 8vo, pp. 236. Consisting of papers read to the St. Albans Architectural Society, with illustrations. 3. 'Monumental Brasses of England,' descriptive notices illustrative of a series of wood engravings by R. B. Utting, London, 1849, 8vo. 4. 'Christian Monuments in England and Wales from the Era of the Norman Conquest,' with numerous illustrations, London, 1849. 5. 'A Manual of British Archæology,' illustrated by Orlando Jewitt, London, 1858, 4to, pp. 384. 6. 'A Manual of Heraldry, Historical and Popular,' with 700 illustrations, London, 1863, 8vo. A second edition was called for in two months, and published as: 7. 'Heraldry, Historical and Popular,' with 850 illustrations, London, 1863. 8. The third edition, revised and enlarged, same title, 975 illustrations, London, 1864. 9. 'The Enamelled Heraldic Shield of Wm. de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, 1296, from . . . Westminster Abbey, drawn by Luke Berrington, with descriptive notice by Charles Boutell, M.A.,' London, 1864, large folio. 10. 'English Heraldry,' illustrated, London, 1867, 8vo. This is a cheaper arrangement of his larger work, for the use of architects, sculptors, painters, and engravers; a fourth edition of it appeared in 1879. 11. 'Arms and Armour in Antiquity and the Middle Ages. Also a descriptive notice of Modern Weapons. Translated from the



French of M. P. Lacombe,' illustrated, London, 1874, 8vo—preface, notes, and a chapter on English Arms and Armour by Boutell. 12. 'Arts and the Artistic Manufactures of Denmark,' illustrated, London, 1874, large 4to. 13. 'Gold-working' in 'British Manufacturing Industries,' edited by G. P. Bevan, F.G.S., London, 1876, 8vo. Besides these antiquarian works he published 'The Hero and his Example,' a sermon on the Duke of Wellington's death, preached at Litcham when curate under his father, London, 1852, 8vo; 'An Address to District Visitors,' &c., London, 1854, 8vo; 'A Bible Dictionary . . . Holy Scriptures and Apocrypha,' London, 1871, thick 8vo; since republished as 'Haydn's Bible Dictionary,' London, 1879. A work written by his daughter, Mary E. C. Boutell, 'Picture Natural History, including Zoology, Fossils, and Botany,' with upwards of 600 illustrations, London [1869], 4to, has a preface and introduction by him. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1866, he wrote a series of articles on 'Our Early National Portraits,' and many papers of his on church monuments, heraldry, &c., will be found in the journals of the Archæological Institute and Association.

[Boutell's Works; Lond. and Mid. Archæol. Soc. Trans. vol. i.; Athenæum, 11 Aug. 1877.]  
J. W.-G.

**BOUTFLOWER, HENRY CREWE** (1796–1863), Hulsean essayist, was the son of John Boutflower, surgeon, of Salford, and was born 25 Oct. 1796. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and in 1815 entered St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1816 he gained the Hulsean theological prize. The degrees of B.A. and M.A. were conferred on him in 1819 and 1822, and he was ordained in 1821, when he became curate at Elmdon near Birmingham, having previously acted as assistant-master at the Manchester grammar school. In 1823 he was elected to the head-mastership of the Bury school, Lancashire, and in 1832 was presented to the perpetual curacy of St. John's Church in that town. He was highly respected there as an able and conscientious clergyman and a good preacher. The rectory of Elmdon, where he first exercised his ministry, was offered to and accepted by him in 1857, and he held it until his death, which took place 4 June 1863, while on a visit at West Felton vicarage, Salop. He was buried at Elmdon. He collected materials for a history of Bury, which he left in manuscript. His Hulsean prize essay, which was published in 1817 at Cambridge, was entitled 'The Doctrine of the Atonement agreeable to Reason.' He also published a sermon

on the death of William IV, 1837, and other sermons.

[Manchester School Register, published by the Chetham Society, iii. 13–15]. W. C. S.

**BOUVERIE, SIR HENRY FREDERICK** (1783–1852), general, was the third son of the Hon. Edward Bouverie, of Delapré Abbey, near Northampton, M.P. for Salisbury from 1761 to 1775, and for Northampton from 1790 to 1807, who was the second son of Sir Jacob Bouverie, first Viscount Folkestone, and brother of the first Earl of Radnor. Henry Frederick was born on 11 July 1783. He was gazetted an ensign in the 2nd or Coldstream guards on 23 Oct. 1799, and served with the brigade of guards under Sir Ralph Abercromby in Egypt. In 1807 he acted as aide-de-camp to the Earl of Rosslyn at Copenhagen, and in 1809 accompanied Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal in the same capacity, and was present at the Douro and at Talavera. He acted for a short time as military secretary, but on being promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel in June 1810 he gave up his post on Lord Wellington's personal staff, and was appointed to the staff of the army as assistant adjutant-general to the fourth division. He was present at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, the Nive, and Orthes, and at the storming of San Sebastian, and was particularly mentioned in both Sir Rowland Hill's and the Marquis of Wellington's despatches for his services at the battle of the Nive. On the conclusion of the war he was made an extra aide-de-camp to the king and a colonel in the army in June 1814, and a K.C.B. in January 1815. He was promoted major-general in 1825, and was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the island of Malta on 1 Oct. 1836. His governorship, which he retained till June 1843, was uneventful, and at its close he was made a G.C.M.G. He had been promoted lieutenant-general in 1838, appointed colonel of the 97th regiment in 1843, and made a G.C.B. on 6 April 1852. Just as he was preparing to leave his country seat, Woolbeding House, near Midhurst in Sussex, to attend the funeral of his old commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington, apparently in his usual health, he suddenly fell ill from excitement and sorrow, and died on 14 Nov. 1852.

[Royal Military Calendar; Times, Obituary Notice, 17 Nov. 1852.] H. M. S.

**BOUVERIE, WILLIAM PLEYDELL** (1779–1869), third EARL RADNOR, a distinguished whig politician, was born in London on 11 May 1779, descended from a Huguenot family which settled in Canterbury in the six-

teenth century. He was partly educated in France. When quite a boy he was presented to Louis XVI and Queen Marie Antoinette, and he subsequently witnessed the early scenes of the French revolution. He returned to England a staunch advocate of popular rights, and entered parliament in 1801 as representative for the family borough of Downton, and boldly ventured into the front ranks of opposition. In 1802 he was returned for Salisbury, and sat for that borough as Viscount Folkestone until he succeeded to the title of Radnor in the year 1828. During this long period he uniformly advocated advanced liberal principles. He took a leading part in the impeachment of Lord Melville, the proposed inquiry into Wellesley's alleged abuse of power in India, and Wardle's charges against the Duke of York; he was an active assailant of corporal punishment in the army, excessive use of *ex-officio* information against the press, attempts to exclude strangers from the House of Commons, endeavours to coerce the people in times of distress, and any process which aimed at limiting public freedom. He opposed the treaty of Amiens, and the proposal to pay Mr. Pitt's debts. He warmly resisted the imposition of the corn laws in 1815, and in 1819 the arbitrary coercive measures of Lord Castlereagh. Upon his removal to the upper house, Radnor continued his active support of all measures bearing on social amelioration. He made two vigorous but unsuccessful endeavours to promote university reform, the first in 1835, by the introduction of a bill for abolishing subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles; secondly, two years later, with a measure for revising the statutes of Oxford and Cambridge universities. One of his later parliamentary efforts (1845) was to enter a lords' protest against an Allotment Bill, which he maintained would strike at the independence of the agricultural labourer and have a tendency to lower wages. Radnor offered the borough of Downton to Robert Southey in 1826, and subsequently to Mr. Shaw-Lefevre, stipulating on each occasion that the member should vote for its disfranchisement. He never held office.

Radnor gradually withdrew from the scene of his political career, and devoted himself to agricultural pursuits and to the duties of a country gentleman. He was long associated, both in political views and on terms of private friendship, with William Cobbett. It has been said that he was the only man with whom Cobbett never quarrelled. He did not pretend to be an orator, but he was always attentively listened to. Some of his speeches may still be read in 'Hansard' with

considerable interest, notably that of March 1835 in support of his proposal to abolish subscription. He died 9 April 1869, at the age of ninety, leaving behind him a name distinguished by unwearied generosity and devotion to the welfare of his countrymen.

Radnor married in 1800 Lady Catherine Pelham Clinton, who died in 1804; and secondly, in 1814, Judith, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay.

[Random Recollections of the House of Lords, pp. 290-4; Swindon Advertiser, April 12 and 19; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, April 17; Wilts County Mirror, April 14; Times, April 12, 1869; Cobbett's Register, *passim*; Journal of Thomas Raikes, Esq., ii. 169, iii. 159; Romilly's Memoirs, ii. 380, iii. 329; Southey's Life and Correspondence, v. 261; William Cobbett, a Biography (1878), ii. 23, 49, 97, 112, 231, 264, 277.]

E. S.

**BOUYER, REYNOLD GIDEON** (*d.* 1826), archdeacon of Northumberland, was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge (LL.B. 1769); collated to the prebend of Preston in the church of Sarum, 1785; obtained the rectory of Howick and the vicarage of North Allerton, with the chapelries of Brompton and Dighton, all in the diocese of Durham; was collated to the archdeaconry of Northumberland, 9 May 1812; and died, 20 Jan. 1826. He published two occasional discourses, but is remembered for the parochial libraries which he established at his own expense in every parish in Northumberland. They contained upwards of 30,000 volumes, which cost him about 1,400*l.*, although he was supplied with them by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge at 40 per cent. under prime cost. These useful libraries were placed under the care of the parochial ministers, and the books were lent gratuitously to the parishioners.

[Funeral Sermon by W. N. Darnell, B.D., Durham, 1826; Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book (Hist. Div.), iii. 323; *Graduati Cantab.* (1856), 43; *Le Neve's Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 678, iii. 308.]

T. C.

**BOVEY or BOEVEY, CATHARINA** (1669-1726), charitable lady, was born in London in 1669, her father being John Riches, very wealthy merchant there (WILFORD, *Memorials of Eminent Persons*, p. 746, Epitaph), originally of Amsterdam, and her mother being a daughter of Sir Bernard de Gomme, also of Holland, surveyor of ordnance to Charles II, and delineator of the maps of Naseby, &c. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 221-2). Catharina was a great beauty. In 'The New Atlantis' of 1736 (iii. 208 et seq.), where she is called Portia, she is described as

'one of those lofty, black, and lasting beauties that strike with reverence and yet delight,' and in 1684 she was married to William Bovey or Boevey, of Flaxley Hall, Gloucestershire. He was given to 'excesses, both in debauch and ill-humour,' bringing much suffering to his wife; she never complained, however, but supported it all 'like a martyr, cheerful under her very sufferings' (*ib.*). In 1691, when Mrs. Bovey was only twenty-two, Mr. Bovey died, leaving her mistress of his estate of Flaxley (*Magna Britannia*, 1720, ii. 834); and as she was also the sole heiress to her wealthy father (BALLARD, *British Ladies*, p. 439), she was at once the centre of a crowd of wooers. Mrs. Bovey would listen to none. About 1686 she had formed a strong friendship with a Mrs. Mary Pope; and seeing ample scope for a life of active benefactions, she associated Mrs. Pope with her in her good works. She distributed to the poor, relieved prisoners, and taught the children of her neighbours. Her gifts, which included the purchase of an estate to augment the income of Flaxley Church (FOSBROKE, *Gloucestershire*, ii. 177 et seq.), a legacy to Bermuda, and bequests to two schools at Westminster, are duly enumerated in her epitaph at Flaxley. Particulars of her habits, and of how she dispensed her charities, appear in H. G. Nicholls's 'Forest of Dean,' pp. 185 et seq.

In 1702 Dr. Hickes, in the preface (p. xlvii) to 'Linguarum Septentrionalium Thesaurus,' calls Mrs. Bovey 'Angliæ nostræ Hypatia Christiana.' In 1714, Steele prefixed an 'Epistle Dedicatory' to her to the second volume of the 'Ladies' Library.' 'Do not believe that I have many such as Portia to speak of,' said the writer of 'The New Atlantis' (p. 212); and the repute of her happy ways and generous deeds had not died out in 1807, when Fosbroke (*Gloucestershire*, p. 179) wrote of her as 'a very learned, most exemplary, and excellent woman.' She died at Flaxley Hall on Saturday, 18 Jan. 1726, and was buried 'in a most private manner,' according to her own directions' (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. pt. ii. 703).

A monument was erected to Mrs. Bovey in Westminster Abbey, by her friend Mrs. Pope, shortly after her death; and it was there certainly as late as 1750. Ballard, who calls it 'a beautiful honorary marble monument,' writes to a friend asking him to copy the inscription for him, telling him it is on the north side (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 223). It is copied in Ballard's 'Ladies' and in Wilford's 'Memorials'; there is no mention of Mrs. Bovey or the monument, however, either in Walcott's 'Memorials of Westminster,' 1851, or in Stanley's 'Westminster

Abbey,' fifth edition, 1882. Mrs. Bovey was by some thought to be the widow who was inexorable to Sir Roger de Coverley in 'The Spectator' (*Gent. Mag.* lxii. pt. ii. 703).

[Wilford's *Memorials of Eminent Persons*, pp. 745, 746; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ix. 221-2; Nicholls's *Forest of Dean*, pp. 185 et seq.; *The New Atlantis*, ed. 1736, iii. 208 et seq.; Fosbroke's *Gloucestershire*, 1807, ii. 177 et seq.; Ballard's *British Ladies*, 437 et seq.; Steele's *Ladies' Library*, Preface, 1714; *Gent. Mag.* 1792, lxii. pt. ii. 703.]  
J. H.

BOVILL, SIR WILLIAM (1814-1873), judge, was a younger son of Mr. Benjamin Bovill of Durnford Lodge, Wimbledon, and was born at Allhallows, Barking, on 26 May 1814. He was not a member of any university, but began his legal career by accepting articles with a firm of solicitors in the city of London. 'At an early age,' says a fellow-pupil, 'he was remarkable for the zeal with which he pursued his legal studies.' For a short time he practised as a special pleader below the bar. He became a member of the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar in 1841. He joined the home circuit, and at a peculiarly favourable time. Platt had already gone, and Serjeants Shee and Channell, and Bramwell and Lush, the then leaders, were all raised to the bench within a few years. Bovill owed something to his early connection with solicitors. He was also connected with a firm of manufacturers in the east end of London, and so became familiar with the details of engineering. Hence he in time acquired a considerable, though far from an exclusive, patent practice, and was largely engaged in commercial cases. Still it was somewhat remarkable that, almost alone among large city firms, Messrs. Hollams, one of the largest, never were clients of his. He became a Q.C. in 1855, and, being very popular in his circuit towns, was elected M.P. for Guildford in 1857. In politics he was a conservative, but did not take any leading part in the House of Commons for some years. He was, however, zealous in legal reforms, and two useful acts, the Petition of Right Act, 23 & 24 Vict., and the Partnership Law Amendment Act, 28 & 29 Vict., bear his name. In 1865, too, he urged the concentration of all the law courts into one building, and in 1866 pressed for more convenient and suitable provision for the library of the Patent Office. On 6 July 1866, when Sir Fitzroy Kelly was made lord chief baron, Bovill was appointed solicitor-general in Lord Derby's last administration; but he held office only for five months, and in November of the same year succeeded Sir William Erle as chief justice of the common pleas.



A few months previously he had been elected treasurer of the Middle Temple, but on being raised to the bench he resigned that office. In 1870 he was made honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and he was also F.R.S. He became most familiar to the public during the first Tichborne trial, which took place before him. At its conclusion he ordered the plaintiff to be indicted for perjury, admitting him to bail in 5,000*l.* for himself and two sureties of 2,500*l.* each. In January 1873 he was appointed a member of the judicature commission; but going the midland circuit in March he did not long act upon it. For some weeks before his death he was in ill-health, but was thought to be recovering when, on 1 Nov., he died at noon at his residence, Coombe House, Kingston, Surrey, for which county he was many years a magistrate. He was of the best type of the non-university judge; very few were more learned, though some might be more eloquent; but in advocacy no one at the common law bar surpassed him. At *nisi prius* he displayed great force and energy, a great grasp of facts, and a very acute perception of the true point of a case. In argument before a court in banc he was logical, skilful, and authoritative. His memory and industry were alike great, and he was scrupulous in attending to all cases that he undertook, often returning briefs in preference to neglecting them. If not one of the great judges whose tradition is handed down for generations, he was unsurpassed in his practical mastery of commercial law. His successor, the attorney-general, Sir John Coleridge, said of him: 'Not a single day passes that I do not long for some portion of his great and vigorous capacity, and for his remarkable command of the whole field of our great profession.' His defect as a judge was a too great confidence that he had apprehended the point and the merits of a case at *nisi prius* before hearing the evidence out, but with time he got rid of it. Always patient, courteous, and genial, and very kind to junior counsel, he was much lamented by the profession. He married in 1844 Maria, eldest daughter of Mr. John Henry Bolton, of Lee Park, Blackheath, by whom he had a large family. One of his sons he appointed in 1868 clerk of assize of the western circuit.

[*Times*, 1 Nov. 1873; *Law Journal*, viii. 657, ix. 365; *Law Magazine*, 2nd ser. xxii. 362, 3rd ser. ii. 79, 368, iii. 28; *Annual Register*, 1873; *Hansard*, 10 Feb. 1865, 9 April 1866; *Quarterly Review*, v. 139, 404, 409.] J. A. H.

**BOVILLUS.** [See **BULLOCK, HENRY.**]

**BOWACK, JOHN** (*n.* 1737), topographer, was for many years a writing-master at Westminster School. In 1705-6, when

living in Church Lane, Chelsea, he began to publish, in folio numbers, 'The Antiquities of Middlesex, being a collection of the several church monuments in that county; also an historical account of each church and parish, with the seats, villages, and names of the most eminent inhabitants.' Of this work two parts appeared, comprising the parishes of Chelsea, Kensington, Fulham, Hammersmith, Chiswick, and Acton. A third part was promised, which would have extended through Ealing, New Brentford, Isleworth, and Hanwell; but from want of encouragement Bowack proceeded no further. A beautiful specimen of his skill in ornamental handwriting is to be seen in Harleian MS. 1809, a thin vellum book, containing two neat drawings in Indian ink, and various kinds of English text and print hands, which was sent to Lord Oxford in December 1712, with a letter, wherein the author expresses the hope that his little work may find a place in his lordship's library. Bowack was appointed in July 1732 clerk to the commissioners of the turnpike roads, and in 1737 assistant-secretary to the Westminster Bridge commissioners, with a salary of 100*l.* a year. The date of his death appears to be unknown.

[Gough's *Brit. Topography*, i. 537-8; *Faulkner's Chelsea*, i. 161; *Gent. Mag.* ii. 877, vii. 515.] G. G.

**BOWATER, SIR EDWARD** (1787-1861), lieutenant-general and colonel 49th foot, was descended from a respectable Coventry family, members of which were established in London and at Woolwich during the last century. From one of the latter, a landowner of considerable wealth, the government purchased most of the freehold sites since occupied by the artillery and other barracks, the military repository grounds, &c., at Woolwich. Sir Edward was the only son of Admiral Edward Bowater, of Hampton Court, by his wife Louisa, daughter of Thomas Lane and widow of G. E. Hawkins, sergeant-surgeon to King George III. He was born in St. James's Palace on 13 July 1787, educated at Harrow, and entered the army in 1804 as ensign in the 3rd foot guards, with which he served in the Peninsula from December 1808 to November 1809, in the Peninsula and south of France from December 1811 to the end of the war, and in the Waterloo campaign. He was present at the passage of the Douro, the capture of Oporto, the battles of Talavera, Salamanca, and Vittoria, the sieges of Burgos and San Sebastian, the passage of the Bidassoa, and the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and was wounded

at Talavera and at Waterloo. In 1837 he left the Scots Fusilier guards, after thirty-three years' service therein, on promotion to the rank of major-general. In 1839 he married Mary, daughter of the late M. Barne, sometime M.P. for the since disfranchised borough of Dunwich. Soon after the arrival of the prince consort, Bowater was appointed his equerry, and in 1846 he became groom in waiting in ordinary to the queen. In 1861, it being desired that the late Duke of Albany, then a child eight years old, should winter in a warmer climate, it was arranged that he should proceed with Sir Edward and Lady Bowater and their daughter to the south of France. While there Bowater, whose health had been failing, died at Cannes, in his seventy-fourth year, on 14 Dec. 1861, the day of the prince consort's death.

[Miscel. Gen. et Heral., new series, ii. 177-9 (pedigree); Hart's Army Lists; Ann. Reg. 1862; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 109; Martin's Life of Prince Consort, v. 405, 417.] H. M. C.

**BOWDEN, JOHN** (*d.* 1750), presbyterian minister, is identified, in Walter Wilson's manuscript list of dissenting academies, with the Bowden who studied under Henry Grove at Taunton; but this is apparently an error. Bowden was settled at Frome, Somersetshire, before 1700, as assistant to Humphrey Phillips, M.A. (silenced at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, 1662, died 27 March 1707). He became sole minister on Phillips's death, and the present meeting-house in Rook Lane was built for him in 1707. According to Dr. Evans's list he had a thousand hearers in 1717. Among them was Elizabeth Rowe, the dissenting poetess and friend of Bishop Ken, whose funeral sermon Bowden preached in 1737. During the last nine years of his long ministry Bowden was assisted successively by Alexander Houston (1741), Samuel Blyth (1742, removed to Birmingham 1746; see BOURN, SAMUEL, 1689-1754), Samuel Perrott, and Josiah Corrie (1750), who became his successor. There is a tablet to Bowden's memory outside the front of his meeting-house, which says that he died in 1750, and that he was 'a learned man, an eloquent preacher, and a considerable poet.' Four lines which follow, in—

Though storms about the good man rise,  
Yet injured virtue mounts the skies,

are thought by Walter Wilson to indicate that he was not comfortable in his later years. Perhaps, since Bowden is classed with the liberal dissenters of the day, the allusion may be explained by T. S. James's reference to a trinitarian secession from his ministry.

A writer in 'Notes and Queries' (3rd ser. iv. 431) speaks of having in his possession a letter from Anne Yerbury, of Bradford, to Bowden's widow, dated January 1749, and forwarding 'An Essay towards ye character of my greatly esteemed Friend, the Rev. Mr. Bowden,' which contains some rather fulsome verses in reference to his poetical powers. This is reconcilable with the date on the memorial tablet, if we assume the letter-writer to have retained the old style. Samuel Bowden, M.D., known as 'the poet of Frome,' was probably his brother. John Bowden does not seem to have published any separate volume of poetry. He is the author of a 'Hymn to the Redeemer of the World' (34 stanzas), and a 'Dialogue between a Good Spirit and the Angels' (11 pages), contained in 'Divine Hymns and Poems on several Occasions, &c., by Philomela and several other ingenious persons,' 1704, 8vo. (The volume is dedicated to Sir Richard Blackmore, and the preface, which is unsigned, is probably by Bowden. 'Philomela' is Elizabeth Rowe; she had already published under this *nom de plume* in 1696.) He is the author also of a few sermons: 1. 'Sermon (1 Tim. iv. 16) at Taunton before an Assembly of Ministers,' 1714, 8vo. 2. 'Sermon (Eccl. x. 16, 17) at Frome, on 20 Jan. 1714-5,' 1715, 8vo (thanksgiving sermon for accession of George I.). 3. 'Exhortation,' 1717, 8vo, 3rd ed. 1719, 8vo (i.e. charge at the ordination of Thomas Morgan at Frome, 6 Sept. 1716, published with the ordination sermon, 'The Conduct of Ministers, &c.,' by Nicholas Billingsley, minister at Ashwick from 1710 to 1740. Morgan, who was independent minister at Bruton, Somersetshire, and afterwards at Marlborough (1715-26), became M.D., and was the author of 'The Moral Philosopher,' 1738. The fact that Morgan, an independent at Marlborough, went to Frome for presbyterian ordination, is curious, and has been treated as an early indication of the theological divergences of the two bodies, but Morgan's 'Confession of Faith' on the occasion shows no doctrinal laxity; it is strongly trinitarian and Calvinistic). 4. 'The Vanity of all Human Dependance, Sermon (Ps. cxlvi. 3, 4) at Frome, 18 June, on the death of George I,' &c., 1727, 8vo (dedicated to Benjamin Avery, LL.D., to whom Bowden was under 'particular obligations'). Bowden was perhaps the grandfather of Joseph Bowden, 'born at or near Bristol,' entered Daventry academy under Ashworth in 1769, minister at Call Lane, Leeds, for over forty years, from about 1778, and author of (1) 'Sermons delivered to the Protestant Dissenters at Leeds,' 1804, 8vo; (2) 'Prayers and Discourses for

the use of Families, in two parts,' 1816, 8vo.

[Wilson's MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library; Christian's Magazine, 1763, p. 531 sq.; James's Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 676, 693, 695; Mon. Rep. 1822, p. 196; Wicksteed's Memory of the Just, 2nd ed. 1849, p. 115; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 431, 504; information from Rev. J. E. Kelly, Frome.] A. G.

**BOWDEN, JOHN WILLIAM** (1798–1844), ecclesiastical writer, was born in London on 21 Feb. 1798. He was the eldest son of John Bowden, of Fulham and Grosvenor Place. In 1812 he went to Harrow, and in 1817 was entered as a commoner at Trinity College, Oxford, simultaneously with the dearest of his friends, John Henry Newman. In 1820 Bowden obtained mathematical honours, and on 24 Nov. took his degree of B.A. In collaboration with Newman, in the following year, he wrote a fiery poem in two cantos on 'St. Bartholomew's Eve.' On 4 June 1823 Bowden took his degree of M.A. Three years later, in the autumn of 1826, he was appointed a commissioner of stamps. That office he held for fourteen years, resigning it only on account of ill-health in 1840. Nearly two years after its acceptance he was married, on 6 June 1828, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Sir John Edward Swinburne. From 1833 he zealously took part in the tractarian movement. To Hugh Rose's 'British Magazine' he contributed six of the 178 hymns afterwards, in 1836, collected into a volume as the 'Lyra Apostolica.' His contributions are signed *a*. Cardinal Newman said Bowden 'was one of the earliest assistants and supports of a friend' (meaning himself) 'who at that time commenced the "Tracts for the Times."' For the 'British Critic' Bowden supplied four important contributions. These were: July 1836, 'Rise of the Papal Power;' April 1837, 'On Gothic Architecture;' January 1839, 'On British Association;' July 1841, 'On the Church in the Mediterranean.' The last two were published under Newman's editorship. In the spring of 1839 Bowden was first attacked by the malady which five years afterwards proved fatal. In the autumn of 1839 he went abroad with his family. The winter of that year he passed in Malta. In the spring of 1840 he published his 'Life of Gregory the Seventh.' This work had been first suggested to him, at the instance of Hurrell Froude, by Newman. For some years it had been gradually growing under his hands. Cardinal Newman commends the 'power and liveliness of Bowden's narrative.' He proposed to write, but never

produced, a 'Life of St. Boniface,' which in 1843 was announced as in preparation. Bowden's only publication in 1843 was 'A few Remarks on Pews.' How completely at one Newman and Bowden were throughout the whole of the Oxford movement is clearly shown in almost every page of Newman's 'Apologia.' During the summer of 1843 Bowden's complaint returned with increased severity, and he died at his father's house in Grosvenor Place, on 15 Sept. 1844. Cardinal Newman attests emphatically that he passed away 'in undoubting communion with the church of Andrewes and Laud,' adding, with reference to his interment at Fulham, 'he still lives here, the light and comfort of many hearts, who ask no happier, holier end than his.' A posthumous work from Bowden's hand was published in 1845, 'Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation.' The key to his argument was the motto on the title-page, 'Novum Testamentum in Veteri velabatur, Vetus Testamentum in Novo revelatur.'

[Preface by J. H. N. (Cardinal Newman) to Bowden's Thoughts on the Work of the Six Days of Creation, 1845, pp. v–viii; Newman's Apologia, passim; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, ii. 4.] C. K.

**BOWDEN, SAMUEL** (*n.* 1733–1761), a physician at Frome, Somersetshire, was author of two volumes of poems published 1733–5. Neither the date of his birth nor that of his death has been ascertained, though it appears from the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' to which he was an occasional contributor, that he was living in 1761, while a passing mention of him in 1778 is in the past tense. The writer adds that he was a friend of Mrs. Rowe [see ROWE, ELIZABETH, poetess], and belonged to the same communion. Bowden was therefore a nonconformist, and not improbably a relative of the Rev. John Bowden [see BOWDEN, JOHN] who preached Mrs. Rowe's funeral sermon.

[Gent. Mag. xxxi. 424, xlviii. 485; Life of Mrs. Rowe prefixed to her works, 1739.]

J. M. S.

**BOWDICH, THOMAS EDWARD** (1791–1824), African traveller, was born at Bristol 20 June 1791. His father, Thomas Bowdich, was a hat manufacturer and merchant there, and his mother was one of the Vaughans of Payne's Castle, Wales. He was educated at the Bristol grammar school, and when nine years old removed to a well-known school at Corsham, Wiltshire, where, being fond of classics, he soon became head boy, but what he knew of mathematics he

was 'flogged through.' In his youth he was noted for his clever *jeux-d'esprit* in magazines, and his skill as a rider. Originally intended for the bar, it was much against his wishes that his father put him to his own trade, and for one year, 1813, he was partner in the firm of Bowdich, Son, & Luce. The same year he married a lady (Sarah, daughter of Mr. John Eglington Wallis, of Colchester) nearly of his own age, and entered himself at Oxford, but never matriculated. His uncle, Mr. Hope Smith, governor-in-chief of the settlements belonging to the African Company, obtained for him a writership in the service, and he proceeded to Cape Coast Castle in 1814; his wife, whose name is thenceforward so closely linked with his, following him, but on her arrival she found he had returned to England for a time. In 1815 the African Company planned a mission to Ashantee, and appointed Bowdich the conductor. On reaching Cape Coast Castle the second time, the council, considering him too young, appointed Mr. James (governor of Fort Accra) principal. Events at Coomassie, however, soon compelled Bowdich to supersede his chief (a bold step afterwards sanctioned by the authorities), and by diplomatic skill and intrepidity, when the fate of himself and comrades hung on a thread, he succeeded in a most difficult negotiation, and formed a treaty with the king of Ashantee, which promised peace to the British settlements on the Gold Coast. He was therefore the first whose labours accomplished the object of penetrating to the interior of Africa. In 1818 he returned home with impaired health, and in 1819 published the interesting and valuable details of his expedition, 'A Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee,' &c., London, 4to. This work, the most important after Bruce's, excited great interest, as an almost incredible story (recalling 'The Arabian Nights') of a land and people of warlike and barbaric splendour hitherto unknown. Bowdich presented to the British Museum his African collection of works of art and manufacture, and specimens of reptiles and insects. The independent spirit of the young traveller soon came into collision with the African Company. His writings and letters continually speak of unmerited disappointment; the net reward for his great mission amounted to only 200*l.*, and it cost him a moiety of this to return home; while another gentleman, Mr. Dupuis, was appointed consul at Coomassie with 600*l.* a year. In the same year he published 'The African Committee, by T. E. Bowdich, conductor of the Mission to Ashantee,' in which he attacked the African Company, and made such an exposure of

the management of their possessions that the government was compelled to take them into its own hands. Feeling deficient in several of the requisites of a scientific traveller, he proceeded to Paris to perfect himself in mathematics, physical science, and natural history, and such was his progress that he soon after gained the Cambridge prize of 1,000*l.* for a discovery which was dependent on mathematics. Humboldt, Cuvier, Denon, Biot, and other savants, gave the famous traveller a generous reception in Paris, and a public *éloge* was pronounced upon him at the Institute. Not only was 'the brilliant society of the Hôtel Cuvier' open to him and his accomplished wife, but for three years the extensive library and splendid collections of that great scholar were to them as their own. The French government made him an advantageous offer of an appointment, which an honourable feeling towards his own country compelled him to decline. Early in 1820 he wrote 'A Reply to the Quarterly Review,' Paris, 8vo, in which he successfully answered the article on his Ashantee mission. His next work, published anonymously, was a translation of a French book, 'Taxidermy, &c.,' with plates, London, 1820, 12mo, followed by a translation of 'Travels in the Interior of Africa to the Sources of the Senegal and Gambia, by G. Mollien,' with full page illustrations, London, 1820, 4to, and an appendix (separately issued) 'British and Foreign Expeditions to Teembo, with remarks on Civilization,' &c., London, 1820. In 1821 appeared an 'Essay on the Geography of North-Western Africa,' accompanied by a large lithographed map, compiled from his own discoveries, and an 'Essay on the Superstitions, Customs, and Arts common to the Ancient Egyptians, Abyssinians, and Ashantees,' with plates, Paris, 4to. His next publications were three works, in 8vo, illustrated by numerous lithographed figures done by his wife, 'Mammalia,' &c., Paris, 1821; 'Ornithology,' &c., Paris, 1821; 'Conchology, &c., including the Fossil Genera,' Paris, 1822. About this time he issued in lithograph 'The Contradictions in Park's Last Journal explained.' He was also the author of 'A Mathematical Investigation with Original Formulæ for ascertaining the Longitude of the Sea by Eclipses of the Moon.' The funds realised by their joint labours enabled Bowdich and his wife to start upon a second African expedition, and in August 1822 they sailed from Havre to Lisbon. Here, from various manuscripts, he collected a complete history of all the Portuguese discoveries in South Africa, afterwards published as 'An Account of the Discoveries of the Portuguese



in Angola and Mozambique,' London, 1824, 8vo. Proceeding to Madeira, where they were detained for some months, he wrote a geological description of the island of Porto Santo, the trigonometrical measurement of the peaks, a flora, &c., which was published in 1825, after his death. They next reached the Cape de Verde Islands and the mouth of the Gambia, and, while waiting at Bathurst for a means of transit to Sierra Leone, he began a trigonometrical survey of the river. Unfortunately, while taking astronomical observations at night, he caught cold, which was followed by fever, to which, after several partial recoveries, he succumbed at the early age of thirty-three, on 10 Jan. 1824. The last chapter of his life's story was published by Mrs. Bowdich, in a work entitled 'A Description of the Island of Madeira, by the late Thomas Edward Bowdich . . . A Narrative of his last Voyage to Africa . . . Remarks on the Cape de Verde Islands, and a Description of the English Settlements in the River Gambia,' with plates coloured and plain, London, 1825, 4to. Under dates from 1819 to 1825 there are also five scientific papers by Bowdich in 'Tilloch's Philosophical Magazine,' 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and the 'Zoological Journal.'

In figure Bowdich was slightly but well formed, and he possessed great activity of body and mind. He was an excellent linguist, a most pleasing and graphic writer, and his conversational powers made him a very agreeable companion. His enthusiastic devotion to science cost him his life. He left a widow and three children, one of them named after the two companions of his Ashantee mission. Mrs. Tedlie Hutchison Hale (wife of Dr. Douglas Hale) republished her father's early work, with an introductory preface, 'The Mission from Cape Coast Castle to Ashantee, &c.,' London, 1873, 8vo, inscribing the volume to her father's old friend, Mr. David R. Morier.

Mrs. Bowdich afterwards married Mr. R. Lee, and under the name of 'Mrs. R. Lee' became a popular writer and illustrator of scientific works for the young up to her death in 1865.

[Bowdich's Works; Mrs. Bowdich's Works; Mrs. Hale's Mission, 1873; Dupuis's Ashantee, 1824; Bristol Directory, 1812-15; Lit. Gazette, 1824; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. i. 279-80; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Quarterly Rev. xxii.] J. W.-G.

**BOWDLER, HENRIETTA MARIA** (1754-1830), commonly called Mrs. Harriet Bowdler, author, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, and sister of John

Bowdler the elder [q.v.] and Thomas Bowdler the elder [q.v.], was the author of a series of religious 'Poems and Essays,' 2 vols. (Bath, 1786), which passed through a large number of editions. Her 'Sermons on the Doctrines and Duties of Christianity' (n.d.) appeared anonymously, and passed through nearly fifty editions. Beilby Porteus, bishop of London, believed them to be from the pen of a clergyman, and is said to have offered their author, through the publishers, a living in his diocese. In 1810 Miss Bowdler edited 'Fragments in Prose and Verse by the late Miss Elizabeth Smith,' which was very popular in religious circles. A novel by Miss Bowdler entitled 'Pen Tamar, or the History of an Old Maid,' was issued shortly after her death. Miss Bowdler died at Bath on 25 Feb. 1830.

[Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. 567, pt. ii. 649; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BOWDLER, JANE** (1743-1784), author, born 14 Feb. 1743 at Ashley, near Bath, was the eldest daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, and thus sister of John the elder [q.v.], and of Thomas the elder, the editor of Shakespeare [q.v.]. Throughout her life she suffered from ill-health. In 1759 she had a severe attack of small-pox, and from 1771 till her death was a confirmed invalid. She died in the spring of 1784. In her later years she wrote many poems and essays, and a selection was published at Bath for the benefit of the local hospital in 1786 under the title of 'Poems and Essays by a Lady, lately deceased.' This volume became extraordinarily popular. The verse is very poor, and the prose treats, without any striking originality, such subjects as sensibility, politeness, candour, and the pleasures of religion. Nevertheless, sixteen editions (with the author's name on the title-page) were published at Bath in rapid succession between 1787 and 1830. Other editions appeared at Dublin, in London, and in New York, where the first American edition (from the tenth Bath edition) appeared in 1811. A few of Miss Bowdler's pieces, not previously printed, appear in Thomas Bowdler's 'Memoir of John Bowdler,' 1824.

[T. Bowdler's Memoir of John Bowdler the elder, 1824, 93-104.] S. L. L.

**BOWDLER, JOHN**, the elder (1746-1823), author, born at Bath on 18 March 1746, was descended from a Shropshire family originally settled at Hope Bowdler. His great-grandfather, John Bowdler (1627-1661), held high office in the Irish civil service during the Commonwealth, and was

intimate with Archbishop Ussher. This John Bowdler's son, Thomas, was a fellow-officer at the admiralty with Samuel Pepys, became a conscientious Jacobite, was the intimate friend of Dr. Hickes, and died in Queen Square in July 1738, at the age of 77. His elder son, Thomas, married in 1742 Elizabeth Stuart, second daughter and coheir of Sir John Cotton, a direct descendant from the famous Sir Robert Cotton, and died in May 1785. John Bowdler the elder was the eldest son of this marriage. His mother, the authoress of 'Practical Observations on the Revelations of St. John' (Bath, 1800), written in the year 1775, was noted for her piety and general culture, and gave all her children a strict religious training. After attending several private schools, Bowdler was placed, in November 1765, in the office of Mr. Barsham, a special pleader, and practised as a chamber conveyancer between 1770 and 1780. In January 1778 he married Harrietta, eldest daughter of John Hanbury, vice-consul of the English factory at Hamburg. In November 1779 he attended Robert Gordon, the last of the nonjuring bishops, through a fatal illness. His father's death in 1785 put Bowdler in possession of a small fortune; he then finally retired from his profession. In 1795 he wrote a long letter to Lord Auckland about the high prices of the time, in which he fiercely attacked the clergy and the legislators for neglecting morality and religion. In 1796 he addressed letters on similar subjects to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishops Porteus and Horsley. He published in 1797 a strongly worded pamphlet entitled 'Reform or Ruin,' in which he sought again to expose the immorality and irreligion of the nation. The pamphlet had a very wide sale, and reached an eighth edition within a year of its first publication. He disapproved of Sir Richard Hill's 'Apology for Brotherly Love,' a partial justification of the prevailing dissent, and issued pamphlets in support of the opposite views expounded in Daubeney's 'Guide to the Church.' In 1815 he formed a committee to memorialise the government to erect additional churches in the populous parts of England out of the public funds. In 1816 he petitioned Lord Sidmouth to abolish lotteries. He died at Eltham on 29 June 1823. Bowdler was one of the founders of the Church Building Society. He had ten children, six of whom survived infancy. His sons John and Thomas are separately noticed. His daughter Elizabeth died on 4 Dec. 1810.

[Memoir of Life of John Bowdler, Esq., written for private circulation by his son Thomas in 1824 and published for sale in 1825.] S. L. L.

**BOWDLER, JOHN**, the younger (1783–1815), author, younger son of John Bowdler the elder [q. v.], was born in London on 2 Feb. 1783. He was educated at Winchester, and in 1798 was placed in a London solicitor's office. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1807, made some progress in his profession, and attracted the notice of Lord-chancellor Eldon. But in 1810 signs of consumption appeared, and he spent the two following years in the south of Europe. In May 1812 he returned to England and lived with an aunt near Portsmouth. But his health was not restored, and he died 1 Feb. 1815. According to the testimonies of his father and brother Charles, John was in every way an exemplary character. He engaged in literary pursuits during his illness, and his father published in 1816 his 'Select Pieces in Prose and Verse' (2 vols.) The book contained a full memoir and the journal kept by Bowdler during his foreign tour of 1810–1812. Wide reading in current English philosophy is exhibited in a long sympathetic exposition of Dugald Stewart's philosophical theories, but the other essays and the poems are religious rhapsodies of no literary merit. The book was reprinted in 1817, 1818, 1819, and 1820. Selections from the religious portions of it appeared in 1821 and 1823, and in 1857 the author's brother Charles reissued a part of it under the title of 'The Religion of the Heart, as exemplified in the Life and Writings of John Bowdler.' This edition includes a new biographical preface and much hitherto unpublished correspondence.

[The editions of Bowdler's works of 1816 and 1857.] S. L. L.

**BOWDLER, THOMAS** (1754–1825), editor of the 'Family Shakespeare,' the younger son of Thomas and Elizabeth Stuart Bowdler, was born at Ashley, near Bath, on 11 July 1754. His father, a gentleman of independent means, belonged to an ancient family originally settled at Hope Bowdler, Shropshire. His mother, the second daughter of Sir John Cotton of Conington, Huntingdonshire, fifth baronet in direct descent from the well-known Sir Robert Cotton, was a highly accomplished woman and author of 'Practical Observations on the Book of Revelation,' Bath, 1800 (*Life of J. Bowdler*, pp. 109–23). Thomas suffered much through life from a serious accident sustained when he was nine years old. About 1765 he went to Mr. Graves's school at Claverton, near Bath, where his intimate friend in after life, William Anne Villettes, a military officer of repute, was a fellow-pupil. In 1770 he



proceeded to St. Andrews University to study medicine. He subsequently removed to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1776 and published a thesis, 'Tentamen . . . de Febrium Intermittentium Natura et Indole.' He spent the next four years in travel, and visited Germany, Hungary, Italy, and Sicily. In 1781 he caught a fever from a young friend whom he attended, on a journey to Lisbon, through a fatal illness. He returned to England in broken health, and with a strong aversion to his profession. In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and a licentiate of the College of Physicians (9 April). Soon afterwards he permanently settled in London, and obtained an introduction to Mrs. Montagu's coterie, where he became intimate with Bishops Hinchcliffe and Porteus, Mrs. Carter, Mrs. Chapon, and Mrs. Hannah More. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1784. He devoted himself to charitable work, and acted for many years as chairman of St. George's vestry, Hanover Square, as a committee-man of the Magdalen Hospital, and as a commissioner (with Sir Gilbert Elliott and Sir Charles Bunbury) to inquire into the state of the penitentiaries (1781). After the death of John Howard, the prison reformer, in 1790, he inspected the prisons throughout the country, with a view to continuing Howard's work. In 1787 Bowdler visited the Low Countries when the struggle between the patriotic party and the stadtholder (the Prince of Orange), supported by a Prussian army, was at its height, and he wrote a detailed account of the revolution in 'Letters written in Holland in the months of September and October, 1787' (London, 1788); an appendix collects a large number of proclamations and other official documents. During 1788 Bowdler travelled in France. From 1800 to 1810 he resided at St. Boniface, Isle of Wight, and after 1810 until his death at Rhyddings, near Swansea. In 1814 he visited Geneva to settle the affairs of his old friend, Lieutenant-general Villettes, who had died in Jamaica in 1807, and in the following year he published a 'Life of Villettes' (Bath, 1815), with an appendix of 'Letters during a Journey from Calais to Geneva and St. Bernard in 1814,' and a short biography (including seven letters) of 'The late Madame Elizabeth.' With later copies of the book was bound up a postscript, entitled 'Observations on Emigration to France, with an account of Health, Economy, and the Education of Children,' also published separately in 1815. Bowdler here warned Englishmen against France, and English invalids especially against French watering-places, and

recommended Malta, which he had visited with a nephew in 1810, as a sanitary resort.

In 1818 Bowdler published his edition of 'Shakespeare,' the work by which he is best known. Its title ran: 'The Family Shakespeare in ten volumes; in which nothing is added to the original text; but those words and expressions are omitted which cannot with propriety be read aloud in a family.' In the preface he writes of Shakespeare's language: 'Many words and expressions occur which are of so indecent a nature as to render it highly desirable that they should be erased.' He also complains of the unnecessary and frivolous allusions to Scripture, which 'call imperiously for their erasure.' Bowdler's prudery makes sad havoc with Shakespeare's text, and, although his 'Shakespeare' had a very large sale, it was deservedly attacked in the 'British Critic' for April 1822. To this review Bowdler published a long reply, in which he stated his principle to be: 'If any word or expression is of such a nature that the first impression it excites is an impression of obscenity, that word ought not to be spoken nor written or printed; and, if printed, it ought to be erased.' He illustrates his method from his revisions of 'Henry IV,' 'Hamlet,' and 'Macbeth.' Bowdler's 'Shakespeare' has been very frequently reissued. Four editions were published before 1824, and others have appeared in 1831, 1853, and 1861.

During the last years of his life Bowdler was engaged in purifying Gibbon's 'History.' The work was completed just before his death in 1825, and published in six volumes by his nephew Thomas [q. v.] in 1826. The full title runs: 'Gibbon's History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, for the use of Families and Young Persons, reprinted from the original text with the careful omissions of all passages of an irreligious or immoral tendency.' In the preface Bowdler is self-confident enough to assert a belief that Gibbon himself would have approved his plan, and that his version would be adopted by all future publishers of the book. Bowdler's nephew adds in a note that 'it was the peculiar happiness of the writer' to have so purified Shakespeare and Gibbon that they could no longer 'raise a blush on the cheek of modest innocence nor plant a pang in the heart of the devout christian.'

Bowdler died at Rhyddings on 24 Feb. 1825, and was buried at Oystermouth, near Swansea. Besides the works already mentioned, he published 'A short Introduction to a selection of Chapters from the Old Testament, intended for the use of the Church of England Sunday School Society in Swansea,'

Swansea, 1822; it was reprinted in 1823 as 'Select Chapters from the Old Testament with Short Introductions.' Bowdler was an active promoter of the Proclamation Society, formed in 1787 to enforce a royal proclamation against impiety and vice—a society which was afterwards replaced by the Society for the Suppression of Vice.

The verb to 'bowdlerise' is of course a derivative from Bowdler's name. It was apparently first used in print by General Peronet Thompson in 1836 in his 'Letters of a Representative to his Constituents during the session of 1836' (London), reprinted in Thompson's 'Exercises,' 1842, iv. 124. Thompson writes that there are certain classical names in the writings of the apostles which modern ultra-christians 'would probably have *Bowdler-ized*' (information kindly supplied by Dr. J. A. H. Murray of Oxford).

[Some account of Thomas Bowdler, F.R.S. and F.S.A., is appended to the Life of John Bowdler by his son Thomas Bowdler, 1825, pp. 298–331. This notice was reprinted in the Annual Biography and Obituary (1826), x. 191–218. See also Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 37; preface to Bowdler's Shakespeare (4th ed.); Munk's College of Physicians, ii. 324; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 641.] S. L. L.

**BOWDLER, THOMAS**, the younger (1782–1856), divine, the eldest son of John Bowdler the elder [q. v.], born 13 March 1782, was educated at a private school, and at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1803, and M.A. in 1806. He was appointed curate of Leyton, Essex, in 1803, and after holding the livings of Ash and Ridley, and of Addington, Kent, became incumbent of the church at Sydenham in 1834. He took an active part in opposing the tractarian movement of 1840. In 1846 he became secretary of the Church Building Society, which his father had been instrumental in founding. On 7 Dec. 1849 he received a prebend in St. Paul's Cathedral. He died on 12 Nov. 1856. He married about 1804 Phoebe, the daughter of Joseph Cotton, who died in December 1854. Of nine children, four died in infancy, and three in succession between 1833 and 1839. Bowdler was the author of a large number of published sermons. Collected editions were issued in 1820, 1834, and 1846 respectively. He wrote a memoir of his father in 1824, and edited with Launcelot Sharpe the Greek version of Bishop Andrewes's 'Devotions.' He was the editor of the edition of Gibbon prepared by his uncle, Thomas Bowdler the elder [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. 241–2; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BOWEN, JAMES** (d. 1774), painter and topographer, was a native of Shrewsbury, where he died in 1774 (LEIGHTON, *Guide through Shrewsbury*, p. 182). He made a copious collection for a history of Shropshire, having taken church notes, sketches of monuments, transcripts of records, &c., when he was accompanying Mr. Mytton through the county (Gough's *Topography*, ii. 176). One of Bowen's works is a view of the church of Mary in the Battlefield, Shrewsbury (*ib.* p. 184), and he produced also some useful maps (*ib.* p. 185). Gough bought all the genealogical and topographical materials which Bowen had amassed, and they form part of the manuscripts and similar relics which Gough bequeathed to the Bodleian Library.

[Leighton's *Guide through Shrewsbury*, p. 182; Gent. Mag. vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 185; Gough's *Topography*, ii. 176.] J. H.

**BOWEN, JAMES** (1751–1835), rear-admiral, was born at Ilfracombe. He first went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1776 commanded a ship in the African and West India trade; but shortly after entered the navy as a master, and served in that capacity on board the *Artois* with Captain Macbride during 1781–2, being present in the battle on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781, and on many other occasions. He continued with Captain Macbride in different ships till 1789, when he was appointed inspecting agent of transports in the Thames. When the revolutionary war broke out, Bowen quitted this employment at the request of Lord Howe to go with him as master of his flagship, the *Queen Charlotte*, and he had thus the glorious duty of piloting her into the battle of 1 June. It is told by ancient tradition that on the admiral giving the order 'Starboard!' Bowen ventured to say, 'My lord, you'll be foul of the French ship if you don't take care.' 'What is that to you, sir?' replied Howe sharply; 'starboard!' 'Starboard!' cried Bowen, muttering by no means inaudibly, 'Damned if I care, if you don't. I'll take you near enough to singe your black whiskers.' He did almost literally fulfil this promise, passing so close under the stern of the *Montagne*, that the French ensign brushed the main and mizen shrouds of the *Queen Charlotte* as she poured her broadside into the French ship's starboard quarter. For his conduct on this day Bowen was made a lieutenant on 23 June 1794; after the action off *L'Orient* on 23 June 1795, in which he was first lieutenant of the *Queen Charlotte*, he was made commander; and on 2 Sept. of the same year was advanced to the rank of captain. During

the two following years he commanded the *Thunderer* in the West Indies. In 1798 he commanded the *Argo* of 44 guns in the Mediterranean, took part in the reduction of Minorca by Commodore Duckworth, and on 6 Feb. 1799, after a brilliant chase of two Spanish frigates of nearly equal force, succeeded in capturing one of them, the *Santa Teresa* of 42 guns. For the next three years Bowen was employed in convoy service, in the course of which he was officially thanked by the court of directors of the East India Company, and presented with a piece of plate value 400*l.* for his 'care and attention' in conveying one of their fleets from England to St. Helena. In 1803 he was appointed to command the *Dreadnought* of 98 guns, but was shortly afterwards nominated a commissioner of the transport board. In 1805 he had the charge of laying down moorings for the fleet in Falmouth harbour; in 1806 he was for some time captain of the fleet to Lord St. Vincent off Brest; and in January 1809 superintended the re-embarkation of the army at Corunna, for which important service he received the thanks of both houses of parliament. In 1816 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy, and continued in that office till July 1825, when he was retired with the rank of rear-admiral. He died on 27 April 1835.

Bowen was not the only one of his family who rendered the name illustrious in our naval annals. His brother Richard, captain of the *Terpsichore* in 1797, fell in the attack on *Santa Cruz* on 24 July, 'than whom,' wrote Nelson, 'a more enterprising, able, and gallant officer does not grace his majesty's naval service' (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 423). Another brother George, also a captain in the navy, died at Torquay in October 1817. His eldest son James died captain of the *Phoenix* frigate, on the East India station, in 1812; and another son John, also a captain, after serving in that rank through the later years of the war, died in 1828. His youngest son St. Vincent was a clergyman. He had also a daughter Teresa, who died in 1876, bequeathing to the Painted Hall at Greenwich a very pleasing portrait of her father.

[*Marshall's Roy. Nav. Bicg.* iii. (vol. ii.) 94.]  
J. K. L.

**BOWEN, JOHN** (1756-1832), painter and genealogist, was the eldest son of James Bowen, painter and topographer, of Shrewsbury [q.v.], and was born in that city in 1756. Bowen studied the local antiquities under his father; traced out the pedigrees of Shropshire families, and became especially skilful in deciphering and copying ancient manuscripts.

In 1795 he sent a drawing of the Droitwich town seal to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxxv. pt. i. p. 13), signing himself 'Antiquarius'; and in 1802 (vol. lxxii. pt. i. p. 210) he followed this up with another communication, to which he put his initials. He drew four views of Shrewsbury, which were engraved by Vandergucht (Gough, *Topography*, ii. 177), and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xlix. 196) is a plate of some Roman inscriptions from his hand. He died on 19 June 1832, aged 76.

[*Gent. Mag.* vol. cii. pt. ii. p. 185; Gough's *Topography*, ii. 177; Leighton's *Guide through Shrewsbury*, p. 182.]  
J. H.

**BOWEN, JOHN, LL.D.** (1815-1859), bishop of Sierra Leone, son of Thomas Bowen, captain in the 85th regiment, by his third wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Evans, chaplain to the garrison at Placentia, Newfoundland, was born at Court, near Fishguard, Pembrokeshire, on 21 Nov. 1815. At twelve years of age he was sent to school at Merlin's Vale, near Haverfordwest, and in 1830 continued his studies at the same place under the care of the Rev. David Adams. He emigrated to Canada in April 1835, and took a farm at Dunville, on the shores of Lake Erie, where, during the rebellion of 1837-8, he served in the militia. On Sunday, 6 March 1842, he heard a sermon in the Lake Shore church, which made a great impression on his mind, and ultimately led to a desire to prepare himself for the ministerial office. A favourable opportunity having occurred for disposing of his farm advantageously, he returned home, and in January 1843 entered himself at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1847, and became LL.B. and LL.D. ten years later. His first appointment was to the assistant-curacy of Knaresborough, Yorkshire, in 1848. While residing here he asked the Church Missionary Society to allow him to visit their numerous foreign stations. The society suggested that he should proceed to Jerusalem, there to confer with Bishop Gobat, and then to visit the missionary stations at Syra, Smyrna, and Cairo; afterwards to journey to Mount Lebanon, Nablous, and other places in Syria, and thence to proceed to Mosul by Constantinople and Trebizond, returning by Bagdad and Damascus to Jerusalem. All this he accomplished, going through many hardships and dangers, and returning to England in December 1851. In 1853 he was named, by the Marquis of Huntly, rector of Orton-Longueville with Botolph Bridge in Huntingdonshire. Having obtained permission from his bishop, he again left England

in September 1854, and was absent in the East until July 1856. He had by this time made such good use of his opportunities for the study of Arabic, that he was able to preach with fluency in that difficult language. On 10 Aug. 1857 he was consecrated bishop of Sierra Leone by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops of Peterborough and Victoria, and sailed for his diocese on 26 Nov. following. The bishop recovered from several attacks of yellow fever. Malignant fever, however, broke out in the colony, and he died of it on 2 June 1859, when he had occupied the see two years and five months. He married, on 24 Nov. 1857, Catharine Butler, second daughter of Dr. George Butler, dean of Peterborough. She died at Free-town, after giving birth to a stillborn son, on 4 Aug. 1858.

[Memorials of John Bowen, LL.D., Bishop of Sierra Leone, by his Sister, 1862; *Gent. Mag.* vii. 187-8 (1859).]  
G. C. B.

**BOWEN, THOMAS** (d. 1790), engraver of charts, was the son of EMANUEL BOWEN, map engraver to George II and Louis XV, who published a 'Complete Atlas of Geography,' with good maps, 1744-7; an 'English Atlas, with a new set of maps,' 1745 (?); a 'Complete Atlas . . . in sixty-eight Maps,' 1752; 'Atlas Minimus; or a new set of Pocket Maps,' 1758, 24mo; and a series of separate maps of the English counties, of Germany, Asia Minor, and Persia, between 1736 and 1776, of which Gough speaks with little approval. Thomas Bowen engraved the maps and charts of the West Indies, published by the direction of the government from the surveys of Captain James Speer; maps of the country twenty miles round London and of the road between London and St. David's, about 1750; a 'New Projection of the Eastern and Western Hemispheres of the Earth,' 1776; and an 'Accurate Map of the Russian Empire in Europe and Asia,' 1778. He contributed to Taylor and Skinner's 'Survey and Maps of the Roads of North Britain' in 1776. He died at an advanced age in Clerkenwell work-house early in 1790.

[*Gent. Mag.* lx. pt. i. p. 374; Redgrave's *Dict. of English Artists*; Gough's *British Topography*, vols. i. ii.; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Map Cat.*]  
S. L. L.

**BOWER, ALEXANDER** (b. 1804-1830), biographer, was originally a teacher in Edinburgh, and afterwards acted as assistant-librarian in the university of Edinburgh. He died suddenly about 1830-1. He published several works between 1804 and 1830, the titles of them being: 1. 'An Account

of the Life of James Beattie, LL.D.,' in which are occasionally given characters of the principal literary men, and a sketch of the state of literature in Scotland during the last century, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'The Life of Luther, with an account of the early progress of the Reformation,' 1813, 8vo. 3. 'The History of the University of Edinburgh, chiefly compiled from original Papers and Records never before published,' vols. i. ii., 1817, vol. iii. 1830, 8vo. This work is strong in biographical details of the professors and others, but in other points the history is now of little value. 4. 'The Edinburgh Students' Guide, or an Account of the Classes of the University,' 1822.

[Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Cat. of the Advocates' Library*; Grant's *Edin. University*, 1884, i. p. ix.]  
C. W. S.

**BOWER, ARCHIBALD** (1686-1766), author of the 'History of the Popes,' was born on 17 Jan. 1685-6 at or near Dundee; according to his own account, he was descended from an ancient family which had been for several hundred years possessed of an estate in the county of Angus in Scotland. In 1702 he was sent to the Scotch college at Douay; afterwards proceeded to Rome, and was there admitted into the Society of Jesus on 9 Dec. 1706. His own statement that he was admitted into the order in November 1705 is evidently untrue, as is shown by the entry in the register of the Roman province of the society. After a novitiate of two years he went in 1712 to Fano, where he taught classics till 1714, when he removed to Fermo. In 1717 he was recalled to Rome to study divinity in the Roman college, and in 1721 he was transferred to the college of Arezzo, where he remained till 1723, and became reader of philosophy and consultor to the rector of the college. He was next sent to Florence, and in the same year removed to Macerata, at which place he continued till 1726. Before the latter date he was probably professed of the four vows, his own account fixing that event in March 1722 at Florence (*Full Confutation*, p. 54), though, as he certainly was resident at Arezzo in that year, his profession was most likely made a year later. All his statements concerning himself must be received with extreme caution.

The turning-point in Bower's career was his removal from Macerata to Perugia, and his flight from the latter city to England in 1726. His enemies said that this step was taken in consequence of his having been detected in an amour with a nun, but he himself ascribes it to the 'hellish proceedings'



of the court of the inquisition at Macerata, in which he says that he was counsellor or judge. He was greatly impressed with the horrible cruelties committed in the torture-chamber, particularly on two gentlemen, whose stories, as well as his own escape, he related in detail in an 'Answer to a Scurrilous Pamphlet' (1757). Another account had been previously published by Richard Baron [q. v.] in 1750, professing to contain the substance of the relation which Bower gave of his escape to Dr. Hill, chaplain to the archbishop of Canterbury (*Six Letters from Bower to Father Sheldon*, p. 3 n). The title of Baron's pamphlet is: 'A faithful Account of Mr. Archibald Bower's Motives for leaving his Office of Secretary to the Court of Inquisition; including also a relation of the horrid treatment of an innocent gentleman, who was driven mad by his sufferings, in this bloody Court; and of a Nobleman who expired under his tortures. To both which inhuman and shocking scenes the author was an eye-witness.' A third account of these occurrences is printed at the end of 'Bower and Tillemont compared' (1757). The narrative published by Bower thirty-one years after the date of his alleged 'escape' conflicts with the versions previously given by him orally, and is of doubtful veracity.

On his arrival in England in June or July 1726 he became acquainted with Dr. Edward Aspinwall, formerly a jesuit, who received him kindly and introduced him to Dr. Clarke. After several conferences with these gentlemen, and some with Berkeley, dean of Londonderry (afterwards bishop of Cloyne), he withdrew himself from the communion of the Roman catholic church, took leave of the provincial, and quitted the Society of Jesus. He says that he formed a system of religion for himself and was for six years a protestant of no particular denomination, but at last he conformed to the church of England.

Through the kindness of Dr. Goodman (physician to George I) Bower obtained a recommendation to Lord Aylmer, who wanted a person to assist him in reading the classics. With Aylmer he continued for several years on terms of the greatest intimacy, and was introduced to all his patron's connections, one of whom—George (afterwards Lord) Lyttelton—remained his steady friend when he was deserted by almost every other person. While he resided with Lord Aylmer he wrote the 'Historia Literaria,' a monthly review, begun in 1730 and discontinued in 1734. During the following nine years (1735–1744) he was employed by the proprietors of the 'Universal History,' to which work he

contributed the history of Rome. He also undertook the education of the son of Mr. Thompson, of Cooley, Berkshire, but ill-health did not allow him to continue more than a twelvemonth in that family, and upon his recovery Lord Aylmer secured his services as tutor to two of his children.

In 1740 he invested his savings (1,100*l.*) in the Old South Sea annuities, and with this sum he resolved to purchase an annuity. In the disposition of this money he engaged in a negotiation which afterwards proved fatal to his reputation. Bower's own account of the transaction is that as none of his protestant friends cared to burden their estates with a life-rent, he left his money in the funds till August 1741, when being informed that an act of parliament had passed for rebuilding a church in the city of London upon life-annuities, at seven per cent., he went into the city, intending to dispose of his money in that way, but he found the subscription was closed. This disappointment he mentioned to a friend, Mr. Hill, whom he accidentally met in Will's coffee-house, and upon Hill's offering the same interest that was given by the trustees of the above-mentioned church the sum of 1,100*l.* was transferred to Mr. Wright, Mr. Hill's banker. Mr. Hill, Bower adds, was a jesuit, but transacted money matters as an attorney. Some time after Bower added 250*l.* to the sum already in Hill's hands, and received for the whole 94*l.* 10*s.* a year. He afterwards resolved to marry, and it was chiefly upon that consideration that he applied to Hill to know upon what terms he would return the capital. Hill agreed at once to repay it, only deducting what Bower had received over and above the common interest of four per cent. during the time it had been in his hands, and this was done. 'Thus,' Bower asserts, 'did this money transaction begin with Mr. Hill, was carried on by Mr. Hill, and with Mr. Hill did it end.'

By his opponents it is alleged with more probability that after a time he wished to return to the church he had renounced, and therefore, in order to recommend himself to his superiors, he desired effectually to prove his sincerity towards them. He proposed to Father Shireburne, then provincial in England, to give up to him, as representative of the Society of Jesus, the money he then possessed, on condition of being paid during his life an annuity at the rate of seven per cent. This offer was accepted, and on 21 Aug. 1741 he paid to Father Shireburne 1,100*l.*, and on

Feb. 1741–2 he paid to the same person 150*l.* more upon the same conditions. Nor did his confidence rest here, for on 6 Aug. 1743 he added another 100*l.* to the above

sums, now augmented to 1,350*l.*, when the several annuities were reduced into one, amounting to 94*l.* 10*s.*, for which a bond was given. This negotiation had the desired effect, and Bower was readmitted in a formal manner into the order of Jesus by Father Carteret at London some time before the battle of Fontenoy (30 April 1745).

Bower soon again grew dissatisfied with his situation. It has been suggested that he took offence because his superiors insisted on his going abroad, or that he had a prospect of advancing his interest more surely as an avowed protestant than as an emissary of the pope. Whatever motive may have impelled him, it seems certain that when he began his correspondence with Father Sheldon, the successor of Father Shireburne in the office of provincial, he had finally resolved to make a second breach of his vows. To accomplish that object he wrote the famous letters which occasioned a lively controversy. The correspondence answered his purpose, and he received his money back from the borrowers on 20 June 1747.

He received 300*l.* for revising and correcting the second edition of the 'Universal History,' but he performed the task in a slovenly and careless manner. On 25 March 1747 he issued the 'proposals' for printing by subscription his 'History of the Popes,' describing himself as 'Archibald Bower, esq., heretofore public professor of rhetoric, history, and philosophy in the universities of Rome, Fermo, and Macerata, and, in the latter place, counsellor of the inquisition.' He announced that he had begun the work at Rome some years previously, his original design being to vindicate the doctrine of the pope's supremacy, and that while prosecuting his researches he became a proselyte to the opinion which he had proposed to confute. He presented the first volume to the king 13 May 1748, and on the death of Mr. Say, keeper of Queen Caroline's library (10 Sept.), he obtained that place through the interest of his friend Lyttelton with the prime minister, Pelham. The next year (4 Aug. 1749) he married a niece of Bishop Nicolson and daughter of a clergyman of the church of England. This lady had a fortune of 4,000*l.* and a child by a former husband. He had been engaged in a treaty of marriage, which did not take effect, in 1745.

The second volume of the 'History of the Popes' appeared in 1751, and in the same year Bower published, by way of supplement to this volume, seventeen sheets, which were delivered to his subscribers gratis. Towards the end of 1753 he produced a third volume, which brought down his history to the death

of Pope Stephen in 757. In April 1754 his constant friend Lyttelton appointed him clerk of the buck-warrants. It was in this year that the first serious attack was made upon him on account of his 'History of the Popes' in a pamphlet by the Rev. Alban Butler, published anonymously at Douay under the title of 'Remarks on the two first volumes of the late Lives of the Popes; in letters from a Gentleman to a Friend in the Country.' Meanwhile the letters addressed by Bower to the provincial of the Jesuits had fallen into the hands of Sir Henry Bedingfield, a Roman catholic baronet, who made no secret of their contents. He asserted that the letters clearly demonstrated that while their writer was pretending to have the liveliest zeal for the protestant faith, he was in fact a member of the Roman church, and in confidential correspondence with the head of that body. Bower maintained that these letters were infamous forgeries, designed to ruin his credit with his protestant friends, and brought forward by the Jesuits in revenge for his exposure of the frauds of the priesthood. At this juncture the Rev. John Douglas (afterwards bishop of Salisbury), who had already detected the frauds of Lauder in regard to Milton, determined to expose the duplicity of Bower's conduct, and published in 1756 a pamphlet entitled 'Six Letters from A——d B—— to Father Sheldon, provincial of the Jesuits in England; illustrated with several remarkable facts, tending to ascertain the authenticity of the said letters, and the true character of the writer.' In this tract Douglas proved the genuineness of the letters; showed that want of veracity was not the only defect in Bower's character, but that he was as little remarkable for his chastity as for his love of truth; and brought forward the attestation of Mrs. Hoyles. Bower had converted this lady to Roman catholicism, and her statement leaves no cause to doubt the historian's zeal to support in secret the church which, for self-interested ends, he was publicly disowning. Douglas's pamphlet elicited a reply from Bower, or one of his friends, under the character of a 'Country Neighbour.' Douglas then published his second tract, 'Bower and Tillemont compared' (1757), in which he demonstrates that the 'History of the Popes,' especially the first volume, is merely a translation of the work of the French historian. In 1757 Bower brought out three large pamphlets, in which he laboured to refute the charges made against his moral, religious, and literary character. Douglas followed with 'A Full Confutation of all the Facts advanced in Mr. Bower's Three Defences' (1757), and 'A Complete and Final Detection of A——d B——r'



(1758). To the last two pamphlets were attached certificates and other documents obtained from Italy, clearly establishing Bower's guilt and imposture. In the course of this embittered controversy, Garrick, who had formerly been his friend, threatened to write a farce in which Bower was to be introduced on the stage as a mock convert and to be shown in various situations, so that the profligacy of his character might be exposed (DAVIES, *Memoirs of Garrick*, ed. 1808, i. 306). From this period Bower's whole time was spent in making ineffectual attacks upon his enemies, and equally vain efforts to recover the reputation of himself and his 'History of the Popes.' Before the controversy had ended he published his fourth volume, and in 1757 an abridgment of the first four volumes of his work was published in French at Amsterdam. In 1761 he seems to have assisted the author of 'Authentic Memoirs concerning the Portuguese Inquisition, in a series of letters to a friend;' and about the same time he produced the fifth volume of his 'History of the Popes.' To this volume he annexed a summary view of the controversy between himself and the Roman Catholics. The remainder of his history did not appear till just before the author's death, when the sixth and seventh volumes were published together, but in so hasty and slovenly a manner that the whole period from 1600 to 1758 was comprehended in twenty-six pages. The 'History of the Popes' has been reprinted with a continuation by Dr. Samuel Hanson Cox, in 3 vols., Philadelphia, 1844-5, 8vo.

Bower died on 3 Sept. 1766, and was buried in Marylebone churchyard. The epitaph on his tomb describes him as 'a man exemplary for every social virtue, justly esteemed by all who knew him for his strict honesty and integrity, a faithful friend, and a sincere Christian.' He bequeathed all his property to his wife, who, some time after his death, attested that he died in the protestant faith (*London Chronicle*, 11 Oct. 1766).

His portrait has been engraved by J. M'Ardell and T. Holloway from a painting by G. Knapton; and by J. Faber from a painting by Reynolds.

[The principal authorities are the twenty-two pamphlets published during the Bower controversy, and a series of articles, probably by Bishop Douglas, in the *European Magazine* for 1794, xxv. 3, 133, 209, 261, xxvi. 32. These articles were reprinted without acknowledgment in the *General Biog. Dict.* (1798), ii. 528, and thence transferred by Alexander Chalmers (but with the omission of the references) to his edition of that work. Consult also Birch MS. in Addit.

MS. Brit. Mus. 4234; *Gent. Mag.* lx. 1187, lxi. 118, lxxi. 509; *Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.* ii. 134; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* i. 477, ii. 42, 394, 554, 565, iii. 507, iv. 95, vi. 463, 467, viii. 269; *Milner's Life of Bishop Challoner*, 29-31; *Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, 383; *Oliver's Jesuit Collections*, 40; *Foley's Records*, vii. 882; *Cat. of Birch and Sloane MSS.* 713, 717; *Lysons's Environs*, iii. 263, 264; *Edinburgh Mag.* (1785), i. 284; *Memoirs of George Psalmanazar*, 2nd edit. 277; *Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, 1212, 1213; *Macdonald's Memoir of Bishop Douglas*, 28-36; *C. Butler's Life of Alban Butler* (1800), 9.]  
T. C.

**BOWER or BOWERS, GEORGE** (1681), medallist, worked principally in the reigns of Charles II and James II, and for a short time under William III. In January 1664 he was appointed 'embosser in ordinary' (engraver) to the Mint, an office which he continued to hold till his death in the early part of 1689-90. He executed numerous medals for the royal family as well as for private persons, and his work displays considerable skill, though it is inferior in finish and execution to that of the Roettiers, the well-known medallists of the same period. The most interesting of all his medals is, perhaps, the specimen struck to commemorate the acquittal of the Earl of Shaftesbury on the charge of high treason, showing on the obverse the bust of the earl, and on the reverse the legend 'Lætatur, 24 Nov. 1681,' and a view of London with the sun bursting from behind a cloud. It was the production of this specimen which gave rise to Dryden's satire on Shaftesbury entitled 'The Medal:'

Five days he sate for every cast and look,  
Four more than God to finish Adam took;  
But who can tell what essence angels are,  
Or how long Heaven was making Lucifer?

Bower also executed in the reign of Charles II the Restoration medal (1660: reverse, Jupiter destroying prostrate giants, signed 'G. Bower'), the marriage medal (1662: signed 'G. B.'), and medals relating to the popish and Rye House plots. Of the medals made by him under James II, we may mention a piece commemorating the defeat of Monmouth (signed 'G. Bowers'), and specimens referring to the trial of the seven bishops. He further produced a medal celebrating the landing of William (III) at Torbay, 1688, and the coronation medal of William and Mary, 1689.

[Grueber's *Guide to English Medals* exhibited in British Museum, reff. in *Index of Artists*, s. v. Bower, and *ib.* p. xx, p. 39; *Hawkins's Medallie Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, 1664, p. 462; *Numis-*  
E 2

matic Chronicle, 1841, iii. p. 177; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1556-7-1696, pp. 53, 106, 110.]  
W. W.

**BOWER** or **BOWMAKER**, **WALTER** (d. 1449), abbot of Inchcolm, is the reputed continuator of Fordun's 'Chronica Gentis Scotorum,' as it appears in the volume generally known as the 'Scotichronicon.' The latter book, however, in its printed form does not contain the name of Walter Bower, nor does it include any passage ascribing its compilation to the abbot of Inchcolm, who is credited with having written the work on the testimony of his contemporary but anonymous abbreviator in the Carthusian monastery at Perth—a theory which is also supported by the heading of the 'Black Book of Paisley.' The abbot of Inchcolm is also cited in 1526 by Boethius as one of the chief authorities for his 'Historiæ Scotorum' (præf. iii, 2nd ed., Paris, 1526). Other evidence points in the same direction, and the identity of the author of the 'Scotichronicon' with the abbot of Inchcolm may be considered as fairly certain. According to his own testimony (xiv. 50), the writer of the 'Scotichronicon' was born in the year when Richard II burnt Dryburgh and Edinburgh, i.e. in 1385. To this the Book of Cupar adds that his birthplace was Haddington, where we find that a certain John Bower or Bowmaker was deputy-custumar from 1395 to 1398 (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iii. 364, 433). This officer Mr. Tytler considers to have been the abbot's father (*Lives of Scottish Worthies*, ii. 199; with which cf. *Exch. Rolls*, iv. præf. 88). Goodall makes Walter Bower become a monk at eighteen, after which, according to the same authority, he completed his philosophical and theological studies in Scotland, and was ordained priest before taking up his abode in Paris for the sake of perfecting himself in the law. But there seem to be no satisfactory proofs for these statements, and we are without any positive information as to Bower's life until in his thirty-third year he was consecrated abbot of Inchcolm on 17 April 1418 (*Scotichronicon*, xv. 30). It seems, however, very clear that the author of the 'Scotichronicon' had been a member of the Augustinian priory of St. Andrews and well acquainted with at least two of its priors—James Biset (1393-1416) and James Haldenden (1418-1443). Under the former he appears to have received his education, and he may from his own words be inferred to have been a licentiate or bachelor in canon law, though perhaps not a master in theology (*ib.* vi. 55-7). There is, however, nothing to show with any certainty whether he took his degree at Paris or in the

new university of St. Andrews, of which his patron James Biset was so prominent a founder (1410).

Very shortly after Biset's death at least six of his pupils were appointed to high church dignities, and amongst them, on 17 April 1418, Walter was consecrated abbot of Inchcolm, a small island in the Firth of Forth. Every summer he had to leave his house for the mainland to avoid the attacks of the English pirates, though before his death he fortified Inchcolm. Besides attending to the affairs of his abbey—whose documents he copied with his own hands—the new abbot was a prominent figure in politics. When James I returned from captivity, Bower was one of the two commissioners appointed to collect that king's ransom-money in 1423 and 1424. Nine years later (1433), on the betrothal of James's daughter to the dauphin, the same two commissioners were again entrusted with the collecting of the tax for her dowry, but were soon bidden by the king himself to desist from exacting the imposition (*ib.* xvi. 9). A few years previously (December 1430), on the submission of Alexander of the Isles, this nobleman's mother, the Countess of Ross, was confined in Inchcolm—probably under the charge of Abbot Walter—till her release in February 1432 (*ib.* xvi. 16, 20). In October of the same year the abbot was present at the council held at Perth for the consideration of the English propositions for peace. On this occasion, in company with his old friend the abbot of Scone, he made a strenuous opposition to the English offers, on the ground that James had sworn to make no peace with the English except with the consent of the French. The prudence of the two abbots was confirmed by the discovery that the whole affair was an artifice on the part of the English. It was not till about the year 1440 that Bower commenced to write the 'Scotichronicon,' at the request of Sir David Stewart of Rossyth, who, according to Mr. Skene, died in 1444. This work seems to have occupied several years, and was not completed till 1447 (cf. the dates given in *Scotichronicon*, lib. i. 8, vi. 57, xvi. 8, 26). Shortly before his death, which took place in 1449, according to the statement of the Carthusian abbreviator (*SKENE, John of Fordun*, lii), Bower seems to have condensed his larger work and divided it into forty books.

The 'Scotichronicon' in its original form was divided into sixteen books, of which the first five and chapters 9-23 of the sixth are mainly the work of John Fordun, who also collected certain materials for continuing the history down to the year 1385. To the earlier books of Fordun Bower made large

additions, carefully distinguishing them from the work of his predecessor (whom he speaks of as the *author*) by prefixing the word 'Scriptor' to his own insertions. The last eleven Bower claims as practically his own: 'Quinque libros Fordun, undenos scriptor arabat;' though even here he has made use of Fordun's 'Gesta Annalia,' down to the middle of David II's reign, and, to a very slight extent, beyond this date (*Scotichronicon*, prologue, pp. ii and iii, also i. 7 and 9, vi. 23). With the reign of Robert I, towards the end of the fourteenth book, Bower becomes a contemporary writer, and continues his narrative till the death of James I. Soon after the completion of the 'Scotichronicon' its immense length and verbosity induced its author shortly before his death to write the abridgment, generally known as the Book of Cupar, which still exists in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh (MS. 35, 1, 7); it has not yet been printed though an edition has long been promised in the 'Historians of Scotland.' A year or so later (c. 1451) the 'Scotichronicon' was condensed once more for the newly founded Carthusian monastery at Perth, probably by the Patrick Russell spoken of below (MS. Adv. Lib. 35, 6, 7). Another abridgment of the 'Scotichronicon' (*ib.* 35, 5, 2) was drawn up in 1461 by a writer who had been in France in attendance on the Princess Margaret (SKENE, preface, liv). This work, which, according to Mr. Skene, after the twenty-third chapter of book vi. differs greatly from the original 'Scotichronicon,' was copied several times, notably about the year 1489, by a writer who tells us that he had himself seen Joan of Arc (SKENE, preface, liv; MS. *Marchmont*).

Besides these abbreviations the 'Scotichronicon' itself was copied several times during the fifteenth century, notably by one Master Magnus Makculloch in 1483-4 for the archbishop of Glasgow (*Harl. MS.* 712), and in the large volume in the royal library at the British Museum, known as the Black Book of Paisley (13 Ex.) Another transcript (Donibristle MS.) assigns the work to one Patrick Russell, a Carthusian of Perth. Each of these last transcribers has sometimes been considered as the author of the larger work; but, after careful consideration, Mr. Skene has rejected both their claims in favour of Walter Bower. Many other manuscripts of the original work (*a*) and the abbreviations (*b*) exist: notably of (*a*) in the Edinburgh College Library (from which Goodall's edition is published); in the British Museum Royal Library (the Black Book of Paisley); and at Corpus Christi, Cambridge.

The only complete printed edition of the 'Scotichronicon' as it left the hands of Walter Bower is that printed from the Edinburgh College Library MS. by Walter Goodall in the middle of the last century (Edinburgh, 1759). The edition of Fordun published by Hearne in 1722 (Oxford, 5 vols.), though apparently containing a good deal of Bower's work, notably the history of St. Andrews, appears to be mainly Fordun's production. The exact relationship, however, of this manuscript to Fordun and Bower has yet to be worked out. Some thirty years earlier (1691) Thomas Gale had printed a portion of the same manuscript belonging to Trinity College, Cambridge (GALE, i. 6, ix. 9) in the third volume of his 'Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores.'

[*Scotichronicon* (ed. Goodall), Edinburgh, 1759; John of Fordun, ed. Skene, ap. *Historians of Scotland*, preface and introductions; Tytler's *Lives of Scottish Worthies*, ii. 198-202; *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, ed. George Burnett, iii. and iv.] T. A. A.

**BOWERBANK, JAMES SCOTT** (1797-1877), geologist, was born in Bishopsgate, London, in 1797. We have no reliable information as to his early education; but he certainly exhibited in his youth a strong attachment to natural history, and in his boyhood he was especially fond of collecting plants, and of studying books on botany. Bowerbank was most happily placed in this world; as the son of a highly respectable city merchant and a distiller he enjoyed all that wealth could afford him. He succeeded with his brother, on the death of his father, to the well-established distillery of Bowerbank & Co., in which firm he remained an active partner until 1847. His energy and industry secured for him amongst the most intelligent of his city friends the character of a careful and attentive man of business. He, however, found sufficient leisure to pursue his scientific studies, and early in life he obtained much exact knowledge, as is proved by his having published papers on the *Insecta* and their anatomy at an age which is generally considered as immature. Bowerbank also, in the years 1822-3-4, lectured on botany, and in 1831 we find him conducting a class on human osteology, and studying the works of Haller, Alexander Monro, and other osteologists. When of age he joined the Mathematical Society of Spitalfields, and remained a member until its incorporation with the Astronomical Society in 1845. In 1836, Bowerbank, associating himself with several geological friends, originated 'The London Clay Club,' the members of which devoted

themselves to the task of examining the fossils of this tertiary formation, and making a complete list of the species found in it. Bowerbank's anatomical studies, which were pursued with considerable attention, prepared his mind by a stern discipline for the study of the sponges, to which he subsequently devoted himself for many years. At the same time he occupied his leisure by examining the moss agates, and the minute structure of shells and corals.

In 1840 he published a volume on the 'Fossil Fruits of the London Clay,' which remains a standard work; indeed, the only one in which these very interesting remains are thoroughly described and accurately figured. In 1842 Bowerbank was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1847, after the reading of a paper by Professor Prestwich at the rooms of the Geological Society, Bowerbank invited the leading geologists to meet him in the tea-room. He then proposed the establishment of a society for the publication of undescribed British fossils. He was supported in this by Buckland, De la Beche, Fitton, and others, and thus was founded the Palæontographical Society. From 1844 to 1864 Bowerbank was in the habit of receiving at his residence, once a week, professed geologists and young amateurs who showed a real fondness for this science, which was still struggling against the prejudices which dogmatic teaching had fostered. Every young and earnest geologist found in him a sincere friend and always a willing instructor. Bowerbank's classification of the spongidæ, his observations on their spiculate elements, and his papers on the vital powers of the sponges, remain splendid examples of unwearied industry and careful observation. On his retirement from the active labours of life, his fervent desire was to finish his great work on the sponges, and unremittingly he gave all the energies of his well-trained mind to this object, until the failure of brain-power compelled intervals of entire repose. Happily he reached the last plate of his great work. When half of it was drawn his powers began to fail him, and he became sadly depressed. The finishing tasks were postponed from day to day, then resumed for a few hours, to be again deferred, until 8 March 1877, when death closed for ever the labours of a well-spent life.

Bowerbank was always a most indefatigable collector, and in 1864 his collection had arrived at a state which truly merited the name of magnificent. It was purchased by the British Museum, and forms a well-known and most important division of the natural history section of this national establishment. The catalogue of scientific papers pub-

lished by the Royal Society credits Bowerbank with forty-five papers. These appeared in the 'Journal of the Microscopic Society,' 'The Annals and Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' and the publications of the Zoological and Linnean Societies. 'The Pterodactyles of the Chalk,' published in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' was one of Bowerbank's most important memoirs. He paid great attention to the question of silicification, and some admirable papers on this interesting subject are scattered through the journals named. His 'Contributions to a General History of the Spongidæ,' which is in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' deserves especial attention. Bowerbank's first published paper was 'Observations on the Circulation of the Blood in Insects,' which appeared in 1833. His last was a 'Report on a Collection of Sponges found at Ceylon by E. W. H. Holdsworth,' printed in 1873.

[Geological Magazine; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; Proceedings of the Zoological Society; Palæontological Journal.]

R. H-r.

**BOWERS, GEORGE HULL, D.D.** (1794-1872), dean of Manchester, born in Staffordshire in 1794, was the son of Mr. Francis Bowers. He was sent to the Pembroke grammar school, and thence proceeded to Clare College, Cambridge. After a successful university career he was appointed perpetual curate of Elstow, Bedfordshire. He graduated B.A. in 1819, proceeding B.D. in 1829, and D.D. in 1849. He was select preacher of his university in 1830. In 1832 he became rector of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On the death of Dean Herbert in 1847 he was nominated by Lord John Russell to the deanery of Manchester, an office which he held until 26 Sept. 1871. He was not a frequent preacher in Manchester, but his pulpit discourses were at once simple and scholarly, and his delivery effective.

His chief writings are: 1. 'Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge.' 2. 'A Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury on a Proposed School for Sons of Clergymen,' London, 1842. 3. 'A Scheme for the Foundation of Schools for the Sons of Clergymen and others,' London, 1842; this led to the establishment of Marlborough School, of which, conjointly with the Rev. C. E. Plater, he was founder. Similarly Rossall and Haileybury owed their origin to Bowers's suggestion, and the latter gained much on its establishment from Bowers's personal help and expe-



rience. 4. 'Sermons preached in the Parish Church of St. Paul, Covent Garden,' London, 1849. 5. 'Open Churches with Endowments preferable to Pew Rents, a Sermon,' Manchester, 1855. 6. 'Pew Rents injurious to the Church, an Address,' Oxford, 1865. He was a warm advocate of the 'free and open church movement.' He was for this reason instrumental in the erection of St. Alban's, Cheetwood, and various addresses which he delivered there have been printed. On his resignation of the office of dean of Manchester he retired to Leamington, where he died Friday, 27 Dec. 1872. He was twice married. He bequeathed 300*l.* for the support of the special Sunday evening services at the Manchester Cathedral, where a window and a brass were placed by his widow to his memory. A portrait by Charles Mercier is at Rossall School. One of his daughters, Georgiana Bowers, has distinguished herself by successful pictures of hunting and country life in 'Punch.' Some of these have been issued in book form.

[Manchester Guardian, 30 Dec. 1872; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, ed. Evans; private information.] W. E. A. A.

**BOWES, ELIZABETH** (1502?-1568), disciple of John Knox, was the daughter of Roger Aske, of Aske, Yorkshire. Her father died when she was a child, and she and her sister Anne were coheiresses of their father and grandfather. Their wardship was sold in 1510 to Sir Ralph Bowes of Dalden, Streatlam, and South Cowton. In 1521 Elizabeth Aske was betrothed to Richard Bowes, youngest son of Sir Ralph, and the king granted to him special livery of half the lands of William Aske, which he was to receive on his marriage. Richard Bowes, like the rest of his family, was engaged in border business, but seems to have lived chiefly at Aske, where his wife bore him five sons and ten daughters. Two of the sons, George (b. 1527) and Robert (b. 1535), are noticed below. In 1548 Richard Bowes was made captain of Norham. His wife and family followed him northwards and lived in Berwick. Mrs. Bowes was deeply religious and had been much affected by the theological movements of the Reformation period. At Berwick she met John Knox, who took up his abode there in 1549. She fell at once under his influence, and Knox gained the affections of her daughter Marjory. Her husband's family pride was hurt by Knox's proposal to marry his daughter, and he refused his consent. Knox, however, who was about the same age as Mrs. Bowes, contracted himself to Marjory, and adopted Mrs. Bowes

as a relative. He wrote to Marjory as 'sister,' and to Mrs. Bowes as 'mother.' In July 1553 he married Marjory Bowes in spite of the opposition of her father and the rest of his family. At this time Knox's fortunes were at a low ebb, as Mary had just ascended the throne. His letters to Mrs. Bowes were intercepted by spies, and in January 1554 he judged it prudent to leave England. His letters to Mrs. Bowes are the chief source of information concerning his doings at this time. In June 1556 Mrs. Bowes and her daughter joined Knox at Geneva, where two sons were born to him. It would seem that the breach in the Bowes family owing to Marjory's marriage was never healed, and that Mrs. Bowes found Knox's counsels so necessary to her spiritual comfort that she left her husband and her other children and followed Marjory's fortunes. In 1558 her husband died, and in 1559 Knox left Geneva for Scotland. He was soon followed by his wife, and Mrs. Bowes after a short stay in England made her way to her son-in-law, who wrote for the queen's permission for her journey (*Sadler Papers*, i. 456, 479, 509). In 1560 Mrs. Knox died, but her mother still stayed near her son-in-law. She left her own family and adhered to Knox. She died in 1568, and immediately after her death Knox thought it desirable to give some account of this strange intimacy. In the Advertisement to his 'Answer to a Letter of a Jesuit named Tyrie' (1572) he published a letter to Mrs. Bowes, 'to declare to the world what was the cause of our great familiarity, which was neither flesh nor blood, but a troubled conscience on her part which never suffered her to rest but when she was in the company of the faithful. Her company to me was comfortable, but yet it was not without some cross; for besides trouble and fasherie of body sustained for her, my mind was seldom quiet for doing somewhat for the comfort of her troubled conscience.'

[Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion, 371-2; Surtees's Durham, iv. 114; Knox's letters to Mrs. Bowes are largely quoted in M'Crie's Life of John Knox, and are published in full in Knox's Works (Wodrow Soc. 1854), iii. 337.] M. C.

**BOWES, SIR GEORGE** (1517-1556), commander in border warfare, was a posthumous son of Sir Ralph Bowes of Dalden, Streatlam, and South Cowton, and Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, lord Clifford. Cardinal Wolsey, then bishop of Durham, sold his 'ward, custody, and marriage' for 800*l.* to Sir William Bulmer in 1524. Sir William in turn sold it to Lord Eure, whose daughter

Muriel was married to George Bowes. He had livery as heir to his father in 1535. He early took part in border warfare. He went with the Earl of Hertford on his devastating raid in 1544, and was knighted at Leith on 11 May. So highly were his services esteemed that the privy council announced to the Earl of Shrewsbury, lieutenant-general in the north, that it was the king's intention to confer on him a barony (*Talbot Papers*, in *Illustrations of the Reign of Queen Mary*, Maitland Club, p. 171). This intention, however, was not carried into effect. Bowes returned from Scotland and died in 1556, leaving no male heir.

[*Surtees's Durham*, iv. 112; *Sharp's Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569*, 370.] M. C.

**BOWES, SIR GEORGE** (1527–1580), military commander, was the son of Richard Bowes and Elizabeth Aske [see **BOWES, ELIZABETH**]. At the age of fourteen he was married to Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Mallory of Studley Royal. He early went to the Scottish war, and in 1549 is mentioned as being in command of one hundred cavalry at Douglas. In 1558 he was made marshal of Berwick. Being at this time a widower, he strengthened his position by an alliance with the powerful house of Shrewsbury. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Talbot of Albrighton. His opinion was often asked by the government about border affairs, and in 1560 he was knighted at Berwick by the Duke of Norfolk. Soon afterwards he resigned the onerous post of marshal of Berwick and retired to his house at Streatlam. In 1567 the privy council gave him a curious commission to get quicksets for hedges to enclose parts of the frontier (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1566–8, p. 412). In 1568 he was employed to escort Mary queen of Scots from Carlisle to Bolton Castle. He displayed such courtesy in the discharge of this duty that Mary in later years had a grateful remembrance of his kindness, and wrote to him as to a friend (*Memorials of the Rebellion*, p. 379). Next year the rebellion of the northern earls threatened Elizabeth's throne, and it was chiefly owing to the steadfastness of Bowes that the rebellion did not become more serious. He remained at Streatlam, in the centre of a disaffected neighbourhood, and faced the unpopularity which his notorious loyalty drew upon his head. Already, on 7 March 1569, Lord Hundson wrote, 'The country is in great hatred of Sir George Bowes so as he dare scant remain there' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1569–71, p. 199). Streatlam was not far from Brancepeth, the seat of the Earl of Westmorland, who was the centre of the dis-

affected party. Bowes kept a sharp watch on all that was passing, and sent information to the Earl of Sussex, lord president of the north, who was stationed at York. Sussex for some time did not believe that the earls would proceed to any open action. At length their proceedings were so threatening that Bowes thought it safer, on 12 Nov., to leave Streatlam, and shut himself up in the strong castle of Barnard Castle, which belonged to the crown and of which he was steward. He was empowered to levy forces for the queen, and the well-affected gentlemen of the neighbourhood gathered round him. He wished to use his small force for the purpose of cutting off the rebels who were gathering at Brancepeth; but Sussex hesitated to give permission, and things were allowed to take their course. At last, on 14 Nov., the rebel earls entered Durham, and advanced southwards for the purpose of releasing Queen Mary from her prison at Tutbury. They were not, however, agreed amongst themselves. They changed their plan suddenly and retreated northwards. The sole point in which they were agreed was hatred of Bowes. His house at Streatlam was destroyed, and Barnard Castle was besieged. It was ill supplied with provisions, and the hasty levies which formed its garrison were not adapted to endure hardships. Many of the garrison leapt from the wall and joined the enemy. Bowes held out bravely for eleven days, but dreaded treachery within. He thought it better to surrender while honourable terms were possible. He was permitted to march out with four hundred men. He joined the Earl of Sussex and was appointed provost marshal of the army.

By this time the royal army had marched northwards. The rebels, discouraged by the indecision of their leaders, retreated and gradually dispersed. The rebellion was at an end, but Elizabeth had been thoroughly frightened and gave orders that severe punishment should be inflicted on the ringleaders. The executions were carried out by Bowes, as provost marshal, though the lists of those to be executed were drawn out by the Earl of Sussex. Bowes had been the principal sufferer, but he does not appear to have shown any personal vindictiveness. The Earl of Sussex warmly commended him to the gratitude of the queen, both on account of the losses which he had sustained and for his eminent services. But Bowes appealed in vain to Elizabeth's generosity. Not till 1572 did he receive some grants of forfeited lands, which appear to have been of small value. In 1571 he was elected M.P. for Knar-



borough, and in 1572 for Morpeth. In 1576 he was made high sheriff of the county palatine. In 1579 he relieved his brother Robert [see BOWES, ROBERT, 1535?–1597], who wished for a short leave of absence from the post of marshal of Berwick. His residence in Berwick was both costly and cumbersome, and after staying there for nearly a year he begged to be relieved. Soon after his return to Streatham he died, in 1580. The general testimony to his character is given in a contemporary letter to Burghley: 'He was the surest pyllore the queen's majesty had in these parts.'

[The letters of Sir George Bowes dealing with the rebellion are given in Sharp's *Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569* (1840), where is also the fullest account of the life of Sir George Bowes drawn from manuscripts at Streatham, p. 373, &c. See also *Cal. State Papers, Dom., Addenda, 1566–79.*] M. C.

**BOWES, SIR JEROME** (*d.* 1616), ambassador, was of a Durham family, 'sprung from John Bowes, who married Anne, daughter of Gunville of Gorleston in Suffolk, who bore the same arms as those of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st series, xii. 230). His name occurs in the list of those gentlemen who followed Clinton, earl of Lincoln, to France, in his expedition to revenge the fall of Calais in the spring of 1558 (*Calendar of Hatfield MSS.* p. 146). It has been inferred from a casual mention of him by Stowe (p. 669, ed. 1831) that he was a client of the Earl of Leicester in 1571; but he was certainly banished from court six years later for 'slandrous speech' against the favourite (*Cal. State Papers, Dom., Addenda, 8 Aug. 1577*). In his retirement he had leisure to translate from the French an 'Apology for the Christians of France . . . of the reformed religion' (1579), 'whereby the pureness of that religion . . . is plainly shewed, not only by the holy scriptures and by reason, but also by the pope's own canons.' He was restored to favour, and in 1583 was appointed ambassador to Russia. His claim to remembrance mainly rests on his conduct in that capacity. 'Eighty years later the officers of the customs, fellow-guests with Pepys, 'grave, fine gentlemen,' held discourse with him of Bowes, who, 'because some of the noblemen there would go upstairs to the emperor before him, would not go up till the emperor had ordered those two men to be dragged downstairs, with their heads knocking upon every stair till they were killed.' On demand being made of his sword before entering the presence, he had his boots pulled off and made the

emperor wait till he could go in his nightgown, nightcap, and slippers, 'since he might not go as a soldier.' The emperor having ordered a man to leap from a window to certain death, and having been obeyed, Bowes scornfully observed that 'his mistress did set more by, and make better use of, the necks of her subjects.' He then showed what her subjects would do for her sake by flinging down his gauntlet before the emperor, and challenging all the nobility to take it up, in defence of the emperor against his queen, 'for which at this very day the name of Sir Jerome Bowes is famous and honoured there' (*Diary*, 5 Sept. 1662). Milton, in his 'Brief History of Moscovia,' gives an account of this embassy, taken from Hakluyt. He does not mention the foregoing anecdotes, nor those recorded in Dr. Collins's 'Present State of Russia,' 1671 (quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, x. 210). The czar (Ivan-vasilovitch) is there said to have nailed the French ambassador's hat to his head. Bowes at his next audience put on his hat, and the czar threatened him with the like punishment. Bowes replied that he did not represent the cowardly king of France, but the invincible queen of England, 'who does not veil her bonnet nor bare her head to any prince living.' The czar commended his bravery and took him into favour. Bowes also tamed a wild horse—a task assigned him at the instance of envious courtiers—so effectually that the beast fell dead under him.

Milton's account fully bears out the character assigned to Bowes by Pepys and Collins. He describes the pomp of the reception and the failure of its intended effect on the ambassador, who would not submit to the etiquette prescribing the delivery of his letters into the hands of the chancellor, but insisted upon his right to give them to the emperor himself. The czar, irritated by the assertion of Elizabeth's equality with the French and Spanish kings, lost all patience when Bowes, to his question 'What of the emperor?' replied that her father had the emperor in his pay. He hinted that Bowes might be thrown out of the window, and received for answer that the queen would know how to revenge any injury done to her ambassador. Ivan's anger gave place to admiration, and he renewed his proposal of an alliance with one of the queen's kinsfolk. But he died soon after, and the Dutch anti-English faction came into power. M. Rambaud, in his 'History of Russia,' has blamed Bowes for clumsiness and want of tact; but his diplomacy seems to have been suited to the barbaric court, and his misfortunes are

more justly attributed to the death of the czar. He was imprisoned, threatened, and at last dismissed in a fashion strongly contrasting with the splendour of his reception. When ready to embark he sent back the new emperor's letters and 'paltry presents' by 'some of his valiantest and discreetest men,' who safely fulfilled their dangerous mission.

The subsequent life of Bowes has left few traces. In a report by the lord chief baron of the exchequer he appears in a discreditable light, as having fraudulently dealt with a will under which he claimed (the record is undated, but assigned to 1587 in the *Cal. State Papers, Domestic*). On 5 Feb. 1592 a special license is granted him to make drinking-glasses in England and Ireland for twelve years, and in 1597 'the inhabitants of St. Ann, Blackfriars, built a fair warehouse under the isle' for his use, and also gave him 133*l*. (*Notes and Queries*, 1st series, x. 349). In 1607 he was living at Charing Cross, as appears by an account of a robbery and murder committed at his house there. 'A true report of the horrible murder . . . in the house of Sir Jerome Bowes on 22 Feb. 1606' (London, 1607), tells the story in great detail, with many invectives against Brownists, to which sect one of the murderers belonged. The culprits were apprehended on suspicion at Chester, and the lords of the council gave directions for the restitution of their plunder to Bowes (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. 381).

Bowes was buried on 28 March 1616 in Hackney Church. A portrait of him, painted in the year of his embassy, is in the possession of the Earl of Suffolk at Charlton, and was in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866 (No. 400 in Cat.)

[Authorities as above.]

R. C. B.

**BOWES, JOHN** (1690–1767), lord chancellor of Ireland, born in 1690, studied law at London with Philip Yorke, subsequently Lord Hardwicke. Bowes was called to the bar in England in 1718, and in Ireland in 1725. He was appointed third serjeant-at-law there in 1727, solicitor-general in 1730, and through government influence became, in 1731, member of parliament for the borough of Taghmon, in the county of Wexford. He was appointed attorney-general for Ireland in 1739, and before a court of high commission at Dublin in that year displayed great eloquence and legal acquirements at the trial of Lord Santry for murder. In 1741 Bowes was appointed chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland. He presided at the remarkable trial at bar between James Annesley and Richard, earl of Anglesey, which continued from 11 Nov. 1743 to

the 25th of the same month [see **ANNESLEY, JAMES**]. A mezzotinto portrait of Bowes as chief baron was executed by John Brooks. Through the influence of Lord Hardwicke, Bowes was promoted to the chancellorship of Ireland in 1757, and took his seat as chairman of the House of Lords in October in that year. In 1758 the title of Baron of Clonllyn, in the county of Meath, was conferred upon him. Mrs. Delany, who met Bowes in May 1759, wrote that he was at that time 'in a miserable state of health, with legs bigger considerably at the ankle than at the calf'. In the same year, during the riot at Dublin against the proposed union of Ireland with England, Bowes was taken out of his coach by the populace at the entrance to the parliament house, and compelled to swear that he would oppose the measure. Bowes was averse to relaxation of penal laws against Irish catholics. He continued in office as chancellor on the accession of George III. Bowes promoted the publication of an edition of the 'Statutes of Ireland,' which was printed by the government in 1762 under the superintendence of Francis Vesey. According to Vesey, in his dedication of this work to Bowes, the latter had made the high court of chancery 'a terror to fraud, and a protection and comfort to every honest man.' Bowes acted as a lord justice in Ireland in 1765 and 1766. The House of Lords in 1766 passed a resolution to present an address to the crown for a grant of one thousand pounds to Chancellor Bowes, in addition to his customary allowance, in consideration of his 'particular merit and faithful services' during that session of parliament. The faculties of Bowes are stated to have been unimpaired when he died in office as lord justice in July 1767. He was interred in Christ Church, Dublin, where a marble monument, including a bas-relief of his bust, was erected to him in that cathedral by his brother, Rumsey Bowes of Binfield, Berkshire.

[Rolls of Chancery, Ireland, George I, George II; Journals of Lords and Commons, Ireland, 1731–67; Dublin Freeman's Journal, 1767; Annual Register, 1767; Statutes of Ireland, vol. i. 1786; Berkeley's Literary Relics, 1789; Hist. of King's Inns, Ireland, 1806; Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont, 1810; Hist. of City of Dublin, 1854–59; Autobiography of Mrs. Delany, 1861; Dormant and Extinct Peerages, 1866; Reports Hist. MSS. Commission, 1881–84.]

J. T. G.

**BOWES, JOHN** (1804–1874), preacher, was born at Swineside, Coverdale, in Coverham parish, Yorkshire, on 12 June 1804, the son of parents in very humble circumstances. While still in his teens he began preaching,

first among the Wesleyans, then as a primitive methodist minister. About 1830 he separated himself from that body, and, renouncing all party appellations, started a mission at Dundee, where he was joined by Mr. (afterwards Dr.) Jabez Burns. Bowes subsequently left Dundee and went from town to town, preaching in the open air or wherever he could gather a congregation, but he always declined to take part in a service at which money was taken, as he could not think of 'saddling the gospel with a collection.' He was several times prosecuted for street preaching, and often suffered privations in his journeyings. He was an earnest and vigorous platform speaker, ever ready to combat with socialists, freethinkers, or Roman catholics. With like ardour he entered into the advocacy of temperance and of peace, and in 1848 was one of the representatives of England at the Brussels Peace congress. During the greater portion of his life he refused to accept a salary for his ministrations, and he seems to have supported himself and family chiefly by the sale of his own tracts and books. He died at Dundee on 23 Sept. 1874, aged 70.

His publications consist of some 220 tracts; two series of magazines—the 'Christian Magazine' and the 'Truth Promoter'—issued between 1842 and 1874; pamphlets on 'The Errors of the Church of Rome,' 'Mormonism exposed,' 'Second Coming of Christ,' 'The Ministry,' &c.; discussions with Lloyd Jones, G. J. Holyoake, Joseph Barker, C. Southwell, W. Woodman, and T. H. Milner; a volume on 'Christian Union' (1835, 310 pages); a translation by himself of the New Testament (1870); and his 'Autobiography' (1872). His son, Robert Aitken Bowes, was editor of the 'Bolton Guardian,' and died on 7 Nov. 1879, aged 42.

[Autobiography or History of the Life of John Bowes, 1872; Alliance News, 10 Oct. 1874; G. J. Holyoake's History of Co-operation, i. 326; Old South-East Lancashire, 1880, p. 40.]  
C. W. S.

**BOWES, MARMADUKE** (d. 1585), catholic martyr, is described as a substantial Yorkshire yeoman, of Angram Grange, near Appleton, in Cleveland. He was much divided on religious questions, but refused to declare himself a catholic, although he sympathised strongly with the catholic cause. According to the recollections of Grace, wife of Sir Ralph Babthorpe of Babthorpe, Yorkshire, Bowes was a married man, and 'kept a schoolmaster to teach his children.' The tutor, himself a catholic, was arrested and apostatised. The fellow thereupon reported to the council at York that Bowes, who, according to catholic

testimony, was 'no catholic, but a poor schismatic,' was in the habit of entertaining catholic priests. Bowes was summoned to answer this complaint, and was ordered to appear at the August assizes of 1585. There he was indicted, condemned, and hanged, 'and, as it was reported, in his boots and spurs as he came to the town. He died very willingly and professed his faith [i.e. was openly converted to catholicism], with great repentance that he had lived in schism.' He suffered on 17 Nov. 1585 under the recent statute (27 Eliz.) against harbouring priests. Hugh Taylor, a seminary priest, who had stayed with him some time previously, was hanged about the same time.

[Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers, i. 244, iii. passim; Dodd's Church History, ii. 154; Challoner's Missionary Priests, i. 85.] S. L. L.

**BOWES, SIR MARTIN** (1500?–1566), lord mayor of London and sub-treasurer of the Mint, was son and heir of Thomas Bowes of York. Early in life he became a well-known jeweller and goldsmith in London, and had large transactions with the Mint. In 1530 he acted as deputy for Robert Amadas, deputy of Lord Mountjoy, 'keeper of the exchange,' and in April 1533 received a grant of the office of master and worker of the king's moneys, and keeper of the change in the Tower of London with his friend Ralph Rowlet 'in survivorship.' Strype states that in January 1550–1 he surrendered the post of sub-treasurer of the Mint, and was found to be 10,000*l.* in debt to the king. But the government were well enough satisfied with 'his honest and faithful managery of his place' to grant him an annuity of 200 marks in addition to the pension of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* already granted him by Henry VIII. He was an alderman of the city, and was elected sheriff of London in 1540 and lord mayor in 1545. In June 1546 he examined the reputed heretic Anne Askew [q. v.] in the Guildhall, and committed her to the Counter (*Narratives of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc. pp. 40–1). He was a liveryman of the Goldsmiths' Company, and was a constant guest at the feasts of the other city companies, and a generous benefactor to his own company. He bequeathed to the latter the houses in Lombard Street where Messrs. Glyn's banking-house now stands.

Bowes died on 4 Aug. 1566, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street, beneath 'a goodly marble close tombe under the communion table.' By his will dated 20 Sept. 1562 he left lands to discharge the ward of Langbourne 'of all fiftenes to bee granted to the king by parliament,'

and founded almshouses at Woolwich, where he had a house and lands. He established a yearly sermon on St. Martin's day at the church of St. Mary Woolnoth. A broadsheet entitled 'The epethaphe of syr Marten Bowes' was licensed for the press soon after his death, but no copy is known (ARBER'S *Transcript*, i.)

Bowes was thrice married: (1) to Cicely Elyot; (2) to one Anne, who, dying on 19 Oct. 1553, was buried with heraldic ceremony (22 Oct.) at St. Mary Woolnoth, Lombard Street (*Harl. MS.* 897 f. 13 b; *Machyn's Diary*, Camd. Soc. pp. 46, 335); and (3) to Elizabeth Harlow. By his first wife Bowes had two sons, Thomas and Martin. Joanna, a daughter of Bowes, married George Heton of Heton, Lancashire, and was mother of Martin Heton, bishop of Ely (STRYPE, *Annals*, 8vo, iv. 490).

A contemporary portrait of Bowes ('a° 1566 æt. suæ 66') still hangs in the committee-room of Goldsmiths' Hall, and a cup presented by him to the same company is still extant, and has been engraved in H. Shaw's 'Decorative Arts.'

[Visitations of Essex, pub. by Harl. Soc. xiii. 27; Redpath's Border History; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. 236, iv. 117; Stow's London, ed. Strype; Herbert's Livery Companies, ii. 143, 247; Malcolm's Londinium Rediv. ii. 411; Strype's Memorials, ii. i. 424-5, ii. 216; Brewer's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; notes supplied by Mr. H. H. S. Crofts.] S. L. L.

**BOWES, MARY ELEANOR**, COUNTESS OF STRATHMORE (1749-1800), was the daughter and sole heiress of George Bowes, M.P., of Streatlam and Gibside in the county of Durham, the head of a family well known in border warfare [see BOWES, SIR WILLIAM]. After some flirtations with the brother of the Duke of Buccleuch, she was married on 24 Feb. 1767 to John Lyon, ninth earl of Strathmore. He was born at Houghton-le-Spring on 16 Aug. 1737, and after his marriage obtained an act of parliament which enabled him to take his wife's surname. In the same year he was elected a representative peer of Scotland. Three sons and two daughters were the fruits of this union. Lord Strathmore died on 7 March 1776, whilst on a voyage to Lisbon. After his death the widow had several suitors, and the Hon. George Grey was thought to be the favoured man. His 'Turkish Tale' is said to have been written for her entertainment. Her conduct was not very discreet, and some paragraphs reflecting on her character appeared in the 'Morning Post,' then controlled by 'Parson Bate' (the Rev. Sir

Henry Bate Dudley), who went through a sham duel with another suitor, Andrew Robinson Stoney. This adventurer induced her to marry him on 17 Jan. 1777. Stoney was a bankrupt lieutenant on half-pay, who had wasted the fortune acquired with a previous wife, Hannah Newton of Newcastle. In the following month he assumed his wife's surname of Bowes, and found that when engaged to Mr. Grey the countess had executed a deed securing her estates to herself. This she had made known to Grey, who supped with her the night before her marriage, but not to her husband, who by cruelty induced her to make a deed of revocation. John Hunter was a witness to this document, which was executed at the dinner-table. Two children were born of this marriage, one of whom, William Johnstone Bowes, lieutenant in the royal navy, was lost with Sir Thomas Trowbridge in the Blenheim in 1807. Lady Strathmore's influence secured her husband's election as M.P. for Newcastle in 1780. He was nominated in 1777, and petitioned against Sir John Trevelyan, but lost the election. He was also sheriff of Newcastle. Bowes treated his wife with barbarity and was unfaithful to her. She instituted proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts for a divorce, and escaped from her husband, against whom she exhibited articles of the peace in the court of king's bench on 7 Feb. 1785. On 10 Nov. 1786 she left her house in Bloomsbury Square to call on business at a Mr. Foster's in Oxford Street, when she was abducted by a gang of men in the pay of her husband. At Highgate Bowes made his appearance. Lady Strathmore was hurried off to Straithland Castle. After much brutal ill-treatment she was rescued by some husbandmen and taken back to London by her deliverers. Bowes and his colleagues were convicted of conspiracy and sentenced on 26 June 1787 to a fine of 300*l.*, imprisonment of three years, and to find securities for good behaviour for fourteen years. The deed by which she had placed her estates under the control of Bowes was invalidated on the ground of duress on 19 May 1788. The court of delegates made a decree of divorce on 2 March 1789 against A. R. Bowes. On the following day the lord chancellor pronounced in favour of the validity of the deed executed before marriage by Lady Strathmore, who was thus restored to the control of her own fortune. Bowes became in 1790 an inmate of the king's bench prison, but in the following year behaved creditably during a riot in the prison, and his imprisonment was relaxed. Lady Strathmore died at Christchurch, Hampshire, on 28 April 1800, and



was buried in Westminster Abbey, arrayed in 'a superb bfidal dress.' Her persecutor survived her until 16 Jan. 1810. There are engraved portraits of both husband and wife. Lady Strathmore wrote: 1. 'The Siege of Jerusalem,' 1774. A few copies only were printed to be given away. 2. 'The Confessions of the Countess of Strathmore: written by herself. Carefully copied from the originals lodged in Doctors' Commons,' London, 1793. This appears to have been extorted by her husband.

[Gent. Mag. lvi. 991, 993, 1079, lvii. 88, lix. 269, lx. 665, lxx. 488; Surtees's History of Durham, iv. 109; Baker's Biographia Dramatica; Martin's Catalogue of Privately Printed Books; Full and Accurate Report of Trial between Stephens, Trustee to E. Bowes, and A. R. Bowes, 1788; Report of the Proceedings in the High Court of Chancery in the matter of Andrew Robinson Bowes, 1804; Foot's Lives of Andrew Robinson Bowes and the Countess of Strathmore, 1810.] W. E. A. A.

**BOWES, PAUL** (d. 1702), editor of D'Ewes's 'Journals,' was the second son of Sir Thomas Bowes, knight, of Great Bromley, Essex, the notorious witch-persecutor, by Mary, third daughter of Paul D'Ewes, one of the six clerks in chancery. He was born at Great Bromley, and after being educated in the school at Moulton, Norfolk, was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, 21 Dec. 1650. He took no degree; indeed, he does not appear to have matriculated. Having fixed on the law for his future profession, he was on 12 May 1654 entered of the Middle Temple, and being called to the bar by that society 10 May 1661, became a bencher on 24 Oct. 1679. In addition to his professional acquirements, he possessed a taste for history and antiquities, and he edited the manuscript work of his celebrated uncle, Sir Simonds D'Ewes, entitled 'The Journals of all the Parliaments during the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, both of the House of Lords and House of Commons,' folio, London, 1682. Other editions appeared in 1693 and 1708. Bowes was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 30 Nov. 1699, and, dying in June 1702, was buried 8 July at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Fleet Street. By his wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Sturges of the Middle Temple, he left issue three sons and two daughters. His will, dated 5 Aug. 1699 (with two codicils dated 17 April and 12 Aug. 1701), was proved by his widow and sole executrix, 16 July 1702. Besides property in Lincolnshire, Suffolk, and Essex, he was possessed, in 1700, of the manor of Rushton, Stokeford, and Binnegar in East Stoke, Dorsetshire.

Mrs. Bowes died in 1706. The eldest son, Martin, born in London, was also a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted 16 April 1680, at the age of sixteen, but left without taking a degree. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Thurland of Reigate, Surrey, and afterwards settled at Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk, where he died in 1720. His second daughter, Ann, became, in 1732, the wife of Philip Broke of Nacton.

[Autobiography and Correspondence of Sir Simonds D'Ewes, ii. 17-18; Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, ed. J. E. B. Mayor, p. 98; Admission Book of Middle Temple; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 70, vii. 547, 3rd ser. v. 247, 330; St. Dunstan's Register; Hutchins's Dorsetshire, 3rd ed. i. 421; Morant's Essex, i. 250, 442, ii. 36; Wills reg. in P. C. C. 91 Bath, 140 Eedes, 177 Plymouth; Harl. MSS. 374, ff. 315, 316, 1542, f. 148; Page's Supplement to Suffolk Traveller, p. 61; Gent. Mag. iii. 45.] G. G.

**BOWES, SIR ROBERT** (1495?-1554), military commander and lawyer, son of Sir Ralph Bowes and Marjory Conyers of South Cowton, Yorkshire, studied law in his early years, but his ancestral connection with the borders marked him out for employment in border affairs, where he did active service. In 1536 he was in the royal army against the Pilgrimage of Grace, and carried to the king the petition of the rebels. In 1541 he was specially summoned to London to advise the privy council about Scottish business. In 1542 he accompanied the Duke of Norfolk on his plundering raid into Scotland, and was sent with 3,000 men to harry Jedburgh. He was attacked on his way and was made prisoner, but soon released. In 1550 he was made warden of the east and middle marches, and in this office left a valuable record of his administrative capacity. At the request of the warden general, Henry, marquis of Dorset, he drew up 'A Book of the State of the Frontiers and Marches betwixt England and Scotland.' This record is the chief authority for the state of the border country in the sixteenth century. It describes the nature of the land, its military organisation, the condition of the fortresses, the number of the garrisons, and besides gives much information about the character of the borderers. As Bowes was a lawyer as well as a soldier, he added to his survey of the country a legal treatise on the administration of the complicated system of international law by which disputes between the borderers of England and Scotland were settled. His treatise of 'The Forme and Order of a Day of Truce' explains the



formalities to be used in the execution of justice in the combined court of the wardens of England and Scotland. We are not surprised that a man of such powers of administration was needed for weighty matters. In June 1551 he was one of the commissioners appointed to make a convention with Scotland. In the following September he was made a member of the privy council, and next year he was appointed master of the rolls. His signature is affixed as one of the witnesses of Edward VI's will, and he was a member of the short-lived council of the Lady Jane Grey. The council soon found its position to be impossible. On 19 July 1553 Bowes signed a letter to Lord Rich on Jane's behalf. On 20 July he signed an order to the Duke of Northumberland bidding him disarm (*Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, Camd. Soc. 1851, p. 109). On the accession of Queen Mary Bowes was not disgraced. He held office as master of the rolls for two months, and then resigned of his own accord. In 1554 he was ordered by the privy council to repair to Berwick and assist Lord Conyers in organising the defences of the border, and received from the queen a grant of 100*l*. Soon after his return from this duty he died. He married Alice, daughter of Sir James Metcalfe of Nappa, near Richmond, but left no surviving children.

Bowes's 'Survey of the Border' is printed in Hodgson's 'Northumberland,' ii. pt. v. 171, &c., where, besides the survey of 1551, there is given in the note an earlier one of 1542 made by Bowes and Sir Ralph Elleker. The latter one is more detailed and is more full of interest. It is also printed in 'Reprints of Rare Tracts,' vol. iv. Newcastle, 1849, and in a private issue of the Border Club, 1838. The 'Form of Holding a Day of Truce' is partially printed in the same issue of the Border Club, and extracts are given in Raine's 'North Durham,' xxii. There are three manuscripts, one in the Record Office (State Papers Edward VI, iv. No. 30), and two in the British Museum (Caligula B. viii. f. 106, and Titus F. xiii. f. 160). The last is most perfect.

[Foss's *Judges of England*, v. 354; Sharp's *Memorials of the Rebellion*, 370; Surtees's *Durham*, iv. 112.]

M. C.

**BOWES, ROBERT** (1535?–1597), English ambassador to Scotland, fifth son of Richard Bowes and Elizabeth Aske [see **BOWES, ELIZABETH**], married first Anne, daughter of Sir George Bowes of Dalden, and in 1566 Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Musgrave of Eden Hall. He served under his father

in the defence of the borders. In 1569 he was sheriff of the county palatine of Durham, and helped his brother, Sir George Bowes [q. v.], to hold Barnard Castle against the rebel earls. Afterwards he was sent in command of a troop of horse to protect the west marches. In 1571 he was elected M.P. for Carlisle. In 1575 he was appointed treasurer of Berwick, and in this capacity had many dealings with the Scottish court. In 1577 he was appointed ambassador in Scotland, where he had a difficult task to perform. His object was to counteract the influence of France, retain a hold on James VI, keep together a party that was favourable to England, and promote disunion among the Scottish nobles. His letters to Burghley, Walsingham, and Leicester are of the greatest importance for a knowledge of Scottish affairs between 1577 and 1583. In 1578 he managed by his tact to compose a quarrel between Morton and the privy council which threatened to plunge Scotland into civil war (*Bowes's Correspondence*, 6, 11). In 1581 he was busily employed in endeavouring to counteract the growing influence of Esme Stewart, lord of Aubigné, over James VI. He witnessed the events which led to the raid of Ruthven and D'Aubigné's fall. He tried hard to gain possession of the casket letters, which after Morton's death were said to have come into the hands of the Earl of Gowrie, but his attempts failed. He was weary of his arduous task in Scotland, and managed to procure his recall in 1583. But he still held the post of treasurer of Berwick, and was often employed on diplomatic missions in Scotland, though the affairs were not afterwards of so much importance. Like his brother, Sir George, he worked for the penurious Elizabeth at his own cost, and was rewarded by no substantial tokens of the royal gratitude. He wrote in 1596: 'I shall either purchase my liberty, or at least lycence to come to my house for a tyme to put in order my broken estate before the end of my dayes.' This satisfaction was, however, denied him. Elizabeth held him at his post, and he died in Berwick in 1597.

[The letters of Robert Bowes are published by Stevenson, 'The Correspondence of Robert Bowes, of Aske, Esquire' (Surtees Soc. 1842). For his life see Stevenson's Preface, and Sharp's *Memorials of the Rebellion*, p. 30.]

M. C.

**BOWES, THOMAS** (fl. 1586), translated into English the first and second parts of the 'French Academy,' a moral and philosophical treatise written by Peter of Primaudaye, a French writer of the latter half of the sixteenth century. The translation of the first

part was published in 1586, and seems to have met with immediate popularity, for a fifth edition was issued in 1614. Along with the third edition in 1594 was published the translation of the second part. To both parts Bowes prefixes a letter to the reader, and in the longer of the two, prefixed to the second part, J. Payne Collier detects allusions to Marlowe, Greene, and Nash. The allusion to Marlowe can scarcely be maintained if the second part appeared for the first time in the 1594 edition; for Marlowe, who, if indeed he is meant, is alluded to as living, died in 1593. Bowes is denouncing the prevalence of atheistic and licentious literature, and after giving as an instance Lignerolles, a French atheist, goes on to quote from English imitators, but gives no names. He ends by denouncing lying romances about Arthur and Huon of Bordeaux. J. Payne Collier, in the 'Poetical Decameron,' discusses the whole passage. There is an edition of the third part of the 'Academy,' englished by R. Dolman, published in 1601. Strype mentions a certain Thomas Bowes, M.A., of Queens' College, Cambridge, whom some have identified with the translator.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Collier's Poetical Decameron, ii. 271; Collier's Extracts from Registers of Stationers' Company, ii. 198; Strype's Annales Reform. iii. 1, 645, Oxford, 1824; Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xxix. n. article 'La Primaudaye.']

R. B.

**BOWES, SIR WILLIAM** (1389-1460?), military commander, was the founder of the political importance of his family. He was the son of Sir Robert Bowes, and of Maude, lady of Dalden. He married Jane, daughter of Ralph, lord Greystoke. His wife died in the first year of her marriage, whereon 'he toke much thoght and passed into France' about the year 1415. He showed much gallantry in the French war, and so commended himself to John, duke of Bedford, whom he served as chamberlain. He fought at the battle of Verneuil, where he was knighted. While in France he was impressed with the architecture of the country, and sent home plans for rebuilding his manor house at Streatlam, near Barnard Castle. He returned from France after seventeen years' service and superintended his buildings at Streatlam, which unfortunately have been entirely destroyed. After his return he took part in the government of the borders, as warden of the middle marches and governor of Berwick. He died at a good old age, and is known in the family records as 'Old Sir William.'

[Surtees's Durham, iv. 102; Leland's Itinerary (ed. 1744), iv. 9.]

M. C.

**BOWET, HENRY, LL.D.** (d. 1429), bishop of Bath and Wells, and subsequently archbishop of York, was apparently a member of a knightly family that, about his time, migrated from the north to the eastern counties (BLOMEFIELD, *Hist. of Norfolk*, x. 434-5; cf. *Harleian MS.* 6164, 92 b). His father was buried at Penrith, his mother in Lincolnshire. His kinsfolk mostly lived in Westmoreland (*Testamenta Eboracensia*, i. 398). The date and place of his birth, the university in which he studied civil and canon law, and of which he became a doctor, are, with the time of his ordination, equally unknown. He seems to have practised law in the ecclesiastical courts (ADAM OF USK, p. 63), and to have become clerk to the warlike Bishop Spencer of Norwich, whom he accompanied on his unlucky crusade to Flanders. On the bishop's impeachment in 1383, after his return, Bowet gave evidence before parliament that tended to clear his patron of the charge of receiving bribes from the French (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 152 a). A few years later he appears at Rome as a chaplain of Urban VI and auditor of causes in the court of the apostolic chamber (RYMER, vii. 569). In 1385 he was the only Englishman at the papal court who had courage to remain with Urban after the riots at Luceria, in which an Englishman named Alleyn was slain (WALSINGHAM, ii. 124). Early in February 1388 he acted as Richard II's agent in an important negotiation with the pope, but had not sufficient powers from his master to complete the affair. He must then have returned to England, where already in 1386 he had been appointed archdeacon and prebendary of Lincoln. A namesake was at this time the archdeacon of Richmond (*Test. Ebor.* i. 390). That he was high in the confidence of Richard II is shown by his being excepted in 1388 by the Merciless Parliament from the pardon which they issued at the end of their work of proscribing the king's friends (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 249 b). It is not easy to understand Bowet's subsequent movements. He seems to have been primarily anxious for advancement, and with that object to have transferred his services to the house of Lancaster. In 1393 he was, with others, appointed to negotiate with the king of Castile, still on bad terms with England (RYMER, vii. 743, mispagged 739). On 19 July 1397 Bowet was made chief justice of the superior court of Aquitaine (*ib.* viii. 7), and on 23 July 1398 constable of Bordeaux (*ib.* viii. 43). In the latter year, Henry of Bolingbroke, Bowet's patron, was banished from England, but obtained permission to appoint a proxy to receive his inheritance in the event of the death of his

father, Lancaster. Bowet seems to have assisted Henry in obtaining this. When Lancaster died, however, in January 1399, Richard revoked his grant, and procured Bowet's condemnation in the committee of parliament at Shrewsbury. As the counsellor and abettor of Bolingbroke, Bowet was declared a traitor, and sentenced to execution; this sentence, however, was commuted into perpetual banishment in consideration of his clergy (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 385). His archdeaconry was taken away from him and conferred on another. After the accession of Henry IV, Bowet was rewarded for his fidelity to the new king by restoration to his old preferment at Lincoln, along with the profits that had accrued during his deprivation; by a prebend at London; by lavish grants of land, houses, rents, and tolls in Aquitaine; and by his appointment in May 1400 as one of the four regents to whom the new king entrusted the government of his possessions in southern France (RYMER, viii. 141). His presence being required in England, where he became, says Dr. Stubbs, Henry's confidential agent, he was allowed to appoint a deputy to discharge his duties in Aquitaine. In 1400 a majority of the chapters of Bath and Wells elected him at the royal request as their bishop, but Boniface IX provided another minister of Henry's, Richard Clifford, keeper of the privy seal, for the vacant see. A difficulty arose, although Clifford, at the king's command, declined to accept the illegal preferment. At last matters were settled by the death of the bishop of Worcester. Clifford was transferred to that see, and the pope now issued a provision appointing Bowet to Wells (19 Aug. 1401). He was consecrated at St. Paul's on 20 Nov. (ADAM OF USK, p. 63; WALSINGHAM, ii. 247; *Annales Ric. II et Hen. IV*, 334; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 571).

The appointment of a suffragan perhaps showed that Bowet was still mainly devoted to cares of state. On 27 Feb. 1402 he became treasurer, though he did not hold that post very long. He was constantly employed, however, by Henry in various capacities. In 1403, on a special embassy, he concluded a truce with France (TROKELOWE, *Annales Hen. IV*, p. 372). In 1403, 1404, 1406, and 1407, he was a trier of petitions (*Rot. Parl.* iii.) In 1404 he was one of the king's council nominated in parliament. In 1406 he swore to observe Henry's settlement of the succession. His name appears constantly in the proceedings of the privy council. In 1406 he accompanied the court to Lynn, and was thence despatched on an important mission to Denmark, to escort Philippa, the king's daughter, to the home of her intended

husband Eric, the heir of the famous Margaret, who had united the three Scandinavian kingdoms. His report of the young king's character and the condition of his country is full of interest (*Annales Hen. IV*, p. 420).

Bowet had scarcely returned from his Danish embassy when he was translated to York by papal provision, after the archbishopric, vacant since the execution of Scrope, had been unoccupied for two years and a half. He was enthroned on 9 Dec. 1407. With increasing age and with important duties in the north Bowet seems henceforth to have had less to do with the court. He was still often in parliament, where in 1413, 1414, 1415, and 1416 he was again trier of petitions, but he was employed on no more embassies, and his name appears less often in the proceedings of the council. It is remarkable that the registers of the archbishopric, till then full of documents of public interest, assume a new aspect under Bowet, and henceforth contain little but the ordinary proceedings of the diocese (RAINE, *Northern Registers*, p. xiv, Rolls Ser.) The inventory of his property (printed in *Testamenta Eboracensia*, iii. 69) shows him to have been possessed of very considerable wealth. He acquired a great reputation for a hospitality and sumptuous housekeeping that consumed eighty tuns of claret yearly. He built the great hall at Cawood and a new kitchen at Ottley, and was a liberal benefactor to his cathedral (GODWIN, *De Præsulibus*; RAINE, *Fabric Rolls of York Minster*). In 1411 he had a suit against the archbishop of Canterbury with respect to the right of visitation of Queen's College, Oxford, which seems to have resulted in a compromise (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 652 b).

In 1410 he showed his zeal against Lollardy by acting as one of Arundel's assistants at the trial of Badby (FOX, iii. 235), and in 1421 he wrote a strong letter to the king against another heretic named John Tailor or Bilton (*MS. Harl.* 421). It was not until 1414 that he saw the last of a troublesome suit with Sir W. Farenden, which had originated when he was regent of Guienne. He was one of Henry IV's executors, and sat on a commission appointed to pay that monarch's debts. He had himself lent Henry various sums of money, sometimes at least on good security. In 1417 the Scots profited by Henry V's absence in Normandy to invade the borders. Bowet, though advanced in years and so infirm that he could only be carried in a litter, resolved to accompany the army of defence with his clergy. His bravery, patriotism, and loyalty largely encouraged

the English to victory. He died on 20 Oct. 1428, and was buried at the east end of York minster, opposite the tomb of his ill-fated predecessor.

[*Anglia Sacra*; Walsingham; Rymer; Rolls of Parliament; Proceedings of Privy Council; *Annales Ric. II et Hen. IV*, ed. Riley; Adam of Usk, ed. Thompson; Memorials of Henry V, ed. Cole; *Gesta Henrici V*, ed. Williams; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters under 'Henry IV'; Torr's MS. collections at York are often referred to as a great source of information; there are original brief lives of Bowet by a Canon of Wells (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 571), and by the continuator of Thomas Stubbs; short modern lives are to be found in Godwin's *De Præsulibus* and Cassan's *Bishops of Bath and Wells*; Le Neve's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*; Drake's *Eboracum*. Bowet's will is printed in Raine's *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surtees Soc.), i. 398-402.] T. F. T.

**BOWIE, JAMES** (d. 1853), botanist, was born in London, and entered the service of the Royal Gardens, Kew, in 1810. In 1814 he was appointed botanical collector to the gardens in conjunction with Allan Cunningham. They went to Brazil, where they remained two years, making collections of plants and seeds. In 1817 Bowie was ordered to proceed to the Cape; here he worked with much energy, taking journeys into the interior, and sending home large collections of living and dried plants, as well as of drawings; the last are in the Kew herbarium, the dried specimens for the most part in the British Museum. A vote of the House of Commons having reduced the sum granted for botanical collectors, Bowie was recalled in 1823, taking up his residence at Kew. After four years of inactivity he set out again for the Cape, where he was for some years gardener to Baron Ludwig of Ludwigsberg. He became a correspondent of Dr. Harvey, who, in dedicating to him the genus *Bowiea*, says 'by many years of patient labour in the interior of South Africa he enriched the gardens of Europe with a greater variety of succulent plants than had ever been detected by any traveller.' He left his employment in or before 1841, and made journeys into the interior to collect plants for sale; his habits, however, were such as to interfere with his prospects, and he died in poverty in 1853.

[*Gardeners' Chronicle*, new ser. xvi. 568 (1881).] J. B.

**BOWLBY, THOMAS WILLIAM** (1817-1860), 'Times' correspondent, son of Thomas Bowlby, a captain in the royal artillery, by his wife, a daughter of General Balfour, was born at Gibraltar, and when very young was

taken by his parents to Sunderland, where his father entered on the business of a timber merchant. Young Bowlby's education was entrusted to Dr. Cowan, a Scotch schoolmaster, who had settled in Sunderland. After leaving school he was articled to his cousin, Mr. Russell Bowlby, solicitor, Sunderland. On completion of his time he went to London and spent some years as a salaried clerk in the office of a large firm in the Temple. In 1846 he commenced practice in the city as junior partner in the firm of Lawrence, Crowdy, & Bowlby, solicitors, 25 Old Fish Street, Doctors' Commons, and for some years enjoyed a fair practice; but the profession of the law was not to his taste, and he made many literary acquaintances. Although remaining a member of the firm until the year 1854, he went to Berlin as special correspondent of the 'Times' in 1848. Bowlby married Miss Meine, the sister of his father's second wife, and on the death of her father Mrs. Bowlby became possessed of a considerable fortune. During the railway mania Bowlby got into pecuniary difficulties, which caused him to leave England for a short time, but he made arrangements for the whole of his future earnings to be applied in liquidation of his debts. On returning to England he was for some time associated with Jullien, the musical director and composer. He next repaired to Smyrna, where he was employed for a while in connection with the construction of a railway. In 1860 he was engaged to proceed to China as the special correspondent of the 'Times.' Lord Elgin and Baron Gros were fellow-passengers with him in the steamship *Malabar*, which was lost at Point de Galle on 22 May. His narrative of this shipwreck is an admirable piece of work. His various letters from China afforded much information and pleasure to the readers of the 'Times.' After the capture of Tien-tsin on 23 Aug. 1860, Bowlby accompanied Admiral Hope and four others to Tang-chow to arrange the preliminaries of peace; here they were treacherously captured and imprisoned by the Tartar general, San-ko-lin-sin. Bowlby died from the effects of the ill-treatment he received on 22 Sept. 1860; his body was afterwards given up by the Chinese, and buried in the Russian cemetery outside the An-tin gate of Peking on 17 Oct. His age was about forty-three; he left a widow and five young children.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1861, pp. 225-6; *Times*, 26, 27, 30 Nov., 10, 11, 15, 17, 19, 25 Dec. 1860; *Illustrated London News*, with portrait, xxxvii. 615-616 (1860); *Annual Register*, 1860, pp. 265-71; *Boulger's History of China* (1884), iii. 499-521.] G. C. B.



**BOWLE** or **BOWLES**, JOHN (*d.* 1637), bishop of Rochester, a native of Lancashire, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship. He proceeded M.A. (1603), D.D. (1613), and was incorporated M.A. of Oxford on 9 July 1605, and D.D. on 11 July 1615. He was household chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, first earl of Salisbury, and attended him through his last illness in 1612. After the earl's death Bowle addressed to Dr. Mountague, bishop of Bath and Wells, 'a plaine and true relation of those thinges I observed in my Lord's sickness since his goeing to Bath,' which is printed in Peck's *'Desiderata'*, pp. 205-11. Bowle held at one time the living of Tilehurst, Berkshire. He became dean of Salisbury in July 1620, preached before the king and parliament on 3 Feb. 1620-1, and was elected bishop of Rochester on 14 Dec. 1629. He died 'at Mrs. Austen's house on the Banckside the 9th of October 1637, and his body was interred in St. Paul's ch., London, in the moneth following.' Archbishop Laud, in his account of his archiepiscopate addressed to Charles I for 1637, complained that Bowle had been ill for three years before his death, and had neglected his diocese. He was the author of a 'Sermon preached at Flitton in the countie of Bedford at the funerall of Henrie [Grey], Earle of Kent,' London, 1614, and of a 'Concio ad . . . Patres et Presbyteros totius Provinciæ Cantuar. in Synodo Londini congregatos, habita . . . 1620, Jan. 31,' London, 1621. Bowle married Bridget, a sister of Sir George Copping, 'of the crown office,' by whom he had a son (Richard) and a daughter (Mary).

[Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, pp. 308, 364; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 517, 673; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, 1620-37; Nichols's *Progresses of James I*, ii. 448; Laud's *Works*, v. 349; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BOWLE**, JOHN (1725-1788), writer on Spanish literature, and called by his friends Don Bowle, was descended from Dr. John Bowle, bishop of Rochester [q. v.]. He was born on 26 Oct. 1725. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and became M.A. in 1750. He was elected F.S.A. in 1776. Having entered orders, he obtained the vicarage of Idmiston (spelt Idemeston in his *'Don Quixote'*, Salisbury, 1781, 6 vols. 4to), in Wiltshire, where he died on 26 Oct. 1788, the day of his birth, aged 63.

Bowle was an ingenious scholar of great erudition and varied research in obscure and ancient literature. In addition to his knowledge of the classics, he was well acquainted with French, Spanish, and Italian, and had accumulated a large and valuable library,

sold in 1790. He was a member of Dr. Johnson's Essex Head Club. He preceded Dr. Douglas in detecting Lauder's forgeries, and had, according to Douglas, the justest claim to be considered their original discoverer. He published in 1765 miscellaneous pieces of ancient English poetry, containing Shakespeare's 'King John,' and some of the satires of Marston. In 1777 he printed 'a letter to the Rev. Dr. Percy concerning a new and classical edition of "*Historia del valoroso Cavallero Don Quixote de la Mancha*," to be illustrated by annotations and extracts from the historians, poets, and romances of Spain and Italy, and other writers, ancient and modern, with a glossary and indexes in which are occasionally interspersed some reflections on the learning and genius of the author, with a map of Spain adapted to the history, and to every translation of it,' 4to. He gave also an outline of the life of Cervantes in the *'Gentleman's Magazine'*, 1781, li. 22, and circulated proposals to print the work by subscription. It appeared in 1781, in six 4to vols., the first four containing the text, the fifth the notes, and the sixth the indexes. The whole work is written in Spanish. Its reception was unfavourable, except in Spain, where it called forth hearty approval from many of the best writers of the day, including Don Antonio Pellicer, the earliest and best commentator on *'Don Quixote'*. In 1784 Bowle complained in the *'Gentleman's Magazine'* of his critics, and in 1785 he published *'Remarks on the extraordinary conduct of the Knight of the Ten Stars and his Italian Squire, to the editor of Don Quixote'*. In a letter to J. S., D.D., 8vo. The pamphlet was directed against Joseph Baretti, who retorted in an anonymous pamphlet full of bitter personalities, entitled *'Tolondron, speeches to John Bowle about his edition of Don Quixote'*, 8vo, 1786. Bowle wrote frequently under various signatures in the *'Gentleman's Magazine'*, contributed to Granger's *'History'*, Steevens's edition of *'Shakespeare'*, 1778, and Warton's *'History of Poetry'*. In *'Archæologia'*, vi. 76, are his remarks on the ancient pronunciation of the French language; in vii. 114, on some musical instruments mentioned in *'Le Roman de la Rose'*; in viii. 67, on parish registers; and in viii. 147, on playing cards.

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 553, iii. 160, 670, vi. 182, viii. 660, 667; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Gent. Mag.* liv. lv. lviii. 1029; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's *Lit. Illust.* vi. 382, 402, 403, 411, vii. 592, viii. 165, 169, 193, 274; Granger's *Letters*, 1806, pp. 37-47; Nicolas's *Life of Ritson*, p. xxii; *Epistolarium Bowleanum*, manuscript in the possession of A. J. Duffield, Esq.] J. M.



**BOWLER, THOMAS WILLIAM** (*d.* 1869), landscape painter, was born in the Vale of Aylesbury. His general talent was noticed by Dr. Lee, F.R.S., who obtained for him the office of assistant-astronomer under Sir T. Maclear at the Cape. After four years, he resigned his post at the observatory, and established himself successfully in Cape Town as an artist and teacher of drawing. He painted a panorama of the district, and published, in 1844, 'Four Views of Cape Town'; in 1854, 'South African Sketches,' a series of ten lithographs of scenes at the Cape of Good Hope; and in 1865, 'The Kafir Wars,' a series of twenty views, with descriptive letterpress by W. R. Thomson. In 1857 he exhibited at the rooms of the Society of British Artists a drawing of the Royal Observatory, Cape Town; and in 1860, at the Royal Academy, two views of Cape scenery. In 1866 he visited Mauritius and made a number of drawings, but a fever there permanently weakened his health, and coming to England he died from an attack of bronchitis, 24 Oct. 1869.

His lithographs are somewhat in the style of Harding, and show facility in handling the chalk and some power of composition.

[Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.; Cat. Royal Academy; Cat. Soc. Brit. Artists; Art Journal, April 1870; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H.-H.

**BOWLES, CAROLINE ANNE.** [See SOUTHEY.]

**BOWLES, EDWARD** (1613-1662), presbyterian minister, was born in February 1613 at Sutton, Bedfordshire. His father, Oliver Bowles, B.D., minister of Sutton, was one of the oldest members of the Westminster Assembly, and author of: 1. 'Zeale for God's House quickned: a Fast Sermon before the Assembly of the Lords, Commons, and Divines,' 1643, 4to. 2. 'De Pastore Evangelico,' 1649, 4to; 1655 and 1659, 16mo (published by his son, and dedicated to the Earl of Manchester). Bowles was educated at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, under Sibbes and Brownrigge. He was chaplain to the second Earl of Manchester, and after the surrender of York, 15 July 1644, was appointed one of the four parliamentary ministers in that city, officiating alternately at the minster and Allhallows-on-the-Pavement. On 10 June 1645 the House of Commons voted him 100*l.* as one of the ministers in the army. His preaching is said to have been extremely popular, even with hearers not of his own party. Among the presbyterians of the city and district he was the recognised leader; nay, it is said that, without being a forward man, 'he ruled all York.' On 29 Dec. 1657 he wrote to Secretary Thurloe, urging the

suppression of preachers who advocated the observance of Christmas. Matthew Pool, the commentator, thought more of his judgment than of any other man's. He was a man of some humour. In 1660 he was active in the restoration of the monarchy, accompanying Fairfax to Breda, and incurring some odium with his friends for over-zeal. He did not, however, flinch from his presbyterianism, though report said that the deanery of York was offered to him. Bradbury relates that Bowles, on leaving London after the Restoration, said to Albemarle, 'My lord, I have buried the good old cause, and I am now going to bury myself.' Excluded from the minster, he continued to preach at Allhallows, and subsequently at St. Martin's, besides conducting a Thursday lecture at St. Peter's. The parishioners of Leeds petitioned the king in April 1661 for his appointment to that vicarage, but it was given to John Lake (afterwards bishop of Chichester). Efforts were made (Calamy says by Tillotson and Stillingfleet) to induce him to conform; but when asked in his last illness what he disliked in conformity, he replied 'The whole.' Calamy reckons him among the silenced ministers, but he died just before the act came into force, and was buried on 23 Aug. 1662. His wife, who predeceased him, was a granddaughter of Matthew Hutton, archbishop of York, and widow of John Robynson of Dighton. Bowles's portrait (which has been photographed) was in 1869 the property of Leonard Hartley of Middleton Tyas, a collateral descendant. He published: 1. 'The Mystery of Iniquity yet working,' &c., 1643, 4to (he means popery). 2. 'Manifest Truth,' 1646, 4to (a narrative of the proceedings of the Scotch army, and vindication of the parliament, in reply to a tract called 'Truths Manifest'). 3. 'Good Counsell for Evil Times,' 1648, 4to (sermon [Eph. v. 15, 16] at St. Paul's, before the Lord Mayor of London). 4. 'The Dutie and Danger of Swearing,' 1655 (sermon at York). 5. 'A Plain and Short Catechism' (anon), 8th edit. 1676, 8vo (reprinted in Calamy's 'Continuation' and in James's 'History'). The will, dated 9 July 1707, codicil 21 Aug. 1710, of the presbyterian Dame Sarah Hewley (born 1627, died 23 Aug. 1710), widow of Sir John Hewley, knt. (died 1697), left a large estate to found several trusts for almshouses, preachers, and students; a condition of admission to the almshouses being the repeating of Mr. Edward Bowles's catechism. The trust having descended to anti-trinitarian hands, a suit was begun on 18 June 1830, which ended in the removal of the trustees by a judgment of the House of Lords given on 5 Aug. 1842.

Much use was made on both sides of the doctrinal statements and omissions in the catechism. This suit was the immediate occasion of the passing of the Dissenters' Chapels Act, 1844.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 779; Calamy's Continuation, 1729, p. 933; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, p. 455; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, p. 137; Kenrick's Memorials Presb. Chapel, York, 1869, pp. 6 sq.; James's Hist. of Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 227 seq., 733 seq.; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab.; extracts from Bowles's will, in the Prerogative Court, York.] A. G.

**BOWLES, SIR GEORGE** (1787-1876), general, colonel 1st West India Regiment, and lieutenant of the Tower of London, was second son of W. Bowles of Heale House, Wiltshire, and was born in 1787. He entered the army as ensign in the Coldstream guards in 1804, and served with that corps in the north of Germany in 1805-6, at Copenhagen in 1807, in the Peninsula and south of France from 1809 to 1814, excepting the winters of 1810 and 1811, and in the Waterloo campaign, being present at the passage of the Douro, the battles of Talavera, Salamanca, and Vittoria, the capture of Madrid, the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Burgos, and San Sebastian, the passages of the Nive, Nivelles, and Adour, the investment of Bayonne, the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and the occupation of Paris. When a brevet-major he served as military secretary to the Duke of Richmond in Canada in 1818-20, and as deputy adjutant-general in the West Indies from 1820 to 1825. While with his battalion of the Coldstreams in Canada, as lieutenant-colonel and brevet-colonel, he commanded the troops in the Lower Province during the rebellion of 1838. He retired on half-pay in 1843. In 1845 Bowles, who while on half-pay had been comptroller of the viceregal household in Dublin, was appointed master of the queen's household, in succession to the Hon. C. A. Murray. A good deal of invidious feeling had arisen in connection with the duties of the office, and Bowles's appointment is said to have been made at the recommendation of the Duke of Wellington. He was promoted to the rank of major-general in 1846, and on his resignation of his appointment in the royal household, on account of ill-health, in 1851, was made K.C.B. and appointed lieutenant of the Tower of London. Bowles, who was unmarried, died at his residence in Berkeley Street, Berkeley Square, London, on 21 May 1876, in the ninetieth year of his age.

[Hoare's Wiltshire, iv. 11, 36 (pedigree); Mackinnon's Origin of Coldstream Guards (Lon-

don, 1832); Hart's Army Lists; Sketches H.M. Household (London, 1848); Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, ii. 382-3; Ann. Reg. 1876; Illust. London News, lxxviii. 551, and lxxix. 255 (will).] H. M. C.

**BOWLES, JOHN** (d. 1637). [See BOWLE.]

**BOWLES, PHINEAS** (d. 1722), major-general, is first mentioned in the 'Military Entry Books' in January 1692, when he was appointed captain-lieutenant in the regiment of Colonel W. Selwyn, since the 2nd Queen's, then just arrived in Holland from Ireland (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Books*, vol. iii.) In July 1705 he succeeded Colonel Caulfield in command of a regiment of foot in Ireland, with which he went to Spain and served at the siege of Barcelona. According to memoranda of General Erle (*Treas. Papers*, vols. cvi. cxvi.), Bowles's was one of the regiments broken at the bloody battle of Almanza. It appears to have been reorganised in England, as Narcissus Luttrell mentions Bowles's arrival in England on parole, and afterwards that he was at Portsmouth with his regiment, awaiting embarkation with some troops supposed to be destined for Newfoundland. Instead, he again proceeded with his regiment to Spain, where it was distinguished at the battle of Saragossa in 1710, and was one of the regiments surrounded in the mountains of Castile, and made prisoners after a gallant resistance, in December of the same year. After this Bowles's regiment disappeared from the rolls, and its colonel remained unemployed until 1715, when, as a brigadier-general, he was commissioned to raise a corps of dragoons, of six troops, in Berkshire, Hampshire, and Buckinghamshire, to rendezvous at Reading. This corps is now the 12th lancers. In 1719 Bowles was transferred to the colonelcy of the 8th dragoons. He died in 1722.

**PHINEAS BOWLES**, lieutenant-general, son of the above, served long as an officer in the 3rd foot guards, in which he became captain and lieutenant-colonel in 1712 (*Home Off. Mil. Entry Books*, vol. viii.) He made the campaigns of 1710-11 under the Duke of Marlborough, and was employed in Scotland in 1715 during the suppression of the Earl of Mar's rebellion. In 1719, being then lieutenant-colonel, 12th dragoons, he succeeded his father as colonel, and commanded the regiment in Ireland until 1740. He became a brigadier-general in 1735, major-general in 1739, and a lieutenant-general 27 May 1745. He was also governor of Londonderry (CHAMBERLAYNE, *Magn. Brit. Not.* 1745),

and colonel of the 7th horse, now the 6th dragoon guards or carabineers. He died in 1749. He was member of parliament for Bewdley in February 1734-5.

[Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, 1857, vi. 213, 427; Home Office Mil. Entry Books, vols. iii. and viii.; Treasury Papers, cvi. 57, cxvi. 32; Cannon's Hist. Records, 6th Dragoon Guards, 8th Hussars, 12th Lancers.] H. M. C.

**BOWLES, WILLIAM** (1705-1780), naturalist, was born near Cork. He gave up the legal profession, for which he was destined, and in 1740 went to Paris, where he studied natural history, chemistry, and metallurgy. He subsequently travelled through France, investigating its natural history and mineral and other productions. In 1752, having become acquainted with Don Antonio de Ulloa, afterwards admiral of the Spanish fleet, Bowles was induced to enter the Spanish service, being appointed to superintend the state mines and to form a collection of natural history and fit up a chemical laboratory. He first visited the quicksilver mines of Almaden, which had been seriously damaged by fire, and the plans he suggested were successfully adopted for their resuscitation. He afterwards travelled through Spain, investigating its minerals and natural history, living chiefly at Madrid and Bilbao. He married a German lady, Anna Rustein, who was pensioned by the king of Spain after her husband's death. Bowles is described as tall and fine-looking, generous, honourable, active, ingenious, and well informed. His society was much valued in the best Spanish circles. He died at Madrid 25 Aug. 1780.

Bowles's principal work was 'An Introduction to the Natural History and Physical Geography of Spain,' published in Spanish at Madrid 1775. It is not systematically arranged, but has very considerable value as being the first work of its kind. The second edition (1782) was edited by Don J. N. de Azara, who rendered considerable assistance to the author in preparing the first edition. It was translated into French by Vicomte de Flavigny (Paris, 1776). An Italian edition, much enlarged by Azara, then Spanish ambassador at Rome, was published at Parma in 1784. Bowles was also the author of 'A Brief Account of the Spanish and German Mines' (*Phil. Trans.* lvi.); of 'A Letter on the Merino Sheep,' &c. (*Gent. Mag.* May and June 1764); and of 'An Account of the Spanish Locusts' (Madrid, 1781). Sir J. T. Dillon's 'Travels through Spain' (London, 1781) is very largely an adaptation of Bowles.

[Preface to English translation of Bowles's *Treatise on Merino Sheep*, London, 1811.]

G. T. B.

**BOWLES, WILLIAM LISLE** (1762-1850), divine, poet, and antiquary, was born on 24 Sept. 1762 at King's Sutton, Northamptonshire, of which his father was the vicar. Both his father and mother, as he tells us in his autobiographical preface to 'Scenes and Shadows of Days Departed,' were descended from old and much-respected families. In 1776 he was placed at Winchester School, under Dr. Joseph Warton, who, discerning his taste for poetry and general literature, did his best to foster it by encouragement and training. On the death of his old master, Bowles wrote a monody which expresses his regard for his character. On leaving Winchester he was elected in 1781 a scholar of Trinity College, Oxford, of which Joseph Warton's brother, Thomas Warton—professor of poetry at Oxford and eventually poet laureate—was the senior fellow. In 1783 the young student, by his poem entitled 'Calpe Obsessa, or the Siege of Gibraltar,' carried off the chancellor's prize for Latin verse. Here, however, any signal distinctions at the university seem to have ended. It was not until 1792 that he obtained his degree. Having entered holy orders he first officiated as curate of Donhead St. Andrew in Wiltshire. In 1792 he was appointed to the rectory of Chicklade in Wiltshire, which he resigned in 1797, on being presented to the rectory of Dumbleton in Gloucestershire. In the same year he was married to Magdalene, daughter of Dr. Wake, prebendary of Westminster, whom he survived. In 1804 he became vicar of Bremhill, Wiltshire, where, greatly beloved by his parishioners, he thenceforth generally resided till near the close of his life. In 1804 he was also made prebendary of Stratford in the cathedral church of Salisbury, of which in 1828 he became canon residentiary. Ten years earlier he had been appointed chaplain to the prince regent.

About 1787, the year of his leaving college, Bowles fell in love with Miss Romilly, niece of Sir Samuel Romilly; but his suit, probably for want of sufficient means on his part, was rejected. After a while he formed a second attachment, but the hopes to which it gave rise were unhappily cut short by the lady's death. Bowles then turned for consolation to poetry. During a tour through the north of England, Scotland, and some parts of the continent, he composed the sonnets which first brought him before the public. The little volume was published at Bath in 1789, under the title of 'Fourteen Sonnets written chiefly on Picturesque Spots during a Journey.' Their success was extraordinary, the first small edition being

speedily exhausted, while Coleridge, then in his seventeenth year, expressed his delight at the restoration of a natural school of poetry, a tribute which he confirmed later by celebrating the praise of Bowles in a fine sonnet. The simplicity and earnestness of Bowles had all the charm of novelty and contrast. His pensive tenderness, delicate fancy, refined taste, and, above all, his power to harmonise the moods of nature with those of the mind, were his chief merits. He was a true though not a great poet, having neither depth of thought nor vigour of imagination. The qualities of his early sonnets are common to all his poetry, though in his longer works they frequently sink into a graceful feebleness. His 'Verses to John Howard' appeared in 1789, and were reprinted in 1790. In 1805 this collection had passed into an illustrated ninth edition. 'Coombe Ellen' and 'St. Michael's Mount' were published in 1798; 'The Battle of the Nile' appeared in 1799; 'The Sorrows of Switzerland' in 1801; 'The Picture' in 1803; 'The Spirit of Discovery,' his longest poem, in 1804; 'Bowden Hill' in 1806; 'The Missionary of the Andes' in 1815; 'The Grave of the last Saxon' in 1822; 'Ellen Gray' in 1823; 'Days Departed' in 1828; 'St. John in Patmos' in 1833; 'Scenes and Shadows of Days Departed,' with an autobiographical introduction, in 1837; and 'The Village Verse-Book,' a series of hymns composed by himself for the use of children, in the same year. In 1806, not in 1807 (as is erroneously stated by Gilfillan and others), Bowles issued in ten volumes his memorable edition of Pope, with a sketch of his life and strictures on his poetry. His comments on Pope's life are undoubtedly written in a severe, if not a hostile spirit. It has been justly urged, that while he omitted no detail that could harm Pope's memory, he either left out or mentioned coldly such facts as did him honour. These errors drew upon the biographer stinging assaults from Byron both in verse and prose. Bowles's estimate of Pope as a poet gave rise to a long controversy, in which much bitterness was displayed. Bowles's proposition that 'images drawn from what is beautiful or sublime in nature are more sublime and beautiful than images drawn from art, and that they are therefore *per se* more poetical, and that passions are more adapted to poetry than manners,' is by no means refuted by Campbell's assertion that 'the exquisite description of artificial objects and manners is no less characteristic of genius than the description of physical appearances.' Bowles never denied that many artificial objects are beautiful. Byron's instances, in opposition to Bowles, go

chiefly to show that certain natural objects are less interesting than certain artificial ones, and that by laws of association the latter at times, especially when unfamiliar, strike us more than the former, though intrinsically superior, when custom has lessened their effect. The doctrine of Bowles is not shaken by either of his principal antagonists. If it exclude Pope from the small band of the very highest poets, his critic nevertheless declares that in the second rank none were superior to him. Besides his poetical claims, those of Bowles as an antiquary are by no means inconsiderable. Of his labours in this capacity his 'Hermes Britannicus,' published in 1828, is perhaps the most important. He wrote largely also upon ecclesiastical matters. Upon crime, education, and the condition of the poor he addressed a letter to Sir James Mackintosh. His sermons, though scarcely eloquent, have a rare union of dignity with simplicity of style. He was an active but lenient magistrate. In character he seems to have been ardent and impulsive, but genial and humane. Moore, the poet, in his journal, gives some interesting particulars of him, illustrating his keen susceptibility to impressions, his high-church principles, his love of simple language in the pulpit, together with certain eccentricities, such as his constant refusal to be measured by a tailor. His health had failed some time before his death, which took place when he was eighty-eight at the Close, Salisbury. Of his numerous productions, in addition to his poems, the following, besides those already named, may be cited as representative: 1. 'The Parochial History of Bremhill,' 1828. 2. 'Life of Bishop Ken,' 1830. 3. 'Annals and Antiquities of Lacock Abbey,' 1835. 4. 'A few Words to Lord Chancellor Brougham on the Misrepresentation concerning the Property and Character of the Cathedral Clergy of England,' Salisbury, 1831. 5. 'The Cartoons of Raphael.' 6. 'Sermons preached at Bowood,' 1

[Bowles's Poetical Works, collected edition, with Memoir, &c., by Rev. George Gilfillan, Edin., 1855; Eng. Cyclop. Biog. vol. i., 1856; Bowles's Autobiog. Introd. to Scenes and Shadows of Departed Days, 1837; Maginn's Gall. of Illust. Characters, ed. by G. W. Bates, 1873; Bowles's edition of Pope in ten vols., 1806; Campbell's Specimens of British Poets, &c., with an Essay on Poetry, 1819; Bowles's Invariable Principles of Poetry, 1819; Byron's Letter to John Murray and Observations upon Observations, &c., 1821; Bowles's Letters to Byron and Campbell, 1822; Quarterly Rev., May to July 1820, June to October 1825; Memoirs, Journal, and Correspondence of Thomas Moore, edited by Lord John Russell, 1853.]



**BOWLEY, ROBERT KANZOW** (1813-1870), amateur musician, was born 13 May 1813. His father was a bootmaker at Charing Cross, and Bowley was brought up to the same business. His first taste for music was acquired by associating with the choristers of Westminster Abbey, and at an early age he became a member, and subsequently conductor, of the Benevolent Society of Musical Amateurs. He was a member of the committee of the amateur musical festival held at Exeter Hall in 1834, and about the same date was appointed organist of an independent chapel near Leicester Square. Bowley joined the Sacred Harmonic Society in 1834, and all his life contributed much to its success, being librarian from 1837 to 1854, and treasurer from 1854 to the year of his death. It was Bowley who, in 1856, originated the plan of the gigantic Handel festivals, which have been held every three years at the Crystal Palace since 1857. His connection with these performances led to his appointment (in 1858) as general manager of the building at Sydenham, a post he continued to hold until his death, which took place 25 Aug. 1870.

[Mr. W. H. Husk in Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 266 b, 658.] W. B. S.

**BOWLY, SAMUEL** (1802-1884), slavery abolitionist and temperance advocate, son of Mr. Bowly, miller at Bibury, Gloucestershire, was born in Cirencester on 23 March 1802. During his youth he had a sound business training under his father. In 1829 he removed from Bibury to Gloucester, and commenced business as a cheese factor. He became chairman of many local banking, gas, railway, and other companies, and for the last twenty years of his life he was looked upon as a leader in commercial circles and affairs. In the agitation against the corn laws he took a prominent part, and loyally supported Messrs. Cobden and Bright. It was one of his endeavours to give the people cheap and universal education, and he was not only one of the founders of the British and ragged schools in Gloucester, but a consistent advocate of a national system. Like his father, he belonged to the Society of Friends; he was a faithful though courteous and fair supporter of disestablishment.

Bowly took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation, and by his powerful appeals completely beat Peter Borthwick [q. v.], the pro-slavery lecturer, off the ground. He was one of the deputation, 14 Nov. 1837, which went to Downing Street to have an interview with Lord Melbourne about the cruelties exercised towards the slaves under the seven years' apprenticeship system, and

in the following year took an active part in the formation of the Central Negro Emancipation Committee, which was ultimately instrumental in causing the abolition of the objectionable regulations. But his advocacy of temperance made him best known. It was on 30 Dec. 1835 that he signed the pledge of total abstinence, and formed a teetotal society in his own city. One of his earliest missions was to the members of his own religious society, undertaken in company with Edward Smith of Sheffield, throughout Great Britain and Ireland. During his later years he held frequent drawing-room meetings. As president of the National Temperance League, as president of the Temperance Hospital from its foundation, and as a director of the United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution, he was able to draw the attention of scientific men to the injurious effects of alcohol on the human system. On behalf of the National Temperance League he attended and addressed 107 meetings during the last year of his life, travelling many hundreds of miles.

The eightieth anniversary of his birth was celebrated in Gloucester in 1882, and he died in that city on Sunday, 23 March 1884, the eighty-second anniversary of his birthday. He was buried in the cemetery on 27 March, when an immense concourse of people, both rich and poor, attended the funeral.

He married, first, Miss Shipley, daughter of Mr. John Shipley of Shaftesbury. His second wife was the widow of Jacob Henry Cottrell of Bath, especially known for his connection with the Rechabite Friendly Society. Bowly published: 1. 'A Speech delivered 1 Oct. 1830 at a meeting to petition Parliament for the Abolition of Negro Slavery,' 1830. 2. 'Speech upon the present condition of the Negro Apprentices,' 1838. 3. 'A Letter to J. Sturge on the Temperance Society and Church Rates, by L. Rugg, with a reply by S. Bowly,' 1841. 4. 'An Address to Christian Professors,' 1850. 5. 'Total Abstinence and its proper Place,' 1863.

[Sessions's Life of Samuel Bowly, 1884, with portrait.] G. C. B.

**BOWMAN, EDDOWES** (1810-1869), dissenting tutor, eldest son of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.] and Elizabeth, his cousin, was born at Nantwich on 12 Nov. 1810. He was educated chiefly at Hazelwood, near Birmingham, by Thomas Wright Hill, father of Sir Rowland Hill. The future postal reformer was his teacher in mathematics. From school he passed to the Eagle foundry, Birmingham, where he improved himself in mechanical engineering. He became, about



1835, sub-manager of the Varteg ironworks, near Pontypool. On the closing of the Varteg works in 1840 Bowman betook himself to study, graduated M.A. at Glasgow, and attended lectures at Berlin, acquiring several modern languages and mastering various branches of physical science. In 1846 Francis W. Newman resigned the classical chair in the Manchester New College, having been elected to the chair of Latin in University College, London. Bowman was immediately appointed his successor at Manchester as professor of classical literature and history, and he held that post till the removal of the college to Gordon Square, London, as a purely theological institution, in 1853. To this removal he was strongly opposed. Remaining in Manchester, though possessed of a sufficient independence, he gratified his natural taste for teaching by engaging in the education of girls. For the study of astronomy he had built himself an excellent observatory. On optics and acoustics he delivered several courses of lectures at the Manchester Royal Institution and elsewhere. From 1865, when the Owens scholarship was founded in connection with the Unitarian Home Missionary Board, he was one of the examiners. He was a man of undemonstrative disposition, of wise kindness, and of cultured philanthropy. He died, unmarried, at Victoria Park, Manchester, on 10 July 1869. Among his publications are: 1. 'Arguments against the Divine Authority of the Sabbath . . . considered, and shown to be inconclusive,' 1842, 8vo. 2. 'Some Remarks on the proposed Removal of Manchester New College, and its Connection with University College, London,' 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Replies to Articles relating to Manchester New College and University College,' 1848, 8vo. 4. 'On the Roman Governors of Syria at the time of the Birth of Christ' (anonymous, but signed B.), 1855, 8vo (an able and learned monograph, reprinted from the 'Christian Reformer,' October 1855, a magazine to which he was a frequent contributor).

[W. H. H. (Rev. William Henry Herford) in *Inquirer*, 10 July 1869; *Unitarian Herald*, 16 July 1869; *Roll of Students at Manchester New College*, 1868; *Hall's Hist. of Nantwich*, 1883, p. 505 sq.]

A. G.

**BOWMAN, HENRY** (*n.* 1677), was a musician, of whose life little is recorded. He was probably a connection of that Franc. Bowman mentioned by Anthony à Wood as a bookseller of St. Mary's parish, Oxford, with whom lodged Thomas Wren, the bishop of Ely's son, an amateur musician of repute in Oxford (*Wood, Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. xxv).

Henry was organist of Trinity College, Cambridge, and published in 1677 at Oxford a thin folio volume of 'Songs for one, two, and three Voices to Thorow Bass; with some short Simphonies collected out of some of the Select Poems of the incomparable Mr. Cowley and others, and composed by H. B., Philo Musicus.' A second edition was brought out at Oxford in 1679. The Oxford Music School Collection contains some English songs and a set of 'Fifteen Ayres,' which were 'first performed in the schooles 5 Feb. 1673-4.' In the same collection are some Latin motets by Bowman, and the Christ Church Collection contains a manuscript *Miserere* by him.

[Euing Musical Library Catalogue, 1878, p. 148; North's *Memoirs of Musick*; Catalogues of Royal College of Music Library, Christ Church Collection and Music School Collection; *Grove's Dictionary of Music*.] R. H.

**BOWMAN, JOHN EDDOWES**, the elder (1785-1841), banker and naturalist, was born 30 Oct. 1785 at Nantwich, where his father, Eddowes Bowman (1758-1844), was a tobaccoconist. His education was only that of a grammar school, but he was a bookish boy, and got from his father a taste for botany, and from his friend Joseph Hunter (1783-1861), then a lad at Sheffield, a fondness for genealogy. He was at first in his father's shop, and became manager of the manufacturing department, and traveller. He wished to enter the ministry of the unitarian body to which his family belonged, but his father dissuaded him. In 1813 he joined, as junior partner, a banking business on which his father entered. Its failure in 1816 left him penniless, and he became manager at Welshpool of a branch of the bank of Beck & Co. of Shrewsbury. In 1824 he became managing partner of a bank at Wrexham, and was able to retire from business in 1830. From 1837 he resided in Manchester, where he pursued many branches of physical science. He was a fellow of the Linnean and Geological Societies, and one of the founders of the Manchester Geological Society. His discoveries were chiefly in relation to mosses, fungi, and parasitical plants. A minute fossil, which he detected in Derbyshire, is named from him the 'Endothyra Bowmanni.' In the last years of his life he devoted himself almost entirely to geology. He died on 4 Dec. 1841. He married, 6 July 1809, his cousin, Elizabeth (1788-1859), daughter of W. Eddowes of Shrewsbury. A daughter, married to George S. Kenrick, died in November 1838. Four sons survived him: 1. Eddowes [q. v.] 2. Henry [see below]. 3. Sir William, born 20 July 1816, the distinguished oculist.

4. John Eddowes, professor of chemistry [q. v.] J. E. Bowman, senior, contributed various papers to the Transactions of the Linnean and other learned societies, and also to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.'

HENRY BOWMAN (1814-1883), second son of J. E. Bowman, an architect in Manchester, was joint author with James Hadfield of 'Ecclesiastical Architecture of Great Britain, from the Conquest to the Reformation,' 1845, 4to; and with his partner, J. S. Crowther, of 'The Churches of the Middle Ages,' 1857, fol. He died at Brockham Green, near Reigate, on 14 May 1883.

[Tayler's Sketch of the Life and Character of J. E. Bowman, in Memoirs of the Manch. Lit. and Phil. Soc., 2nd ser. vol. vii. pt. i. p. 45 (read 4 Oct. 1842); Hall's Hist. Nantwich, 1883, p. 505 sq.; Lyell's Student's Elem. of Geology, 1871, p. 382; Cooper's Men of the Time, 1884, p. 155; Catalogues of Advocates' Library, Edin.; Surgeon-General's Library, Washington, U.S.; information from C. W. Sutton, Manchester.]  
A. G.

BOWMAN, JOHN EDDOWES, the younger (1819-1854), chemist, son of John Eddowes Bowman the elder [q. v.], and brother of Sir William Bowman, physiologist and oculist, was born at Welchpool on 7 July 1819. He was a pupil of Professor Daniell at King's College, London, and in 1845 succeeded W. A. Miller as demonstrator of chemistry at that college, becoming subsequently, in 1851, the first professor of practical chemistry there. He was one of the founders of the Chemical Society of London. He died on 10 Feb. 1854. Besides contributions to scientific journals, he published 'A Lecture on Steam Boiler Explosions,' 1845; 'An Introduction to Practical Chemistry' (London, 1848; subsequent editions in 1854, 1858, 1861, 1866, and 1871); and 'A Practical Handbook of Medical Chemistry' (London, 1850, 1852, 1855, and 1862). The later editions of these works are edited by C. L. Bloxam.

[Chem. Soc. Journ. ix. 159, and private information.]  
H. F. M.

BOWMAN, WALTER (d. 1782), antiquary, was a native of Scotland, and owned an estate at Logie in Fifeshire. He had been travelling tutor to the eldest son of the first Marquis of Hertford, and was rewarded with the place of comptroller of the port of Bristol. For many years he resided at East Molesey, Surrey, but latterly on his property at Egham, in the same county. A zealous traveller and collector, he had some celebrity in his day as a virtuoso and man of science, which gained him admission in 1735 to the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1742 to the Royal

Society. To the former he contributed several papers, chiefly on classical antiquities, three of which were printed in vol. i. of the 'Archæologia,' pp. 100, 109, 112. His only published communication to the Royal Society was an eccentric letter addressed to Dr. Stephen Hales, on an earthquake felt at East Molesey 14 March 1749-50, which appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' xlv. 684. Bowman had withdrawn from both societies several years before his death, in February 1782. In his will (proved 16 March of that year) he left singularly minute and whimsical directions regarding the arrangement and preservation of his fine library at Logie, where the family still continues to flourish.

[Leighton's History of the County of Fife, ii. 50; Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, iv. 122, 199, iii. 282; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, iv. 795; Egerton MS. 2381, f. 41; Sloane MS. 4038, f. 324; Addit. MS. 4301, ff. 229-233; Will reg. in P. C. C. 111 Gostling.]  
G. G.

BOWNAS, SAMUEL (1676-1753), quaker minister and writer, was born at Shap, Westmoreland, on 20 Nov. 1676. His father, a shoemaker, died within a month of Samuel's birth, leaving his mother a house to live in and a yearly income of about 4l. 10s.; there was another son about seven years old. Hence Bownas got little education; in fact, he could just read and write. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to his uncle, a blacksmith, who used him harshly; afterwards to Samuel Parat, a quaker, near Sedbergh, Yorkshire. Bownas's father had been a persecuted quaker, who held meetings in his house; his mother brought him up with a deep regard for his father's memory, and took him as a child to visit quaker prisoners in Appleby gaol. But the lad was fonder of fun than of meetings, and grew up, as he says, 'a witty sensible young man.' The preaching of a young quakeress, named Anne Wilson, roused him from the state of 'a traditional quaker,' and he very shortly after opened his mouth in meeting, 'on that called Christmas day,' about 1696. He had still some three years of his apprenticeship to serve; on its expiry he got a certificate from Brigflats monthly meeting to visit Scotland on a religious mission. His heart failed him while on the way, and the work fell to a companion, but he made missionary visits to many parts of England and Wales, supporting himself by harvest work. At Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, he met with his future wife. He started for Scotland in good earnest on 11 Aug. 1701. Of this journey he gives a graphic account, telling

how he was put into the Jedburgh tolbooth as a precautionary measure, the officer remarking, 'I ken very weel that you'll preach, by your looks.' In March 1702 he sailed for America, arriving in Potuxant river, Maryland, at the end of May. Preaching here, he soon received a written challenge from George Keith, who had left the quakers in 1692. After leading a sect of his own, Keith had received Anglican orders in May 1700, and was now an ardent (and not unsuccessful) advocate of episcopacy. Bownas wrote declining 'to take any notice of one that hath been so very mutable in his pretences to religion;' but he distributed a tract (whether original or not does not appear) in answer to one by Keith. Keith got him prosecuted for his preaching, and on 30 Sept. 1702 he was put into the county gaol of Queen's County, Long Island, as he would not give bail, 'if as small a sum as three-halfpence would do.' On 28 Dec. the grand jury threw out the indictment, but Bownas was held in prison, where he learned to make shoes, and had a visit from an 'Indian king, as he styled himself,' who discoursed with him about the good Monettay, or God, and the bad Monettay, or Devil. A seventh-day baptist, John Rogers, also came to confer with him. On 3 Sept. 1703 he was set at liberty. After further travels in America he returned home, reaching Portsmouth in October 1706. He was married in the spring of 1707; his wife's name is not given; she died in September 1719. He visited Ireland in 1708, and was put into Bristol gaol for tithes by the Rev. William Ray, of Lymington, in 1712, but was soon let out; after all, the parson outwitted Mrs. Bownas, and got 10% for tithe, a sore subject with the poor woman on her death-bed.

In February 1722 Bownas married his second wife, a widow named Nichols, of Bridport, where he henceforth resided, though he still travelled much. Visiting America again in 1726, he met Elizabeth Hanson, of 'Knoxmarsh, in Kecheachy, in Dover township,' New England, from whom he obtained particulars of her captivity (with her children) among the Indians in 1724. The substance of the story was afterwards printed. The London reprint of this 'Account of the Captivity, &c.,' 1760, 8vo (2nd edition, same year; 3rd edition, 1782; 4th edition, 1787), purports to be 'by Samuel Bownas,' but it is a mere re-issue, with a new title, of an American publication, 'God's mercy surmounting Man's Cruelty, &c.,' which Bownas expressly says that he first saw in Dublin. He got home again on 2 Aug. 1728, travelled in the north and in Ireland; lost his second wife on 6 March 1746; and continued to travel at

intervals till within a few years of his death, which took place at Bridport on 2 April 1753. He was a tall man, with a great voice, ready in retort, more given to scriptural argument than some of the earlier Friends. He wrote: 1. Preface (dated Lymington, 2 June 1715) prefixed to Daniel Taylor's 'Remains,' 1715, 8vo (edited by Bownas). 2. 'Considerations on a Pamphlet entitled, The Duty of Consulting a Spiritual Guide, &c.,' 1724, 8vo (in reply to a Lincolnshire clergyman named Bowyer). 3. 'A Description of the Qualifications necessary to a Gospel Minister, &c.,' 1750, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1767, 8vo (with appendix); 3rd edition, 1853, 16mo (with new appendix). 4. 'Account of the Life, Travels, . . . of Samuel Bownas,' 1756, 8vo (this is an autobiography to 2 Sept. 1749, with preface by Joseph Besse, and testimony of the Bridport monthly meeting), reprinted 1761, 8vo; 1795, 12mo; Stamford, 1805, 12mo; 1836, 16mo; Philadelphia, 1839; 1846, 8vo.

[Life, ed. of 1846; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, 1867, i. 308, 912, ii. 703; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quak. 1872, p. 82.] A. G.

**BOWNDE** or **BOUND**, **NICHOLAS**, D.D. (d. 1613), divine, was son of Richard Bound, M.D., physician to the Duke of Norfolk. He received his academical education at Peterhouse, Cambridge, of which college he was elected a fellow in 1570 (*Addit. MS.* 5843, f. 41 b). He graduated B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575. On 19 July 1577 he was incorporated in the latter degree at Oxford, and on 3 Sept. 1585 he was instituted to the rectory of Norton in Suffolk, a living in the gift of his college. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1594.

In 1595 Bownde published the first edition of his famous treatise on the Sabbath. In it he maintained that the seventh part of our time ought to be devoted to the service of God; that christians are bound to rest on the seventh day of the week as much as the Jews were on the Mosaical sabbath. He contended that the 'sabbath' was profaned by interludes, May-games, morris dances, shooting, bowling, and similar sports; and he would not allow any feasting on that day, though an exception was made in favour of 'noblemen and great personages' (*Sabbathum veteris et novi Testamenti*, 211). The observance of the Lord's day immediately became a question between the high-church party and the puritans, and it is worthy of notice that this was the first disagreement between them upon any point of doctrine. The sabbatarian question, as it was henceforth called, soon became the sign by which, above all

others, the two parties were distinguished. The new doctrine made a deep impression on men's minds. The prelates took official cognisance of it, and cited several ministers before the ecclesiastical courts for preaching it. But these extreme measures were unavailing to prevent the rapid spread of the strict sabbatarian doctrine.

In 1611 Bownde became minister of the church of St. Andrew the Apostle at Norwich, and he was buried there on 26 Dec. 1613. He married the widow of John More, the 'apostle of Norwich.' His daughter Anne married John Dod (CLARKE, *Lives*, ed. 1677, p. 169); and his widow married Richard Greenham (*ib.* 13, 169).

Subjoined is a list of his works: 1. 'Three godly and fruitfull Sermons, declaring how we may be saved in the day of Judgement. . . . Preached and written by M. John More, late Preacher in the Citie of Norwich. And now first published by M. Nicholas Bound, whereto he hath adjoined of his owne, A Sermon of Comfort for the Afflicted; and a short treatise of a contented mind,' Cambridge, 1594, 4to. 2. 'The Doctrine of the Sabbath, plainly layde forth, and soundly proued by testimonies both of holy Scripture, and also of olde and new ecclesiastical writers. . . . Together with the sundry abuses of our time in both these kindes, and how they ought to bee reformed,' London, 1595, 4to. Dedicated to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex. Reprinted, with additions, under the title of 'Sabbathvm veteris et novi Testamenti: or the true doctrine of the Sabbath . . .,' London, 1606, 4to. 3. 'Medicines for the Plagve: that is, Godly and fruitfull Sermons vpon part of the twentieth Psalme more particularly applied to this late visitation of the Plague,' London, 1604, 4to. 4. 'The Holy Exercise of Fasting. Described largely and plainly out of the word of God. . . . In certaine Homilies or Sermons . . .,' Cambridge, 1604, 4to. Dedicated to Dr. Jegon, bishop of Norwich. 5. 'The Vnbeliefe of St. Thomas the Apostle, laid open for the comfort of all that desire to beleue . . .,' London, 1608, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1817, 12mo. 6. 'A Treatise ful of Consolation for all that are afflicted in minde or bodie or otherwise . . .,' Cambridge, 1608, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1817, 12mo. The reprints of this and the preceding work were edited by G. W. Marriot. Bownde has a Latin ode before Peter Baro's 'Prælectiones in Ionam,' 1579; and he edited the Rev. Henry More's 'Table from the Beginning of the World to this Day. Wherein is declared in what yeere of the World everything was done,' Cambridge, 1593.

[Blomefield's Norfolk (1806), iv. 301; Brook's Puritans, ii. 171; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 356; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, i. 145-51, 418; Fuller's Church Hist. (1655), lib. ix. 227, 228; Gent. Mag. lxxxvi. (ii.) 487, lxxxvii. (i.) 157, 429, 503, 596, 597; Hallam's Const. Hist. of England (1855), i. 397 n; Heylyn's Hist. of Abp. Laud (1671), 195; Heylyn's Hist. of the Presbyterians (1672), 337, 338; Heylyn's Extraneus vapulans, or the Observer, 117; Addit. MS. 5843, f. 41, 5863, f. 94, 19079, ff. 293-5, 19165, f. 136, 27960, f. 16; manuscript collections for Cooper's Athenæ Cantab.; Marsden's Hist. of the Early Puritans, 241; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans (1822), i. 451, 452; Page's Suppl. to the Suffolk Traveller, 798; Rogers's Catholic Doctrine of the Ch. of England (ed. Perowne), introd. ix. 19, 90, 97, 98, 187, 233, 271, 315, 319, 322, 326, 327; Taylor's Romantic Biog. ii. 88, 89; Topographer (1791), iv. 164, 165; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (ed. Bliss), ii. 207.]

T. C.

**BOWNE, PETER** (1575-1624?), physician, was a native of Bedfordshire; became at the age of fifteen a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in April 1590; and was afterwards elected a fellow of that society. After taking degrees in arts he applied himself to medicine, and proceeded B.M. and D.M. at Oxford on 12 July 1614. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 24 Jan. 1616-17, and fellow on 21 April 1620. On 3 March 1623-4 Richard Spicer was admitted a fellow in his place. According to Wood, Bowne practised medicine in London, 'and was much in esteem for it in the latter end of King Jam. I and beginning of Ch. I.' It is probable, nevertheless, that 1624 was the date of his death. He was the author of 'Pseudo-Mediorum Anatomia,' London, 1624, 4to, in which his name appears as Bounæus. A Laurentius Bounæus, probably a son of Peter Bowne, matriculated at Leyden University on 16 Nov. 1602, and is described in the register as 'Anglus-Londinensis' (PEACOCK'S *Leyden Students* (Index Soc.), p. 12).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 363-4; Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 357-8; Munk's College of Physicians, i. 177.]

S. L. L.

**BOWNESS, WILLIAM** (1809-1867), painter, was born at Kendal. He was self-taught, and after some practice in his native town he, soon after his twentieth year, came to London and achieved moderate success as a portrait and figure painter. In 1836 he exhibited his 'Keepsake' at the Royal Academy, and afterwards sent thither about one picture annually until his death. He also contributed to the exhibitions of the British Institution in Pall Mall, and, in great number, to those



of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. His works are mostly portraits and figure-subjects of domestic character.

He periodically visited his native town, and is author of a number of poems in the Westmoreland dialect, and of some of sentimental strain in ordinary English. He died at his house in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, 27 Dec. 1867.

His writings have been collected under the title 'Rustic Studies in the Westmoreland Dialect, with other scraps from the sketch-book of an artist,' London and Kendal, 1868. A pamphlet, 'Specimens of the Westmoreland Dialect,' by Rev. T. Clarke, William Bowness, &c., Kendal, 1872, contains one poem from the above-named collection.

[Cat. Royal Academy; Cat. Brit. Institution; Cat. Soc. Brit. Artists; Art Journal, February 1868; Kendal Mercury, 4 Jan. 1868; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H.-H.

**BOWRING, SIR JOHN** (1792-1872), linguist, writer, and traveller, was born at Exeter on 17 Oct. 1792. He was descended from an ancient Devonshire family, which gave its name to the estate of Bowringsleigh, in the parish of West Allington. For many generations the Bowrings had been engaged in the woollen trade of Devon, and in 1670 an ancestor coined tokens for the payment of his workmen bearing the inscription, with a wool-comb for a device, 'John Bowring of Chulmleigh, his half-penny.' Sir John was the eldest son of Mr. Charles Bowring, of Larkbeare. He was first placed under the care of the Rev. J. H. Bransby, of Moretonhampstead, and subsequently under that of Dr. Lant Carpenter.

Bowring entered a merchant's house at Exeter on leaving school, and during the next four years laid the foundation of his linguistic attainments. According to the brief memoir written by his son, he learned French from a refugee priest, Italian from itinerant vendors of barometers and mathematical instruments, while he acquired Spanish and Portuguese, German and Dutch, through the aid of some of his mercantile friends. He afterwards acquired a sufficient acquaintance with Swedish, Danish, Russian, Servian, Polish, and Bohemian, to enable him to translate works in those languages. Magyar and Arabic he also studied with considerable success, and in later life, during his residence in the East, he made good progress in Chinese. In 1811 Bowring became a clerk in the London house of Milford & Co., by whom he was despatched to the Peninsula. He subsequently entered into business on his own account, and in 1819-20 travelled abroad for

commercial purposes, visiting Spain, France, Belgium, Holland, Russia, and Sweden. In France he made the acquaintance of Cuvier, Humboldt, Thierry, and other distinguished men. On his return from Russia in 1820 he published his 'Specimens of the Russian Poets.'

In 1822 he was arrested at Calais, being the bearer of despatches to the Portuguese ministers announcing the intended invasion of the Peninsula by the Bourbon government of France. He was thrown into prison and passed a fortnight in solitary confinement. The real object of his imprisonment was to extort from him admissions which would enable the Bourbon government to prosecute the French liberals. Canning, then British foreign minister, insisted upon an indictment or a release. Bowring was eventually released without trial, but as he had been accused of complicity in the attempt to rescue the young sergeants of La Rochelle, who were executed for singing republican songs, he was condemned to perpetual exile from France. Lord Archibald Hamilton brought the illegality of the arrest before the House of Commons, but Canning explained that the proceedings, however despotic, were warranted by the then existing laws of France. Bowring published a pamphlet entitled 'Details of the Imprisonment and Liberation of an Englishman by the Bourbon Government of France,' 1823. In 1830, Bowring was the writer of an address from the citizens of London congratulating the French people on the revolution of July. He headed the deputation which bore the address to Paris, was welcomed at the hôtel de ville, and was the first Englishman received by Louis-Philippe after his recognition by the British government.

Bowring's intimate friend and adviser, Jeremy Bentham, founded, in 1824, the 'Westminster Review,' intended as a vehicle for the views of the philosophical radicals. The editorship was first offered to James Mill, but declined by him on the ground of the incompatibility of the post with his official work. Bowring and Southern eventually became the first editors of the 'Review,' the former taking the political and the latter the literary department; but subsequently the management passed into Bowring's hands alone. Bowring not only wrote many of the political articles, but also papers on the runes of Finland, the Frisian and Dutch tongues, Magyar poetry, and a variety of other literary subjects.

In 1824 Bowring issued his 'Batavian Anthology' and 'Ancient Poetry and Romances of Spain;' in 1827 appeared his 'Specimens of the Polish Poets,' and 'Servian



Popular Poetry;' in 1830 'Poetry of the Magyars;' and in 1832 'Cheskian Anthology.' He published Bentham's 'Deontology' (1834) in two volumes, and nine years subsequently he edited a collection of the works of Bentham, accompanied by a biography, the whole consisting of eleven volumes. The university of Groningen conferred upon him, in 1829, the degree of LL.D.

In 1828 Bowring was appointed a commissioner for reforming the system of keeping the public accounts, by Mr. Herries, then chancellor of the exchequer; but his appointment was cancelled at the instance of the Duke of Wellington, who objected to Bowring's radical opinions. He was, however, authorised to proceed to Holland, for the purpose of examining the method pursued by the financial department of that country. He prepared a report, the first of a long series on the public accounts of various European states. It was during this visit to the continent that he translated 'Peter Schlemihl' from the German at the suggestion of Adelung.

During a stay in Madrid Bowring had published in Spanish his 'Contestacion á las Observaciones de Don Juan B. Ogavan sobre la esclavitud de los Negros,' being an exposition of the arguments in favour of African slavery in Cuba. At a later period he translated into French the 'Opinions of the Early Christians on War,' by Thomas Clarkson. His 'Matins and Vespers' (1823) went into many editions, both in England and the United States, and his 'Minor Morals' (1834-9), recollections of travel for the use of young people, were likewise very popular. For his 'Russian Anthology' he received a diamond ring from Alexander I, and for his works on Holland, some of which were translated into Dutch, a gold medal from the king of the Netherlands.

In 1831 Bowring—who had sought official employment in consequence of commercial disasters—was associated with Sir H. Parnell in the duty of examining and reporting on the public accounts of France, 'a task which was so satisfactorily performed that he was appointed secretary to the commission for inspecting the accounts of the United Kingdom.' Bowring visited Paris, the Hague, and Brussels, and examined the finance departments of their various governments. The first report made by the commission led to a complete change in the English exchequer, and was the foundation of all the improvements which have since been made. The second report, dealing with the military accounts, was carried into immediate effect. Bowring and Mr. Villiers (afterwards Earl of Clarendon) were appointed, in 1831, commis-

sioners to investigate the commercial relations between England and France, and presented two elaborate reports to parliament.

On the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832 Bowring appeared as a candidate for the representation of Blackburn, but, though popular with the mass of the people, he lost the election by twelve votes. He now went over to France, where he made close investigation into the silk trade; and in 1833 he visited Belgium on a commercial mission for the government. His exertions in the south of France in the succeeding year led to a free-trade agitation in the wine districts. In 1835 he went through the manufacturing districts of Switzerland, and reporting to parliament on the trade of that country, he showed the great advantages that had been reaped from the system of free trade. He was in Italy in the autumn of 1836, when he reported to parliament on the state of our commercial relations with Tuscany, Lucca, the Lombardian and Pontifical states. Bowring had been returned to parliament for the Clyde burghs in 1835, but losing his seat at the general election of 1837, he now travelled in Egypt, Syria, and Turkey on another commercial mission for the government. During this tour Bowring visited every part of Egypt as far as Nubia in the south, traversed Syria from Aleppo to Acre, and returned by way of Constantinople and the Danube. Shortly after his arrival in England he accepted an invitation to a public dinner at Blackburn. This was in September 1838; and, halting at Manchester on his way to Blackburn, Bowring met Cobden and others at the York Hotel, the result of this meeting being the formation of the Anti-Corn Law League. In 1839 Bowring was deputed to proceed to Prussia with the object of inducing that country to modify her tariff on English manufactures. He was met by the objection that, 'so long as the English corn laws imposed a prohibitive tariff on foreign grain, it was useless to ask Germany to relax her heavy duties on English goods.' Bowring was the chief author of the important report to parliament on the import duties, which led to the proposed but unsuccessful measure for the relaxation of the English tariff by the whigs, and to Sir Robert Peel's great revised tariff scheme of 1842.

Convinced of the necessity for the abolition of the corn laws, Bowring again sought a seat in parliament for the purpose of advocating this measure. Defeated at Kirkcaldy, he was elected for Bolton in 1841. He was a frequent speaker on commercial and fiscal questions, on education, the factory acts, and similar subjects. He took an active

part on the committee of inquiry into the distress of the hand-loom weavers, on that in connection with Irish education, and on that on the state of the arts as applied to commerce and manufactures, and he was an eloquent advocate for the abolition of flogging in the army. Bowring received services of silver plate from the electors of Blackburn, Kirkcaldy, and Kilmarnock respectively; from the Manxmen for his valuable aid in obtaining an act of parliament for their emancipation from feudal tyranny; and from the Maltese in recognition of the success of his advocacy as their unofficial representative in the House of Commons. Supported by the prince consort, Bowring obtained, after a discussion in the House of Commons, the issue of the florin, intended as the first step towards the introduction of the decimal system into the English currency. He subsequently published a volume on 'The Decimal System in Numbers, Coins, and Accounts, especially with reference to the Decimalization of the Currency and Accountancy of the United Kingdom' (1854).

After his election for Bolton, Bowring embarked all his fortune in ironworks in Glamorganshire. In 1847 a period of severe depression set in, and as there was no prospect of the cloud lifting, Bowring became seriously alarmed at the aspect of his affairs. He consequently applied for the appointment of consul at Canton, and, obtaining it through the friendship of Lord Palmerston, resigned his seat in parliament. The general relations between England and China were even then in a somewhat critical condition. It was understood that the gates of Canton, hitherto closed against foreigners, were now to be opened, and Bowring hoped that the mandarins would at least receive him officially within the walls of the city, thus paving the way for the entrance eventually of all Europeans. But the Chinese treated him with the same contumely as they had done his predecessors, and the governor-general wrote him offensive letters. Yet the Cantonese, with whom Bowring mixed a great deal, received him with good feeling, thus proving that the mandarins were the sole ground of opposition.

From April 1852 to February 1853 Bowring had charge of the office of plenipotentiary in the absence of Sir George Bonham; but on the return of the latter Bowring applied for leave of absence for a year, visiting the island of Java on his way home. In 1854 he was appointed plenipotentiary to China, and subsequently held the appointment of governor, commander-in-chief, and vice-admiral of Hong Kong and its dependencies, as well as chief superintendent of trade in China. He was

also accredited to the courts of Japan, Siam, Cochin-China, and the Corea. On receiving these appointments he was knighted by the queen. The Taiping insurrection shortly afterwards broke out in China, trade was paralysed, smuggling was largely carried on at Shanghai, and the imperial dues could not be collected. Sir John Bowring resolutely endeavoured to put an end to the disorder.

Bowring has stated (*Autobiographical Recollections*) that one of the most interesting parts of his public life was his visit to Siam in 1855. He went upon a special mission, being authorised to conclude a treaty of commerce with the two kings of that country. There had already been many unsuccessful attempts on the part of the United States, of the governor-general of British India, and of the English government, to establish diplomatic and commercial relations with Siam. Sir John Bowring succeeded in concluding a treaty, which was carried out with promptitude and sagacity. In 1857 Bowring published an account of his travels and experiences in Siam under the title of 'The Kingdom and People of Siam.'

In October 1856 the outrage on the *lorcha Arrow* by the Canton authorities involved Sir John Bowring in hostilities with the Chinese government. It was admitted that the vessel had no right to carry the British flag, the term of registry having expired; but the English representative maintained that the expiry of the license did not warrant the violence perpetrated by the Canton authorities. He affirmed that the authorities did not know of its expiry; that it was their specific object to violate the privileges of the British flag; that the case of the *Arrow* was only one of a succession of outrages for which no redress had been given; and that the expiry of the license and the failure to renew it placed the ship under colonial jurisdiction. Votes of censure on the conduct of Sir John Bowring, and the British government in supporting him, were moved in both houses of parliament, and some of the former friends and colleagues of the British plenipotentiary took a strong part against him. The Earl of Derby moved the hostile resolution in the House of Lords, but after a long debate it was negatived by a majority of thirty-six. In the House of Commons Cobden proposed the vote of censure, and contended that Sir John Bowring had not only violated the principles of international law, but had acted contrary to his instructions, and even to express directions from his government. Lord Palmerston warmly defended Sir John Bowring and his action. Cobden's motion was carried against the government by a majority

of sixteen. Lord Palmerston appealed to the country, and in the elections that ensued the chief movers against Sir John Bowring lost their seats, while the ministry came back greatly strengthened. Lord Elgin, who succeeded Bowring as English plenipotentiary in China, endorsed and carried out his predecessor's policy.

During the hostilities with China the mandarins put a price on Sir John Bowring's head. He had a narrow escape of his life in January 1857, when the colony of Hong Kong was startled by a diabolical attempt to poison the residents by putting arsenic into their bread. The governor's family suffered severely, and the constitution of Lady Bowring was so undermined that in the ensuing year she was obliged to leave for England, where she died soon after her arrival.

Towards the close of 1858 Sir John Bowring proceeded to Manila, on a visit to the Philippine islands, chiefly with a view to the extension of the trade of the islands with Great Britain. Manila had been the only port accessible to foreigners, but the more liberal policy of the Spaniards had opened the harbours of Sual, Iloilo, and Zamboanga, which Bowring visited in H.M.S. *Magicienne*. As the representative of free trade he was everywhere welcomed, and on the completion of the tour he published his 'Visit to the Philippine Islands.' Sir John returned to China in January 1859, and in the following May resigned his office, after more than nine years of unusually harassing and active service. On leaving China he received from the Chinese people several characteristic marks of their appreciation of his government.

On the voyage home the *Alma*, in which he sailed, struck upon a sunken rock in the Red Sea. The passengers were compelled to remain for three days upon a coral reef, where they suffered greatly before relief arrived. The remainder of Bowring's life was passed in comparative quiet. In 1860 he was deputed by the English government to inquire into the state of our commercial relations with the newly formed kingdom of Italy. He had interviews with Count Cavour; but at Rome he was seized with illness, the attack being aggravated by the effects of the arsenical poisoning at Hong Kong three years before. He was not fully restored to health until 1862. In addition to Bowring's labours in connection with commercial treaties with various European and Asiatic powers, at home 'he was an active member of the British Association, the Social Science Association, the Devonshire Association, and other institutions, often contributing papers to their pro-

ceedings and taking a prominent part in their discussions.' He was a constant contributor to the leading reviews and magazines, and delivered many public lectures on oriental topics and the social questions of the day.

Bowring was the writer of many poems and hymns, one at least of which, 'In the cross of Christ I glory,' has acquired universal fame. Early in his career he conceived an extensive scheme in connection with the poetic literatures of the continent. Enjoying the advantage of personal acquaintance with most of the eminent authors and poets of his time, he secured their assistance in his purpose (never fully carried out) of writing the history and giving translated specimens of the popular poetry, not only of the western, but of the oriental world. He was promised the co-operation of Rask and Finn Magnussen (Icelandic), Oehlenschläger and Munter (Danish), Franzén (Swedish), in the Scandinavian field; of Karamsin and Kriulov (Russian), Niemcewicz and Mickiewicz (Polish), Wuk (Servian), Hanka and Celakowsky (Bohemian), Talvj (von Jakob), and many coadjutors in the Moravian, Illyrian, and other branches of the Slavonic stem; while in the Magyar, Toldy and Kertbeny lent him their aid; Fauriel in Romaic, and Tengström in Finnish. In the various kingdoms of southern Europe he gathered together extensive materials for a work which might well have occupied a lifetime. His scattered translations from the Chinese, Sanskrit, Cingalese, and other oriental languages, and his Spanish, Servian, Magyar, Cheskian, Russian, and other poetical selections, amply attest that he never relinquished his scheme, though the comprehensive and exhaustive plan he originally formed was found to be impossible of execution.

In the closing years of his life Bowring's mental and physical faculties were strong and apparently unimpaired. When verging upon eighty years of age he addressed an assemblage of three thousand persons at Plymouth with all the energy of youth. After a very brief illness he died at Exeter on 23 Nov. 1872, almost within a stone's-throw of the house where he was born.

Bowring was a fellow of the Royal Society, a knight commander of the Belgian order of Leopold, and a knight commander of the order of Christ of Portugal with the star; he had the grand cordon of the Spanish order of Isabella the Catholic, and of the order of Kamehameha I; he was a noble of the first class of Siam, with the insignia of the White Elephant, a knight commander with the star of the Austrian order of Francis Joseph, and of the Swedish order of the Northern Star,

and also of the Italian order of St. Michael and St. Lazarus; and he was an honorary member of many of the learned societies of Europe. He received no fewer than thirty diplomas and certificates from various academies and other learned bodies and societies.

Bowring was twice married: first, in 1816, to a daughter of Mr. Samuel Lewin, of Hackney, who died in 1858; secondly, to a daughter of Mr. Thomas Castle, of Bristol. His eldest son by the former marriage, Mr. J. C. Bowring, presented to the British Museum a fine collection of coleoptera, consisting of more than 84,000 specimens, known by the name of the Bowringian collection. His second son, Mr. Lewin Bowring, was Lord Canning's private secretary through the Indian mutiny of 1857, and held for some time the post of chief commissioner of Mysore and Coorg. A third son, Mr. E. A. Bowring, C.B., represented his native city of Exeter in parliament from 1868 to 1874, and was made companion of the Bath for his services in connection with the Great Exhibition of 1851. He is also known in literature for his translations of Goethe, Schiller, and Heine.

The following is a complete list of the works of Sir John Bowring: 1. 'Some Account of the State of the Prisons in Spain and Portugal,' published in the 'Pamphleteer,' 1813. 2. 'Observations on the State of Religion and Literature in Spain,' published in the series 'New Voyages and Travels,' 1820. 3. 'Contestacion á las Observaciones de Don Juan B. Ogavan sobre la Esclavitud de los Negros,' 1821. 4. 'Observations on the Restrictive and Prohibitory Commercial System from MSS. of Jeremy Bentham,' 1821. 5. 'Details of the Arrest, Imprisonment, and Liberation of an Englishman,' 1823. 6. 'Russian Anthology,' 1820-3. 7. 'Matins and Vespers,' 1823. 8. 'Batavian Anthology,' 1824. 9. 'Ancient Poetry and Romances of Spain,' 1824. 10. 'Peter Schlemihl' (translation from Chamisso), 1824. 11. 'Hymns,' 1825. 12. 'Servian Popular Poetry,' 1827. 13. 'Specimens of the Polish Poets,' 1827. 14. 'Sketch of the Language and Literature of Holland, being a Sequel to "Batavian Anthology,"' 1829. 15. 'Poetry of the Magyars,' 1830. 16. 'Cheskian Anthology,' 1832. 17. 'Deontology,' 1834. 18. 'Minor Morals,' 1834-9. 19. 'Observations on Oriental Plague and Quarantines,' 1838. 20. 'The Influence of Knowledge on Domestic and Social Happiness,' 1842. 21. 'Jeremy Bentham's Life and Works,' 1843. 22. 'Manuscript of the Queen's Court; a Collection of old Bohemian Lyrico-epic Songs, with other ancient Bohemian Poems,' 1843. 23. 'A Speech delivered

on the occasion of the Opening of the Barker Steam Press,' 1846. 24. 'The Political and Commercial Importance of Peace,' 1846 (P). 25. 'The Decimal System in Numbers, Coins, and Accounts,' 1854. 26. 'The Kingdom and People of Siam,' 1857. 27. 'A Visit to the Philippine Isles,' 1859. 28. 'Ode to the Deity,' translated from the Russian, 1861. 29. 'On Remunerative Prison Labour as an Instrument for promoting the Reformation and diminishing the Cost of Offenders,' 1865. 30. 'Translations from Petöfi,' 1866. 31. 'On Religious Progress beyond the Christian Pale,' 1866. 32. 'Siam and the Siamese,' a discourse in connection with the Sunday Evenings for the People, 1867. 33. 'The Flowery Scroll,' translation of a Chinese novel, 1868. 34. 'The Oak,' original tales and sketches by Sir J. B., &c., 1869. 35. 'A Memorial Volume of Sacred Poetry,' to which is prefixed a memoir of the author by Lady B., 1873. 36. 'Autobiographical Recollections of Sir John Bowring,' 1877.

[Bowring, Cobden, and China, a Memoir, by L. Moor, 1857; the various Works of Bowring; Annual Reg. 1857 and 1872; Times, 25 Nov. 1872; Autobiographical Recollections of Sir John Bowring, with a brief Memoir by Lewin Bowring, 1877; Western Times, Exeter, 26 Nov. 1872; Men of the Time, 8th ed. 1872.]

G. B. S.

**BOWTELL, JOHN** (1753-1813), topographer, born in the parish of Holy Trinity, Cambridge, in 1753, became a bookbinder and stationer there. He compiled a history of the town, keeping it by him unprinted; collected fossils, manuscripts, and other curiosities; and was a member of the London College Youths. He was also an enthusiastic bell-ringer, and in 1788, at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, he rang on the 30-cwt. tenor bell as many as 6,609 harmonious changes 'in the method of *bob maximus*, generally termed "twelve-in."' Bowtell had no family, and dying on 1 Dec. 1813, aged 60, he made the following important bequests for the benefit of Cambridge: 7,000*l.* to enlarge Addenbrooke's Hospital; 1,000*l.* to repair Holy Trinity; 500*l.* to repair St. Michael's; 500*l.* to apprentice boys belonging to Hobson's workhouse; and his 'History of the Town' and other manuscripts, his books, his fossils, and curiosities, to Downing College. He was buried at St. Michael's, where the Addenbrooke's Hospital governors erected a tablet to his memory. The governors also placed a portrait of him in their court-room.

[Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 505-6; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 85; Cambridge Chronicle for 3, 17, 24 Dec. 1813.] J. H.



**BOWYER, SIR GEORGE** (1740?-1800), admiral, third son of Sir William Bowyer, bart., of Denham, Buckinghamshire, and, by right of his wife, of Radley, Berkshire, attained the rank of lieutenant in the navy on 13 Feb. 1758, commander 4 May 1761, and captain 28 Oct. 1762, from which time he commanded the *Sheerness* frigate till the peace. On the breaking out of the dispute with the colonies of North America he was appointed to the *Burford* of 70 guns, and early in 1778 was transferred to the *Albion* of 74 guns, one of the squadron which sailed for North America with Vice-admiral Byron, whom he accompanied to the West Indies, taking part in the battle of Grenada, 6 July 1779. He remained in the West Indies for two years longer, and was present in Sir George Rodney's three actions with the Count de Guichen on 17 April, 15 and 19 May, 1780, in which the *Albion* suffered severely in men, spars, and hull, and had to be sent to Jamaica for repairs. In 1783 he commissioned the *Irresistible* of 74 guns, as guardship in the Medway, and commanded there for the next two years, during which time he wore a commodore's broad pennant. In 1784 he was returned to parliament by the borough of Queenborough, and in 1785 was a member of a committee appointed to consider the defences of Portsmouth and Plymouth. On the occasion of the Spanish armament in 1790, he was appointed to the *Boyne* of 98 guns, a ship newly launched at Woolwich, which, however, was paid off towards the end of the year. On 1 Feb. 1793 he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and shortly afterwards hoisted his flag in the *Prince* of 90 guns, in the Channel fleet, under the command of Lord Howe. On 1 June 1794 he took an important part in the engagement off Ushant, in which he sustained the loss of a leg. For this he received a pension of 1,000*l.* in addition to the chain and gold medal, and on 16 Aug. was created a baronet. His wound incapacitated him from further active service, though he was in due course advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, 4 July 1794, and of admiral, 14 Feb. 1799. By the death of his brother in April 1797 he succeeded to the older baronetcy, in which his newer title was merged. He died at Radley, 6 Dec. 1800. He was twice married: first to Lady Downing, widow of Sir Jacob Downing, bart., who died without issue; and second, to Henrietta, only daughter of Admiral Sir Peircy Brett, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

[*Ralf's Nav. Biog.* i. 374; *Charnock's Biog. Nav.* vi. 511.]

J. K. L.

VOL. VI.

**BOWYER, SIR GEORGE** (1811-1883), seventh baronet, jurist, was born on 8 Oct. 1811, at Radley Park, near Abingdon, Berkshire. He was the eldest son of Sir George Bowyer, bart., of Denham Court, Buckinghamshire, by his wife, Anne Hammond, daughter of Captain Sir Andrew Snape Douglas, R.N. Admiral Sir George Bowyer [q.v.] was his grandfather. Sir William Bowyer, knt., teller of the exchequer in the reign of James I, originally purchased the family estate of Denham Court. His grandson, William Bowyer, M.P. for Buckinghamshire in the first two parliaments of Charles II, on 25 June 1660 was created a baronet.

Bowyer was for a short time a cadet of the Royal Military College at Woolwich. On 1 June 1836 he was admitted as a student of the Middle Temple. In 1838 he published '*A Dissertation on the Statutes of the Cities of Italy, and a Translation of the Pleading of Prospero Farinacio in Defence of Beatrice Cenci, with Notes.*' On 7 June 1839 he was called to the bar of the Middle Temple, being immediately afterwards (12 June) created an honorary M.A. at Oxford. He then began practising as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. In 1841 he brought out, in twenty-seven chapters with an appendix, pp. xiv, 712, '*The English Constitution: a Popular Commentary on the Constitutional Laws of England.*' This was the first of a series of valuable text-books from his hand on constitutional jurisprudence. On 20 June 1844 he was made a D.C.L. at Oxford. In 1848 he published, in fifty-two chapters, pp. xx, 834, his '*Commentaries on the Civil Law*,' inscribed to the Marquis of Lansdowne. In the same year he brought out, in an octavo pamphlet inscribed 'to Henry Lord Holland by his sincere friend,' a vindication of Charles Albert, under the title of '*Lombardy, the Pope, and Austria.*' In the July of 1849 he stood unsuccessfully as a candidate for the representation of Reading. He was converted to catholicism in 1850, and issued in the same year a pamphlet entitled '*The Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster and the New Hierarchy*,' 8vo, pp. 42, which was announced on its title-page as issued 'by authority,' and rapidly passed through four editions. Early in the same year he was appointed reader in law at the Middle Temple, and before its close published the first two of his readings, '*On the Uses of the Science of General Jurisprudence and the Classification of Laws*,' and '*On the Uses of the Roman Law and its Relation to the Common Law.*' In 1851 the whole course was published as '*Readings delivered before the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple*,' inscribed to Lord Campbell. During



that year he issued from the press two supplementary papers on the catholic hierarchy, one of them entitled 'The Roman Documents relating to the New Hierarchy, with an Argument,' and the other (8vo, pp. 44), 'Observations on the Arguments of Dr. Twiss respecting the new Roman Catholic Hierarchy.' In the July of 1852 Bowyer entered parliament for the first time as M.P. for Dundalk, which borough he continued to represent in the House of Commons for sixteen years, down to December 1868. In 1854 he published, in twenty-eight chapters, 8vo, pp. xi, 387, his 'Commentaries on Universal Public Law,' and in 1856 two pamphlets—'Rome and Sardinia,' and 'The Differences between the Holy See and the Spanish Government'—in vindication of the holy see, reprinted from the 'Dublin Review,' September 1855, and March 1856. On 1 July 1860 Bowyer succeeded his father as baronet. In 1864 appeared, in quarto, 'Friends of Ireland in Council,' the interlocutors in which were Bowyer, William Henry Wilberforce, and John Pope Hennessy. In 1868 Bowyer, in the form of a letter to the Earl of Stanhope, published, 8vo, pp. 19, 'The Private History of the Creation of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in England.' In 1873 he brought out a reprint from the 'Times' of 'Four Letters on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords and the New Court of Appeal.' Bowyer was defeated in his candidature at Dundalk in December 1868, but in December 1874 was returned in the home-rule interest for the county of Wexford, and retained that seat until March 1880. He published, in 1874, 8vo, pp. 72, his 'Introduction to the Study and Use of the Civil Law, and to Commentaries on the Modern Civil Law,' a work inscribed to Earl Cairns. During the last five years of his career in parliament he estranged himself from the liberal party, and was at last expelled, on 23 June 1876, from the Reform Club. Bowyer was conspicuous as a representative catholic. His numerous letters to the 'Times' mainly bore reference to questions of religious or constitutional law. He was a prominent member of the committee convened to further the agitation against the abolition of the legal duties of the House of Lords. Bowyer was found dead in his bed at his chambers in the Temple, 13 King's Bench Walk, on the morning of 7 June 1883. The funeral service was performed in his own church of St. John of Jerusalem, in Great Ormond Street, Bloomsbury, which had been entirely built by him. Bowyer was a knight of Malta and honorary president of the Maltese nobility. He was knight commander of the order of Pius IX, as

well as a chamberlain to that pontiff, knight grand cross of the order of St. Gregory the Great, and grand collar of the Constantinian order of St. George of Naples. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of Berkshire.

[Men of the Time (10th ed.), 137; Annual Register, 1883, 152-3; Times, 8 June 1883; Tablet, 9 and 23 June 1883, 901, 994; Weekly Register, 9 June 1883, 724; Law Times, 16 June 1883, 137; Law Journal, 16 June 1883, 339.]

C. K.

**BOWYER, ROBERT (1758-1834)**, miniature painter, seems to have been at an early date known to Smart, the miniature painter, and is supposed by Redgrave to have been Smart's pupil. He exhibited miniatures and paintings at the Royal Academy occasionally between 1783 and 1828; was appointed painter in water-colours to the king, and miniature painter to the queen; and received much fashionable patronage. In 1792 he issued a prospectus giving details of a plan for an edition of Hume's 'History of England,' with continuation to date, to be 'superbly embellished.' West, Smirke, Louthenbourg, and other leading artists of the day furnished historical pictures specially to be engraved for this work, which contains besides a number of engravings of portraits, medals, and antiquities. It was issued in parts, and by 1806 five unwieldy folios were published, reaching to the year 1688; the continuation was never issued, as a loss of 30,000*l.* is asserted to have been already incurred. Bowyer also published 'An Impartial Narrative of Events from 1816 to 1823,' London, 1823. He died at his house at Byfleet, Surrey, 4 June 1834.

[Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.; Cat. R. A.; Gent. Mag. August 1834, p. 221; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).]

W. H.-H.

**BOWYER, WILLIAM, the elder (1663-1737)**, printer, son of John Bowyer, citizen and grocer of London, by Mary, daughter of William King, citizen and vintner of London, was born in 1663, apprenticed to Miles Flesher, printer, in 1679, and admitted to the freedom of the Company of Stationers 1686. By his first wife, who died early, he had no issue. By his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Dawks (a printer who had been employed on Bishop Walton's Polyglot Bible) and widow of Benjamin Allport, bookseller, he was father of William Bowyer the younger, 'the learned printer' [q. v.], and a daughter Dorothy married to Peter Wallis, a London jeweller. In 1699, a few

months before the birth of his son, he began business as a printer at the White Horse in Little Britain, and here he produced his first book, a neat small 4to, of 96 pp., 'A Defence of the Vindication of King Charles the Martyr justifying his Majesty's title to Εἰκὼν Βασιλέως in answer to . . . Amyntor [i.e. John Toland],' Lond. 1699, 4to. Immediately after he removed to Dogwell Court, Whitefriars. In 1700 he was made liveryman of the Stationers' Company, and was chosen one of the twenty printers allowed by the Star-chamber. On 29 Jan. 1712-13 a fire destroyed his printing-office and dwelling, and one member of the family was burnt to death. Plant and stock were consumed; Atkyn's 'Gloucestershire,' Bishop Bull's 'Primitive Christianity,' L'Estrange's 'Josephus,' part of Thoresby's 'Ducatus Leodiensis,' and many other works, with some valuable manuscripts, were lost. The estimated total loss was 5,146*l.*, but this was more than half replaced by the produce of a king's brief granted 6 March 1713 for a charitable collection, the contributions of friends and a subscription of his own fraternity amounting to 2,539*l.* In remembrance of this kindness he had several tail-pieces and devices engraved, representing a phoenix rising from the flames, with suitable mottoes used afterwards in some of his best books. Continuing his business at the houses of friends, he at length returned to Whitefriars, October 1713, where he became the foremost printer of his day, until the fame of his learned son overshadowed his. The latter was taken into partnership in 1722, and his duty thenceforward was to correct the press, while his father up to his death retained the executive, the imprint of their works continuing to be 'Printed by William Bowyer.' The list, with copious notes, of all the works published by him is given in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' from 1697 to 1722, 230 pages, and of the joint works, 1722 to 1737, 370

Bowyer died 27 Dec. 1737, having survived his wife ten years, and was buried in the church of Low Leyton, Essex, in the south-west corner of which is an inscription to the memory of the Bowyer family generally. There is a marble monument erected by his son to his memory in the same church. In the stock room at Stationers' Hall there is a brass tablet, also by his son, commemorative of his loss by fire in 1712-13, and of the donations of the Stationers' Company and friends. By the side of it hangs a half-length portrait of Bowyer, which has been well described as that of 'a pleasant round-faced man' and 'a jolly good-looking man in a flowing wig.' An engraving of it by Basire

is the frontispiece of Nichols's first volume of 'Literary Anecdotes.'

In 1724 Bowyer was a nonjuror; we know nothing more of his religious views except a few traces, in his early life, recorded by Ord in the 'History of Cleveland,' where it is said that he had a controversy with a priest who defended the conduct of his sister, a professed nun of the order of Poor Clares, at Dunkirk. The letters commence October 1696, and end in June 1697, at the time when he was a journeyman printer at Daniel Sheldon's in Bartholomew Close. He seems to have been a very kind-hearted man, and ever ready to show kindness to others. He was the principal means of establishing the elder Caslon as a typefounder.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 1-485, ii. 1-116, iii. 272; Gent. Mag. xlviii. 409, 449, 513, lii. 348, 554, 582, liv. 893; Ord's Cleveland, p. 340; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliog. of Printing, p. 75; Hansard's Typographia, p. 324; Wright's Essex, i. 496.] J. W.-G.

**BOWYER, WILLIAM**, the younger (1699-1777), 'the learned printer,' only son of William Bowyer the elder [q.v.] and his second wife, Dorothy Dawks, was born at Dogwell Court, Whitefriars, London, on 19 Dec. 1699, a few months after his father had set up in business as a printer and issued his first book. Early in life he was placed under Ambrose Bonwicke the elder [q.v.], at Headley, near Leatherhead. Bowyer so won his master's affection, that when his father suffered in the great fire of 1712, he was gratuitously taught and boarded by Bonwicke for a year, without any intimation that it was the good divine's own deed. In June 1716 his father placed him as a sizar at St. John's, Cambridge, but seems to have dealt not very kindly in the matter of finances. Here he was under Dr. Christopher Anstey and Dr. Newcome, and in 1719 obtained Roper's exhibition, and wrote 'Epistola pro Sodalitio à rev. viro F. Roper mihi legato,' but did not take a B.A. degree. He was therefore not a candidate for a fellowship in 1719, as sometimes stated. In 1722 he was still at college without a degree, and about this time he began to help his father in correcting learned works for the press, Dr. Wilkins's great folio edition of Selden's works being the first, and for this he drew up an epitome—'De Synedriis veterum Ebræorum,' and memoranda of 'Privileges of the Baronage' and 'Judicature in Parliament.' His father took him into partnership towards the end of 1722, retaining the management of the business, and delegating the learned work to his son. In 1727 he wrote and published 'A View of a Book entitled Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' [see

BAXTER, WILLIAM, 1650–1723], which was received with high approbation from Dr. Wotton, Samuel Clarke, and other men of letters. On 9 Oct. 1728, shortly after his mother's death, he married Anne Prudom, his mother's niece, a ward of his father, acquiring with her freehold farms in Yorkshire and Essex. On 17 Oct. 1731 his wife died in her twenty-sixth year, leaving one child only, Thomas, born 1730, a previous son, William, having died in infancy. In 1729 he wrote the preface to Bonwicke's life of his son—'A Pattern for Young Students in the University,' &c., London, 12mo; and in the same year he was appointed, through Onslow, the speaker, to print the votes of the House of Commons, an office he held under three speakers, and for nearly fifty years, in spite of efforts to prejudice him as a nonjuror. In 1730 he edited Dr. Wotton's posthumous work, 'A Discourse concerning the Confusion of Languages at Babel,' London, 8vo. In 1731 he wrote 'Remarks on Mr. Bowman's Visitation Sermon on the Traditions of the Clergy,' exposing that gentleman's deficiency in Latin and Greek, as well as in ecclesiastical history. The 'Sermon' and these 'Remarks' made a great stir at the time. In 1732 Bowyer was involved in a literary dispute with Pope, which seems to have ended with the poet's expressing a good opinion of his critic. The same year he published 'The Beau and Academick,' a translation of Haseldine's 'Bellus Homo et Academicus,' recited in the Sheldonian theatre. In 1733 he wrote in the magazines many letters and papers on Stephen's 'Thesaurus.' In May 1736, at the recommendation of Drake, the antiquary, Bowyer was appointed printer to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was elected a fellow the July following. He made several valuable contributions to the society, of which are noteworthy one on 'The Inscription on Vitellius at Bath,' and a 'Dissertation on the Gule or Yule of our Saxon Ancestors.' The same year, in conjunction with Dr. Birch, he formed the Society for the Encouragement of Learning, an institution which promised well, but had a very brief existence. In 1738 he became liveryman of the Stationers' Company, of which he was afterwards called on the court in 1763, and fined for the office of master in 1771. In 1741 he put into useful form two schoolbooks, 'Selectæ ex Profanis Scriptoris Historiæ,' and 'Selectæ à Veteri Testamento Historiæ,' with his own prefaces. In 1742 he edited a translation of Trapp's 'Latin Lectures on Poetry,' with additional notes; and also the seventh volume of Dr. Swift's 'Miscellanies,' 8vo; and in 1744 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Present State of Europe,' chiefly

from Puffendorf, which is now exceedingly scarce.

In 1747 he married his housekeeper, a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Bill, who had lived with him fourteen years. In 1750 he wrote a prefatory critical dissertation to Kuster's treatise, 'De vero usu Verborum Mediorum,' also a Latin preface to Leedes's 'Veteres Poetæ citati,' works, printed together, of which new editions with improvements were issued in 1773, 12mo, 1806, 8vo, 1822, 12mo. The valuable and extensive notes on Colonel Bladen's 'Translation of Cæsar's Commentaries' signed 'Typogr.' were by Bowyer, 1750. He also wrote the long preface to Montesquieu's 'Reflections on the Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire,' Lond. 1751, and translated the dialogue between Sylla and Eucrates. The same year he gave to the world the first translation of Rousseau's 'Paradoxical Oration on the Arts and Sciences,' which gained the Dijon prize in 1750, and wrote a preface to the work. Excepting a few brief periods of retirement to Knightsbridge, Bowyer clung to business very closely, and his great labours in producing an immense number of learned works at length told upon his constitution. He therefore entered into partnership in 1754 with Mr. James Emonson, a relative, and Mr. Spens, a corrector of the press, and afterwards editor of 'Lloyd's Evening Post,' and took another house, in Kirby Street, Hatton Garden, to enjoy freer and sweeter air' in the garden grounds attached. A separation of partnership took place in 1757, when Bowyer resumed the active duties of his profession. This year he took as his apprentice John Nichols, then thirteen years of age, who was soon entrusted with the management of the office. In 1761, through the interest of the Earl of Macclesfield, president of the Royal Society, Bowyer became printer for that institution, and held the same office under five presidents up to his death. The same year he published 'Verses on the Coronation of their late Majesties, King George II and Queen Caroline,' spoken by scholars of Westminster School, with translations of all the Latin copies. In this humorous pamphlet he had the assistance of Mr. Nichols. In 1762 he edited the thirteenth and fourteenth volumes of Swift's Works, 8vo, and in 1763 appeared his excellent edition of the Greek Testament in 2 vols. 12mo, pp. 488, to which he added 'Conjectural Emendations,' &c., paged separately, pp. 178. These critical notes, selected from the works of Bishop Barrington, Markland, Schultz, Michaelis, Owen, Woide, Gasset, and Stephen Weston, were considered of very great value. A second edition of the 'Conjectural Emen-

dations' appeared in 1772, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1782, 4to; 4th ed., much enlarged, 1812, 4to. In 1765 Bowyer had some intention of purchasing a lease of exclusive privilege of the university press, but the scheme fell through. Early in the next year he took into partnership the apprentice-manager of his business, and thenceforward the ever-increasing success of the business was insured. The typographical anecdotes of the Bowyer Press from 1722, when Bowyer became a partner with his father, to 1766, when he took John Nichols into partnership, extend in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century' to 703 closely printed 8vo pages, and from the latter date to his death in 1777 the joint productions of Bowyer and Nichols occupy in description and anecdotes 293 further pages of the same work. In 1766 Bowyer brought out with an excellent Latin preface

—'Joannis Harduini Jesuitæ ad censuram Scriptorum Veterum Prolegomena.' In 1767 he was appointed to print the rules of parliament and the journal of the House of Lords through the influence of the Earl of Marchmont; and at this time, for want of room, the printing-office was removed from Whitefriars to Red Lion Passage, where he placed the sign of Cicero's head, and styled himself 'Architectus Verborum.' The anxiety consequent upon this removal from the place of his birth brought on a touch of paralysis, that affected him throughout his after life. In 1771 his second wife died, aged 70. She had assisted in correcting the press until young Nichols took her place. In the preface to the second edition of 'Conjectural Emendations,' 1772, Bowyer craves indulgence from his readers in consequence of suffering from palsy and affection of the stone and bilious colic, but still continued his literary labours. In 1773 he translated and published 'Select Discourses from Michaelis, on the Hebrew Months, Sabbatical Years,' &c. 12mo; in 1774 he published anonymously his well-known work, 'The Origin of Printing, in Two Essays, 8vo,' in which he was assisted by Dr. Owen and Mr. Missy. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1776, 8vo, with a supplement in 1781, 8vo, by Mr. Nichols. In 1776 he was laid up for weeks with paralysis; still he managed to push forward his last editorial work, Dr. Bentley's 'Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris,' which was not published until 1782 (8vo), five years after his death.

In the last year of his life he published 'Rolls of Parliament' in six folio volumes, and thirty-one volumes of the 'Journal of the House of Lords,' and he had a multitude of works in the press—for instance, the two

handsome folios of 'Domesday Book,' which were not completed until 1783. He died on 18 Nov. 1777, aged 77. Most of his learned pamphlets, essays, prefaces, corrections, and notes have been reprinted as 'Miscellaneous Tracts by the late William Bowyer . . . collected and illustrated with notes by John Nichols, F.S.L. Edin.,' London, 1785, 4to, pp. 712.

Bowyer was a man of very small stature, and in the *jeu d'esprit* of his day we find him called 'the little man,' 'a little man of great sufficiency.' In character he was very amiable, and his cheerful disposition and learned conversation cemented many a lifelong friendship. Every species of distress was relieved by him, and so privately that the knowledge of his kindness came only from letters found after his death. His will, made 30 July 1777, often reprinted, is full of an affectionate and grateful spirit to the institutions and families of persons who had helped his father in the trouble of the great fire. To his own profession this will shows him a great benefactor, and his bequests are now administered by the Stationers' Company. For religion he had a great regard, and his moral character was unimpeachable. In the church of Low Leyton, Essex, there is a white marble monument to the memory of his father and himself, with a Latin inscription by him. A bust of him is placed in Stationers' Hall, with his father's portrait, and the brass plate underneath has an inscription in English in reference to the fire of 1712. His portrait by Basire is the frontispiece to vol. ii. of Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' 1812, 8vo. The 1812 edition of his 'Conjectural Emendations' has a fine quarto-sized portrait of him as 'Gulielmus Bowyer, Architectus Verborum, æt. lxxviii.,' with various emblems beneath, including the phoenix, symbolical of the rise of the new firm from the memorable fire. There are also inferior portraits in Hansard's 'Typographia' and Wyman's 'Bibliography of Printing.' Each representation reveals to us a severe face as of one of the old puritans, in remarkable contrast to the genial faces of his father and his successor. His son Thomas survived him. He was intended to be his father's successor in business, but seems to have been a very wayward youth, though it is clear from his father's gossiping letters on domestic matters that it was the stepmother's refusal to take proper care of 'Tom,' and her extraordinary affection for her young nephew, Emonson, that disgusted the lad and turned the current of his life. Ordained by Bishop Hoadly for the church, and for a time curate at Hillsdon, Middlesex, he then became a



military man, but changed once more to a quaker shortly before his father's death. He had several estates from his grandfather Prudom, and his father's will dealt very kindly with him. For some time he resided at a secluded village near Darlington, calling himself 'Mr. Thomas,' and died suddenly in 1783, aged 53.

[Bowyer's Works; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. ii. iii. &c.; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature; Nichols's Miscellaneous Tracts, 1785; Wyman's Bibliog. of Printing; Hansard's Typographia.]  
J. W.-G.

**BOXALL, JOHN, D.D.** (*d.* 1571), Queen Mary's secretary of state, a native of Bramshott in Hampshire, was, after a preliminary training in Winchester School, admitted a perpetual fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1542, where he took his degrees in arts, 'being then accounted one of the subtlest disputants in the university.' He took orders, but, being opposed to the doctrines of the reformers, he abstained from exercising the functions of his ministry during the reign of Edward VI. On Queen Mary's accession he was appointed her majesty's secretary of state, dean of Ely, prebendary of Winchester, and warden of Winchester College (1554) in the place of Dr. John White, who had been promoted to the see of Lincoln. He was one of the divines who were chosen to preach at St. Paul's Cross in support of the catholic religion, and Pits relates that on one occasion, while thus engaged, a bystander hurled a dagger at him (*De illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 870). Other writers assert that this happened to Dr. Pendleton; but Stow (*Annales*, 1615, p. 614) correctly tells us that Gilbert Bourne [q. v.] occupied the pulpit on the occasion referred to. On 23 Sept. 1556 Boxall was sworn as a member of the privy council; also as one of the masters of requests and a councillor of that court (*Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 85). In July 1557 he was made dean of Peterborough; on 20 Dec. following he was installed dean of Norwich, and about the same time dean of Windsor. He was elected registrar of the order of the Garter on 6 Feb. 1557-8, and in 1558 was created D.D. and appointed prebendary of York and Salisbury. It should be mentioned that Queen Mary allowed him ten retainers (*STRYPE, Memorials*, iii. 480), and that he was one of the overseers of Cardinal Pole's will (*ib.* 468).

Boxall was removed from the office of secretary of state by Queen Elizabeth, on her accession, to make way for Cecil, and his behaviour on the occasion places his character in a favourable light; for, instead of op-

posing obstacles to his successor in office, it is clear from a few of his letters to Cecil, dated about this period, that he cherished no sentiment but that of anxiety to give him all the assistance in his power. Having been deprived of his ecclesiastical preferments, he was on 18 June 1560 committed to the Tower by Archbishop Parker and other members of the ecclesiastical commission (*STRYPE, Annals*, i. 142, 148, 167; *MACHYN, Diary*, 238; *Lansd. MS.* 981, f. 85 b). Subsequently he was committed to 'free custody' in the primate's palace at Lambeth, with Thirleby, late bishop of Ely, Tunstall, late bishop of Durham, and other divines who adhered to the old doctrines. He was removed at different periods to Bromley and Beaksbourne, remaining still in the archbishop's charge. In the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (*MSS.* No. 114, f. 286) is a letter from Boxall thanking Parker for his kindness to him when confined in his house and for the leave he had obtained of removing to Bromley. On 20 July 1569 Boxall, then in custody at Lambeth, wrote to Sir William Cecil requesting leave to visit his mother. In his letter, which is signed 'Jo. Boxoll,' he says: 'My poore mother beside the comen sicknes of age, beinge of 80 yeares at the lest, ys also dangerously diseased, desyrouse to see me & I likewyse desyrous to do my dewtye vnto her' (*Lansd. MS.* 12, f. 12). Eventually, being attacked by illness, Boxall was allowed to go to the house of a relative in London, where he died on 3 March 1570-1. His brothers Edmund and Richard were appointed administrators of his property.

He published a Latin sermon preached in a convocation of the clergy in 1555 and printed at London in octavo in the same year. He also wrote an 'Oration in the Praise of the Kinge of Spaine,' *MS. Reg.* 12 A. xlix. This discourse, which is in Latin, was probably composed in May or June 1555, on the report of the queen having been delivered of a prince.

It is recorded to his honour that he was 'a man who, though he were so great with Queen Mary, yet had the good principle to abstain from the cruel blood-shedding of the protestants, giving neither his hand nor his consent thereunto' (*STRYPE, Life of Parker*, i. 47). Lord Burghley (*Execucion of Justice*, 1583, sheet B ii.) describes him as 'a person of great modestie and knowledge,' and Archbishop Parker says: 'Inerat enim ei tanquam à naturâ ingenita modestia comitasque summa, quâ quoscunque notos ad se diligendum astrinxit' (*PARKER, Mattheus*, appended to some copies of *De Antiq. Brit. Eccl.*)



[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon* (ed. Bliss), i. 380; Dodd's *Church Hist.* i. 513; Jewel's *Works*, iv. 1146; Le Neve's *Fasti* (ed. Hardy), i. 257, 352, 354, ii. 418, 476, 539, iii. 374; Strype's *Annals*, i. 83, 142, 148, 167; Strype's *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 183, 352, 456, 468, 479; Strype's *Parker*, i. 47, 89, 140, 141, 142, 146, iii. *Append.* 161; Strype's *Life of Sir T. Smith* (1820), 46, 65; *Parker Correspondence*, 65, 104, 122, 192, 194, 203 n, 215, 217, 218; Willis's *Hist. of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbeys*, i. 333; Burgon's *Life of Sir T. Gresham*, i. 214; *Regal. MS.* 12 A. xlix.; *Addit. MS.* 5842, f. 180 b; Machyn's *Diary*, 238, 380; *Zurich Letters*, i. 5, 255, ii. 183; Nasmyth's *Cat. of MSS. in C. C. C. C.* 164.] T. C.

**BOXALL, SIR WILLIAM** (1800–1879), portrait-painter, the son of an Oxfordshire exciseman, was born on 29 June 1800. He was educated at the grammar school at Abingdon, and entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1819. In 1827 he went to Italy, and resided there for about two years. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1823 'Jupiter and Latona' and 'Portrait of Master Maberley,' and in the following year 'The Contention of Michael and Satan for the Body of Moses.' In 1831 appeared 'Lear and Cordelia,' which was engraved in Finden's 'Gallery.' Boxall painted the portraits of many literary and artistic celebrities, among them those of Allan Cunningham (1836), Walter Savage Landor (1851), David Cox (1857), and Copley Fielding; the last now hangs in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1859 he painted for Trinity House a portrait of the prince consort, wearing the robes of master of the corporation. He excelled in the portrayal of female beauty, and many of his works of that class were engraved in the publications of the day. He exhibited at the Royal Academy altogether eighty-six portraits. In 1851 he was elected an associate of the academy, and in 1863 a full academician. Two years afterwards, in 1865, he succeeded Sir Charles Eastlake in the directorship of the National Gallery, which post he held until 1874. In 1867 he received the honour of knighthood.

During Boxall's administration the picture by Rembrandt of 'Christ blessing Little Children,' known as the 'Suermondt Rembrandt,' was secured for the National Gallery; also 'The Entombment,' attributed to Michelangelo Buonarroti, the authenticity of which was the subject of some discussion in the 'Times' in September 1881. In 1874, when the Peel collection was offered to the nation, Boxall had already resigned his post in consequence of failing health, but his successor not having been appointed, Mr. Lowe

(now Lord Sherbrooke), the chancellor of the exchequer, entrusted him with the negotiation, which he brought to a successful issue. He died on 6 Dec. 1879. One of his works, entitled 'Geraldine,' and representing a lady at her toilette, is in the National Gallery.

[Ottley's *Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, &c.*, London, 1866, 8vo; *Art Journal*, 1880, p. 83.] L. F.

**BOXER, EDWARD** (1784–1855), rear-admiral, entered the navy in 1798, and after eight years' junior service, for the most part with Captain (afterwards Sir) Charles Brisbane, and for some short time in the Ocean, bearing Lord Collingwood's flag, was confirmed, 8 June 1807, as lieutenant of the *Tigre* with Captain Benjamin Hallowell (afterwards Carew), whom, on promotion to flag rank in October 1811, he followed to the Malta, and continued, with short intermissions, under Rear-admiral Hallowell's immediate command, until he was confirmed as commander on 1 March 1815. In 1822 he commanded the *Sparrowhawk* (18) on the Halifax station, and was posted out of her on 23 June 1823. From 1827 to 1830 he commanded the *Hussar* as flag-captain to Sir Charles Ogle at Halifax. In August 1837 he was appointed to the *Pique*, which he commanded on the North American and West Indian stations; and early in 1840 was sent to the Mediterranean, where he conducted the survey of the position afterwards occupied by the fleet off Acre, and took part in the bombardment and reduction of that place in November. For his services at that time he received the Turkish gold medal, and was made C.B. 18 Dec. 1840. In August 1843 he was appointed harbour-master at Quebec, and held that office till his promotion to flag-rank, 5 March 1853. In December 1854 he was appointed second in command in the Mediterranean, and undertook the special duties of superintendent at Balaklava, which the crowd of shipping, the narrow limits of the harbour, and the utter want of wharves or of roads had reduced to a state of disastrous confusion. This, and more especially the six-mile sea of mud between the harbour and the camp, gave rise to terrible suffering and loss, the blame for which was all laid on the head of the admiral-superintendent at Balaklava, so that even now Admiral Boxer's name is not uncommonly associated with the memory of that deadly Crimean winter. But in truth it ought to be remembered rather as that of the man who, at the cost of his life, remedied the evils which had given rise to such loss. He died of cholera on board the *Jason*, just outside the harbour, on 4 June 1855, and Lord Raglan in reporting his death

said: 'Since he undertook the appointment of admiral-superintendent of the harbour of Balaklava he has applied himself incessantly to the discharge of his arduous duties, exposing himself in all weathers; and he has rendered a most essential service to the army by improving the landing-places and establishing wharves on the west side of the port, whereby the disembarkation of stores and troops has been greatly accelerated, and communications with the shore have been rendered much easier.' He had been a widower for nearly thirty years, but left a numerous family.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1855), N.S. xliv. 95.] J. K. L.

**BOYCE, SAMUEL** (*d.* 1775), dramatist, was originally an engraver, and held subsequently a place in the South Sea House. He is the author of 'The Rover, or Happiness at Last,' a dramatic pastoral, 4to, 1752, which was never acted, and 'Poems on several Occasions,' Lond. 1757, 8vo, a large-paper copy of which was in the Garrick sale. He died 21 March 1775.

[Baker, Reed, and Jones's *Biographia Dramatica*; Lowndes's *Bibliographer's Manual*.] J. K.

**BOYCE, THOMAS** (*d.* 1793), dramatist, was rector of Worlingham, Suffolk, and chaplain to the Earl of Suffolk. He is the author of one tragedy, 'Harold,' Lond. 4to, 1786, which was never acted. In the preface to this he states that when he wrote it he was unaware that Cumberland's play on the same subject was in rehearsal at Drury Lane. It is a dull work, but the termination, judged by the standard of the day, is not ineffective. He died 4 Feb. 1793.

[Genest's *History of the Stage*; Baker, Reed, and Jones's *Biographia Dramatica*.] J. K.

**BOYCE, WILLIAM** (1710-1779), Mus. Doc., was born at Joiners' Hall, Upper Thames Street, in 1710. His father is variously stated to have been a 'housekeeper,' a joiner and cabinet maker, a man of considerable property, and the beadle of the Joiners' Company. Boyce was educated at St. Paul's School, and was a chorister of St. Paul's Cathedral under Charles King. When his voice broke he was apprenticed to Dr. Maurice Greene, with whom he always remained on close terms of friendship. In 1734 he competed for the post of organist at St. Michael's, Cornhill, the other candidates being Froud, Worган, Young, and Kelway. The appointment was given to the last-named musician, and Boyce became organist of Oxford Chapel (now St. Peter's), Vere Street, where he succeeded

Joseph Centlivre. At this time he studied theory under Dr. Pepusch, and was much in demand as a teacher of the harpsichord, particularly in ladies' schools. In 1736 Kelway left St. Michael's, and succeeded Weldon at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; whereupon Boyce resigned his post at Oxford Chapel, and took Kelway's place in the city, which he continued to occupy until 5 April 1768. On 21 June of the same year he was sworn in as composer to the Chapel Royal, the post of organist at the same time being conferred upon Jonathan Martin, while Boyce undertook to fulfil the third part of the duty of organist, receiving in return one-third part of the money allotted to Martin as 'travelling expenses.' In 1734 Boyce's setting of 'Peleus and Thetis,' a masque, written by Lord Lansdowne, had been performed by the Philharmonic Society, and in 1736 the Apollo Society produced an oratorio by him, 'David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan,' the words of which were by John Lockman. In 1737 he was appointed conductor of the Three Choirs festivals, a post he held for many years. About the same time he became a member of the Royal Society of Musicians, and a little later he composed music to two odes for St. Cecilia's day, written respectively by Lockman and an under-master of Westminster School named Vidal. In 1740 he composed the Pythian Ode, 'Gentle lyre, begin the strain,' and in 1743 produced his best work, the serenata of Solomon, the book of which was compiled from the Song of Solomon by Edward Moore, the author of 'Fables for the Female Sex.' Shortly afterwards he published a set of 'Twelve Sonatas for Two Violins, with a Bass for the Violoncello or Harpsichord,' which long remained very popular as chamber music; and in 1745 he began the publication of his miscellaneous songs and cantatas, which, under the name of 'Lyra Britannica,' ultimately extended to six volumes. The year 1749 saw Boyce at the height of his activity. On 2 Jan. the masque of 'Lethé' was revived at Drury Lane, with Beard as Mercury, for whom Boyce wrote new songs. On 1 July his setting of Mason's ode on the installation of the Duke of Newcastle as chancellor of the university of Cambridge was performed in the senate house, and on the following day an anthem by him, with orchestral accompaniments, was performed at Great St. Mary's as an exercise for the degree of Mus. Doc., which the university had conferred on him. On 2 Dec. 'The Chaplet,' an operetta by Moses Mendez, with music by Boyce, was produced at Drury Lane, the principal parts in which were filled by Beard, Mrs. Clive, and Master Mattocks, on which

occasion Mattocks made his first appearance on the stage. In the same year the parishioners of Allhallows the Great and Less, Thames Street, where Boyce was born, requested him to become organist of the parish church; he held this post until 18 May 1769, when he was dismissed, probably because his numerous occupations prevented him from attending properly to the duties of the post. In 1750 Garrick revived Dryden's 'Secular Masque' (30 Oct.), which had been originally produced with 'The Pilgrim' on 25 March 1700. For this Boyce had already written music, which had been performed at 'Hickford's Room, or the Castle Concert'; this was now heard at Drury Lane, with Beard as Momus. In the following year (19 Nov. 1751) another small work by Mendez and Boyce was brought out at Drury Lane; this was 'The Shepherd's Lottery,' in which Beard and Mrs. Clive sang the principal parts. About this time he moved from his father's house in the city to Quality Court, Chancery Lane, where he lived with his wife until his removal to Kensington in 1758. In 1755, on the death of Dr. Greene, Boyce was nominated by the Duke of Grafton to be master of the king's band of musicians. He was not sworn in until June 1757, but he fulfilled the duties of the post from the death of Greene. In this capacity he composed a large number of odes for the king's birthday and new year's day. A complete collection of these from the year 1755 to 1779 is preserved in the Music School Collection at Oxford, besides a queen's ode (performed 6 June 1763), and two settings of 'The king shall rejoice,' the earliest of which was performed at the wedding of George III (8 Sept. 1761), and the other at St. Paul's Cathedral (22 April 1766). As conductor of the festivals of the Sons of the Clergy, another post to which he succeeded on Greene's death, Boyce wrote additional accompaniments to Purcell's great *Te Deum* and *Jubilate*, besides composing specially for these occasions two of his finest anthems. In 1758 John Travers, the organist of the Chapel Royal, died, and on 23 June Boyce was admitted to this post. In the same year he wrote music for Home's tragedy of 'Agis,' which was produced at Drury Lane 21 Feb. Boyce also wrote at different times music for Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' 'Cymbeline,' and 'Winter's Tale,' and a dirge for 'Romeo and Juliet.' His last work for the theatre was the music to Garrick's pantomime, 'Harlequin's Invasion,' which was produced at Drury Lane 31 Dec. 1759. Boyce's most important contribution to this work was the fine song 'Hearts of Oak,' a composition which almost rivals 'Rule Britannia' in

vigour and popularity. This song was originally sung by Champness; it was published in 'Thalia, a Collection of six favourite Songs (never before Publish'd)' which have been occasionally introduced in several Dramatic Performances at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane; the words by David Garrick, Esq., and the musick compos'd by Dr. Boyce, Dr. Arne, Mr. Smith, Mr. M. Arne, Mr. Battishill, and Mr. Barthelemon.' During the whole of his life Boyce suffered much from deafness; even before his articles had expired this infirmity had made itself very apparent, and by the year 1758 it had increased to such an extent that he resolved to give up teaching and to retire to Kensington, and devote himself to editing the collection of church music which bears his name. The idea of publishing a work of this description occurred simultaneously to Dr. Alcock and Dr. Greene about the year 1735. The latter issued a prospectus on the subject, whereupon Dr. Alcock gave up the plan, and presented Greene with his collections; but he did not live to begin the work in earnest, which thus devolved, by Greene's wishes, upon Boyce. The 'Cathedral Music,' the first volume of which was published in 1760, has been often reprinted, and, although at the time of its publication it brought but little beyond honour to its editor, it still remains a most valuable and important work, and a monument of Boyce's erudition and good judgment. Besides the preparation of this great work, in his latter years Boyce revised most of his earlier compositions, and published a selection of the overtures to his new-year and birthday odes, under the title of 'Eight Symphonys.' Most of his anthems were not published until after his death, when two volumes were brought out by his widow and by Dr. Philip Hayes, besides a burial service and a collection of voluntaries for the organ or harpsichord. He died of gout at Kensington 7 Feb. 1779, and was buried under the dome of St. Paul's on the 16th of the same month. His will, dated 24 June 1775, proved by his wife and daughter 20 Feb. 1779, directs that he should not be buried until seven days and seven nights after his death. By his wife Hannah he had two children: (1) Elizabeth, who was born 29 April 1749; and (2) William, born 25 March 1764. The latter, after his father's death, entered at an Oxford college, but was sent down without taking a degree. He attained some distinction as a double-bass player, and died about 1823. Two oil paintings of Boyce are known to exist. One, a full length, is in the Music School Collection at Oxford; another, a small three-quarter length of him, seated, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, is

now (1886) in the possession of Mr. John Rendall. There is an engraved portrait of him, 'drawn from the life, and engraved by F. K. Sherwin,' prefixed to the second edition of the 'Cathedral Music' (1788). The same portrait was prefixed to the 'Collection of Anthems,' published by Mrs. Boyce in 1790. A vignette of him, by Drayton, after R. Smirke (together with Blow, Arne, Purcell, and Croft), was published in the 'Historic Gallery,' September 1801.

Personally, Boyce was a most amiable and estimable man. Burney, twenty-four years after his death, wrote of him as follows: 'There was no professor whom I was ever acquainted with that I loved, honoured, and respected more,' and he seems to have been a universal favourite with all with whom he came in contact. Musically, he occupies a distinct position amongst his contemporaries. Like all the English composers of his day, it was his ill fortune to be overshadowed by the giant form of Handel, and yet, in spite of this, he managed to preserve an individuality of his own. He may best be described as the Arne of English church music; for the same characteristics of grace and refinement are to be found in his music as in that of his contemporary, and, like Arne, he had a reserve of power which was all the more effective for not being too often brought into play.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 267; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Burney in Rees's Encyclopædia, v.; the Georgian Era, iv. 243; Life of Boyce prefixed to Cathedral Music, vol. i. (Warren's edition, 1849); Busby's Concert Room Anecdotes, iii. 166; Gent. Mag. xlix. 103; Genest's History of the Stage, iv.; Probate Registers (42 Warburton); manuscripts in the possession of Mr. T. W. Taphouse; manuscripts in the Music School Collection, Oxford; Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book: Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal.]

W. B. S.

**BOYD, ARCHIBALD** (1803–1883), dean of Exeter, son of Archibald Boyd, treasurer of Derry, was born at Londonderry in 1803, and, after being educated at the diocesan college in that city, proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. 1823, proceeded M.A. 1834, and B.D. and D.D. long after, in 1868. He officiated as curate and preacher in the cathedral of Derry 1827–42, and here he first distinguished himself as an able and powerful preacher, as a controversialist, and as an author. At that time the controversy between the presbyterians and the episcopalians of the north of Ireland was at its height. Boyd came to the defence of the church and preached a series

of discourses in reply to attacks. These discourses attracted great attention, and were afterwards printed. In 1842 he was appointed perpetual curate of Christ Church, Cheltenham. With Francis Close, his fellow-worker here, he joined in a scheme for establishing additional Sunday schools, infant schools, and bible classes. For eight years after 1859 he was entrusted with the care of Paddington. On 11 Nov. 1867 he accepted the deanery of Exeter, and resigned, with his vicarage, an honorary canonry in Gloucester Cathedral, which he had held since 1857. Like Dean Close, he was a preaching and a working dean. He was a firm but moderate evangelical, and was a voluminous writer on the ecclesiastical questions of the day. His name is connected with the well-known Exeter reredos case. The dean and chapter erected in the cathedral, 1872–3, a stone reredos, on which were sculptured representations in bas-relief of the Ascension, the Transfiguration, and the Descent of the Holy Ghost, with some figures of angels. In accordance with a petition presented by William John Phillpotts, chancellor of the diocese, the bishop (Dr. Temple) on 7 Jan. 1874 declared the reredos to be contrary to law and ordered its removal. After much litigation touching the bishop's jurisdiction in the matter, the structure was declared not illegal by the judicial committee of the privy council on 25 Feb. 1875 (*Law Reports*, BULWER's *Admiralty and Ecclesiastical Reports*, iv. 297–379 (1875); COWELL's *Privy Council Appeals*, vi. 435–67 (1875)).

Whilst on the continent during the autumn of 1882 Dean Boyd met with an accident at Vienna, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. He died at the deanery, Exeter, on 11 July 1883, bequeathing nearly 40,000*l.* to various societies and institutions in the diocese of Exeter. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Waller of Ospringe, and widow of the Rev. Robert Day Denny. She died on 6 Jan. 1877.

Boyd was the author of the following works: 1. 'Sermons on the Church, or the Episcopacy, Liturgy, and Ceremonies of the Church of England,' 1838. 2. 'Episcopacy, Ordination, Lay-eldership, and Liturgies,' 1839. 3. 'Episcopacy and Presbytery,' 1841. 4. 'England, Rome, and Oxford compared as to certain Doctrines,' 1846. 5. 'The History of the Book of Common Prayer,' 1850. 6. 'Turkey and the Turks,' 1853. 7. 'Baptism and Baptismal Regeneration,' 1865. 8. 'Confession, Absolution, and the Real Presence,' 1867. 9. 'The Book of Common Prayer,' 1869. He also printed many single sermons and minor publications.



[Times, 12 July 1883, p. 6; Devon Weekly Times, 13 and 20 July 1883; The Golden Decade of a Famous Town, i.e. Cheltenham, by Contem Ignotus (1884), pp. 70-102.] G. C. B.

**BOYD, BENJAMIN** (1796-1851), Australian squatter, second son of Edward Boyd of Merton Hall, Wigtonshire, by his wife, Jane, eldest daughter of Benjamin Yule of Wheatfield, Midlothian, and brother of Mark Boyd [q. v.], was born at Merton Hall about 1796, and, after being in business as a stockbroker in the city of London from 1824 to 1839, went out to Sydney in 1840-41 for the purpose of organising the various branches of the Royal Banking Company of Australia. Acting on behalf of this company, he purchased station property in the Monaro district, Riverina, Queensland, and elsewhere. At the first-named place he erected large stores and premises for boiling down his sheep into tallow. He at the same time speculated largely in whaling, and Twofold Bay became the rendezvous for his whaling ships. On the south head of the bay he put up a lighthouse for the purpose of directing vessels coming to his wharf. Another business which he carried on extensively was shipping cattle to Tasmania, New Zealand, and other markets. Boyd had also in view the making of Boyd Town, which he had founded, a place of commercial importance, by stealing a march on the government, who had made Eden the official township. He was the first, or amongst the first, to attempt to procure cheap labour in Australia by the employment of South Sea Islanders as shepherds, but the scheme proved abortive. Meantime the company grew dissatisfied with Boyd's management, and after a good deal of trouble Boyd agreed to retire and to resign all claims on the company on condition of receiving three of the whaling ships, his yacht, called the *Wanderer*, in which he had come from England, and two sections of land at Twofold Bay. His next enterprise was to embark with a digging party on board the *Wanderer* and to sail for California in 1850 at the time of the gold excitement there. He was unsuccessful in his search for gold, and was on his way back to Sydney in 1851 when his yacht touched at one of the islands in the Solomon group, known as Gandalcanar. There he went ashore with a black boy to have some shooting, and was never seen again. The affairs of the Royal Banking Company were ultimately wound up, when the shareholders had to make good a deficiency of 80,000*l.* Boyd also had large estates of his own, amounting to 381,000 acres, for which, in 1847, he paid an annual license of

80*l.* He was in his time the largest squatter in the Australian colonies. He never married.

[Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), pp. 23-24.] G. C. B.

**BOYD, HENRY** (d. 1832), translator of Dante, was a native of Ireland, and was most probably educated at Dublin University. He published a translation of Dante's '*Inferno*' in English verse, the first of its kind, with a specimen of the '*Orlando Furioso*' of Ariosto, 1785. It was printed by subscription, and dedicated to the Earl of Bristol, bishop of Derry. The dedication is dated from Killeigh, near Tullamore, of which place presumably Boyd was incumbent. In 1796 he published '*Poems chiefly Dramatic and Lyric*.' As early as 1791 the 'ingenious and unfortunate author' was seeking subscriptions for his original poems (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustrations*, vii. 717). In 1802 he issued three volumes of an English verse translation of the whole '*Divina Commedia*' of Dante, with preliminary essays, notes, and illustrations, which was dedicated to Viscount Charleville, whose chaplain the author is described to be in the title-page. In the dedication Boyd states that the terrors of the Irish rebellion had driven him from the post of danger at Lord Charleville's side to seek a safe asylum in a 'remote angle of the province.' In 1805 he was seeking a publisher for his translation of the '*Araucana*' of Ercilla, a long poem, which 'was too great an undertaking for Edinburgh publishers,' and for which he vainly sought a purchaser in London (*ibid.* 120, 149). In 1805 he published the '*Penance of Hugo, a Vision*,' translated from the Italian of Vincenzo Monti, with two additional cantos; and the '*Woodman's Tale*,' a poem after the manner and metre of Spenser's '*Faery Queen*.' The latter poem formed really the first of a collection of poems and odes. These poems were to have been published at Edinburgh, and Boyd seems to have acted badly in making an engagement with a London house to publish them after they had been announced there (*ibid.* 157). In the title-pages to both these works the author is described as vicar of Drumgath in Ireland; but in all biographical notices and in the obituary record of the '*Gentleman's Magazine*' for September 1832, the date of his death, he is invariably described simply as vicar of Rathfriland and chaplain to the Earl of Charleville. Anderson, writing to Bishop Percy in 1806, says that he had received some squibs written by Boyd against Mone, and that the humour was coarse and indelicate (*ibid.* 171). In 1807 he issued the '*Triumphs of Petrarch*,' translated into



English verse, and in 1809 some notes of his on the *Fallen Angels* in '*Paradise Lost*' were published, with other notes and essays on Milton, under the superintendence of the Rev. Henry Todd. He died at Ballintemple, near Newry, at an advanced age, 18 Sept. 1832.

[Nichols's *Illustrations of Literature*, vii. 120, 149, 157, 171, 717; *Gent. Mag.* vol. lv. pt. i., vol. cii. pt. ii.; *Boyd's Dante*, Dedication.] B. C. S.

**BOYD, HUGH** (1746-1794), essayist, was the second son of Alexander Macauley of county Antrim, Ireland, and Miss Boyd of Ballycastle in the same county. He was born at Ballycastle in October 1746, and showed precocious talents. He was sent to Dr. Ball's celebrated school at Dublin, and at the age of fourteen entered at Trinity College, Dublin. He became M.A. in 1765, and would have entered the army, but his father's somewhat sudden death left him unprovided for. He accordingly chose the law for a profession, and came to London. Here he became acquainted with Goldsmith and with Garrick. His wit and talents and his reputed skill at chess soon brought him into the best society. In 1767 he married Miss Frances Morphy, and on the death of his maternal grandfather he took the name of Boyd. After a visit to Ireland in 1768, during which he wrote some political letters in the Dublin journals, he resided at various places in and near London, his time and talents being devoted to literature, politics, and legal studies. During these years in London Boyd was a frequent contributor to the '*Public Advertiser*' and other journals, and was in close intimacy with the circle of Burke and Reynolds. In 1774 he began to work harder at the law, and also attended the commons' debates, which he wrote down from memory with extraordinary accuracy. Another visit to Ireland took place in 1776, on the occasion of an election for Antrim, the candidate for which he supported by a series of able letters under the signature of '*A Freeholder*.' Boyd was at length compelled by pecuniary pressure to seek a post of some emolument, and in 1781 he accepted the appointment of secretary to Lord Macartney, when that officer was nominated governor of Madras. Boyd now applied himself sedulously to the study of Indian affairs. Not long after his arrival at Madras he conducted a mission from the governor to the king of Candy in Ceylon, requiring that potentate's assistance against the Dutch. On his return the vessel in which he sailed was captured by the French, and he became a prisoner for some months at the isle of Bourbon. Returning at length to

India he lived for some time at Calcutta, and eventually was appointed master-attendant at Madras. In 1792 Boyd conducted a paper called the '*Madras Courier*,' and the following year projected the '*Indian Observer*,' being papers on morals and literature; and started a weekly paper, '*Hircarrah*' (i.e. messenger), as a vehicle for the essays. In 1794 he proposed to publish by subscription an account of his embassy to Candy, and had actually begun the work when he was carried off by an attack of fever. He died on 19 Oct. 1794.

Boyd is represented as possessed of very high social and intellectual qualities. His claims to a place in the history of English literature rest very much on the assumption—maintained by Almon and by George Chalmers—that he is the veritable '*Junius*.' The argument in his favour is stated in the books mentioned below. Boyd's writings were collected and republished after his death by one of his Indian friends, under the title of '*The Miscellaneous Works of Hugh Boyd, the author of the Letters of Junius, with an Account of his Life and Writings*,' by Lawrence Dundas Campbell, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1800. They comprise the '*Freeholder Letters*;' '*Democraticus*,' a series of letters printed in the '*Public Advertiser*,' 1779; '*The Whig*,' a series of letters contributed to the '*London Courant*,' 1779-80; '*Abstracts of Two Speeches of the Earl of Chatham*;' '*Miscellaneous Poems*;' '*Journal of Embassy to the King of Candy*;' and the '*Indian Observer*.'

[Almon's *Biographical Anecdotes*, i. 16; Almon's *Letters of Junius*, passim (2 vols. 12mo, 1806); *Reasons for rejecting the presumptive Evidence of Mr. Almon that Mr. Hugh Boyd was the Writer of Junius* (8vo, London, 1807); *An Appendix to the Supplemental Apology for the Believers in the Supposititious Shakespeare Papers, being the documents for the opinion that Hugh M'Auley Boyd wrote Junius's Letters*, by George Chalmers (8vo, London, 1800); *The Author of Junius ascertained . . . by George Chalmers* (8vo, London, 1819); *Campbell's Miscellaneous Works of Boyd, with Life, &c.* (2 vols. London, 1800); *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. 224; *European Mag.* xxxvii. 339, 433; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser., i. 43, ix. 261, xi. 8; *Taylor's Records of my Life*, i. 188, 190.] E. S.

**BOYD, HUGH STUART** (1781-1848), Greek scholar, was born at Edgware. Before his birth his father, Hugh McAuley, took the name of Boyd, borne by the family of his wife, the daughter of Hugh Boyd of Ballycastle, Ireland [q. v.], one of the supposed authors of the '*Letters of Junius*.' His mother's maiden name was Murphy. Boyd

was admitted a pensioner of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on 24 July 1799, and matriculated on 17 Dec. of the following year. He left the university without taking a degree. He had a good memory, and once made a curious calculation that he could repeat 3,280 'lines' of Greek prose and 4,770 lines of Greek verse. In 1833 he appears to have resided some time at Bath. During the last twenty years of his life he was blind. He married a lady of Jewish family, and by her had one daughter, Henrietta, married to Mr. Henry Hayes. He lived chiefly at Hampstead, and died at Kentish Town on 10 May 1848. While blind he taught Greek to Elizabeth Barrett Browning, who was much attached to him. One of her poems, the 'Wine of Cyprus,' is dedicated to Boyd. She also wrote a sonnet on his blindness and another on his death. His published works are: 1. 'Luceria, a Tragedy,' 1806. 2. 'Select Passages from the Works of St. Chrysostom, St. Gregory Nazianzen, &c., translated,' 1810. 3. 'Select Poems of Synesius, translated,' with original poems, 1814. 4. 'Thoughts on the Atoning Sacrifice,' 1817. 5. 'Agamemnon of Æschylus,' translated, 1823. 6. 'An Essay on the Greek Article,' included in Clarke's 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians,' second edition, 1835. 7. 'The Catholic Faith,' a sermon of St. Basil, translated, 1825. 8. 'Thoughts on an illustrious Exile,' 1825. 9. 'Tributes to the Dead,' translation from St. Gregory Nazianzen, 1826. 10. 'A Malvern Tale, and other Poems,' 1827. 11. 'The Fathers not Papists, with Select Passages and Tributes to the Dead,' 1834.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 88, 175, 226, vii. 284, 523, 3rd ser. iv. 458; Etheridge's Life of Dr. Adam Clarke, 382-4; Weldon's Register, August 1861, p. 56; Gent. Mag. vol. xcvi. pt. ii. p. 623, new ser. xxx. p. 130; Brit. Mus. Catal.]

W. H.

**BOYD, JAMES, LL.D.** (1795-1856), schoolmaster and author, the son of a glover, was born at Paisley on 24 Dec. 1795. After receiving his early education partly in Paisley and partly in Glasgow, he entered Glasgow University, where he gained some of the highest honours in the humanity, Greek, and philosophical classes. After taking his degrees of B.A. and M.A., he devoted himself for two years to the study of medicine, but abandoned this pursuit; entered the divinity hall of the university of Glasgow, and was licensed to preach the gospel by the presbytery of Dumbarton in May 1822. Towards the close of that year he removed to Edinburgh, where for three years he maintained himself by private tuition. In 1825 he was

unanimously chosen house governor in George Heriot's Hospital, Edinburgh. The university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of doctor of laws.

Boyd became classical master in the high school of Edinburgh 19 Aug. 1829. The largely attended classes which he always had decisively proved the public estimate of his merits. For many years before his death he held the office of secretary to the Edinburgh Society of Teachers. He died at his house, George Square, Edinburgh, on 18 Aug. 1856, having nearly completed an incumbency of twenty-seven years in the high school. He was interred at New Calton, Edinburgh, on 21 Aug. The affectionate respect which all his pupils entertained towards Boyd is evinced by the number of clubs formed in his honour by his classes. In the Crimea, during the Russian war, two 'Boyd clubs' were formed by British officers in acknowledgment of their common relation to him as their preceptor. Within two months after his death a medal, to be named the Boyd medal, and to be annually presented to the 'dux' of the class in the high school taught by Boyd's successor, was subscribed for at a meeting held in Edinburgh by his friends and pupils. He married on 24 Dec. 1829 Jane Reid, eldest daughter of John Easton, merchant, Edinburgh, by whom he was the father of nine children.

Boyd's literary talents were confined to the editing of classical and other school books. They include: 'Roman Antiquities,' by A. Adams, 1834, which was reprinted fifteen times during the editor's lifetime; 'Q. Horatii Flacci Poemata,' by C. Anthon, 1835, which passed through three editions; 'Archæologia Græca,' by J. Potter, Bishop of Oxford, 1837; 'Sallustii Opera,' by C. Anthon, 1839; 'Select Orations of Cicero,' by C. Anthon, 1842; 'A Greek Reader,' by C. Anthon, 1844; 'A Summary of the Principal Evidences of the Christian Religion,' by B. Porteus, Bishop of London, 1850; and 'The First Greek Reader,' by Frederic Jacobs, 1851.

[Colston's History of Dr. Boyd's Fourth High School Class, with biographical sketch of Dr. Boyd, 1873; Dalgleish's Memorials of the High School of Edinburgh (1857), pp. 31, 46-7, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

**BOYD, MARK** (1805?-1879), author, born in Surrey near the Thames, was the younger son of Edward Boyd of Merton Hall, Newton Stuart, Wigtonshire, a merchant and brother of Benjamin Boyd [q. v.] He mainly spent his childhood on the Scotch estate, which was near the river Cree. He afterwards pursued in London an active

business career, and became London director of a Scotch insurance society, and a lively promoter of the colonisation of Australia and New Zealand, and of other useful public undertakings. He travelled much in Europe. He published an account in the 'London and Shetland Journal' of a journey in the Orkney Isles in 1839. On 23 Dec. 1848 he married Emma Anne, the widow of 'Romeo' Coates, who had been run over and killed in the previous February. In 1864 Boyd published a pamphlet on Australian matters; in 1871 his 'Reminiscences of Fifty Years,' and in 1875 his 'Social Gleanings,' dedicating the first to the Australian colonists, and the last (from Otlands, Walton-on-Thames) to Dean Ramsay. He died in London on 12 Sept. 1879, aged 74.

[Boyd's *Reminiscences of Fifty Years*, Dedication, vi, vii, and pp. 102, 310, 333, 336, 368, 397, 464, 466; *Annual Reg.* 1848, p. 216, 1879, p. 222; *Gent. Mag.* N.S. xxx. 648.] J. H.

**BOYD, MARK ALEXANDER** (1563-1601), Latin scholar, born in Galloway on 13 Jan. 1563, was a son of Robert Boyd of Penkill Castle, Ayrshire. His father was the eldest son of Adam Boyd, brother of Robert, restored to the title of Lord Boyd in 1536. Boyd is said to have been baptised Mark, and to have himself added the name Alexander. He had a brother William. His education began under his uncle, James Boyd, of Trochrig, consecrated archbishop of Glasgow at the end of 1573. Proceeding to Glasgow College, of which Andrew Melville was principal, he proved insubordinate, and is said to have beaten the professors, burned his books, and forsworn all study. Going to court he fought a duel. He was advised to follow the profession of arms in the Low Countries, but instead of this he went to France in 1581. After losing his money at play, he resumed his studies at Paris under Jacques d'Amboise, Jean Passerat, famed for the beauty of his Latin and French verse, and Gilbert Gënëbrard. Gënëbrard was professor of Hebrew, but Boyd confesses his ignorance of that language. He then began to study civil law at Orleans, and pursued the same study at Bourges, under Jacques Cujas, with whom he ingratiated himself by some verses in the style of Ennius, a favourite with that great jurist. Driven from Bourges by the plague, he went to Lyons, and thence to Italy, where he found an admiring friend in Cornelius Varus, who calls himself a Milanese (Boyd in a manuscript poem calls him a Florentine). Returning to France in 1587, he joined a troop of horse from Auvergne, under a Greek leader, and drew his sword for

Henri III. A shot in the ankle sent him back to law studies, this time at Toulouse, where he projected a system of international law. From Toulouse he visited Spain, but soon returned on account of his health. When Toulouse fell into the hands of the leaguers in 1588, Boyd, with a view to joining the king's party, betook himself to Dumaise, on the Garonne. Not liking the look of things here, he was for going on, but his boy warned him of a trap set for his life, into which a guide was to lead him. After hiding for two days among the bushes, he went back to the leaguers, and was imprisoned at Toulouse. As soon as he got his liberty he hastened by night to Bordeaux. His letters allow us to trace his wanderings to Fontenai, Bourges, Cahors, &c. He laments that he was no deep drinker, or he would have pushed on more confidently (*Epp.* p. 159). He went to Rochelle, being robbed and nearly murdered on the way. Rochelle not suiting him, he found for some time a country retreat on the borders of Poitou. From France he repaired to the Low Countries, printing his volume of poems and letters at Antwerp in 1592. From first to last there is a good deal of eccentricity about Boyd, but his accomplishments as a writer of Latin verse are undoubted, though it must be left for his friend Varus to set him above Buchanan. Another admirer calls him 'Naso redivivus.' His own verdict is that there were few good poets of old, and hardly any in his own time; the Greek poets rank first, in this order: Theocritus, Orpheus, Musæus, Homer; the Hebrew poets (judging from translations) fall decidedly below the Latin, of whom Virgil is chief. Boyd conversed in Greek, and is said to have made a translation of Cæsar in the style of Herodotus. On his way back to Scotland in 1595, after fourteen years' absence, he heard of the death of his brother William, who, as we learn from Boyd's verses, had been in Piedmont, and for whom he expresses a great affection. Having once more gone abroad as tutor to the Earl of Cassilis, he finished his career in his native land, dying of slow fever at Penkill on 10 April 1601. He was buried in the church of Dailly. His publication above referred to is 'M. Alexandri Bodii Epistolæ Heroides, et Hymni. Ad Iacobum sextum Regem. Addita est ejusdem Literarum prima curia,' Antv. 1592, small 8vo there are fifteen 'epistolæ,' the first two of which are imitated in French by P. C. D. [Pietro Florio Dantoneto]; the 'hymni,' dedicated in Greek elegiacs to James VI, are sixteen Latin odes, nearly all on some special flower, and each connected with the name of a friend or patron; there is also a Greek

ode to Orpheus; a few epigrams in the author's honour are added; then come the prose letters. The poetical portion of the book is included in Arthur Johnston's '*Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum*,' Amst. 1637, 12mo. Johnston prints the title as '*Epistolæ Heroidum*'). Boyd is said to have published also a defence of Cardinal Bembo and the ancient eloquence, addressed to Lipsius. He left prose and verse manuscripts, now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; among them are, '*In Institutiones Imperatoris Commenta*,' 1591; '*L'Estat du Royaume d'Escoce à present*,' '*Politicus*, ad Joannem Metellanum cancellarium Scotiæ' (Sir John Maitland, or Matlane, died 3 Oct. 1595).

[Sibbald's *Scotia Illustrata, sive Prodrum*, &c. 1684 fol. (gives a life, with portrait engraved by T. de Leu); Kippis, in *Biog. Brit.* ii. (1780) 455 (Kippis used Dr. Johnson's copy of the *Deliciæ*); Dalrymple's (Lord Hailes) *Sketch of the Life of Boyd*, 1787, 4to (portrait); Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England*, 1824, i. 318; Irving's *Lives of Scottish Writers*, 1839, i. 182; Grub's *Eccle. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, ii. 191, 225; Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, 1863, i. 364.] A. G.

**BOYD, ROBERT, LORD** (*d.* 1469?), Scotch statesman, eldest son of Sir Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock, was created a peer of parliament by James II by the title of Lord Boyd, and took his seat on 18 July 1454. In 1460 he was appointed one of the regents during the minority of the young king, James III. In 1464 (11 April) he was joined with the Bishop of Glasgow, the Abbot of Holyrood, his brother, Sir Alexander Boyd of Duncole, and three others, in a commission to negotiate a truce with Edward IV. In 1466 he obtained the appointment of his brother, Sir Alexander, as instructor to the young king in knightly exercises, and conspired with him to obtain entire control of the affairs of the kingdom. To this end they, in defiance of the protests of Lord Kennedy, one of their co-regents, took possession of the person of the king, and carried him from Linlithgow to Edinburgh, where, in a parliament summoned (9 Oct.), a public expression of approval of their conduct was obtained from the king, and an act was passed constituting Boyd sole governor of the realm. He now governed autocratically, but he appears by no means to have abused his power. On the contrary, some of the measures which he introduced must have been eminently salutary. Commendams were abolished, and religious foundations which had deviated from their original purposes were reformed. He also passed enactments designed to promote the interests of the mercantile and shipping community, prohibiting the freight-

ing of ships without a charter-party by subjects of the king, whether within the realm or without it, and also fostering the importation and discouraging the exportation of bullion. He negotiated a marriage between the king and Margaret, the only daughter of Christian, king of Norway, thereby obtaining the cession of Orkney (8 Sept. 1468), and the formal release of the annual tribute of 100 marks, which was still nominally payable to the king of Norway, in the church of St. Magnus, Kirkwall, though it had long ceased to be paid. In 1467 he obtained for himself the office of great chamberlain for life, while his eldest son, Thomas (by Mariota, daughter of Sir Robert Maxwell of Calderwood) was created Earl of Arran and Baron of Kilmarnock, and married to the king's elder sister, the Lady Mary. This last step was more than the jealousy of the Scotch nobles could endure, and they determined to strike a blow at the supremacy of the Boyds. Accordingly, in November 1469, Lord Robert and his brother were arraigned before the parliament on a charge of treason based on their conduct of three years previously in laying hands on the person of the king. They were found guilty and sentenced to death (22 Nov.) Boyd, however, anticipating the issue of the trial, fled to Alnwick in Northumberland, where he soon afterwards died. His brother was detained in Scotland by illness, and lost his head on the Castle Hill.

His eldest son, **THOMAS, EARL OF ARRAN**, was sent to Denmark to bring over the king's destined bride, returned while the trial was in progress, and, being warned by his wife of the condition of affairs, landed the princess, but did not himself set foot on shore. He is said by the older historians of Scotland to have sailed back to Denmark accompanied by his wife, and thence to have travelled by way of Germany into France, there to have sought service with the Duke of Burgundy, and dying prematurely at Antwerp to have been splendidly buried there by the duke. In an undated letter of John Paston to Sir John Paston he is referred to in terms of the highest eulogy as 'the most courteous, gentlest, wisest, kindest, most companionable, freest, largest, most bounteous knight,' and as 'one of the lightest, deliverst, best spoken, fairest archer, devoutest, most perfect, and truest to his lady of all the knights that ever' the writer 'was acquainted with.' Fenn conjectures that the letter was written either in 1470 or 1472; but the expression 'my lord the Earl of Arran which hath married the king's sister of Scotland,' coupled with the absence of any reference to the sudden precipitation of the family from supreme power



to a position of dependence, for the estates not only of Lord Robert and his brother, but of the Earl of Arran, were forfeited in 1469, would seem to argue an earlier date. Whatever the true date may be, he was then in London lodging at the George in Lombard Street, his wife apparently with him. The date of his death is uncertain. In 1474 his widow married James, lord Hamilton, whose son was in August 1503 created Earl of Arran. Lord Robert's second son, Alexander, was restored to a portion of the Kilmarnock estates in 1492, but without the title of Lord Boyd. Alexander's eldest son, Robert, created Lord Boyd in 1536, is called third lord.

[Acts Parl. Scot. ii. 77, 86, 185, xii. Suppl. 23. Reg. Mag. Sig. Reg. Scot. (1424-1513), 912-15, 1177; Rymer's *Fœdera* (Holmes), xi. 517, 524, 558; Exch. Rolls Scot. vii. lx. lxvii. 463, 500, 520, 564, 594-8, 652, 663, 670; Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, i. xl-xliii; Drummond's Hist. Scot. 120, 127; Maitland's Hist. Scot. ii. 660-5; Paston Letters (ed. Gairdner), iii. 47; Douglas's Peerage, ii. 32.] J. M. R.

**BOYD, ROBERT**, fourth LORD BOYD (*d.* 1590), son of Robert the third lord, is mentioned by Herries (*Hist. of the Reign of Mary Queen of Scots*, 10) as defeating the Earl of Glencairn at Glasgow in 1544, thereby rendering material aid to the regent, the Earl of Arran, in quelling the insurrection of Lennox. Two years later (19 Dec. 1546) we find him present at a meeting of the privy council at St. Andrews. On the outbreak of the civil war between the lords of the congregation and the queen regent he took part with the former, being present with them at Perth in May 1559. He signed the letter addressed by the lords to Sir William Cecil (19 July) explaining their policy, and another of the same date to Elizabeth asking for support. He also took part in the negotiations with the queen regent for a compromise, which were entirely without result. Apparently at this time Boyd's zeal in the cause of the congregation was growing lukewarm, for Balnaves, accounting to Sir James Crofts for the way in which he had applied the English subsidy, writes under date 4 Nov. 1559: 'And I delivered to the Earl of Glencairn and Lord Boyd 500 crowns, which was the best bestowed money that ever I bestowed, either of that or any other; the which if I had not done our whole enterprise it hath been stayed, both in joining with the duke (Chatelherault) and coming to Edinburgh, for certain particular causes that were betwixt the said lords and the duke, which were set down by that means by me so secret that it is not known to many.'

In February 1559-60 he was one of the signatories of the treaty of Berwick, by which Elizabeth engaged 'with all convenient speed to send into Scotland a convenient aid of men of warr,' for the purpose of driving out the French, and in the following April joined the English army at Prestonpans. On the 27th of that month he signed the contract in defence of the liberty of the 'evangel of Christ,' by which the lords of the congregation sought to encourage and confirm one another in the good work. He was present, on 7 May, at the unsuccessful attempt made by the English army to carry Leith by escalade, and on the 10th signed the document by which the treaty of Berwick was confirmed. On 27 Jan. 1560-1 he subscribed the 'Book of Discipline of the Kirk,' and at Ayr, on 3 Sept. 1562, he signed a bond to 'maintain and assist the preaching of the evangel.' Shortly after the marriage of Darnley (28 July 1564) the lords, despairing of prevailing on the queen to abolish 'the idolatrous mass,' and incensed by some acts of a rather high-handed character done by her, surprised Edinburgh during her temporary absence, but hastily abandoned the city on hearing that she was returning. Upon this Boyd, with Argyle, Murray, Glencairn, and others, was summoned to appear at the next meeting of parliament, which was fixed for 3 Feb. 1565, to answer for their conduct on pain of being denounced rebels and put to the horn. Parliament, however, did not meet in February, and before its next session, which began on 14 April 1567, Boyd's political attitude had undergone a complete change. If any credit is to be given to the so-called dying declaration of Bothwell, Boyd, according to that version of it which is found in Keith's 'History of Scotland' (App. 144), was privy to the murder of Darnley. His name, however, is not mentioned in the copy, or rather abstract, preserved in the Cottonian Library (Titus, c. vii. fol. 346), nor is the fragment Cal. D. ii. fol. 519 in the same collection; the original was in all probability a forgery. Though a member of the packed jury which acquitted Bothwell of the deed (April 1567), he, after Bothwell's marriage to Mary, joined a confederacy of nobles who bound themselves since against the sinister designs with which Bothwell was credited. Afterwards, however, he united himself with the faction which by a solemn 'league and covenant' engaged to take part with Bothwell 'against his privy or public calumniators,' 'with their bodies, heritage, and goods.'

Boyd was now made one of the permanent members of the privy council (17 May), and



soon became as decided and energetic a partisan of the queen as he had formerly been of the congregation. In June he attempted to hold Edinburgh for the queen, in conjunction with Huntly, the archbishop of St. Andrews, and the commendator of Kilwinning. The citizens, however, refused to defend the place, and it almost immediately fell into the hands of the other faction. In August we find him, with Argyll, Livingston, and the commendator of Kilwinning, in negotiation with Murray for the release of the queen from captivity. In 1568, after her escape from Lochleven (2 May), he joined her forces at Hamilton, and was present at the battle of Langside (13 May). After the battle he retired to his castle of Kilmarnock, which, however, he was soon compelled to surrender to the council. In September he was appointed one of the bishop of Ross's colleagues for the conference to be held at York. After the conclusion of the negotiations he accompanied the bishop to London, and was admitted to audience of the queen at Hampton Court (24 Oct.) On 6 Jan. 1568-9 Mary made him one of her council. He was employed by her in her intrigues with the Duke of Norfolk, and was entrusted by the latter with a diamond to deliver to the queen at Coventry as a pledge of his affection and fidelity. In a letter to the duke, apparently written in December 1569, she says: 'I took from my lord Boyd the diamond, which I shall keep unseen about my neck till I give it again to the owner of it and me both.' In June 1569 he was despatched to Scotland with authority from Mary to treat with the regent, and a written mandate to institute proceedings for a divorce from Bothwell. Chalmers (*Life of Mary*, p. 331, published in 1818) asserts that Bothwell's consent to the divorce had been obtained before the commencement of the correspondence with Norfolk, and that the document it 'remained among the family papers of Lord Boyd to the present century.' The papers referred to are presumably identical with those which on the attainder of William Boyd (the fourth earl of Kilmarnock) [v.], were placed in the custody of the public officials of the town of Kilmarnock, where they remained until 1837, when a selection from them, comprising all such as were of any historical value, was edited for the Abbotsford Club, and constitutes the first portion of the 'Abbotsford Miscellany.' No such document, however, as Chalmers refers to is there to be found, though a draft of the formal authority to apply for the divorce is among the papers. Boyd had an interview with Murray in July at Elgin, and on the 30th the question of the

divorce was submitted to the council at Perth, when it was decided by a large majority that nothing further should be done in the matter. After reporting the failure of his mission to the queen, Boyd appears to have remained in England for some months, during which the record of his life is very scanty. He seems to have stood very high in the estimation of his mistress. In one of her letters (5 Jan. 1568-9) she designates him 'our traist counsigne and counsallour,' and writing to Cecil, under date 11 Feb. 1569-70, she expresses a desire to retain him with the bishop of Ross permanently about her person. At this time, however, he was again in Scotland actively engaged in hatching a plot for a general rising, and much suspected of complicity in the murder of Murray (22 Jan. 1569-70). The following year he was commissioned by Mary to establish in that country 'a lieutenant, ane or twa,' in her name. In the brief insurrection of the summer he was taken prisoner by Lennox at Paisley, but escaped to Edinburgh, and thence went to Stirling in August, and on the 12th, with Argyll, Cassilis, and Eglinton, affixed his seal to a treaty of secession and amity executed on the part of the regent by Morton and Mar. This defection is ascribed by the unknown author of the 'History of King James the Sext' to the 'great promises' of Lennox, but the reason given by Mary is probably nearer the mark. She writes to 'le la Motte Fénelon, under date 28 June 1571, that she is advised that Argyll, Athole, and Boyd, 'comme désespérés d'aucune aide, 'commencent à se retirer et regarder qui aura du meilleur.' On 5 Sept. we find Boyd mentioned as a consenting party to the election of Mar to the regency; on the 7th he was made a member of the privy council. He visited Knox on his deathbed (17 Nov.), but except that he said, 'I know, sir, I have offended in many things, and am indeed come to crave your pardon,' what passed on either side is unknown. He was included in the act of indemnity passed 20 Jan. 1571-2, and subscribed the articles of pacification drawn up at Perth on 23 Feb. 1572-3, by one of which he was appointed one of the 'justices' for the trial of claims for restitution of goods arising out of acts of violence committed during the civil war. On 24 Oct. 1573 he was appointed extraordinary lord of session by Morton, of whom from this time forward he was a firm adherent. Relying on the favour of Morton, he signalised his elevation to the bench by ejecting (November 1573) Sir John Stewart from the office of baillie of the regality of Glasgow, held under a grant from the late king, and engrossing the

profits himself. About the same time he procured the appointment of his kinsman, James Boyd, to the archiepiscopal see of Glasgow. On Morton's resignation in February 1577-8, Boyd, according to Spottiswoode, 'did chide him bitterly,' pointing out that the king was a mere boy, and that by resigning Morton was in fact playing into the hands of his enemies, the Argyll-Athole faction. In consequence of Morton's eclipse, Boyd for a time lost his seat both at the council table and on the bench, but on the regent's return to power as prime minister in July 1578 he was again made a permanent member of the council, being at the same time appointed visitor of the university of Glasgow and commissioner for examining the book of the policy of the kirk and settling its jurisdiction. The same month (23rd) he was compelled to surrender the bailliary of the regality of Glasgow to the king as Earl of Lennox. On 15 Oct. his seat on the bench was restored to him. In the spring of the next year he was appointed one of the commission to pursue and arrest Lord John Hamilton and his brother, Lord Claud, who, however, made their escape to England. The commissioners received the thanks of the council for their services on 22 May. Boyd was a party to the conspiracy known as the Raid of Ruthven, by which the person of the king was seized as a pledge for the dismissal of the Duke of Lennox then in power, and in consequence was banished the realm in June 1583, James Stuart, earl of Arran, taking his place as extraordinary lord of session. He retired for a time to France, but in June 1586 we find him acting for the king in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of alliance between the crowns of England and Scotland of that year, and while thus engaged induced the king to restore him to his former place on the bench, which, however, he resigned two years later (4 July 1588). In 1587-8 he was appointed commissioner to raise 100,000*l.* for the expenses connected with the king's marriage, and in 1589 was placed on a commission to enforce the statute against Jesuits (passed 14 Aug. 1587), and on the king's leaving for Norway (October) was constituted one of the wardens of the marches. He died on 3 Jan. 1589-90, in the seventy-second year of his age, being survived by his wife Margaret or Mariot, daughter of Sir John Colquhoun of Glins, and was succeeded by his second son Thomas.

[State Papers, Scottish Series; Reg. P. C. Scot. i. 57, 192, 335, 365, 386, 409, 509, 608, 614, 616, 617, 625, ii. 8, 12, 193-200, 312, 697, iii. 6, 8, 146, 150, 165, iv. 86 n, 269,

426, 507 n, 652 n; Knox's Works (Bann. Club), i. 340-5, 369, 382, 413, 434, ii. 38, 53, 56, 58, 61, 63, 128, 258, 348, 498-503, 552, 556, 563, iii. 413, 425, vi. 35, 43, 640, 657; Spottiswoode's Hist. (Bann. Club), ii. 35, 56, 65-7, 208, 264; Anderson's Coll. i. 112, iii. 13, 33, 43, 52, 61, 70, 96, iv. 33, 156; Hume of Godscroft's Hist. House Angus, 167, 183, 199, 381; Keith's Hist. Scot. 97, 100, 127, 316, 320, 326, 337, 381, 447, App. 44, 145; Lesley's Hist. Scot. (Bann. Club), 151, 177, 274, 284; Froude's Hist. vii. 121, 122, ix. 434; Acts and Proceedings Gen. Ass. Kirk Scot. 93, 102, 750, 755; Book Univ. Kirk Scot. 348, 571; Bann. Misc. iii. 123; Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club), 10, 87, 91, 102, 123, 131, 135, 139; James Melville's Diary (Bann. Club), 37; Hist. King James Sext (Bann. Club), 8, 10, 19, 26, 32, 35, 53, 55, 74, 75, 85, 129, 141, 189, 198; Memoirs of Lords Kilmarnock, Cromartie, and Balmerino (London, 1746, 8vo); Colville's Letters to Walsingham (Bann. Club), 44; Lettres de Marie Stuart (ed. Labanoff), ii. 265, 266, 271, 294, 304, 321, iii. 22, iv. 340; Moysie's Mem. (Bann. Club), 21, 22, 57; Diurnal of Occurrents in Scotland (Bann. Club), 279-82, 313, 324, 328; Acts Parl. Scot. iii. 77, 96, 98, 105; Douglas's Peer. ii. 34.]  
J. M. R.

**BOYD, ROBERT**, of Trochrig (1578-1627), theological writer, was the eldest son of James Boyd, archbishop of Glasgow, great-grandson of Robert Boyd (*d.* 1469) [q. v.], and owner of an estate in Ayrshire, which is variously spelled Trochrig, Trochridge, and Trochorege. He was connected by birth with the noble family of Cassilis, and enjoyed a good social position. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, taking his divinity course under Robert Rollok, first principal of the university, for whom he had an extraordinary reverence and affection. The profound religious impressions made on him under Rollok led him to associate himself with the earnest presbyterians of the day. In compliance with the custom of the times he went abroad to complete his studies, and in 1604 was chosen pastor of the church at Verteuil, and in 1606 professor in the university of Saumur, both in France. Along with the duties of the chair he discharged the office of a pastor in the town, and was afterwards called to the chair of divinity. While at Saumur he married a French young lady, though he had always the hope of returning to his native country. The university of Saumur had been founded some years before by the celebrated Philip de Mornay (Seigneur du Plessis-Mornay), with whom, as with many more of the eminent men whom the reformed church of France then possessed, he was on terms of intimacy.

The fame of Robert Boyd having reached the ears of King James, he offered him the principalship of the university of Glasgow.

In 1615 Boyd removed to Glasgow, to the great loss and sorrow of the people and professors of Saumur; in addition to the duties of principal he had to perform those of a teacher of theology, Hebrew, and Syriac, and those also of preacher to the people of Govan. 'His exemplary holiness,' says his earliest biographer, Dr. Rivet, 'singular learning, admirable eloquence; his gravity, humility, unaffected modesty, and extraordinary diligence, both in his ecclesiastical and scholastical employment, above the rate of ordinary pastors and professors, drew all to a reverence, love, and esteem for, and many even to an admiration of him.' Boyd delivered extemporaneous lectures in Latin with all the flow and elegance of a written discourse. His preaching at Saumur in French had been admired by the natives. In his lectures, all his quotations from the Greek fathers, which were very frequent and sometimes very long, were repeated by heart. He himself used to say that, if he were at liberty to select a language for his public discourses, he would choose Greek, as the most appropriate to express his thoughts.

As it was known to the bishops that Boyd was not in favour of the 'five articles of Perth,' he began to experience annoyance. The mind of the king was poisoned against him, and in 1621 he resigned the principalship and retired to the family house of Trochrig. But, being invited by the magistrates and people of Edinburgh in 1622 to be principal of the university there and one of the ministers of the city, he accepted the invitation. The king, on hearing this, reproved the magistrates for the appointment, and ordered them not only to deprive him of his office, but to expel him from the city unless he should conform absolutely to the articles of Perth. As Boyd refused to comply with this condition, he was deprived and expelled accordingly. Afterwards he had some hope of being restored to his office in Glasgow, and was induced to sign a qualified declaration of conformity. But, after all, the appointment was given to another. In 1626-7 he was called to be minister of Paisley, but owing to disturbances fomented by a bitter enemy, the Marchioness of Abercorn, who had recently gone over to the church of Rome, he was obliged to leave Paisley. In 1627, on a visit to Edinburgh, he was seized with his last illness, and died there, in much bodily pain but great mental serenity, in the forty-ninth year of his age.

Boyd's chief work was a large and very elaborate 'Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians,' published after his death. Dr. Walker thus describes it in his 'Theo-

logy and Theologians of Scotland: 'A work it is of stupendous size and stupendous learning. Its *apparatus criticus* is something enormous. . . . Much more properly it might be called a theological *thesaurus*. You have a separate discussion of almost every important theological topic.'

Boyd excelled in Latin poetry, and his 'Hecatombe ad Christum Salvatorem' was included by Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet in his 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum.' This was afterwards reprinted at Edinburgh by the well-known naturalist, Sir Robert Sibbald, M.D., nephew of Dr. George Sibbald, who married Boyd's widow.

[Life of Robert Boyd by Dr. Rivet, prefixed to Bodii Prælectiones in Epist. ad Ephes. 1652; Wodrow's Life of Mr. Robert Boyd of Trochrig (Maitland Club), 1848.] W. G. B.

**BOYD, SIR ROBERT** (1710-1794), general, colonel 39th foot, and governor of Gibraltar, is first noticed in official lists about 1740, when he appears as (civilian) storekeeper of ordnance at Port Mahon, Minorca, at a salary of 182*l.* 10*s.* per annum, in succession to Mr. Ninian Boyd, by whom the post had previously been held for a good many years. Robert Boyd was still storekeeper sixteen years later, in 1756, when the garrison, commanded by the aged general, afterwards Lord Blakeney, was besieged by the French and Spaniards. During this time, on 19 May 1756, he distinguished himself by a gallant but unsuccessful attempt to carry despatches in an open boat, in view of the enemy, from Governor Blakeney to Admiral Byng, whose long-expected fleet was in the offing, in consequence of which he was one of the first witnesses called by the crown at the subsequent trial of the unfortunate admiral. In recognition of his services at Minorca Boyd received a commission in the army as lieutenant-colonel unattached, bearing date 25 March 1758. On 13 Jan. 1760 he was brought into the 1st foot guards, then commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, as captain-lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel, and on 23 July following was promoted to captain and lieutenant-colonel in the regiment, being at the time in Germany on the personal staff of the Marquis of Granby, then in command of the British troops serving under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. A couple of letters from Colonel Boyd to Sir Andrew Mitchell, dated from Germany in January 1759 and December 1760, show that there was some intention of sending him to India in command of a regiment, but, the East India Company having applied for an officer who had served in India before, he

escaped what appears to have been an unwelcome duty (*Mitchell Papers, Add. MSS.* 6860, p. 86). On 18 Sept. 1765 he exchanged from the Guards to the 39th foot, and on 6 Aug. 1766 was promoted colonel of that regiment, in succession to Lieutenant-general Aldercon, deceased. On 25 May 1768 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar, whither his regiment had proceeded (*Home Off. Military Entry Books*, vol. xxvii.) Sundry references to Colonel Boyd will be found in the Calendars of Home Office Papers for 1760-70, and a number of letters written by him whilst acting governor of Gibraltar are in British Museum, Add. MSS. 24159 to 24163. He became a major-general in 1772, and lieutenant-general in 1777. He was second in command under Lord Heathfield during the famous defence of Gibraltar from 1779 to 1783, and it was at his suggestion that red-hot shot were first employed for the destruction of the enemy's floating batteries (*DRINKWATER*, p. 129). For his distinguished services at this eventful period he was created K.B. In May 1790 he succeeded Lord Heathfield as governor. On 12 Oct. 1793 he attained the rank of general, and died on 13 May 1794. He was buried in a tomb constructed by his directions in the king's bastion on the sea-line of defences, in the salient angle of which is a marble tablet, the very existence of which is now unknown to many dwellers on the Rock, with the following inscription: 'Within the walls of this bastion are deposited the mortal remains of the late General Sir Robert Boyd, K.B., governor of this fortress, who died on 13 May 1794, aged 84 years. By him the first stone of the bastion was laid in 1773, and under his supervision it was completed, when, on that occasion, in his address to the troops, he expressed a wish to see it resist the combined efforts of

for the capture of this fortress were utterly destroyed.

A mural tablet in the King's Chapel, Gibraltar, also records the date of his death and the place of his burial.

[*Angliæ Notitiæ*, 1727-55; Ordnance Warrant Books in Public Record Office; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Memoirs (ed. 1804), i. 490-1; Shorthand Report Trial Admiral Byng, Brit. Mus., Trials; Annual Army Lists; Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. iii. Appendix; Cannon's Hist. Rec. 39th Foot; Add. MSS. 5726 C and 6860 f. 86; Add. MSS. Lord Granby's Orders; Add. MSS. 24159-63; Calendars Home Office Papers, 1760-72; Drinkwater's Siege of Gibraltar (ed. 1844), p. 11-12, 129, 164-6; Scots Mag. lvi. 442; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 6.] H. M. C.

BOYD, ROBERT (*d.* 1883), writer on diseases of the insane, became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1830, and in the following year graduated M.D. in the university of Edinburgh. In 1836 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, and in 1852 was elected to the fellowship of the college. For some time he was resident physician at the Marylebone workhouse infirmary, and afterwards physician and superintendent of the Somerset county lunatic asylum. He then became proprietor and manager of the Southall Park private asylum, which was destroyed on 14 Aug. 1883 by a fire in which he lost his life. In the various positions in which he was placed he utilised to the utmost his opportunities for original research. He published the annual 'Reports on the Pauper Lunatics' at the St. Marylebone infirmary and the Somerset county asylum, and contributed numerous independent papers to the literature of pathology and psychological medicine. He was the author of pathological contributions to the 'Royal Medical and Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. xxiv. and xxxii., and to the 'Edinburgh Medical Journal,' vols. lv. to lxxii.; of 'Tables of the Weights of the Human Body and Internal Organs,' in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' and of a paper, 'The Weight of the Brain at different Ages and in various Diseases.' To the 'Journal of Mental Science' he contributed no fewer than sixteen papers on 'Treatment of the Insane Poor,' 'Diseases of the Nervous System,' 'Statistics of Pauper Insanity,' and cognate subjects, the most important being that on 'General Paralysis of the Insane' in the 'Journal of Mental Science' for May and October 1871, the result of 155 post-mortem examinations of persons who had died from that disease in

was also  
Statis-  
Lunacy

Laws,' published in the 'Lancet.'

[*Lancet*, 1883, ii. 352-3; *Medical Times*, 1883, ii. 249-50.]

BOYD, WALTER (1754?-1837), financier, was born about 1754. Before the outbreak of the French revolution he was engaged as a banker in Paris, but the progress of events soon caused him to flee for his life, whilst the property of the firm of Boyd, Ker, & Co., of which he was the chief member, was confiscated in October 1793. On 15 March 1793 the firm of Boyd, Benfield, & Co. was established in London. Boyd, as the principal partner, contributed 60,000*l.* to the common stock, and his 'name, connections,



and exertions' soon carried it to a great 'pitch of celebrity.' He was 'zealously attached to Mr. Pitt, and enjoyed his confidence for many years' (advertisement to 2nd edition of *Letter to Pitt*). He was employed in contracting to the amount of over thirty millions for large government loans, and for some time was very prosperous. He was also M.P. for Shaftesbury (1796-1802), which at the period of his election was a pocket borough of his partner Paul Benfield [q. v.], who was returned along with him (HUTCHINS, *History of County of Dorset*, iii. 19, 20, Westminster, 1808). After a few years the firm got into difficulties. It had at one time seemed likely that the property seized at Paris would be restored, but the revolution of 4 Sept. 1797 caused the overthrow of the government which had taken the preliminary steps towards this restitution, and the final confiscation of the property followed. In expectation of a different issue, Boyd, Benfield, & Co. had entered into various arrangements which soon resulted in disaster. They obtained private help, and even assistance from government, but in 1799 the affairs of the company were put into liquidation, and Boyd found himself ruined. He visited France in the brief interval of peace (March 1802-May 1803), was one of the detained, and was not released till the fall of Napoleon in 1814. On his return to England he was able to recover something of his former prosperity, and sat as M.P. for the borough of Lymington from April 1823 to 1830. Scott met him in April 1828, and gives an account, apparently not quite accurate, of his remarkable self-sacrifice on behalf of his creditors (LOCKHART'S *Life of Scott*, ch. lxxvi.) He died at Plaistow Lodge, Kent, on 16 Sept. 1837.

Boyd wrote several pamphlets on financial subjects, which were not without weight in themselves, and to which the author's position gave additional force. They were: 1. 'Letter to the Right Honourable William Pitt on the Influence of the Stoppage of Issues in Specie at the Bank of England on the Prices of Provisions and other Commodities' (London, 1801, 2nd ed. 1811). This was called forth by a pamphlet on the effects of the suspension of cash payments in 1797, and was intended to prove 'that the increase of bank-notes is the principal cause of the great rise in the price of commodities and every species of exchangeable value' (p. 7). These conclusions were attacked by Sir Francis Baring in his 'Observations' (1801) and a number of other writers (a list of some of these is given in general index to *Monthly Review*, London, 1818, i. 610). 2. 'Reflections on the Financial System of Great Britain, and particularly on

the Sinking Fund' (1815, 2nd ed. 1828). This was written in captivity in France in 1812. It enlarges on the benefits of a sinking fund as a means of clearing off national debt, and explains various schemes for its application. 3. 'Observations on Lord Grenville's Essay on the Sinking Fund' (London, 1828), pursues the same line of argument, and is a reply to the treatise of that nobleman published the same year.

[Gent. Mag. for 1837, p. 548; Letter to the creditors of the house of Boyd, Benfield, & Co., by Walter Boyd, 1800; List of Members of Parliament; Commons Return, part ii. 1 March 1878.] F. W.

BOYD, WILLIAM, fourth EARL OF KILMARNOCK (1704-1746), belonged to a family which derives its descent from Simon, third son of Alan, lord high chancellor of Scotland, and brother of Walter, the first high steward of Scotland. Simon's grandson Robert was awarded a grant of lands in Cunninghame by Alexander III, as a reward for his bravery at the battle of Largs, 1263. From the earliest times the family was noted for its antagonism to the English, and it is recorded of Sir Robert Boyd that he was a staunch partisan of Sir William Wallace, and subsequently of Bruce, from whom he received a grant of the lands of Kilmarnock, Bondington, and Hertschaw (HERVEY, *Life of Bruce*).

William, ninth lord Boyd, descendant of Robert, first lord Boyd [q. v.], was created first earl of Kilmarnock by Charles II, by patent bearing date 7 Aug. 1661.

The third earl was an ardent supporter of the house of Hanover. Rae, in his 'History of the Rebellion,' says of him: 'It must not be forgot that the Earl of Kilmarnock appeared here at the head of above 500 of his own men well appointed . . . and that which added very much unto it was the early blossoms of the loyal principle and education of my Lord Boyd, who, though but eleven years of age, appeared in arms with the Earl his father.' This was in 1715, and the boy here mentioned succeeded his father as fourth earl of Kilmarnock in 1717. He was born in 1704, his mother being the Lady Euphane, eldest daughter of the eleventh Lord Ross. His character was generous, open, and affectionate, but he was pleasure-loving, vain, and inconstant. He was educated at Glasgow, and during the earlier part of his life he continued, in accordance with his father's principles, to support the house of Hanover; and we find that, on the death of George I, he sent an order calling on the authorities of Kilmarnock to hold 'the train bands in readiness for proclaiming the Prince of Wales.' It was not



indeed until quite the close of the rebellion of '45 that he proved false to the opinions which this act shows him to have held. Various reasons are assigned for his defection; by some it was attributed to the influence of his wife, Lady Anne Livingstone, who was a catholic, and whose father, fifth earl of Linlithgow, had been attainted for treason in 1715. Smollett, however, says: 'He engaged in the rebellion partly through the desperate situation of his fortune, and partly through resentment to the government on his being deprived of a pension which he had for some time enjoyed.' This opinion is supported by Horace Walpole, who mentions that the pension was obtained by his father (Sir Robert Walpole) and stopped by Lord Wilmington. In his confession to Mr. James Foster—a dissenting minister who attended him from the time sentence of death was passed on him to the day of his execution—the earl himself says: 'The true root of all was his careless and dissolute life, by which he had reduced himself to great and perplexing difficulties.' The persuasions of his wife, who was captivated by the affability of the young Pretender, no doubt influenced him in deserting the Hanoverian cause; but the hope of bettering his straitened fortunes by a change of dynasty must also be taken into account. His estates were much encumbered when he succeeded to them, and a long course of dissipation and extravagance had led him into such embarrassment that his wife writes to him: 'After plaguing the steward for a fortnight I have only succeeded in obtaining three shillings from him.'

When he finally joined the rebels he was received by Prince Charles with great marks of distinction and esteem, and was made by him a privy councillor, colonel of the guards, and subsequently general. He took a leading part in the battle of Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746. At the battle of Culloden he was taken prisoner in consequence of a mistake he made in supposing a troop of English to be a body of Fitz-James's horse. In his speech at the trial he pleaded as an extenuating circumstance that his surrender was voluntary, but afterwards admitted the truth, and requested Mr. Foster to publish his confession. On 29 May he, together with the Earl of Cromarty and Lord Balmerino, was lodged in the Tower. They were subsequently tried before the House of Lords, and convicted of high treason, notwithstanding an eloquent speech from Lord Kilmarnock. The court was presided over by Lord Hardwicke as lord high steward, and his conduct on this occasion seems to have been strangely wanting in judicial impartiality. Walpole, in a letter to Sir Horace Mann commenting on this, says: 'To the prisoners he was

peevish, and instead of keeping up to the humane dignity of the law of England, whose character it is to point out favour to the criminal, he crossed them and almost scoffed at any offer they made towards defence.'

The sentence on Lord Cromarty was afterwards remitted, but no such grace was accorded to Lord Kilmarnock, principally on account of the erroneous belief held by the Duke of Cumberland that it was he who was responsible for the order that no quarter was to be given to the English at Culloden.

On 18 Aug. 1746 he was executed on Tower Hill in company with Lord Balmerino. He is described as being 'tall and slender, with an extreme fine person,' and his behaviour at the execution was held to be 'a most just mixture between dignity and submission.'

His lands were confiscated, but subsequently restored to his eldest son, and sold by him to the Earl of Glencairn. The title was merged in 1758 in that of Errol.

[Paterson's History of Ayr, 1847; M'Kay's History of Kilmarnock, 1864; Doran's London in the Jacobite Times, 1871; Moore's Compleat Account of the Lives of the two Rebel Lords, 1746; Ford's Life of William Boyd, Earl of Kilmarnock, 1746; Foster's Account of the Behaviour of William Boyd, Earl of Kilmarnock, 1746; Observations and Remarks on the two Accounts lately published by J. Ford and J. Foster, 1746; Gent. Mag. xvi.; Scots Mag. viii.; Howell's State Trials, xviii.]  
N. G.

**BOYD, WILLIAM** (d. 1772), Irish presbyterian minister, was ordained minister of Macosquin, co. Derry, by the Coleraine presbytery, on 31 Jan. 1710. He is memorable as the bearer of a commission to Colonel Samuel Suitte, governor of New England, embodying a proposal for an extensive emigration from co. Derry to that colony. The commission is dated 26 March 1718, is signed by nine presbyterian ministers and 208 members of their flocks, who declare their 'sincere and hearty inclination to transport ourselves to that very excellent and renowned Plantation, upon our obtaining from His Excellency suitable encouragement.' Witherow reprints the document, with the signatures in full, from Edward Lutwyche Parker's 'History of Londonderry, New Hampshire,' Boston, 1851. Boyd fulfilled his mission in 1718. How he was received is not known; the intended emigration did not, however, take place. But in the same year, without awaiting the issue of Boyd's negotiation, James M'Gregor (minister of Aghadowey, co. Derry, from 1701 to 1718), who had not signed the document, emigrated to New Hampshire with some of his people, and there founded a town to which was given the name of Londonderry.

In the non-subscription controversy Boyd took a warm part. When the general synod of Ulster in 1721 permitted those of its members to subscribe the Westminster Confession who thought fit, Boyd was one of the signatories. He was on the committee of six appointed in 1724 to draw up articles against Thomas Nevin, M.A. (minister of Downpatrick from 1711 to 1744; accused of impugning the deity of Christ), and probably drafted the document. Next year Boyd moved from Macosquin to a congregation nearer Londonderry, anciently known as Taughboyne, subsequently as Monreagh, where he was installed by Derry presbytery on 25 April 1725. The stipend promised was 50*l*. The congregation had been vacant since the removal of William Gray to Usher's Quay, Dublin, in 1721. In 1727 Gray, without ecclesiastical sanction, came back to Taughboyne and set up an opposition meeting in a disused corn-kiln at St. Johnston, within the bounds of his old congregation. Hence arose defections, recriminations, and the diminution of Boyd's stipend to 40*l*. The general synod elected him moderator at Dungannon in 1730. The sermon with which he concluded his term of office in the following year at Antrim proves his orthodoxy as a subscriber to the Westminster Confession, and perhaps also proves that the influence of a non-subscribing publication, above ten years old, was by no means spent. It is directed specially against a famous discourse by the non-subscribing minister of the town in which it was delivered, John Abernethy, M.A., whose 'Religious Obedience founded on Personal Persuasion' was preached at Belfast on 9 Dec. 1719, and printed in 1720 [see ABERNETHY, JOHN, 1680-1740]. Boyd decides that 'conscience is not the supreme lawgiver,' and that it has no judicial authority except in so far as it administers 'the law of God,' an expression which with him is synonymous with the interpretation of Scripture accepted by his church. In 1734 Boyd was an unsuccessful candidate for the clerkship of the general synod. His zeal for the faith was again shown in 1739, when he took the lead against Richard Aprichard, a probationer of the Armagh presbytery, who had scruples about some points of the Confession, and ultimately withdrew from the synod's jurisdiction. He was one of the ten divines appointed by the synod at Magherafelt on 16 June 1747 to draw up a 'Serious Warning' to be read from the pulpits against dangerous errors 'creeping into our bounds.' These errors were in reference to such doctrines as original sin, the 'satisfaction of Christ,' the Trinity, and the authority of Scripture. The synod, in spite

of its 'Serious Warning,' would not entertain a proposal to forbid the growing practice of intercommunion with the non-subscribers. We hear nothing more of Boyd till his death, which occurred at an advanced age on 2 May 1772. He published only 'A Good Conscience a Necessary Qualification of a Gospel Minister. A Sermon (Heb. xiii. 18) preached at Antrim June 15th 1731, at a General Synod of the Protestants of the Presbyterian Persuasion in the North of Ireland,' Derry, 1731, 18mo.

[Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presb. in Ireland, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 1; Armstrong's Appendix to Ordination Service, James Martineau, 1829, p. 102; Manuscript Extracts from Minutes of General Synod.] A. G.

BOYD, ZACHARY (1585?-1653), was a descendant of the family of Boyd of Penkill in Ayrshire. He was born about 1585, and was first educated at Kilmarnock, whence he went to Glasgow University in 1601. He also attended the university of St. Andrews from 1603 to 1607, and graduated there as M.A. Subsequently he went over to the protestant college of Saumur, in France, and was offered, but declined, the principalship of that college. He resided in France for sixteen years, and seems to have left it on account of the religious troubles. In 1623 he returned to Scotland, and was appointed minister of the Barony parish in Glasgow. He died in 1653. The latter part of his life was spent in the management of his parish and of the affairs of the Glasgow University, in which he took a deep interest, and in literary pursuits. Only a part of his writings were printed; some still remain in manuscript in the possession of Glasgow University, to which he left them, along with a money bequest, which not only assisted in new buildings, but served to establish some bursaries. His bust, well known to many generations of students, stood in a niche of the quadrangle which was built with his bequest, until a few years ago the university deserted those buildings and moved to its present situation, where the bust is still preserved in the library. Boyd served the offices of dean of faculty, rector, and vice-chancellor in the university during several years. His printed prose works appeared between 1629 and 1650; the printed poetical works between 1640 and 1652. 'The Battell of the Soul in Death' (1629), dedicated to Charles I, and in French to Queen Henrietta Maria, while the second volume contains a dedicatory letter to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, on the death of her son Frederick, is a sort of prose manual for the sick. About 1640

he published a poem on General Lesly's victory at Newburn, which is marked by the utmost extravagance and absurdity of language and of metaphor. In 1640 he published 'Four Letters of Comforts for the deaths of Earle of Haddington and of Lord Boyd.' The 'Psalms of David in Meeter,' with metrical versions of the songs of the Old and New Testament, was published in 1648. The manuscript writings of Boyd, preserved in Glasgow University, are very voluminous, and some extracts have been published as curiosities. The chief portions are the 'Four Evangels' in verse, and a collection of poetical stories, taken chiefly from Bible history, which he calls 'Zion's Flowers,' and which, having been commonly called 'Boyd's Bible,' gave currency to the idea that he had translated the whole Bible. The stories are often absurd enough in style and treatment, but the general notion of their absurdities has been exaggerated from the fact that they were abundantly parodied by those whose object was to caricature the presbyterian style which Boyd represented.

He seems to have been inclined to oppose the policy of the royalist party even in earlier days; for though he wrote a Latin ode on the coronation of Charles I at Holyrood in 1633, his dedication of the 'Battell of the Soul' to the king contained what must have been taken as a reflection on the want of strict sabbatarianism in the episcopal church. In later years he became a staunch covenanter, but did not relish the triumph of Cromwell. In 1650 he preached before Cromwell in the cathedral, and, as we are told, 'railed at him to his face.' Thurloe, Cromwell's secretary, would have called him to account, but Cromwell took means to pay him back more effectually in kind by inviting him to dine and then treating him to three hours of prayers. After that, we are told, Boyd found himself on better terms with the Protector. Reflecting many of the oddities and absurdities of style which were characteristic of his time, Boyd seems nevertheless to have been a man of considerable energy and shrewdness, and to have won a fair amount of contemporary popularity as an author.

[Four Letters of Comfort, 1640, reprinted Edin. 1878; Four Poems from Zion's Flowers, by Z. B., with introductory notice by G. Neil, Glasgow, 1855; The Last Battle of the Soul in Death, Edin. 1629.]

H. C.

**BOYDELL, JOHN** (1719-1804), engraver, print publisher, and lord mayor, was born at Dorrington in Shropshire on 19 Jan. 1719. His father, Josiah, was a land surveyor,

and his mother's maiden name was Milnes. His grandfather was the Rev. J. Boydell, D.D., vicar of Ashbourne and rector of Mapleton in Derbyshire. Boydell was brought up to his father's profession, but when about one-and-twenty he appears to have abandoned it in favour of art. He walked up to London, became a student in the St. Martin's Lane academy, and apprenticed himself to W. H. Toms, the engraver. The year of his apprenticeship is stated by himself to have been 1741, but in another place he says that he bound himself apprentice when 'within a few months of twenty-one years of age.' It is said that he was moved to do this by his admiration of a print by Toms, after Badeslade, of Hawarden Castle, but we have his own statement engraved upon his first print that he 'never saw an engraved copper-plate before he came on trial.' This first print, which was begun immediately on being bound apprentice, is a copy of an engraving by Le Bas after Teniers. He soon began to publish on his own account small landscapes, which he produced in sets of six and sold for sixpence. One of these was known as his 'Bridgebook' because there was a bridge in each view. As there were few print-shops at that time in London, he induced the sellers of toys to expose them in their windows, and his most successful shop was at the sign of the Cricket-bat in Duke's Court, St. Martin's Lane. Twelve of these small landscape plates are included in the collection of his engravings which he published in 1790, and the earliest date to be found on any of them is 1744. In the next year he appears to have commenced the publication, at the price of one shilling each, of larger views about London, Oxford, and other places in England and Wales, drawn and engraved by himself. This practice he continued with success for about ten years, by which time he had amassed a small capital. This was the foundation of his fortune. In the copy of the Collection of 1790 in the British Museum, which was presented by him to Miss Banks (daughter of the sculptor), is preserved an autograph note, in which he calls it 'The only book that had the honour of making a Lord Mayor of London.' In the 'advertisement' or preface to the volume he speaks of his master Toms as one 'who had himself never risen to any degree of perfection,' and adds, 'indeed at that period there was no engraver of any eminence in this country.' Of his own engravings he speaks with proper humility, for beyond a certain neatness of execution they have little merit. 'The engraver has now collected them,' he wrote, 'more to show the improvement of art in this country, since

the period of their publication, than from any idea of their own merits.'

Though not altogether relinquishing the *curin* till about 1767, he had long before this commenced his career as a printseller and a publisher of the works of other engravers. After serving six years with Toms, he purchased the remainder of his term of apprenticeship, and the success of his prints, especially of a volume of views in England and Wales, published in 1751, enabled him to set up in business on his own account. The first engraving of great importance produced under his encouragement was Woollett's plate after Wilson's 'Niobe,' published in 1761. This was also (with the exception of Hogarth's prints) the first important engraving by a British engraver after a British painter. J. T. Smith, in his account of Woollett appended to 'Nollekens and his Times,' recounts the history of this plate as told him by Boydell. 'When I got a little forward in the world,' said Boydell, 'I took a whole shop, for at my commencement I kept only half a one. In the course of one year I imported numerous impressions of Vernet's celebrated "Storm," so admirably engraved by Lerpinière; for which I was obliged to pay in hard cash, as the French took none of our prints in return. Upon Mr. Woollett's expressing himself highly delighted with this print of the "Storm," I was induced, knowing his ability as an engraver, to ask him if he thought he could produce a print of the same size, which I could send over, so that in future I could avoid payment in money, and prove to the French nation that an Englishman could produce a print of equal merit; upon which he immediately declared that he should much like to try.'

The result was the print of 'Niobe,' for which Boydell agreed to pay 100*l.*, 'an unheard of price, being considerably more than I had given for any copperplate.' He had, however, to advance the engraver more than this before the plate was finished. Very few proofs were struck off, and 5*s.* only was charged for the prints; but the work brought Boydell 2,000*l.* It was followed by the 'Phaeton,' also engraved by Woollett, after Wilson, and published by Boydell in 1763. These prints had a large sale on the continent, with which an enormous trade in English engravings was soon established. Boydell's enterprise increased with his capital, and he continued to employ the latter in encouraging English talent. In the list of engravers employed by him are the names of Woollett, M'Ardell, Hall, Earlom, Sharpe, Heath, J. Smith, Val. Green, and other Englishmen, and a large proportion of the

prints he published were, from the first, after Wilson, West, Reynolds, and other English painters. His foreign trade spread the fame of English engravers and English painters abroad for the first time. The receipts from some of the plates, especially the engravings by Woollett after West's 'Death of General Wolfe,' and 'Battle of La Hogue,' were enormous. In 1790 he stated the receipts from the former amounted to 15,000*l.* Both were copied by the best engravers in Paris and Vienna.

In 1790 he was elected lord mayor of London, having been elected alderman for the ward of Cheap in 1782, and served sheriff in 1785. During his career as a print publisher the course of the foreign trade in prints was turned from an import to an export one. It was stated by the Earl of Suffolk in the House of Lords that the revenue coming into this country from this branch of art at one time exceeded 200,000*l.* per annum. Having amassed a large fortune, Boydell in 1786 embarked upon the most important enterprise of his life, viz. the publication, by subscription, of a series of prints illustrative of Shakespeare, after pictures painted expressly for the work by English artists. For this purpose he gave commissions to all the most celebrated painters of this country for pictures, and built a gallery in Pall Mall for their exhibition. The execution of this project extended over several years. In 1789 the Shakespeare Gallery contained thirty-four pictures, in 1791 sixty-five, in 1802 one hundred and sixty-two, of which eighty-four were of large size. The total number of works executed was 170, three of which were pieces of sculpture, and the artists employed were thirty-three painters and two sculptors, Thomas Banks and the Hon. Mrs. Damer. It appears from the preface to the catalogue of 1789, and from other recorded statements of Boydell, that he wished to do for English painting what he had done for English engraving, to make it respected by foreigners, and there is independent evidence of the generous spirit in which he conducted the enterprise. Northcote, in a letter addressed to Mrs. Carey, 3 Oct. 1821, says: 'My picture of "The Death of Wat Tyler" was painted in the year 1786 for my friend and patron Alderman Boydell, who did more for the advancement of the arts in England than the whole mass of nobility put together. He paid me more nobly than any other person has done; and his memory I shall ever hold in reverence.'

Boydell's 'Shakespeare' was published in 1802, but the French revolution had stopped his foreign trade, and placed him in such



serious financial difficulties that in 1804 he was obliged to apply to parliament for permission to dispose of his property by lottery. This property was very considerable. In the previous year Messrs. Boydell had published a catalogue of their stock in forty-eight volumes, which comprised no less than 4,432 plates, of which 2,293 were after English artists. In a letter read to the House of Commons Boydell wrote: 'I have laid out with my brethren, in promoting the commerce of the fine arts in this country, above 350,000*l*.' In his printed lottery scheme it is stated that it had been proved before both houses of parliament that the plates from which the prize prints were taken cost upwards of 300,000*l*., his pictures and drawings 46,266*l*., and the Shakespeare Gallery upwards of 30,000*l*. The lottery consisted of 22,000 tickets, all of which were sold. The sum received enabled Boydell to pay his debts, but he died at his house in Cheapside on 12 Dec. 1804, before the lottery was drawn.

This was done on 28 Jan. 1805, when the chief prize, which included the Shakespeare Gallery, pictures and estate, fell to Mr. Tassie, nephew of the celebrated imitator of cameos in glass, who sold the property by auction. The pictures and two bas-reliefs by the Hon. Mrs. Damer realised 6,181*l*. 18*s*. 6*d*. The gallery was purchased by the British Institution, and Banks's 'Apotheosis of Shakespeare' was reserved for a monument over the remains of Boydell. This piece of sculpture, however, after remaining for many years in its original position over the entrance to the gallery, has now been removed to Stratford-upon-Avon.

Although Boydell appears to have been responsible for an imposition on the public in regard to Woollett's print of 'The Death of General Wolfe,' the entire property of which fell into his hands after the engraver's death—the plate was repaired and unlettered proofs printed and sold—his career was one of well-won honour and success, until the French revolution marred his prosperity. His influence in encouraging native art in England was great and salutary, assuming proportions of national importance. It is true that the Boydell 'Shakespeare,' taken as a whole, seems now to shed little lustre on the English school, but this was not Boydell's fault; he employed the best artists he could get—Reynolds, Stothard, Smirke, Romney, Fuseli, Opie, Barry, West, Wright of Derby, Angelica Kauffman, Westall, Hamilton, and others. It must also be remembered that this was the first great effort of the kind ever made by English artists, and its influence cannot easily be overestimated. Boy-

dell deserves great credit for his patriotism, generosity to artists, and public spirit. To the corporation of London he presented the frescoes by Rigaud on the cupola of the common-council chamber, and many other paintings, including Reynolds's 'Lord Heathfield,' to the Stationers' Company, West's 'Alfred the Great' and Graham's 'Escape of Mary Queen of Scots.' It was his intention, before the reverse of his fortunes, to bequeath the Shakespeare gallery of paintings to the nation. In 1748 he married Elizabeth Lloyd, second daughter of Edward Lloyd of the Fords, near Oswestry, in Shropshire, by whom he had no issue. He was buried at St. Olave's, Coleman Street.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Redgrave's Dict. o. Artists (1878); Bryan's Dict. (Graves, now in course of publication); Annual Reg. (1804); Gent. Mag. (1804); Hayley's Life of Romney; Nollekens and his Times; Pye's Patronage of British Art; A Collection of Views in England and Wales by J. B. (1790); Shakespeare's Dramatic Works revised by Steevens, with plates, 9 vols. (1802); A Description of several Pictures presented to the Corporation of London by J. B. (1794); Catalogues of Pictures in Shakespeare Gallery (1789–1802); Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, vol. i. 1803–4, p. 249.] C. M.

**BOYDELL, JOSIAH** (1752–1817), painter and engraver, nephew of Alderman John Boydell [q. v.], was born at the Manor House, near Hawarden, Flintshire, on 18 Jan. 1752. Giving early proofs of his love for art and his capacity in design, he was sent to London and placed under the care and patronage of his uncle, whose partner and successor he eventually became. He drew from the antique, studied painting under Benjamin West, and acquired the art of mezzotinto engraving from Richard Earlom. When Alderman Boydell undertook the publication of the series of engravings from the famous Houghton collection previous to its removal to the Hermitage, St. Petersburg, he employed his nephew and Joseph Farington to make the necessary drawings from the pictures for the use of the engravers. Boydell painted several of the subjects for the Shakespeare Gallery, and exhibited portraits and historical subjects at the Royal Academy between 1772 and 1799. He resided for some time at Hampstead, and during the French war assisted in forming the corps known as the Loyal Hampstead Volunteers, of which he was lieutenant-colonel. He was master of the Stationers' Company, and succeeded his uncle as alderman of the ward of Cheap, but ill-health compelled him to resign this latter office within a few years. During the latter part of his life he resided at Halliford, Middle-



sex, and he died there on 27 March 1817. He was buried in Hampstead Church. Among his principal paintings may be mentioned: a portrait of Alderman John Boydell, exhibited at the Academy in 1772, and engraved by Valentine Green; a portrait of his wife, when Miss North, in the character of Juno, exhibited in 1773; and 'Coriolanus taking leave of his Family,' also exhibited in 1773. He engraved some excellent plates in mezzotinto: 'Hansloe and his Mother,' after Rembrandt; 'The Holy Family,' after Carlo Maratti; 'The Virgin and Child,' after Parmigiano; 'Charles I,' after A. van Dyck.

[Magazine of the Fine Arts, ii. 410; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

**BOYER, ABEL** (1667–1729), miscellaneous writer, was born on 24 June 1667, at Castres, in Upper Languedoc, where his father, who suffered for his protestant zeal, was one of the two consuls or chief magistrates. Boyer's education at the academy of Puylaurens was interrupted by the religious disturbances, and leaving France with an uncle, a noted Huguenot preacher, he finished his studies at Franeker in Friesland, after a brief episode, it is said, of military service in Holland. Proceeding to England in 1689 he fell into great poverty, and is represented as transcribing and preparing for the press Dr. Thomas Smith's edition of Camden's Latin correspondence (London, 1691). A good classical scholar, Boyer became in 1692 tutor to Allen Bathurst, afterwards first Earl Bathurst, whose father Sir Benjamin was treasurer of the household of the princess, afterwards Queen Anne. Probably through this connection he was appointed French teacher to her son William, duke of Gloucester, for whose use he prepared and to whom he dedicated 'The Complete French Master,' published in 1694. Disappointed of advancement on account of his zeal for whig principles, he abandoned tuition for authorship. In December 1699 he produced on the London stage, with indifferent success, a modified translation in blank verse of Racine's *Andronicus*, which was published in 1700 as 'Achilles or Iphigenia in Aulis, a tragedy written by Mr. Boyer.' A second edition of it appeared in 1714 as 'The Victim, or Achilles and Iphigenia in Aulis,' in an 'advertisement' prefixed to which Boyer stated that in its first form it had 'passed the correction and approbation' of Dryden. In 1702 appeared at the Hague the work which has made Boyer's a familiar name, his 'Dictionnaire Royal Français et Anglais, divisé en deux parties,' ostensibly composed for the use of the Duke of Gloucester, then dead. It was much superior to every previous work of the kind, and has been

the basis of very many subsequent French-English dictionaries; the last English unabridged edition is that of 1816; the edition published at Paris in 1860 is stated to be the 41st. For the English-French section Boyer claimed the merit of containing a more complete English dictionary than any previous one, the English words and idioms in it being defined and explained as well as accompanied by their French equivalents. In the French preface to the whole work Boyer said that 1,000 English words not in any other English dictionary had been added to his by Richard Savage, whom he spoke of as his friend, and who assisted him in several of his French manuals and miscellaneous compilations and translations published subsequently. Among the English versions of French works executed in whole or in part by Boyer was a popular translation of Fénelon's 'Télémaque,' of which a twelfth edition appeared in 1728.

In 1702 Boyer published a 'History of William III,' which included one of James II, and in 1703 he began to issue 'The History of the Reign of Queen Anne digested into annals,' a yearly register of political and miscellaneous occurrences, containing several plans and maps illustrating the military operations of the war of the Spanish succession. Before the last volume, the eleventh, of this work appeared in 1713, he had commenced the publication of a monthly periodical of the same kind, 'The Political State of Great Britain, being an impartial account of the most material occurrences, ecclesiastical, civil, and military, in a monthly letter to a friend in Holland' (38 volumes, 1711–29). Its contents, which were those of a monthly newspaper, included abstracts of the chief political pamphlets published on both sides, and, like the 'Annals,' is, both from its form and matter, very useful for reference. 'The Political State' is, moreover, particularly noticeable as being the first periodical, issued at brief intervals, which contained a parliamentary chronicle, and in which parliamentary debates were reported with comparative regularity and with some approximation to accuracy. In the case of the House of Lords' reports various devices, such as giving only the initials of the names of the speakers, were resorted to in order to escape punishment, but in the case of the House of Commons the entire names were frequently given. According to Boyer's own account (preface to his folio *History of Queen Anne*, and to vol. xxxvii. of the *Political State*) he had been furnished by members of both houses of parliament (among whom he mentioned Lord Stanhope) with reports of their speeches, and he had even succeeded in becoming an occasional 'ear-witness' of the

debates themselves. When he was threatened at the beginning of 1729 with arrest by the printers of the votes, whose monopoly they accused him of infringing, he asserted that for thirty years in his 'History of King William,' his 'Annals,' and in his 'Political State,' he had given reports of parliamentary debates without being molested. The threat induced him to discontinue the publication of the debates. He intended to resume the work, but failed to carry out his intention (see *Gent. Mag.* for November 1856, Autobiography of Sylvanus Urban). He died on 16 Nov. 1729, in a house which he had built for himself at Chelsea.

Besides conducting the periodicals mentioned, Boyer began in 1705 to edit the 'Post-boy,' a thrice-a-week London news-sheet. His connection with it ended in August 1709, through a quarrel with the proprietor, when Boyer started on his own account a 'True Post-boy,' which seems to have been short-lived. A 'Case' which he printed in vindication of his right to use the name of 'Post-boy' for his new venture gives some curious particulars of the way in which the news-sheets of the time were manufactured. Boyer was also the author of pamphlets, in one of which, 'An Account of the State and Progress of the present Negotiations of Peace,' he attacked Swift, who writes in the 'Journal to Stella' (16 Oct. 1711), after dining with Bolingbroke: 'One Boyer, a French dog, has abused me in a pamphlet, and I have got him up in a messenger's hands. The secretary'—St. John—'promises me to swinge him. . . . I must make that rogue an example for warning to others.' Boyer was discharged from custody through the intervention, he says, of Harley, to whom he boasts of having rendered services (*Annals of Queen Anne*, vol. for 1711, pp. 264-5). Though he professed a strict political impartiality in the conduct of his principal periodicals, Boyer was a zealous whig. For this reason doubtless Pope gave him a niche in the 'Dunciad' (book ii. 413), where, under the soporific influence of Dulness, 'Boyer the state, and Law the stage gave o'er'—his crime, according to Pope's explanatory note, being that he was 'a voluminous compiler of annals, political collections, &c.'

Of Boyer's other writings—the list of those of them which are in the library of the British Museum occupies nearly four folio pages of print in its new catalogue—mention may be made of his folio 'History of Queen Anne' (1722, second edition 1735), with maps and plans illustrating Marlborough's campaigns, and 'a regular series of all the medals that were struck to commemorate the great events

of this reign;' and the 'Memoirs of the Life and Negotiations of Sir William Temple, Bart., containing the most important occurrences and the most secret springs of affairs in Christendom from the year 1655 to the year 1681; with an account of Sir W. Temple's writings,' published anonymously in 1714, second edition 1715. Boyer's latest production—in composing which he seems to have been assisted by a 'Mr. J. Innes'—was 'Le Grand Théâtre de l'Honneur,' French and English, 1729, containing a dictionary of heraldic terms and a treatise on heraldry, with engravings of the arms of the sovereign princes and states of Europe. It was published by subscription and dedicated to Frederick, prince of Wales.

[Boyer's Works; obituary notice in vol. xxxviii. of Political State, of which the Memoir in Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, is mainly a reproduction; Haag's *La France Protestante*, 2nd edition, 1881; Genest's *Account of the English Stage*, ii. 166-9; Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] F. E.

BOYES, JOHN FREDERICK (1811-1879), classical scholar, born 10 Feb. 1811, entered Merchant Taylors' School in the month of October 1819, his father, Benjamin Boyes (a Yorkshireman), being then resident in Charterhouse Square. After a very creditable school career extending over nearly ten years, he went in 1829 as Andrew's civil law exhibitor to St. John's College, Oxford, having relinquished a scholarship which he had gained in the previous year at Lincoln College. He graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a second class in classics, his papers on history and poetry being of marked excellence. Soon afterwards he was appointed second master of the proprietary school, Walthamstow, and eventually succeeded to the head-mastership, which he filled for many years. He proceeded M.A. in due course. At school, at Oxford (whither he was summoned to act as examiner at responsions in 1842), and among a large circle of discriminating friends, he enjoyed a high reputation for culture and scholarship. 'There was not an English or Latin or Greek poet with whom he was not familiar, and from whom he could not make the most apposite quotations. With the best prose authors in our own and in French, and indeed other continental literature, he was thoroughly acquainted' (ARCHDEACON HESSEY). The fruits of his extensive reading and literary taste are to be seen in his published works, which evince also considerable originality of thought, terseness of expression, and felicity of illustration. The closing years of his life were largely devoted

to practical benevolence, in the exercise of which he was as humble as he was liberal. He died at Maida Hill, London, 26 May 1879.

His writings comprise: 1. 'Illustrations of the Tragedies of Æschylus and Sophocles, from the Greek, Latin, and English Poets,' 1844. 2. 'English Repetitions, in Prose and Verse, with introductory remarks on the cultivation of taste in the young,' 1849. 3. 'Life and Books, a Record of Thought and Reading,' 1859. 4. 'Lacon in Council,' 1865. The two latter works remind one very much in their style and texture of 'Guesses at Truth,' by the brothers Hare.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 211; Information from Archdeacon Hessey, Dr. Seth B. Watson, and other personal friends of Mr. Boyes; Preface and Appendix to Sermon by Rev. J. G. Tanner (E. Hale), 1879.]  
C. J. R.

**BOYLE, CHARLES**, fourth **EARL OF ORRERY** in Ireland, and first **BARON MARSTON**, of Marston in Somersetshire (1676–1731), grandson of Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.], was born at Chelsea in 1676, and succeeded his brother as Earl of Orrery in 1703. Educated at Christ Church, he joined the wits engaged in a struggle with Bentley, who represented the scholarship of the Cambridge whigs. Sir W. Temple had made some rash statements as to the antiquity of Phalaris in a treatise on ancient and modern learning, and this was the subject of attack by Wotton, a protégé of Bentley's, in his 'Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning,' published in 1694. By way of covering Temple's defeat, the Christ Church scholars determined to publish a new edition of the epistles of Phalaris. This was entrusted to Boyle, who, without asserting the epistles to be genuine, as Temple had done, attacked Bentley for his rudeness in having withdrawn too abruptly a manuscript belonging to the King's Library, which Boyle had borrowed. Bentley now added to a new edition of Wotton's 'Reflections' a 'Dissertation' upon the epistles, from his own pen [see **BENTLEY, RICHARD**, 1662–1742]. Boyle was aided by Atterbury and Smalridge in preparing a defence, published in 1698, entitled 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations . . . examined.' Bentley returned to the charge and overwhelmed his opponents by the wealth of his scholarship. The dispute led to Swift's 'Battle of the Books.' Before succeeding to the peerage Boyle was elected M.P. for Huntingdon, but his return was disputed, and the violence of the discussion which took place led to his being engaged in a duel with his colleague, Francis Wortley,

in which he was wounded. He subsequently entered the army, and was present at the battle of Malplaquet, and in 1709 became major-general. In 1706 he had married Lady Elizabeth Cecil, daughter of the Earl of Exeter. We find him afterwards in London, as the centre of Christ Church men there, a strong adherent of the party of Harley, and a member of 'the club' established by Swift. As envoy in Flanders he took part in the negotiations that preceded the treaty of Utrecht, and was afterwards made a privy councillor and created Baron Marston. He was made a lord of the bedchamber on the accession of George I, but resigned this post on being deprived of his military command in 1716. Swift, in the 'Four Last Years of the Queen,' adduces Orrery's support of the tory ministry as a proof that no Jacobite designs were entertained by them; but it is curious that in 1721 Orrery was thrown into the Tower for six months as being implicated in Layer's plot, and was released on bail only in consequence of Dr. Mead's certifying that continued imprisonment was dangerous to his life. He was subsequently discharged, and died on 28 Aug. 1731. Besides the works above named, he wrote a comedy called 'As you find it.' The astronomical instrument, invented by Graham, received from his patronage of the inventor the name of an 'Orrery.'

[Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles; Bentley's Dissertation; Swift's Battle of the Books; Biog. Brit.]  
H. C.

**BOYLE, DAVID**, **LORD BOYLE** (1772–1853), president of the Scottish court of session, fourth son of the Hon. Patrick Boyle of Shewalton, near Irvine, the third son of John, second Earl of Glasgow, was born at Irvine on 26 July 1772; was called to the Scottish bar on 14 Dec. 1793; was gazetted (9 May 1807), under the Duke of Portland's administration, solicitor-general for Scotland; and in the general election of the following month was returned to the House of Commons by Ayrshire, which he continued to represent until his appointment, on 23 Feb. 1811, as a lord of session and of justiciary. He was appointed lord justice clerk on 15 Oct. 1811. He was sworn on 11 April 1820 a member of the privy council of George IV, at whose coronation, on 19 July 1821, he is recorded by Sir Walter Scott to have shown to great advantage in his robes.

After acting as lord justice clerk for nearly thirty years, Boyle was appointed lord justice-general and president of the court of session, on the resignation of Charles Hope, lord Granton. Boyle resigned office in May 1852, declining the baronetcy which was offered to

him, and retired to his estate at Shewalton, to which he had succeeded on the death of a brother in 1837. He died on 30 Jan. 1853.

Boyle was always distinguished for his noble personal appearance. Sir J. W. Gordon painted full-length portraits of him for the Faculty of Advocates and for the Society of Writers to the Signet. Mr. Patrick Park also made a bust of him for the hall of the Society of Solicitors before the Supreme Courts in Edinburgh.

Boyle was twice married: first, on 24 Dec. 1804, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Alexander Montgomerie of Annick, brother of the twelfth Earl of Eglintoun, who died on 14 April 1822; he had nine children by her, the eldest of whom, Patrick Boyle, succeeded to his estates; and secondly, on 17 July 1827, to Camilla Catherine, eldest daughter of David Smythe of Methven, lord Methven, a lord of session and of justiciary, who died on 25 Dec. 1880, leaving four children.

[Wood's *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland*, 1813; Lodge's *Peerage and Baronetage*, 1883; *Gent. Mag.*, *passim*; Brunton and Haig's *Senators of the College of Justice*, 1813; *Caledonian Mercury* and *Glasgow Herald*, 7 Feb. 1853; *Edinburgh Evening Courant* and *Ayr Observer*, 8 Feb. 1853; *Times*, 9 Feb. 1853; *Illustrated London News*, 29 Jan. and 12 Feb. 1853.]

A. H. G.

**BOYLE, HENRY, LORD CARLETON** (*d.* 1725), politician, was the third and youngest son of Charles, lord Clifford, of Lanesborough, by Jane, youngest daughter of William, duke of Somerset, and grandson of Richard Boyle, second earl of Cork [q. v.] He sat in parliament for Tamworth from 1689 to 1690, for Cambridge University—after a contest in which Sir Isaac Newton supported his opponent—from 1692 to 1705, and for Westminster from 1705 to 1710. Although he was at the head of the poll at Cambridge in 1701, he did not venture to try his fortune in 1705. From 1699 to 1701 he was a lord of the treasury, and in the latter year he became the chancellor of the exchequer; from 1704 to 1710 he was lord treasurer of Ireland, and in 1708 he was made a principal secretary of state in the room of Harley. Two years later he was displaced for St. John, and the act formed one of those bold steps on the part of the tory ministry which ‘almost shocked’ Swift. Boyle is generally said to have been the messenger who found Addison [q. v.] in his mean lodging, and by his blandishments, and a definite promise of preferment and the prospect of still greater advancement, secured the poet's pen to celebrate the victory of

Blenheim and its hero. In return, it is said, for his good offices on this occasion, the third volume of the ‘Spectator’ was dedicated to Boyle, with the eulogy that among politicians no one had ‘made himself more friends and fewer enemies.’ Southerne, the dramatist, was another of the men of letters whom he befriended. Boyle was engaged as one of the managers of the trial of Sacheverell. On 20 Oct. 1714 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Carleton of Carleton, Yorkshire, and from 1721 to 1725 was lord president of the council in Walpole's administration. He died a bachelor at his house in Pall Mall on 14 March 1725. He left this house, known as Carlton House, to the Prince of Wales, and it was long notorious as the abode of the prince regent: the name is still perpetuated in Carlton House Terrace. The winning manners and the tact of Lord Carleton have been highly praised. He was never guilty, so it was said by his panegyrists, of an imprudent speech or of any acts to injure the success of the whig cause. Swift, however, accuses him of avarice.

[*Budgell's Lives of Boyles*, 149–55; *Swift's Works*; Chalmers; Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge*, iv. 19, 40, 47; Lodge's *Peerage*, i. 175.]

W. P. C.

**BOYLE, HENRY, EARL OF SHANNON** (1682–1764), born at Castlemartyr, county Cork, in 1682, was second son of Lieutenant-colonel Henry Boyle, second son of Roger Boyle, first earl of Orrery [q. v.] Henry Boyle's mother was Lady Mary O'Brien, daughter of Murragh O'Brien, first earl of Inchiquin, and president of Munster. Henry Boyle's father died in Flanders in 1693, and on the death of his eldest son, Roger, in 1705, Henry Boyle, as second son, succeeded to the family estates at Castlemartyr, which had been much neglected. In 1715 he was elected knight of the shire for Cork, and married Catherine, daughter of Chidley Coote. After her death he married, in 1726, Henrietta Boyle, youngest daughter of his relative, Charles, earl of Burlington and Cork. That nobleman entrusted the management of his estates in Ireland to Henry Boyle, who much enhanced their value, and carried out and promoted extensive improvements in his district. In 1729 Boyle distinguished himself in parliament at Dublin in resisting successfully the attempt of the government to obtain a vote for a continuation of supplies to the crown for twenty-one years. Sir Robert Walpole is stated to have entertained a high opinion of the penetration, sagacity, and energy of Boyle, and to have styled him ‘the King of the Irish Commons.’ Boyle, in 1733, was



**J. T. G.**

1751, attracted much attention as the first attempt at an account of Swift, and 7,500 copies appear to have been sold within a month. But neither Lord Orrery's ability, nor his acquaintance with Swift, was such as to give much value to his 'Remarks.' The acquaintance had begun about 1731 (apparently from an application by Swift on behalf of Mrs. Barber for leave to dedicate her poems to Orrery, although Swift had previously seen a good deal of his father), when Swift was already sixty-four years old, and their meetings, during the few succeeding years before Swift became decrepit, were not very frequent. If we are to judge, however, from the expressions used by Swift, both in his letters to Orrery and in correspondence with others, the friendship seems to have been cordial so far as it went. In one of the earliest letters he hopes Orrery will be 'a great example, restorer, and patron of virtue, learning, and wit;' and he writes to Pope that, next to Pope himself, he loves 'no man so well.' Pope, too, writes of Orrery to Swift as one 'whose praises are that precious ointment Solomon speaks of.' A bond of sympathy existed between Swift and Orrery in a common hatred of Walpole's government. It was to Orrery's hand that Swift entrusted the manuscript of his 'Four Last Years of the Queen' for delivery to Dr. King of Oxford; and Orrery was the go-between employed by Pope to get his letters from Swift. In his will Swift leaves to Orrery a portrait and some silver plate. On the other hand, there are traditional stories of contemptuous expressions used by Swift of Orrery, and these, if repeated to him, may have inspired in Orrery that dislike which made his 'Remarks' so full of rancour and grudging criticism. The 'Remarks on the Life and Writings of Jonathan Swift,' published in 1751, are given in a series of letters to his son and successor, Hamilton Boyle (1730-1764), then an undergraduate at Christ Church, and are written in a stilted and affected style. The malice which he showed made the book the subject of a bitter attack (1754) by Dr. Patrick Delany [q. v.], who did something to clear Swift from the aspersions cast on him by Orrery. But the grudging praise and feeble estimate of Swift's genius shown in the 'Remarks' are mainly due to the poverty of Orrery's own mind. He was filled with literary aspirations, and, as Berkeley said of him, 'would have been a man of genius had he known how to set about it.' But he had no real capacity for a ----- either the range of Swift's intellect or the meaning of his humour. Orrery was afterwards one of those who attempted to patronise



Johnson, by whom he was regarded kindly and spoken of as one 'who would have been a liberal patron if he had been rich.'

Orrery married in 1728 Lady Harriet Hamilton, third daughter of the Earl of Orkney, and after her death he married, in 1738, Miss Hamilton, of Caledon, in Tyrone. He was made a D.C.L. of Oxford in 1743, and F.R.S. in 1750. He died on 16 Nov. 1762. He wrote some papers in the 'World' and the 'Connoisseur,' and various prologues and fugitive verses. His other works are: 1. 'A Translation of the Letters of Pliny the Younger' (2 vols. 4to, 1751). 2. 'An Essay on the Life of Pliny.' 3. 'Memoirs of Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth,' published from the original manuscript, with preface and notes. 4. 'Letters from Italy in 1754 and 1755,' published after his death (with a life) by the Rev. J. Duncombe in 1774.

[Duncombe's Life, as above; Swift's and Pope's Letters; Nichols's Lit. Illust. ii. 153, 232; Biog. Brit.] H. C.

**BOYLE, JOHN** (1563?-1620), bishop of Roscarberry, Cork, and Cloyne, a native of Kent and elder brother of Richard, first earl of Cork [q. v.], was born about 1563. John Boyle obtained the degree of D.D. at Oxford, and is stated to have been dean of Lichfield in 1610. Through the interest and pecuniary assistance of his brother, the Earl of Cork, and other relatives, he was in 1617 appointed to the united sees of Roscarberry, Cork, and Cloyne. His consecration took place in 1618. He died at Cork on 10 July 1620, and was buried at Youghal.

[Ware's Bishops of Ireland, 1739; Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1851; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1863.] J. T. G.

**BOYLE, MICHAEL**, the elder (1580?-1635), bishop of Waterford and Lismore, born in London about 1580, was son of Michael Boyle, and brother of Richard Boyle, archbishop of Tuam [q. v.]. Michael Boyle entered Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1587, and proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1593. He took the degree of B.A. 5 Dec. 1597, of M.A. 25 June 1601, of B.D. 9 July 1607, and of D.D. 2 July 1611. He became a fellow of his college, and no high opinion was entertained there of his probity in matters affecting his own interests. Boyle was appointed vicar of Finden in Northamptonshire. Through the influence of his relative, the Earl of Cork, he obtained the deanery of Lismore in 1614, and was made bishop of Waterford and Lismore in 1619. He held several other appointments in the protestant church, and dying at Waterford on 27 Dec. 1635, was buried in the cathedral there.

[Ware's Bishops of Ireland, 1739; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 30; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (Bliss), ii. 88; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 275, 292, 321, 344; Elrington's Life of Ussher, 1848; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, 1851; Brady's Records of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, 1863.] J. T. G.

**BOYLE, MICHAEL**, the younger (1609?-1702), archbishop of Armagh, eldest son of Richard Boyle, archbishop of Tuam [q. v.], and nephew of the elder Michael [q. v.], was born about 1609. He was apparently educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he proceeded M.A., and on 4 Nov. 1637 was incorporated M.A. of Oxford. In 1637 he obtained a rectory in the diocese of Cloyne, received the degree of D.D., was made dean of Cloyne, and during the war in Ireland acted as chaplain-general to the English army in Munster. In 1650 the protestant royalists in Ireland employed Boyle, in conjunction with Sir Robert Sterling and Colonel John Daniel, to negotiate on their behalf with Oliver Cromwell. Ormonde resented the conduct of Boyle in conveying Cromwell's passport to him, which he rejected. Letters of Boyle on these matters have been recently printed in the second volume of the 'Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland, 1641-1652.' At the Restoration, Boyle became privy councillor in Ireland, and was appointed bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross. In addition to the episcopal revenues, he continued to receive for a time the profits of six parishes in his diocese, on the ground of being unable to find clergymen for them. For Boyle's services in England in connection with the Act for the Settlement of Ireland, the House of Lords at Dublin ordered a special memorial of thanks to be entered in their journals in 1662. Boyle was translated to the see of Dublin in 1663, and appointed chancellor of Ireland in 1665. In the county of Wicklow he established a town, to which he gave the name of Blessington, and at his own expense erected there a church, which he supplied with plate and bells. In connection with this town he in 1673 obtained the title of Viscount Blessington for his eldest son, Murragh. In 1675 Boyle was promoted from the see of Dublin to that of Armagh. An autograph of Boyle at that time has been reproduced on plate lxxix of 'Facsimiles of National MSS. of Ireland,' part iv. p. 2. On the accession of James II, he was continued in office as lord chancellor, and appointed for the third time as lord justice in Ireland, in conjunction with the Earl of Granard, and held that post until Henry, earl of Clarendon, arrived as lord-lieutenant in December 1685. In Boyle's latter years his faculties are stated to have been much

impaired. He died in Dublin on 10 Dec. 1702, in his ninety-third year, and was interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral there. \* Little of the wealth accumulated by Boyle was devoted to religious or charitable uses. Letters and papers of Boyle are extant in the Ormonde archives at Kilkenny Castle and in the Bodleian Library. Portraits of Archbishop Boyle were engraved by Loggan and others. Boyle's son, Murragh, viscount Blessington, was author of a tragedy, entitled 'The Lost Princess.' Baker, the dramatic critic, characterised this production as 'truly contemptible,' and added that the 'genius and abilities of the writer did no credit to the name of Boyle.' Viscount Blessington died 25 Dec. 1712, and was succeeded by his son Charles (*d.* 10 Aug. 1718), at one time governor of Limerick, and lord justice of Ireland in 1696. The title became extinct on the death of the next heir in 1732.

[Carte's *Life of Ormonde*, 1736; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 498; Ware's *Works* (Harris), i. 130; *Journals of Lords and Commons of Ireland*; *Peerage of Ireland*; *Biographia Dramatica*, 1812; Mant's *Hist. of Church of Ireland*, 1840; Granard Archives, Castle Forbes; Elrington's *Life of Ussher*, 1848; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae*, 1851; Reports of Royal Commission on Hist. MSS.] J. T. G.

**BOYLE, MURRAGH, VISCOUNT BLESSINGTON.** [See under **BOYLE, MICHAEL**, 1609?-1702.]

**BOYLE, RICHARD**, first **EARL OF CORK** (1566-1643), an Irish statesman frequently referred to as the 'great earl,' was descended from an old Hereford family, the earliest of which there is mention being Humphry de Binvile, lord of the manor of Pixeley Court, near Ledbury, about the time of Edward the Confessor. He was the great-grandson of Ludovic Boyle of Bidney, Herefordshire, by a younger branch of the family, and the second son of Roger Boyle, who had removed to Faversham, Kent, and had married there Joan, daughter of Robert Naylor of Canterbury (pedigree in *ROBINSON'S Mansions of Herefordshire*, pp. 94-5). In his 'True Remembrances' he says: 'I was born in the city of Canterbury, as I find it written by my own father's hand, the 13th Oct. 1566.' After private instruction in 'grammar learning' from a clergyman in Kent, he became 'a scholar in Bennet's (Corpus Christi) College, Cambridge,' into which he was admitted in 1583 (*MASTERS, Hist. Corpus Christi Coll.*, ed. 1831, p. 459). On leaving the university he entered the Middle Temple, but, finding himself without means to prosecute his studies, he became clerk to Sir Richard Man-

wood, chief baron of the exchequer. In this employment he discovered no prospect adequate to his ambition, and therefore resolved to try his fortunes in Ireland. Accordingly, on Midsummer's eve, 23 June 1588, he landed in Dublin, his whole property, as he tells us, amounting only to 27*l.* 3*s.* in money, a diamond ring and a bracelet, and his wearing apparel. With characteristic astuteness he secured introductions to persons of high influence, and he was even affirmed to have done so by means of counterfeited letters. At any rate, as early as 1590 his name appears as escheator to John Crofton, escheator general, a situation which he doubtless knew how to utilise to his special personal advantage. In 1595 he married, at Limerick, Joan, the daughter and coheir of William Ansley, who died in 1599 in childbed, leaving him an estate of 500*l.* a year in lands, 'which,' he says, 'was the beginning of my fortune.' The last statement must, however, be compared with the fact that some time before this he had been the victim of prosecutions, instigated, according to his own account, by envy at his prosperity. About 1592 he was imprisoned by Sir William Fitzwilliam on the charge of having embezzled records, and subsequently he was several times apprehended at the instance of Sir Henry Wallop on a variety of charges, one of them being that of stealing a horse and jewel nine years before, of which he was acquitted by pardon (*Answers of Sir Richard Boyle to the Accusations against him*, 17 Feb. 1598, Add. MS. 19832, f. 12). Finding these prosecutions unsuccessful, Sir Henry Wallop and others, according to Boyle, 'all joined together by their lies complaining against me to Queen Elizabeth, expressing that I came over without any estate, and that I made so many purchases as it was not possible to do without some foreign prince's purse to supply me with money' (*True Remembrances*). To defeat these machinations Boyle resolved on the bold course of proceeding to England to justify himself to the queen, but the fulfilment of his purpose was frustrated by the outbreak of the rebellion in Munster. As the result of the rebellion was to leave him without 'a penny of certain revenue,' he ceased for the time to be in danger from the accusations of his enemies. Indeed, his fortunes in Ireland were now so desperate that he was compelled to leave the country and resume his legal studies in his old chambers in the Temple. Scarcely, however, had he entered upon them when the Earl of Essex offered him employment in connection with 'issuing out his patents and commissions for the government of Ireland.' This at once caused him again

to experience the attentions of Sir Henry Wallop, 'who,' says Boyle, 'being conscious in his own heart that I had sundry papers and collections of Michael Kittlewell, his late treasurer, which might discover a great deal of wrong and abuse done to the queen in his late accounts . . . he renewed his former complaints against me to the queen's majesty.' In consequence of this Boyle was conveyed a close prisoner to the Gatehouse, and at the end of two months underwent examination before the Star-chamber. Boyle does not state that the complaints were in any way modified or altered, but if they were not his account of them in his 'True Remembrances' is not only inadequate but misleading. His examination before the Star-chamber had no reference whatever to his being in the pay of the king of Spain or a pervert to catholicism—the accusations he specially instances as 'formerly' made against him by Sir Henry Wallop—but bore chiefly on the causes of his previous imprisonments, and on several asserted instances of trafficking in forfeited estates (see *Articles wherein Richard Boyle, prisoner, is to be examined*, Add. MS. 19832, f. 8, and *Articles to be proved against Richard Boyle*, Add. MS. 19832, f. 9). It can scarcely be affirmed that he came out of the ordeal of examination with a reputation utterly unsullied, but the unsatisfactory character of his explanations was condoned by the revelations he made regarding the malversations of his accuser as treasurer of Ireland, and according to his own account he had no sooner done speaking than the queen broke out 'By G—'s death, these are but inventions against the young man, and all his sufferings are but for being able to do us service.' Sir Henry Wallop was at once superseded in the treasurership by Sir George Carew [q. v.], and a few days afterwards Boyle received the office of clerk of the council of Munster. He was chosen by Sir George Carew, who was also lord president of Munster, to convey to Elizabeth tidings of the victory near Kinsale in December 1601, and after the final reduction of the province he was, on 15 Oct. 1602, sent over to England to give information in reference to the condition of the country. On the latter occasion he came provided by Sir George Carew with a letter of introduction to Sir Walter Raleigh, recommending him as a proper purchaser for all his lands in Ireland 'if he was disposed to part with them.' Through the mediation of Cecil, terms were speedily adjusted, and for the paltry sum of 1,000*l.* Boyle saw himself the possessor of 12,000 acres in Cork, Waterford, and Tipperary, exceptionally fertile, and presenting unusual natural advantages for the de-

velopment of trade. All, it is true, depended on his own energy and skill in making proper use of his purchase. Raleigh had found it such a bad bargain that he was glad to rid of it. In the disturbed condition of country it was even possible that no amount of enterprise and skill might be rewarded with immediate success. Boyle, however, possessed the advantage of being always on the spot, and of dogged perseverance in the one aim of acquiring wealth and power. Before the purchase could be completed Raleigh was attainted of high treason, but in 1604 Boyle obtained a patent for the property from the crown, and paid the purchase-money to Raleigh. There can indeed be no doubt whatever as to the honourable character of his dealings with Raleigh, who throughout life remained on friendly terms with him. The attempt of Raleigh's widow and son to obtain possession of the property was even morally without justification. It had become to its possessor a source of immense wealth, but the change was the result solely of his marvellous energy and enterprise. Cromwell, when he afterwards beheld the prodigious improvements Boyle had effected, is said to have affirmed that, if there had been one like him in every province, it would have been impossible for the Irish to raise a rebellion (Cox, *Hist. Ireland*, vol. ii.) One of the chief causes of his success was the introduction of manufactures and mechanical arts by settlers from England. From his ironworks alone, according to Boate, he made a clear gain of 100,000*l.* (*Ireland's Nat. Hist.* (1652), p. 112). At enormous expense he built bridges, constructed harbours, and founded towns, prosperity springing up at his behest as if by a magician's wand. All mutinous manifestations among the native population were kept in check by the thirteen strong castles erected in different districts, and defended by well-armed bands of retainers. At the same time, for all willing to work, immunity from the worst evils of poverty was guaranteed. On his vast plantations he kept no fewer than 4,000 labourers maintained by his money. His administration was despotic, but enlightened and beneficent except as regarded the papists. For his zeal in putting into execution the laws against the papists he received from the government special commendation—a zeal which, if it arose from a mistaken sense of duty, would deserve at least no special blame; but probably self-interest rather than duty was what chiefly it, for by the possession of popish houses he obtained a considerable addition to his wealth. The services rendered by Boyle to the Eng-

lish rule in the south of Ireland and his paramount influence in Munster marked him out for promotion to various high dignities. On the occasion of his second marriage on 25 July 1603 to Catherine Fenton, daughter of Sir George Fenton, principal secretary of state, he received the honour of knighthood. On 12 March 1606 he was sworn a privy councillor for the province of Munster, and 12 Feb. 1612 a privy councillor of state for the kingdom of Ireland. On 29 Sept. 1616 he was created Lord Boyle, baron of Youghal, and on 6 Oct. 1620 Viscount Dungarvan and Earl of Cork. On 26 Oct. 1629 he was appointed one of the lords justices of Ireland, and on 9 Nov. 1631 he was constituted lord high treasurer. So greatly was he esteemed for his abilities and his knowledge of affairs that, 'though he was no peer of England, yet he was admitted to sit in the Lords House upon the woolsack *ut consularius*' (BORLASE, *Reduction of Ireland*, 219). For his promotion and honours he was in a great degree indebted first to Sir George Carew, and afterwards to Lord-deputy Falkland. On the appointment of Wentworth, afterwards Earl of Strafford, as lord deputy in 1633, he, however, discovered not only that the fountain of royal favour was, so far as he was concerned, completely intercepted, but that all his astuteness would be required to enable him to hold his own against the overmastering will of Strafford. The action of Strafford in regard to the immense tomb of black marble which the earl had erected for his wife in the choir of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, was, though not unjustifiable, sufficiently indicative of the general character of his sentiments towards him. It was utterly impossible, indeed, that there could be harmonious action between men of such consuming ambition placed in circumstances where their vital interests so conflicted. At first Strafford had the advantage, but the Earl of Cork's patience and self-control, disciplined by a long course of trials and hardships, never for a moment failed him. In the management of intrigue he was much more than a match for Strafford, who found his purposes thwarted by causes in a great degree beyond his ken, and ultimately fell a victim to the hostility provoked by his rule of 'thorough.' One of the first intimations made to the council after Wentworth's arrival was the intention of the king to issue a commission for the remedying of defective titles to estates. The real design of the commission was to enable the king to obtain money by confiscating estates to which the title was doubtful. It was too probable that the Earl of Cork, if an inquiry of this kind

were set on foot, would not escape scatheless. A charge was preferred against him in regard to his possession of the college and revenues of Youghal. Wentworth, after hearing the defence, adjourned the court, and sent word to the Earl of Cork that, if he consented to abide by his award, he would prove the best friend he ever had. The earl at once agreed, whereupon he intimated the decision 'that he should be fined fifteen thousand pounds for the rents and profits of the Youghal College property, and surrender all the advowsons and patronage—everything except the college house and a few fields near the town.' On learning the sentence Laud wrote to Wentworth in high glee: 'No physic is better than a vomit if it be given in time, and therefore you have taken a very judicious course to administer one so early to my lord of Cork' (Laud to Wentworth, 15 Nov. 1633, *Letters and Despatches of Thomas, Earl of Strafford*, i. 156). Deeply chagrined as the Earl of Cork no doubt was by this turn of affairs, he never permitted himself to indulge in expressions of anger or to show any direct hostility to Strafford. While undoubtedly working to undermine his authority, he even took pains to let it be known indirectly to Strafford how thoroughly he admired his rule. Laud, writing to Strafford 21 Nov. 1638, mentions that the Earl of Cork had spoken to him in high terms of his 'prudence, indefatigable industry, and most impartial justice' (*Letters of Strafford*, ii. 245), to which the unsuspecting Strafford replies: 'It must be confessed his lordship hath in a judicious way had more taken from him than any one, nay than any six in the kingdom besides; so in this proceeding with me I do acknowledge his ingenuity as well as his justice' (*Letters*, ii. 271). Possibly the Earl of Cork deemed it best, in the uncertain condition of the struggle at this time, to be secure against any result; but even to the last, when the fall of Strafford seemed inevitable, he avoided taking a prominent part against him. At the trial he bore witness with seeming reluctance. 'Though I was prejudiced,' he says, 'in no less than 40,000*l.* and 200 merks a year, I put off my examination for six weeks.' He also states that he was 'so reserved in his answers, that no matter of treason could by them be fixed upon the Earl of Strafford.' All the same, but for the Earl of Cork, Strafford's Irish policy would very likely not have been met with the skilful and persistent opposition which led to his impeachment; and in any case that the Earl of Cork's reluctance to bear witness against him was not inspired by affection or esteem is sufficiently shown from an entry in his diary on the day of Strafford's



execution: 'This day the Earl of Strafford was beheaded. No man died more universally hated, or less lamented by the people.'

Shortly after his return from England—whither he had gone as a witness at Strafford's trial—the rebellion of 1641 broke out in Ireland. Sudden as was the outbreak, the earl was not taken by surprise, for from the beginning he had carefully prepared against such a contingency. In Munster, therefore, the rebels, owing to the stand made by the Earl of Cork, found themselves completely checkmated. Repairing to Youghal he summoned all his tenants to take up arms, and placed his sons at their head without delay. In a letter to Speaker Lenthall, giving an account of his successes, he states that, his ready money being all spent in the payment of his troops, he had converted his plate into coin (*State Papers of the Earl of Orrery*, p. 7). At the battle of Liscarrol, 3 Sept. 1642, his four sons held prominent commands, and his eldest son was slain on the field. The Earl of Cork died on 15 Sept. 1643, and was buried at Youghal. He left a large family, many of whom were gifted with exceptional talents, and either by their achievements or influential alliances conferred additional lustre on his name. Of his seven sons, four were ennobled in their father's lifetime. Richard [q. v.] was first earl of Burlington; Roger [q. v.] was first earl of Orrery; Robert [q. v.], the youngest, by his scientific achievements, became the most illustrious of the Boyles; and of the eight daughters, seven were married to noblemen.

[Earl of Cork's *True Remembrances*, printed in Birch's edition of Robert Boyle's works; Budgell's *Memoirs of the Boyles* (1737), pp. 2–32; A Collection of Letters chiefly written by Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, and several members of his family in the seventeenth century, the originals of which are in the library of the Royal Irish Academy, and a copy in the British Museum Harleian MS. 80; various papers regarding his examination before the Privy Council in 1598, Add. MS. 19832; copies of various of his letters from 1632 to 1639, Add. MS. 19832; copy of indenture providing for his children 1 March 1624, Add. MS. 18023; Earl of Strafford's Letters and Despatches; Cal. State Papers (Dom. series) reign of Charles I; State Papers of the Earl of Orrery; Cox's *History of Ireland*; Borlase's *Reduction of Ireland*; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 459–71; Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, i. 150–162; the *Diary of the Earl of Cork and his correspondence*, formerly at Lismore Castle, are with other Lismore papers being published (1886) under the editorship of Rev. A. B. Grosart, LL.D.]

T. F. H.

**BOYLE, RICHARD** (d. 1644), archbishop of Tuam, was the elder brother of

Michael Boyle [q. v.], bishop of Waterford, and the second son of Michael Boyle, merchant, of London, and Jane, daughter and coheir to William Peacock. He became warder of Youghal on 24 Feb. 1602–3, dean of Waterford on 10 May 1603, archdeacon of Limerick on 8 May 1605, and bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross on 22 Aug. 1620, these three preferments being obtained through the interest of his cousin, the first Earl of Cork. He was advanced to the see of Tuam on 30 May 1638. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641, he retired with Dr. John Maxwell, bishop of Killala, and others, to Galway for protection, where, when the town rose in arms against the garrison, his life was preserved through the influence of the Earl of Clanricarde. He died at Cork on 19 March 1644, and was buried in the cathedral of St. Finbar. He is said to have repaired more churches and consecrated more new ones than any other bishop of his time. By his marriage to Martha, daughter of Richard (or John) Wright, of Catherine Hill, Surrey, he left two sons and nine daughters.

[Ware's *Works* (ed. Harris), i. 566, 616–7; Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland* (Archdall), i. 145.]

T. F. H.

**BOYLE, RICHARD**, first EARL OF BURLINGTON and second EARL OF CORK (1612–1697), was the second son of Richard Boyle [q. v.], first earl of Cork, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, and was born at the college of Youghal on 20 Oct. 1612 (EARL OF CORK, *True Remembrances*). On 13 Aug. 1624 he was knighted at Youghal by Falkland, lord deputy of Ireland. In his twentieth year he was sent under a tutor to 'begin his travels into foreign kingdoms,' his father allowing him a grant of a thousand pounds a year (*ib.*) On the continent he spent over two years, visiting France, Flanders, and Italy. Shortly after his return he made the acquaintance of the Earl of Strafford, and commended himself so much to his good graces that he arranged a match between him and Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Henry Lord Clifford, afterwards Earl of Cumberland. The marriage was solemnised in the chapel of Skipton Castle, Craven, on 5 July 1635. This was the Countess of Burlington referred to by Pepys as 'a very fine lady and a good woman' (*Diary*, 28 Sept. 1668). Through the marriage he acquired an influential position at court, which he greatly improved by his devotion to the interests of the king. When Charles in 1639 resolved on an expedition to Scotland, he raised a troop of horse, at the head of which he proposed to serve under the Earl of Cum-



berland. On the outbreak of the rebellion in Ireland in 1642, he went to his father's assistance at Munster, distinguishing himself at the battle of Liscarrol. He was member for the plebeys in the Long parliament, but was disabled in 1643 (list in CARLYLE'S *Cromwell*). After the cessation of arms in September 1643 he joined the king at Oxford with his regiment. Some months previously he had succeeded his father as Earl of Cork, but the king as a special mark of favour raised him also to the dignity of Baron Clifford of Lanesborough, Yorkshire. Throughout the war he strenuously supported the cause of the king until that of the parliament was completely triumphant, after which he was forced to compound for his estate for 1,631*l*. (LLOYD, *Memoirs*, 678). During the protectorate he retired to his Irish estates, but in 1651 his affairs were in such a desperate condition that his countess was obliged to supplicate Cromwell for redress. Through the mediation of his brother Roger, lord Broghill [q. v.], he then obtained a certain amount of relief from his grievances. After this matters improved with him so considerably that at the Restoration he was able to assist Charles II with large sums of money, in consequence of which he was, in 1663, raised to the dignity of Earl Burlington or Bridlington in the county of York. Subsequently he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire and custos rotulorum. These offices he retained under James II, until he could no longer support him in his unconstitutional designs. Although he took an active part in promoting the cause of William and Mary, he accepted no office under the new régime. It was the Earl of Burlington who was the first occupant of Burlington House, Piccadilly. He died 15 Jan. 1697-8. His son Charles, lord Clifford, was father of Charles, third earl of Cork, and of Henry, lord Carleton [q. v.]

[Budgell's *Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles*, pp. 32-3; Lodge's *Irish Peerage*, ed. 1789, i. 169-174; *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis), ii. 471-4.]

T. F. H.

**BOYLE, RICHARD**, third EARL OF BURLINGTON and fourth EARL OF CORK (1695-1753), celebrated for his architectural tastes and his friendship with artists and men of letters, was the only son of Charles, third earl of Cork, and Juliana, daughter and heir to Henry Noel, Luffenham, Rutlandshire. He was born 25 April 1695, and succeeded to the title and estates of his father in 1704. On 9 Oct. 1714 he was sworn a member of the privy council. In May 1715 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and in

June following custos rotulorum of the North and West Ridings. In August of the same year he was made lord high treasurer of Ireland. In June 1730 he was installed one of the knights companions of the Garter, and in June of the following year constituted captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners. Having before he attained his majority spent several years in Italy, Lord Burlington became an enthusiastic admirer of the architectural genius of Palladio, and on his return to England not only continued his architectural studies, but spent large sums of money to gratify his tastes in this branch of art. His earliest project was about 1716, to alter and partly reconstruct Burlington House, Piccadilly, which had been built by his great grandfather, the first earl of Burlington. The professional artist engaged was Campbell, who in 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' published in 1725, during the earl's lifetime, takes credit for the whole design. Notwithstanding this, Walpole asserts that the famous colonnade within the court was the work of Burlington; and in any case it may be assumed that Campbell was in a great degree guided in his plans by his patron's suggestions. That Burlington was chiefly responsible for the character of the building is further supported by the fact that it formed a striking and solitary exception to the bastard and commonplace architecture of the period. It undoubtedly justified the eulogy of Gay:

Beauty within; without, proportion reigns.

(*Trivia*, book ii. line 494.)

But, as was the case in most of the designs of Burlington, the useful was sacrificed to the ornamental. The epigram regarding the building attributed to Lord Hervey—who, if he did make use of it, must have translated it from Martial, xii. 50—contained a spice of truth as well as malice. He says that it was

Possessed of one great hall of state,  
Without a room to sleep or eat.

The building figures in a print of Hogarth's intended to satirise the earl and his friends, entitled 'Taste of the Town,' afterwards changed to 'Masquerades and Operas, Burlington Gate.' Hogarth also published another similar print entitled 'The Man of Taste,' in which Pope is represented as whitewashing Burlington House and bespattering the Duke of Chandos, and Lord Burlington appears as a mason going up a ladder. Burlington House was taken down to make way for the new buildings devoted to science and art. In addition to his town house Burlington had a suburban residence at Chiswick. He pulled down old Chiswick House

and erected near it, in 1730-6, a villa built after the model of the celebrated villa of Palladio. This building also provoked the satire of Lord Hervey, who said of it that 'it was too small to live in and too large to hang to a watch.' The grounds were laid out in the Italian style, adorned with temples, obelisks, and statues, and in these 'sylvan scenes' it was the special delight of Burlington to entertain the literary and artistic celebrities whom he numbered among his friends. Here, relates Gay,

Pope unloads the boughs within his reach,  
The purple vine, blue plum, and blushing peach.  
(*Epistle on a Journey to Exeter.*)

Pope addressed to Burlington the fourth epistle of his Moral Essays, 'Of the Use of Riches,' afterwards changed to 'On False Taste;' and Gay, whom he sent into Devonshire to regain his health, addressed to him his 'Epistle on a Journey to Exeter,' 1716. Both poets frequently refer in terms of warm eulogy to his disinterested devotion to literature and art; but Gay, though he was entertained by him for months, when he lost in the South Sea scheme the money obtained from the publication of his poems, expressed his disappointment that he had received from him so 'few real benefits' (COXE, *Life of Gay*, 24). This, however, was mere unreasonable peevishness, for undoubtedly Burlington erred rather on the side of generosity than otherwise. Walpole says of him 'he possessed every quality of a genius and artist except envy.' He was a director of the Royal Academy of Music for the performance of Handel's works, and about 1716 received Handel into his house (SCHOELCHER, *Life of Handel*, p. 44). At an early period he was a patron of Bishop Berkeley. The architect Kent, whose acquaintance he made in Italy, resided in his house till his death in 1748, and Burlington used every effort to secure him commissions and extend his fame. His enthusiastic admiration of Inigo Jones induced him to repair the church at Covent Garden. It was at his instance and by his help that Kent published the designs of Inigo Jones, and he also brought out a beautiful edition of Palladio's 'Fabbriche Antiche,' 1730.

Burlington supplied designs for various buildings, including the assembly rooms at York built at his own expense, Lord Harrington's house at Petersham, the dormitory at Westminster School, the Duke of Richmond's house at Whitehall, and General Wade's in Cork Street. The last two were pulled down many years ago. Of General Wade's house Walpole wrote, 'It is worse contrived in the

inside than is conceivable, all to humour the beauty of front,' and Lord Chesterfield suggested that, 'as the general could not live in it to his ease, he had better take a house over against it and look at it.' Burlington repented, says Walpole, 'large sums in contributing to public works, and was known to choose that the expense should fall on himself rather than that his country should be deprived of some beautiful edifices.' On this account he became so seriously involved in money difficulties that he was compelled to part with a portion of his Irish estates, as we learn from Swift: 'My Lord Burlington is now selling in one article 9,000*l.* a year in Ireland for 200,000*l.*, which won't pay his debts' (*Swift's Works*, ed. Scott, xix. 129). He died in December 1753. By his wife, Lady Dorothy Savile, daughter and coheirress of William, marquis of Halifax, he left three daughters, but no male heir. His wife was a great patroness of music. She also drew in crayons, and is said to have possessed a genius for caricature.

[Lodge's Irish Peerage, i. 177-8; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Works of Pope, Gay, and Swift; Whentley's Round about Piccadilly, 46-59.]  
T. F. H.

BOYLE, HON. ROBERT (1627-1691), natural philosopher and chemist, was the seventh son and fourteenth child of Richard Boyle, the 'great' Earl of Cork, by his second wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, principal secretary of state for Ireland, and was born at Lismore Castle, in the province of Munster, Ireland, on 25 Jan. 1627. He learned early to speak Latin and French, and won paternal predilection by his aptitude for study, strict veracity, and serious turn of mind. His mother died when he was three years old, and at the age of eight he was sent to Eton, the provost then being his father's friend, Sir Henry Wotton, described by Boyle as 'not only a fine gentleman but very well skilled in the art of others so.' Here an accidental perusal of Quintus Curtius 'conjured up in him' (he narrates in an autobiographical fragment) 'that unsatisfied appetite for knowledge that is yet as greedy as when it first was raised;' while 'Amadis de Gaule,' which fell into his hands during his recovery from a fit of tertian ague, produced an unsettling effect, counteracted by a severe discipline—self-imposed by a boy under ten—of mental arithmetic and algebra.

From Eton, after nearly four years, he was transferred to his father's recently purchased estate of Stalbridge, in Dorsetshire, and his education continued by the Rev. Mr. Douch,

and later by a French tutor named Marcombes. With him and his elder brother Francis he left England in October 1638, and, passing through Paris and Lyons, settled during twenty-one months at Geneva, where he acquired the gentlemanly accomplishments of fluent French, dancing, fencing, and tennis-playing. From this time, when he was about fourteen, he dated his 'conversion,' or that express dedication to religion from which he never afterwards varied. The immediate occasion of this momentous resolve was the awe inspired by a thunderstorm.

At Florence during the winter of 1641-2 he mastered Italian, and studied 'the new paradoxes of the great star-gazer Galileo,' whose death occurred during his stay (8 Jan. 1642). He chose in Rome to pass for a Frenchman, and with the arrival of the party at Marseilles, about May 1642, Boyle's record of his early years abruptly closes. A serious embarrassment here awaited them. A sum of 250*l.*, with difficulty raised by Lord Cork during the calamities of the Irish rebellion, was embezzled in course of transmission to his sons. Almost penniless, they made their way to Geneva, M. Marcombes' native place, and there lived on credit for two years. At length, by the sale of some jewels, they raised money to defray their expenses homewards, and reached England in the summer of 1644. They found their father dead, and the country in such confusion that it was nearly four months before Robert Boyle, who had inherited the manor of Stalbridge, could make his way thither.

But civil distractions were powerless to extinguish scientific zeal. From the meetings in London in 1645 of the 'Philosophical,' or (as he preferred to call it) the '*Invisible* College,' incorporated, after the Restoration, as the Royal Society, Boyle derived a definitive impulse towards experimental inquiries. He was then a lad of eighteen, but rose rapidly to be the acknowledged leader of the movement thus originated. Chemistry was from the first his favourite study. 'Vulcan has so transported and bewitched me,' he wrote from Stalbridge to his sister, Lady Ranelagh, 31 Aug. 1649, as to 'make me fancy my laboratory a kind of Elysium.' Compelled to visit his disordered Irish estates in 1652 and 1653, he described his native land as 'a barbarous country, where chemical spirits were so misunderstood, and chemical instruments so unprocurable, that it was hard to have any Hermetic thoughts in it.' Aided by Sir William Petty, he accordingly practised instead anatomical dissection, and satisfied himself experimentally as to the circulation of the

blood. On his return to England in June 1654 he settled at Oxford in the society of some of his earlier philosophical associates, and others of the same stamp, including Wallis and Wren, Goddard, Wilkins, and Seth Ward. Meetings were alternately held in the rooms of the warden of Wadham (Wilkins) and at Boyle's lodgings, adjoining University College, and experiments were zealously made and freely communicated. Boyle erected a laboratory, kept a number of operators at work, and engaged Robert Hooke as his chemical assistant. Reading in 1657, in Schott's '*Mechanica hydraulico-pneumatica*,' of Guericke's invention for exhausting the air in a closed vessel, he set Hooke to contrive a method less clumsy, and the result was the so-called '*machina Boyleana*,' completed towards 1659, and presenting all the essential qualities of the modern air-pump. By a multitude of experiments performed with it, Boyle vividly illustrated the effects (at that time very imperfectly recognised) of the elasticity, compressibility, and weight of the air; investigated its function in respiration, combustion, and the conveyance of sound, and exploded the obscure notion of a *fuga vacui*. A first instalment of results was published at Oxford in 1660, with the title, '*New Experiments Physico-Mechanical touching the Spring of the Air and its Effects*, made, for the most part, in a new Pneumatical Engine.' His '*Defence against Linus*,' appended, with his answer to the objections of Hobbes, to the second edition (1682), contained experimental proof of the proportional relation between elasticity and pressure, still known as '*Boyle's Law*' (*Works*, folio ed. 1744, i. 100). This approximately true principle, although but loosely demonstrated, was at once generalised and accepted, and was confirmed by Mariotte in 1676.

Boyle meanwhile bestowed upon theological subjects attention as earnest as if it had been undivided. At the age of twenty-one he had already written, besides a treatise on ethics, several moral and religious essays, afterwards published. His veneration for the Scriptures induced him, although by nature averse to linguistic studies, to learn Hebrew and Greek, Chaldee and Syriac enough to read them in the originals. At Oxford he made some further progress in this direction, with assistance from Hyde, Pococke, and Clarke; applied himself to divinity under Barlow (afterwards bishop of Lincoln); and encouraged the writings on casuistry of Dr. Robert Sanderson with a pension of 50*l.* a year. Throughout his life he was a munificent supporter of projects for the diffusion of the Scriptures. He bore wholly, or in

part, the expense of printing the Indian, Irish and Welsh Bibles (1685-86); of the Turkish New Testament, and of the Malayan version of the Gospels and Acts (Oxford, 1677). As governor of the Corporation for the Spread of the Gospel in New England, and as director of the East India Company (the charter of which he was instrumental in procuring), he made strenuous efforts, and gave liberal pecuniary aid towards the spread of christianity in those regions. He contributed, moreover, largely to the publication of Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' bestowed a splendid reward upon Pococke for his translation into Arabic of Grotius' 'De Veritate,' and during some time spent 1,000*l.* a year in private charity. Nor was science forgotten. Besides his heavy regular outlay, and help afforded to indigent *savants*, we hear in 1657, in a letter from Oldenburg, of a scheme for investing 12,000*l.* in forfeited Irish estates, the proceeds to be devoted to the advancement of learning; and a looked-for increase to his fortunes in 1662 should have been similarly applied, but that, being 'cast upon impropriations,' he felt bound to consecrate it to religious uses.

On the Restoration, he was solicited by the Earl of Clarendon to take orders; but excused himself, on the grounds of the absence of an inner call, and of his persuasion that arguments in favour of religion came with more force from one not professionally pledged to uphold it. This determination involved the refusal of the provostship of Eton, offered to him in 1665. He also repeatedly declined a peerage, and died the only untitled member of his large family.

In 1668 he left Oxford for London, and resided until his death in Lady Ranelagh's house in Pall Mall. The meetings of the Royal Society perhaps furnished in part the inducement to this move. Boyle might be called the representative member of this distinguished body. He had taken a leading part in its foundation; he sat on its first council; the description and display of his ingenious experiments gave interest to its proceedings; he was elected its president 30 Nov. 1680, but declined to act from a scruple about the oaths, and was replaced by Wren. His voluminous writings flowed from him in an unfailling stream from 1660 to 1691, and procured him an immense reputation, both at home and abroad. Most of them appeared in Latin, as well as in English, and were more than once separately reprinted. In the 'Sceptical Chymist' (Oxford, 1661) he virtually demolished, together with the peripatetic doctrine of the four elements, the pagyristic doctrine of the *tria prima*, tenta-

tively substituting the principles of a 'mechanical philosophy,' expounded in detail in his 'Origin of Forms and Qualities' (1666). Founded on the old atomic hypothesis, these accord, in the main, with the views of many recent physicists. They postulate one universal kind of matter, admit in the construction of the visible world only moving atoms, and derive diversity of substance from their various modes of grouping and manners of movement. Boyle added as a corollary the transmutability of differing forms of matter by the rearrangement of their particles effected through the agency of fire or otherwise; referred 'sensible qualities' to the action of variously constituted particles on the human frame, and declared, in the obscure phraseology of the time, that 'the grand efficient of forms is local motion' (*Works*, ii. 483). He acquiesced in, rather than accepted, the corpuscular theory of light, but clearly recognised in heat the results of a 'brisk' molecular agitation (*ibid.* i. 282).

In 'Experiments and Considerations touching Colours' (1663) he described for the first time the iridescence of metallic films and soap-bubbles; in 'Hydrostatical Paradoxes' (1666) he enforced, by numerous and striking experiments (presented to the Royal Society in May 1664), the laws of fluid equilibrium. His statement concerning the 'Incalescence of Quicksilver with Gold' (*Phil. Trans.* 21 Feb. 1676) drew the serious attention of Newton (see his letter to Oldenburg in Boyle's *Works*, v. 396), and a widespread sensation was created by his 'Historical Account of a Degradation of Gold' (1678), the interest of both these pseudo-observations being derived from their supposed connection with alchemistic transformations. Boyle's faith in their possibility was further evidenced by the repeal, procured through his influence in 1689, of the statute 5 Henry IV against 'multiplying gold.'

Amongst Boyle's numerous correspondents were Newton, Locke, Aubrey, Evelyn, Oldenburg, Wallis, Beale, and Hartlib. To Evelyn unfolded, 3 Sept. 1659, his scheme for the foundation of a 'physico-mathematic college,' and Newton, 28 Feb. 1679, his ideas regarding the qualities of the æther. Nathaniel Highmore dedicated to him in 1651 his 'History of Generation;' Wallis in 1659 his essay on the 'Cycloid;' Sydenham in 1666 his 'Methodus curandi Febres,' intimating Boyle's frequent association with him in his visits to his patients; and Burnet addressed to him in 1686 the letters constituting his 'Travels.' Wholesale plagiarism and theft formed a vexatious, though no less flattering, tribute to his fame. Hence the 'Advertise-



ment about the loss of many of his Writings,' published in May 1688, in which he described the various mischances, both by fraud and accident, having befallen them, and declared his intention to write thenceforth on loose sheets, as offering less temptation to thieves than bulky packets, and to send to press without the dangerous delays of prolonged revision. In the same year he gave to the world 'A Disquisition concerning the Final Causes of Natural Things,' and in 1690 'Medicina Hydrostatica' and 'The Christian Virtuoso,' setting forth the mutual serviceableness of science and religion. The last work published by himself was entitled 'Experimenta et Observationes Physicæ,' part i. (1691); the second part never appeared.

In 1689 the failing state of his health compelled him to suspend communications to the Society, and to resign his post, filled since 1681, as governor of the Corporation for the Spread of the Gospel in New England. About the same time he publicly notified his intention of excluding visitors on certain portions of four days in each week, thus reserving leisure to 'recruit' (as he said) 'his spirits, to range his papers, and to take some care of his affairs in Ireland, which are very much disordered, and have their face often changed by the public calamities there.' He was also desirous to complete a collection of elaborate chemical processes, which he is said to have entrusted to a friend as 'a kind of Hermetick legacy,' but which were never made known. Some secrets discovered by him, such as the preparation of subtle poisons and of a liquid for discharging writing, he concealed as mischievous.

From the age of twenty-one he had suffered from a torturing malady, of which he dreaded the aggravation, with the approach of death, beyond his powers of patient endurance. But his end was without pain, and almost without serious illness. His beloved sister, Catherine Lady Ranelagh, a conspicuous and noble personage, died 23 Dec. 1691. He survived her one week, expiring three-quarters of an hour after midnight, 30 Dec., aged nearly 65, and was buried 7 Jan. 1692 in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. Dr. Burnet preached his funeral sermon. By his will he founded and endowed with 50*l.* a year the 'Boyle Lectures,' for the defence of christianity against unbelievers, of which the first set of eight discourses was preached by Bentley in 1692.

'Mr. Boyle,' Dr. Birch writes (*Life*, p. 86), 'was tall of stature, but slender, and his countenance pale and emaciated. His constitution was so tender and delicate that he had divers sorts of cloaks to put on when he

went abroad, according to the temperature of the air, and in this he governed himself by his thermometer. He escaped, indeed, the small-pox during his life, but for almost forty years he laboured under such a feebleness of body and lowness of strength and spirits that it was astonishing how he could read, meditate, try experiments, and write as he did. He had likewise a weakness in his eyes, which made him very tender of them, and extremely apprehensive of such distempers as might affect them.' To these disabilities was added that of a memory so treacherous (by his own account) that he was often tempted to abandon study in despair. He spoke with a slight hesitation; nevertheless at times 'distinguished himself by so copious and lively a flow of wit that Mr. Cowley and Sir William Davenant both thought him equal in that respect to the most celebrated geniuses of that age.' He never married, but Evelyn was credibly informed that he had paid court in his youth to the Earl of Monmouth's beautiful daughter, and that his passion inspired the essay on 'Seraphic Love,' published in 1600. It was, however, already written in 1648, and Boyle himself assures us, 6 Aug. of that year, that he 'hath never yet been hurt by Cupid' (*Works*, i. 155). The story is thus certainly apocryphal.

The tenor of his life was in no way inconsistent with his professions of piety. It was simple and unpretending, stainless yet not austere, humble without affectation. His temper, naturally choleric, he gradually subdued to mildness; his religious principles were equally removed from laxity and intolerance, and he was a declared foe to persecution. He shared, indeed, in some degree the credulousness of his age. He publicly subscribed to the truth of the stories about the 'demon of Mascon,' and vouched for the spurious cures of Greatrakes the 'stroker.' Nor did he wholly escape the narrowness inseparable from the cultivation of a philosophy 'that valued no knowledge but as it had a tendency to use.' His view of astronomical studies is, in this respect, characteristic. If the planets have no physical influence on the earth, he admits his inability to propound any end for the pains bestowed upon them; 'we know them only to know them' (*ibid.* v. 124).

Yet his services to science were unique. The condition of his birth, the elevation of his character, the unflagging enthusiasm of his researches, combined to lend dignity and currency to their results. These were coextensive with the whole range, then accessible, of experimental investigation. He personified, it might be said, in a manner at once



impressive and conciliatory, the victorious revolt against scientific dogmatism then in progress. Hence his unrivalled popularity and privileged position, which even the most rancorous felt compelled to respect. No stranger of note visited England without seeking an interview, which he regarded it as an obligation of christian charity to grant. Three successive kings of England conversed familiarly with him, and he was considered to have inherited, nay outshone, the fame of the great Verulam. 'The excellent Mr. Boyle,' Hughes wrote in the 'Spectator' (No. 554), 'was the person who seems to have been designed by nature to succeed to the labours and inquiries of that extraordinary genius. By innumerable experiments he, in a great measure, filled up those plans and outlines of science which his predecessor had sketched out.' Addison styled him (No. 531) 'an honour to his country, and a more diligent as well as successful inquirer into the works of nature than any other one nation has ever produced.' 'To him,' Boerhaave wrote, 'we owe the secrets of fire, air, water, animals, vegetables, fossils; so that from his works may be deduced the whole system of natural knowledge' (*Methodus discendi Artem Medicam*, p. 152).

It must be admitted that Boyle's achievements are scarcely commensurate to praises of which these are but a sample. His name is identified with no great discovery; he pursued no subject far beyond the merely illustrative stage; his performance supplied a general introduction to modern science rather than entered into the body of the work. But such an introduction was indispensable, and was admirably executed. It implied an 'advance all along the line.' Subjects of inquiry were suggested, stripped of manifold obscurities, and set in approximately true mutual relations. Above all, the fruitfulness of the experimental method was vividly exhibited, and its use rendered easy and familiar. Boyle was the true precursor of the modern chemist. Besides clearing away a jungle of perplexed notions, he collected a number of highly suggestive facts and observations. He was the first to distinguish definitely a mixture from a compound; with him originated the definition of an 'element' as a hitherto undecomposed constituent of a compound; he introduced the use of vegetable colour-tests of acidity and alkalinity. From a bare hint as to the method of preparing phosphorus (discovered by Brandt in 1669) he arrived at it independently, communicated it 14 Oct. 1680 in a sealed packet to the Royal Society, and published it for the first time in 1682 (*Works* iv. 37). In a tract printed the same

year he accurately described the qualities of the new substance under the title of the 'Icy Noctiluca.' He, moreover, actually prepared hydrogen, and collected it in a receiver placed over water, but failed to distinguish it from what he called 'air generated *de novo*' (*ibid.* i. 35).

In physics, besides the great merit of having rendered the air-pump available for experiment and discovered the law of gaseous elasticity, he invented a compressed-air pump, and directed the construction of the first hermetically sealed thermometers made in England. He sought to measure the expansive force of freezing water, first used, freezing mixtures, observed the effects of atmospheric pressure on ebullition, added considerably to the store of facts collected about electricity and magnetism, determined the specific gravities and refractive powers of various substances, and made a notable attempt to *weigh light*. He further ascertained the unvarying high temperature of human blood, and performed a variety of curious experiments on respiration. He aimed at being the disciple only of nature. Down to 1657 he purposely refrained from 'seriously or orderly' reading the works of Gassendi, Descartes, or 'so much as Sir F. Bacon's "Novum Organum," in order not to be possessed with any theory or principles till he had found what things themselves should induce him to think' (*ibid.* 194). And, although he professed a special reverence for Descartes, as the true author of the 'tenets of mechanical philosophy' (*ibid.* iv. 521), we find, nine years later, that he had not yet carried out his intention of thoroughly studying his writings (*ibid.* ii. 458). Yet he was no true Cartesian; the whole course of his scientific efforts bore the broad Baconian stamp; nor was the general voice widely in error which declared him to have (at least in part) executed what Verulam designed.

The style of his writings, which had the character rather of occasional essays than of systematic treatises, is free from rhetorical affectations; it is lucid, fluent, but intolerably prolix, its not rare felicities of phrase being, as it were, smothered in verbosity. He endeavoured to remedy this defect by processes of compulsory concentration. Boulton's first epitome of his writings appeared in 1699-1700 (London, 3 vols. 8vo); a second, of his theological works, in 1715 (3 vols. 8vo); and Dr. Peter Shaw's abridgment of his philosophical works in 1725 (3 vols. 8vo). The first complete edition of his writings was published by Birch in 1744 in five folio volumes (2nd edition in 6 vols. 4to, London, 1772). It included his posthumous remains

and correspondence, with a life of the author founded on materials collected with abortive biographical designs by Burnet and Wotton, and embracing Boyle's unfinished narrative of his early years entitled 'An Account of Philaretus during his Minority.' More or less complete Latin editions of his works were issued at Geneva in 1677, 1680, and 1714; at Cologne in 1680-95; and at Venice in 1695. A French collection, with the title 'Recueil d'Expériences,' appeared at Paris in 1679. Of his separate treatises the following, besides those already mentioned, deserve to be particularised: 1. 'Some Considerations touching the Usefulness of Experimental Natural Philosophy' (Oxford, 1663, 2nd part 1671). 2. 'Some Considerations touching the Style of the Holy Scriptures' (1663), extracted from an 'Essay on Scripture,' begun 1652, and published, after the writer's death, by Sir Peter Pett. 3. 'Occasional Reflections upon several Subjects' (1664, reprinted 1808), an early production satirised by Butler in his 'Occasional Reflection on Dr. Charlton's feeling a Dog's Pulse at Gresham College,' and by Swift in his 'Meditation on a Broom Stick,' who nevertheless was probably indebted for the first idea of 'Gulliver's Travels' to one of the little pieces thus caricatured ('Upon the Eating of Oysters,' *Works*, ii. 219). 4. 'New Experiments and Observations touching Cold, or an Experimental History of Cold begun' (1665), containing a refutation of the vulgar doctrine of 'antiperistasis' (in full credit with Bacon) and of Hobbes's theory of cold. 5. 'A Continuation of New Experiments Physico-Mechanical touching the Spring and Weight of the Air and their Effects' (1669, a third series appeared in 1682). 6. 'Tracts about the Cosmical Qualities of Things' (1670). 7. 'An Essay about the Origin and Virtues of Gems' (1672). 8. 'The Excellency of

(1673). 9. 'Some Considerations about the Reconcilableness of Reason and Religion' (1675). 10. 'The Aerial Noctiluca' (1680). 11. 'Memoirs for the Natural History of Human Blood' (1684). 12. 'Of the High Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God' (1685). 13. 'A Free Enquiry into the vulgarly received Notion of Nature' (1686). 14. 'The General History of the Air designed and begun' (1692). 15. 'Medicinal Experiments' (1692, 3rd vol. 1698), both posthumous.

Catalogues of Boyle's works were published at London in 1688 and subsequent years. He bequeathed his mineralogical collections to the Royal Society, and his portrait by Kerseboom, the property of the same

body, formed part of the National Portrait Exhibition in 1866.

[Life by Birch; Biog. Brit.; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 286; Burnet's *Funeral Sermon*; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Hoefer's *Hist. de la Chimie*, ii. 155; Poggendorff's *Gesch. d. Physik*, p. 466; Libes's *Hist. Phil. des Progrès de la Physique*, ii. 134; A. Crum Brown's *Development of the Idea of Chemical Composition*, pp. 9-14.] A. M. C.

**BOYLE, ROGER, BARON BROGHILL**, and first **EARL OF ORRERY** (1621-1679), statesman, soldier, and dramatist, the third son of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, and Catherine, daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton, was born at Lismore 25 April 1621. In recognition of his father's services he was on 28 Feb. 1627 created Baron Broghill. At the age of fifteen he entered Trinity College, Dublin (BUDGELL, *Memoirs of the Boyles*, p. 34), and according to Wood (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 1200) he also 'received some of his academical education in Oxon.' After concluding his university career he spent some years on the continent, chiefly in France and Italy, under a governor, Mr. Markham. Soon after his return to England, he was entrusted by the Earl of Northumberland with the command of his troop in the Scotch expedition. On his marriage to Lady Margaret Howard, third daughter of the Earl of Suffolk, he set out for Ireland, arriving 23 Oct. 1641, on the very day that the great rebellion broke out. When the Earl of Cork summoned his retainers, Lord Broghill was appointed to a troop of horse, with which he joined the Lord President St. Leger. It was only Broghill's acuteness that prevented St. Leger from believing the representations of Lord Muskerry, the leader of the Irish rebels, that he was acting on the authority of a commission from the king. Under the Earl of Cork he took part in the defence of Lismore, and he held a command at the battle of Liscarrol, 3 Sept. 1642. When the Marquis of Ormonde resigned his authority to the parliamentary commissioners in 1647, Lord Broghill, though a zealous royalist, continued to serve under them until the execution of the king. Immediately on receipt of the news he went over to England, where he lived for some time in strict retirement at Marston, Somersetshire. At last, however, he determined to make a strenuous attempt to retrieve his own fortunes and the royal cause, and, on the pretence of visiting a German spa for the sake of his health, resolved to seek an interview with Charles II on the continent, with a view to concoct measures to aid in his restoration. With this purpose he arrived in London, having meanwhile made application to the Earl of

Warwick for a pass, only communicating his real design to certain royalists in whom he had perfect confidence. While waiting the result of his application, he was surprised by a message from Oliver Cromwell of his intention to call on him at his lodgings. Cromwell at once informed him that the council were completely cognisant of the real character of his designs, and that but for his interposition he would already have been 'clapped up in the Tower' (MORRICE, *Memoirs of the Earl of Orrery*, p. 11). Broghill thanked Cromwell warmly for his kindness, and asked his advice as to what he should do, whereupon Cromwell offered him a general's command in the war against the Irish. No oaths or obligations were to be laid on him except a promise on his word of honour faithfully to assist to the best of his power in subduing Ireland. Broghill, according to his biographer, asked for time to consider 'this large offer,' but Cromwell brusquely answered that he must decide on the instant; and, finding that 'no subterfuges could any longer be made use of,' he gave his consent.

The extraordinary bargain is a striking proof both of Cromwell's knowledge of men and of his consciousness of the immense difficulty of the task he had in hand in Ireland. The trust placed by him in Broghill's steadfastness and abilities was fully justified by the result. By whatever motives he may have been actuated, there can be no doubt that Broghill strained every nerve to make the cause of the parliament in Ireland triumphant. Indeed but for his assistance Cromwell's enterprise might have been attended with almost fatal disasters. With the commission of master of ordnance, Broghill immediately proceeded to Bristol, where he embarked for Ireland. Such was his influence in Munster that he soon found himself at the head of a troop of horse manned by gentlemen of property, and 1,500 well-appointed infantry, many of whom had deserted from Lord Inchiquin. After joining Cromwell at Wexford, he was left by him 'at Mallow, with about six or seven hundred horse and four or five hundred foot,' to protect the interests of the parliament in Munster, and distinguished himself by the capture of two strong garrisons (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter cxix.) This vigorous procedure greatly contributed to drive the enemy into Kilkenny, where they shortly afterwards surrendered. Cromwell then proceeded to Clonmel, and Broghill was ordered to attack a body of Irish under the titular bishop of Ross, who were marching to its relief. This force he met at Macroom 10 May 1650, and totally defeated, taking the bishop prisoner. While prepar-

ing to pursue the defeated enemy he received a message from Cromwell, whose troops had been decimated by sickness and the sallies of the enemy, to join him with the utmost haste; and on his arrival Clonmel was taken after a desperate struggle. Cromwell, whose presence in Scotland had been for some time urgently required, now left the task of completing the subjugation of Ireland in the hands of Ireton, whom Broghill joined at the siege of Limerick. News having reached the besiegers that preparations were being made for its relief, Broghill was sent with a strong detachment to disperse any bodies of troops that might be gathering for this purpose. By a rapid march he intercepted a strong force under Lord Muskerry, advancing to join the army raised by the pope's nuncio, and so completely routed them that all attempts to relieve Limerick were abandoned.

On the conclusion of the war Broghill remained in Munster to keep the province in subjection, with Youghal for his headquarters (MORRICE, 19). While the war was proceeding he had been put in possession of as much of Lord Muskerry's estates as amounted to 1,000*l.* a year, until the country in which his estate was situated was freed from the enemy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 473), and at its close Blarney Castle, with lands adjoining it to the annual value of 1,000*l.*, was bestowed upon him, the bill after long delay in parliament receiving the assent of Cromwell in 1657 (*Commons' Journal*). Ireton, who had been so suspicious of Broghill's intentions as to advise that he should 'be cut off,' died from exposure at Limerick, and Cromwell, who throughout the war had relied implicitly on Broghill's good faith, gradually received him into his special confidence. Broghill, on his part, realising that the royal cause was for the time hopeless, devoted all his energies to make the rule of Cromwell a success. Actuated at first by motives of self-interest, he latterly conceived for Cromwell strong admiration and esteem. In Cromwell's parliament which met in 1654 he sat as member for Cork, and on the list of the parliament of 1656 his name appears as member both for Cork and Edinburgh. His representation of the latter city is accounted for by the fact that this year he was sent as lord president of the council to Scotland. That he remained in Scotland only one year was due not to any failure to satisfy either the Scots or Cromwell, but simply to the condition he made on accepting office, that he should not be required to hold it for more than a year. According to Robert Baillie he 'gained more on the affections of the people than all the English that ever were

among us' (*Journals*, iii. 315). After his return to England he formed one of a special council whom the Protector was in the habit of consulting on matters of prime importance (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, 656). He was also a member of the House of Lords, nominated by Cromwell in December 1657 (*Parl. Hist.* iii. 1518). It was chiefly at his instance that the parliament resolved to recommend Cromwell to adopt the title of king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 247), and he was one of the committee appointed to discuss the matter with Cromwell (*Monarchy asserted to be the best, most ancient, and legall form of government, in a conference held at Whitehall with Oliver Lord Cromwell and a Committee of Parliament*, 1660, reprinted in the *State Letters of the Earl of Orrery*, 1742). Probably it was after the failure of this negotiation that he brought before Cromwell the remarkable proposal for a marriage between Cromwell's daughter Frances and Charles II (MORRICE, *Memoirs of the Earl of Orrery*, 21). After the death of Oliver he did his utmost to consolidate the government of his son Richard, who consulted him in his chief difficulties, but failed to profit sufficiently by his advice. Convinced at last that the cause of Richard was hopeless, he passed over to Ireland, and obtaining from the commissioners the command in Munster, he, along with Sir Charles Coote, president of Connaught, secured Ireland for the king. His letter inviting Charles to land at Cork actually reached him before the first communication of Monk, but the steps taken by Monk in England rendered the landing of Charles in Ireland unnecessary. In the Convention parliament Broghill sat as member for Arundel, and on 5 Sept. 1660 he was created Earl of Orrery. About the close of the year he was appointed one of the lord justices of Ireland, and it was he who drew up the act of settlement for that kingdom. On the retirement of Lord Clarendon, the lord high chancellor, he was offered the great seals, but, from considerations of health, declined them. He continued for the most part to reside in Ireland in discharge of his duties as lord president of Munster, and in this capacity was successful in defeating the attempt of the Duke of Beaufort, admiral of France, to land at Kinsale. The presidency of Munster he, however, resigned in 1668 on account of disagreements with the Duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant. Shortly afterwards he was on 25 Nov. impeached in the House of Commons for 'raising of moneys by his own authority upon his majesty's subjects; defrauding the king's subjects of their estates,' but the king by commission on 11 Dec.

suddenly put a stop to the proceedings by proroguing both houses to 14 Feb. (Impeachment of the Earl of Orrery, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 434-40), and no further attempt was made against him. He died from an attack of gout 16 Oct. 1679. He was buried at Youghal. He left two sons and five daughters.

The Earl of Orrery was the reputed author of an anonymous pamphlet 'Irish Colours displayed, in a reply of an English Protestant to a letter of an Irish Roman Catholic,' 1662. The 'Irish Roman Catholic' was Father Peter Welsh, who replied to it by 'Irish Colours folded.' Both were addressed to the Duke of Ormonde. That Orrery was the author of the pamphlet is not impossible, but the statement is unsupported by proof. It is probable, therefore, that it has been confounded with another reply to the same letter professedly written by him and entitled 'An Answer to a scandalous letter lately printed and subscribed by Peter Welsh, Procurator to the Sec. and Reg. Popish Priests of Ireland.' This pamphlet has for sub-title 'A full Discovery of the Treachery of the Irish rebels and the beginning of the rebellion there. Necessary to be considered by all adventurers and other persons estated in that kingdom.' Both the letter of Welsh and this reply to it have been reprinted in the 'State Letters of Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery,' 1742. In 1654 he published in six volumes the first part of a romance, 'Parthenissa,' a complete edition of which appeared in three volumes in 1665 and in 1677. The writer of the notice of Orrery in the 'Biographia Britannica' attributes the neglect of the romance to its remaining unfinished, but finished it certainly was, and if it had not been, its tediousness would not have been relieved by adding to its length. More substantial merit attaches to his 'Treatise of the Art of War,' 1677, dedicated to the king. He claims for it the distinction of being the first 'Entire Treatise on the Art of War written in our language,' and the quality of comprehensiveness cannot be denied to it, treating as it does of the 'choice and educating of the soldiery; the arming of the soldiery; the disciplining of the soldiery; the ordering of the garrisons; the marching of an army; the camping of an army within a line or intrenchment; and battles.' The treatise is of undoubted interest as indicating the condition of the art at the close of the Cromwellian wars, and, like his political pamphlet, is written in a terse and effective style.

Not content to excel as a statesman and a general, Orrery devoted some of his leisure to the cultivation of poetry; but if Dryden is to be believed, the hours he chose for the



recreation were not the most auspicious. 'The muses,' he says, 'have seldom employed your thoughts but when some violent fit of gout has snatched you from affairs of state, and, like the priestess of Apollo, you never come to deliver your oracles but unwillingly and in torment' (Dedication prefixed to *The Rivals*). Commenting on this, Walpole remarked that the gout was a 'very impotent muse.' Like his relative Richard, second earl of Burlington, Orrery was on terms of intimate friendship with many eminent men of letters—among others Davenant, Dryden, and Cowley. Besides several dramas he was the author of 'A Poem on his Majesty's happy Restoration,' which he presented to the king, but which was never printed; 'A Poem on the Death of Abraham Cowley,' 1677, printed in a 'Collection of Poems' by various authors, 1701, 3rd edition, 1716, republished in Budgell's 'Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles,' and prefixed by Dr. Sprat to his edition of Cowley's works; 'The Dream'—in which the genius of France is introduced endeavouring to persuade Charles II to become dependent on Louis XIV—presented to the king, but never printed, and now lost; and 'Poems on most of the Festivals of the Church,' 1681. Several of the tragedies of Orrery attained a certain success in their day. They are written in rhyme with an easy flowing diction, and, if somewhat bombastic and extravagant in sentiment, are not without effective situations, and manifest considerable command of pathos. The earliest of his plays performed was 'Henry V,' at Lincoln's Inn Fields, as is proved by the reference of Pepys, under date 13 Aug. 1664. He then saw it acted, and he makes a later reference, under date 28 Sept. of the same year, to 'The General' as 'Lord Broghill's second play.' Downes asserts that 'Henry V' was not brought out till 1667, when the theatre was reopened, but it was then only revived, and was performed ten nights successively. The play was published in 1668. It is doubtful if Orrery was the author of 'The General'—at least there is no proof of his having acknowledged it. 'Muspapha, the Son of Solyman the Magnificent,' was brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields 3 April 1665, and played before their majesties at court 20 Oct. 1666 (EVELYN). 'The Black Prince,' published 1669, and played for the first time at the king's house 19 Oct. 1667 (PEPYS), was not very successful, the reading of a letter actually causing the audience to hiss. 'Tryphon,' a tragedy, published in 1672, and acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields 8 Dec. 1668, met with some applause, but showed a lack of invention, resembling his

other tragedies too closely in its construction. These four tragedies were published together in 1690, and now form vol. i. of his 'Dramatic Works.' Of Orrery's two comedies, 'Guzman' and 'Mr. Anthony,' 'the former,' according to Downes, 'took very well, the latter but indifferent.' Pepys, who pronounced 'Guzman' to be 'very ordinary,' mentions it as produced anonymously 16 April 1669. It was published posthumously in 1693. 'Mr. Anthony' was published in 1690, but is not included in the 'Dramatic Works.' Two tragedies of Orrery's were published posthumously, 'Herod the Great,' in 1694, along with his four early tragedies and the comedy 'Guzman;' and 'Altemira' in 1702, in which year it was put upon the stage by his grandson Charles Boyle. The 'Complete Dramatic Works of the Earl of Orrery,' including all his plays with the exception of 'Mr. Anthony,' appeared in 1743. The Earl of Orrery is the reputed author of 'English Adventures, by a Person of Honour,' 1676, entered in the catalogue of the Huth Library.

[State Letters of Roger Boyle, 1st Earl of Orrery, containing a series of correspondence between the Duke of Ormonde and his lordship, from the Restoration to the year 1668, together with some other letters and pieces of a different kind, particularly the Life of the Earl of Orrery by the Rev. Mr. Thomas Morrice, his lordship's chaplain, 1742; Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles, 34-93; Earl of Orrery's Letter Book whilst Governor of Munster (1644-49), Add. MS. 25287; Letters to Sir John Malet, Add. MS. 32095, ff. 109-188; Ludlow's Memoirs; Whitelocke's Memorials; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Oldmixon's History of the Stuarts; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), especially during the Protectorate; Pepys's Diary; Evelyn's Diary; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), iii. 177; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1200-1; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors (Park), v. 191-7; Genest's History of the Stage; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 479-92; Lodge's Irish Peerage (1789), i. 178-192.]  
T. F. H.

**BOYLE, ROGER** (1617?-1687), bishop of Clogher, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he was elected a fellow. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1641 he became tutor to Lord Paulet, in whose family he remained until the Restoration, when in 1660-1 he became rector of Carrigaline and of Ringrone in the diocese of Cork. Thence he was advanced to the deanery of Cork, and on 12 Sept. 1667 he was promoted to the see of Down and Connor. On 21 Sept. 1672 he was translated to the see of Clogher. He died at Clones on 26 Nov. 1687, in the seventieth year of his age, and was buried in the church



at Clones. He was the author of 'Inquisitio in fidem Christianorum hujus Sæculi,' Dublin, 1665, and 'Summa Theologiæ Christianæ,' Dublin, 1681. His commonplace book on various subjects, together with an abstract of Sir Kenelm Digby's 'Treatise of Bodies,' is in manuscript in Trinity College Library, Dublin.

[Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, iii. 80, 207-8; Ware's *Works* (Harris), i. 190, 213, ii. 208.] T. F. H.

**BOYNE, VISCOUNT.** [See HAMILTON, GUSTAVUS.]

**BOYNE, JOHN** (d. 1810), water-colour painter, caricaturist, and engraver, was born in county Down, Ireland, between 1750 and 1759. His father was originally a joiner by trade, but afterwards held for many years an appointment at the victualling office at Deptford. Boyne was brought to England when about nine years of age, and subsequently articulated to William Byrne, the landscape-engraver. His master dying just at the expiration of his apprenticeship, he made an attempt to carry on the business himself, but being idle and dissipated in his habits, he was unsuccessful. He then joined a company of strolling actors near Chelmsford, where he enacted some of Shakespeare's characters, and assisted in a farce called 'Christmas;' but soon wearying of this mode of life, he returned to London in 1781, and took to the business of pearl-setting, being employed by a Mr. Flower, of Chichester Rents, Chancery Lane. Later on we find him in the capacity of a master in a drawing school, first in Holborn, and afterwards in Gloucester Street, Queen Square, where Holmes and Heaphy were his pupils. Boyne died at his house in Pentonville on 22 June 1810. His most important artistic productions were heads from Shakespeare's plays, spiritedly drawn and tinted; also 'Assignment, a Sketch to the Memory of the Duke of Bedford;' 'The Muck Worm,' and 'The Glow Worm.' His 'Meeting of Connoisseurs,' now in the South Kensington Museum, was engraved in stipple by T. Williamson. He published 'A Letter to Richard Brinsley Sheridan, Esq., on his late proceedings as a Member of the Society of the Freedom of the Press.'

[*Magazine of the Fine Arts*, iii. 222; Redgrave's *Dictionary of Artists of the English School*, London, 1878, 8vo.] L. F.

**BOYS or BOSCHUS, DAVID** (d. 1451), Carmelite, was educated at Oxford, and lectured in theology at that university; he also visited for purposes of study the university of

Cambridge and several foreign universities. He became head of the Carmelite community at Gloucester, and died there in the year 1451. The following are the titles of works written by Boys: 1. 'De duplici hominis immortalitate.' 2. 'Adversus Agarenos.' 3. 'Contra varios Gentilium Ritus.' 4. 'De Spiritus Doctrina.' 5. 'De vera Innocentia.'

[Leland's *Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, p. 454; Villiers de St. Etienne, *Bibliotheca Carmelitana*.] A. M.

**BOYS, EDWARD** (1599-1667), divine, a nephew of Dr. John Boys (1571-1625), dean of Canterbury [q. v.], and the son of Thomas Boys of Hoad Court, in the parish of Blean, Kent, by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Rogers, dean of Canterbury, and lord suffragan of Dover, was born in 1599 (W. BERRY, *County Genealogies, Kent*, p. 445). Educated at Eton, he was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in May 1620, and as a member of that house graduated B.A. in 1623, M.A. in 1627, and obtained a fellowship in 1631. He proceeded B.D., was appointed one of the university preachers in 1634, and in 1639, on the presentation of William Paston, his friend and contemporary at college, became rector of the tiny village of Mautboy in Norfolk. He is said, but on doubtful authority, to have been one of the chaplains to Charles I (R. MASTERS, *Hist. Corpus Christi College*, pp. 242-3). After an incumbency of twenty-eight years Boys died at Mautboy on 10 March 1666-7, and was buried in the chancel (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ed. Parkin, xi. 229-30). An admired scholar, of exceptional powers as a preacher, and in great favour with his bishop, Hall, Boys was deterred from seeking higher preferment by an exceeding modesty. After his death appeared his only known publication, a volume of 'Sixteen Sermons, preached upon several occasions,' 4to, London, 1672. The editor, Roger Flynt, a fellow-collegian, tells us in his preface that it was with difficulty he obtained leave of the dying author to make them public, and gained it only upon condition 'that he should say nothing of him.' From which he leaves the reader to judge 'how great this man was, that made so little of himself.' He speaks, nevertheless, of the great loss to the church 'that such a one should expire in a country village consisting onely of four farmers.' In 1640 Boys had married Mary Herne, who was descended from a family of that name long seated in Norfolk. His portrait by W. Faithorne, at the age of sixty-six, is prefixed to his sermons.

[Chalmers's Biog. Dict. vi. 374-5; Masters's Hist. Corpus Chr. Coll. (Lamb), p. 353; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd ed. iii. 295-6; General Hist. of Norfolk, ed. J. Chambers, i. 249, ii. 1336.] G. G.

**BOYS, EDWARD** (1785-1866), captain, son of John Boys (1749-1824) [q. v.], entered the navy in 1796, and after serving in the North Sea, on the coast of Ireland, and in the Channel, was in June 1802 appointed to the *Phoebe* frigate. On 4 Aug. 1803, Boys, when in charge of a prize, was made prisoner by the French, and continued so for six years, when after many daring and ingenious attempts he succeeded in effecting his escape. On his return to England he was made lieutenant, and served mostly in the West Indies till the peace. On 8 July 1814 he became commander; but, consequent on the reduction of the navy from its war strength, had no further employment afloat, though from 1837 to 1841 he was superintendent of the dockyard at Deal. On 1 July 1851 he retired with the rank of captain, and died in London on 6 July 1866. Immediately after his escape, and whilst in the West Indies, he wrote for his family an account of his adventures in France; the risk of getting some of his French friends into trouble had, however, made him keep this account private, and though abstracts from it had found their way into the papers it was not till 1827 that he was persuaded to publish it, under the title of '*Narrative of a Captivity and Adventures in France and Flanders between the years 1803-9*,' post 8vo. It is a book of surpassing interest, and the source from which the author of '*Peter Simple*' drew much of his account of that hero's escape, more perhaps than from the previously published narrative of Mr. Ashworth's adventures [see **ASHWORTH, HENRY**]. Captain Boys also published in 1831 '*Remarks on the Practicability and Advantages of a Sandwich or Downs Harbour*.' One of his sons, the present (1886) Admiral Henry Boys, was captain of the *Excellent* and superintendent of the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth 1869-74, director of naval ordnance from 1874-8, and second in command of the Channel fleet in 1878-9.

[O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Berry's Kentish Genealogies.] J. K. L.

**BOYS, JOHN** (1571-1625), dean of Canterbury, was descended from an old Kentish family who boasted that their ancestor came into England with the Conqueror, and who at the beginning of the seventeenth century had no less than eight branches, each with its capital mansion, in the county of Kent. The dean was the son of Thomas

Boys of Eythorn, by Christian, daughter and coheirress of John Searles of Wye. He was born at Eythorn in 1571, and probably was educated at the King's School in Canterbury, for in 1585 he entered at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, where Archbishop Parker had founded some scholarships appropriated to scholars of that school. He took his M.A. degree in the usual course, but migrated to Clare Hall in 1593, apparently on his failing to succeed to a Kentish fellowship vacated by the resignation of Mr. Coldwell, and which was filled up by the election of Dr. Willan, a Norfolk man. Boys was forthwith chosen fellow of Clare Hall. His first preferment was the small rectory of Betsinger in his native county, which he tells us was procured for him by his uncle Sir John Boys of Canterbury, whom he calls 'my best patron in Cambridge.' He appears to have resided upon this benefice and to have at once begun to cultivate the art of preaching. Archbishop Whitgift gave him the mastership of Eastbridge Hospital, and soon afterwards the vicarage of Tilmanstone, but the aggregate value of these preferments was quite inconsiderable, and when he married Angela Bargrave of Bridge, near Canterbury, in 1599, he must have had other means of subsistence than his clerical income. The dearth of competent preachers to supply the London pulpits appears to have been severely felt about this time, and in January 1593 Whitgift had written to the vice-chancellor and heads of the university of Cambridge complaining of the refusal of the Cambridge divines to take their part in this duty. The same year that the primate appointed Boys to Tilmanstone we find him preaching at St. Paul's Cross, though he was then only twenty-seven years of age. Two years after he was called upon to preach at the Cross again, and it was actually while he was in the pulpit that Robert, earl of Essex, made his mad attempt at rebellion (8 Feb. 1600-1). Next year we find him preaching at St. Mary's, Cambridge, possibly while keeping his *acts* for the B.D. degree, for he proceeded D.D. in the ordinary course in 1605; the Latin sermon he then delivered is among his printed works. Whitgift's death (February 1604) made little alteration in his circumstances; Archbishop Bancroft soon took him into his favour, and he preached at Ashford, on the occasion of the primate holding his primary visitation there on 11 Sept. 1607.

Two years after this Boys published his first work, '*The Minister's Invitorie, being An Exposition of all the Principall Scriptures used in our English Liturgie: together with a reason why the Church did chuse*

the same.' The work was dedicated to Bancroft, who had lately been made chancellor of the university of Oxford, and in the 'dedicatorie epistle' Boys speaks of his 'larger exposition of the Gospels and Epistles' as shortly about to appear. It appeared accordingly next year in 4to, under the title of 'An Exposition of the Dominical Epistles and Gospels used in our English Liturgie throughout the whole yeere,' and was dedicated to his 'very dear uncle,' Sir John Boys of Canterbury. In his dedication Boys takes the opportunity of mentioning his obligations to Sir John and to Archbishop Whitgift for having watered what 'that vertuous and worthy knight' had planted. The work supplied a great need and had a very large and rapid sale; new editions followed one another in quick succession, and it would be a difficult task to draw up an exhaustive bibliographical account of Boys's publications.

Archbishop Bancroft died in November 1610, and Abbot was promoted to the primacy in the spring of 1611. Boys dedicated to him his next work, 'An Exposition of the Festival Epistles and Gospels used in our English Liturgie,' which, like its predecessors, was published in 4to, the first part in 1614, the second in the following year. Hitherto he had received but scant recognition of his services to the church, but preferment now began to fall upon him liberally. Abbot presented him with the sinecure rectory of Hollingbourne, then with the rectory of Monaghan in 1618, and finally, on the death of Dr. Fotherby, he was promoted by the king, James I, to the deanery of Canterbury, and installed on 3 May 1619. Meanwhile in 1616 he had put forth his 'Exposition of the proper Psalms used in our English Liturgie,' and dedicated it to Sir Thomas Wotton, son and heir of Edward, lord Wotton of Marleigh. In 1620 he was made a member of the high commission court, and in 1622 he collected his works into a folio volume, adding to those previously published five miscellaneous sermons which he calls lectures, and which are by no means good specimens of his method or his style. These were dedicated to Sir Dudley Digges of Chilham Castle, and appear to have been added for no other reason than to give occasion for paying a compliment to a Kentish magnate.

On 12 June 1625 Henrietta Maria landed at Dover. Charles I saw her for the first time on the 13th, and next day the king attended service in Canterbury Cathedral, when he preached a sermon, which has been preserved. It is a poor performance, stilted and

unreal as such sermons usually were; but it has the merit of being short.

Boys held the deanery of Canterbury for little more than six years, and died among his books, suddenly, in September 1625. There is a monument to him in the lady chapel of the cathedral. He left no children; his widow died during the rebellion.

Boys's works continued to be read and used very extensively till the troublous times set in; but the dean was far too uncompromising an Anglican, and too unsparing in his denunciation of those whom he calls the novelists, to be regarded with any favour or toleration by presbyterians, or independents, or indeed by any who sympathised with the puritan theology. When he began to be almost forgotten in England, his works were translated into German and published at Strassburg in 1683, and again in two vols. 4to in 1685. It may safely be affirmed that no writer of the seventeenth century quotes so widely and so frequently from contemporary literature as Boys, and that not only from polemical or exegetical theology, but from the whole range of popular writers of the day. Bacon's 'Essays' and 'The Advancement of Learning,' Sandys's 'Travels,' Owen's, More's, and Parkhurst's 'Epigrams,' 'The Vision of Piers Plowman,' and Verstegan's 'Restitution,' with Boys's favourite book, Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas's 'Divine Weeks,' must have been bought as soon as they were published. Indeed Boys must have been one of the great book collectors of his time. Boys's works are full to overflowing of homely proverbs, of allusions to the manners and customs of the time, of curious words and expressions.

[The works of John Boys, D.D., and Dean of Canterbury, folio, 1622, pp. 122, 491, 508, 530, 972, &c.; Remains of the Reverend and Famous Postiller, John Boys, Doctor in Divinitie, and late Dean of Canterburie . . . 4to, 1631 (this contains 'A Briefe View of the Life and Vertues of the Authour,' by R. T.); Fuller's Worthies, Kent; Masters's History of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 334, 459; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 860; Fasti, ii. 276, 345; Nasmith's Catalogue of Corpus MSS. Nos. 215, 216; Le Neve's Fasti; Camb. Met. Soc. Proc. ii. 141; Fuller's Church Hist. B. x. cent. xvi. sec. 19-24.] A. J.

BOYS, JOHN (1561-1644). [See BOIS.]

BOYS, JOHN (1614?-1661), translator of Virgil, was the son of John Boys (b. 1590) of Hoad Court, Blean, Kent, and nephew of Edward Boys, 1599-1677 [q.v.] His mother was Mary, daughter of Martin Fotherby, bishop of Salisbury. He was born about 1614. His grandfather, Thomas Boys (d.

1625), brother of the dean, John Boys [q. v.] inherited the estate of Hoad Court from his uncle, Sir John Boys, an eminent lawyer, who died without issue in 1612. On 24 Jan. 1659–1660 Boys presented to the mayor of Canterbury a declaration in favour of the assembly of a free parliament, drawn up by himself in behalf (as he asserted) 'of the nobility, gentry, ministry, and commonalty of the county of Kent.' But the declaration gave offence to the magistrates, and the author, as he explained in his 'Vindication of the Kentish Declaration,' only escaped imprisonment by retiring to a hiding-place. Several of his friends were less successful. In February 1659–60 he went to London with his kinsman, Sir John Boys [q. v.] of Bonnington, and presented to Monk, at Whitehall, a letter of thanks, drawn up by himself 'according to the order and advice of the gentlemen of East Kent.' He also prepared a speech for delivery to Charles II on his landing at Dover on 25 May 1660; but 'he was prevented therein by reason his majesty made no stay at all in that town,' and he therefore sent Charles a copy of it.

Boys chiefly prided himself on his classical attainments. In 1661 he published two translations from Virgil's *Æneid*. The first is entitled, '*Æneas, his Descent into Hell*: as it is inimitably described by the Prince of Poets in the Sixth of his *Æneis*,' London, 1661. The dedication is addressed to Sir Edward Hyde, and congratulates him on succeeding to the office of lord chancellor. His cousin, Charles Fotherby, and his friend, Thomas Philipott, contribute commendatory verses. The translation in heroic verse is of very mediocre character, and is followed by 181 pages of annotations. At their close Boys mentions that he has just heard of the death of Henry, duke of Gloucester (13 Sept. 1660), and proceeds to pen an elegy suggested by Virgil's lament for Marcellus. The volume concludes with 'certain pieces relating to the publick,' i.e. on the political matters referred to above, and with a congratulatory poem (dated Canterbury, 30 Sept. 1656) addressed to Boys's friend, William Somner, on the completion of his '*Dictionarium Saxonico-Latino-Anglicum*.' Boys's second book is called '*Æneas, his Errours on his Voyage from Troy into Italy*; an essay upon the Third Book of Virgil's "*Æneis*." It is dedicated to Lord Cornbury, Clarendon's son. A translation of the third book of the '*Æneid*' in heroic verse occupies fifty-one pages, and is followed by 'some few hasty reflections upon the precedent poem.' Boys's enthusiasm for Virgil is boundless, but his criticism is rather c.

Boys married Anne, daughter of Dr. William Kingsley, archdeacon of Canterbury, by whom he had three sons—Thomas, who died without issue; John, a colonel in the army, who died 4 Sept. 1710; and Sir William Boys, M.D., who is stated to have died in 1744. Boys himself died in 1660–1, and was buried in the chancel of the church of Hoad.

[Hasted's Kent, i. 565; Corser's Anglo-Poet. Collect. ii. 323–5; Brit. Mus. Cat; Berry's Kentish Genealogies, p. 445.] S. L. L.

**BOYS, SIR JOHN** (1607–1664), royalist military commander, was the eldest son and heir of Edward Boys of Bonnington, Kent, by Jane, daughter of Edward Sanders of Northborne. He was baptised at Chillingdon, Kent, on 5 April 1607. In the civil war he became a captain in the royal army and governor of Donnington Castle in Berkshire. This castle, which is within a mile of Newbury, was garrisoned in 1643 for King Charles I, and commanded the road from Oxford to Newbury and the great road from London to Bath and the west. Boys, by the bravery with which he defended the castle during a long siege, showed himself well worthy of the trust reposed in him. It was first attacked by the parliamentary army, consisting of 3,000 horse and foot, under the command of Major-general Middleton, who attempted to take the castle by assault, but was repulsed with considerable loss. Middleton lost at least 300 officers and men in this fruitless attempt. Not long afterwards, on 29 Sept. 1644, Colonel Horton began a blockade, having raised a battery at the foot of the hill near Newbury, from which he plied the castle so incessantly during a period of twelve days that he reduced it to a heap of ruins, having beaten down three of the towers and a part of the wall. Nearly 1,000 great shot are said to have been expended during this time. Horton having received reinforcements sent a summons to the governor, who refused to listen to any terms. Soon afterwards the Earl of Manchester came to the siege with his army, but their united attempts proved unavailing; and after two or three days more of ineffectual battering the whole army rose up from before the walls and marched in different directions. When the king came to Newbury (21 Oct. 1644) he knighted the governor for his good services, made him colonel of the regiment which he had before commanded as lieutenant-colonel to Earl Rivers, the nominal governor of Donnington, and to his coat armour gave the augmentation of a crown imperial or, on a canton azure. During the second battle of Newbury Boys secured the



king's artillery under the castle walls. After the battle, when the king had gone with his army to Oxford, the Earl of Essex with his whole force besieged Donnington Castle with no better success than the others had done. He abandoned the attempt before the king returned from Oxford for the purpose of relieving Donnington on 4 Nov. 1644. The place was then revictualled, and his majesty slept in the castle that night with his army around him. In August 1648 Boys made a fruitless attempt to raise the siege of Deal Castle. A resolution put in the House of Commons at the same time to banish him as one of the seven royalists who had been in arms against the parliament since 1 Jan. 1647-8 was negatived. In 1659 he was a prisoner in Dover Castle for petitioning for a free parliament, but was released on 23 Feb. 1659-60. He apparently received the office of receiver of customs at Dover from Charles II.

Sir John Boys died at his house at Bonnington on 8 Oct. 1664, and was buried in the parish church of Goodnestone-next-Wingham, Kent. The inscription describes his achievements in the wars. By his first wife, Lucy, he had five daughters. He had no children by his second marriage with Lady Elizabeth Finch, widow of Sir Nathaniel Finch, serjeant-at-law, and daughter of Sir John Fotherby of Barham, Kent.

There is a portrait of Boys engraved by Stow, and reproduced by Mr. Walter Money in his 'Battles of Newbury' (1884).

[Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion (1843), 429, 499; Heath's Chronicle of the Civil Wars, 62; Walter Money's Battles of Newbury (1884); Hasted's Kent, iii. 705; Lysons's Berkshire, 356, 357; Berry's Pedigrees of Families in Kent, 441; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England (1824), iii. 51, 52.]

T. C.

**BOYS, JOHN** (1749-1824), agriculturist, only son of William Boys and Ann, daughter of William Cooper of Ripple, was born in November 1749. At Betshanger and afterwards at Each, Kent, he farmed with skill and success, and as a grazier was well known for his breed of South Down sheep. He was one of the commissioners of sewers for East Kent, and did much to promote the drainage of the Finglesham and Eastry Brooks. At the request of the board of agriculture he wrote 'A General View of the Agriculture of the County of Kent,' 1796, and an 'Essay on Paring and Burning,' 1805. He died on 16 Dec. 1824. By his wife Mary, daughter of the Rev. Richard Harvey, vicar of Eastrycum-Word, he had thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters.

[Berry's Pedigrees of the County of Kent, p. 446; Gent. Mag. xc. (pt. i.) 86-7.]

T. F. H.

**BOYS, THOMAS** (1792-1880), theologian and antiquary, son of Rear-admiral Thomas Boys of Kent, was born at Sandwich, Kent, and educated at Tonbridge grammar school and Trinity College, Cambridge. The failure of his health from over-study prevented his taking more than the ordinary degrees (B.A. 1813, M.A. 1817), and, finding an active life necessary to him, he entered the army with a view to becoming a military chaplain, was attached to the military chest in the Peninsula under Wellington in 1813, and was wounded at the battle of Toulouse in three places, gaining the Peninsular medal. He was ordained deacon in 1816, and priest in 1822. While in the Peninsula he employed his leisure time in translating the Bible into Portuguese, a task he performed so well, that his version has been adopted both by catholics and protestants, and Don Pedro I of Portugal publicly thanked him for his gift to the nation. In 1848 he was appointed incumbent of Holy Trinity, Hoxton; but before that he had established his reputation as a Hebrew scholar, being teacher of Hebrew to Jews at the college, Hackney, from 1830 to 1832, and professor of Hebrew at the Missionary College, Islington, in 1836. While holding this last post, he revised Deodati's Italian Bible, and also the Arabic Bible. His pen was rarely idle. In 1825 he published a key to the Psalms, and in 1827 a 'Plain Exposition of the New Testament.' Already in 1821 he had issued a volume of sermons, and in 1824 a book entitled 'Tactica Sacra,' expounding a theory that in the arrangement of the New Testament writings a parallelism could be detected similar to that used in the writings of the Jewish prophets. In 1832 he published 'The Suppressed Evidence, or Proofs of the Miraculous Faith and Experience of the Church of Christ in all ages, from authentic records of the Fathers, Waldenses, Hussites . . . an historical sketch suggested by B. W. Noel's "Remarks on the Revival of Miraculous Powers in the Church."'" The same year produced a plea for verbal inspiration under the title 'A Word for the Bible,' and 1834 'A Help to Hebrew.' He was also a frequent contributor to 'Blackwood' of sketches and papers, for the most part descriptive of his Peninsular experiences. The most important of these was 'My Peninsular Medal,' which ran from November 1849 to July 1850. His acquaintance with the literature and antiquities of the Jews was very thorough, but perhaps the best proofs of his extensive learn-



ing are to be found in the numerous letters and papers, sometimes under his own name, and sometimes under the assumed name of 'Vedette,' contributed to the second series of 'Notes and Queries.' Of these the twelve papers on Chaucer difficulties are a most valuable contribution to the study of early English literature. He died 2 Sept. 1880, aged 88.

[Times, 14 Sept. 1880; Men of the Time, 1872; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

**BOYS, THOMAS SHOTTER** (1803–1874), water-colour painter and lithographer, was born at Pentonville on 2 Jan. 1803. He was articled to George Cooke, the engraver, with the view of following that profession, but when, on the expiration of his apprenticeship, he visited Paris, he was induced by Bonington, under whom he studied, to devote himself to painting. He exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time in 1824, and in Paris in 1827. In 1830 he proceeded to Brussels, but on the outbreak of the revolution there returned to England. Paying another visit to Paris, he remained there until 1837, and then again came to England for the purpose of lithographing the works of David Roberts and Clarkson Stanfield. Boys's great work, 'Picturesque Architecture in Paris, Ghent, Antwerp, Rouen,' &c., appeared in 1839, and created much admiration. King Louis-Philippe sent the artist a ring in recognition of its merits. He also published 'Original Views of London as it is,' drawn and lithographed by himself, London, 1843. He drew the illustrations to Blackie's 'History of England,' and etched some plates for Ruskin's 'Stones of Venice.' Boys was a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and of several foreign artistic societies. He died in 1874. The British Museum possesses two fine views of Paris by him, drawn in water-colours, and another is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Ottley's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters and Engravers, London, 1866, 8vo; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

**BOYS, WILLIAM** (1735–1803), surgeon and topographer, was born at Deal on 7 Sept. 1735. He was of an old Kent family (HASTED, *History of Kent*, iii. 109), being the eldest son of Commodore William Boys, R.N., lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital, by his wife, Elizabeth Pearson of Deal (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 421–3). About 1755 he was a surgeon at Sandwich, where he was noted for his untiring explorations of Richborough Castle, for skill in deciphering ancient

manuscripts and inscriptions, for his zeal in collecting antiquities connected with Sandwich, and for his studies in astronomy, natural history, and mathematics. In 1759 he married Elizabeth Wise, a daughter of Henry Wise, one of the Sandwich jurats (*ib.*), and by her he had two children. In 1761 he was elected jurat, acting with his wife's father. In the same year, 1761, she died, and in the next year, 1762, he married Jane Fuller, coheiress of her uncle, one John Paramor of Statonborough (*ib.*) In 1767 Boys was mayor of Sandwich. In 1774 his father died at Greenwich (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24 n.) In 1775 appeared his first publication—a memorial to resist a scheme for draining a large tract of the neighbouring land, which it was thought would destroy Sandwich harbour. Boys drew it up as one of the commissioners of sewers, on behalf of the corporation, and it was published at Canterbury in 1775 anonymously (*Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 421–3). In 1776 Boys was elected F.S.A. In 1782 he again served as mayor. In 1783 his second wife died, having borne him eight or nine children (*ib.*, and HASTED, *Hist. of Kent*, iv. 222 n.) In the same year Boys furnished the Rev. John Duncombe with much matter relating to the Reculvers, printed in Duncombe's 'Antiquities of Reculver.' In 1784 was published 'Testacea Minuta Rariora,' 4to, being plates and description of the tiny shells found on the seashore near Sandwich, by Boys, 'that inquisitive naturalist' (Intro. p. i). The book was put together by George Walker, Boys himself being too much occupied by his profession. In 1786 Boys issued proposals for publishing his 'Collections for a History of Sandwich' at a price which should only cover its expenses, and placed his materials in the hands of the printers (NICHOLS, *Lit. Ill.* vi. 613). In 1787 Boys published an 'Account of the Loss of the Luxborough,' 4to (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24), a case of cannibalism, in which his father (Commodore Boys) had been one of the men compelled to resort to this horrible means of preserving life. Boys had a series of pictures hung up in his parlour portraying the whole of the terrible circumstances (Pennant, in his *Journey from London to the Isle of Wight*, quoted in NICHOLS's *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24 n.) Of this 'Account,' as a separate publication, there is now no trace; but it appears in full in the 'History of Greenwich Hospital,' by John Cooke and John Maule, 1789, pp. 110 et seq.; it is also stated there that six small paintings in the council room of the hospital (presumably replicas of those seen by Pennant in the possession of William Boys) represent this passage in the history of the late gallant

lieutenant-governor. In 1788 appeared the first part of 'Sandwich,' and in 1789 Boys was appointed surgeon to the sick and wounded seamen at Deal. Over the second part of 'Sandwich' there was considerable delay and anxiety (Letter from Denne, *NICHOLS's Lit. Ill.* vi. 613); but in 1792 the volume was issued at much pecuniary loss to Boys. In 1792 Boys also sent Dr. Simmons some 'Observations on Kit's Coity House,' which were read at the Society of Antiquaries, and appeared in vol. xi. of 'Archæologia.' In 1796 he gave up his Sandwich practice and went to reside at Walmer, but returned to Sandwich at the end of three years, in 1799. His health had now declined. He had apoplectic attacks in 1799, and died of apoplexy on 15 March 1803, aged 68.

Boys was buried in St. Clement's Church, Sandwich, where there is a Latin epitaph to his memory, a suggestion for a monument with some doggerel verses, from a correspondent to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxxiii. pt. ii. 612), having fallen through. He was a member of the Linnean Society, and a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (*Index*, vol. iii. preface, p. lxxiv). A new fern found by him at Sandwich was named *Sterna Boysii*, after him, by Latham in his 'Index Ornithologicus.'

[Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*, where 'Sandwich' is said, wrongly, to have consisted of three parts, and to have been published in London; *Gent. Mag.* lxxiii. pt. i. 293, 421-3; *Hasted's Kent*, iii. 109, 557 n. u, iv. 222 n. i; *Nichols's Lit. Ill.* iv. 676, vi. 613, 653, 685, 687; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* ix. 24-27 m.]

J. H.

**BOYSE, JOSEPH** (1660-1728), presbyterian minister, born at Leeds on 14 Jan. 1660, was one of sixteen children of Matthew Boyse, a puritan, formerly elder of the church at Rowley, New England, and afterwards a resident for about eighteen years at Boston, Mass. He was admitted into the academy of Richard Frankland, M.A., at Natland, near Kendal, on 16 April 1675, and went thence in 1678 to the academy at Stepney under Edward Veal, B.D. (ejected from the senior fellowship at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1661; died 6 June 1708, aged 76). Boyse's first ministerial engagement was at Glassenbury, near Cranbrook, Kent, where he preached nearly a year (from the autumn of 1679). He was next domestic chaplain, during the latter half of 1681 and spring of 1682, to the Dowager Countess of Donegal (Letitia, daughter of Sir William Hickes) in Lincoln's Inn Fields. For six months in 1682 he ministered to the Brownist church at Amsterdam, in the absence of the regular minister, but he did not

swerve from his presbyterianism. He would have settled in England but for the penal laws against dissent. On the death of his friend T. Haliday in 1683, he succeeded him at Dublin, and there pursued a popular ministry for forty-five years. His ordination sermon was preached by John Pinney, ejected from Broadwinsor, Dorsetshire. The presbyterianism of Dublin and the south of Ireland was of the English type; that of the north was chiefly Scottish in origin and discipline. But there was occasional co-operation, and there were from time to time congregations in Dublin adhering to the northern body. Boyse did his part in promoting a community of spirit between the northern and southern presbyterians of Ireland. Naturally he kept up a good deal of communication with English brethren. From May 1691 to June 1702 Boyse had Emlyn as his colleague at Wood Street. Meanwhile Boyse came forward as a controversialist on behalf of presbyterian dissent. In this capacity he proved himself cautious, candid, and powerful; 'vindication,' the leading word on many of his polemical title-pages, well describes his constant aim. First of his works is the 'Vindiciæ Calvinisticæ,' 1688, 4to, an able epistle (with the pseudo-signature W. B., D.D.), in reply to William King (1650-1712), then chancellor of St. Patrick's Cathedral, who had attacked the presbyterians in his 'Answer' to the 'Considerations' of Peter Manby (*d.* 1697), ex-dean of Derry, who had turned catholic. Again, when Governor Walker of Derry described Alexander Osborne (a presbyterian minister, originally from co. Tyrone, who had been called to Newmarket, Dublin, 6 Dec. 1687) as 'a spy of Tyrconnel,' Boyse put forth a 'Vindication,' 1690, 4to, a tract of historical value. He was a second time in the field against King, now bishop of Derry (who had fulminated against presbyterian forms of worship), in 'Remarks,' 1694, and 'Vindication of the Remarks,' 1695. Early in the latter year he had printed anonymously a folio tract, 'The Case of the Protestant Dissenters in Ireland in reference to a Bill of Indulgence,' &c., to which Tobias Pullen, bishop of Dromore, wrote an anonymous answer, and Anthony Dopping, bishop of Meath, another reply, likewise anonymous. Both prelates were against a legal toleration for Irish dissent. Boyse retorted on them in 'The Case . . . Vindicated,' 1695. But the day for a toleration was not yet come. The Irish parliament rejected bill after bill brought forward in the interest of dissenters. The harmony of Boyse's ministerial relations was broken in 1702 by the episode of his colleague's deposition, and subsequent trial, for a blasphemous libel on the ground

of an anti-trinitarian publication [see EMLYN, THOMAS]. Boyse (who had himself been under some suspicion of Pelagianism) moved in the matter with manifest reluctance, had no hand in the public prosecution, and made strenuous, and at length successful, efforts to free Emlyn from incarceration. Boyse drew up, with much moderation, 'The Difference between Mr. E. and the Dissenting Ministers of D. truly represented;' and published 'A Vindication of the True Deity of our Blessed Saviour,' 1703, 8vo (2nd ed. 1710, 8vo), in answer to Emlyn's 'Humble Inquiry.' Emlyn thinks that Boyse might have abstained from writing against him while the trial was pending; but it is probable that Boyse's able defence of the doctrine in dispute gave weight to his intercession. Boyse at this early date takes note that 'the unitarians are coming over to the deists in point of doctrine.' Emlyn's place as Boyse's colleague was supplied by Richard Choppin, a Dublin man (licensed 1702, ordained 1704, died 1741). In 1708 Boyse issued a volume of fifteen sermons, of which the last was an ordination discourse on 'The Office of a Scriptural Bishop,' with a polemical appendix. This received answers from Edward Drury and Matthew French, curates in Dublin, and the discourse itself was, without Boyse's consent, reprinted separately in 1709, 8vo. He had, however, the opportunity of adding a voluminous postscript, in which he replied to the above answers, and he continued the controversy in 'A Clear Account of the Ancient Episcopacy,' 1712. Meantime the reprint of his sermon, with postscript, was burned by the common hangman, by order of the Irish House of Lords, in November 1711. This was King's last argument against Boyse; now the archbishop of Dublin writes to Swift, 'we burned Mr. Boyse's book of a scriptural bishop.' Once more Boyse came forward in defence of dissent, in 'Remarks,' 1716, on a pamphlet by William Tisdall, D.D., vicar of Belfast, respecting the sacramental test. Boyse had been one of the *patroni* of the academy at Whitehaven (1708-19), under Thomas Dixon, M.D., and on its cessation he had to do with the settlement in Dublin of Francis Hutcheson, the ethical writer, as head (till 1729) of a somewhat similar institution, in which Boyse taught divinity. He soon became involved in the nonsubscription controversy. At the synod in Belfast, 1721, he was present as a commissioner from Dublin; protested with his colleague, in the name of the Dublin presbytery, against the vote allowing a voluntary subscription to the Westminster Confession; and succeeded in carrying a 'charitable declaration,' freeing nonsubscribers from censure and recommending mutual forbearance. The

preface to Abernethy's 'Seasonable Advice,' 1722, and the postscript to his 'Defence' of the same, 1724, are included among Boyse's collected works, though signed also by his Dublin brethren, Nathaniel Weld and Choppin. In the same year he preached (24 June) at Londonderry during the sitting of the general synod of Ulster. His text was John viii. 34, 35, and the publication of the discourse, which strongly deprecated disunion, was urged by men of both parties. Next year, being unable through illness to offer peaceful counsels in person, he printed the sermon. Perhaps his pacific endeavours were discounted by the awkward circumstance that at this synod (1723) a letter was received from him announcing a proposed change in the management of the *regium donum*, viz. that it be distributed by a body of trustees in London, with the express view of checking the high-handed party in the synod. The rupture between the southern and northern presbyterians was completed by the installation of a nonsubscriber, Alexander Colville, M.D., on 25 Oct. 1725 at Dromore, co. Down, by the Dublin presbytery; Boyse was not one of the installers. He published in 1726 a lengthy letter to the presbyterian ministers of the north, in 'vindication' of a private communication on their disputes, which had been printed without his knowledge. Writing to the Rev. Thomas Steward of Bury St. Edmunds (*d.* 10 Sept. 1753, aged 84) on 1 Nov. 1726, Boyse speaks of the exclusion of the nonsubscribers as 'the late shameful rupture,' and gives an account of the new presbytery which the general synod, in pursuance of its separative policy, had erected for Dublin. Controversies crowded rather thickly on Boyse, considering the moderation of his views and temper. He always wrote like a gentleman. He published several sermons against Romanists, and a letter (with appendix) 'Concerning the Pretended Infallibility of the Romish Church,' addressed to a protestant divine who had written against Rome. His 'Some Queries offered to the Consideration of the People called Quakers, &c.,' called forth, shortly before Boyse's death, a reply by Samuel Fuller, a Dublin schoolmaster. It is possible that in polemics Boyse sought a relief from domestic sorrow, due to his son's career. He died in straitened circumstances on 22 Nov. 1728, leaving a son, Samuel [q. v.] (the biographers of this son have not usually mentioned that he was one of the deputation to present the address from the general synod of Ulster on the accession of George I), and a daughter, married to Mr. Waddington. He was succeeded in his ministry by Abernethy (in 1730). Boyse's works were collected by

himself in two huge folios, London, 1728 (usually bound in one; they are the earliest if not the only folios published by a presbyterian minister of Ireland). Prefixed is a recommendation (dated 23 April 1728) signed by Calamy and five other London ministers. The first volume contains seventy-one sermons (several being funeral, ordination, and anniversary discourses; many had already been collected in two volumes, 1708-10, 8vo), and several tracts on justification. Embedded among the sermons (at p. 326) is a very curious piece of puritan autobiography, 'Some Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of Mr. Edmund Trench.' The second volume is wholly controversial. Not included in these volumes are: 1. 'Vindication of Osborne' (see above). 2. 'Sacramental Hymns collected (chiefly) out of such Passages of the New Testament as contain the most suitable matter of Divine Praises in the Celebration of the Lord's Supper, &c.,' Dublin, 1693, small 8vo, with another title-page, London, 1693. (This little book, overlooked by his biographers, is valuable as illustrating Boyse's theology: it nominally contains twenty-three hymns, but reckoning doublets in different metres there are forty-one pieces by Boyse, one from George Herbert, and two from Mr. Patrick, i.e. Simon Patrick, bishop of Ely. In a very curious preface Boyse disclaims the possession of any poetic genius; but his verses, published thirteen years before Isaac Watts came into the field, are not without merit. To the volume is prefixed the approval of six Dublin ministers, headed by 'Tho. Toy,' and including 'Tho. Emlin.') 3. 'Case of the Protestant Dissenters' (see above. The tract is so rare that Reid knows only of the copy at Trinity College, Dublin. The vindication of it is in the 'Works'). 4. 'Family Hymns for Morning and Evening Worship. With some for the Lord's Days. . . . All taken out of the Psalms of David,' Dublin, 1701, 16mo. (Unknown to bibliographers. Contains preface, recommendation by six Dublin ministers, and seventy-six hymns, in three parts, with music. Boyse admits 'borrowing a few expressions from some former versions.' The poetry is superior to his former effort. A copy, uncatalogued, is in the Antrim Presbytery Library at Queen's College, Belfast.) 5. 'The Difference between Mr. E. and the Dissenting Ministers of D., &c.' (see above. Emlin reprints it in the appendix to his 'Narrative,' 1719, and says Boyse drew it up). Of his separate publications an incomplete list is furnished by Witherow. The bibliography of the earlier ones is better given in Reid. Boyse wrote the Latin inscription on the original pedestal (1701) of the equestrian

statue of William III in College Green, Dublin.

[Choppin's Funeral Sermon, 1728; Towers, in Biog. Brit. ii. (1780), 531; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, ii. 515; Thorn's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, 68; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1st ser. 1879, p. 79, 2nd ser. 1880, p. 74; Reid's Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland (ed. Killen), 1867, vols. ii. iii.; Anderson's British Poets, 1794, x. 327; Monthly Repos. 1811, pp. 204, 261; Christian Moderator, 1826, p. 34; Armstrong's Appendix to Ordination Service (James Martineau), 1829, p. 70; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (ed. Archdall), 1780 (*re* Countess Donegal); Winder's MSS. in Renshaw Street Chapel Library, Liverpool (*re* Whitehaven); Narrative of the Proceedings of Seven General Synods of the Northern Presbyterians in Ireland, 1727, p. 47; manuscript extracts from Minutes of General Synod, 1721; Smith's Biblioth. Anti-Quak. 1782, p. 82.]

A. G.

**BOYSE, SAMUEL** (1708-1749), poet, was the son of Joseph Boyse [q. v.], a dissenting minister, and was born in Dublin in 1708. He was educated at a private school in Dublin and at the university of Glasgow. His studies were interrupted by his marriage when twenty with a Miss Atchenson. He returned to Dublin with his wife, and lived in his father's house without adopting any profession. His father died in 1728, and in 1730 Boyse went to Edinburgh. He had printed a letter on Liberty in the 'Dublin Journal,' No. xcvi., in 1726, but his regular commencement as an author dates from 1731, when he printed his first book, 'Translations and Poems,' in Edinburgh. He was patronised by the Scottish nobility, and in this volume and in some later poems wrote in praise of his patrons. An elegy on the death of Viscountess Stormont, called 'The Tears of the Muses,' 1736, procured for Boyse a valuable reward from her husband, and the Duchess of Gordon gave the poet an introduction for a post in the customs. The day on which he ought to have applied was stormy, and Boyse chose to lose the place rather than face the rain. Debts at length compelled him to fly from Edinburgh. His patrons gave him introductions to the chief poet of the day, Mr. Pope, to the lord chancellor, and to Mr. Murray, afterwards Lord Mansfield, and then solicitor-general. Boyse had, however, not sufficient steadiness to improve advantages, and wasted the opportunities which these introductions might have given him of procuring a start in the world of letters or a settlement in life. Pope happened to be from home, and Boyse never called again. The phrases of Johnson may be recognised in a description of him at



this time, which relates that 'he had no power of maintaining the dignity of wit, and though his understanding was very extensive, yet but a few could discover that he had any genius above the common rank. He had so strong a propension to groveling that his acquaintance were generally of such a cast as could be of no service to him' (CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, v. 167). In 1739 Boyse published 'The Deity: a Poem;' in 1742 'The Praise of Peace, a poem in three cantos from the Dutch of Mr. Van Haren.' He translated Fénelon on the demonstration of the existence of God, and modernised the 'Squire's Tale' and the 'Coke's Tale' from Chaucer. These, with several papers in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' signed Alcæus, were his chief publications in London. At Reading, in 1747, he published, in two volumes, 'An Historical Review of the Transactions of Europe, 1739-45.' When the payments of the booksellers did not satisfy his wants, Boyse begged from sectaries, to whom his father's theological reputation was known, and when their patience was exhausted from any one likely to give. Two of his begging letters are preserved in the British Museum (*Sloane MS.* 4033 B). A sentence in one of these shows how abject a beggar the poet had become. 'You were pleased,' he writes to Sir Hans Sloane, 'to give my wife the enclosed shilling last night. I doubt not but you thought it a good one, but as it happened otherwise you will forgive the trouble occasioned by the mistake.' The letter is dated 14 Feb. 1738. Two years later he was reduced to greater straits. 'It was about the year 1740 that Mr. Boyse, reduced to the last extremity of human wretchedness, had not a shirt, a coat, or any kind of apparel to put on; the sheets in which he lay were carried to the pawnbrokers, and he was obliged to be confined to bed with no other covering than a blanket. During this time he had some employment in writing verses for the magazines, and whoever had seen him in his study must have thought the object singular enough. He sat up in bed with a blanket wrapped about him, through which he had cut a hole large enough to admit his arm, and placing the paper upon his knee scribbled, in the best manner he could, the verses he was obliged to make' (CIBBER, *Lives of the Poets*, v. 169). Necessity is the mother of invention, and Boyse's indigence led him to the discovery of paper collars. 'Whenever his distresses so pressed as to induce him to dispose of his shirt, he fell upon an artificial method of supplying one. He cut some white paper in slips, which he tyed round his wrists, and in the same manner supplied his neck. In this plight he frequently appeared abroad, with

the additional inconvenience of want of breeches' (CIBBER, v. 169). In the midst of this deserved squalor, and with vicious propensities and ridiculous affectations, Boyse had some knowledge of literature and some interesting, if untrustworthy, conversation. It was this and his miseries, and some traces which he now and then showed of a religious education, not quite obliterated by a neglect of all its precepts, which obtained for him the acquaintance of Johnson. Shiel's 'Life of Boyse' (CIBBER, v. 160) contains Johnson's recollections. Mrs. Boyse died in 1745 at Reading, where Boyse had gone to live. On his return to London two years later he married again. His second wife seems to have been an uneducated woman, but she induced him to live more regularly and to dress decently. His last illness had, however, begun, and after a lingering phthisis he died in lodgings near Shoe Lane in May 1749. Johnson could not collect money enough to pay for a funeral, but he obtained the distinction from other paupers for Boyse, that the service of the church was separately performed over his corpse.

Besides his literary attainments, Boyse is said to have had a taste for painting and for music, and an extensive knowledge of heraldry. 'The Deity, a Poem,' is the best known of his works. It appeared in 1729, went through two editions in the author's lifetime, and has been since printed in several collections of the English poets ('The British Poets,' Chiswick, 1822, vol. lix.; Park's 'British Poets,' London, 1808, vol. xxxiii.) Fielding quotes some lines from it on the theatre of time in the comparison between the world and the stage, which is the introduction to book vii. of 'Tom Jones.' He praises the lines, and says that the quotation 'is taken from a poem called the Deity, published about nine years ago, and long since buried in oblivion. A proof that good books no more than good men do always survive the bad.' It was perhaps a knowledge of Boyse's miseries which made Fielding praise him. The poem was obviously suggested by the 'Essay on Man,' and the arrangement of its parts is that common in theological treatises on the attributes of God. The edition of 1749 contains some alterations. These are unimportant, as 'celestial wisdom' (1739) altered to 'celestial spirit' (1749); 'doubtful gloom' (1739) to 'dubious gloom' (1749); while the few added lines can neither raise nor depress the quality of the poem. In some of Boyse's minor poems recollections of Spenser, of Milton, of Cowley, and of Prior may be traced. False rhymes are not uncommon in his verse, but the lines are usually tolerable. Some of his best are in a poem on

Loch Rian, in which Lord Stair's character is compared to the steadfast rock of Ailsa, with a coincident allusion to the Stair crest and the family motto 'Firm.' Four six-line verses entitled 'Stanzas to a Candle,' in which the author compares his fading career to the flickering and burning out of the candle on his table, are the most original of all Boyse's poems. They are free from affectation, and show Boyse for once in a true poetic mood, neither racking his brains for imagery nor using his memory to help out the verse; not writing at threepence a line for the bookseller, but recording a poetic association clearly derived from the object before him.

[Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*, 1753, vol. v.; Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, 1791; Sloane MS. 4033 B; Boyse's Works.] N. M.

**BRABAZON, ROGER LE** (*d.* 1317), judge, descended from an ancient family of Normandy, the founder of which, Jacques le Brabazon of Brabazon Castle, came over with William the Conqueror, his name occurring in the Roll of Battle Abbey. The name is variously spelt Brabaçon, Brabançon, and Brabanson, and was originally given to one of the roving bands of mercenaries common in the middle ages. His great-grandson Thomas acquired the estate of Moseley in Leicestershire, by marriage with Amicia, heiress of John de Moseley. Their son, Sir Roger, who further acquired Eastwill in the same county, married Beatrix, the eldest of the three sisters, and coheirs of Mansel de Bisset, and by her had two sons, of whom the elder was Roger, the judge. Roger was a lawyer of considerable learning, and practised before the great judge De Hengham. His first legal office was as justice itinerant of pleas of the forest in Lancashire, which he held in 1287. In 1289, when almost all the existing judges were removed for extortion and corrupt practices, Brabazon was made a justice of the king's bench, receiving a salary of 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, being as much greater (*viz.* 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) than the salaries of the other puisne justices as it was less than the salary of the chief justice. When Edward I, though acting as arbitrator between the rival claimants to the crown of Scotland, resolved to claim the suzerainty for himself, Brabazon (though not then chief justiciary as one account has it, the office then no longer existing) was employed to search for some legal justification for the claim. By warping the facts he succeeded in making out some shadow of a title, and accordingly attended Edward and his parliament at Northampton. The Scottish nobles and clergy assembled there on 10 May 1291, and Brabazon, speaking in French, the then court language of

Scotland, announced the king's determination, and stated the grounds for it. A notary and witnesses were at hand, and he called on the nobles to do homage to Edward as lord paramount of Scotland. To this the Scotch demurred, and asked time for deliberation. Brabazon referred to the king, and appointed the day following for their decision; but the time was eventually extended to 1 June. Brabazon, however, did not remain in Scotland till then, but returned south to the business of his court, acting as justice itinerant in the west of England in this year. After the Scottish crown had been adjudged to Baliol, Brabazon continued to be employed upon a plan for the subjection of Scotland. He was one of a body of commissioners to whom Edward referred a complaint of Roger Bartholomew, a burgess of Berwick, that English judges were exercising jurisdiction north of the Tweed; and when the Scottish king presented a petition, alleging that Edward had promised to observe the Scottish law and customs, Brabazon rejected it, and held that if the king had made any promises, while the Scottish throne was vacant, in derogation of his just suzerainty, such promises were temporary only and not binding; and as to the conduct of the judges they were deputed by the king as superior and direct lord of Scotland, and represented his person. Encouraged by this decision, MacDuff, earl of Fife, appealed against the Scottish king to the English House of Lords, and on the advice of Brabazon and other judges it was held that the king must come as a vassal to the bar and plead, and upon his contumacy three of his castles were seized. He is found in 1293 sitting in Westchepe, and with other judges sentencing three men to mutilation by loss of the right hand. But, although sitting as a puisne judge, Brabazon, owing to the political events in which he was engaged, had completely overshadowed Gilbert de Thornton, the chief justice of his court. The time was now arrived to reward him. In 1295 Gilbert de Thornton was removed and Brabazon succeeded him, and being reappointed immediately upon the accession of Edward II, 6 Sept. 1307, continued in that office until his retirement in 1316. He had been a commissioner of array for the counties of Nottingham, Derby, Lancaster, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and York, in 1296, and was constantly summoned to the parliaments which met at Westminster, Salisbury, Lincoln, Carlisle, Northampton, Stamford, and York up to 1314. In 1297 Brabazon's position pointed to him naturally as a member of the council of Edward, the king's son, when left by his father in England as lieutenant of the kingdom. On 1 April 1300 he was appointed to

perambulate the royal forests in Salop, Staffordshire, and Derby, and call the officers to account. In 1305 he is named with John de Lisle as an additional justice in case of need in Sussex, Surrey, Kent, and Middlesex, pursuant to an ordinance of trailbaston, and although the writ is cancelled, he certainly acted, for he sat at Guildhall 'ad recipiendas billas super articulis de trailbaston.' In the same year, being present at the parliament held at Westminster, he was appointed and sworn in as a commissioner to treat with the Scotch representatives concerning the government of Scotland. On 29 Oct. 1307 he sat at the Tower of London on the trial of the Earl of Athole and convicted him. In 1308, having been appointed to try certain complaints against the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, Brabazon was ordered (19 Feb.) to adjourn the hearing, in order to attend the coronation of Edward II. He was twice assigned to hold pleas at York in 1309 and 1312, was detained specially in London in the summer of 1313 to advise the king on matters of high importance, and was still invested with the office of commissioner of forests in Stafford, Huntingdon, Rutland, Salop, and Oxon, as late as 1316.

All these labours told severely on his health. Broken by age and infirmity he, on 23 Feb. 1316, asked leave to resign his office of chief justice. Leave was granted in a very laudatory patent of discharge; but he remained a member of the privy council, and was to attend in parliament whenever his health permitted. He was succeeded by William Inge, but did not long survive. He died on 13 June 1317, and his executor, John de Brabazon, had masses said for him at Dunstable Abbey. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He appears to have had a high character for learning. To his abilities his honours and offices bear testimony, whatever blame may attach to him for his course in politics. He was a landowner in several counties. In 1296 he is enrolled, pursuant to an ordinance for the defence of the sea-coast, as a knight holding lands in Essex, but non-resident, and in the year following he was summoned as a landowner in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire to attend in person at the muster at Nottingham for military service in Scotland with arms and horses. In 1310 he had lands in Leicestershire, and in 1316 at Silbertoft and Sulby in Northamptonshire, at East Bridgeford and Hawkesworth in Nottinghamshire, and at Rollright in Oxfordshire. The property at East Bridgeford came to him through his wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir John de Sproxton, with the advowson of the church appurtenant to the manor. As to this he was long engaged

in a dispute, for after he had presented a clerk to the living and the ordinary had instituted him, one Bonifacius de Saluce or Saluciis, claiming apparently through some right connected with the chapel of Trykehull, intruded upon the living and got possession, and though Brabazon petitioned for his removal as early as 1300, the intruding priest was still unousted in 1315. Brabazon left no issue, his one son having died young; he had a daughter, Albreda, who married William le Graunt; his property passed to his brother Matthew, from whom descend the present earls of Meath, barons Brabazon of Ardee, in Ireland.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 78; Dugdale's *Origines*; Tyler's *Scotland*, i. 80; *History of the Family of Brabazon*; Rot. Pat. 9 Edw. II; Thurston's *Notts*, i. 294; *Biographical Peerage*, iv. 30; Roberts's *Calend. Genealogicum*, 461; *Parliamentary Rolls*, i. 138, 218, 267, 301; *Palgrave's Parliamentary Writs*, i. 490, ii. 581; *Luard's Annales Monastici*, iii. 410, iv. 506; *Stubbs's Chronicles Edw. I and II*, i. 102, 137, 149, 280.]  
J. A. H.

**BRABAZON, SIR WILLIAM** (*d.* 1552), vice-treasurer and lord justice of Ireland, was descended from the family of Roger le Brabazon [q. v.], and was the son of John Brabazon of Eastwell, Leicestershire, and a daughter of — Chaworth. After succeeding his father he was knighted on 20 Aug. 1534, and appointed vice-treasurer and general receiver of Ireland. In a letter from Chief-justice Aylmer to Lord Cromwell in August 1535 he is styled 'the man that prevented the total ruin and desolation of the kingdom.' In 1536 he prevented the ravages of O'Connor in Carberry by burning several villages in Offaly and carrying away great spoil. In the same year he made so effective a speech in support of establishing the king's authority in opposition to that of the pope that he persuaded the parliament to pass the bill for that purpose. As a result of this, many religious houses were in 1539 surrendered to the king. For these and other services he was, on 1 Oct. 1543, constituted lord justice of Ireland, and he was again appointed to the same office on 1 April 1546. In the same year he drove Patrick O'More and Brian O'Connor from Kildare. In April 1547 he was elected a member of the privy council of Ireland. In the spring of 1548 he assisted the lord deputy in subduing a sedition raised in Kildare by the sons of Viscount Baltinglass. He was a third time made lord justice on 2 Feb. 1549. In August 1550, with the aid of 8,000*l.* and 400 men from England, he subdued Charles

Mac-Art-Cavenagh, who, after making submission and renouncing his name, received pardon. Brabazon died on 9 July 1552 (as is proved by the inquisitions taken in the year of his death), not in 1548 as recorded on his tombstone. His heart was buried with his ancestors at Eastwell, and his body in the chancel of St. Catherine's Church, Dublin. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Nicholas Clifford of Holme, he left two sons and three daughters.

[Lodge's Peerage (Archdall), i. 265-70; Genealogical History of the Family of Brabazon; Cal. State Papers, Irish Series; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Series, Henry VIII; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cox's History of Ireland; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. i.] T. F. H.

**BRABOURNE, THEOPHILUS** (b. 1590), writer on the Sabbath question, was a native of Norwich. The date of his birth is fixed by his own statement in 1654: 'I am 64 yeares of age' (*Answer to Cawdry*, p. 75). His father was a puritan hosier, who educated his son at the free school of Norwich till he was fifteen years of age, and designed him for the church. Incidentally he mentions some curious particulars of Sunday trading in Norwich during his schoolboy days, and says that the city waits played regularly at the market cross 'on the latter part of the Lord's day,' in the presence of thousands of people. When the lad should have gone to Cambridge, the silencing of many puritan ministers for non-compliance with the ceremonies induced the father to take him into his own business, and send him to London, as factor for selling stockings wholesale. He remained in London till his marriage to Abigail, daughter of Roger and Joane Galliard. He was thus brother-in-law of Benjamin Fairfax who married Sarah Galliard. After his marriage, Brabourne lived for two or three years at Norwich with his father, and resuming his intention of entering the ministry, he studied privately under 'three able divines.' He seems to have been episcopally ordained before 1628, and it is probable that he officiated (Collings says he got a curacy of 40*l.* a year) in Norwich; there is no indication of his having been connected with any other place after he left London, though Wood, probably by a clerical error, calls him a Suffolk minister. In 1628 a his 'Discourse upon the Sabbath Day,' in which he impugns the received doctrine of the sabbatical character of the Lord's day, and maintains that Saturday is still the sabbath. Hence Robert Cox regards him as 'the founder in England of the sect at first known as sabbatarians, but now calling

themselves seventh-day baptists.' This is quite incorrect; Brabourne was no baptist, founded no sect, and, true to the original puritan standpoint [see BRADSHAW, WILLIAM], wrote vehemently against all separatists from the national church, and in favour of the supremacy of the civil power in matters ecclesiastical. His attention had been drawn to the Sabbath question ('Discourse,' p. 59) by a work published at Oxford in 1621 by Thomas Broad, a Gloucestershire clergyman, 'Three Questions concerning the obligations of the Fourth Commandment.' Broad rests the authority of the Lord's day on the custom of the early church and the constitution of the church of England. Brabourne leaves it to every man's conscience whether he will keep the sabbath or the Lord's day, but decides that those who prefer the former are on the safe side. He took stronger sabbatarian ground in his 'Defence . . . of the Sabbath Day,' 1632, a work which he had the boldness to dedicate to Charles I. Prior to this publication he appears to have held discussions on the subject with several puritan ministers in his neighbourhood, and claimed to have always come off victorious. He tells us that he held a conference, lasting 'many days, an houre or two in a day,' at Ely House, Holborn, with Francis White (bishop of Norwich 1629-31, of Ely 1631-8). This was the beginning of his troubles; in his own words, he was 'tossed in the high commission court near three years.' He lay in the Gatehouse at Westminster for nine weeks, and was then publicly examined before the high commission, 'near a hundred ministers present (besides hundreds of other people).' The king's advocate pleaded against him, and Bishop White 'read a discourse of near an hour long' on his errors. Sir H. Martin, one of the judges of the court, moved to sue the king to issue his writ *de hæretico comburendo*, but Laud interposed. Brabourne was censured, and sent to Newgate, where he remained eighteen months. When he had been a year in prison, he was again examined before Laud, who told him that if he had stopped with what he said of the Lord's day, namely that it is not a sabbath of divine institution, but a holy day of the church, 'we should not have troubled you.' Ultimately, he made his submission to the high commission court. The document is called a recantation, but when safe from the clutches of the court, Brabourne explained that all he had actually retracted was the word 'necessarily.' He had affirmed 'that Saturday ought necessarily to be our sabbath;' this he admitted to be a 'rash and



presumptuous error,' for his opinion, though true, was not 'a necessary truth.' Brabourne's book was one of the reasons which moved Charles I to reissue on 18 Oct. 1633 the declaration commonly known as the Book of Sports; it was by the king's command that Bishop White wrote his 'Tréatise of the Sabbath Day,' 1635, 4to, in the dedication of which (to Laud) is a short account of Brabourne. Returning to Norwich in 1635, Brabourne probably resumed his ministry; but he got some property on the death of a brother, and thenceforth gave up preaching. In 1654 he writes in his reply to John Collings, formerly of St. Saviour's, then of St. Stephen's, Norwich, 'I have left the pulpit to you for many years past, and I think I may promise you never to come in it again.' Collings was a bitter antagonist of his non-presbyterian neighbours. Brabourne had written in 1653 'The Change of Church-Discipline,' a tract against sectaries of all sorts. This stirred Collings to attack him in 'Indoctus Doctor Edoctus,' &c. 1654, 4to. A second part of Brabourne's tract provoked 'A New Lesson for the Indoctus Doctor,' &c., 1654, 4to, to which Brabourne wrote a 'Second Vindication' in reply. This pamphlet war is marked by personalities, in which Collings excels. Collings tells us that Brabourne, after leaving the ministry, had tried several employments. He had been bolt-poake, weaver, hosier, maltster (in St. Augustine's parish), and was now 'a nonsensical scribbler,' who was forced to publish his books at his own expense. While this dispute with Collings was going on, Brabourne brought out an 'Answer' to the 'Sabbatum Redivivum,' &c., of Daniel Cawdrey, rector of Great Billing, Northamptonshire. Cawdrey was dissatisfied with White's treatment of the question in answer to Brabourne, and of course Brabourne was unconvinced by Cawdrey. Five years later he wrote on his favourite theme against Ives and Warren. Nothing further is heard of Brabourne till after the Restoration, when he put out pamphlets rejoicing in liberty of conscience, and defending the royal supremacy in ecclesiastical matters. In these pamphlets he spells his name Brabourn. The last of them was issued 18 March 1661. Nothing is known of Brabourne later.

He published: 1. 'A Discourse upon the Sabbath Day . . . Printed the 23th (*sic*) of Decemb. anno dom. 1628,' 16mo (Brabourne maintains that the duration of the sabbath is 'that space of time and light from day-peep or day-break in the morning, until day be quite off the sky at night'). 2. 'A Defence of that most ancient and sacred Ordinance

of God's, the Sabbath Day. . . . Undertaken against all Anti-Sabbatharians, both of Protestants, Papists, Antinomians, and Anabaptists; and by name and especially against these X Ministers, M. Greenwood, M. Hutchinson, M. Furnace, M. Benton, M. Gallard, M. Yates, M. Chappel, M. Stinnet, M. Johnson, and M. Wade. The second edition, corrected and amended; with a supply of many things formerly omitted. . . . 1632, 4to (according to Watt, the first edition was in 1631, 4to, and there was another edition in 1660, 8vo. 'M. Stinnet' is Edward Stinnet of Abingdon, the first English seventh-day baptist minister, who published 'The Royal Law contended for,' &c., 1658). 3. 'The Change of Church-Discipline,' 1653, 16mo (not seen). 4. 'The Second Part of the Change of Church-Discipline. . . . Also a Reply to Mr. Collins his answer made to Mr. Brabourne's first part of the Change of Church-Discipline . . . ' 1654, 4to (the reply has a separate title-page and pagination, 'A Reply to the "Indoctus Doctor Edoctus,"' 1654, 4to). 5. 'The Second Vindication of my first Book of the Change of Discipline; being a Reply to Mr. Collings his second Answer to it. Also a Dispute between Mr. Collings and T. Brabourne touching the Sabbath Day,' 1654, 4to (not seen). 6. 'An Answer to M. Cawdry's two books of the Sabbath lately come forth,' &c, 1654, 12mo. 6. 'Answers to two books on the Sabbath: the one by Mr. Ives, entitled Saturday no Sabbath Day; the other by Mr. Warren, the Jews' Sabbath antiquated,' 1659, 8vo (not seen; Jeremy Ives's book was published 1659, 4to; Edmund Warren's (of Colchester) was also published 1659, 4to). 7. 'God save the King, and prosper him and his Parliament' . . . 1660, 4to (published 9 Aug.) 8. 'The Humble Petition of Theophilus Brabourn unto the hon. Parliament, that, as all magistrates in the Kingdome doe in their office, so Bishops may be required in their office to own the King's supremacy,' &c. 1661, 4to (published 5 March; there is 'A Postscript, (*sic*) 'Of many evils' (*sic*) which follow upon the King's grant to Bishops of a coercive power in their courts for ceremonies'). 9. 'Of the Lavvfnlness (*sic*) of the Oath of allegiance to the King, and of the other oath to his supremacy. Written for the benefit of Quakers and others, who out of scruple of conscience, refuse the oath of allegiance and supremacy,' 1661, 4to (published 18 March, not included in Smith's 'Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana,' 1872).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. (1691), 333; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 362; Barham's Collier's Eccl. Hist. 1841, viii. 76; Hunt's Rel.

Thought in England, 1870, i. 135 seq.; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, xi. 1875 (Laud), 237 seq.; Cox's *Literature of the Sabbath Question*, 1875, i. 443, &c.; Browne's *Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk*, 1877, 494 n; works cited above.] A. G.

**BRACEGIRDLE, ANNE** (1663?-1748), one of the most popular and brilliant of English actresses, was born about 1663, presumably in one of the midland counties. Curll (*History of the English Stage*) calls her the daughter of Justinian Bracegirdle, of Northamptonshire (? Northampton), esq., says 'she had the good fortune to be well placed when an infant under the care of Mr. Betterton and his wife,' and adds that 'she performed the page in "The Orphan," at the Duke's Theatre in Dorset Garden, before she was six years old.' 'The Orphan' was first played, at Dorset Garden, in 1680. With the addition of a decade to Mrs. Bracegirdle's age, which this date renders imperative, this story, though without authority and not undisputed, is reconcilable with facts. Downes (*Roscius Anglicanus*) first mentions Mrs. Bracegirdle in connection with the Theatre Royal in 1688, in which year she played Lucia in Shadwell's 'Squire of Alsatia.' Maria in Mountfort's 'Edward III,' Emmeline in Dryden's 'King Arthur,' Tamira in D'Urfey's alteration of Chapman's 'Bussy d'Ambois,' and other similar parts followed. In 1693 Mrs. Bracegirdle made, as Araminta in the 'Old Bachelor,' her first appearance in a comedy of Congreve, the man in whose works her chief triumphs were obtained, and whose name has subsequently, for good or ill, been most closely associated with her own. In the memorable opening, by Betterton, of the little theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, in 1695, with 'Love for Love,' Mrs. Bracegirdle played Angelica. Two years later she enacted Linda in the 'Provoked Wife' of Vanbrugh, and Almeria in Congreve's 'Mourning Bride.' To these, which may rank as her principal 'creations,' may be added the heroines of some of Rowe's tragedies, Selina in 'Tamerlane,' Lavinia in the 'Fair Penitent,' and in such alterations of Shakespeare as were then customary; Isabella ('Measure for Measure'), Portia ('Merchant of Venice'), Desdemona, Ophelia, Cordelia, and Mrs. Ford, with other characters from plays of the epoch, showing that her range included both comedy and tragedy. In the season of 1706-7 Mrs. Bracegirdle at the Haymarket came first into competition with Mrs. Oldfield, before whose star, then rising, her own went down. According to an anonymous life of Mrs. Oldfield, published in 1730, the year of her death, and quoted by Genest (vol. ii. p. 375), the question

whether Mrs. Oldfield or Mrs. Bracegirdle was the better actress in comedy was left to the town to settle. 'Mrs. Bracegirdle accordingly acted Mrs. Brittle' (in Betterton's 'Amorous Widow') 'on one night, and Mrs. Oldfield acted the same part on the next night; the preference was adjudged to Mrs. Oldfield, at which Mrs. Bracegirdle was very much disgusted, and Mrs. Oldfield's benefit, being allowed by Swiney to be in the season before Mrs. Bracegirdle's, added so much to the affront that she quitted the stage immediately.' That from this time (1707) she refused all offers to rejoin the stage is certain. Once again she appeared upon the scene of her past triumphs. This was on the occasion of the memorable benefit to Betterton, 7 and 13 April 1709, when, with her companion Mrs. Barry, she came from her retirement, and played in 'Love for Love' her favourite rôle of Angelica [see BETTERTON, THOMAS]. After this date no more is publicly heard of her until 18 Sept. 1748, when her body was removed from her house in Howard Street, Strand, and interred in the east cloisters of Westminster Abbey. Of her long life less than a third was directly connected with the stage. An amount of publicity unusual even in the case of women of her profession was thrust upon her during her early life. To this the murder of Mountfort by Captain Hill and Lord Mohun, due to the passion of the former for Mrs. Bracegirdle and his jealousy of his victim, contributed. An assumption of virtue, anything but common in those of her position in the days in which she lived, was, however, a principal cause. Into the inquiry how far the merit of 'not being unguarded in her private character,' which, without a hint of a sneer, is conceded her by Colley Cibber, is her due, it is useless now to inquire. Evidence will be judged differently by different minds. Macaulay, with characteristic confidence, declares 'She seems to have been a cold, vain, and interested coquette, who perfectly understood how much the influence of her charms was increased by the fame of a severity which cost her nothing, and who could venture to flirt with a succession of admirers in the just confidence that no flame which she might kindle in them would thaw her own ice' (*History of England*, iii. 380, ed. 1864). For this statement, to say the least rash, the authorities Macaulay quotes, unfriendly as they are, furnish no justification. Tom Brown, of infamous memory, utters sneers concerning her Abigail being 'brought to bed,' but imputes nothing directly to her; and Gildon, in that rare and curious though atrocious publication, 'A Comparison

between 'Two Stages,' expresses his want of faith in the story of her innocence, concerning which, without arraigning it, he says (p. 18), 'I believe no more on't than I believe of John Mandevil.' Wholly valueless is the evidence of these two indirect assailants against the general verdict of a time known to be censorious. Mrs. Bracegirdle may at least claim to have had the highest reputation for virtue of any woman of her age; and her benevolence to the unemployed poor of Clare Market and adjacent districts, 'so that she could not pass that neighbourhood without the thankful acclamations of people of all degrees, so that, if any one affronted her, they would have been in danger of being killed directly' (TONY ASTON), is a pleasing trait in her character. The story is worth repeating that 'Lord Halifax, overhearing the praise of Mrs. Bracegirdle's virtuous behaviour by the Dukes of Dorset and Devonshire and other nobles, said, "You all commend her virtue, &c., but why do we not present this incomparable woman with something worthy her acceptance?" His lordship deposited 200 guineas, which the rest made up to 800 and sent to her' (TONY ASTON). Whether, as is insinuated in some quarters, she yielded to the advances of Congreve, whose devotion to her, like the similar devotion of Rowe, seemed augmented by her success in his pieces, and whose testimony in his poems appears, like all other testimony, to establish her virtue, remains undetermined. In her own time she was suspected, though her biographers ignore the fact, of being married to Congreve. In a poem called 'The Benefits of a Theatre,' which appears in 'The State Poems,' vol. iv. p. 49, and is no more capable of being quoted than are the other contents of that valuable but unsavoury receptacle, Congreve and Mrs. Bracegirdle, unmistakably associated under the names of Valentine and Angelica, are distinctly, though doubtless wrongly, stated to be married. Congreve left her in his will a legacy of 200*l*. Garrick, who met Mrs. Bracegirdle after she had quitted the stage, and heard her repeat some lines from Shakespeare, is said to have expressed an opinion that her reputation was undeserved. Colley Cibber denied her any 'greater claim to beauty than what the most desirable brunette might pretend to,' but states that 'it was even a fashion among the gay and young to have a taste or *tendre* for Mrs. Bracegirdle.' She inspired the best authors to write for her, and two of them, Congreve and Rowe, 'when they gave her a lover, in her play, seemed palpably to plead their own passion, and made their private court to her in ficti-

tious character.' Aston, bitter in tongue as he ordinarily is, shared his father's belief in her purity, and has left a sufficiently tempting picture of her. 'She was of a lovely height, with dark-brown hair and eyebrows, black sparkling eyes and a fresh blusky complexion, and, whenever she exerted herself, had an involuntary flushing in her breast, neck, and face, having continually a cheerful aspect, and a fine set of even white teeth, never making an exit but that she left the audience in an imitation of her pleasant countenance' (*Brief Supplement*, pp. 9-10).

[Genest's *History of the Stage*; Cibber's *Apology*, by Bellchambers; Egerton's *Life of Ann Oldfield*, 1731; Stanley's *Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey*; W. Clark Russell's *Representative Actors*; *A Comparison between the Two Stages, 1702*; Tony Aston's *Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber*, n. d.; Downe's *Roscius Anglicanus*.] J. K

**BRACEGIRDLE, JOHN** (*d.* 1613-14), poet, is supposed to have been a son of John Bracegirdle, who was vicar of Stratford-upon-Avon from 1560 to 1569. He was matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, in December 1588, proceeded B.A. in 1591-1592, commenced M.A. in 1595, and proceeded B.D. in 1602. He was inducted to the vicarage of Rye in Sussex, on the presentation of Thomas Sackville, lord Buckhurst, 12 July 1602, and was buried there on 8 Feb. 1613-14.

He is author of 'Psychopharmaccon, the Mindes Medicine; or the Phisicke of Philosophie, contained in five bookes, called the Consolation of Philosophie, compiled by Anicius Manlius Torquatus Severinus Boethius,' translated into English blank verse, except the metres, which are in many different kinds of rhyme, Addit. MS. 11401. It is dedicated to Thomas Sackville, earl of Dorset.

[Wheler's *Stratford-upon-Avon*, 31; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 430; *Sussex Archæological Collections*, xiii. 274.] T. C.

**BRACKEN, HENRY, M.D.** (1697-1764), writer on farriery, was the son of Henry Bracken of Lancaster, and was baptised there 31 Oct. 1697. His early education was gained at Lancaster under Mr. Bordley and the Rev. Thomas Holmes, and he was afterwards apprenticed to Dr. Thomas Worthington, a physician in extensive practice at Wigan. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, about 1717, he went to London, and passed a few months as a pupil at St. Thomas's Hospital. Thence he went over to

Paris to attend the Hôtel-Dieu, and subsequently to Leyden, where he studied under Herman Boerhaave, and took his degree of M.D., but his name is omitted from the 'Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugd. Bat.,' printed in 1875. On his return to London he attended the practice of Drs. Wadsworth and Plumtree, and soon began to practise on his own account at Lancaster, and before long became widely known as a surgeon and author. About 1746 he was charged with abetting the Jacobite rebels and thrown into prison, but was discharged without trial, there appearing to have been no ground for his arrest; indeed, he had previously rendered a service to the king by intercepting a messenger to the rebels, and sending the letters to the general of the king's forces, and for this act he had been obliged to keep out of the way of the Pretender's followers. He received much honour in his native town, and was twice elected mayor—in 1747–8 and 1757–8. In his method of practice as a medical man he was remarkably simple, discarding many of the usual nostrums. In private life he was liberal, generous, charitable, and popular; but his love of horse-racing, of conviviality, and of smuggling, which he called gambling with the king, prevented him from reaping or retaining the full fruits of his success. He published several books on horses, written in a rough, unpolished style, but abounding in such sterling sense as to cause him to be placed by John Lawrence at the head of all veterinary writers, ancient or modern. Their dates and titles are as follows: in 1735, an edition of Captain William Burdon's 'Gentleman's Pocket Farrier,' with notes; in 1738, 'Farriery Improved, or a Compleat Treatise upon the Art of Farriery,' 2 vols., which went through ten or more editions; in 1742, 'The Traveller's Pocket Farrier;' in 1751, 'A Treatise on the True Seat of Glanders in Horses, together with the Method of Cure, from the French of De la Fosse.' He wrote also 'The Midwife's Companion,' 1737, which he dedicated to Boerhaave (it was issued with a fresh title-page in 1751); 'Lithiasis Anglicana; or, a Philosophical Enquiry into the Nature and Origin of the Stone and Gravel in Human Bodies,' 1739; a translation from the French of Maitre-Jan on the eye; and some papers on small-pox, &c. On the establishment of the London Medical Society, Dr. Fothergill wrote to request the literary assistance of Bracken, 'for whose abilities,' he observed, 'I have long had a great esteem, and who has laboured more successfully for the improvement of medicine than most of his contemporaries.' Bracken died at Lancaster, 13 Nov. 1764.

[Prefaces to Bracken's writings; Letter to Dr. Preston Christopherson, printed in the Preston Guardian, 4 Sept. 1880; Georgian Era, ii. 561; John Lawrence's Treatise on Horses, 2nd ed. 1802, i. 29–32; information furnished by Alderman W. Roper of Lancaster.] C. W. S.

**BRACKENBURY, SIR EDWARD** (1785–1864), lieutenant-colonel, a direct descendant from Sir Robert Brackenbury, lieutenant of the Tower of London in the time of Richard III, was second son of Richard Brackenbury of Aswardby, Lincolnshire, by his wife Janetta, daughter of George Gunn of Edinburgh, and was born in 1785. Having entered the army as an ensign in the 61st regiment in 1803, and become a lieutenant on 8 Dec. in the same year, he served in Sicily, in Calabria, at Scylla Castle and at Gibraltar, 1807–8, and in the Peninsula from 1809 to the end of the war in 1814. At the battle of Salamanca he took a piece of artillery from the enemy, guarded by four soldiers, close to their retreating column, without any near or immediate support, and in many other important engagements conducted himself with distinguished valour. As a reward for his numerous services he received the war medal with nine clasps.

On 22 July 1812 he was promoted to a captaincy, and after the conclusion of the war was attached to the Portuguese and Spanish army from 25 Oct. 1814 to 25 Dec. 1816, when he was placed on half-pay. He served as a major in the 28th foot from 1 Nov. 1827 to 31 Jan. 1828, when he was again placed on half-pay. His foreign services were further recognised by his being made a knight of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword in 1824, a knight of the Spanish order of St. Ferdinand, and a commander of the Portuguese order of St. Bento d'Avis.

Brackenbury, who was knighted by the king at Windsor Castle on 26 Aug. 1836, was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Lincoln. He attained to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 10 Jan. 1837, and ten years afterwards sold out of the army. He died at Skendleby Hall, Lincolnshire, on 1 June 1864.

He was twice married: first, on 9 June 1827, to Maria, daughter of the Rev. Edward Bromhead of Reepham near Lincoln, and, secondly, in March 1847, to Eleanor, daughter of Addison Fenwick of Bishopwearmouth, Durham, and widow of W. Brown Clark of Belford Hall, Northumberland. She died in 1862.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, part ii. 123; Cannon's The Sixty-first Regiment (1837), pp. 24, 31, 67.]

G. C. B.



**BRACKENBURY, JOSEPH** (1788–1864), poet, was born in 1788 at Langton, probably Lincolnshire, where he spent his early years. On 28 Oct. 1808 he was a student at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. In 1810 he published his 'Natale Solum and other Poetical Pieces' by subscription. In 1811 he proceeded B.A. (ROMILLY, *Grad. Cant.* p. 45); in 1812 he became chaplain to the Madras establishment, and returning after some years' service proceeded M.A. in 1819. From 1828 to 1856 he was chaplain and secretary to the Magdalen Hospital, Blackfriars Road, London. In 1862 he became rector of Quendon, Essex, and died there, of heart-disease, on 31 March 1864, aged 76.

[Brackenbury's *Natale Solum*, &c. pp. 2, 10, 28, 58, 120; *Gent. Mag.* 1864, p. 668; *Brayley's Surrey*, v. 321; private information.] J. H.

**BRACKLEY, THOMAS EGERTON**, VISCOUNT. [See EGERTON.]

**BRACTON, BRATTON, or BRETTON, HENRY DE** (d. 1268), ecclesiastic and judge, was author of a comprehensive treatise on the law of England. Three places have been conjecturally assigned as the birthplace of this distinguished jurist, viz. Bratton Clovelly, near Okehampton in Devonshire, Bratton Fleming, near Barnstaple in the same county, and Bratton Court, near Minehead in Somersetshire. The pretensions of Bratton Clovelly seem to rest entirely upon the fact that anciently it was known as Bracton. Sir Travers Twiss, in his edition of Bracton's great work, '*De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ*,' inclines in favour of Bratton Fleming on the ground that one Odo de Bratton was perpetual vicar of the church there in 1212 (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. 93*b*), when the rectory was conferred on William de Ralegh, a justice itinerant, whose roll, with that of Martin de Pateshull, Bracton is known to have had in his possession almost certainly for the purposes of his work. Bracton cites Ralegh's decisions less frequently indeed than those of Pateshull, whom he sometimes refers to with a familiarity which seems to imply personal intimacy, as '*dominus Martinus*,' or simply *Martinus* (lib. iv., tract i., cap. xxvii., fol. 205*b*, xxviii. fol. 207*b*), but more frequently than those of any other judge. Ralegh was treasurer of Exeter in 1237. From these data, which it must be owned are rather slight, Sir Travers Twiss infers that Bracton stood to both Pateshull and Ralegh in the relation of a pupil, and that it was while the latter was rector of Bratton Fleming that he came into connection with him. Collinson, the historian of Somersetshire, is mistaken

in affirming that Bracton, or Bratton, succeeded one Robert de Bratton, mentioned in the Black Book of the Exchequer as holding lands at Bratton, near Minehead, under William de Mohun, 12 Henry II (1166), and that he lies buried in the church of St. Michael in Minehead under a monument representing him in his robes, since it has been established by Sir Travers Twiss that Bracton was buried in the nave of Exeter Cathedral before an altar dedicated to the Virgin a little to the south of the entrance to the choir, at which a daily mass was regularly said for the benefit of his soul for the space of three centuries after his decease. At the same time, if Bracton was really a landowner in the neighbourhood of Minehead, a monument may have been put up to his memory by his relatives in the parish church there. It seems impossible to decide upon the claims of the three competing villages. Some uncertainty also exists as to the orthography of the judge's name, of which four principal varieties—Bracton, Bratton, Bretton, and Bryckton—are found. Bryckton may be dismissed without hesitation as corrupt, and Bretton is almost certainly a dialectical variety either of Bracton or Bratton. Between Bracton and Bratton it is less easy to decide. The form Bracton is held by Nichols to be a mere clerical error for Bratton, arising from the similarity between the *tt* and the *ct* of the thirteenth and fourteenth century handwriting. The passage cited by Sir Travers Twiss (i. x–xi, iii. liv–v) as evidence that the judge himself considered Bracton to be the correct spelling of his name appears rather to militate against that view. The passage in question refers to the fatal effect of clerical errors in writs. According to the reading of a manuscript (*Rawlinson*, c. 160, in the Bodleian Library) which, in Sir Travers Twiss's opinion (i. xxi, lii), has been faithfully copied from a manuscript older than any now extant (BRACTON, ed. Twiss, iii. 212), the writer says that if a person writes Broctone for Bractone, or Bractone for Bratone, the writ is equally void. If any inference can be drawn from the passage, it would seem to be that, in the author's opinion, Brattone, and not Bractone, was the true form of the name. That it was so in fact seems to be as nearly proved as such a thing can be by a series of entries on the Fine Rolls extending from 1250 to 1267, i.e. during nearly the whole of Bracton's official life, and numbering nearly a hundred in all. While Bratton and Bretton occur with about equal frequency, no single instance of Bracton is discoverable in these rolls. Further, of five entries in Bishop Branscombe's register cited

by Sir Travers Twiss, four have Bratton and one Bracton. The deed of 1272 endowing a chantry for the benefit of his soul speaks of Henry de Bratton, and so does the deed of 1276 with a like object. This chantry, which existed until the reign of Henry VIII, seems to have been always known as Bratton's chantry. The earliest extant biographical notice of Bracton occurs in Leland's '*Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*' (i. cap. cclxxvi.) He says he took it '*ex inscriptione libri Branomensis bibliothecæ*.' Bale, in his '*Illustrium Majoris Britanniae Scriptorum Catalogus*,' appropriates his account very much as it stands, adding only that Bracton was of good family, that his university was Oxford, and that he was one of the justices itinerant before he became chief justice. The reference to the '*Branomensis bibliotheca*' he suppresses, probably because he could make nothing of it. Tanner, who also repeats Leland, tries to emend the text by inserting '*edidit*' after '*librum*,' and appends the following note: "*In Bravionensis seu Wigorniensis bibliothecæ serie quadam legi memoriaque retinui.*" Ita legit MS. Lel. Trin.' It is clear that in any case the passage is corrupt. The subsequent biographers of Bracton until Foss do little more than repeat Bale's statements, and these are only very partially confirmed by the records. Dugdale mentions him as a justice itinerant in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in 1245, and places him in the commission of the following year for Northumberland, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire. As he is described as a justice in the record of a fine levied in this year, preserved in the Register of Waltham Abbey (*Harl. MS.* 391, fol. 71), in close connection with Henry de Bathonia and Jeremiah de Caxton, both justices of the Curia Regis, it is probable that he was then one of the regular justices. Against this, however, must be set the fact that the series of entries on the Fine Rolls to which reference has already been made does not begin until 1250. After 1246 Dugdale ignores him until 1260, from which date until 1267 he mentions him pretty frequently as a justice itinerant in the western counties. After 1267 all the records are silent as to his doings. During a portion of his career he seems to have stood well with the king; for in 1254 he had a grant by letters patent of the town house of the Earl of Derby, then recently deceased, during the minority of the heir, being therein designated '*dilecto clerico nostro*.' In 1263-4 (21 Jan.) he was appointed archdeacon of Barnstaple, but re-

May on being

created chancellor of the cathedral of Exeter.

He also held a prebend in the church of Exeter, and another in that of Bosham in Sussex, a peculiar of the bishops of Exeter, from some date prior to 1237 until his death, which occurred in 1268, and probably in the summer or early autumn of that year, as Oliver de Tracy succeeded him as chancellor of Exeter Cathedral on 3 Sept., and Edward Delacron, dean of Wells, and Richard de Esse in the prebends of Bosham and Exeter respectively in the following November. He is known to have left some manuscripts to the chapter of Exeter by his will, and it may have been one of these that Leland saw, supposing '*Exoniensis bibliothecæ*' to be the true reading. For the statement that he discharged the duties of chief justice for twenty years no foundation is now discoverable. During the earlier portion of his official life (1246-58) the office was in abeyance, and if Bracton was ever chief justice, it must have been either before 1258 or after 1265. It is possible that, while the office was in abeyance, the king entrusted his '*dear clerk*' with some of the duties incident to it. It is also possible, as Foss has conjectured, that Bracton held the office during the interval between the death of Hugh le Despenser and the appointment of Robert Bruce (8 March 1267-8); but it is very unlikely that, if he was ever regularly appointed, no record of the fact should have survived. Of his alleged connection with Oxford it is also impossible to discover any positive evidence. That he was an Oxford man is intrinsically probable from the character of his treatise, '*De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ*.' It bears such evident traces throughout of the influence of the civil law as to leave no doubt that the author was familiar not merely with the Summa or manual of the civil law compiled by the celebrated glossator, Azo of Bologna, but with the Institutes and Digest of Justinian, and Oxford was at that time the seat of the study of the civil law in this country. Moreover, Bracton's first two books, '*De Rerum Divisione*' and '*De acquirendo Rerum Dominio*,' have a decidedly academic air, for they are carefully mapped out according to logical divisions such as a professor writing for a society of students would naturally affect; and though, from a reference to the candidature of Richard, earl of Cornwall, for the imperial crown in the latter book (ii. cap. xix. § 4, fol. 47), it is clear that that passage was written as late as 1257, it by no means follows that the book as a whole does not belong to a much earlier date. At the same time, it cannot be affirmed with any confidence that Bracton could not have acquired the accurate and

extensive knowledge of the Roman law which he undoubtedly did possess without residing in Oxford, and neither the title 'dominus' by which he is usually designated in ecclesiastical records, and which, as Sir Travers Twiss has pointed out, was the proper appellation of a professor of law at the university of Bologna under the privilege accorded by Frederic I at the diet of Roncaglia (1158), nor that of 'magister' given him by Gilbert Thornton (chief justice), who epitomised his work in 1292, can be relied on as necessarily importing an academical status. The date of the composition of his work is approximately fixed by a reference to the Statute of Merton (1235) on the one hand, and the absence of any notice of the changes in the law introduced by the Provisions of Westminster (1259) on the other. The work seems never to have received a final revision, and it is probable that the order of arrangement of the several treatises does not in all cases correspond with the order of composition. Bracton's relation to the civil and canon law has been ably discussed by Professor Güterbock of Königsberg, who agrees in the main with the view taken by Spence, that he did not so much romanise English law as systematise the results which a series of clerical judges, themselves familiar with the civil and canon codes, and using them to supplement the inadequacy of the common law, had already produced, a conclusion which is in accordance with the strictly practical purpose apparent throughout the treatise. This view is also adopted by Sir Travers Twiss. Bracton's position in the history of English law is unique. The treatise 'De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ' is the first attempt to treat the whole extent of the law in a manner at once systematic and practical. The subject-matter of the work is defined in the proem to be 'facta et casus, qui quotidie emergunt et eveniunt in regno Angliæ,' and to this he for the most part strictly limits himself, citing cases in support of the principles he enunciates in the most exemplary manner. Hence the influence of the work was both immediate and enduring. Besides the abridgment by Thornton, of which, though none is now known to exist, Selden had an imperfect copy, two other summaries of it were compiled during the reign of Edward I by two anonymous authors, one in Latin, of which the title 'Fleta' is thought to conceal some reference either to the Fleet Prison or to Fleet Street, the other in Norman-French known as Britton. Through Coke, who had a high respect for Bracton, and frequently cited him, both in his judgments and in his 'Commentary' on Littleton, his influ-

ence has been effective in moulding the existing common law of England. Some remarkable passages relating to the prerogative of the king (i. cap. viii. § 5, fol. 5; ii. cap. xvi. § 3, fol. 34; iii. tract i. cap. ix. fol. 107 b) were cited by Bradshaw in his judgment on Charles I, and by Milton in his 'Defence of the People of England,' as showing that the doctrine of passive obedience was repugnant to the ancient common law of this country. The bibliography of Bracton may be put into very small compass. A considerable portion of the treatise found its way into print in 1557, in the shape of quotations made by Sir William Staundeford in his 'Plees del Coron.' The first printed edition of the entire work was published by Richard Tottell in 1569 (fol.), with a preface by one T. N. (whose identity has never been determined), in which credit is taken for a careful recension of the text. The next edition (4to) appeared in 1640, being a mere reprint of that of 1569. In spite of the labours of T. N. the text remained in so unsatisfactory a condition that Selden never cited it without collation with manuscripts in his own possession. No other edition appeared until 1878, when Sir Travers Twiss issued the first volume of the recension and translation undertaken by him by the direction of the master of the rolls. The sixth and last volume appeared in 1883. For information concerning the apparatus criticus available for the establishment of the text reference may be made to vol. i. pp. xlix-lxvi of this edition, to the 'Law Magazine and Review,' N.S., i. 560-1, ii. 398, to the 'Athenæum' (19 July 1884), where Professor Vinogradoff, of Moscow, gives an interesting account of the discovery by him among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12269) of a collection of cases evidently compiled for Bracton's use, and actually used and annotated by him for the purpose of his work, and also to an article in the 'Law Quarterly Review' for April 1885, in which the same writer suggests one obvious and two unwarrantable alterations of the text, impugns the authority of Rawl. MS. c. 160, on which Sir Travers Twiss's recension is based, on the ground that it contains an irrelevant disquisition on degrees of affinity, and argues from other passages that the text as it stands is the result of the gradual incorporation with Bracton's manuscript of the glosses of successive commentaries.

[Lysons's *Devonshire*, ii. 66, 67; *Domesday Book*, fol. 96, 101 b, 106 b, 107; *Collinson's Somersetshire*, ii. 31; *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* ii. 82; *Britton* (ed. Nichols), i. xxiii-xxv; *Valor. Eccl.* ii. 294, 297; *Madox's Hist. Exch.* ii. 267;

Spence's Equitable Jurisdiction of Court of Chancery, i. 120; Tanner's Notitia Monastica (ed. Nasmith), Sussex, v.; Fourth Report of Dep. Keep. of Publ. Rec. 161; Bale, Script. Brit. Cat., cent. iii. art. xeviii.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Dugdale's Orig. 56; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 12, 19; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 405. 417; Bracton (ed. Twiss), i. ix-xviii, ii. vii-xiii, iii. lv-lvii, v. lxxx ad fin., vi. lix-lxiii; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 693, iv. 1009; Milton's Defence of the People of England, cap. viii. ad fin.; Henricus de Bracton und sein Verhältniss zum römischen Rechte von Dr. Carl Güterbock, Berlin, 1862 (this work has been translated by Brinton Coxe, Philadelphia, 1866); Foss's Lives of the Judges.]

J. M. R.

**BRADBERRY**, sometimes called **BRADBURY**, **DAVID** (1736-1803), nonconformist minister, appears to have been resident in London in 1766, and for a time was minister of the congregation at Glovers' Hall, London, which then belonged to the baptists; but he went from Ramsgate to Manchester, where he succeeded the Rev. Timothy Priestley, brother of Joseph Priestley, 14 Aug. 1785, as the minister of a congregational church in Cannon Street. He was not very successful in his ministry, which was disturbed by controversy, especially with some Scotch members, who were anxious to import the fashion of 'ruling elders,' and who eventually seceded and erected in Mosley Street what was then the largest dissenting chapel in Lancashire (**HALLEY**). He resigned his position in 1794 and left the neighbourhood. He is buried in Bunhill Fields, where his gravestone states that he 'died 13 Jan. 1803, aged 67 years; having been a preacher of the el forty-two years.'

Bradberry was the author of: 1. 'A Challenge sent by the Lord of Hosts to the Chief of Sinners,' a sermon upon Amos iv. 12, London, printed for the author, 1766. 2. 'Letter relative to the Test Act,' 1789. 3. 'Tetelestai, the Final Close,' a poem, in six parts, Manchester, 1794. This poem describes the day of judgment from an 'evangelical' standpoint, and is remarkable for its unusual metre. The book is also a literary curiosity from its long and quaint dedication, addressed to the Deity, who is styled, among many other titles, 'His most sublime, most high and mighty, most puissant, most sacred, most faithful, most gracious, most catholic, most serene, most reverend,' and 'Governor-general of the World, Chief Shepherd or Archbishop of Souls, Chief Justice of Final Appeals, of the Last Assize, Distributor of ~~rewards and~~ Finisher of Fates, Father of Mercies and Friend of Men' (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, vols. ix. x. xi. xii.)

[Manual of the Chorlton Road Congregational Church, 1877; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 220; Halley's Lancashire, its Puritanism, &c.; British Museum General Catalogue; Allibone's Dictionary; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxviii. pt. ii. p. 516; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, p. 11.]

W. E. A. A.

**BRADBIDGE** or **BRODEBRIDGE**, **WILLIAM** (1501-1578), bishop of Exeter, sprang from a Somersetshire family now extinct, but variously known as Bradbridge, Bredbridge, or Brodbridge. William Bradbridge was born in London in 1501. From the fact that he succeeded one Augustine Bradbridge as chancellor of Chichester, who was afterwards appointed treasurer and prebendary of Fordington, diocese of Sarum, in 1500, and who died the next year, it is possible the latter was a brother. One Nicholas Bradbridge was prebend of Lincoln in 1508, and a Jone and George Bradbridge were respectively martyred during the Marian persecution at Maidstone and Canterbury. William took his B.A. degree at Magdalen College, Oxford, on 15 July 1528, but whether as demy or non-founder does not appear. In 1529 he became a fellow of his college, M.A. on 6 June 1532, B.D. on 17 June 1539, 'being then arrived to some eminence in the theological faculty' (Wood). On 26 March 1565 he supplicated the university for a D.D. degree, but was not admitted. Yet Strype (*Parker*, book iv. 4) calls him D.D. He espoused the reformed religion, and had to flee with Barlow, Coverdale, and other fugitives in 1553. He is found, however, in England again in 1555, when, 17 May, on the presentation of Ralph Henslow, he was appointed prebendary of Lyme and Halstock, Sarum. He was also a canon of Chichester, and in 1561 a dispensation was granted him on account of this as regarded part of his term of residence at Salisbury. He subscribed the articles of 1562 as a member of the lower house of convocation, and when the puritanical six articles of the same year were debated in that assembly, in common with all those members who had been brought into friendly contact with the practice of foreign churches during the reign of Mary, he signed them, but was outvoted by a majority of one. He also subscribed the articles of 1571. Bradbridge was collated to be chancellor of Chichester on 28 April 1562, and was allowed to hold the chancellorship in *commendam* with his bishopric. On Low Sunday 1563 he preached the annual Spittal sermon, and on 23 June of the same year, showing himself conformable to the discipline which was then being established, was elected dean of Salisbury by letters from



Queen Elizabeth, in the place of the Italian, Peter Vannes. Here he was a contemporary of Foxe, the martyrologist, and Harding, the chief opponent of Jewell. On 26 Feb. 1570–1 the queen issued her significavit in his favour to the archbishop, and he was duly elected bishop of Exeter on 1 March. After a declaration of the queen's supremacy and doing homage, the temporalities of the see were restored to him on the 14th. He is still termed B.D. (*State Papers, Domestic, Eliz.* vol. lxxxii.) His election was confirmed the next day, and he was consecrated at Lambeth on the 18th by Archbishop Parker and Bishops Horne and Bullingham of Winchester and Worcester. Although Wood says 'he laudably governed the see for about eight years,' his administration was somewhat halting and void of vigour, the weakness of age probably colouring his judgment and prompting him to love retirement. He exerted himself, however, to collect 250*l.* among the ministers of Devon and Cornwall for the use of Exeter College, whence his name is inserted in its list of benefactors. Oliver believes that either by his predecessor, Bishop Alley, or by him, portions of the palace at Exeter were taken down as being superfluous and burdensome to the diminished resources of the see. The bishop still kept up his scholarship. In 1572 the Books of Moses were allotted to him to translate for the new edition of the Bishop's Bible, at least to one 'W. E.,' whom Strype takes for 'William Exon.' Hoker, however, says (*Antique Description of Exeter*): 'He was a professor of divinity, but not taken to be so well grounded as he persuaded himself. He was zealous in religion, but not so forwards as he was wished to be.' In 1576, when papists on one side and schismatics on the other were troubling the church, a glimpse is obtained of Bradbridge's administration. He tried to reason with some Cornish gentlemen who would not attend church, but could not induce them to conform. At length as he saw 'they craved ever respite of time and in time grew rather indurate than reformed,' in compliance with an order that such should be sent up to the privy council or the ecclesiastical commission held at Lambeth 'to be dealt withal in order to their reducement,' he wrote on the subject to the lord treasurer, and sent up three, Robert Beckote, Richard Tremaine, and Francis Ermyn. He begged the treasurer to prevail with the archbishop or bishop of London 'to take some pains with them,' adding that 'the whole country longed to hear of their determination, viz. what success they have with these gentlemen.' In the same

year another dangerous opinion in his diocese troubled him. A certain lay preacher, a schoolmaster at Liskeard, affirmed that an oath taken on one of the gospels 'was of no more value than if taken upon a rush or a fly.' All Cornwall was greatly excited at this, and on the bishop proceeding to Liskeard the man maintained his view in writing. As the town was in such confusion that no trial could be held with any prospect of justice, the bishop remanded the case to the assizes. In the meantime he sent for Dr. Tremayn, the archbishop's commissary, and other learned divines, and consulted on the point, saying 'that truly the Cornishmen were, many of them, subtle in taking an oath,' and that if the reverence due to scripture were abated it would let in many disorders to the state. Unluckily Strype does not give the conclusion of these trials.

About this time the bishop was very uneasy regarding an ecclesiastical commission which he heard would probably be granted to several in his diocese. Dr. Tremayn headed a party against him, but the bishop withstood him, and wrote to the treasurer that the commission was not required, adding that 'he spake somewhat of experience, that his diocese was great, and that the sectaries did daily increase. And he persuaded himself he should be able easier to rule those whom he partly knew already than those which by this means might get them new friends.' Indeed he found the cares of his position so heavy that he earnestly supplicated the treasurer (11 March 1576) that he might be suffered to resign the bishopric and return to his deanery of Sarum, urging 'the time serveth, the place is open.' In his latter years he delighted to dwell in the country, which proved very burdensome to all who had business with him. Newton Ferrers was his favourite residence, the benefice of which, together with that of Lezante in Cornwall, the queen had allowed him to hold *in commendam* in consequence of the impoverished state of the see, as had been the case with his predecessors. Benefices were given to his successor also. At the age of seventy he embarked largely in agricultural speculations, which eventually ruined him. 'Hitherto,' says Fuller, 'the English bishops had been vivacious almost to a wonder; only five died in the first twenty years of Elizabeth's reign. Now seven deceased within the compass of two years.' Among them was Bradbridge, who died suddenly at noon 27 June 1578, aged 77, no one being with him, at Newton Ferrers. Izacke (*Memorials of Exeter*) sums up the prevailing opinion of him, 'a man only memorable for this, that nothing memorable is

recorded of him saving that he well governed this church about eight years.' When he died he was indebted to the queen 1,400*l.* for tenths and subsidies received in her behalf from the clergy, so that immediately after his death she seized upon all his goods. The patent book of the see records that he 'had not wherewith to bury him.' He was buried in his own cathedral, on the north side of the choir near the altar, under a plain altar tomb, and around him lie his brother prelates, Bishops Marshal, Stapledon, Lacy, and Woolton. A simple Latin inscription was put over him, now much defaced, recording that he was 'nuper Exon. Episcopus.' A shield containing his arms still remains, 'Azure, a pheon's head argent.' His will is in the Prerogative Office. No portrait of him is known to exist. His register concludes his acts with the old formula, 'Cujus animæ propitiatur Deus. Amen.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 817; Strype's *Annals of the Reformation*, 8vo, Cranmer, Parker, i. 377, ii. 416; Cardwell's *Conferences*, p. 119; Le Neve's *Fasti*; Jones's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisb.* pt. ii. 1881, pp. 399, 320; Hoker and Izacke's *Memorials of Exeter*; Fuller's *Church History, 16th Century*; Oliver's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*.] M. G. W.

**BRADBURN, SAMUEL** (1751-1816), methodist preacher, was an associate of Wesley, and an intimate disciple of Fletcher of *adeley*. He was the son of a private in the army, and was born at Gibraltar. On his father's return to England, when he was about twelve years old, he was apprenticed to a cobbler at Chester, and after a course of youthful profligacy became a methodist at the age of eighteen, entered the itinerant ministry about three years later, and continued in it more than forty years till his death. Bradburn was, according to the testimony of all who heard him, an extraordinary natural orator. He had a commanding figure, though he grew corpulent early in life, a remarkably easy carriage, and a voice and intonation of wonderful power and beauty. By assiduous study he became perhaps the greatest preacher of his day, and was able constantly to sway and fascinate vast masses of the people. His natural powers manifested themselves from the first time that he was called upon to speak in public. On that occasion he was suddenly impelled to take the place of an absent preacher, and spoke for an hour without hesitation, though for months previously he had been trembling at the thought of such an ordeal. In the evening of the same day a large concourse came together to hear him again, when he preached for three hours,

and found, at the same moment in which he exercised the powers, that he had obtained the fame of an orator. Bradburn was a man of great simplicity, generosity, and eccentricity. Of this once famous preacher nothing remains but a volume of a few posthumous sermons of no particular merit.

[Bradburn's *Life* (written by his daughter in the same year that he died); a second biography (1871), by T. W. Blanshard, under the somewhat affected title of *The Life of Samuel Bradburn, the Methodist Demosthenes.*] R. W. D.

**BRADBURY, GEORGE** (d. 1696), judge, was the eldest son of Henry Bradbury of St. Martin's Fields, Middlesex. Of his early years nothing is known. He was admitted a member of the Middle Temple on 28 June 1660, was created a master of arts by the university of Oxford 28 Sept. 1663, and was called to the bar on 17 May 1667. For some time his practice in court was inconsiderable. He first occurs as junior counsel against Lady Ivy in a suit in which she asserted her title to lands in Shadwell, 3 June 1684. The deeds upon which she relied were of doubtful authenticity, and Bradbury won commendation from Chief-justice Jeffreys, who was trying the case, for ingeniously pointing out that the date which the deeds bore described Philip and Mary, in whose reign they purported to have been executed, by a title which they did not assume till some years later. But the judge's temper was not to be relied upon. Bradbury repeating his comment, Jeffreys broke out upon him: 'Lord, sir! you must be cackling too; we told you your objection was very ingenious, but that must not make you troublesome. You cannot lay an egg but you must be cackling over it.' Bradbury's name next occurs in 1681, when he was one of two trustees of the marriage settlement of one of the Carys of Tor Abbey. His position in his profession must consequently have been considerable, and in December 1688, when the chiefs of the bar were summoned to consult with the peers upon the political crisis, Bradbury was among the number. In the July of the year following he was assigned by the House of Lords as counsel to defend Sir Adam Blair, Dr. Elliott, and others, who were impeached for dispersing proclamations of King James. The impeachment was, however, abandoned. On 9 July, upon the death of Baron Carr, he was appointed to the bench of the court of exchequer, and continued in office until his death, which took place 12 Feb. 1696. The last judicial act recorded of him is a letter preserved in the treasury in support of a petition of the Earl of Scarborough, 19 April 1695.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, x 616, 626; Luttrell's Diary, i. 490, 555, 557, iv 117; Parliamentary History, v. 362; Pat. 1 W and M. p. 4; Nicholls's Herald and Genealogist, viii. 107; Redington's Treasury Papers, i. 438; Cat. Oxford Graduates; Woolrych's Life of Jeffreys.] J. A. H.

**BRADBURY, HENRY** (1831–1860), writer on printing, was the eldest son of William Bradbury, of the firm of Bradbury & Evans, proprietors of 'Punch,' founders of the 'Daily News,' the 'Field,' and other periodicals, and publishers for Dickens and Thackeray. In 1850 he entered as a pupil in the Imperial Printing Office at Vienna, where he became acquainted with the art of nature printing, a process whereby natural objects are impressed into plates, and afterwards printed from in the natural colours. In 1855 he produced in folio the fine 'nature-printed' plates to Moore and Lindley's 'Ferns of Great Britain and Ireland.' These were followed by 'British Sea Weeds,' in four volumes, royal octavo, and a reproduction of the 'Ferns,' also in octavo. In the same year, and again in 1860, he lectured at the Royal Institution of Great Britain on the subject of nature printing. He paid much attention to the production of bank notes and the security of paper money, on which he discoursed at the Royal Institution. This lecture was published in 1856, in quarto, with plates by John Leighton, F.S.A. In 1860 this subject was pursued by the publication of 'Specimens of Bank Note Engraving,' &c. Another address on 'Printing: its Dawn, Day, and Destiny,' was issued in 1858. He died by his own hand 2 Sept. 1860, aged 29, leaving a business he had founded in Fetter Lane, and afterwards moved to Farringdon Street, which was carried on under the name of Bradbury, Wilkinson & Co. At the time of his death he thought of producing a large work in folio on the graphic arts of the nineteenth century, but he never got beyond the proof of a prospectus that was ample enough to indicate the wide scale of his design.

[Information supplied by Mr. John Leighton, F.S.A.; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliogr. of Printing, i. 23, 77–8; Proceedings of Royal Institution.] C. W. S.

**BRADBURY, THOMAS** (1677–1759), congregational minister, born in Yorkshire, was educated for the congregational ministry in an academy at Attercliffe. Of Bradbury as a student we have a glimpse (25 March 1695) in the diary of Oliver Heywood, who gave him books. He preached his first sermon on 14 June 1696, and went to reside as assistant and domestic tutor with Thomas

Whitaker, minister of the independent congregation, Call Lane, Leeds. Bradbury speaks of Whitaker's 'noble latitude,' and commends him as being orthodox in opinion, yet no slave to 'the jingle of a party' ('*The Faithful Minister's Farewell*, two sermons [Acts xx. 32] on the death of Mr. T. Whitaker,' 1712, 8vo). From Leeds, in 1697, Bradbury went to Beverley, as a supply; and in 1699 to Newcastle-on-Tyne, first assisting Richard Gilpin, M.D. (ejected from Greystock, Cumberland), afterwards Bennet, Gilpin's successor, both presbyterians. It seems that Bradbury expected a co-pastorate, and judging from Turner's account (*Mon. Repos.* 1811, p. 514) of a manuscript 'Speech delivered at Madam Partis' in the year 1706, by Mr. Thos. Bradbury,' his after influence was not without its effect in causing a split in the congregation. It is significant that Bennet's 'Irenicum,' 1722, did more than any other publication to stay the divisive effects of Bradbury's action at Salters' Hall. Bradbury went to London in 1703 as assistant to Galpine, in the independent congregation at Stepney. On 18 Sept. 1704 he was invited to become colleague with Samuel Wright at Great Yarmouth, but declined. After the death of Benoni Rowe, Bradbury was appointed (16 March 1707) pastor of the independent congregation in New Street, by Fetter Lane. He was ordained 10 July 1707 by ministers of different denominations; his confession of faith on the occasion (which reached a fifth edition in 1729) is remarkable for its uncompromising Calvinism, but is expressed entirely in words of scripture. His brother Peter became his assistant. Bradbury took part in the various weekly dissenting lectureships, delivering a famous series at the Weighhouse on the duty of singing (1708, 8vo), and a sermon before the Societies for Reformation of Morals (1708, 8vo). His political sermons attracted much attention, from the freedom of their style and the quaintness of their titles. Among them were 'The Son of Tabeal [Is. vii. 5–7] on occasion of the French invasion in favour of the Pretender,' 1708, 8vo (four editions); 'The Divine Right of the Revolution' [1 Chron. xii. 23], 1709, 8vo; 'Theocracy; the Government of the Judges applied to the Revolution' [Jud. ii. 18], 1712, 8vo; 'Steadiness in Religion . . . the example of Daniel under the Decree of Darius,' 1712, 8vo; 'The Ass or the Serpent; Issachar and Dan compared in their regard for civil liberty' [Gen. xlix. 14–18], 1712, 8vo (a 5th of November sermon, it was reprinted at Boston, U.S., in 1768); 'The Lawfulness of resisting Tyrants, &c.' [1 Chron. xii. 16–18], 1714, 8vo (5 Nov. 1713, four editions); *Elk*

*Βασιλική*; a sermon [Hos. vii. 7] preached 29 May, with Appendix of papers relating to the Restoration, 1660, and the present settlement,' 1715, 8vo; 'Non-resistance without Priestcraft' [Rom. xiii. 2], 1715, 8vo (5 Nov.); 'The Establishment of the Kingdom in the hand of Solomon, applied to the Revolution and the Reign of King George' [1 K. ii. 46], 1716, 8vo (5 Nov.); 'The Divine Right of Kings inquired into' [Prov. viii. 15], 1718, 8vo; 'The Primitive Tories; or . . . Persecution, Rebellion, and Priestcraft' [Jude 11], 1718, 8vo (four editions). Bradbury boasted of being the first to proclaim George I, which he did on Sunday, 1 Aug. 1714, being apprised, while in his pulpit, of the death of Anne by the concerted signal of a handkerchief. The report was current that he preached from 2 K. ix. 34, 'Go, see now this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king's daughter;' but perhaps he only quoted the text in conversation. Another story is to the effect that when, on 24 Sept., the dissenting ministers went in their black gowns with an address to the new king, a courtier asked, 'Pray, sir, is this a funeral?' On which Bradbury replied, 'Yes, sir, it is the funeral of the Schism Act, and the resurrection of liberty.' Robert Winter, D.D., Bradbury's descendant, is responsible for the statement that there had been a plot to assassinate him, and that the spy who was sent to Fetter Lane was converted by Bradbury's preaching. On the other hand it is said that Harley had offered to stop his mouth with a bishopric. Bradbury's political harangues were sometimes too violent for men of his own party. Defoe wrote 'A Friendly Epistle by way of reproof from one of the people called Quakers, to T. B., a dealer in many words,' 1715, 8vo (two editions in same year). With the reference of the Exeter controversy to the judgment of the dissenting ministers of London, a large part of Bradbury's vehemence passed from the sphere of politics to that of theology. The origin of the dispute belongs to the life of James Peirce (1674-1726), the leader of dissent against Wells and Nicholls. Peirce, the minister of James's Meeting, Exeter, was accused, along with others, of favouring Arianism. The Western Assembly was disposed to salve the matter over by admitting the orthodoxy of the declarations of faith made by the parties in September 1718. But the body of thirteen trustees who held the property of the four Exeter meeting-houses appealed to London for further advice. After much negotiation the whole body of London dissenting ministers of the three denominations was convened at Salters' Hall to consider a draft letter of advice to Exeter. Brad-

bury put himself in the front of the conservative party; the real mover on the opposite side was the whig politician John Shute Barrington, viscount Barrington, a member of Bradbury's congregation, and afterwards the Papinian of Lardner's letter on the Logos. The conference met on Thursday, 19 Feb. 1719 (the day after the royal assent to the repeal of the Schism Act), when Bradbury proposed that, after days of fasting and prayer, a deputation should be sent to Exeter to offer advice on the spot; this was negatived. At the second meeting, Tuesday, 24 Feb., Bradbury moved a preamble to the letter of advice, embodying a declaration of the orthodoxy of the conference, in words taken from the Assembly's catechism. This was rejected by fifty-seven to fifty-three. Sir Joseph Jekyll, master of the rolls, who witnessed the scene, is author of the often-quoted saying, 'The Bible carried it by four.' At the third meeting, 3 March, the proposition was renewed, but the moderator, Joshua Oldfield, would not take a second vote. Over sixty ministers went up into the gallery and subscribed a declaration of adherence to the first Anglican article, and the fifth and sixth answers of the Assembly's catechism. They then left the place amid hisses, Bradbury characteristically exclaiming, 'Tis the voice of the serpent, and may be expected against a zeal for the seed of the woman.' Thus perished the good accord of English dissent. Principal Chalmers, of King's College, Old Aberdeen, who was present at the third meeting, and in strong sympathy with Bradbury's side, reported to Calamy that 'he never saw nor heard of such strange conduct and management before.' The nonsubscribing majority, to the number of seventy-three, met again at Salters' Hall on 10 March, and agreed upon their advice, which was sent to Exeter on 17 March. Bradbury and his subscribers (61, 63, or 69) met separately on 9 March, and sent off their advice on 7 April. The remarkable thing is that the two advices (bating the preamble) are in substance and almost in terms identical; and the letter accompanying the nonsubscribers' advice not only disowns Arianism, but declares their 'sincere belief in the doctrine of the blessed Trinity and the proper divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, which they apprehend to be clearly revealed in the Holy Scriptures.' Both advices preach peace and charity, while owning the duty of congregations to withdraw from ministers who teach what they deem to be serious error. Neither was in time to do good or harm, for the Exeter trustees had taken the matter into their own hands by formally excluding Peirce and his colleague from all the meeting-houses. Brad-



bury had his share in the ensuing pamphlet war, which was political as well as religious, for a schism in dissent was deprecated as inimical to the whig interest. He printed 'An Answer to some Reproaches cast on those Dissenting Ministers who subscribed, &c.,' 1719, 8vo; a sermon on 'The Necessity of contending for Revealed Religion' [Jude 3], 1720, 8vo (appended is a letter from Cotton Mather on the late disputes); and 'A Letter to John Barrington Shute, Esq.,' 1720, 8vo. Barrington left Bradbury's congregation, and joined that of Jeremiah Hunt, D.D., independent minister and nonsubscriber, at Pinners' Hall. Bradbury was brought to book by 'a Dissenting Layman' in 'Christian Liberty asserted, in opposition to Protestant Popery,' 1719, 8vo, a letter addressed to him by name, and answered by 'a Gentleman of Exon,' in 'A Modest Apology for Mr. T. Bradbury,' 1719, 8vo. But most of the pamphleteers passed him by as 'an angry man, that makes some bustle among you' (*Letter of Advice to the Prot. Diss.*, 1720, 8vo) to aim at William Tong, Benjamin Robinson, Jeremiah Smith, and Thomas Reynolds, four presbyterian ministers who had issued a whip for the Salters' Hall conference in the subscribing interest, and who subsequently published a joint defence of the doctrine of the Trinity. In 1720 an attempt was made to oust Bradbury from the Pinners' Hall lectureship; in the same year he started an anti-Arian Wednesday lecture at Fetter Lane. This did not mend matters. There appeared 'An Appeal to the Dissenting Ministers, occasioned by the Behaviour of Mr. Thomas Bradbury,' 1722, 8vo; and Thomas Morgan (the 'Moral Philosopher,' 1737), who had made an unusually orthodox confession at his ordination [see BOWDEN, JOHN] in 1716, but was now on his way to 'Christian deism,' wrote his 'Absurdity of opposing Faith to Reason' in reply to Bradbury's 5th of November sermon, 1722, on 'The Nature of Faith.' He had previously attacked Bradbury in a postscript to his 'Nature and Consequences of Enthusiasm,' 1719, 8vo. Returning to a former topic, Bradbury published in 1724, 8vo, 'The Power of Christ over Plagues and Health,' prefixing an account of the anti-Arian lectureship. He published also 'The Mystery of Godliness considered,' 1726, 8vo, 2 vols. (sixty-one sermons, reprinted Edin. 1795). In 1728 his position at Fetter Lane became uncomfortable; he left, taking with him his brother Peter, now his colleague, and most of his flock. The presbyterian meeting-house in New Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, was vacant through the removal of James Wood (a subscriber) to the Weighhouse in 1727; Brad-

bury was asked, 20 Oct. 1728, to New Court, and accepted on condition that the congregation would take in the Fetter Lane seceders and join the independents. This arrangement, which has helped to create the false impression that at Salters' Hall the presbyterians and independents took opposite sides as denominations, was made 27 Nov. 1728, Peter continuing as his brother's colleague (he probably died about 1730, as Jacob Fowler succeeded him in 1731). Bradbury now published 'Jesus Christ the Brightness of Glory,' 1729, 8vo (four sermons on Heb. i. 3); and a tract 'On the Repeal of the Test Acts,' 1732, 8vo. His last publication seems to have been 'Joy in Heaven and Justice on Earth,' 1747, 8vo (two sermons), unless his discourses on baptism, whence Caleb Fleming drew 'The Character of the Rev. Tho. Bradbury, taken from his own pen,' 1749, 8vo, are later. Doubtless he was a most effective as well as a most unconventional preacher; the lampoon (about 1730) in the Blackmore papers may be accepted as evidence of his 'melodious' voice, his 'head uplifted,' and his 'dancing hands.' The stout Yorkshireman reached a great age. He died on Sunday, 9 Sept. 1759, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His wife's name was Richmond; he left two daughters, one married (1744) to John Winter, brother to Richard Winter, who succeeded Bradbury, and father to Robert Winter, D.D., who succeeded Richard; the other daughter married (1768) George Welch, a banker. Besides the publications noticed above, Bradbury printed several funeral and other sermons, including two on the death of Robert Bragge (died 1738; 'eternal Bragge' of Lime Street, who preached for four months on Joseph's coat). His 'Works,' 1762, 8vo, 3 vols. (second edition 1772), consist of fifty-four sermons, mainly political.

[Memoir by John Brown, Berwick, 1831; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, ii. 367 and index; Thompson's MS. List of Academies (with Toulmin's and Kentish's additions) in Dr. Williams's Library; Hunter's Life of O. Heywood, 1842, p. 385; Christian Reformer, 1847, p. 399; Bogue and Bennet's Hist. of Dissenters, vol. iii. 1810, pp. 489 seq.; Mon. Repos. 1811, pp. 614, 722; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norf. and Suff., 1877, p. 242; James's Hist. Presb. Chapels and Charities, 1867, pp. 23 seq., 111 seq.; 690, 705 seq.; Calamy's Hist. Account of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, ii. 403 seq.; Salmon's Chronol. Historian, 2nd ed. 1733, pp. 406-7; Chr. Moderator, 1826, pp. 193 seq.; Pamphlets of 1719 on the Salters' Hall Conference, esp. A True Relation, &c. (the subscribers' account), An Authentick Account, &c. (nonsubscribers'), An Impartial State, &c. (these give the main facts; the argumentative tracts are legion); Blackmore

Papers in possession of R. D. Darbishire, Manchester (the verses on the London ministers are given in Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 454, by A. B. R., i.e. Robert Brook Aspland).] A. G.

**BRADDOCK, EDWARD** (1695–1755), major-general, was son of Major-general Edward Braddock, regimental lieutenant-colonel of the Coldstream guards in 1703. After serving with credit in Flanders and Spain the elder Braddock retired from the service in 1715, and died on 15 June 1720 at Bath, where he was buried in the Abbey Church. Braddock the younger entered the army as ensign in Colonel Cornelius Swann's company of his father's regiment on 29 Aug. 1710, and became a lieutenant in 1716. He is said to have fought a duel with swords and pistols with a Colonel Waller in Hyde Park on 26 May 1718. Both battalions of the Coldstreams were then encamped in the park. He became lieutenant of the grenadier company in 1727, and captain and lieutenant-colonel in the regiment in 1735. Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 460–2) has raked up some discreditable stories of him at this period of his life, which possibly need qualification; Walpole is, at any rate, distinctly wrong in stating that Braddock was subsequently 'governor' of Gibraltar. He became second major in the Coldstreams in 1743, first major in 1745, and lieutenant-colonel 21 Nov. of the same year. His first recorded war service is in September 1746, when the second battalion of his regiment, under his command, was sent to join, but did not actually take part in Admiral Lestock's descent on L'Orient, after which the battalion returned to London. He embarked in command of it again in May 1746, and proceeded to Holland, where he served under the Prince of Orange in the attempt to raise the siege of Bergen-op-Zoom, and was afterwards quartered at Breda and elsewhere until the battalion returned home in December 1748. On 17 Feb. 1753 Braddock was promoted from the Guards to the colonelcy of the 14th foot at Gibraltar, where he joined his regiment, as then was customary; but there is no record of his having exercised any higher command in that garrison. He became a major-general 29 March 1754, and soon after was appointed to the command in America, with a view to driving the French from their recent encroachments. The warrant of appointment, of which there is a copy in the archives at Philadelphia, appoints Braddock to be 'general and commander-in-chief of all our troops and forces y<sup>e</sup> are in North America or y<sup>e</sup> shall be sent or rais'd there to vindicate our just rights and possessions.' Braddock, who must have been then about sixty, was a favourite with Wil-

liam, duke of Cumberland, to whom he probably owed the appointment, although his detractors alleged that his sturdy begging for place under pressure of his gambling debts was the real cause. He arrived at his residence in Arlington Street from France on 6 Nov., and left for Cork, where his reinforcements were to rendezvous on the 30th. Before leaving he executed a will in favour of Mr. Calcraft, the army agent, and his reputed wife, better known as Mrs. George Anne Bellamy [q. v.] This lady, a natural daughter of an old brother officer, had been petted from her earliest years by Braddock, whom she calls her second father, and who, she admits, was misled as to her relations with Calcraft (BELLAMY, *Apology*, iii. 206). Delays occurring at Cork, Braddock returned and sailed from the Downs with Commodore Keppel on 24 Dec. 1754, arriving in Hampton Roads, Virginia, 20 Feb. 1755. He found everything in the utmost confusion. The colonies were at variance; everywhere the pettiest jealousies were rife; no magazines had been collected; the promised provincial troops had not even been raised, and the few regulars already there were of the worst description. Braddock summoned a council of provincial governors to concert measures for carrying out his instructions. Eventually it was resolved to despatch four expeditions—three in the north against Niagara, Crown Point, and the French posts in Nova Scotia; one in the south against Fort Duquesne, on the present site of Pittsburg. The troops for the latter rendezvoused, under Braddock's command, at Fort Cumberland, a stockaded post on the Potomac, about halfway between the Virginian seaboard and Fort Duquesne, a distance of two hundred and twenty miles; and after delays caused by what George Washington, then a young officer of provincials and a volunteer with the expedition, termed the 'vile mismanagement' of the horse-transport, and the desertion of their Indian scouts, arrived at a spot known as Little Meadows on 18 June, where a camp was formed. Hence Braddock pushed on with twelve hundred chosen men, regulars and provincials, who reached the Monongahela river on 8 July, in excellent order and spirits, and crossed the next morning with colours flying and music playing. During the advance on the afternoon, 9 July 1755, when about seven miles from Fort Duquesne, the head of the column encountered an ambuscade of French and Indians concealed in the long grass and tangled undergrowth of the forest openings. Flank attacks by unseen Indians threw the advance into wild disorder, which communicated itself to the main body coming up in support, leading to terrible slaughter,

and ending, after (it is said) two hours' fighting, in a panic-stricken rout. Braddock, who strove bravely to re-form his men, after having several horses shot under him, was himself struck down by a bullet, which passed through his right arm and lodged in the body. His aide-de-camp Orme and some provincial officers with great difficulty had him carried off the field. He rallied sufficiently to give directions for succouring the wounded, but gradually sank and died at sundown on Sunday, 13 July 1755, at a halting-place called Great Meadows, between fifty and sixty miles from the battlefield. 'We shall know better how to deal with them next time' were his last words as he rallied momentarily before expiring. He was buried before dawn in the middle of the track, and the precaution was taken of passing the vehicles of the retreating force, now reduced to some degree of order, over the grave, to efface whatever might lead to desecration by the pursuers. Long after, in 1823, the grave was rifled by labourers employed in the construction of the national road hard by, and some of the bones, still distinguishable by military trappings, were carried off. Others were buried at the foot of a broad spreading oak, which marks or marked the locality, about a mile to the west of Fort Necessity.

No portrait of Braddock is known to exist, but he is described as rather short and stout in person in his later years. To failings common among military men of his day he added the unpopular defects of a hasty temper and a coarse, self-assertive manner, but his fidelity and honour as a public servant have never been questioned, even by those who have portrayed his character in darkest colours. He was a severe disciplinarian, but his severity, like his alleged incapacity as a general, has probably been exaggerated. The difficulties he appears to have encountered at every step have been forgotten, as well as the fact that the ponderous discipline in which he had been trained from his youth up, and which was still associated with the best traditions of the English foot, had never before been in serious collision with the tactics of the backwoods. Two shrewd observers among those who knew him personally judged him less harshly than have most later critics. Wolfe, on the first tidings of the disaster, wrote of Braddock as 'a man of courage and good sense, although not a master of the art of war,' and added emphatic testimony to the wretched discipline of most line regiments at the time (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 324). Benjamin Franklin said of him: 'He was, I think, a brave man, and might have made a good figure in some European war, but he had too much self-confidence, and had too high an idea of the validity

of European troops, and too low a one of Americans and Indians' (SPARKS, *Franklin*, i. 140). One of Braddock's order-books, said to have belonged to Washington, is preserved in the library of Congress, and a silken military sash, worked with the date 1707, and much stained as with blood, which is believed to have been Braddock's sash, is in the possession of the family of the late General Zachary Taylor, United States army, into whose hands it came during the Mexican war. In after years more than one individual sought a shameful notoriety by claiming to have traitorously given Braddock his death-wound during the fight. Mr. Winthrop Sargent has exposed the absurdity of these stories. One is reproduced in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. xii. 5. Braddock had two sisters, who received from their father a respectable fortune of 6,000*l.*, and both of whom predeceased their brother. The unhappy fate of Fanny Braddock, the surviving sister, who committed suicide at Bath in 1739, has been recorded by Goldsmith (*Miscellaneous Works*, Prior's ed. iii. 294). Descendants of a brother were stated in 'Notes and Queries' (1st ser. xi. 72) some time back to be living at Martham in Norfolk, in humble circumstances, and to believe themselves entitled to a considerable amount of money, the papers relating to which had been lost. No account has been found of moneys standing to the credit of Braddock or his representatives in any public securities.

The accounts of the Fort Duquesne expedition published at the time appear to have been mostly catchpenny productions; but two authentic narratives are in existence. Of these one is the manuscript journal of Braddock's favourite aide-de-camp, Captain Orme, Coldstream guards, who afterwards retired from the service and died in 1781. This is now No. 212 King's MSS. in British Museum. The other is the manuscript diary of a naval officer attached to Braddock's force, which is now in the possession of the Rev. F. O. Morris of Nunburnholme Rectory, Yorkshire, by whom it was published some years ago under the title, 'An Account of the Battle on the Monagahela River, from an original document by one of the survivors' (London, 1854, 8vo). Copies of these journals have been embodied with a mass of information from American and French sources by Mr. Winthrop Sargent, in an exhaustive monograph forming vol. v. of 'Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania' (Philadelphia, 1856). A map of Braddock's route was prepared from traces found still extant in 1846, when a railway survey was in progress in the locality, and first appeared in a Pittsburg periodical, entitled 'Olden Time' (vol. ii.) An excel-

lent account of Braddock's expedition and of the events leading up to it is given in Parkman's 'Montcalm and Wolfe,' vol. i. Some brief military criticisms were contributed by Colonel Malleison to the 'Army and Navy Magazine,' March 1885, pp. 401, 404-5. The Home Office and War Office Warrant and Military Entry Books in the Record Office in London contain references to the expedition, but none of any special note.

[Mackinnon's *Origin of Coldstream Guards* (London, 1832), i. 388-9, vol. ii. Appendix; Home Office Military Entry Books, 10-27; Cannon's *Hist. Record* 14th (Buckinghamshire) Foot; Carter's *Hist. Record* 44th (East Essex) Foot; Walpole's *Letters* (ed. Cunningham, 1856), ii. 460-2; *Apology for the Life of G. A. Bellamy* (5 vols., London, 1786), iii. 206; *Boatson's Naval and Military Memoirs*, vol. iii.; Hume and Smollett's *Hist.* (1854), ix. 296 et seq.; *Memoirs Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania*, vol. v.; Parkman's *Montcalm and Wolfe* (London, 1884); *Army and Navy Mag.* liii. 385-405; *American Magazine of History*, ii. 627, vi. 63, 224, 462, viii. 473, 500, 502; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Report, i. 226 a; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ix. 11, 562, xi. 72, 3rd ser. xii. 5.] H. M. C.

**BRADDOCKE, JOHN** (1656-1719), divine, was a native of Shropshire, and received his education at St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where he was elected to a fellowship (B.A. 1674, M.A. 1678). On leaving the university about 1689, he became chaplain to Sir James Oxenden, bart., of Dean, near Canterbury, and chaplain to Dr. John Batteley, rector of the neighbouring parish of Adisham. In 1694 he was nominated by Archbishop Tenison to the perpetual curacy of Folkestone, and on 1 April 1698 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, alias Hackington, near Canterbury. On the promotion of Dr. Offspring Blackall, his contemporary at college and intimate friend, to the see of Exeter in 1707, Braddocke was made the bishop's chaplain, though he got nothing by the appointment except the title. In 1709 he was collated by Archbishop Tenison to the mastership of Eastbridge hospital in Kent. He died in his vicarage house on 14 Aug. 1719, in his sixty-fourth year.

He wrote: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Fathers and Schools considered, concerning the Articles of a Trinity of Divine Persons and the Unity of God. In answer to the Animadversions on the Dean of St. Paul's Vindication of the Doctrine of the Holy and ever Blessed Trinity, in defence of those sacred Articles, against the objections of the Socinians, and the misrepresentations of the Animadverter.' Part I, 1695, 4to. 2. 'Deus unus et trinus,' 4to. This was entirely printed, except

the title-page, but was suppressed, and never published, by the desire of Archbishop Tenison, who thought the controversy ought not to be continued.

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 114 b; *Cantabrigienses Graduati* (1787), 49; *Hasted's Kent*, iii. 388, 601, iv. 628.] T. C.

**BRADDON, LAURENCE** (d. 1724), politician, the second son of William Braddon of Treworgy, in St. Genny's, Cornwall, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, and for some time worked hard at his profession. When the Earl of Essex died in the Tower in 1683, Braddon adopted the belief that he had been murdered, and worked actively to collect sufficient evidence to prove the murder. He set on foot inquiries on the subject in London, and when a rumour reached him that the news of the earl's death was known at Marlborough on the very day of, if not before, the occurrence, he posted off thither. When his action became known at court, he was arrested and put under restraint. For a time he was let out on bail, but on 7 Feb. 1683-4 he was tried with Mr. Hugh Speke at the king's bench on the accusation of conspiring to spread the belief that the Earl of Essex was murdered by some persons about him, and of endeavouring to suborn witnesses to testify the same. Braddon was found guilty on all the counts, but Speke was acquitted of the latter charge. The one was fined 1,000*l.* and the other 2,000*l.*, with sureties for good behaviour during their lives. Braddon remained in prison until the landing of William III, when he was liberated. In February 1695 he was appointed solicitor to the wine licence office, a place valued at 100*l.* per annum. His death occurred on Sunday, 29 Nov. 1724.

Most of Braddon's works relate to the death of the Earl of Essex. The 'Enquiry into and Detection of the Barbarous Murther of the late Earl of Essex' (1689) was probably from his pen, and he was undoubtedly the author of 'Essex's Innocency and Honour vindicated' (1690), 'Murther will out' (1692), 'True and Impartial Narrative of the Murder of Arthur, Earl of Essex' (1729), as well as 'Bishop Burnet's late History charg'd with great Partiality and Misrepresentation' (1725) in the bishop's account of this mysterious affair. Braddon also published 'The Constitutions of the Company of Watermen and Lightermen,' and an 'Abstract of the Rules, Orders, and Constitutions' of the same company, both of them issued in 1708. 'The Miseries of the Poor are a National Sin, Shame, and Danger' was the title of a work (1717) in which he



argued for the establishment of guardians of the poor and inspectors for the encouragement of arts and manufactures. Five years later he brought out 'Particular Answers to the most material Objections made to the Proposals for relieving the Poor.' The report of his trial was printed in 1684, and reprinted in 'Cobbett's State Trials,' ix. 1127-1228, and his impeachment of Bishop Burnet's 'History' is reprinted in the same volume of Cobbett, pp. 1229-1332.

[Hist. Register (1724), 51; Kippis's Biog. Brit. iii. 229-30; North's Examen, 386-8; Wilts Archæological Mag. iii. 367-76; Notes and Queries (1863), 3rd ser. iv. 500; Ralph's Hist. of England, i. 761-5; Luttrell's State Affairs, i. 286, 299-306, iii. 441; Bibl. Cornub. i. 40, iii. 1091; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Report, 406-7.] W. P. C.

**BRADE, JAMES.** [See BRAID.]

**BRADE, WILLIAM** (*n.* 1615), an English musician, was violist to the Duke of Holstein-Gottorp and to the town of Hamburg at the beginning of the seventeenth century. He was living at Hamburg on 19 Aug. 1609, when he dedicated a volume of his compositions to Johann Adolph, duke of Schleswig, and he probably remained at the same town until 14 Feb. 1619, when he was appointed capellmeister to Johann Sigismund, margrave of Brandenburg. His salary in this post was 500 thalers per annum, besides a thaler a week for 'kostgeld' when at court, and when following the margrave abroad, six dinners and all other meals weekly, with sufficient beer, a stoup of wine daily, free lodgings, and all disbursements. He also received two suits of clothes ('Ehrenkleid'), and his son, Christian Brade, had 300 thalers, with clothes, boots, shoes, and maintenance. Brade had full authority over the court band, but the care of the boys of the chapel was given to a vice-capellmeister. He does not seem to have remained long at Berlin, as a report on the margrave's band, drawn up in 1620, speaks of him as one of the past capellmeisters, and in the following year Jacob Schmidt is mentioned as occupying his post. Nothing more is known of him; but Dr. Rimbault (an untrustworthy guide) says (*Grove, Dict. of Music*, i. 269 *a*) that he died at Frankfurt in 1647, the authority for which statement cannot be discovered.

The greatest confusion exists as to the bibliography of Brade's works, all of which are extremely rare. Fétis and Rimbault copy Gerber's 'Lexikon der Tonkünstler' (Leipzig, 1812), i. 493, with the exception that Rimbault prints Frankfurt a. d. Oder as

Frankfort, which is additionally misleading. The list given by these authorities differs materially from the following, which is taken from Moller's 'Cimbria Literata,' 1744, ii. 103, and is reprinted in the 'Lexikon der hamburgischen Schriftsteller,' 1851, i. 364: 1. 'Musicalische Concerten,' Hamburg, 1609, 4to. 2. 'Neue ausserlesene Paduanen, Galliarden, Canzonen, Alamanden und Couranten, auf allerlei Instrumenten zu gebrauchen,' Hamburg, 1610, 4to. 3. 'Neue ausserlesene Paduanen und Galliarden, midt 6 Stimmen, auf allerhand Instrumenten, insonderheit Violen, zu gebrauchen,' Hamburg, 1614, 4to. 4. 'Neue ausserlesene liebliche Branden, Intradan, Masqueraden, Balletten, Alamanden, Couranten, Volten, Aufzüge und frembde Tántze, samt schönen lieblichen Frühlings- und Sommer-Blümlein, mit 5 Stimmen; auf allerlei Instrumenten, insonderheit Violen, zu gebrauchen,' Lübeck, 1617, 8vo. 5. 'Neue lustige Volten, Couranten, Balletten, Paduanen, Galliarden, Masqueraden, auch allerlei Arten newer französischer Tántze, mit 5 Stimmen, auf allerlei Instrumenten zu gebrauchen,' Berlin, 1621, 4to. Fétis omits 4 in his list, and gives the date of 2 as 1609, and the place of publication of 5 as Frankfurt a. d. Oder. Bohn's 'Bibliographie der Musik-Druckwerke bis 1700' (p. 74) describes a copy of 2, and quotes the title-page, by which it would seem that 1609 is the right date. A manuscript 'Fancy' by Brade is in the library of the Royal College of Music.

[The authorities quoted above; Fétis's Biographie des Musiciens (1837), ii. 293 *a*; Mendel's Musikalisches Lexicon, i. 162; Drand's Bibliotheca Librorum Germanicorum Classica (1611), 555; L. Schneider's Geschichte der Churfürstlich-Brandenburgischen und Königlich-Preussischen Capelle, pp. 29, 30, 31.] W. B. S.

**BRADFIELD, HENRY JOSEPH STEELE** (1805-1852), surgeon and author, was born on 18 May 1805 in Derby Street, Westminster, where his father, Thomas Bradfield, was a coal merchant. Whilst still under age he published in 1825 'Waterloo, or the British Minstrel, a poem.' He was bred to the art of surgery, and on 26 April 1826 left England in the schooner Unicorn in Lord Cochrane's expedition to Greece, during which he was present in several engagements by land and sea. After his return he published 'The Athenaid, or Modern Grecians, a poem,' 1830; 'Tales of the Cyclades, poems,' 1830; and in 1839 edited a work entitled 'A Russian's Reply to the Marquis de Custine's "Russia."' On 1 Sept. 1832 he received from the King of the Belgians a commission as sous-lieutenant in the Bataillon Etranger

of Belgium, and was appointed to the 1st regiment of lancers. At one time he held a commission in the Royal West Middlesex Militia. He was appointed on 31 Dec. 1835 stipendiary magistrate in Tobago, from which he was removed to Trinidad on 13 May 1836. He was reappointed to the southern or Cedros district on 13 April 1839, but soon returned to England, having been superseded in consequence of a quarrel with some other colonial officer. In 1841 he again went to the West Indies in the capacity of private secretary to Colonel Macdonald, lieutenant-governor of Dominica, and in 1842 he acted for some time as colonial secretary in Barbados. The charges which had occasioned his previous return were, however, renewed, and the government cancelled his appointment. From that period he lived very precariously, and for many years solicited in vain a reversal of his sentence at the colonial office. He turned his moderate literary talents to account, and among some communications he made to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' were articles on 'The Last of the Paleologi' in January 1843, and a 'Memoir of Major-general Thomas Dundas and the Expedition to Guadaloupe' in August, September, and October in the same year. Latterly he practised all the arts of the professional mendicant. He committed suicide by drinking a bottle of prussic acid in the coffee-room of the St. Alban Hotel, 12 Charles Street, St. James's Square, London, on 11 Oct. 1852.

[Cochrane's Wanderings in Greece (1837), p. 90; Gent. Mag. (1853), xxxix. 102; Morning Post; 13 Oct. 1852, p. 4, and 15 Oct. p. 6.]

G. C. B.

**BRADFORD, JOHN** (1510?–1555), protestant martyr, was born of gentle parents about 1510 in the parish of Manchester. A local tradition claims him as a native of the chapelry of Blackley. He was educated at the grammar school, Manchester. In his 'Meditations on the Commandments,' written during his imprisonment in the reign of Queen Mary, he speaks of the 'particular benefits' that he had received from his parents and tutors. Foxe records that Bradford entered the service of Sir John Harrington of Exton, Rutlandshire, who was treasurer at various times of the king's camps and buildings in Boulogne. At the siege of Montreuil in 1544 Bradford acted as deputy-paymaster under Sir John Harrington. On 8 April 1547 he entered the Inner Temple as a student of common law. Here, at the instance of a fellow-student, Thomas Sampson, afterwards dean of Christ Church, he turned his attention

to the study of divinity. A marked change now came over his character. He sold his 'chains, rings, brooches, and jewels of gold,' and gave the money to the poor. Moved by a sermon of Latimer, he caused restitution to be made to the crown of a sum of money which he or Sir John Harrington had fraudulently appropriated. The facts are not very clear. Sampson in his address 'To the Christian Reader,' prefixed to Bradford's 'Two Notable Sermons,' 1574, states that the fraud was committed by Bradford and without the knowledge of his master; but Bradford's own words, in his last examination before Bishop Gardiner, are: 'My lord, I set my foot to his foot, whosoever he be, that can come forth and justly vouch to my face that ever I deceived my master. And as you are chief justice by office in England, I desire justice upon them that so slander me, because they cannot prove it' (*Examination of Bradford*, London, 1561, sig. a vi.) In May 1548 he published translations from Artopæus and Chrysostom, and in or about the following August entered St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, where his 'diligence in study and profiting in knowledge and godly conversation' were such, that on 19 Oct. 1549 the university bestowed on him, by special grace, the degree of master of arts. The entry in the grace book describes him as a man of mature age and approved life, who had for eight years been diligently employed in the study of literature, the arts, and holy scriptures. He was shortly afterwards elected to a fellowship at Pembroke Hall. In a letter to Traves, written about November 1549, he says: 'My fellowship here is worth seven pound a year, for I have allowed me eighteenpence a week, and as good as thirty-three shillings fourpence a year in money, besides my chamber, launder, barber, &c.; and I am bound to nothing but once or twice a year to keep a problem. Thus you see what a good Lord God is unto me.' Among his pupils at Pembroke Hall was John Whitgift, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. One of his intimate friends was Martin Bucer, whom he accompanied on a visit to Oxford in July 1550. On 10 Aug. of the same year he was ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley at Fulham, and received a license to preach. The bishop made him one of his chaplains, received him into his own house, and held him in the highest esteem. 'I thank God heartily,' wrote Ridley to Bernhere [q. v.] after Bradford's martyrdom, 'that ever I was acquainted with our dear brother Bradford, and that ever I had such a one in my house.' On 24 Aug. 1551 Bradford received the prebend of Kentish Town, in the church of St. Paul. A

few months later he was appointed one of the king's six chaplains in ordinary. Two of the chaplains remained with the king, and four preached throughout the country. Bradford preached in many towns of Lancashire and Cheshire, also in London and Saffron Walden. Foxe says that 'sharply he opened and reproved sin; sweetly he preached Christ crucified; pithily he impugned heresies and errors; earnestly he persuaded to godly life.' John Knox, in his 'Godly Letter,' 1554, speaks with admiration of his intrepidity in the pulpit. Bradford's sermons ring with passionate earnestness. He takes the first words that come to hand, and makes no attempt to construct elaborate periods. 'Let us, even to the wearing of our tongue to the stumps, preach and pray,' he exclaims in the 'Sermon on Repentance;' and not for a moment did he slacken his energy. He spoke out boldly and never shrank from denouncing the vices of the great. In a sermon preached before Edward VI he rebuked the worldliness of the courtiers, declaring that God's vengeance would come upon the ungodly among them, and bidding them take example by the sudden fate that had befallen the late Duke of Somerset. At the close of his sermon, with weeping eyes and in a voice of lamentation, he cried out aloud: 'God punished him; and shall He spare you that be double more wicked? No, He shall not. Will ye or will ye not, ye shall drink the cup of the Lord's wrath. *Judicium Domini, Judicium Domini!* The judgment of the Lord, the judgment of the Lord!'

On 13 Aug. 1553, shortly after the accession of Queen Mary, a sermon in defence of Bonner and against Edward VI was preached at St. Paul's Cross by Gilbert Bourne [q. v.], rector of High Ongar in Essex, and afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells. The sermon gave great offence to the hearers, who would have pulled him out of the pulpit and torn him to pieces if Bradford and John Rogers, vicar of St. Sepulchre's, had not interposed. On the same day in the afternoon Bradford preached at Bow Church, Cheapside, and reproved the people for the violence that had been offered in the morning to Bourne. Within three days after this occurrence Bradford was summoned before the privy council on the charge of preaching seditious sermons, and was committed to the Tower, where he wrote his treatise on 'The Hurt of Hearing Mass.' At first he was permitted to see no man but his keeper; afterwards this severity was relaxed, and he was allowed the society of his fellow-prisoner, Dr. Sandys. On 6 Feb. 1553-4 Bradford and Sandys were separated; the latter was sent to the Marshalsea, and the

former was lodged in the same room as Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley, the Tower being then very full owing to the imprisonment of Wyatt and his followers. Latimer, in his protest addressed to the queen's commissioners at Oxford (*Works*, ii. 258-9, Parker Society), tells how he and his fellow-prisoners 'did together read over the New Testament with great deliberation and painful study.' On 24 March Bradford was transferred to the King's Bench prison. Here, probably by the favour of Sir William Fitzwilliam, the knight-marshal of the prison, he was occasionally allowed at large on his parole, and was suffered to receive visitors and administer the sacrament. Once a week he used to visit the criminals in the prison, distributing charity among them and exhorting them to amend their lives. On 22 Jan. 1554-5 he was brought up for examination before Bishops Gardiner, Bonner, and other prelates. There is an account (first published in 1561) in his own words of his three separate examinations before the commissioners on 22, 29, and 30 Jan. The commissioners questioned him closely on subtle points of doctrine, and endeavoured to convince him that his views were heretical; but he answered their arguments with imperturbable calmness, and refused to be convinced. Accordingly he was condemned as an obstinate heretic, and was committed to the Compter in the Poultry. It was at first determined to have him burned at his native town, Manchester; but, whether in the hope of making him recant or from fear of enraging the people of Manchester, the authorities finally kept him in London and waited some months before carrying out the sentence. At the Compter he was visited by several catholic divines, who endeavoured unsuccessfully to effect his conversion. Among these were Archbishop Heath, Bishop Day, Alphonsus a Castro, afterwards archbishop of Compostella, and Bartholomew Carranza, confessor to King Philip, and afterwards archbishop of Toledo. At length, as he refused to recant, a day was fixed for carrying out the sentence. On Sunday, 30 June 1555, he was taken late at night from the Compter to Newgate, all the prisoners in tears bidding him farewell. In spite of the lateness of the hour great crowds were abroad, and as he passed along Cheapside the people wept and prayed for him. A rumour spread that he was to be burned at four o'clock the next morning, and by that hour a great concourse of people had assembled; but it was not until nine o'clock that he was brought to the stake. 'Then,' says Foxe, 'was he led forth to Smithfield with a great company of weaponed men to conduct him thither, as the

like was not seen at no man's burning; for in every corner of Smithfield there were some, besides those who stood about the stake.' A young man named John Leaf was his fellow-martyr. After taking a faggot in his hand and kissing it, Bradford desired of the sheriffs that his servant might have his raiment. Consent being given, he put off his raiment and went to the stake. Then holding up his hands, and looking up to heaven, he cried: 'O England, England, repent thee of thy sins, repent thee of thy sins. Beware of idolatry, beware of false antichrists; take heed they do not deceive you.' As he was speaking the sheriff ordered his hands to be tied if he would not keep silence. 'O master sheriff,' said Bradford, 'I am quiet. God forgive you this, master sheriff.' Then having asked the people to pray for him he turned to John Leaf and said: 'Be of good comfort, brother, for we shall have a merry supper with the Lord this night.' His last words were: 'Strait is the way and narrow is the gate that leadeth to salvation, and few there be that find it.'

Bradford was a man of singularly gentle character. Parsons, the jesuit, allowed that he was 'of a more soft and mild nature than many of his fellows.' There is a tradition that on seeing some criminals going to execution he exclaimed: 'But for the grace of God there goes John Bradford.' Often when engaged in conversation he would suddenly fall into a deep reverie, during which his eyes would fill with tears or be radiant with smiles. In all companies he would reprove sin and misbehaviour in any person, 'especially swearers, filthy talkers, and popish praters; but the manner of his reproof was at once so earnest and so kindly that none could take offence. His life was passed in prayer and study. He seldom slept more than four hours, and he ate only one meal a day. In person he was tall and slender, of a somewhat sanguine complexion, and with an auburn beard. A portrait of him (which is engraved in Baines's 'History of Lancashire, ii. 243) is preserved in the Chetham Library at Manchester. A more modern portrait is in Pembroke Hall, Cambridge.

The following is a list of Bradford's writings: 1. 'The Divisyon of the Places of the Lawe and of the Gospell, gathered owt of the hooly scriptures by Petrum Artopœum . . . Translated into English,' London, 1548, 8vo. 2. 'A Godlye Treatise of Prayer [by Melancthon], translated into English,' London, n. d. 8vo. 3. 'Two Notable Sermons, the one of Repentance, and the other of the Lorde's Supper,' London, 1574, 1581, 1599, 1617; the 'Sermon on Repentance' had been issued se-

parately in 1553 and 1558. 4. 'Complaint of Veritye,' 1559; a short metrical piece printed in a collection issued by William Copland. 5. 'A Godlye Medytacyon,' London, 1559. 6. 'Godlie Meditations upon the Lordes Prayer, the Beleefe, and Ten Commandments . . . whereunto is annexed a defence of the doctrine of God's eternal election and predestination,' London, 1562, 1578, 1604, &c. 7. 'Meditations; from his autograph in a copy of Tyndale's New Testament. 8. 'Meditations and Prayers from manuscripts in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and elsewhere.' 9. 'All the Examinacions of the Constante Martir of God, M. John Bradforde, before the Lord Chancellour, B. of Winchester, the B. of London, and other cōmissioners; whereunto ar annexed his priuate talk and conflictes in prison after his condemnacion,' &c. 1561. 10. 'Hurte of hering Masse,' n. d. (printed by Copland), 1580, 1596. 11. 'A Fruitefull Treatise and full of heavenly consolation against the feare of death,' n. d. 12. Five treatises, namely (1) 'The Old Man and the New; (2) 'The Flesh and the Spirit; (3) 'Defence of Election; (4) 'Against the Fear of Death; (5) 'The Restoration of all Things.' 13. 'Ten Declarations and Addresses.' 14. 'An Exhortation to the Brethren in England, and four farewells to London, Cambridge, Lancashire, and Cheshire, and Saffron Walden; from Coverdale's 'Letters of the Martyrs' and Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.' 15. 'Sweet Meditations of the Kingdom of Christ,' n. d. 16. Letters from Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments,' 1563, 1570, and 1583; Coverdale's 'Letters of the Martyrs,' Strype's 'Ecclesiastical Memorials,' and manuscripts in Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and British Museum. It is probable that Bradford contributed to 'A Confutation of Four Romish Doctrines,' a treatise entitled 'An Exhortacion to the Carienge of Chryste's crosse, with a true and briefe confutation of false and papisticall doctryne,' n. d., printed abroad. A complete collection of Bradford's writings, very carefully edited by Rev. Aubrey Townsend, was published at Cambridge for the Parker Society, 2 vols. 8vo, 1848-53.

[Life by Rev. Aubrey Townsend; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Strype; Hollingworth's Mancuniensis, ed. 1839, pp. 67-76; Baines's Lancashire, ii. 243-54; Fuller's Worthies; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 125; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses.] A. H. B.

**BRADFORD, EARL OF.** [See NEWPORT, FRANCIS.]

**BRADFORD, JOHN** (d. 1780), Welsh poet, was born early in the eighteenth cen-



ture. In 1730, while still a boy, he was admitted a 'disciple' of the bardic chair of Glamorgan, in which chair he himself presided in 1750. Some of his poems, 'moral pieces of great merit,' according to Dr. Owen Pughe, were printed in a contemporary Welsh periodical entitled the 'Eurgrawn.'

[Owen Pughe's Cambrian Biography.]

A. M.

**BRADFORD, JOHN** (1750-1805), dissenting minister, was born at Hereford in 1750, the son of a clothier, educated at Hereford grammar school, and at Wadham College, Oxford, where he took the degree of B.A. On leaving college he accepted a curacy at Frelsham in Berkshire, where he married when twenty-eight years of age, and had a family of twelve children. About this time his religious opinions became decidedly Calvinistic, and he preached in several of Lady Huntingdon's chapels. On account of this irregularity the rector discharged him from his curacy. He then joined the Countess of Huntingdon's connection, and, after spending some time in South Wales, removed to Birmingham, and preached with great popularity in the old playhouse, which the countess had purchased and made into a chapel for him. Subsequently he left the connection of the countess for a new chapel in Bartholomew Street, supplementing his small income by making watch-chains. Not being successful, he removed to London in 1797, and preached till his death in the City Chapel, Grub Street. He died 16 July 1805, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. Some account of his life is given in an octavo volume, chiefly controversial, by his successor, William Wales Horne. Bradford published: 1. 'The Law of Faith opposed to the Law of Works,' Birmingham, 1787 (being an answer to the baptist circular letter signed Joshua Thomas). 2. 'An Address to the Inhabitants of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, on the Mission of two Ministers sent by the Countess of Huntingdon,' 1788. 3. 'A Collection of Hymns' (some of them composed by himself), 1792. 4. 'The Difference between True and False Holiness.' 5. 'A Christian's Meetness for Glory.' 6. 'Comfort for the Feeble-minded.' 7. 'The Gospel spiritually discerned.' 8. 'One Baptism.' A fine octavo edition of 'Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, with Notes by John Bradford,' was published in 1792. Mr. Offor says, 'These notes are very valuable.'

[Bunyan's Works (ed. Offor), with notes to the Pilgrim by Bradford; Gadsby's Memoirs of Hymn Writers; Horne's Life of the Rev. John Bradford, 1806.]

J. H. T.

**BRADFORD, SAMUEL, D.D.** (1652-1731), bishop successively of Carlisle and Rochester, was the son of William Bradford, a citizen of London, who distinguished himself as a parish officer at the time of the plague, and was born in St. Anne's, Blackfriars, on 20 Dec. 1652. He was educated at St. Paul's School; and when the school was closed, owing to the plague and the fire of London, he attended the Charterhouse. He was admitted to Corpus Christi, Cambridge, in 1669, but left without a degree in consequence of religious scruples. He devoted himself for a time to the study of medicine; but, his former scruples being removed, he was admitted in 1680, through the favour of Archbishop Sancroft, to the degree of M.A. by royal mandate, and was incorporated at Oxford on 13 July 1697. He shrank from taking orders until after the Revolution, and acted as private tutor in the families of several country gentlemen. Bradford was ordained deacon and priest in 1690, and in the spring of the following year was elected by the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital the minister of their church in Southwark. He soon received the lectureship of St. Mary-le-Bow, and was tutor to the two grandsons of Archbishop Tillotson, with whom he resided at Carlisle House, Lambeth. In November 1693 Dr. Tillotson collated Bradford to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow; he then resigned his minor ecclesiastical preferments, but soon after accepted the lectureship of All Hallows, in Bread Street.

Bradford was a frequent preacher before the corporation of London, and was a staunch whig and protestant. On 30 Jan. 1698 he preached before William III, who was so much pleased that in March following he appointed Bradford one of the royal chaplains in ordinary. The appointment was continued by Queen Anne, by whose command he was created D.D. on the occasion of her visit to the university of Cambridge, 16 April 1705; and on 23 Feb. 1708 was made a prebendary of Westminster.

In 1699 Bradford delivered the Boyle lecture in St. Paul's Cathedral, and preached eight sermons on 'The Credibility of the Christian Revelation, from its Intrinsick Evidence.' These, with a ninth sermon preached in his own church in January 1700, were issued with other Boyle lectures delivered between 1691 and 1732, in 'A Defence of Natural and Revealed Religion,' &c. 3 vols. fol., London, 1739.

Bradford was elected master of Corpus Christi College on 17 May 1716; and on 21 April 1718 was nominated to the bishopric of Carlisle, to which he was consecrated on 1 June following. In 1723 he was trans-

lated to the see of Rochester, and was also appointed to the deanery of Westminster, which he held in *commendam* with the bishopric of Rochester. In 1724 Bradford resigned the mastership of Corpus Christi, and in 1725 became the first dean of the revived order of the Bath. He died on 17 May 1731, at the deanery of Westminster, and was buried in the abbey.

Bradford's wife, who survived him, was a daughter of Captain Ellis of Medbourne in Leicestershire, and bore him one son and two daughters. One of the latter was married to Dr. Reuben Clarke, archdeacon of Essex, and the other to Dr. John Denne, archdeacon of Rochester. His son, the Rev. William Bradford, died on 15 July 1728, aged thirty-two, when he was archdeacon of Rochester and vicar of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Bradford published more than a score of separate sermons. One of these—a 'Discourse concerning Baptismal and Spiritual Regeneration,' 2nd ed., 8vo, London, 1709—attained a singular popularity. A ninth edition was published in 1819 by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Graduati Cantab. 1787; Gent. Mag. May 1731; Chronological Diary, 1731; Birch's Life of Archbishop Tillotson, 1752; History and Antiquities of Rochester, &c., 1817; R. Masters's Hist. Corpus Christi Coll. (Lamb), 1831; Le Neve's Fasti, 1854.] A. H. G.

**BRADFORD, SIR THOMAS** (1777–1853), general, was the eldest son of Thomas Bradford of Woodlands, near Doncaster, and Ashdown Park in Sussex, and was born on 1 Dec. 1777. He entered the army as ensign in the 4th regiment on 20 Oct. 1793. He was promoted major into the Nottinghamshire Fencibles, then stationed in Ireland, in 1795. He gave proof of military ability during the Irish rebellion, and in 1801 was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel, and appointed assistant adjutant-general in Scotland. He was again brought on to the strength of the army as major in 1805, and served with Auchmuty as deputy adjutant-general in 1806 in the expedition to South America. In June 1808 he accompanied the force under Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal, and was present at the battles of Vimeiro and Corunna. On his return to England he became assistant adjutant-general at Canterbury, and lieutenant-colonel in succession of the 34th and 82nd regiments in 1809. In 1810 he was promoted colonel, and took the command of a brigade in the Portuguese army. He proved himself one of the most successful Portuguese brigadiers, and at the attack on the Arapiles in the battle of Salamanca Bradford's brigade

showed itself worthy of a place beside the British army. In 1813 he was promoted major-general, and made a *mariscal de campo* in the Portuguese service, receiving the command of a Portuguese division. He commanded this division at Vittoria, at the siege of San Sebastian, and in the battle of the Nive. At the battle before Bayonne he was so severely wounded that he had to return to England.

In 1814 he was placed on the staff of the northern district, and made K.C.B. and K.T.S.; but he missed the battle of Waterloo, at which his younger brother, Lieutenant-colonel Sir Henry Holles Bradford, K.C.B., who had also been a staff officer in the Peninsula, was killed. He commanded the seventh division of the army of occupation in France from 1815 to 1817, and the troops in Scotland from 1819 till he was promoted lieutenant-general in May 1825, and was then appointed commander-in-chief of the troops in the Bombay presidency. He held this command for four years, and on his return to England in 1829 received the colonelcy of the 38th regiment. In 1831 he was made G.C.H., in 1838 G.C.B., in 1841 he was promoted general, and in 1846 exchanged the colonelcy of the 38th for that of the 4th regiment. He died in London on 28 Nov. 1853, aged 75.

[Royal Military Calendar; obituary notices in the Times, Gent. Mag., and Colburn's United Service Magazine.] H. M. S.

**BRADFORD, WILLIAM** (1590–1657), second governor of Plymouth, New England, and one of the founders of the colony, was born in a small village on the southern border of Yorkshire. The name of the village is in Mather's 'Magnalia,' the chief authority on his early life, wrongly printed Ansterfield, and was first identified as Austerfield by Joseph Hunter (*Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New England*). William was the eldest son and third child of William Bradford and Alice, daughter of John Hanson, and according to the entry still to be found in the parish register was baptised 19 March 1589–90. The family held the rank of yeomen, and in 1575 his two grandfathers, William Bradford and John Hanson, were the only persons of property in the township. On the death of his father, on 15 July 1591, he was left, according to Mather, with 'a comfortable inheritance,' and 'was cast on the education, first of his grandparents and then of his uncles, who devoted him, like his ancestors, unto the affairs of husbandry.' He is said to have had serious impressions of religion at the age of twelve

or thirteen, and shortly afterwards began to attend the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Clifton, puritan rector of Babworth. Notwithstanding the strong opposition of his relations and the scoffs of his neighbours, he joined the company of puritan separatists, or Brownists, who first met at the house of William Brewster [q. v.] at Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, in 1606, and were presided over by Clifton. The community within a short period obtained considerable accessions, but, being threatened with persecution, resolved to remove to Holland. Bradford, along with the principal members of the party, entered into negotiations with a Dutch captain who agreed to embark them at Boston, but betrayed their intention to the magistrates, who sent some of them to prison, and compelled others to return to their homes. Bradford after several months' imprisonment succeeded, in the spring of the following year, in reaching Zealand, and joining his friends in Amsterdam, he became apprenticed to a French protestant who was engaged in the manufacture of silk. On coming of age he converted his estate in England into money, and entered into business on his own account, in which he is said to have been somewhat unsuccessful. About 1609 he removed with the community to Leyden, and when, actuated by a desire to live as Englishmen under English rule, they resolved to emigrate to some English colony, he was among the most zealous and active in the promotion of the enterprise. Their choice lay between Guinea and New England, and was finally decided in favour of the latter. By the assistance of Sir Edwin Sandys, treasurer, and afterwards governor of Virginia, a patent was granted them for a tract of country within that colony, and on 5 Sept. 1620 Bradford, with the first company of 'Pilgrim Fathers,' numbering in all a hundred men, women, and children, embarked for their destination in the Mayflower at Southampton. By stress of weather they were prevented landing within the territory of the Virginia Company, and finding themselves in a region beyond the patent, they drew up and signed a compact of government before landing at the harbour of Plymouth—already so named in Smith's map of 1616. Under this compact Carver was chosen the first governor, and on his death on 21 April 1621 the choice fell upon Bradford, who was elected every year continuously, with the exception of two intervals respectively of three years and two years at his own special request. This fact sufficiently indicates his paramount influence in the colony, an influence due both to the unselfishness and gentleness of his nature, and to his great practical abilities as

a governor. Indeed, it was chiefly owing to his energy and forethought that the colony at the most critical period of its history was not visited by overwhelming disaster. Among the earliest acts of his administration was to send an embassy to confirm a league with the Indian sachem of Masassoit, who was revered by all the natives from Narragansett Bay to that of Massachusetts. Notwithstanding his friendship it was found necessary, in 1622, on account of the threats of the sachem of Narragansett, to fortify the town, but no attack was made. Another plot entered into among certain chiefs to exterminate the English was, through the sachem of Masassoit, disclosed to Bradford, and on the advice of the sachem the ringleaders were seized and put to death. The friendship of the Indians, necessary as it was in itself, was also of the highest advantage on account of the threatened extinction of the colony by famine. The constant arrival of new colonists frequently reduced them almost to the starving point. The scarcity was increased by the early attempts at communism, and it was not till after an agreement that each family should plant for themselves on such ground as should be assigned them by lot, that they were relieved from the necessity of increasing their supplies of provisions by traffic with the Indians.

In 1629 a patent was obtained from the council of New England, vesting the colony in trust in William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns, confirming their title to a certain tract of land, and conferring the power to frame a constitution and laws. In framing their laws, the model adopted by the colonists was primarily and principally the 'ancient platform of God's law,' and secondly the laws of England. At first the whole body of freemen assembled for legislative, executive, and judicial business, but in 1634 the governor and his assistants were constituted a judicial court, and afterwards the supreme judiciary. The first assembly of representatives met in 1639, and in the following year Governor Bradford, at their request, surrendered the patent into the hands of the general court, reserving to himself only his proportion as settler by previous agreement. He died on 9 May 1657. His first wife, Dorothy May, whom he married at Leyden on 20 Nov. 1613, was drowned at Cape Cod harbour on 7 Dec. 1620, and on 14 Aug. 1628 he married Alice Carpenter, widow of Edward Southworth, a lady with whom he had been previously acquainted in England, and who, at his request, had arrived in the colony with the view of being married to him. By his first marriage he had one son, and by his second two sons and a

daughter. His son William, by the second marriage (born on 17 June 1624, died on 20 Feb. 1703-4), was deputy-governor of the colony, and attained high distinction during the wars with the Indians.

Though not enjoying special educational advantages in early life, Bradford possessed more literary culture than was common among those of similar occupation to himself. He had some knowledge of Latin and Greek, and knew sufficient Hebrew to enable him to 'see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in their native beauty.' He was also well read in history and philosophy, and an adept in the theological discussion peculiar to the time. He employed much of his leisure in literary composition, but the only work of his which appeared in his lifetime was 'A Diary of Occurrences' during the first year of the colony, from their landing at Cape Cod on 9 Nov. 1620 to 18 Dec. 1621. This book, written in conjunction with Edward Winslow, was printed at London in 1622, with a preface signed by G. Mourt. The manuscripts he left behind him are thus referred to in a clause of his will: 'I commend unto your wisdom and discretion some small books written by my own hand, to be improved as you shall see meet. In special I commend to you a little book with a black cover, wherein there is a word to Plymouth, a word to Boston, and a word to New England.' These books are all written in verse, and in the Cabinet of the Historical Society of Massachusetts there is a transcript copy of these verses which bears date 1657. It contains (1) 'Some observations of God's merciful dealings with us in this wilderness,' published first in a fragmentary form in 1794 in vol. iii. 1st series, pp. 77-84, of the 'Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society,' by Belknap, among whose papers the fragment of the original manuscript was found, and in 1858 presented to the society; published in complete form in the 'Proceedings' of the society, 1869-70, 465-78; (2) 'A Word to Plymouth,' first published in 'Proceedings,' 1869-70, pp. 478-82; (3) and (4) 'Of Boston in New England,' and 'A Word to New England,' published in 1838 in vol. vii., 3rd series of the 'Collections'; (5) 'Epitaphium Meum,' published in Morton's 'Memorial,' pp. 264-5 of Davis's edition; and (6) a long piece in verse on the religious sects of New England, which has never been published. In 1841 Alexander Young published 'Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth from 1602 to 1625,' containing, in addition to other tracts, the following writings belonging to Bradford: (1) A fragment of his 'History of

the Plymouth Plantation,' including the history of the community before its removal to Holland down to 1620, when it set sail for America, printed from a manuscript in the records of the First Church, Plymouth, in the handwriting of Secretary Morton, with the inscription, 'This was originally penned by Mr. Wm. Bradford, governor of New Plymouth'; (2) the 'Diary of Occurrences' referred to above, first printed 1622, again in an abridged form by Purchas 1625, in the fourth volume of his 'Pilgrims,' thus reprinted 1802 in vol. viii. of the Massachusetts Historical Society 'Collections,' and the portions omitted in the abridgment reprinted with a number of errors in vol. xix. of the 'Collections,' from a manuscript copy of the original made at Philadelphia; (3) 'A Dialogue or the Sum of a Conference between some young men born in New England and sundry ancient men that came out of Holland and Old England,' 1648, printed from a complete copy in the records of the First Church, Plymouth, into which it was copied by Secretary Morton, but existing also in a fragmentary form in the handwriting of Bradford in the Cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society; (4) a 'Memoir of Elder Brewster,' also copied by Morton from the original manuscript into the church records; (5) a fragment of Bradford's letter-book, containing letters to him, rescued from a grocer's shop in Halifax, the earlier and more valuable part having been destroyed. Bradford was the author of two other dialogues or conferences, of which the second has apparently perished, but the third, 'concerning the church and government thereof,' having the date 1652, was found in 1826 among some old papers taken from the remains of Mr. Prince's collection, belonging to the old South Church of Boston, and published in the 'Proceedings' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1869-70, pp. 406-64. Copies of several of his letters were published in the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, vol. iii. 1st series, pp. 27-77, and his letters to John Winthrop in vol. vi. 4th series, pp. 156-61. The manuscripts of Bradford were made use of by Morton, Prince, and Hutchinson for their historical works, and are the principal authorities for the early history of the colony. Besides the manuscripts already mentioned, they had access to a connected 'History of the Plymouth Plantation,' by Bradford, which at one time existed in Bradford's own handwriting in the New England Library, but was supposed to have been lost during the war with England. In Anderson's 'History of the Colonial Church,' published in 1848, the manuscript was referred to as 'now in the



possession of the Bishop of London,' but the statement not having come under the notice of any one in New England interested in the matter, it was not till 1855 that certain paragraphs in a 'History of the Protestant Episcopal Church of America,' by Samuel Wilberforce, published in 1846, professedly quoted from a 'MS. History of Plymouth in the Fulham Library,' led to its identification. These paragraphs were shown by J. W. Thornton to the Rev. Mr. Barry, author of 'The History of Massachusetts,' who brought them under the notice of Sam. G. Drake, by whom they were at once identified with certain passages from Bradford's 'History,' quoted by the earlier historians. On inquiry in England the surmise was confirmed, and a copy having been made from the manuscript in Bradford's handwriting in the Fulham Library, it was published in vol. iii. (1856) of the 4th series of the 'Collections' of the Mass. Hist. Soc. The manuscript is supposed to have been taken to England in 1774 by Governor Hutchinson, who is the last person in America known to have had it in his possession. The printed book-plate of the New England Library is pasted on one of the blank leaves.

[The chief original sources for the life of Bradford are his own writings; Mather's *Magnalia*, vol. ii. chap. i.; Shurtleff's *Recollections of the Pilgrims in Russell's Guide to Plymouth*; Morton's *Memorial*; Hunter's *Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New Plymouth*, 1849. See also Belknap's *American Biography*, ii. 217-51; Young's *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*; Fessenden's *Genealogy of the Bradford Family*; Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, i. 231; Raine's *History of the Parish of Blyth*; Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts*; *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 4th series, vol. iii.; Winsor's *Governor Bradford's Manuscript History of Plymouth Plantation and its Transmission to our Times*, 1881; Dean's *Who identified Bradford's Manuscript?* 1883.]

T. F. H.

**BRADFORD, WILLIAM** (1603-1752), the first printer in Pennsylvania, was the son of William and Anne Bradford of Leicestershire, where the family had held a good position for several generations. He is usually said to have been born in 1658, and on his tombstone the date is 1660, but both dates are contradicted by the 'American Almanac' for 1739, printed by himself, where, under the month of May, the following entry appears: 'The *printer* born the 20th, 1663.' He learned his art in the office of Andrew Sowles, Gracechurch Street, London. Sowles was an intimate friend of William Penn and George Fox,

and his daughter Elizabeth married Bradford. It says much for the enlightened forethought of Penn that he induced Bradford to accompany him in his first voyage to Pennsylvania, on which he sailed 1 Sept. 1682. Bradford returned to London, but he set out again in 1685, hoping to embrace within his operations the whole of the middle colonies. In 1692 he was printing for Pennsylvania, New York, New Jersey, and Rhode Island, and in 1702 also for Maryland. The earliest issue from his press is an almanac for 1686 (printed in 1685), entitled 'America's Messenger,' of which there is a copy in the Quakers' Library, London. In 1686, along with some Germans of the name of Rittenhouse, he erected on the Wissahickon, near Philadelphia, the first paper-mill ever established in America. Apart from almanacs his first publication was in 1688, a volume entitled 'The Temple of Wisdom,' which included the essays and religious meditations of Francis Bacon. Of this book there is a copy in the Quakers' Library, London. The honour of being the first to propose the printing of the Bible in America is usually assigned to Cotton Mather, but in 1688, seven years before Mather, Bradford had entered upon the project of printing a copy of the Holy Scriptures with marginal notes, and with the Book of Common Prayer. In 1689 he was summoned before the governor and council of Pennsylvania for printing the charter. During the disputes in the colony caused by the proceedings of George Keith, Bradford, who sided with Keith, was arrested for publishing the writings of Keith and Budd, and his press, type, and instruments were seized. Not only, however, were they restored to him by Fletcher, governor of New York, during his temporary administration of Pennsylvania, but at the instance of Fletcher he went to New York, where, on 12 Oct. 1693, he was appointed royal printer at a salary of 40*l.*, which was raised in 1696 to 60*l.*, and in 1702 to 75*l.* In 1703 he was chosen deacon of Trinity Church, New York, from which he received 30*l.* on bond, to enable him to print the Common Prayer and version of the Psalms, and when the enterprise did not pay the bond was returned to him. In 1725 he began the publication of the 'New York Gazette,' the first newspaper published in New York, which he edited until his eightieth year. He was also appointed king's printer for New Jersey, as appears from the earliest copy of the laws of that state printed in 1717. He died on 22 May 1752 at the age of eighty-nine. He was buried in the grounds of Trinity Church, New York, where there is a monument to his memory. His character

is thus summed up in the 'New York Gazette' of 25 May 1752: 'He was a man of great sobriety and industry, a real friend to the poor and needy, and kind and affable to all. He was a true Englishman. His temperance was exceedingly conspicuous, and he was a stranger to sickness all his life.'

[New York Gazette, 25 May 1752; New York Historical Magazine, iii. 171-76 (containing catalogue of works printed by him), vii. 201-11; Simpson's Lives of Eminent Philadelphians, 1859, pp. 124-9; Penington's An Apostate exposed, or George Keith contradicting himself and his brother Bradford, 1695; the Tryals of Peter Boss, George Keith, Thomas Budd, and Wm. Bradford, Quakers, for several great misdemeanours (as was pretended by their adversaries) before a Court of Quakers, at the Session held at Philadelphia, in Pennsylvania, 9th, 10th, and 12th day of December 1692, printed first beyond the sea, and now reprinted in London for Rich. Baldwin, in Warwick Lane, 1693.]

N. F. H.

**BRADICK, WALTER** (1706-1794), a merchant at Lisbon, was ruined by the earthquake which destroyed that city in 1755. Returning to England he had the further misfortune to lose his eyesight, and in 1774, on the nomination of the queen, he was admitted to the Charterhouse, where he died on 19 Dec. 1794. He published, 1765, 'Choeleth, or the Royal Preacher,' a poem, and he was the author of 'several detached publications.' A contemporary record of his death affirms that 'Choeleth' 'will be a lasting testimony to his abilities,' but it may be doubted whether the work is now extant.

[Information from Master of Charterhouse; Gent. Mag. lxx. pt. i. 83.]

J. M. S.

**BRADLEY, CHARLES** (1789-1871), eminent as a preacher and writer of sermons published between 1818 and 1853, belonged to the evangelical school of the church of England. He was born at Halstead, Essex, in February 1789. His parents, Thomas and Ann Bradley, were both of Yorkshire origin, but settled in Wallingford, where their son Charles, the elder of two sons, passed the greater part of the first twenty-five years of his life. He married, in 1810, Catherine Shepherd of Yattendon, took pupils and edited several school books, one or two of which are still in use. He was, for a time after his marriage, a member of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, but was ordained on reaching the age of 23, without proceeding to a degree, and in 1812 became curate of High Wycombe. Here for many years he combined the work of a private tutor with the sole charge of a large parish. Among his pupils were the late

Mr. Smith O'Brien, the leader for a short time of the so-called national party in Ireland; Mr. Bonamy Price; professor of political economy in the university of Oxford; and Archdeacon Jacob, well known for more than half a century in the diocese and city of Winchester. His powers as a preacher soon attracted attention. He formed the acquaintance of William Wilberforce, Thomas Scott, the commentator, Daniel Wilson, and others; and a volume of sermons, published in 1818 with a singularly felicitous dedication to Lord Liverpool, followed by a second edition in 1820, had a wide circulation. The sixth edition was published in 1824, the eleventh in 1854.

In the year 1825 he was presented by Bishop Ryder (then bishop of St. Davids, afterwards of Lichfield) to the vicarage of Glasbury in Brecknockshire. Here a volume of sermons was published in 1825, which reached a ninth edition in 1854. He retained the living of Glasbury till his death, but in the year 1829 became the first incumbent of St. James's Chapel at Clapham in Surrey, where he resided, with some periods of absence, till 1852.

By this time his reputation as a preacher was fully established. His striking face and figure and dignified and impressive delivery added to the effect produced by the substance and style of his sermons, which were prepared and written with unusual care and thought. A volume of sermons published in 1831, followed by two volumes of 'Practical Sermons' in 1836 and 1838, by 'Sacramental Sermons' in 1842, and 'Sermons on the Christian Life' in 1853, had for many years an exceedingly large circulation, and were widely preached in other pulpits than his own, not only in England and Wales, but in Scotland and America. Of late years their sale greatly declined, but the interest taken in them has revived, and a volume of selections was published in 1884.

Quite apart from the character of their contents, as enforcing the practical and speculative side of christianity from the point of view of the earlier leaders of the evangelical party in the church of England, the literary merits of Bradley's sermons will probably give them a lasting place in literature of the kind. No one can read them without being struck by their singular simplicity and force, and at the same time by the sustained dignity and purity of the language.

Bradley was the father of a numerous family. By his first wife, who died in 1831, he had thirteen children, of whom twelve survived him. The eldest of six sons was

the late Rev. C. Bradley of Southgate, well known in educational circles. The fourth is the present dean of Westminster (late master of University College, Oxford, and formerly of Marlborough College). By his second marriage in 1840 with Emma, daughter of Mr. John Linton, he also left a large family, one of whom is Herbert Bradley, fellow of Merton College, Oxford, author of a work on ethics and another on logic; another, Andrew Cecil, fellow of Balliol, is professor of English literature at Liverpool.

Bradley spent the last period of his life at Cheltenham, where he died in August 1871.

[Personal knowledge.]

G. G. B.

**BRADLEY, GEORGE** (1816–1863), journalist, was born at Whitby in Yorkshire in 1816, and apprenticed to a firm of printers in his native town. After being for several years a reporter on the 'York Herald' he was appointed editor of the 'Sunderland and Durham County Herald,' and about 1848 he became editor and one of the proprietors of the 'Newcastle Guardian.' He resided at Newcastle until his death on 14 Oct. 1863, being greatly respected, and for a considerable period an influential member of the town council. Bradley published 'A Concise and Practical System of Short-hand Writing, with a brief History of the Progress of the Art. Illustrated by sixteen engraved lessons and exercises,' London, 1843, 12mo. The system is a variation of Dr. Mavor's.

[Whitby Times, 23 Oct. 1863; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand, 70.]

T. C.

**BRADLEY, JAMES** (1693–1762), astronomer-royal, was the third son of William Bradley, a descendant of a family seated at Bradley Castle, county Durham, from the fourteenth century, by his marriage, in 1678, with Jane Pound of Bishop's Canning in Wiltshire. He was born at Sherbourn in Gloucestershire, probably in the end of March 1693, but the date is not precisely ascertainable. He was educated at the Northleach grammar school, and was admitted as a commoner to Balliol College, Oxford, 15 March 1711, when in his eighteenth year, proceeding B.A. 15 Oct. 1714, and M.A. 21 June 1717. His university career had little share in moulding his genius. His uncle, the Rev. James Pound, rector of Wanstead in Essex, was at that time one of the best astronomical observers in England. A warm attachment sprang up between him and his nephew. He nursed him through the small-pox in 1717; he reinforced the scanty supplies drawn from a somewhat straitened home; above all, he

discerned and cultivated his extraordinary talents. Bradley quickly acquired all his instructor's skill and more than his ardour. Every spare moment was devoted to co-operation with him. His handwriting appears in the Wanstead books from 1715, and the journals of the Royal Society notice a communication from him regarding the aurora of 6 March 1716. He was formally introduced to the learned world by Halley, who, in publishing his observation of an apulse of Palilicium to the moon, 5 Dec. 1717, prophetically described him as 'eruditus juvenis, qui simul industria et ingenio pollens his studiis promovendis aptissimus natus est' (*Phil. Trans.* xxx. 853). The skill with which he and Pound together deduced from the opposition of Mars in 1719 a solar parallax between 9" and 12", was praised by the same authority (*ib.* xxxi. 114), who again imparted to the Royal Society 'some very curious observations' made by Bradley on Mars in October 1721, implying a parallax for the sun of less than 10" (*Journal Books R. Soc.* 16 Nov. 1721). The entry of one of these states that 'the 15-foot tube was moved by a machine that made it to keep pace with the stars' (BRADLEY, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. 350), a remarkably early attempt at giving automatic movement to a telescope.

Doubtless with the view of investigating annual parallax, Bradley noted the relative positions of the component stars of  $\gamma$  Virginis, 12 March 1718, and of Castor, 30 March 1719 and 1 Oct. 1722. A repetition of this latter observation about 1759 brought the discovery of their orbital revolution almost within his grasp, and, transmitted by Maskelyne to Herschel, served to confirm and correct its theory (*Phil. Trans.* xciii. 363).

Bradley's first sustained research, however, was concerned with the Jovian system. He early began to calculate the tabular errors of each eclipse observed, and the collation of older observations with his own afforded him the discovery that the irregularities of the three inner satellites (rightly attributed to their mutual attraction) recur in the same order after 437 days. His 'Corrected Tables' were finished in 1718, but, though printed in the following year with Halley's 'Planetary Tables,' remained unpublished until 1749, by which time they had become obsolete. The appended 'Remarks' (*Works*, p. 81), describing the 437-day cycle, are stated by the minutes to have been read before the Royal Society 2 July 1719. Bradley was then already a fellow; he was elected 6 Nov. 1718, on the motion of Halley, and under the presidential sanction of Newton.

The choice of a profession meantime be-

came imperative. He had been brought up to the church, and in 1719 Hoadly, bishop of Hereford, presented him to the vicarage of Bridstow. On this title, accordingly, he was ordained deacon at St. Paul's, 24 May, and priest, 25 July, 1719. Early in 1720 the sinecure rectory of Llandewi-Velfry in Pembrokeshire was procured for him by his friend Samuel Molyneux, secretary to the Prince of Wales, and he also became chaplain to the bishop of Hereford. His prospects of promotion were thus considerable, but he continued to frequent Wanstead, and took an early opportunity of extricating himself from a position in which his duties were at variance with his inclinations. The Savilian chair of astronomy at Oxford became vacant by the death of Keill in August 1721. Bradley was elected to fill it 31 Oct., and, immediately resigning his preferments, found himself free to follow his bent on an income which amounted in 1724 to 138*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* He read his inaugural lecture 26 April 1722.

In 1723 we find him assisting his uncle in experiments upon Hadley's new reflector (*Phil. Trans.* xxxii. 382); and Hadley's example and instructions encouraged him, about the same time, to attempt the grinding of specula (SMITH, *A Compleat System of Opticks*, ii. 302). In this he was only partially successful, though his mechanical skill sufficed at all times for the repair and adjustment of his instruments. His observations and elements of a comet discovered by Halley 9 Oct. 1723 formed the subject of his first paper in 'Philosophical Transactions' (xxxiii. 41; see NEWTON'S *Principia*, 3rd edit. lib. iii. prop. 42, p. 523, 1726). Bradley was the first successor of Halley in the then laborious task of computing the orbits of comets. He published parabolic elements for those of 1737 and 1757 (*Phil. Trans.* xl. iii, l. 408), and by his communication to Lemonnier of the orbit of, and process of calculation applied to, the comet of 1742, knowledge of his method became diffused abroad.

By the death of Pound, which took place 16 Nov. 1724, he lost 'a relation to whom he was dear, even more than by the ties of blood.' He continued, however, to observe with his instruments, and to reside with his widow (visiting Oxford only for the delivery of his lectures), in a small house in the town of Wanstead memorable as the scene of his chief discoveries. On 26 Nov. 1725, a 24½-foot telescope by Graham was fixed in the direction of the zenith at the house of Mr. Samuel Molyneux on Kew Green. It had been resolved by him and Bradley to subject Hooke's supposed detection of a large parallax for  $\gamma$  Draconis to a searching inquiry, and the first observation

for the purpose was made by Molyneux at noon 3 Dec. 1725. It was repeated by Bradley, 'chiefly through curiosity,' 17 Dec., when, to his surprise, he found the star pass a little more to the southward. This unexpected change, which was in the opposite direction to what could have been produced by parallax, continued, in spite of every precaution against error, at the rate of about 1" in three days; and at the end of a year's observation the star had completed an oscillation 39" in extent.

Meanwhile an explanation was vainly sought of this enigmatical movement, perceived to be shared, in degrees varying with their latitude, by other stars. A nutation of the earth's axis was first thought of, and a test star, or 'anti-Draco,' on the opposite side of the pole (35 Camelopardi) was watched from 7 Jan. 1726; but the *quantity* of its motion was insufficient to support that hypothesis. The friends next considered 'what refraction might do,' on the supposition of an annual change of figure in the earth's atmosphere through the action of a resisting medium; this too was discarded on closer examination. Bradley now resolved to procure an instrument of his own, and, 19 Aug. 1727, a zenith-sector of 12½ feet radius, and 12½° range, was mounted for him by Graham in the upper part of his aunt's house. Thenceforth he trusted entirely to the Wanstead results. A year's assiduous use of this instrument gave him a set of empirical rules for the annual apparent motions of stars in various parts of the sky; but he had almost despaired of being able to account for them, when an unexpected illumination fell upon him. Accompanying a pleasure party in a sail on the Thames one day about September 1728, he noticed that the wind seemed to shift each time that the boat put about, and a question put to the boatman brought the (to him) significant reply that the changes in direction of the vane at the top of the mast were merely due to changes in the boat's course, the wind remaining steady throughout. This was the clue he needed. He divined at once that the progressive transmission of light, combined with the advance of the earth in its orbit, must cause an annual shifting of the *direction* in which the heavenly bodies are seen, by an amount depending upon the ratio of the two velocities. Working out the problem in detail, he found that the consequences agreed perfectly with the rules already deduced from observation, and announced his memorable discovery of the 'aberration of light' in the form of a letter to Halley, read before the Royal Society 9 and 16 Jan. 1729 (*Phil. Trans.* xxxv. 637).

Never was a more minutely satisfactory



explanation offered of a highly complex phenomenon. It was never disputed, and has scarcely been corrected. Bradley found the 'constant' of aberration to be  $20.25''$  (reducing it, however, in 1748 to  $20''$ ). Struve fixed it at  $20.445''$ . Bradley concluded, from the amount of aberration, the velocity of light to be such as to bring it from the sun to the earth in  $8^m\ 13^s$ , although Roemer had, from actual observation, estimated the interval at  $11^m$ . The best recent determination (Glase-napp's) of the 'light equation' is  $8^m\ 21^s$ . Bradley's demonstration of his rules for aberration remained unpublished till 1832 (*Works*, p. 287). He observed only the effects in declination; but his theory was verified as regards right ascension also, by Eustachio Manfredi at Bologna in 1729. The subject was fully investigated by Clairaut in 1737 (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1737, p. 205). An important secondary inference from the Wanstead observations was that of the vast distances of even the brighter stars. Bradley stated decisively that the parallax neither of  $\gamma$  Draconis nor of  $\eta$  Ursæ Majoris reached  $1''$ , and believed that he should have detected half that quantity (*Phil. Trans.* xxxv. 660. *Double parallaxes* are there spoken of). This well-grounded assurance shows an extraordinary advance in exactness of observation.

Bradley succeeded Whiteside as lecturer on experimental philosophy at Oxford in 1729, and resigned the post in 1760, after the close of his seventy-ninth course. There was no endowment, Lord Crewe's benefaction of 30*l.* per annum becoming payable only in 1749; but fees of three guineas a course, with an average attendance of fifty-seven, produced emoluments sufficient for his wants. His lectures were delivered in the Ashmolean Museum, of which he vainly sought the keepership in 1731. In 1732 he took a share in a trial at sea of Hadley's sextants, and wrote a letter warmly commendatory of the invention (*Works*, p. 505). His removal to Oxford occurred in May of the same year, when he occupied a house in New College Lane attached to his professorship. His aunt, Mrs. Pound, accompanied him, with two of her nephews, and lived with him there five years. He transported thither most of his instruments, but left Graham's sector undisturbed. An important investigation was in progress by its means, for the purposes of which he made during the next fifteen years periodical visits to Wanstead.

It is certain that Halley desired to have Bradley for his successor, and it is even said that he offered to resign in his favour. But death anticipated his project, 14 Jan. 1742. Through the urgent representations of George,

earl of Macclesfield, who quoted to Lord-chancellor Hardwicke Newton's dictum that he was 'the best astronomer in Europe,' Bradley was appointed astronomer-royal 3 Feb. 1742. The honour of a degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by diploma at Oxford 22 Feb., and in June he went to live at Greenwich. His first care was to remedy, so far as possible, the miserable state of the instruments, and to procure an assistant in the person of John Bradley, son of his eldest brother, who, at a stipend of 26*l.*, diligently carried out his instructions during fourteen years, and was replaced successively by Mason and Green.

With untiring and well-directed zeal Bradley laboured at the duties of his new office. He took his first transit at Greenwich 25 July 1742, and by the end of the year 1500 had been entered. The work done in 1743 was enormous. The records of observations with the transit instrument fill 177, with the quadrant 148 folio pages. On 8 Aug. 255 determinations of the former, 181 of the latter kind were made. His efforts towards a higher degree of accuracy were unceasing and successful; yet he never possessed an achromatic telescope. He recognised it as the first duty of an astronomer to make himself acquainted with the peculiar defects of his instruments, and was indefatigable in testing and improving them. By the addition of a finer micrometer screw, 18 July 1745, he succeeded in measuring intervals of half a second with the eight-foot quadrant erected by Graham for Halley, but was deterred from attempting further refinements by discovering it a year later to be sensibly eccentric. At various times between 1743 and 1749 he made experiments on the length of the seconds pendulum, giving the most accurate result previous to Kater's in 1818. The great comet of 1743 was first seen at Greenwich 26 Dec., and was observed there until 17 Feb. 1744. Bradley roughly computed its trajectory, but went no further, it is conjectured, out of kindness towards young Betts, who had the ambition to try his hand on it. He also observed the first comet of 1748, and calculated that of 1707. His observations of Halley's comet in 1759 have for the most part perished.

The time was now ripe for the publication of his second great discovery. From the first the Wanstead observations had shown the displacements due to aberration to be attended by a 'residual phenomenon.' A slight progressive inequality was detected, occasioning in stars near the equinoctial colures an excess, in those near the solstitial colures a defect of movement in declination, as compared with that required by a precession of

50". The true explanation in a 'nodding' movement of the axis, due to the moon's unequal action upon the equatorial parts of the earth, was more than suspected early in 1732; but Bradley did not consider the proof complete until he had tracked each star through an entire revolution of the moon's nodes (18.6 years) back to its mean place (allowance being made for annual precession). In September 1747 he was at length fully satisfied of the correspondence of his hypothesis with facts; and 14 Feb. 1748 a letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, in which he set forth the upshot of his twenty years' watching and waiting, was read before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 1). The idea of a possible nutation of the earth's axis was not unfamiliar to astronomers; and Newton had predicted the occurrence of a semi-annual, but scarcely sensible, effect of the kind. A phenomenon such as Bradley detected, however, depending on the position of the lunar orbit, was unthought of until its necessity became evident with the fact of its existence. The complete development of its theory went beyond his mathematical powers, and he invited assistance, promptly rendered by D'Alembert in 1749. Bradley's coefficient of nutation (9") has proved nearly a quarter of a second too small. He might probably have gone even nearer to the truth had he trusted more implicitly to his own observations. His confidence was, however, embarrassed by the proper motions of the stars, the ascertainment of which he, with his usual clear insight into the conditions of exact astronomy, urged upon well-provided observers; while his sagacious hint that they might be mere optical effects of a real translation of the solar system (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 40) gave the first opening for a scientific treatment of that remarkable subject.

As regards nutation, the novelty of his announcement had been somewhat taken off by previous disclosures. On his return from Lapland, Maupertuis consulted him as to the reduction of his observations, when Bradley imparted to him, 27 Oct. 1737, his incipient discovery. Maupertuis was not bound to secrecy, nor did he observe it. He transmitted the information to the Paris Academy (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1737, p. 411), while Lalande published in 1745 (*ib.* 1745, p. 512) the confirmatory results of observations undertaken at Bradley's suggestion.

The discovery of aberration earned for its author, 14 Dec. 1730, exemption on the part of the Royal Society from all future payments; that of nutation was honoured in 1748 with the Copley medal. His heightened reputation further enabled him to ask and

obtain a new instrumental outfit for the Royal Observatory. He took advantage of the annual visitation by members of the Royal Society to represent its absolute necessity; and a petition drawn up by him and signed by the president and members of council in August 1748 produced an order for 1,000*l.* under the sign-manual, paid, as a note in Bradley's handwriting informs us, by the treasurer of the navy out of the proceeds of the sale of old stores. The wise expenditure of this paltry sum laid the firm foundation of modern practical astronomy. Bradley was fortunate in the co-operation of John Bird. The eight-foot mural quadrant, for which he paid him 300*l.*, was an instrument not unworthy the eye and hand that were to use it. He had also from him a movable quadrant forty inches in radius, and a transit-instrument of eight-feet focal length. From Short a six-foot reflector was ordered, but not delivered until much later; and 20*l.* was paid for a magnetic apparatus, changes in dip and variation having been objects of attention to Bradley as early as 1729. For the Wanstead sector, removed to Greenwich in July 1749, 45*l.* was allowed to him.

The first employment of Bird's quadrant was in a series of observations, 10 Aug. 1750 to 31 July 1753, for the purpose of determining the latitude of the observatory and the laws of refraction. Simultaneously with Lacaille and Mayer, Bradley introduced the improvement of correcting these for barometrical and thermometrical fluctuations. His formula for computing mean refraction at any altitude closely represented the actual amounts down to within 10° of the horizon (GRANT, *Hist. Phys. Astr.* pp. 329-30). After its publication by Maskelyne in 1763, it was generally adopted in England, and was in use at Greenwich down to 1833.

In 1751 Bradley made observations for determining the distances of the sun and moon in concert with those of Lacaille at the Cape of Good Hope (*Mém. de l'Ac.* 1752, p. 424). From the combined results for Mars, Delisle deduced a solar parallax of 10.3" (BRADLEY, *Misc. Works*, p. 481). A series of 230 comparisons with the heavens of Tobias Mayer's 'Lunar Tables,' between December 1755 and February 1756, enabled Bradley to report them to the admiralty as accurate generally within 1'. His hopes of bringing the lunar method of longitudes into actual use were thus revived; and he undertook, aided by Mason, a laborious correction of the remaining errors founded on 1,220 observations. The particulars of these were inserted in the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1774; but the amended tables, completed from

them in 1760, never saw the light, and were superseded by Mayer's own improvements in 1770. The regular work of the observatory, consisting in meridian observations of the sun, moon, planets, and stars, was meanwhile carried on with unremitting diligence and unrivalled skill.

The salary of astronomer-royal was then, as in Flamsteed's time, 100*l.* a year, reduced to 90*l.* by fees at public offices. This pittance was designed to be supplemented by Mr. Pelham's offer to Bradley, in the king's name, of the vicarage of Greenwich; which was, however, refused on the honourable ground of incompatibility of clerical with official obligations. His disinterestedness was compensated by a crown pension of 250*l.* per annum, granted under the privy seal 15 Feb. 1752, and continued to his successors. Honours now fell thickly upon him. From 1725 he had frequently been chosen a member of the council of the Royal Society, and he occupied that position uninterruptedly from 1752 until his death. In July 1746 Euler wrote to announce his admission to the Berlin Academy of Sciences; he was associated to those of Paris and St. Petersburg respectively in 1748 and 1750, and, probably in acknowledgment of his services in superintending the construction of a quadrant by Bird for the latter body, complimented with its full membership in 1754; while the institute of Bologna enrolled his name 16 June 1757. Scarcely an astronomer in Europe but sought a correspondence with him, which he usually declined, being averse to writing, and leaving many letters unanswered.

No direct descendant of Bradley survives. He married, 25 June 1744, Susannah, daughter of Mr. Samuel Peach of Chalford in Gloucestershire. She died in 1757, leaving a daughter, Susannah, born at Greenwich in 1745, who married in 1771 her first cousin, the Rev. Samuel Peach, and had in turn an only daughter, who died childless in 1806. Bradley's intimacy with the Earl of Macclesfield grew closer after his removal to Oxford in 1732. He co-operated with him in the establishment (about 1739) of an observatory at Shirburn Castle, and in the reform of the calendar, calculating the tables appended to the bill for that purpose. Until near the close of his life he continued to reside about three months of each year at Oxford, but resigned his readership through ill-health in 1760. For several years he had felt the approach of an obscure malady in occasional attacks of severe pain. His labours in correcting the lunar tables overtasked his hitherto robust strength, and from 1760 a

heavy cloud of depression settled over his spirits, inducing the grievous apprehension of surviving his mental faculties, which remained nevertheless clear to the end. He attended, for the last time, a meeting of the Royal Society 31 Jan. 1761, and drew up a paper of instructions for Mason, on his departure to observe the transit of Venus, the latest astronomical event in which he took an active interest. But already in May he was obliged to ask Bliss to replace him, and when the day of the transit, 6 June 1761, arrived, he was unable to use the telescope. He, however, took a final observation with the transit-instrument in September, after which his handwriting disappears from the Greenwich registers. The few months that remained he spent at Chalford, being much attached to his wife's relations, and there died, in the house of his father-in-law, after a fortnight's acute suffering, 13 July 1762, in his seventieth year, and was buried with his wife and mother at Minchinhampton. His disease proved on examination to be a chronic inflammation of the abdominal viscera. The case was described by Daniel Lysons, M.D., in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (lii. 635).

In character Bradley is described as 'humane, benevolent, and kind; a dutiful son, an indulgent husband, a tender father, and a steady friend' (*Suppl. to New Biog. Dict.*, 1767, p. 58). Many of his poorer relatives experienced his generosity. His life was blameless, his habits abstemious, his temper mild and placid. He was habitually taciturn, but was clear, ready, and open in explaining his opinions to others. No homage could overthrow his modesty or disturb his caution. He was always more apprehensive of injuring his reputation than sanguine of enhancing it, and thus shrank from publicity; polished composition, moreover, was irksome to him. His only elaborate pieces were the accounts of his two leading discoveries; and the preservation of several unfinished drafts of that on aberration affords evidence of toil unrewarded by felicity of expression. Nor had he any taste for abstract mathematics. His great powers were those of sagacity and persistence. He possessed 'a most extraordinary clearness of perception, both mental and organic; great accuracy in the combination of his ideas; and an inexhaustible fund of that "industry and patient thought" to which Newton ascribed his own discoveries' (RIGAUD, *Memoirs of Bradley*, p. cv). Less inventive than Kepler, he surpassed him in sobriety and precision. No discrepancy was too minute for his consideration; his scrutiny of possible causes and their consequences was keen, dis-

passionate, and complete; his mental grasp was close and unrelaxing. He ranks as the founder of modern observational astronomy; nor by the example of his 'solicitous accuracy' alone or chiefly, though this was much. But his discoveries of aberration and nutation first rendered possible exact knowledge of the places of the fixed stars, and thereby of the movements of the other celestial bodies. Moreover, he bequeathed to posterity, in his diligent and faithful record of the state of the heavens in his time, a mass of documentary evidence invaluable for the testing of theory, or the elucidation of change.

The publication, for the benefit of his daughter, of his observations, contained in thirteen folio and two quarto volumes, was interrupted by official demands for their possession, followed up by a lawsuit commenced by the crown in 1767, but abandoned in 1776. The Rev. Mr. Peach, Bradley's son-in-law, thereupon offered them to Lord North, to be printed by the Clarendon Press, and after many delays the first of two volumes appeared in 1798, under the editorship of Dr. Hornsby, with the title 'Astronomical Observations made at the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, from the year 1750 to the year 1762;' the second, edited by Dr. Abram Robertson, in 1805. They number about 60,000, and fill close upon 1,000 large folio pages. A sequel to Bradley's work, in the observations of Bliss and Green down to 15 March 1765, was included in the second volume. A catalogue of 387 stars, computed by Mason from Bradley's original manuscripts, and appended to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1773, formed the basis of a similar work inserted by Hornsby in vol. i. (p. xxxviii); and 1,041 of Bradley's stars, reduced by Pilati, were added to Piazzi's second catalogue (1814). In the hands of Bessel, however, his observations assumed a new value. With extraordinary skill and labour he deduced from them in 1818 a catalogue of 3,222 stars for the epoch 1755, so authentically determined as to afford, by comparison with their later places, a sure criterion of their proper motions. The title of 'Fundamenta Astronomiæ' fitly expressed the importance of this work. More accurate values for precession and refraction were similarly obtained. Bradley's observations of the moon and planets, when reduced by Airy, supplied valuable data for the correction of the theories of those bodies.

Portraits of him are preserved at Oxford (by Hudson), at Shirburn Castle, at Greenwich, and in the rooms of the Royal Society. A dial, erected in 1831 by command of William IV, marks the spot at Kew where

he began the observations which led to the discoveries of aberration and nutation. His communications to the Royal Society, besides those already adverted to, were on 'The Longitude of Lisbon and the Fort of New York, from Wanstead and London, determined by Eclipses of the First Satellite of Jupiter' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxiv. 85); and 'An Account of some Observations made in London by Mr. George Graham, and at Black River in Jamaica by Colin Campbell, Esq., concerning the going of a Clock; in order to determine the Difference between the Lengths of Isochronal Pendulums in those Places' (*ib.* xxxviii. 302). His 'Directions for using the Common Micrometer' were published by Maskelyne in 1772 (*ib.* lxii. 46). The originals of Bradley's Greenwich observations having been deposited in the Bodleian, the confused mass of his remaining papers, disinterred by Professor S. P. Rigaud, afforded materials for a large quarto volume, published by him in 1832 at Oxford, with the title 'Miscellaneous Works and Correspondence of James Bradley, D.D., Astronomer-Royal.' It includes, besides the Kew and Wanstead journals, every record of the slightest value in his handwriting, not omitting papers already printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' with many letters addressed to him by persons of eminence in England and abroad, and in some cases his replies. The prefixed memoir embodies all that the closest inquiry could gather concerning him. The investigation of his early observations, thus brought to light after nearly a century's oblivion, was made the subject of a prize by the Royal Society of Copenhagen in 1832; whence the publication by Dr. Busch of Königsberg of 'Reduction of the Observations made by Bradley at Kew and Wanstead to determine the Quantities of Aberration and Nutation' (Oxford, 1838).

[Rigaud's *Memoirs of Bradley*; *New and Gen. Biog. Dict.* xii. 54, 1767; *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis); Fouchy's *Eloge*, *Mém. de l'Ac. des Sciences*, 1762, p. 231 (*Hist.*); same trans. in *Annual Reg.* 1765, p. 23, and *Gent. Mag.* xxxv. 361; Delambre's *Hist. de l'Astronomie au xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle*, p. 413; Thomson's *Hist. of R. Soc.* p. 344; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.* A. M. C.

**BRADLEY, RALPH** (1717–1788), conveyancing barrister, was a contemporary of James Booth [q. v.], who has been called the patriarch of modern conveyancing. Bradley was called to the bar by the society of Gray's Inn, and practised at Stockton-on-Tees with success for upwards of half a century. He is said to have managed the concerns of almost the whole county of Durham, and,



though a provincial counsel, his opinions were everywhere received with the greatest respect. His drafts, like Booth's, were prolix to excess, but some of them were, to a very recent period, in use as precedents in the northern counties. He published (London, 1779) 'An Enquiry into the Nature of Property and Estates as defined by English Law, in which are considered the opinions of Mr. Justice Blackstone and Lord Coke concerning Real Property.' There was also published in 1804 in London 'Practical Points, or Maxims in Conveyancing, drawn from the daily experience of a late eminent conveyancer (Bradley), with critical observations on the various parts of a Deed by J. Ritson.' This was a collection of Bradley's notes on points of practice, and the technical minutiae of conveyancing as they were suggested in the course of his professional life. Ritson was a contemporary and fellow-townsmen of Bradley. The latter by his will left a considerable sum (40,000*l.*) on trust for the purchase of books calculated to promote the interests of religion and virtue in Great Britain and the happiness of mankind. Lord Thurlow, by a decree in chancery, set aside the charitable disposition of Bradley in favour of his next of kin. Bradley died at Stockton-on-Tees on 28 Dec. 1788, and was buried in the parish church of Greatham, where a mural monument was erected to his memory on the north side of the chancel.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. pt. ii. p. 1184; Davidson's Conveyancing, 4th ed. i. 7; Marvin's Legal Bibliograph, p. 141; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 140.] R. H.

**BRADLEY, RICHARD** (*d.* 1732), botanist and horticultural writer, was a very popular and voluminous author. His first essays in print were two papers published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1716, on mouldiness in melons, and the motions of the sap. He was elected F.R.S. in 1720, and professor of botany at Cambridge on 10 Nov. 1724, the latter by means of a pretended verbal recommendation from Dr. William Sherard to Dr. Bentley, with pompous assurances that he would found a public botanic garden in the university by his private purse and interest. Very soon after his election the vanity of his promises was seen, and his entire ignorance of Latin and Greek excited great scandal: Dr. Martyn, who afterwards succeeded him, was appointed to read the prescribed courses of lectures, in consequence of Bradley's neglect to do so. In 1729 he gave a course of lectures on 'Materia Medica,' which he afterwards published. In 1731 it is stated that 'he was grown so

scandalous that it was in agitation to turn him out of his professorship,' though the details of his delinquency do not appear to be given. \* He died at Cambridge 5 Nov. 1732.

The use of Bradley's name was paid for by the publishers of a translation of Xenophon's 'Economics' solely on account of his popularity, as he knew nothing of the original language. His botanical publications show acuteness and diligence, and contain indications of much observation in advance of his time.

Adanson, Necker, and Banks, in succession, named genera to commemorate Bradley, but they have not been maintained distinct by succeeding botanists.

His works include: 1. 'Historia plantarum succulentarum, &c.,' London, 1716-27, 5 decades, 4to, reissued together in 1734. 2. 'New Improvements of Planting and Gardening,' London, 1717 (two editions), 8vo, 1731. 3. 'Gentleman's and Farmer's Calendar,' London, 1718, 8vo; French translations (1723, 1743, 1756). 4. 'Virtue and Use of Coffee with regard to the Plague and Contagious Distempers,' London, 1721, 8vo. 5. 'Philosophical Account of the Works of Nature,' London (1721 and 1739), 8vo. 6. 'Plague of Marseilles considered,' London, 1721, 8vo. 7. 'New Experiments and Observations on the Generation of Plants,' 1724, 8vo. 8. 'Treatise of Fallowing,' Edinburgh, 1724, 8vo. 9. 'Survey of Ancient Husbandry and Gardening collected from Cato, Varro, Columella, &c.,' London, 1725, 8vo, and several small treatises on gardening and agriculture. Part II. of Cowell's 'Curious and Profitable Gardener, concerning the great American Aloe,' has been attributed with little reason to Bradley.

[Pulteney's Biog. Sketches of Botany (1790), ii. 129-33; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 444-51, 709; Chalmers's Gen. Biog. Dict., new ed. vi. (1812), 415-16; Rees's Cyclop. v. art. 'Bradley'; Seguiet's Bibl. Bot. 343-6; Haller's Bibl. Bot. ii. 133-7; Pritzel's Thesaurus, p. 31. id. ed. 2, p. 38.] B. D. J.

**BRADLEY, THOMAS** (1597-1670), divine, a native of Berkshire, states that he was 72 years old in 1669, and was therefore born in 1597. He became a battler of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1616, and proceeded B.A. on 21 July 1620. He was chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham for several years, and accompanied him in the expedition to Rochelle and the Isle of Rhé in 1627. After Buckingham's murder in the following year he became chaplain to Charles I, and on 16 June 1629 a captain in the expedition to France ap-

plied to the council to take Bradley with him as chaplain of his ship (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1628-9, p. 579). Soon afterwards (5 May 1631) Bradley married Frances, the daughter of Sir John Savile, baron Savile of Pontefract, and he was presented by his father-in-law about the same time to the livings of Castleford and Ackworth, near Pontefract. As a staunch royalist, he was created D.D. at Oxford on 20 Dec. 1642, and was expelled a few years later by the parliamentary committee from both his Yorkshire livings. 'His lady and all his children,' writes Walker, 'were turned out of doors to seek their bread in desolate places,' and his library at Castleford fell into the hands of his oppressors. He published in London in 1658 a curious pamphlet entitled 'A Present for Cæsar of 100,000*l.* in hand and 50,000*l.* a year,' in which he recommended the extortion of first-fruits and tithes according to their true value. The work is respectfully dedicated to Oliver Cromwell. At the Restoration he was restored to Ackworth, but he found it necessary to vindicate his pamphlet in another tract entitled 'Appello Cæsarem' (York, 1661). But his conduct did not satisfy the government, and in an assize sermon preached at York in 1663 and published as 'Cæsar's Due and the Subject's Duty,' he said that the king had bidden him 'preach conscience to the people and not to meddle with state affairs,' and that he had to apologise for his sermons preached against the excise and the excisemen, the Westminster lawyers, and 'the rack-renting landlords and depopulators.' He also expressed regret for having suggested the restoration of the council of the north. In 1666 he was made a prebendary of York. He died in 1670.

His publications consist entirely of sermons. The earliest, entitled 'Comfort from the Cradle,' was preached at Winchester and published at Oxford in 1650; four others, preached at York Minster, were published at York between 1661 and 1670, and six occasional sermons appear to have been issued collectively in London in 1667. Walker describes Bradley as 'an excellent preacher' and 'a ready and acute wit.'

A son, Savile, was at one time fellow of New College, Oxford, and afterwards fellow of Magdalen. Wood, in his autobiography, tells a curious story about his ordination in 1661.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i. xliii, iii. 719; *Fasti Oxon.* i. 392, ii. 52; Walker's *Sufferings*, ii. 85; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] S. L. L.

**BRADLEY, THOMAS, M.D.** (1751-1813), physician, was a native of Worcester,

where for some time he conducted a school in which mathematics formed a prominent study. About 1786 he withdrew from education, and, devoting himself to medical studies, went to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1791, his dissertation, which was published, being 'De Epispasticorum Usu in variis morbis tractandis.' He settled in London, and on 22 Dec. 1791 was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians. From 1794 to 1811 he was physician to the Westminster Hospital. For many years he acted as editor of the 'Medical and Physical Journal.' He published a revised and enlarged edition of Fox's 'Medical Dictionary,' 1803, and also a 'Treatise on Worms and other Animals which infest the Human Body,' 1813. In the practice of his profession he was not very successful. He died in St. George's Fields at the close of 1813.

[Munk's *Coll. of Phys.* (1878), ii. 419-20; *Gent. Mag.* lxxxiv. (pt. i.) 97-8.]

**BRADLEY, WILLIAM** (1801-1857), portrait painter, was born at Manchester on 16 Jan. 1801. He was left an orphan when three years old, and commenced life as an errand-boy; but having a natural talent for art, he at the age of sixteen advertised himself as a 'portrait, miniature, and animal painter, and teacher of drawing,' and drew portraits at a shilling apiece. Having received some lessons from Mather Brown, who was then living at Manchester, he came to London when about twenty-one, and, obtaining an introduction to Sir Thomas Lawrence, established himself in the metropolis, where he enjoyed some practice as a portrait painter. Between 1823 and 1846 he exhibited thirteen portraits at the Royal Academy, twenty-one at the Free Society of Artists, and eight at the British Institution. He returned in 1847 to his native city, broken down in health, and he died in poverty on 4 July 1857. Bradley's portraits were successful as likenesses, and well drawn. Among his sitters were Lords Beresford, Sandon, Bagot, and Ellesmere, Sheridan Knowles, W. C. Maoready, and the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. His portrait of the last-mentioned has been engraved in mezzotinto by W. Walker.

[Redgrave's *Dictionary of Artists of the English School*, Painters, &c., London, 1878, 8vo; MS. notes in the British Museum.] L. F.

**BRADOCK, THOMAS** (A. 1576-1604), translator, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. 1576, and was elected fellow of his college in 1578. In 1579 his name appears in a protest against the

action of Dr. Hawford, the master, in withholding his fellowship from Hugh Broughton. In 1580 he proceeded M.A., and was incorporated M.A. at Oxford in 1584. In 1588 he was elected head-master of the grammar school at Reading, and in 1591 was presented to the vicarage of Stanstead Abbots in Hertfordshire, which he resigned in 1593. The advowson of Great Munden in Hertfordshire was granted 11 July 1604 to a certain Thomas Nicholson upon trust to present it to Bradock. Bradock never obtained the presentation, which did not fall vacant till 1616; he probably died before that date. Bradock translated into Latin Bishop Jewell's confutation, in six parts, of the attack of Thomas Harding on Jewell's '*Apologia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*.' The translation, taking up 637 folio pages, was published at Geneva in 1600, and was undertaken that foreign scholars and divines might be able to follow the controversy which the '*Apologia*' had occasioned. It is dedicated to John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury.

[Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab* ii. 395; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 394; *Fasti* i. 228; Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire* iii. 247; Coote's *Reading*, 335; Strype's *Annals*, ii. App. 136, iii. 490, App. 201; *Cal. State Papers* (Dom. 1603-10).]

R. B.

**BRADSHAIGH, RICHARD.** [See BARTON.]

**BRADSHAW, ANN MARIA** (1801-1862), actress and vocalist, was born in London in August 1801. Her maiden name was Tree, and her father, who lived in Lancaster Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, was in the East India House. After a training in the chorus at Drury Lane, and a short experience in Bath, she appeared in 1818 at Covent Garden as Rosina in '*The Barber of Seville*.' Subsequently she played, principally as a substitute for Miss Foote or Miss Stephens, Patty in '*The Maid of the Mill*,' Susannah in '*The Marriage of Figaro*,' and other similar characters. Her first recorded appearance in an original rôle seems to have been as Princess Stella in the '*Gnome King*,' a spectacular piece produced on 6 Oct. 1819 at Covent Garden. On 11 Dec. of the same year she appeared as Luciana in an opera founded by Reynolds on '*The Comedy of Errors*.' This led to the series of Shakespearean performances on which her fame rests. In various renderings, musical and otherwise, of Shakespearean comedy, she played with success Ariel, Viola, Imogen, Julia (in the '*Two Gentlemen of Verona*'), Ophelia, and Rosalind. With the exception of a solitary appearance at Drury Lane on

19 April 1823, when she was lent by her own management, she appears to have remained at Covent Garden till her retirement. This took place on 15 June 1825 in two of her original characters, Mary Copp in '*Charles II.*' by Howard Payne, and Clari in the opera of that name, by the same author. Shortly afterwards she married, under passably romantic circumstances, and after, it is said, an attempt at suicide, James Bradshaw, a man of property. She died on 18 Feb. 1862. Of medium stature and pleasing figure, and with no special claim to beauty, she owed her popularity to the pathos in her voice. Though inferior to her singing, her acting won commendation. She was much praised for the modesty of her performance in male attire. Her sister, Ellen Tree, became the wife of Mr. Charles Kean.

[Genest's *History of the Stage*; Oxberry's *Dramatic Biography*; *The Drama or Theatrical Pocket Magazine*; *Era Almanack*.] J. K.

**BRADSHAW, GEORGE** (1801-1853), originator of railway guides, only son of Thomas Bradshaw, by his wife, Mary Rogers, was born at Windsor Bridge, Pendleton, Salford, on 29 July 1801. His parents taxed their limited means to give a good education to their only child by placing him under the care of Mr. Coward, a Swedenborgian minister; thence he removed to a school kept by Mr. Scott at Overton, Lancashire. On leaving school he was apprenticed to Mr. J. Beale, an engraver, who had acquired some reputation by the execution of the plates of '*The Art of Penmanship Improved*,' by Duncan Smith, 1817. In 1820 he accompanied his parents to Belfast, and there established himself as an engraver and printer, but, not finding adequate occupation, returned to Manchester in the following year. His attention had been for some time directed to the engraving of maps, and in 1827 he determined to devote himself more especially to that branch of art. The first map projected, engraved, and published by him was one of Lancashire, his native county. This was followed in 1830 by his map of the canals of Lancashire, Yorkshire, &c. This map eventually became one of a set of three known as '*Bradshaw's Maps of Inland Navigation*.' Soon after the commencement of the railway system, Bradshaw, the originator of railway guides, produced '*Bradshaw's Railway Time Tables*' in 1839, a small 18mo book, bound in cloth, price 6d. In 1840 the name was changed to '*Bradshaw's Railway Companion*,' which contained more matter, with sectional maps, and was sold at 1s. It was not published periodically, but appeared

occasionally, and was supplemented by a monthly time-sheet. The agent in London for the sale of this work was Mr. William Jones Adams, who, it would appear, was the first to suggest the idea of a regular monthly book at a lower price, as an improvement on 'The Companion.' This idea was taken up by Bradshaw, and the result was the appearance in December 1841 of No. 1 of 'Bradshaw's Monthly Railway Guide,' in the well-known yellow wrapper, a work which has gained for itself a world-wide fame. Another undertaking was 'Bradshaw's Railway Map,' produced in 1838. Among his other publications may be mentioned 'Bradshaw's Continental Railway Guide,' printed in Manchester, but of which the first number was published in Paris in June 1847; and 'Bradshaw's General Railway Directory and Shareholder's Guide,' which first appeared in 1849.

Bradshaw when a young man joined the Society of Friends, and was an active coadjutor of Cobden, Pease, Sturge, Scoble, Elihu Burritt, and others in holding peace conferences, in the attempts to establish an ocean penny postage, and other philanthropic labours. Part of his time he devoted to the establishment of schools for the poorer classes. Bradshaw joined the Institution of Civil Engineers as an associate in February 1842. In August 1853 he went to Norway on a tour combining business and recreation, and on 6 Sept., while on a visit to a friend in the neighbourhood of Christiania, he was seized by Asiatic cholera, and died in a few hours. He was buried in the cemetery belonging to the cathedral of Christiania.

He married, on 16 May 1839, Martha, daughter of William Darbyshire of Stretton, near Warrington, and left a son, Christopher.

[Manchester Guardian, 17 Sept. 1853, p. 7; Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers (1854), xiii. 145-9; Athenæum, 27 Dec. 1873, p. 872, 17 Jan. 1874, p. 95, 24 Jan. p. 126; Notes and Queries, 6th ser., viii. 45, 92, 338, xi. 15.] G. G. B.

**BRADSHAW, HENRY** (d. 1513), Benedictine monk and poet, was a native of Chester. Being from childhood much addicted to religion and learning, he was, while young, received among the monks of St. Werburgh's. Thence he was sent to Gloucester College, Oxford, and there passed his course in theology. He then returned to his monastery. He wrote 'De Antiquitate et magnificentia Urbis Cestriæ;' 'Chronicon and a Life of St. Werburgh,' in English verse, including the 'Foundation of the City of Chester,' the 'Chronicle of the Kings,' &c. The date

of his death is fixed at 1513, by 'A Balade to the Auctour,' printed with this poem. A full description of this rare volume is given by Dibdin (*Typographical Antiquities*, ii. 491). The title is, 'Here begynneth the Holy Lyfe and History of Saynt Werburge, very frutefull for all christen people to rede. Imprinted by Richarde Pynson . . . A° MXXI.' 4to. Three ballads follow; at the end of these is the colophon, 'And thus endeth the lyfe and historye of Saynt Werburge. Imprinted, &c.' Herbert (*Typographical Antiquities*, i. 270) says that a few years before he wrote, the very existence of this book was questioned. Five copies are, however, known to be in existence, one in the Minster Library at York, two in the Bodleian Library (*Catal.* iii. 802), one, the copy described by Dibdin as Heber's, in the British Museum, and the fifth in Mr. Miller's collection (*Remains*, &c. Chetham Soc. xv.) It was reprinted for the Chetham Society in 1848, being edited by E. Hawkins. Copious extracts are given, not always exactly, by Warton. The main body of the poem is a translation from a Latin work then in the library of St. Werburgh's, called the 'True or Third Passionary,' by an author of whom Bradshaw says 'uncertayne was his name.' Warton's conjecture, then, that this writer was Goscelin, is, as Hawkins points out (*Introd.* Chetham Soc. xv. 5), unlikely to be correct. The 'prologues' and some other parts of the volume are original. Bradshaw wrote, he says, for the people—

Go forth litell boke, Jesu be thy spede,  
And saue the alway from mysreportyng,  
Whiche art compiled for no clerke indeede  
But for marchaunt men, hauyng litell lernyng,  
And that rude people thereby may haue knowyng  
Of this holy virgin and redolent rose  
Whiche hath been kept full longe tyme in close.

Warton speaks slightly of Bradshaw's powers. Dibdin, who also gives some long extracts, rates them more highly. Many passages are vigorous, and some are certainly picturesque. In his concluding stanza he speaks of Chaucer and Lydgate, of 'preignant Barkley,' and of 'inventive Skelton.' Herbert also attributes to Bradshaw a book beginning 'Here begynneth the lyfe of saynt Radegunde,' also in seven-line stanzas, printed by Pinson, n. d., without the name of the author or translator.

[Ames's *Typogr. Antiq.* (Dibdin), ii. 491-9, *Typogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), i. 269, 294; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. col. 18, ed. Bliss; Warton's *History of English Poetry*, ii. 371-80; *The Holy Lyfe and History*, &c. Chetham Soc. xv. ed. E. Hawkins, with introd.; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* 121.] W. H.



**BRADSHAW, JAMES** (1636?–1702), ejected minister, of the Bradshaws of Haigh, near Wigan, the elder and royalist branch of the family, was born at Hacken, in the parish of Bolton, Lancashire, about 1636. He was educated at the Bolton grammar school and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, but did not graduate. This was due to the influence of his uncle Holmes, then a minister in Northamptonshire, under whom he studied divinity. Returning to Lancashire, he was ordained minister of Hindley. With other Lancashire ministers, he was concerned in the royalist rising under Sir George Booth [q. v.] He was ejected in 1662, but, continuing to preach, he suffered some months' imprisonment at the instance of his relative Sir Roger Bradshaw, an episcopalian magistrate. On the indulgence of 1672 he got possession of Rainford Chapel, in the parish of Prescott. The neighbouring clergy now and then preached for him, reading the prayer-book; hence the churchwarden was able to say 'yes' to the question at visitations: 'Have you common prayer read yearly in your chapel?' Pearson, the bishop of Chester, would not sustain informations against peaceable ministers, so Bradshaw was not disturbed. He was also one of the Monday lecturers at Bolton. He died at Rainford in 1702, in his sixty-seventh year, his death being the result of a mishap while riding to preach. His son Ebenezer, presbyterian minister at Ramsgate, was ordained 22 June 1694 in Dr. Annesley's meeting-house, Bishopsgate Within, near Little St. Helen's (this was at the first public ordination among presbyterians after the Restoration). Bradshaw published: 1. 'The Sleepy Spouse of Christ alarm'd,' &c., 1677, 12mo (sermons on Cant. v., preface by Nathaniel Vincent, M.A., who died 21 June 1697, aged 52). 2. 'The Trial and Triumph of Faith.' Halley confuses him (ii. 184) with another James Bradshaw, born at Darcy Lever, near Bolton, Lancashire, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, presbyterian rector of Wigan, who in 1644 encouraged the siege of Lathom House by sermons from Jerem. xv. 14, in which he compared Lathom's seven towers to the seven heads of the beast. He was superseded at Wigan by Charles Hotham for not observing the parliamentary fast, but called to Macclesfield, whence he was ejected in 1662. He preached at Houghton Chapel, and subsequently at Bradshaw Chapel, reading some of the prayers, but not subscribing. He died in May 1683, aged 73.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 16, 123; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, pp. 17, 140; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 1802, i. 337, ii. 364; Hatfield's Manch. Socin. Controversy, 1825, p. 140; Halley's Lanc., its Puritanism and Nonconf., 1869,

i. 391, 473, ii. 97, 105, 108, 185, 238; Cat. Dr. Williams's Library, 1841, ii. 432; Fisher's Comp. and Key to Hist. of Eng. 1832, pp. 535, 757; Calamy's Hist. Acc. of my own Life, 2nd ed. 1830, p. 349; information from Rev. P. Vance-Smith, Hindley.] A. G.

**BRADSHAW, JAMES** (1717–1746), Jacobite rebel, born in 1717, was the only child of a well-to-do Roman catholic in trade at Manchester. He was educated at the free school, and learned some classics there. About 1734 he was bound apprentice to Mr. Charles Worral, a Manchester factor, trading at the Golden Ball, Lawrence Lane, London. In 1740 Bradshaw was called back to Manchester through the illness of his father, and after his father's death he found himself in possession of a thriving trade and several thousand pounds. Very quickly (about 1741) he took a London partner, Mr. James Dawson, near the Axe Inn, Aldermanbury, and he married a Miss Waggstaff of Manchester. She and an only child both died in 1743. Bradshaw thereupon threw in his lot with the Pretender. He was one of the rebel courtiers assembled at Carlisle on 10 Nov. 1745. He visited his own city on 29 Nov., where he busied himself in recruiting at the Bell Inn. He was a member of the council of war, and received his fellow-rebels in his own house. Having accepted a captaincy in Colonel Towneley's regiment he marched to Derby, paying his men out of his own purse; he headed his company on horseback in the skirmish at Clifton Moor; he attended the Pretender's *levée* on the retreat through Carlisle in December; and preferring to be in Lord Elcho's troop of horse when the rebels were striving to keep together in Scotland in the early weeks of 1746, he fought at Falkirk. He was at Stirling, Perth, Strathbogie, and finally at Culloden, on 16 April in the same year, where in the rout he was taken prisoner. His passage to London was by ship, with forty-two fellow-prisoners. He was taken to the New Gaol, Southwark; his trial took place at St. Margaret's Hill on 27 Oct. On that occasion he was dressed in new green cloth, and bore himself somewhat gaily. His counsel urged that he had always had 'lunatick pranks,' and had been driven entirely mad by the death of his wife and child. He was found guilty, and having been kept in gaol nearly a month more, he was executed on Kennington Common, 28 Nov. 1746, aged only 29.

[Howell's State Trials, xviii. 415–24.]

J. H.

**BRADSHAW, JOHN** (1602–1659), regicide, was the second surviving son of Henry Bradshaw, a well-to-do country gentleman,

of Marple and Wibersley halls, Stockport, Cheshire, who died in 1654. His mother was Catherine, daughter of Ralph Winnington of Offerton in the same county, who was married at Stockport on 4 Feb. 1593, and died in January 1603-4. The eldest surviving son, Henry, the heir to the family property, was born in 1600. Francis, the youngest son, was baptised on 13 Jan. 1603-4.

John was born at Wibersley Hall in 1602, and baptised at Stockport Church on 10 Dec. in that year. Educated first at the free school of Stockport, he afterwards attended schools at Bunbury, Cheshire, and Middleton, Lancashire. There is a doubtful tradition that he spent some time in his youth at Macclesfield, and there wrote on a gravestone the lines:

My brother Henry must heir the land,  
My brother Frank must be at his command;  
Whilst I, poor Jack, will do that  
That all the world will wonder at.

He studied law in London, and was called to the bar at Gray's Inn on 23 April 1627. He had previously served for several years as clerk to an attorney at Congleton, and apparently practised as a provincial barrister. He was mayor of Congleton in 1637, and high steward of the borough several years later (*Gent. Mag.* lxxxviii. i. 328). He formally resigned the office in May 1656. At Congleton he maintained no little state, and possessed much influence in the neighbourhood. He was steward of the manor of Glossop, Derbyshire, in 1630.

'All his early life,' writes Bradshaw's friend, Milton, in the 'Second Defence of the People of England' (1654), 'he wassedulously employed in making himself acquainted with the laws of his country; he then practised with singular success and reputation at the bar.' Before 1643 he had removed from Congleton to Basinghall Street, London, and in that year was a candidate for the post of judge of the sheriffs' court in London. The right of appointment was claimed by both the court of aldermen and the court of common council, and the latter elected Bradshaw on 21 Sept. About the same time the aldermen nominated Richard Proctor, a rival candidate. Bradshaw entered at once upon the duties of the office, and continued in it till 1649, when other employment compelled him to apply for permission to nominate a deputy. Proctor meanwhile brought an action against him in the king's bench. The suit lingered till February 1654-5, when the claim of the court of common council to the appointment was established.

In October 1644 Bradshaw was one of the counsel employed in the prosecution of Lord

Macguire of Fermanagh and Hugh Macmahon for their part in the Irish rebellion of 1641. Bradshaw acted with William Prynne, and the latter received much assistance from Bradshaw in his elaborate argument proving that Irish peers were amenable to English juries. The trial resulted in the conviction of Macguire. In 1645 Bradshaw was counsel for John Lilburne in his successful appeal to the House of Lords against the sentence pronounced on him in the Star-chamber for publishing seditious books eight years before. The commons nominated Bradshaw one of the commissioners of the great seal on 8 Oct. 1646, but the lords declined to confirm this arrangement. On 22 Feb. 1646-7 he was appointed chief justice of Chester, and on 18 March following a judge in Wales. In June he was one of the counsel retained (with Oliver St. John, Jermin, and William Prynne) for the prosecution of Judge Jenkins on the charge of passing judgment of death on men who had fought for the parliament. In a letter to the mayor of Chester (1 Aug. 1648) he promises to resume his practice of holding 'the grand sessions' at Chester after 'the sad impediment' of the wars, but only promises attention to the city's welfare on condition of its inhabitants' constant compliance with the directions of parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 344). On 12 Oct. 1648 the parliament created Bradshaw and several other lawyers of their party serjeants-at-law.

On 2 Jan. 1648-9 the lords rejected the ordinance of the commons for bringing the king to trial before a parliamentary commission. The commons straightway resolved to proceed on their sole authority. Certain peers and judges had been nominated members of the commission; but the names of the former were now removed (3 Jan.), and those of Bradshaw, Nicholas, and Steele, all lawyers without seats in the house, substituted. On 6 Jan. the ordinance for the trial passed its final stage. On 8 Jan. the commission held its first private meeting in the Painted Chamber at Westminster to discuss the procedure at the trial, but Bradshaw did not put in an appearance. A second meeting took place two days later, from which Bradshaw was also absent. The commissioners then proceeded to elect a president, and the choice fell upon the absent lawyer. Mr. Say filled the post for the rest of that day's sitting, but a special summons was sent to Bradshaw to be present at the meeting to be held on 12 Jan. He then appeared and 'enlarged upon his own want of abilities to undergo so important a charge.

And when he was pressed . . . he re-

quired time to consider it.' The next day he formally accepted the office, with (it is said) every sign of humility. It was resolved by the court that he should henceforward bear the title of lord president.

Clarendon is probably right in describing Bradshaw as 'not much known [at this time] in Westminster Hall, though of good practice in the chamber.' There were certainly many lawyers having a higher reputation both in parliament and at the bar who might have been expected to be chosen before Bradshaw president of the great commission. But there were obvious reasons for appointing a lawyer of comparatively little prominence. The proceedings demanded a very precise observance of legal formalities, and a lawyer was indispensable. But the anti-royalists had very few lawyers among them who believed in the justice or legality of the latest development of their policy. Whitelocke and Widdrington both refused to serve on the commission; Serjeant Nicholas, who had been nominated to the commission at the same time as Bradshaw, declined to take part in the trial; the parliamentary judges Rolle, St. John, and Wilde deemed the proceedings irregular from first to last; Edward Prideaux, an able lawyer, whom the commons had appointed solicitor-general on 12 Oct. 1648, was unwilling to appear against the king, and his place was filled for the occasion by John Cook, a man of far smaller ability. But the commissioners, whether or no they had any misgivings, were resolved to prove their confidence in the man of their choice. Everything was done to lend dignity to the newly elected president. The deanery at Westminster was handed over to him as his residence for the future, but during the trial it was arranged that he should lodge at Sir Abraham Williams's house in Palace Yard to be near Westminster Hall. He was given scarlet robes and a numerous body-guard. Although his stout-heartedness is repeatedly insisted on by his admirers, Bradshaw had some fear of personal violence at this time. 'Besides other defence,' says Kennett, 'he had a high-crowned beaver hat lined with plated steel to ward off blows.' The hat is now in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford (*Complete Hist.* iii. 181 n.; GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.* ii. 397).

Private meetings of the commission, attended by less than half the full number of members, were held under Bradshaw's presidency in the Painted Chamber at Westminster almost every day of the week preceding the trial, and on the morning of each day of the trial itself. The trial opened at Westminster Hall on Saturday, 20 Jan. 1648-9. Bradshaw's name was read out by a clerk,

and he took his seat, a crimson velvet chair, 'having a desk with a crimson velvet cushion before him.' He was surrounded by attendants, and placed in the midst of his colleagues. The president addressed the prisoner as soon as he was brought into court as 'Charles Stuart, king of England,' and invited him to plead, but the king persistently declined the invitation on the ground of the court's incompetency, and Bradshaw's frequent and impatient appeals had no effect upon him. Finally Bradshaw adjourned the proceedings to the following Monday. The same scene was repeated on that and the next two days. The president repeatedly rebuked the prisoner for his freedom of language, and absolutely refused to allow him to make a speech. On 25 Jan. twenty-nine witnesses were hurriedly examined; on 26 Jan. Bradshaw and the commissioners framed a sentence of death at a private sitting in the Painted Chamber. It was read over by them on the morning of the next day (27 Jan.), after which Bradshaw proceeded to Westminster Hall and pronounced judgment in a long-winded and strongly worded oration. Before Bradshaw spoke, 'Charles made an earnest appeal to be heard in his defence. Some of the commissioners were anxious to grant him this request, but Bradshaw finally disallowed it. After the sentence was pronounced, the king renewed his demand, but Bradshaw roughly told him to be quiet, and ordered the guards to remove him. On 30 Jan., the day of the execution, the commission held its last meeting in private; the death-warrant was duly engrossed and signed by fifty-eight members. Bradshaw's signature headed the list.

Bradshaw was censured by crowds of pamphleteers for his overbearing and brutal behaviour towards the king at the trial (cf. *Reason against Treason, or a Bone for Bradshaw to pick*, 9 July 1649). His friends professed to admire his self-confidence and dignity, and spoke as if he had had no previous judicial experience. On the whole it appears that he behaved very much as might be expected of a commonplace barrister suddenly called from the bench of a city sheriffs' court to fill a high and exceptionally dignified judicial office.

The lord president's court was re-established, with Bradshaw at its head, on 2 Feb. 1648-9, and throughout the month it was engaged in trying leading royalists for high treason. The chief prisoners were the Duke of Hamilton, Lord Capel, and Henry Rich, earl of Holland. Bradshaw, arrayed in his scarlet robes, pronounced sentence of death upon them all in very lengthy judgments.

showed none of these prisoners any

mercy, but he appeared to least advantage as the judge of Eusebius Andrews [q. v.], a royalist charged with conspiracy against the Commonwealth. He sought by repeated cross-examinations to convict Andrews out of his own mouth, and kept him in prison for very many months. Finally Bradshaw condemned him to death on 6 Aug. 1650 (F. BUCKLEY's account of the trial, 1660, reprinted in *State Trials*, v. 1-42). Bradshaw did not continue, however, to perform work of this kind. His place was filled by Serjeant Keeble in 1651, and by Serjeant l'Isle in 1654.

Bradshaw found other occupation in the council of state, to which he was elected by a vote of the commons on its formation (14 Feb. 1648-9), and chosen its permanent president (10 March). He did not attend its sittings till 12 March, after which he was rarely absent. No other member was so regular in his attendance. He was in frequent correspondence with Oliver Cromwell during the campaigns of 1649 and 1650 in Ireland and Scotland, and during those years offices and honours were heaped upon him. On 20 July 1649 parliament nominated him attorney-general of Cheshire and North Wales, and eight days later chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, a post in which he was continued by a special vote of the house on 18 July 1650. On 19 June 1649 parliament, having taken his great merit into consideration, paid him a sum of 1,000*l.*, and on 15 Aug. 1649 formally handed over to him lands worth 2,000*l.* a year. The estates assigned him were those of the Earl of St. Albans and Lord Cottingham. He was re-elected by parliament a member of the council of state (12 Feb. 1649-50, 7 Feb. 1650-1, 24 Nov. 1651, and 24 Nov. 1652), and presided regularly at its sittings, signing nearly all the official correspondence. He was not very popular with his colleagues there. He seemed 'not much versed in such businesses,' writes Whitelocke, 'and spent much of their time by his own long speeches.'

Cromwell's gradual assumption of arbitrary power did not meet with Bradshaw's approval. On 20 April 1653 Cromwell, who had first dissolved the Long parliament, presented himself later in the day before the council of state, and declared it at an end. Bradshaw, as president, rose and addressed the intruder in the words: 'Sir, we have heard what you did at the house in the morning, and before many hours all England will hear it; but, sir, you are mistaken to think the parliament is dissolved, for no power under heaven can dissolve them but themselves; therefore take you notice of that' (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, 195). Bradshaw did not sit in Barebones's parliament, which met

on 4 July 1653, but an act was passed (16 Sept.) by the assembly continuing him in the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster. He was elected to the next parliament, which assembled on 4 Sept. 1654, but declined on 12 Sept. to sign the 'recognition' pledging members to maintain the government 'as it is settled in a single person and a parliament.' He was summoned by Cromwell before the council of state formed by him on becoming protector, together with Vane, Rich, and Ludlow, and was bidden by Cromwell to take out a new commission as chief justice of Chester. He refused to submit to the order. He declared that he had been appointed during his good behaviour, and had done nothing to forfeit his right to the place, as he would prove before any twelve jurymen. Cromwell did not press the point, and Bradshaw immediately afterwards went his circuit as usual. But Cromwell revenged himself by seeking to diminish Bradshaw's influence in Cheshire. In the parliament which met 17 Sept. 1656 Bradshaw failed to obtain a seat, owing to the machinations of Tobias Bridges, Cromwell's major-general for the county (THURLOE, vi. 313). There had been a proposal to nominate him for the city of London, but that came to nothing. 'Serjeant Bradshaw,' writes Thurloe jubilantly to Henry Cromwell in Ireland (26 Aug. 1656), 'hath missed it in Cheshire, and is chosen nowhere else.'

Bradshaw was now an open opponent of the government. According to an anonymous letter sent to Monk he entered early in 1655 into conspiracy with Haslerig, Pride, and others, to seize Monk as a first step towards the army's overthrow (THURLOE, *Papers*, iii. 185). He was also suspected, on no very valid ground, of encouraging the fifth-monarchy men in the following year. In August 1656 an attempt was made by Cromwell to deprive him of his office of chief justice of Chester (THURLOE). In private and public Bradshaw vigorously denounced Cromwell's usurpation of power, and he is credited with having asserted that if such conduct ended in the Protector's assumption of full regal power, he and Cromwell 'had committed the most horrid treason [in their treatment of Charles I] that ever was heard of' (*Bradshaw's Ghost, being a Dialogue between the said Ghost and an apparition of the late King*, 1659). Under date 3 Dec. 1657 Whitelocke writes of the relations between Cromwell and Bradshaw that 'the distaste between them' was perceived to increase. During the last years of the protectorate Bradshaw took no part in politics.

The death of the great Protector (3 Sept. 1658), and the abdication of Richard Crom-



well (25 May 1659), restored to Bradshaw some of his lost influence. The reassembled Long parliament nominated him on 13 May one of the ten members of the reestablished council of state who were not to be members of parliament. On 3 June 1659 he was appointed a commissioner of the great seal for five months with Serjeants Fountaine and Tyrrel. But Bradshaw's health was rapidly failing, and on 9 June he wrote to the parliament asking to be temporarily relieved during indisposition of the duties of commissioner of the seal. On 22 July he took the necessary oath in the house to be faithful to the Commonwealth, but was still unable to attend to the work of the office. Matters went badly in his absence. The Long parliament again fell a victim to the army, and on hearing of the speaker's (Lenthall) arrest, 13 Oct., by Lieutenant-colonel Duckenfield on his way to Westminster, Bradshaw rose from his sick bed, and presented himself at the sitting of the council of state. Colonel Sydenham endeavoured to justify the army's action, but Bradshaw, 'weak and extenuated as he was,' says Ludlow, 'yet animated by ardent zeal and constant affection to the common cause, stood up and interrupted him, declared his abhorrence of this detestable action; and telling the council, that being now going to his God, he had not patience to sit there to hear His great name so openly blasphemed.' According to George Bate, his royalist biographer, he raved like a madman, and flung out of the room in a fury (*The Lives . . . of the prime actors of that horrid murder of . . . King Charles*, 1661). On arriving home at the deanery of Westminster, which he had continued to occupy since his appointment as lord president, he became dangerously ill, and 'died of a quartan ague, which had held him for a year,' on 31 Oct. 1659 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 31 Oct.) 'He declared a little before he left the world that if the king were to be tried and condemned again, he would be the first man that would do it' (PECK, *Desiderata Curiosa*, xiv. 32). He was buried with great ceremony in Westminster Abbey (22 Nov.), and his funeral sermon—an elaborate eulogy—was preached by John Rowe, preacher at the abbey since 1654 (*Merc. Pol.* 22 Nov.) Whitelocke describes him as 'a strict man, and learned in his profession; no friend of monarchy.' Clarendon writes of him with great asperity, while Milton's stately panegyric, written in Bradshaw's lifetime (1654), applauded his honest devotion to the cause of liberty. He was not a great man, but there is no reason to doubt his sincere faith in the republican principles which he consistently upheld. He was ap-

parently well read in history and law. According to the pamphleteers, he had built a study for himself on the roof of Westminster Abbey, which was well stocked with books. Charles II, in a letter to the mayor of Bristol (8 March 1661–2), states that Bradshaw's papers, which were then in the hands of one George Bishop, included 'divers papers and writings' taken by Bradshaw 'out of the office of the King's Library at Whitehall, which could not yet be recovered' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 328). Bradshaw is stated to have supplied 'evidences' to Marchmont Needham, when translating Selden's 'Mare Clausum' (NICOLSON, *Hist. Libr.* iii. 124). He fully shared the piety of the leaders of the parliament, and, in spite of his high-handed conduct as lord president of the commission, does not seem to have been of an unkindly nature. Mr. Edward Peacock found a document a few years ago which proved that Bradshaw, after obtaining the grant of the estates of a royalist named Richard Greene at Stapeley, heard of the destitute condition of Greene's three daughters; whereupon he ordered (20 Sept. 1650) his steward to collect the rent and pay it to them (*Athenæum*, 23 Nov. 1878). Similarly, on receiving the tithes of Feltham, Middlesex, he issued an address (4 Oct. 1651) to the inhabitants of the parish, stating that his anxiety 'touching spyritualls' had led him to provide and endow a minister for them without putting them to any charge (*Athenæum* for 1878, p. 689).

On 15 May 1660 it was resolved that Bradshaw, although dead, should be attainted by act of parliament, together with Cromwell, Ireton, and Pride, all of whom died before the Restoration. As early as 3 May 1654 Bradshaw had been specially excepted from any future pardon in a proclamation issued by Charles II. On 12 July 1660 the sergeant-at-arms was ordered to deliver to the house Bradshaw's goods (*Commons Journal*, viii. 88). On 4 Dec. 1660 parliament directed that the bodies of Bradshaw, Cromwell, and Ireton 'should be taken up from Westminster' and hanged in their coffins at Tyburn. This indignity was duly perpetrated 30 Jan. 1660–1. The regicides' heads were subsequently exposed in Westminster Hall and their bodies reburied beneath the gallows (PEPYS's *Diary*, 4 Feb. 1660–1).

Bradshaw married Mary (b. 1596), daughter of Thomas Marbury of Marbury, Cheshire, but had no children. She died between 1655 and 1659, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. On 9 Sept. 1661 directions were given for the removal of her body to the churchyard outside the abbey (*Westminster Abbey Register*, Harl. Soc. p. 522). By his will, made in 1655 and

proved in London 16 Dec. 1659 (printed by Earwaker), Bradshaw bequeathed most of his property, which consisted of estates in Berkshire, Southampton, Wiltshire, Somerset, and Middlesex, to his wife, if she survived him for her life, with reversion to Henry (*d.* 1698) his brother Henry's son. He also made charitable bequests for establishing a free school at Marple, his birthplace; for increasing the schoolmasters' stipends at Bunbury and Middleton, where he had been educated; and for maintaining good ministers at Feltham and Hatch (Wiltshire), where he had been granted property by parliament. By one codicil he left his houses and lodgings at Westminster to the governors of the school and almshouses there, and added a legacy of 10*l.* to John Milton, the poet. After the Restoration, however, all Bradshaw's property was confiscated to the crown under the act of attainder.

Two engraved portraits of Bradshaw are mentioned by Granger (ii. 397, iii. 71)—one in his iron hat by Vandergucht, for Clarendon's 'History,' and another in 4*to.*, 'partly scraped and partly stippled.'

HENRY BRADSHAW, the president's elder brother, signed a petition for the establishment of the presbyterian religion in Cheshire on 6 July 1646; acted as magistrate under the Commonwealth; held a commission of sergeant-major under Fairfax, and subsequently one of lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Ashton's regiment of foot; commanded the militia of the Macclesfield hundred at the battle of Worcester (1651), where he was wounded; sat on the court-martial which tried the Earl of Derby and other loyalists at Chester, 1652; was charged with this offence at the Restoration; was imprisoned by order of parliament from 17 July to 14 Aug. 1660; was pardoned on 23 Feb. 1660-1; and, dying at Marple, was buried at Stockport on 15 March 1660-1 (EARWAKER'S *East Cheshire*, ii. 62-9; ORMEROD, *Cheshire*, pp. 408-11).

[Noble's *Lives of the Regicides*, i. 47-66; Foss's *Judges*, vi. 418 et seq.; Earwaker's *East Cheshire*, ii. 69-77; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, iii. 408-9; Brayley and Britton's *Beauties of England*, ii. 264-8; Clarendon's *Rebellion*; Whitelocke's *Memorials*; Ludlow's *Memoirs*; Thurloe's *State Papers*; Cal. *State Papers (Dom.)*, 1649-1658; Carlyle's *Cromwell*; Commons' *Journal*, vi. vii. viii.; *State Trials*, iii. iv. v. Many attacks on Bradshaw were published after his death. The chief of them, besides those mentioned above, are *The Arraignment of the Divil for stealing away President Bradshaw*, 7 Nov. 1659 (fol. sh.); *The President of Presidents, or an Elogie on the death of John Bradshaw*, 1659; Bradshaw's *Ultimum Vale*, being the last words that were ever intended to be spoke of him, as they were delivered in a sermon Preach'd at his Interment

by J. O. D. D., Time-Server General of England, Oxf. 1660; *The Lamentations of a Sinner*; or, Bradshaw's Horrid Farewell, together with his last will and testament, Lond. 1659. Marchmont Needham published, 6 Feb. 1660-1, a speech 'intended to have been spoken' at his execution at Tyburn, but 'for very weightie reasons omitted.' *The Impudent Babblers Baffled*; or, the Falsity of that assertion uttered by Bradshaw in Cromwell's new-erected Slaughter-House, a bitter attack on Bradshaw's judicial conduct, appeared in 1705.] S. L. L.

BRADSHAW, JOHN (*A.* 1679), political writer, son of Alban Bradshaw, an attorney, of Maidstone, Kent, was born in that town in 1659. He was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1674, and was expelled from that society in 1677 for robbing and attempting to murder one of the senior fellows. He was tried and condemned to death, but after a year's imprisonment was released. Wood says that Bradshaw, 'who was a perfect atheist and a debauchee ad omnia, retir'd afterwards to his own country, taught a petty school, turn'd quaker, was a preacher among them, and wrote and published "The Jesuits Countermin'd; or, an Account of a new Plot, &c.," London, 1679, 4*to.*' When James II came to the throne, Bradshaw 'turned papist.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 619.]

T. C.

BRADSHAW, RICHARD (*A.* 1650), diplomatist, and a merchant of Chester, appears in December 1642 as one of the collectors of the contribution raised for the defence of that city (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 365). During the civil war he served as quartermaster-general of the horse under the command of Sir William Brereton [q. v.] (Petition in *Commons Journals*, 23 Jan. 1651). In the year 1649 he was mayor of Chester, and in January 1650 was appointed by parliament resident at Hamburg. In November 1652 he was for a short time employed as envoy to the king of Denmark, and in April 1657 was sent on a similar mission to Russia. He returned to England in 1659, and was in January 1660 one of the commissioners of the navy (*Mercurius Politicus*, 28 Jan. 1660). He is said by Heath to have been the kinsman of President Bradshaw; and from the tone of his letters, and his attendance at Bradshaw's funeral, this appears to have been the case. Mr. Horwood states that he was the nephew of John Bradshaw; but the pedigree of the latter's family given in Earwaker's 'History of Cheshire' does not confirm this statement.

[Bradshaw has left a large correspondence. The Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian contain several let-

ters of 1649–51. In the Sixth Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, 426–44, is a report by Mr. Horwood on a collection of letters to and from Bradshaw in the possession of Miss Ffarington. His official correspondence is contained in the Thurloe State Papers. Some other letters may be found in the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. *Mercurius Politicus*, Nos. 135 to 144, contains a full account of Bradshaw's Mission to Copenhagen (18 Dec. 1652 to 10 Feb. 1653). Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, pp. 485–90, contains depositions relative to the plot for his murder formed during his stay there. Peck terms him the nephew of President Bradshaw.]

C. H. F.

**BRADSHAW, THOMAS** (*n.* 1591), poet, was the author of 'The Shepherd's Starre, now of late scene and at this hower to be observed, merueilous orient in the East: which bringeth glad tydings to all that may behold her brightnes, having the foure elements with the foure capitall vertues in her, which makes her elementall and a vanquishor of all earthly humors. Described by a Gentleman late of the Right worthie and honorable the Lord Burgh, his companie & retinue in the Briell in North-holland,' London, 1591. The dedication is addressed to the well-known Earl of Essex and to 'Thomas Lord Burgh, baron of Gaynsburgh, Lord Gouernour of the towne of Bryell and the fortes of Newmanton and Cleyborow in North Holland for her Maiestie.' Alexander Bradshaw prefixes a letter to his brother the author (dated 'from the court of Greenwich upon Saint George's day, 1591, Aprill 23') in which he says that he has taken the liberty of publishing this book in its author's absence abroad. The preliminary poems by I. M. and Thomas Groos deal with Bradshaw's departure from England. The volume consists of 'A Paraphrase upon the third of the Canticles of Theocritus,' in both verse and prose. The author's style in the preface is highly affected and euphuistic, but the Theocritean paraphrase reads pleasantly. The book is of great rarity. A copy is in the British Museum. A Thomas Bradshaw proceeded B.A. at Oxford in 1547, and supplicated for the degree of M.A. early in 1549 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, *Oxf. Hist. Soc.*, i. 212).

[Corser's *Collectanea* (Chetham Soc.), i. 328; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*]

S. L. L.

**BRADSHAW, WILLIAM** (1571–1618), puritan divine, son of Nicholas Bradshaw, of a Lancashire family, was born at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, in 1571. His early schooling at Worcester was paid for by an uncle, on whose death his education was gratuitously continued by George Ainsworth, master of the grammar school at Ashby-de-

la-Zouch. In 1589 Bradshaw went to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and M.A., but was unsuccessful in competing for a fellowship (1595) with Joseph Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich. Through the influence of Laurence Chaderton [q. v.], the first master of Emmanuel, he obtained a tutorship in the family of Sir Thomas Leighton, governor of Guernsey. Here he came under the direct influence of the puritan leader, Thomas Cartwright [q. v.], who had framed (1576) the ecclesiastical discipline of the Channel Islands on the continental model, and was now preaching at Castle-cornet. Between Cartwright and Bradshaw a strong and lasting affection was formed. Here also he met James Montague (afterwards bishop of Winchester). In 1599, when Montague was made first master of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, Bradshaw was appointed one of the first fellows. He had a near escape from drowning (being no swimmer) at Harston Mills, near Cambridge, while journeying on horseback to the university. He took orders, some things at which he scrupled being dispensed with, and preached occasionally at Abington, Bassingbourne, and Steeple-Morden, villages near Cambridge. He left Cambridge, having got into trouble by distributing the writings of John Darrel [q. v.], tried for practising exorcism. In July 1601, through Chaderton's influence, he was invited to settle as a lecturer at Chatham, in the diocese of Rochester. He was very popular, and the parishioners applied (25 April 1602), through Sir Francis Hastings, for the archbishop's confirmation of his appointment to the living. A report that he held unsound doctrine had, however, reached London; and Bradshaw was cited on 26 May to appear next morning before Archbishop Whitgift, and Bancroft, bishop of London, at Shorne, near Chatham. He was accused of teaching 'that man is not bound to love God, unless he be sure that God loves him.' Bradshaw repudiated this heresy, and offered to produce testimony that he had taught no such thing. However, he was simply called upon to subscribe; he declined, was suspended, and bound to appear again when summoned. The vicar, John Philips, stood his friend, and the parishioners applied to John Young, bishop of Rochester, for his restoration, but without effect. Under this disappointment, Bradshaw found a retreat in the family of Alexander Redich, of Newhall, close to Stapenhill, Derbyshire. Redich procured him a license from William Overton, bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to preach in any part of his diocese. Accordingly he preached at a private chapel in Redich's park, and subsequently (from

1604) in Stapenhill Church. Although he drew no emolument from his public work, the hospitality of his patron was liberally extended to him. Soon after his marriage he settled at Stanton Ward, in Stapenhill parish, and his wife made something by needlework and by teaching a few children. Bradshaw was one of a little knot of puritan divines who met periodically at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Repton, Burton-on-Trent, and Stapenhill. Neither in form nor in aim was this association a presbyterian classis. Whether Bradshaw ever held Cartwright's views of ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not clear; it is plain that he did not adhere to them. Neal places both him and his neighbour Hildersham, of Ashby, among the beneficed clergy who in 1586 declared their approbation of Cartwright's 'Book of Discipline;' but the chronology in both cases is manifestly wrong. Even Cartwright and his immediate coadjutors declared in April 1592 that they never had exercised any ecclesiastical jurisdiction, or so much as proposed to do so, till authorised by law.

The exercises of the association with which Bradshaw was connected were limited to a public sermon and a private conference. In these discussions Bradshaw's balanced judgment gave him a superiority over his brethren, who called him 'the weighing divine.' He was strongly averse to ceremonies, both as \*unlawful in themselves and imposed by the undue authority of prelates. Bradshaw was in London, probably on a publishing errand, in 1605; he had been chosen lecturer at Christ Church, Newgate; but the bishop would not authorise him. He had already published against ceremonies, and though his tracts were anonymous, their paternity was well understood. He now put forth his most important piece, 'English Puritanisme,' 1605, 4to, which professed to embody the views of the most rigid section of the party. His views of doctrine would have satisfied Henry Ainsworth [q. v.]; he was at one with Ainsworth as regards the independence of congregations, differing only as to the machinery of their internal government; he was no separatist, but he wanted to see the church purified. Moreover, he entertained a much

than Ainsworth of the duty of submission to the civil authority. Let the king be a 'very infidel' and persecutor of the truth, or openly defy every law of God, he held that he still retained, as 'archbishop and general overseer of all the churches within his dominions,' the right to rule all churches within his realm, and must not be resisted in the name of conscience; those who cannot obey must passively take what punishment he allots. The key to Bradshaw's own scheme

of church polity is the complete autonomy of individual congregations. He would have them disciplined inwardly on the presbyterian plan, the worshippers delegating their spiritual government to an oligarchy of pastors and elders, power of excommunication being reserved to 'the whole congregation itself.' But he would subject no congregation to any ecclesiastical jurisdiction save 'that which is within itself.' To prevent as far as possible the action of the state from being warped by ecclesiastical control, he would enact that no clergyman should hold any office of civil authority. Liberty of conscience is a principle which his view of the royal supremacy precludes him from directly stating; but he very carefully guards against the possible abuse of church censures, and holds it a sin for any church officers to exercise authority over the body, goods, lives, liberty of any man. In spite of the safeguard provided by the autocratic control which he proposed to vest in the civil power, the system of which Bradshaw was the spokesman was not unnaturally viewed as abandoning every recognised security for the maintenance of protestant uniformity. That on his principle congregations might set up the mass was doubtless what was most feared; 'puritan-papist' is the significant title given in 1605 to a writer on Bradshaw's side, who would 'persuade the permission of the promiscuous use and profession of all sorts of heresies.' But before very long the appearance of anabaptist enthusiasts such as Wightman confirmed the impression that the scheme of Bradshaw and his friends would never do. Bradshaw's exposition of puritanism bore no name, but its authorship was never any secret. It was not enough to answer him by the pen of the Bishop of London's Welsh chaplain; his London lodgings were searched by two pursuivants, deputed to seize him and his pamphlets. His wife had sent him out of the way, and, not half an hour before the domiciliary visit, had succeeded in cleverly hiding the books behind the fireplace. They carried this spirited lady before the high commission, but could extract nothing from her under examination, so they bound her to appear again when summoned, and let her go. Ames's Latin version of the 'English Puritanisme' carried Bradshaw's views far and wide (see AMES, WILLIAM, 1576-1638, and BROWNE's *Hist. of Congregationalism in Norf. and Suff.* 1877, p. 68 seq.) His Derbyshire retreat was Bradshaw's safe sanctuary; thither he returned from many a journey in the cause he loved; his friends there were influential; and there was much in his personal address which, when his surface austerity yielded to the natural play of a bright and companionable



disposition, attached to him the affectionate regard of men who did not share his views. No encomium from his own party gives so sympathetic a picture of his character as we find in the graphic touches of his compeer, Bishop Hall, who puts the living man before us, 'very strong and eager in argument, hearty in friendship, regardless of the world, a despiser of compliment, a lover of reality.' In the year before his death Bradshaw got back to Derbyshire from one of his journeys, and the chancellor of Overall, the bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 'welcomed him home with a suspension from preaching.' But 'the mediation of a couple of good angels' (not 'two persons of some influence,' as Rose suggests, but coins of the realm) procured the withdrawal of the inhibition, and Bradshaw was left to pursue his work in peace. On a visit to Chelsea he was stricken with malignant fever, which carried him off in 1618. A large company of ministers attended him to his burial in Chelsea Church on 16 May. The funeral sermon was preached by Thomas Gataker [q. v.], who subsequently became his biographer. Bradshaw married a widow at Chatham; but the marriage did not take place till a short time prior to his election by the vestry as afternoon lecturer at Christ Church. He left three sons and a daughter; the eldest son, John, was born in Threadneedle Street, and 'baptized in the church near thereto adjoining, where the minister of the place, somewhat thick of hearing, by a mistake, instead of Jonathan, nam'd him John.' He became rector of Etchingham, Sussex. Bradshaw published: 1. 'A Triall of Subscription by way of a Preface unto certaine Subscribers, and reasons for lesse rigour against Nonsubscribers,' 1599, 8vo (anon.) 2. 'Humble Motives for Association to maintain religion established,' 1601, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'A consideration of Certaine Positions Archiepiscopall,' 1604, 12mo (anon.; the positions attacked are four, viz. that religion needs ceremonies, that they are lawful when their doctrine is lawful, that the doctrine of the Anglican ceremonies is part of the gospel, that nonconformists are schismatics). 4. 'A shorte Treatise of the Crosse in Baptisme . . . the use of the crosse in baptisme is not indifferent, but utterly unlawful,' 1604, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'A Treatise of Divine Worship, tending to prove that the Ceremonies imposed . . . are in their use unlawful,' 1604, 8vo (anon.); reprinted 1703, 8vo, with preface and postscript, signed D. M. (Daniel Mayo), 'in defence of a book entitled "Thomas against Bennet"' [see BENNET, THOMAS, D.D.] 6. 'A Proposition concerning kneeling in the very act of receiving, . . . ' 1605, 8vo (anon.)

7. 'A Treatise of the nature and use of things indifferent, tending to prove that the Ceremonies in present controversie . . . are neither in nature or use indifferent,' 1605, 8vo (anon.; a note prefixed implies that it was circulated anonymously in manuscript and published by an admirer of the unknown author). 8. 'Twelve generall arguments, proving that the Ceremonies imposed . . . are unlawfull, and therefore that the Ministers of the Gospell, for the . . . omission of them in church service are most unjustly charg'd of disloyaltie to his Majestie,' 1605, 12mo (anon.) 9. 'English Puritanisme: containeing the maine opinions of the rigidest sort of those that are called Puritanes . . . ' 1605, 8vo (anon.; reprinted as if by Ames, 1641, 4to: the article AMES, WILLIAM, speaks of this as the earliest edition of the original; it was translated into Latin for foreign use, with preface by William Ames, D.D., and title 'Puritanismus Anglicanus,' 1610, 8vo. Neal gives an abstract of this work and No. 10, carefully done; but the main fault to be found with Neal is his introduction of the phrase 'liberty of conscience,' which implies rather more than Bradshaw expressly contends for). 10. 'A Protestation of the King's Supremacie: made in the name of the afflicted Ministers, . . . ' 1605, 8vo (anon.; it was in explanation of the statement of the church's attitude towards civil governors, contained in the foregoing, and concludes with an earnest plea for permission openly and peacefully to exercise worship and ecclesiastical discipline, subject only to the laws of the civil authority). 11. 'A myld and just Defence of certeyne Arguments . . . in behalf of the silenced Ministers, against Mr. G. Powell's Answer to them,' 1606, 4to (anon.; Gabriel Powell was chaplain to Vaughan, bishop of London, and had published against toleration (1605). In reply to 9, Powell wrote 'A Consideration of the deprived and silenced Ministers' Arguments, . . . ' 1606, 4to; and in reply to Bradshaw's defence he wrote 'A Rejoinder to the mild Defence, justifying the Consideration,' &c., 1606, 4to). 12. 'The Unreasonableness of the Separation made apparant, by an Examination of Mr. Johnson's pretended Reasons, published in 1608, whereby hee laboureth to justifie his Schisme from the Church Assemblies of England,' Dort, 1614, 4to. (Francis Johnson's 'Certayne Reasons and Arguments' was written while Johnson was at one with Ainsworth in advocating a separatist congregational polity. John Canne, who subsequently became pastor of Johnson's Amsterdam church, and who lived to distinguish himself as a fifth-monarchy man, published 'A Necessitie of Separation from

the Church of England, proved from the Nonconformists' Principles,' 1634, 4to, in reply to Bradshaw and Alexander Leighton, M.D., a non-separatist presbyterian. Gataker then brought out a supplemented edition of Bradshaw's book, 'The Unreasonableness of the Separation made apparent, in Answers to Mr. Francis Johnson; together with a Defence of the said Answers against the Reply of Mr. John Canne,' 1640, 4to.) 13. 'A Treatise of Justification,' 1615, 8vo; translated into Latin, 'Dissertatio de Justificationis Doctrina,' Leyden, 1618, 12mo; Oxford, 1658, 8vo. (Gataker says that John Prideaux, D.D., a strong opponent of Arminianism, afterwards bishop of Worcester, expressed pleasure at meeting Bradshaw's son, 'for the old acquaintance I had, not with your father, but with his book of justification.') 14. The 2nd edition of Cartwright's 'A Treatise of the Christian Religion, . . .' 1616, 4to, has an address 'to the Christian reader,' signed W.B. (Bradshaw). Probably posthumous was 15, 'A Preparation to the receiving of Christ's Body and Bloud, . . .' 8th edit., 1627, 12mo. Certainly posthumous were 16, 'A Plaine and Pithie Exposition of the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians,' 1620, 4to (edited by Gataker). 17. 'A Marriage Feast,' 1620, 4to (edited by Gataker). 18. 'An Exposition of the XC. Psalm, and a Sermon,' 1621, 4to. (The first of these seems to have been separately published as 'A Meditation on Man's Mortality;' the other is the same as 14.) In addition to the above, Brook gives the following, without dates: 19. 'A Treatise of Christian Reproof.' 20. 'A Treatise of the Sin against the Holy Ghost.' 21. 'A Twofold Catechism.' 22. 'An Answer to Mr. G. Powell' (probably the same as 11, but possibly a reply to one of Powell's earlier tracts). 23. 'A Defence of the Baptism of Infants.' A collection of Bradshaw's tracts was published with the title, 'Several Treatises of Worship & Ceremonies,' printed for Cambridge and Oxford, 1660, 4to; it contains Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 (which is dated 1604) and 10. From a fly-leaf at the end, it seems to have been printed in Aug. 1660 by J. Rothwell, at the Fountain, in Goldsmith's Row, Cheapside. All the tracts, except 3 and 4, have separate title-pages, though the paging runs on, and are sometimes quoted as distinct issues.

[Life, by Gataker, in Clark's Martyrology, 1677; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, Dublin, 1759, i. 381, 418; ii. 62 seq., 106; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 212, 264 seq., 376 seq.; Brook's Memoirs of Cartwright, 1845, pp. 434, 462; Fisher's Companion and Key to the Hist. of England, 1832, pp. 728, 747; Rose, Biog. Dict. 1857, v. 1; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. 1861,

ii. 236, 406 seq.; Barclay's Inner Life of the Rel. Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 67, 99, 101; Wallace's Antitrin. Biog. 1850, ii. 534 seq., iii. 565 seq.; extracts from Stapenhill Registers, per Rev. E. Warbreck. The list of Bradshaw's tracts has been compiled by help of the libraries of the Brit. Museum and Dr. Williams, the Catalogue of the Advocates' Library, Edin., and a private collection. Further search would probably bring others to light. They are not easy to find, owing to their anonymity.] A. G.

**BRADSHAW, WILLIAM** (fl. 1700), hack writer, was originally educated for the church. The eccentric bookseller John Dunton, from whom our only knowledge of him is derived, has left a flattering account of his abilities. 'His genius was quite above the common order, and his style was incomparably fine. . . . He wrote for me the parable of the magpies, and many thousands of them sold.' Bradshaw lived in poverty and debt, and under the additional burden of a melancholy temperament. Dunton's last experience of him was in connection with a literary project for which he furnished certain material equipments; possessed of these, Bradshaw disappeared. The passage in which Dunton records this transaction has all his characteristic naïveté, though it may be doubted whether, if Bradshaw lived to read it, he derived much satisfaction from the plenary dispensation which was granted him — 'If Mr. Bradshaw be yet alive, I here declare to the world and to him that I freely forgive him what he owes both in money and books if he will only be so kind as to make me a visit.' Dunton believed Bradshaw to be the author of the 'Turkish Spy,' but this conjecture is negatived by counter claims supported on better authority (*Gent. Mag.* lvi. pt. i. p. 33; NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 413; D'ISRAËLI, *Curiosities of Literature*, 5th ed. ii. 134).

[Life and Errors of John Dunton, 1705, ed. 1818.] J. M. S.

**BRADSHAW, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1671–1732), bishop of Bristol, was born at Abergavenny in Monmouthshire on 10 April 1671 (COOPER, *Biographical Dictionary*). He was educated at New College, Oxford, taking his degree of B.A. 14 April 1697, and proceeding M.A. 14 Jan. 1700. He was ordained deacon 4 June 1699, and priest 26 May 1700, and was senior preacher of the university in 1711. On 5 Nov. 1714, when he was chaplain to Dr. Charles Trimnell, bishop of Norwich, he published a sermon preached in St. Paul's Cathedral. After having been for some time incumbent of Fawley, near Wantage, in Berkshire, he was appointed on 21 March 1717 to a prebend of Canterbury, which he

resigned on his appointment as canon of Christ Church, Oxford, on 24 May 1723. He received the degree of D.D. on 27 Aug. of the same year; and on 29 Aug. 1724 was nominated to both the deanery of Christ Church and the bishopric of Bristol, receiving the two preferments *in commendam*. He published in 1730 a 'Sermon preached before the House of Lords on 30 Jan. 1729-30.' Bradshaw died at Bath on 16 Dec. 1732. He was buried in Bristol Cathedral, where a plain flat stone, about two feet beyond the bishop's stall towards the chancel, was inscribed: 'William Bradshaw, D.D., Bishop of Bristol and Dean of Christ Church, in Oxford; died 16 Dec. 1732, aged 62' (*Rawlinson MSS.* 4to, i. 267). It is also erroneously said that Bradshaw was buried at Bath (*LE NEVE, Fasti*); 'ibique jacet sepultus' (*GODWIN, De Præsulibus*). Bradshaw left 300*l.* to Christ Church.

[Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Cooper's Biog. Dict. 1873; History of the University of Oxford, 1814; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, ed. Richardson, 1743; Le Neve's *Fasti*, 1854; Daily Journal, 19 Dec. 1732; Britton's Abbey and Cathedral Church of Bristol, 1830; Pryce's Popular History of Bristol, 1861.] A. H. G.

**BRADSHAWE, NICHOLAS** (*Jl.* 1635), fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, was the author of 'Canticvm Evangelicvm Summam Sacri Evangelii continens,' London, 1635, 8vo, dedicated to Sir Arthur Mainwaring, knight. This book is unnoticed by all bibliographers.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd series, vi. 143.]

T. C.

**BRADSTREET, ANNE** (1612-1672), poetess, was born in 1612, probably at Northampton, and was the second of the six children of Thomas Dudley, by Dorothy, his first wife (*Works in Prose and Verse*, Introd. p. xiv). Her father was once page to Lord Compton, then steward to the Earl of Lincoln, and finally governor of Massachusetts. In 1628 Anne had the small-pox. Later in the same year she married Simon Bradstreet, son of Simon Bradstreet, a nonconformist minister in Lincolnshire; the younger Simon had been eight years in the Earl of Lincoln's family under Anne's father (*Magnalia Christi Americana*, bk. ii. p. 19), and in 1628 was steward to the Countess of Warwick (*Works, &c.*, Introd. p. xxii). On 29 March 1630 the Bradstreets, the Dudleys, and Arbella (the Earl of Lincoln's sister, wife of Isaac Johnson), with many others, set sail for New England, and on 12 June landed at Salem, whence they removed at once to Charlestown (*ib.* p. xxxi). In 1632 Anne had a 'fit of sickness,' and in 1634 the party settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts (*Works*, Introd. p. xxxv). Simon

Bradstreet formed a plantation at Merrimac in 1638, the year in which Anne wrote her 'Elogie on Sir Philip Sidney.' At Ipswich, on Monday, 28 Sept. 1640, she at last became a mother, and she could eventually write, 23 June 1659 (*Poems*, p. 245):

I had eight birds hatcht in one nest,  
Four cocks there were and hens the rest.

In 1641 Anne Bradstreet wrote a poem in honour of Du Bartas, and she shortly made a collection of her poems. The chief of them was entitled 'The Four Elements;' she dedicated the volume in verse to her father, under date 20 March 1642. These poems were distributed in manuscript, and gained her great celebrity. Cotton Mather spoke of her as 'a crown to her father' (*Magnalia*, bk. ii. p. 17), whilst Griswold calls her 'the most celebrated poet of her time in America' (*Poets and Poetry of America*, p. 92). The book was at last published, in London, 1650, under the title 'The Tenth Muse,' . . . 'By a Gentlewoman in Those Parts (i.e. New England).' In 1643, on 27 Dec., Dorothy Dudley, Anne Bradstreet's mother, died (*Poems*, p. 220); in 1644 her father married again (having three more children by this marriage). In 1653 Anne's father died. In 1661 she had a further long and serious illness, and her husband, then secretary to the colony, had to proceed to England on state business. Anne wrote 'Poetical Epistles' to him. By 3 Sept. 1662 he had returned. Anne Bradstreet wrote poems in 1665 and 1669 commemorating the deaths of three grandchildren; and on 31 Aug. 1669 Anne wrote her last poem, beginning

As weary pilgrim, now at rest.

After this Anne Bradstreet's health failed entirely, and she died of consumption, at Andover, Massachusetts, 16 Sept. 1672, aged 60.

It is not known where Anne Bradstreet was buried. Her poems, says Cotton Mather, are a 'monument for her memory beyond the stateliest marbles;' and these 'Poems' were issued in a second edition, printed by John Foster, at Boston (America), in 1678. Anne Bradstreet also left a small manuscript book of 'Meditations,' designed for the use of her children. Extracts from this book appeared, with the title of 'The Puritan Mother,' in the American 'Congregational Visitor,' 1844; in Dr. Budington's 'History of the First Church in Charlestown,' and in many American newspapers to which they were contributed by Mr. Dean Dudley (*Works*, Introd. p. x). In 1867 Mr. John Harvard Ellis edited Anne Bradstreet's 'Works,' and there these 'Meditations,' together with all that Anne Bradstreet ever wrote, are given in their entirety.

Simon Bradstreet (a portrait of whom is in the senate chamber of the State House, Massachusetts) married again after Anne's death, and became governor of Massachusetts in 1679, not dying till 1697, aged 94. Amongst Anne's descendants are Oliver Wendell Holmes, Dana, and Dr. Channing, besides many other of the best-known Americans.

[Works of Anne Bradstreet, in Prose and Verse (ed. Ellis), U.S.A. 1867; Anne Bradstreet's Poems, 2nd ed. Boston, 1678; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, bk. ii. pp. 17, 19.] J. H.

**BRADSTREET, DUDLEY** (1711-1763), adventurer, was born in 1711 in Tipperary, where his father had obtained considerable property under the Cromwellian grants which, however, was much reduced by debts. Dudley, his youngest son, was left in his early years in charge of a foster father in Tipperary. While a youth he became a trooper, but soon quitted the army and traded unsuccessfully as a linen merchant, and subsequently as a brewer. For several years, in Ireland and England, Bradstreet led an erratic life, occupied mainly in pecuniary projects. During the rising of 1745, Bradstreet was employed by government officials to act as a spy among suspected persons. He was also engaged and equipped by the Dukes of Newcastle and Cumberland to furnish them with information on the movements of Prince Charles Edward and his army. Bradstreet assumed the character of a devoted adherent to the Stuart cause, and, under the name of 'Captain Oliver Williams,' obtained access to the prince and his council at Derby. There he acted successfully as a spy for the Duke of Cumberland, and, without being suspected by the Jacobites, continued on good terms with them, and took his leave as a friend when they commenced their return march to Scotland. Bradstreet's notices of Prince Charles and his associates are graphic. He describes circumstantially the executions, in August 1746, of the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino, at which he states he was present. Although Bradstreet's services as a secret agent were admitted by the government officials, he was unable to obtain from them either money or a commission in the army, which he considered had been promised to him. He, however, succeeded in bringing his case under the notice of the king, from whom he consequently received the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds. Bradstreet subsequently subsisted for a time on the results of schemes, his success in which he ascribed to the 'superstition' of the English people, and 'their credulity and faith in wondrous things.' The last of his devices

at London appears to have been that styled the 'bottle conjurer,' which, with the assistance of several confederates, he carried out with great gains in January 1747-8. On his adventures in connection with the affair Bradstreet wrote a play, in five acts, styled 'The Magician, or the Bottle Conjurer,' which he states was revised for him by some of the best judges and actors in England, including Mrs. Woffington, who gave him 'the best advice she could about it.' This play was four times performed with great success at London, but on the fifth night, when Bradstreet was to have taken the part of 'Spy,' the principal character, it was suppressed by the magistrates of Westminster. 'The Bottle Conjurer' was printed by Bradstreet with his 'Life.' After other adventures, Bradstreet returned to Ireland, where he owned a small property in land. He attempted unsuccessfully to carry on trade as a brewer in Westmeath, and became involved in contests with officials of the excise. To raise funds, he printed an account of his life and adventures. The work is written with vivacity and descriptive power. Bradstreet died at Multifarnham, Westmeath, in 1763. His brother, Simon Bradstreet, was called to the bar in Ireland in 1758, created a baronet in 1759, and died in 1762. Sir Samuel Bradstreet [q. v.], third baronet, was a younger brother of Sir Simon, the first baronet's son and heir.

[The Life and Uncommon Adventures of Captain Dudley Bradstreet, 1755; Dublin Journal, 1763; Memoirs of H. Grattan, 1839.]

J. T. G.

**BRADSTREET, ROBERT** (1700-1836), poet, son of Robert Bradstreet, was born at Higham, Suffolk, in 1700, and educated under the care of the Rev. T. Foster, rector of Halesworth in that county. On 4 June 1782 he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, and he became a fellow-commoner of that society on 23 Jan. 1786. The dates of his degrees are B.A. 1786, M.A. 1789. Bradstreet was the possessor of an estate at Bentley in Suffolk, with a mansion called Bentley Grove, which, it is believed, he inherited from his father. He resided for several years abroad, and witnessed many of the scenes of the French revolution, of which he was at one time an advocate. He married in France, but took advantage of the facility with which the marriage tie could there be dissolved, and on his return to England he married, in 1800, Miss Adham of Mason's Bridge, near Hadleigh, Suffolk, by whom he had a numerous family. For some time he lived at Higham



Hall, Raydon, but removing thence, he resided at various places, and at length died at Southampton on 13 May 1830.

He was the author of 'The Sabine Farm, a poem: into which is interwoven a series of translations, chiefly descriptive of the Villa and Life of Horace, occasioned by an excursion from Rome to Licenza,' London, 1810, 8vo. There are seven engraved plates in the work, and an appendix contains 'Miscellaneous Odes from Horace.'

[London Packet, 20-23 May 1836, p. 1, col. 1; Addit. MS. 19167, f. 237; Gent. Mag. ciii. (ii) 420, N.S., vi. 108.] T. C.

**BRADSTREET, SIR SAMUEL** (1735?-1791), Irish judge, the representative of a family who had settled in Ireland in the time of Cromwell, was born about 1735, being the younger son of Sir Simon Bradstreet, a barrister, who was created a baronet of Ireland on 14 July 1759. Samuel Bradstreet was called to the Irish bar in Hilary term, 1758. He was appointed in 1766 to the recordership of Dublin. In June 1776 Bradstreet—who, at the death of Sir Simon, his elder brother, in 1774, had succeeded to the title as third baronet—was elected representative of the city of Dublin in the Irish House of Commons. He was re-elected in October 1783, and was distinguished as a member of the 'patriotic party,' from which, however, according to Sir Jonah Barrington, he was one of the 'partial desertions.' 'Mr. Yelverton, the great champion of liberty, had been made chief baron, and silenced; Mr. Bradstreet [i.e. Sir Samuel Bradstreet] became a judge [in January 1784], and mute; Mr. Denis Daly had accepted the office of paymaster, and had renegaded' (*Historic Anecdotes*, ii. 106). Bradstreet presided in 1788 at Maryborough, Queen's County, where he summed up for the conviction of Captain (afterwards General) Gillespie, for the murder of William Barrington, younger brother of Sir Jonah Barrington, whom he held to have been unfairly slain by Captain Gillespie in a duel. In 1788 Bradstreet was appointed a commissioner of the great seal, in association with the Archbishop of Dublin and Sir Hugh Carleton, chief justice of the court of common pleas. Bradstreet died at his seat at Booterstown, near Dublin, on 2 May 1791, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by Simon, the eldest of his four sons by his wife Eliza, whom he married in 1771, and who died in 1802, only daughter and heiress of James Tully, M.D., of Dublin.

[Dublin Gazette, 23-25 Oct. 1783, and 13-15 Jan. 1784; London Gazette, 10-13 Jan. 1784; Wilson's Dublin Directory, 1766-1776; St.

James's Chronicle, 7-10 May 1791; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1884; Smyth's Chronicle of the Law Officers of Ireland, 1839; B. H. Blacker's Parishes of Booterstown and Donnybrook, 1860-74; Members of Parliament: Parliament of Ireland, 1559-1800, 1878; Barrington's Historic Memoirs of Ireland, 1833; Barrington's Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation; Barrington's Personal Sketches of his own Time, 1869.] A. H. G.

**BRADWARDINE, THOMAS** (1290?-1349), archbishop of Canterbury, is commonly called DOCTOR PROFUNDUS. His surname is variously spelt Bragwardin (Gerson), Brandnardinus (Gesner), Bredwardyn (Birchington), and Bradwardyn (William de Dene). In public documents he is usually designated as Thomas de Bradwardinâ or de Bredewardinâ. His family may have originally come from Bradwardine near Hereford, but he himself says that he was born in Chichester, and implies that his father and grandfather were also natives of that city. Birchington indeed (WHARTON, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 42) says that he was born at Hertfield (Hartfield) in the diocese of Chichester, and William de Dene (*Ang. Sac.* i. 376) gives Condenna (probably Cowden) in the diocese of Rochester as his birthplace, but neither of these writers supports his statement by any evidence.

At Chichester Thomas may have become acquainted with the celebrated Richard of Bury, afterwards bishop of Durham, who held a prebendal stall in Chichester Cathedral early in the fourteenth century, and from that enthusiast in study and diligent collector of books he may have first imbibed a taste for learning. Nothing, however, is known respecting his education before he went to Oxford, nor has the exact date of his going thither been ascertained. All we know for certain is that he was entered at the college, then recently founded by Walter de Merton, and in 1325 his name appears as one of the proctors of the university. In this capacity he had to take part in a dispute between the university and the archdeacon of Oxford. The archdeaconry was held *in commendam* by Galhardus de Morâ, cardinal of St. Lucia; the duties of the office were discharged by deputy, and the emoluments were farmed by men whose object was to make as much gain for themselves as they could. They claimed spiritual jurisdiction over the university for the archdeacon. The chancellor and proctors resisted the claim, maintaining that the discipline of the university pertained to them. The cardinal archdeacon having complained to the pope, the chancellor, proctors, and certain masters of arts were summoned to Avignon to answer for their conduct, but they

declined to appear and lodged a counter suit against the archdeacon in the king's court. The king, Edward III, compelled the archdeacon to submit to the arbitration of English judges, and the controversy ended in favour of the university, which was exempted from all episcopal jurisdiction.

During his residence in Oxford, Thomas Bradwardine obtained the highest reputation as a mathematician, astronomer, moral philosopher, and theologian. At the request of the fellows of Merton he delivered to them a course of theological lectures, which he afterwards expanded into a treatise. This work earned him the title of Doctor Profundus: in his own day it was commonly called 'Summa Doctoris Profundi,' but in later times it has been entitled 'De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium, et de virtute causarum ad suos Mertonenses libri tres.' This treatise was edited by Sir Henry Savile in 1618 in a folio volume of nearly 1,000 pages. It continued to be for ages a standard authority amongst theologians of the Augustinian and Calvinistic school. Dean Milner gives a summary of its contents in his 'Church History' (iv. 79-106). According to Bradwardine the whole church had in his day become deeply infected with Pelagianism. 'I myself,' he says, 'was once so foolish and vain when I first applied myself to the study of philosophy as to be seduced by this error. In the schools of the philosophers I rarely heard a word said concerning grace, but we were continually told that we were the masters of our own free actions, and that it was in our own power to do well or ill.' He endeavours to prove, with much logical force and mathematical precision, that human actions are totally devoid of all merit, that they do not deserve grace even of congruity, that is as being meet and equitable—the most specious form of Pelagianism, and one which was most commonly entertained in that day. He maintains that human nature is absolutely incapable of conquering a single temptation without a supply of divine grace, and that this grace is the free and unmerited gift of God, whose knowledge and power are alike perfect. If God did not bestow His grace freely, He could not foresee how He would confer His gifts, and therefore His foreknowledge would not be absolute; so that the doctrine of God's foreknowledge and free grace are linked together. Underlying all the hard and dry reasoning, however, of this treatise, there is a deep vein of warm and genuine piety which occasionally breaks out into fervent meditation and prayer, full of love, humility, and thankfulness.

The estimation in which Thomas Brad-

wardine was held as a theologian in his own century is indicated by the way in which Chaucer refers to him. In the 'Nun's Priest's Tale' the speaker, touching on the question of God's foreknowledge and man's free-will, is made to say:

But I ne cannot boult it to the bren,  
As can the holy doctour S. Austin,  
Or Boece, or the Bishop Bradwirdyn.

About 1335 Bradwardine was, with seven other Merton men, summoned to London by Richard of Bury, who had been made bishop of Durham in 1333 and chancellor in the following year, and who surrounded himself with a large retinue of esquires and chaplains, partly from a love of splendour, partly from a love of the society of men of learning who could assist him in the formation of his library. In 1337 the Bishop of Durham obtained for his chaplain Bradwardine the chancellorship of St. Paul's Cathedral with the prebend of Cadington Minor attached to it. He soon afterwards accepted also a prebendal stall in Lincoln Cathedral, although not without some scruples and hesitation, owing to the objections then becoming prevalent against the non-residence of beneficiaries.

On the joint recommendation of Archbishop Stratford and the Bishop of Durham he was appointed one of the royal chaplains. Although the title of confessor was borne by all the king's chaplains, the language of Birchington seems to imply that Bradwardine actually received the confession of Edward III, which, considering what the life of the king then was, must have been a very difficult and unpleasant office if it was conscientiously discharged. He joined the court in Flanders and accompanied the king, 16 Aug. 1338, in his progress up the Rhine to hold a conference at Coblenz with his brother-in-law Lewis of Bavaria.

At Cologne Bradwardine reminded the king that Richard Cœur de Lion had offered public thanksgiving in the cathedral for his escape from the Duke of Austria. That cathedral had been destroyed by fire, but the new structure, which has not been completed till our own day, was in course of erection. The plans were submitted to the king, and after consultation with Bradwardine he subscribed a sum equal to 1,500*l.* according to the present value of money. Bradwardine continued to be in attendance upon the king up to the date of the victory of Cressy and the capture of Calais. He was so diligent in his exhortations to the king and the soldiers that many attributed the successes of the English arms to the favour of Heaven obtained through the wholesome warnings

and the holy example of the royal chaplain. After the battles of Cressy and Neville's Cross he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of peace with King Philip.

Archbishop Stratford died 23 Aug. 1348, and the chapter of Canterbury, thinking to anticipate the wishes of the king, elected Bradwardine to the vacant see without waiting for the *congé d'élire*. The king, however, was offended by the irregularity, and requested the pope to set aside the election and appoint John of Ufford by provision. The appointment was merely a device in order to vindicate his own right of nomination, which had been infringed by the premature action of the chapter; for John of Ufford was aged and paralytic, and died of the plague before his consecration.

After the death of John of Ufford the chapter applied for the *congé d'élire*, which was sent with the recommendation to elect Bradwardine. The pope, Clement VI, also issued a bull in which he affected to supersede the election of the chapter, and appointed Thomas by provision. Bradwardine was on the continent at the time of his election, and repaired without delay to the papal court at Avignon for consecration, which took place 19 July 1349. The pope was so completely in the power of Edward at this time that he had once bitterly remarked, if the King of England were to ask him to make a bishop of a jack-ass, he could not refuse. The cardinals had resented the saying, and one of them, Hugo, cardinal of Tudela, a kinsman of the pope, had the ill taste to make the consecration of Bradwardine an occasion for indulging their spleen. In the midst of the banquet given by the pope, the doors of the hall being suddenly thrown open a clown entered seated upon a jackass and presented a humble petition that he might be made archbishop of Canterbury. Considering the European reputation of Bradwardine for learning and piety, the joke was remarkably unsuitable; the pope rebuked the offender, and the rest of the cardinals marked their displeasure by vying with one another in the respect which they paid to the new archbishop.

Although the Black Death was now raging in England, Bradwardine hastened thither. He landed at Dover on 19 Aug., did homage to the king at Eltham, and received the temporalities from him on the 22nd. Thence he went to London, and lodged at La Place, the residence of the Bishop of Rochester in Lambeth. On the morning after his arrival he had a feverish attack, which was attributed to fatigue after his journey, but in the evening tumours under the arms and other symptoms of the deadly plague which was

then ravaging London made their appearance, and on the 26th the archbishop died. Notwithstanding the infectious nature of the disease, the body was removed to Canterbury and buried in the cathedral.

His works are: 1. '*De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium et de virtute causarum*,' edited by Sir Henry Savile, London, 1618. 2. '*Tractatus de proportionibus*,' Paris, 1495. 3. '*De quadraturâ circuli*,' Paris, 1495. 4. '*Arithmetica speculativa*,' Paris, 1502. 5. '*Geometria speculativa*,' Paris, 1530. 6. '*Ars Memorativa*,' manuscript in the Sloane collection, British Museum, No. 3744. This last is an attempt at a plan for aiding the memory by the method of mentally associating certain places with certain ideas or subjects, or the several parts of a discourse.

[Sir Henry Savile, in the preface to his edition of Bradwardine's work *De Causâ Dei contra Pelagium*, has collected all the notices of his life, which are but scanty. See also Birchington and William of Dene, *Hist. Roff.*, and William de Chambre, *Hist. Dunelm.*, in Wharton's *Anglia Sacra*, vol. i.; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops*, vol. iv.]

W. R. W. S.

**BRADY, SIR ANTONIO (1811-1881)**, admiralty official, was born at Deptford on 10 Nov. 1811, being the eldest son of Anthony Brady of the Deptford victualling yard, then storekeeper at the Royal William victualling yard, Plymouth, by his marriage, on 20 Dec. 1810, with Marianne, daughter of Francis Perigal and Mary Ogier. He was educated at Colfe's school, Lewisham, and then entered the civil service as a junior clerk in the Victoria victualling yard, Deptford, on 29 Nov. 1828, and, having served there and at Plymouth and Portsmouth, was, through the recommendation of Sir James Graham, promoted to headquarters at Somerset House as a second-class clerk in the accountant-general's office on 26 June 1844. He was gradually promoted until in 1864 he became registrar of contracts, and having subsequently assisted very materially in reorganising the office, he was made the first superintendent of the admiralty new contract department on 13 April 1869, when an improved salary of 1,000*l.* a year was allotted to him. He held this appointment until 31 March 1870, when he retired on a special pension. He was knighted by the queen at Windsor on 23 June 1870.

After his retirement Sir Antonio devoted himself to social, educational, and religious reform. Having taken a great interest in the preservation of Epping Forest for the people, he was appointed a judge in the '*Verderer's court for the forest of Epping*.' He was

associated with church work of all kinds. He published in 1869 'The Church's Works and its Hindrances, with suggestions for Church Reform.' The establishment of the Plaistow and Victoria Dock Mission, the East London Museum at Bethnal Green, and the West Ham and Stratford Dispensary was in a great measure due to him.

Brady was a member of the Ray, the Palæontographical, and Geological Societies. So long ago as 1844 his attention had been attracted to the wonderful deposits of brick-earth which occupy the valley of the Roding at Ilford, within a mile of his residence. Encouraged by Professor Owen he commenced collecting the rich series of mammalian remains in the brickearths of the Thames valley, comprising amongst others the skeletons of the tiger, wolf, bear, elephant, rhinoceros, horse, elk, stag, bison, ox, hippopotamus, &c. This valuable collection of pleistocene mammalia is now in the British Museum of Natural History, Cromwell Road. In his 'Catalogue of Pleistocene Mammalia from Ilford, Essex,' 1874, printed for private circulation only, Brady acknowledges his indebtedness to Mr. William Davies, F.G.S., his instructor in the art of preserving fossil bones. He died suddenly at his residence, Maryland Point, Forest Lane, Stratford, on 12 Dec. 1881. He was buried in St. John's churchyard, Stratford, on 16 Dec. His marriage with Maria, eldest daughter of George Kilner of Ipswich, took place on 18 May 1837, and by her, who survived him, he left a son, the Rev. Nicholas Brady, rector of Wennington, Essex, and two daughters.

[Stratford and South Essex Advertiser, 16 and 23 Dec. 1881; *Nature* (1881-2), xxv. 174-5, by Henry Woodward; *Guardian* (1881), p. 1782; and collected information.] G. C. B.

**BRADY, JOHN** (*d.* 1814), clerk in the victualling office, was the author of 'Clavis Calendaria; or a Compendious Analysis of the Calendar: illustrated with ecclesiastical, historical, and classical anecdotes,' 2 vols., London, 1812, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1815. The compiler also published an abridgment of the work, and some extracts from it appeared in 1826, under the title of 'The Credulity of our Forefathers.' This book, once very popular, has been long since superseded. Brady died at Kennington, Surrey, on 5 Dec. 1814. His son, John Henry Brady, arranged and adapted for publication 'Varieties of Literature; being principally selections from the portfolio of the late John Brady,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[*Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 36, 416; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*] T. C.

**BRADY, SIR MAZIERE** (1796-1871), lord chancellor of Ireland, born on 20 July 1796, was a great-grandson of the Rev. Nicholas Brady, D.D. [q. v.], the psalmist, and the second son of Francis Tempest Brady, a gold and silver thread manufacturer in Dublin. In 1812 Brady entered Trinity College, Dublin; in 1814 he obtained a scholarship there, and twice carried off the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse. He proceeded B.A. (1816) and M.A. (1819), and was called to the Irish bar in Trinity term of 1819. In 1833, under the ministry of Earl Grey, he, as an avowed liberal, was appointed one of the commissioners to inquire into the state of the Irish municipal corporations. In 1837 he was made solicitor-general for Ireland, in succession to Nicholas Ball [q. v.], and became attorney-general in 1839. In the year following he was promoted to the bench as chief baron of the Court of Exchequer. He was raised to the bench of the Irish Court of Chancery, somewhat against his inclination, in 1846. He was lord chancellor of Ireland during the Russell administration, 1847-52. He became in 1850 the first vice-chancellor of the Queen's University, of the principles of which foundation Brady was a constant advocate. From 1853 to 1858 Brady was again lord chancellor of Ireland. He resumed the post once more in 1859, and held it through the second administrations of Lord Palmerston and Earl Russell until the overthrow of the latter in 1866. On 28 June of that year he sat for the last time in the Irish Court of Chancery. He retired amidst general regret. He was fond of scientific studies, especially geology. In 1869 he was created a baronet by Mr. Gladstone. He died at his residence in Upper Pembroke Street, Dublin, on Thursday, 13 April 1871. At the time of his death, besides holding the vice-chancellorship of the Queen's University, he was a member of the National Board of Education, and president of the Irish Art Union, and of the Academy of Music.

Brady was twice married: first, in 1823, to Eliza Anne, daughter of Bever Buchanan of Dublin, who died in 1858; and secondly to Mary, second daughter of the Right Hon. John Hatchell, P.C., of Fortfield House, co. Dublin. His first wife left him five children, by the eldest of whom, Francis William Brady, Q.C., he was succeeded in his title and estates.

[*Catalogue of Dublin Graduates*, 1869; *Freeman's Journal*, 14 and 18 April 1871; *Daily News*, 15 April 1871; *Irish Times*, 18 April 1871; *Times*, 15 and 19 April 1871; *Burke's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, 1872; *Wills's Irish Nation, its History and its Biography*, 1875; *Debrett's Baronetage*, 1884.] A. H. G.



**BRADY, NICHOLAS** (1659-1726), divine and poet, son of Major Nicholas Brady, who served in the king's army in the rebellion, and Martha, daughter of Luke Gernon, a judge, was born at Bandon, county Cork, on 28 Oct. 1659. After he had for some time attended a school called St. Finberry's, kept by Dr. Tindall, he was sent to England at the age of twelve, and admitted into the college of Westminster in 1673. Thence he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 4 Feb. 1678-9, proceeding B.A. in Michaelmas term 1682. He then returned to Ireland, lived with his father at Dublin, and took his B.A. degree at the university there in 1685, proceeding M.A. the next year. Entering orders he was instituted prebendary of Kinaglurchy in the church of Cork in July 1688, and a few months later was presented to the livings of Killmyne and Drinagh in Cork diocese. He was also chaplain to Bishop Wetenhall. During the revolution he warmly upheld the cause of the Prince of Orange, and suffered some loss in consequence. His interest with James's general, MacCarthy, enabled him to save the town of Bandon, though James thrice commanded that it should be burnt. The people of the town having suffered considerable loss sent him with a petition to the English parliament praying for compensation. During his visit to London his preaching was much admired; he was chosen lecturer at St. Michael's, Wood Street, and, on 10 July 1691, was appointed to the church of St. Catherine Cree, where he remained until 1696. The sermon he preached on his resignation was printed, London, 1696, 4to. On his resignation he received the living of Richmond, Surrey, which he held until his death. From 1702 to 1705 he also held the rectory of Stratford-on-Avon, which he resigned on his appointment to the rectory of Clapham on 21 Feb. 1705-6. Although his ecclesiastical preferments brought him in an income of 600*l.* a year, his expensive habits, and especially his love of hospitality, obliged him to keep a school at Richmond. This school is mentioned in terms of praise in a paper of Steele's in the 'Spectator' (No. 168). On 15 Nov. 1699 the university of Dublin conferred on him the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in recognition of his abilities, and sent him the diploma of doctor by the senior travelling fellow of the society. Brady was chaplain to William III, to Mary, to Anne both as princess of Wales and as queen, and to the Duke of Ormonde's regiment of horse. In 1690 he married Letitia, daughter of Dr. Synge, archdeacon of Cork, and had by her

four sons and four daughters. He died at Richmond 20 May 1726, and was buried in that church. His funeral sermon, preached by the Rev. T. Stackhouse, vicar of Beenhams [q. v.], was published under the title of 'The Honour and Dignity of True Ministers of Christ,' London, 1726.

Brady's best known work is (1) the metrical version of the Psalms, which he undertook while minister of St. Catherine Cree in conjunction with Nahum Tate [q. v.]. When their work was complete and had been submitted to and revised by the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishops, the authors petitioned the king that he would allow it to be used in the public services of the church, and accordingly William, on 3 Dec. 1696, made an order in council that it might 'be used in all churches . . . as shall think fit to receive the same.' The 'New Version,' as the work of Brady and Tate is called to distinguish it from the version of T. Sternhold and J. Hopkins, was well received by the whigs. Some of the stiffer Tories among the clergy, however, objected to it, and their objections, which seem to have been that the new version was too poetical, that there was no need of change, and, as was hinted, that they were offended at the recommendation of the whig bishops and at the 'William R.' on the order allowing its use, were answered by 'A brief and full Account of Mr. Tate's and Mr. Brady's New Version, by a True Son of the Church of England,' London, 1698. The use of the 'New Version' was condemned by Bishop Beveridge [q. v.] in his 'Defence of the Book of Psalms . . . by T. Sternhold, J. Hopkins, and others, with critical observations on the New Version compared with the Old,' London, 1710, and Brady's share in the work was sneered at by Swift in his 'Remarks on Dr. Gibbs's Psalms.' Brady also wrote (2) a tragedy entitled 'The Rape, or the Innocent Impostors,' acted at the Theatre Royal in 1692, the prologue being spoken by Betterton, and the epilogue, the work of Shadwell, by Mrs. Bracegirdle. It was published in 4to the same year, with a dedication to the Earl of Dorset, but without the author's name. The plot is concerned with the history of the Goths and Vandals. It was slightly recast for representation in 1729, the Goths and Vandals being turned into Portuguese and Spaniards. In 1692 (3) an 'Ode for St. Cecilia's Day,' which will be found in Nichols's 'Select Collection of Poems,' v. 302. (4) 'Proposals for the publication of a translation of Virgil's *Æneids* in blank verse, together with a specimen of the performance.' This translation was published by subscrip-

tion, being completed in 1726. Johnson says that 'when dragged into the world it did not live long enough to cry,' he had not seen it and believed that he had been informed of its existence by 'some old catalogue.' It is not in the library of the British Museum, and has not been seen by the present writer. (5) Two volumes of sermons, 1704-6, republished with a third volume by Brady's eldest son, Nicholas, vicar of Tooting, Surrey, in 1730, a volume of 'Select Sermons preached before the Queen and on other occasions,' 1713. A considerable number of sermons, most of them republished in collections, were also published separately. Among these was a sermon preached in Chelsea Church on the death of Thomas Shadwell, in November 1692 (London, 1693).

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 5305, fol. 16, 248-57; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 62; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, v. 302; Biog. Brit. ii. 960; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (1852), 173, 183; Todd's Dublin Graduates, 62; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 381; Dugdale's Warwickshire, 680; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 393; A brief and full Account (as above), 1698; Bishop Beveridge's Defence of the Book of Psalms, 1710; Swift's Works (Scott, 2nd ed.), xii. 261; Johnson's Works (Life of Dryden), ix. 431 (ed. 1806); Brady's Rape, 1692; Genest's History of the Stage, ii. 18, iii. 266; Biog. Dram. i. i. 58; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 809.]

W. H.

**BRADY, ROBERT** (d. 1700), historian and physician, was born at Denver, Norfolk. He was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, on 20 Feb. 1643, proceeded B.M. 1653, was created doctor by virtue of the king's letters in September 1660 (KENNET, *Register*, 251), and on 1 Dec. of the same year was appointed master of his college by royal mandate (KENNET, 870). At an uncertain date (1670 or 1685) he held the office of keeper of the records in the Tower, and took deep interest in studying the documents under his charge. He was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 12 Nov. 1680, and was physician in ordinary to Charles II and James II. In this capacity he was one of those who deposed to the birth of the Prince of Wales on 22 Oct. 1688. He was regius professor of physic at Cambridge, and was M.P. for the university in the parliaments of 1681 and 1685. He died 19 Aug. 1700, leaving land and money to Caius College.

He wrote: 1. A letter to Dr. Sydenham, dated 30 Dec. 1679, on certain medical questions, which is printed in Sydenham's 'Epistolæ Responsoriæ duæ,' 1680, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to Old English History comprehended in three several tracts,' 1684, fol.

3. 'A Compleat History of England,' 2 vols., 1685, 1700, fol. 4. 'An Historical Treatise of Cities and Burghs or Boroughs, showing their original,' &c., 1690; 2nd edit. 1704, fol. 5. 'An Inquiry into the remarkable instances of History and Parliamentary Records used by the author (Stillington) of the Unreasonableness of a New Separation,' &c., 1691, 4to. His historical works are laborious, and are based on original authorities; they are marked by the author's desire to uphold the royal prerogative. In his preface to his 'Treatise on Boroughs' he says that he is able to show that they 'have nothing of the greatness and authority they boast of, but from the bounty of our ancient kings and their successors.'

[Kennet's Register and Chronicle, 251, 870; Biographia Britannica, i. 959; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 418; Ackermann's History of the University of Cambridge, i. 106.] W. H.

**BRADY, THOMAS** (1752? - 1827), general (*feldzeugmeister*) in the Austrian army, was born at Cavan, Ireland (one account has it Cootehill), some time between October 1752 and May 1753. He entered the Austrian service on 1 Nov. 1769. In the list for that date his name appears as 'Peter,' but in all subsequent rolls he is called 'Thomas.' He served till 4 April 1774 as a cadet in the infantry regiment 'Wied.' On 10 April 1774 he was promoted ensign in the infantry regiment 'Fabri;' he became lieutenant 30 Nov. 1775, first or ober-lieutenant 20 March 1784, and captain in 1788. He distinguished himself as a lieutenant at Habelschwerdt in 1778, and received the Maria Theresa cross for personal bravery at the storming of Novi on 3 Nov. 1788, during the Turkish war. He was appointed major 20 July 1790, served on the staff till 1793, and on 1 April of that year was nominated lieutenant-colonel of the corps of Tyrolese sharpshooters. He was transferred on 21 Dec. to the infantry regiment 'Murray,' of which he became colonel on 6 Feb. 1794, and fought with it at Frankenthal, in General Latour's corps, in 1795, and distinguished himself on 19 June 1796 at Ukerad. He was promoted to major-general 6 Sept. 1796, in which rank he served in Italy and commanded at Cattaro in 1799. He became lieutenant-general 28 Jan. 1801, and in 1803 was given the honorary colonelcy of the 'Imperial' or first regiment of infantry. In 1804 he was appointed governor of Dalmatia. In 1807 he was made a privy councillor in recognition of his services as a general of division in Bohemia. In 1809 he took a leading part in the battle of Aspern, a large portion of the Austrian army being under his conduct. General Brady was

retired on the pension of a full general on 3 Sept. 1809, and died on 16 Oct. 1827.

[Archives of the Imperial Royal Ministry of War, Vienna; information from local sources.]

H. M. C.

**BRAGG, PHILIP** (*d.* 1759), lieutenant-general, colonel 28th foot, M.P. for Armagh, was at Blenheim as an ensign in the 1st foot guards, his commission bearing date 10 March 1702. He appears to have afterwards served in the 24th foot, which was much distinguished in all Marlborough's subsequent campaigns under the command of Colonel Gilbert Primrose, who came from the same regiment of guards. The English records of this period contain no reference to Bragg, but in a set of Irish military entry-books, commencing in 1713, which are preserved in the Four Courts, Dublin, his name appears as captain in Primrose's regiment, lately returned from Holland to Ireland; his commission is here dated 1 June 1715, on which day new commissions were issued to all officers in the regiment in consequence of the accession of George I. On 12 June 1732 Bragg was appointed master of the Royal Hospital, Kilmainham, in succession to Major-general Robert Stearne, deceased, and on 16 Dec. following he became lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Robert Hargreave's regiment, afterwards known as the 31st foot. On 10 Oct. 1734 he succeeded Major-general Nicholas Price as colonel of the 28th foot, an appointment which he held for twenty-five years, and which originated the name 'The Old Braggs,' by which that regiment was long popularly known. As a brigadier-general Bragg accompanied Lord Stair to Flanders, where he commanded a brigade. He became a lieutenant-general in 1747, and in 1751 was appointed to the staff in Ireland. He died at Dublin, at an advanced age, on 6 June 1759, leaving the bulk of his small fortune of 7,000*l.* to Lord George Sackville.

[Hamilton's Hist. Gren. Guards, vol. iii. (London, 1874); Treasury Papers, xciii. List of Recipients of Queen's Bounty for Blenheim; Irish Military Entry Books in Public Record Office, Dublin; Gent. Mag. xii. 108, xiii. 190, xv. 389, xvii. 496, xxi. 477, xxix. 293; De la Warr MSS. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep.]

H. M. C.

**BRAGGE, WILLIAM** (1823–1884), engineer and antiquary, was born at Birmingham 31 May 1823, his father being Thomas Perry Bragge, a jeweller. After some years of general tuition, Bragge studied practical engineering with two Birmingham firms, and in his leisure applied himself closely to

the study of mechanics and mathematics. In 1845 he entered the office of a civil engineer, and engaged in railway surveying. He acted first as assistant engineer and then as engineer-in-chief of part of the line from Chester to Holyhead.

Through the recommendation of Sir Charles Fox, Bragge was sent out to Brazil as the representative of Messrs. Belhouse & Co., of Manchester, and he carried out the lighting of the city of Rio de Janeiro with gas. This was followed by the survey of the first railway constructed in Brazil—the line from Rio de Janeiro to Petropolis—for which he received several distinctions from the emperor Don Pedro. The emperor in later years visited Bragge at Sheffield.

In 1858 Bragge left South America. He became one of the managing directors of the firm of Sir John Brown & Co., and was elected mayor of Sheffield. The rolling of armour plates, the manufacture of steel plates, the adoption of the helical railway buffer-spring, and other developments of mechanical enterprise, were matters in which he rendered effective aid to his firm. Bragge filled the office of master cutler of Sheffield, and took great interest in the town's free libraries, school of art, and museums. In 1872 he resigned his position of managing director to his firm, which had been converted into a limited company, and went over to Paris as engineer to the Société des Engrais, which had for its object the utilisation of the sewage of a large part of Paris. The scheme proved unsuccessful, and resulted in heavy pecuniary loss to the promoters. In 1876 Bragge returned to his native town of Birmingham, settling there, and developing a large organisation for the manufacture of watches by machinery on the American system.

The antiquarian tastes of Bragge, which he found time to cultivate in spite of his labours in business, were manifested in his numerous collections. Amongst these was a unique Cervantes collection, which included nearly every work written by or relating to the great Spanish writer. This collection, which consisted of 1,500 volumes, valued at 2,000*l.*, Bragge presented to his native town, but unfortunately it was destroyed in the fire at the Birmingham Free Libraries in 1879. A cabinet of gems and precious stones which Bragge collected from all parts of Europe was purchased for the Birmingham Art Gallery. The most remarkable collection formed by Bragge was one of pipes and smoking apparatus, in which every quarter of the world was represented. A catalogue prepared and published

by the collector showed that he had brought together 13,000 examples of pipes. China, Japan, Thibet, Van Diemen's Land, North and South America, Greenland, the Gold Coast, and the Falkland Islands, all furnished specimens. 'There were also samples of some hundreds of kinds of tobacco, of every conceivable form of snuff-box, including the rare Chinese snuff-bottles, and also of all known means of procuring fire, from the rude Indian fire-drill down to the latest invention of Paris or Vienna.' This collection was broken up and dispersed. Bragge also made a notable collection of manuscripts, which realised 12,500*l*. He was always ready to place his treasures at the disposal of public bodies for exhibition.

Bragge was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, of the Anthropological Society, of the Royal Geographical Society, and of many foreign societies.

Bragge, who married a sister of the Rev. George Beddow, died at Handsworth, Birmingham, on 6 June 1884. For some time before his death he was almost totally blind.

[Bragge's *Bibliotheca Nicotiana*, a catalogue of books about tobacco, together with a catalogue of objects connected with the use of tobacco in all its forms, Birmingham, 1880; Brief Hand List of the Cervantes Collection, presented to the Birmingham Free Library, Reference Department, by William Bragge, Birmingham, 1874; Times, 10 June 1884; Birmingham Daily Post, 9 June 1884.] G. B. S.

**BRAHAM, FRANCES**, afterwards COUNTESS WALDEGRAVE. [See WALDEGRAVE.]

**BRAHAM, JOHN** (1774?-1856), tenor singer, was born in London about the year 1774. His parents were German Jews, who died when Braham was quite young, leaving him to what one of his biographers describes as 'the seasonable and affectionate attention of a near relation.' Whether it was at this time, or at an earlier age, that the future singer gained his living by selling pencils in the streets is not chronicled. Braham's first contact with music took place at the synagogue in Duke's Place. There he met with a chorister, a musician of his own race named Leoni, who discovered the germs of his talent. Leoni adopted the orphan, and gave him thorough instruction in music and singing, with such good results that on 21 April 1787 he appeared at Covent Garden on the occasion of a benefit performance for his master, and sang Arne's bravura air, 'The Soldier Tired,' between the acts of the 'Duenna.' About this time John Palmer had started the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square, but,

not being able to obtain a license for dramatic performances, he opened the house on 20 June 1787 with a mixed entertainment of recitations, glees, songs, &c. Here Braham sang for about two years, until his voice broke. Even at this early period of his career his bravura singing must have been remarkable. His voice had a compass of two octaves, and some of his most successful parts were Cupid in Carter's 'The Birthday,' and Hymen in Reeves's 'Hero and Leander.' He sang again at Covent Garden as Joe in 'Poor Vulcan' on 2 June 1788. About this time Braham's master, Leoni, became bankrupt, and the future tenor was once more thrown upon his own resources. After his voice broke he continued to sing under a feigned name, appearing, it is said, at Norwich, and even at Ranelagh, but his main occupation consisted in teaching the pianoforte. He met with a wealthy patron, a member of the Goldsmid family, and when the change in his voice was settled, on the advice of the flute-player Ashe, went to Bath, where he sang under Rauzzini in 1794. Braham remained at Bath until 1796, when Salomon, having heard him, induced Storace to procure him an engagement at Drury Lane, for which house Storace was just then engaged upon an opera. This work was 'Mahmoud,' but before it was finished the composer died, and the work was completed as a pasticcio by his sister, Nancy Storace, who, with Charles Kemble, Mrs. Bland, and Braham, sang in it on its production, 30 April 1796. Braham's success was signal, and in the following season he appeared in Italian opera, singing Azor in Grétry's 'Azor et Zémire' on 26 Nov. 1796, and afterwards singing with Banti in Sacchini's 'Evelina,' as well as in the annual oratorios, and at the Three Choirs Festival at Gloucester. In the following year, on the advice of the fencer M. St. George, Braham decided to go to Italy to study singing. Accordingly, he left England with Nancy Storace, with whom he lived for several years, and arrived in Paris on 17 Fructidor. Here the two singers gave a series of concerts, under the patronage of Joséphine Beauharnais. These were so successful, that they remained eight months in Paris, and did not reach Italy until 1798. At Florence, which they first visited, Braham sang at the Pergola as Ulysses in an opera by Basili, and as Orestes in Moneta's 'Le Furie d'Oreste.' At Milan he met Mrs. Billington [q. v.], with whom he was forced into rivalry by the jealousy of her husband (Felissent). It is said that, owing to Felissent's machinations, a scena of Braham's was suppressed in Nasolini's 'Trionfo di Clelia,' in which both the



English singers were to appear, and that Braham revenged himself by appropriating all Mrs. Billington's embellishments and florid passages, which it was well known she only acquired by dint of hard work, being quite incapable of any sort of improvisation. Fortunately, the dispute ended in their becoming good friends, and Braham continued to sing at Milan for two years. At Genoa he sang with the famous sopranist Marchesi in 'Lodoiska' for thirty nights successively, which in those days was considered a remarkable run. At the same place he studied composition under Isola. Here Braham and Nancy Storace were offered an engagement at Naples, but declining it, they went to Leghorn, and then to Venice, where they arrived in 1799. During their stay here Cimarosa wrote an opera for Braham—'Artemisia'—which the composer did not live to complete. From Venice the two singers went to Trieste, where Braham sang in Martin's 'Una Cosa Rara,' and thence to Vienna, where the offers of London managers caused the popular tenor and soprano to make for Hamburg without stopping to sing in Germany. They arrived in London early in the winter of 1801, and appeared on 9 Dec. in 'Chains of the Heart,' a feeble composition by Prince Hoare, with music by Mazzinghi and Reeve, which failed in spite of Braham's singing. After a few performances this work was replaced by the 'Cabinet,' the book of which was written by T. Dibdin, the music being supplied by different composers, but principally by Braham himself. The 'Cabinet' was produced on 9 Feb. 1802, Braham, Incledon, and Signora Storace playing the principal characters. It was followed on 15 March by the 'Siege of Belgrade,' a plagiarism from Martin's 'Cosa Rara,' 'Family Quarrels' (18 Dec. 1802), written by Dibdin, with music by Braham, Moorhead, and Reeve, and the 'English Fleet in 1342' (13 Dec. 1803). The music of this opera was entirely by Braham, who received for it what was then considered the enormous sum of 1,000 guineas. It contains one of his best remembered compositions, viz. the duet, 'All's Well.' About the same time Braham wrote music to the 'Paragraph,' and (10 Dec. 1804) sang in 'Thirty Thousand,' in which he collaborated with Reeve and Davy, and 'Out of Place' (28 Feb. 1805), part of the music in which was written by Reynolds. In the summer of 1805 Braham and Nancy Storace sang for six nights at Brighton, where the soprano distinguished herself by replacing a defaulting drummer in an accompaniment played behind the scenes to a great scena of Braham's in the 'Haunted Tower.' In the au-

tumn season of the same year both singers seceded to Drury Lane, where Storace remained until her retirement in May 1808, and Braham continued to sing for many years. Here were produced most of his operas: 'False Alarms,' part of the music by King (3 Jan. 1807), 'Kais,' in which Reeve collaborated (11 Feb. 1808), the 'Devil's Bridge' (10 Oct. 1812), 'Narensky' (11 Jan. 1814), written conjointly with Reeve [see BROWN, CHARLES ARMITAGE], and 'Zuma' (1 Feb. 1818), a collaboration with Bishop. Braham's other operas were the 'Americans' (Lyceum, 27 April 1811), part of the music in which was by King, containing the famous song the 'Death of Nelson,' 'Isidore de Merida' (1827), and the 'Taming of the Shrew' (1828), both of which were collaborations with T. S. Cooke. In 1806 he sang at the King's Theatre in Italian opera, appearing on 4 March in Nasolini's 'Morte di Cleopatra,' and on 27 March as Sesto in Mozart's 'Clemenza di Tito' for Mrs. Billington's benefit, the first performance in England of an opera by Mozart. In 1809 he was engaged at the Royal Theatre, Dublin, for fifteen nights, at the high salary of two thousand guineas; this engagement was so successful that it was extended to thirty-six nights on the same terms. In 1810 he did not appear on the stage, but went on an extended provincial tour with Mrs. Billington. In 1816 he reappeared in Italian opera at the King's Theatre, singing his old part of Sesto in Mozart's 'Clemenza di Tito,' and Guglielmo in the same master's 'Così fan tutte.' In this year he was married to Miss Bolton of Ardwick, near Manchester. It was said that this marriage was the indirect cause of Nancy Storace's death, which took place in the following year.

Braham continued attached to Drury Lane, but for the next fifteen years there is scarcely a provincial festival or important concert or oratorio in the programme of which his name does not occur. He was the original Max in Weber's 'Freischütz' on its production in England at the Lyceum (20 July 1824), and created the part of Sir Huon in the same composer's 'Oberon' (Covent Garden, 12 April 1826), the scena in which, 'O 'tis a glorious sight to see,' was especially written to display his declamatory powers. On 14 Aug. 1825 he sang at the Lyceum in Salieri's 'Tarare,' in which he must have presented an extraordinary appearance, as Phillips (*Recollections*, i. 88) says that he was dressed in a home-made costume of many colours, with a huge turban, 'which would better have become some old lady at a card party than the sultan chief,' from beneath

which 'protruded a long Hebrew nose and a huge pair of black whiskers.'

During his forty years' professional life the popular tenor had accumulated a large fortune, but in 1831 he unwisely joined Yates in buying the Colosseum in Regent's Park for 40,000*l.*, and in 1835 built the St. James's Theatre, which cost 30,000*l.* Both of these speculations proved disastrous, and he was forced once more to return to the stage and concert-room. In 1839 he sang the parts of Tell and Don Giovanni in Rossini's and Mozart's operas, though both are written for baritones, but his voice at this time had suffered from the ravages of time, and he was no longer able to sing his old parts. In 1840 he went to America with his son Charles, but the tour was unsuccessful. On his return he gave a concert in which the father and son were the sole performers. For several years the veteran tenor continued to sing in public, principally in concerts and at provincial festivals, and he did not finally retire until March 1852, when his last appearance took place at the Wednesday concerts. After his retirement he lived at the Grange, Brompton, where he died on 17 Feb. 1856. He was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

Braham left six children. Three of his sons, Charles, Augustus, and Hamilton, adopted the musical profession; one of his daughters (afterwards Frances, countess Waldegrave) was for many years a notable figure in London society. A son by Nancy Storace took orders in the Anglican church. In person Braham was short, stout, and Jewish-looking. At one of the Hereford festivals his small stature gave rise to an amusing incident. Braham was singing the 'Bay of Biscay,' in the last verse of which he was in the habit of making considerable effect by falling on one knee at the words 'A sail! a sail!' On the occasion in question he did this as usual, but unfortunately the platform was constructed with a rather high barrier on the side towards the audience, so that the little tenor was completely lost to sight. The audience, in alarm, thinking he had slipped down a trap-door, rose like one man, and when Braham got up again he was received with shouts of laughter. His voice had a compass of nineteen notes, with a falsetto extending from D to A in alto; the junction between the two voices was so admirably concealed that it could not be detected when he sang an ascending and descending scale in chromatics. The volume of sound he could produce was prodigious, and his declamation was magnificent. Even in 1830, when he sang in Auber's 'Masaniello,' his voice is said

to have rung out like a trumpet. In spite of all these extraordinary natural gifts, great discrepancies of opinion exist as to the merits of his singing. His great fault seems to have been that though he could sing with the utmost perfection of style and execution, yet he generally preferred to astonish the groundlings by vulgar and tricky displays and sensational effects. In this way he was accused of corrupting the taste of the age, and he certainly injured his voice by shouting and forcing it, so that in his later days he even sang out of tune. He frittered away extraordinary powers of declamation and pathos in trivialities and vulgarities, and used his magnificent talents only as a means of acquiring money. When at the zenith of his career, he entertained the Duke of Sussex at his house, and in the course of the evening sang a number of songs in the most perfectly artistic style. 'Why, Braham,' said the duke, 'why don't you always sing like that?' 'If I did,' was the reply, 'I should not have the honour of entertaining your royal highness to-night.' His own compositions were of the feeblest description, and could only have been endurable by the embellishments he introduced in singing them, but which are never found in the published copies of his operas and songs. In private life he was much liked, especially in his later days, when he enjoyed great reputation for his conversational powers. The best portraits of him are: (1) a water-colour drawing by Deighton, painted in 1830 (now in the possession of Mr. Julian Marshall); (2) a vignette by Ridley, after Allingham (published 26 July 1803); (3) a coloured full-length, as Orlando in the 'Cabinet,' drawn and etched by Deighton (22 March 1802); (4) a vignette by Anthony Cardon, after J. G. Wood (published 30 Nov. 1806); and (5) a vignette by H. Adlard, 'Mr. Braham in 1800,' in Busby's 'Concert Room Anecdotes.'

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 269 *a*; Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life (1883), ii. 250; London Mag. N.S. i. 118; Public Characters (1803-1804), vi. 373; Gent. Mag. May 1856, p. 540; Georgian Era, iv. 299; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vii.; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 296, 325, &c.; Quarterly Mus. Review, i. 876, ii. 207, iii. 273, vii. 280, 429, viii. 151, 267, 291, 411; Harmonicon for 1832, p. 2; Annals of the Three Choirs, 77; Phillips's Musical Recollections, i. 83, ii. 55, 62, 247, 316; Musical World, 29 July and 5 Aug. 1854, 23 Feb. 1856; Brit. Mus. Music Catalogue; information from Mrs. Keeley.]

W. B. S.

**BRAHAM, ROBERT** (*d.* 1555), edited in 1555 'The Auncient Historie and onely trewe and syncere Cronicle of the warres

betwixte the Grecians and the Troyans . . . translated into Englyshe verse by J. Lydgate,' Thomas Marshe, London, 1555, folio. Lydgate's work had already appeared in print under the title of 'The hystory, sege, and dystruccyen of Troy' (1513). Braham prefixes a preface of very high interest. He criticises adversely Caxton's uncritical 'Recueil des Histoires de Troye;' speaks in high praise of William Thynne, who had recovered the works of Chaucer; and desired to emulate Thynne's example with respect to Lydgate. Braham condemns severely the carelessness of the printers of the first edition of Lydgate's 'Troy,' and charges them with a fatal ignorance of English. Braham's edition is a well-printed black-letter folio.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

S. L. L.

**BRAID, JAMES** (1795?-1860), writer on hypnotism, was the son of a landed proprietor of Fifeshire. He was born at Rylaw House in that county about 1795. After receiving his education at the university of Edinburgh, he was apprenticed to Dr. Anderson of Leith and his son, Dr. Charles Anderson. On obtaining the diploma of M.R.C.S.E. he accepted an engagement as surgeon to the miners employed at the Earl of Hopetoun's works in Lanarkshire, and subsequently practised with Dr. Maxwell at Dumfries. While resident there he was called to render assistance to a Mr. Petty of Manchester, who had been injured in a stage-coach accident in the neighbourhood. This gentleman, pleased with Braid's attentions, persuaded him to remove to Manchester, where there was more scope for his talents, and where he became distinguished for his special skill in dealing with some dangerous and difficult diseases, and acquired considerable popularity from his warm-hearted and cheerful disposition. In 1841 circumstances drew his attention to the subject of animal magnetism, on which La Fontaine delivered lectures in Manchester. He entered in a truly scientific way into the investigation of mesmerism, which he then believed to be wholly a system of collusion or illusion; but he soon discovered a reality in some of the phenomena, though he differed from the mesmerists as to their causes. His experiments proved that certain phenomena of abnormal sleep and a peculiar condition of mind and body might be self-induced by fixed gaze on any inanimate object, the mental attention being concentrated on the act. This proved the subjective or personal nature of the influence, and that it did not arise from any magnetic influence passing from the operator into the

patient, as alleged by the mesmerists. This artificial condition he appropriately designated 'neuro-hypnotism,' 'hypnotism,' a term which has now come into general use. He read a paper at a meeting of the British Association at Manchester on 29 July 1842, entitled 'A Practical Essay on the Curative Agency of Neuro-hypnotism.' This was the first of a series of published results of his investigations, in the pursuit of which he met with much violent opposition from various quarters, especially from writers in the 'Zoist,' the special organ of the mesmerists. He went on, however, prosecuting his researches with care, and advocating the truth and the benefits of his method with good-humoured persistency. He died suddenly in Manchester on 25 March 1860.

The titles of his separate publications are as follows: 1. 'Satanic Agency and Mesmerism reviewed, in a letter to the Rev. H. McNeile, A.M., in reply to a Sermon preached by him' (1842, 12mo). 2. 'Neurypnology, or the Rationale of Nervous Sleep, considered in relation to Animal Magnetism. Illustrated by numerous cases of its successful application in the relief and cure of diseases' (1843, 12mo, pp. 288). 3. 'The Power of the Mind over the Body: an experimental inquiry into the nature and cause of the phenomena attributed by Baron Reichenbach and others to a New Inponderable' (1846). 4. 'Observations on Trance; or Human Hybernation' (1850). 5. 'Electro-Biological Phenomena considered physiologically and cally,' from the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' for June 1851, with appendix. 6. 'Magic, Witchcraft, Animal Magnetism, Hypnotism, and Electro-Biology; being a digest of the latest views of the author on these subjects. Third edition, greatly enlarged, embracing observations on J. C. Colquhoun's "History of Magnetism"' (1852). 7. 'Hypnotic-Therapeutics, illustrated by Cases. With an Appendix on Table-moving and Spirit-rapping,' reprinted from the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' for July 1853. 8. 'The Physiology of Fascination, and the Critics criticised' (1855). The second part is a reply to attacks made in the 'Zoist.' 9. 'Observations on the Nature and Treatment of certain Forms of Paralysis' (1855). He also wrote contributions to the medical journals on 'Caesarian section,' &c.

Braid's important hypnotic suggestion was introduced into France in 1859 by Dr. Azam, and was taken up later by Liebault, Charcot, Bernheim, Dumontpallier, P. Richet, and C. Richet. In Germany many of Braid's results have been obtained by following his

methods by Heidenhain of Breslau, who, however, in his work published in 1880, does not mention the earlier investigator. Several translations of Braid's works have been published in France and Germany, one of the most recent being a German rendering of nearly all his writings, issued by W. Preyer in 1882, under the title '*Der Hypnotismus: ausgewählte Schriften von J. Braid.*'

[*Med. Times and Gazette*, 1860, i. 355, 386; *Manchester Courier*, 31 March 1860; *Encyc. Brit.* (9th edit.) xv. 278; *Carpenter's Mental Physiology*, pp. 160, 548, 601; *Carpenter's Mesmerism, &c.*, p. 16; *Nineteenth Century*, September 1880, p. 479; *P. Janet in Journal Officiel*, 6 May 1884; *Littre, Dict. de Médecine*, 1884, p. 797.] C. W. S.

**BRAIDLEY, BENJAMIN** (1792–1845), writer on Sunday schools, the son of Benjamin Braidley, a farmer, was born at Sedgfield, Durham, on 19 Aug. 1792. He was apprenticed to a firm of linen importers in Manchester, and in 1813 first became an active worker in the Bennett Street Sunday schools. In 1815, 1,635 pupils received prizes for regular attendance, and in 1816, 2,020 scholars were on the rolls of the schools. In 1830 Braidley was constable, and in 1831 and 1832 boroughreeve of Manchester. He was also high constable of the hundred of Salford. In 1835 he was twice the unsuccessful candidate in the conservative interest for the parliamentary representation of Manchester. Braidley visited America in 1837, and his diary during his visit shows his great interest in education, the slavery question, and religion, as regarded from an evangelical standpoint. He was a commission agent, and became wealthy; but by the failure of the Northern and Central Bank he lost the greater part of his fortune. Braidley was the author of '*Sunday School Memorials*,' Manchester, 1831, 12mo, which contains short biographies of persons connected with the Bennett Street Sunday schools. This work, some portions of which first appeared in the '*Christian Guardian*,' has passed through four editions, the last of which, greatly enlarged, was published in 1880, under the title of '*Bennett Street Memorials*.' Braidley also contributed to the '*Shepherd's Voice*,' a religious magazine, and wrote several tracts in a local controversy as to the doctrines of the church of Rome. He died of apoplexy 3 April 1845. He was unmarried.

[*Memoir of Benjamin Braidley, Esq.* (by William Harper), 1845, 12mo, contains extracts from his diary; *Bennett Street Memorials*, 1880, containing a portrait of Braidley, with a memoir by the Rev. Henry Taylor.] E. C. A. A.

**BRAIDWOOD, JAMES** (1800–1861), superintendent of the London fire-brigade, was born at Edinburgh in the year 1800, and was the son of a respectable tradesman in that city. He was educated at the High School, and afterwards he followed the building trade. In 1824 he joined the police, and, having been appointed superintendent of fire-engines in Edinburgh, he at once set to work to organise an efficient fire-brigade.

Nor was it too soon; for in that year Edinburgh was visited by a terrible conflagration, which destroyed a great part of the High Street and the steeple of the Tron Church. At this fire his coolness, determination, and daring were conspicuously shown: an ironmonger's shop was in flames, and Braidwood, hearing there was gunpowder on the premises, entered, and at the utmost personal risk to himself carried out first one and then another barrel of powder.

In 1830 he published a pamphlet '*On the Construction of Fire-engines and Apparatus, the Training of Firemen, and the Method of Proceeding in Cases of Fire.*' This little work brought him into more than local notoriety, and eventually led to his appointment, in 1832, as superintendent of the London Fire-engine Establishment, then supported by the different insurance companies. On leaving Edinburgh the firemen gave him a gold watch, and the committee made him a present of a valuable piece of plate.

In London he had but the very small force of 120 men under him; yet, by his activity, energy, and perseverance, he kept the fires which occurred in the metropolis in very fair subjection. He fell a victim to his duty on 22 June 1861, while endeavouring to subdue a huge conflagration at Cotton's Wharf and Dépôt, Tooley Street, London Bridge, where he was crushed by a falling wall, and buried in the ruins. His body, terribly mutilated, was recovered two days afterwards, and he was buried at Abney Park Cemetery on 29 June.

He was for nearly thirty years an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, and to that learned body, as well as to the Society of Arts, he read many papers connected with the prevention and extinction of fires.

[*Gent. Mag.* 1861, p. 212.]

J. A.

**BRAIDWOOD, THOMAS** (1715–1806), teacher of the deaf and dumb, was born in Scotland in 1715, and educated at Edinburgh University. He was some time assistant in the grammar school at Hamilton, and afterwards opened a mathematical school in Edinburgh. In 1760 a boy named Charles Sherriff, born deaf, and hence mute, was placed with



him to learn writing. In a few years Braidwood taught him to speak. About the end of 1768 some lines purporting to be by this lad, on seeing Garrick act, appeared in the London newspapers (reprinted in 'Gent. Mag.' 1807, p. 38), and called attention to the case. 'A.,' in 'Gent. Mag.' 1807, pp. 305-6, says the verses were really written as a means of getting an introduction to Garrick by Caleb Whitefoord. Sherriff became a successful miniature painter in London, Bath, Brighton, and the West Indies. Lord Monboddo reports of him (*Orig. and Prog. of Language*, 1773, i. 179) that he 'both speaks and writes good English;' on the other hand 'A.' (as above) says he never could understand Sherriff, whom he knew well. Encouraged by his success with Sherriff, Braidwood devoted himself to the teaching of the mute. His only mechanical appliance was a small silver rod 'about the size of a tobacco-pipe,' flattened at one end, and having a bulb at the other. This he employed to place the tongue in the right positions. From about 1770 he was assisted by his kinsman, John Braidwood. Dr. Johnson visited the institution in 1773 at Edinburgh; he calls it a 'subject of philosophical curiosity . . . which no other city has to show; a college of the deaf and dumb, who are taught to speak, to read, to write, and to practise arithmetic.' He set a sum, and 'wrote one of his *sesquipedalia verba*,' which was pronounced to his satisfaction. He says of Braidwood's pupils that they 'hear with the eye.' The number of scholars was 'about twelve.' Arnot says (*Hist. of Edin.* 1779, p. 425) the pupils were 'mostly from England, but some also from America.' Francis Green mentions that there were 'about twenty pupils' in 1783. Braidwood was then about to remove his academy to London, the king having, according to Green, promised 100*l.* a year from his private purse to help to make it a public institution (pp. 183-4). He established himself at Grove House, Mare Street, Hackney, where he died on 24 Oct. 1806, in his ninety-first year. John Braidwood, his coadjutor, was born in 1756, married in 1782 the daughter of Thomas Braidwood, and died 24 Sept. 1798 at Hackney of a pulmonary complaint, leaving a widow, two sons, Thomas and John, and two daughters. The academy was continued by the widow and sons.

[Weeden Butler in *Gent. Mag.* January 1807; Green's *Vox Oculis* subjecta; a Dissertation on the most curious and important Art of imparting Speech and the Knowledge of Language to the naturally Deaf and (consequently) Dumb, with a particular account of the Academy of Messrs. Braidwood of Edinburgh, and a proposal to per-

petuate and extend the benefits thereof, by a Parent, London, 1783, 8vo (see *Biog. Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816, p. 136); *Johnson's Works*, 1806, ix. 337 seq.; *Boswell's Life of Johnson* (ed. Croker and Wright), 1859, v. 152; *Annual Register* for 1810, p. 372; references given above.]

A. G.

**BRAILSFORD, JOHN**, the elder (*fl.* 1712-1739), poetical writer, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1712, M.A. 1717), and, after acting as curate at Blaston in Leicestershire, became rector of Kirby in Nottinghamshire. He wrote 'Derby Silk-Mill, attempted in Miltonick Verse,' Nottingham, 1739, fol.

[Creswell's *Collections towards the History of Printing in Nottinghamshire*, 27; *Nichols's Leicestershire*, ii. 453; *Graduati Cantab.* (1823), 59.]

T. C.

**BRAILSFORD, JOHN**, the younger (*d.* 1775), divine, after completing his education at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (B.A. 1744, M.A. 1766), was appointed in 1766 to the head-mastership of the free school at Birmingham, which situation he held till his death on 25 Nov. 1775. He was also vicar of North Wheatley, Nottinghamshire, and chaplain to Francis, lord Middleton. He published 'The Nature and Efficacy of the Fear of God,' an assize sermon preached at Warwick (London, 1761, 4to); and an octavo volume, containing 'Thirteen Sermons on various Subjects' by him, was published at Birmingham the year after his death.

[*Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools*, ii. 639; *Graduati Cantab.* (1823), 59; *Cooke's Preacher's Assistant* (1783), ii. 51.]

T. C.

**BRAITHWAITE, JOHN** (*fl.* 1660), quaker, was probably born in 1633, as there is an entry in the Cartmel registers of the baptism on 24 March 1633 of John, son of James Braithwaite of Newton. George Fox records in his 'Journal' that, being at Newton-in-Cartmel in 1652, where he attempted to preach to the people after service, he spoke to a youth whom he noticed in the chapel taking notes of the clergyman's sermon. The young man was John Braithwaite, who afterwards became his earnest follower. He published three tracts in support of Fox's doctrines: 1. 'A serious Meditation upon the dealings of God with England and the State thereof in General,' n.d. 2. 'The Ministers of England which are called the Ministers of the Gospel weighed in the Balance of Equity, &c.,' 1660. 3. 'To all those that observe Dayes, Moneths, Times, and Years, &c.,' 1660. In 1658 he, or one of his name, travelled many miles to visit a friend confined in Il-

chester gaol, but was 'unmercifully beaten by the wicked gaoler and not suffered to come in;' and at another time he was sent to prison, along with Thomas Briggs, a Cheshire man, for preaching at Salisbury. A John Braithwaite, who may be identical with the quaker, was resident in the island of Barbadoes between 1669 and 1693, where he suffered frequent fines in default of not appearing in arms, and for refusing to pay church dues. Braithwaite is stated by Smith in his 'Catalogue of Friends' Books' to have died at Chippenham, Wiltshire.

[Fox's Journal, Leeds, 1836, i. 184; Joseph Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, i. 313; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 584, ii. 290, &c.; Whiting's Memoirs.] C. W. S.

**BRAITHWAITE, JOHN** (1700? - 1768?), was the author of 'The History of the Revolutions in the Empire of Morocco upon the Death of the late Emperor Muley Ishmael,' a spirited work which was published in 1729, and translated into Dutch 1729, German 1730, and French (Amsterdam) 1731. In his preface Braithwaite describes himself as being in the service of the African Company, and as having, when very young, served in the fleet in Anne's reign, and then having been a lieutenant in the Welsh fusiliers, ensign in the royal guards, and secretary to his kinsman Christian Cole, British resident at Venice, with whom he travelled through Europe. He also states that he was in the Santa Lucia and St. Vincent expeditions, and was present at the siege of Gibraltar (1727). Thence he crossed to Morocco and joined the British consul-general, John Russel, in his expedition in the emperor's dominions, the experiences of which he relates in his book. The diary of the narrative extends from July 1727 to February 1728. A Captain Braithwaite is mentioned in the 'London Gazette' as being appointed in 1749 to command the Peggy sloop, and again in 1761 as commanding the Shannon; and in February 1768 John Braithwaite was 'removed' from the post of secretary to the governor of Gibraltar; but the connection of these notices with the subject of this article is merely conjectural.

[Gent. Mag. for 1749, 1761, and 1768.]

S. L.-P.

**BRAITHWAITE, JOHN**, the elder (d. 1818), engineer, is best known as the constructor of one of the earliest successful forms of diving-bell. In 1783 he descended in one of his own construction into the wreck of the Royal George, which had gone down off Spithead in the August of the previous

year, and recovered her sheet anchor and many of her guns. In the same year, and by the same means, he recovered a number of guns sunk in the Spanish flotilla off Gibraltar. In 1788 again he made a descent to the wreck of the Hartwell, an East Indiaman, lost off Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verd islands, and recovered dollars to the value of 38,000*l.*, 7,000 pigs of lead, and 360 boxes of tin. In 1806 he raised from the Abergavenny, an East Indiaman, lost off Portland, 75,000*l.* worth of dollars, a quantity of tin, and other property to the value of 30,000*l.*, and successfully blew up the wreck with gunpowder. For these purposes, in addition to perfecting the actual diving apparatus, he devised machinery for sawing ships asunder under water. His ancestors had carried on a small engineers' shop at St. Albans since 1695. His own engineering works were in the New Road, London. Braithwaite died in June 1818 at Westbourne Green from the effects of a stroke of paralysis. His business was afterwards carried on by his two sons, Francis and John. The latter is noticed below.

[Gent. Mag. 1818, pt. i. 644.]

R. H.

**BRAITHWAITE, JOHN**, the younger (1797-1870), engineer, was third son of John Braithwaite the elder [q. v.] He was born at 1 Bath Place, New Road, London, on 19 March 1797, and, after being educated at Mr. Lord's school at Tooting in Surrey, attended in his father's manufactory, where he made himself master of practical engineering, and became a skilled draughtsman. In June 1818 his father died, leaving the business to his sons Francis and John. Francis died in 1823, and John Braithwaite carried on the business alone. He added to the business the making of high-pressure steam-engines. In 1817 he reported before the House of Commons upon the Norwich steamboat explosion, and in 1820 he ventilated the House of Lords by means of air-pumps. In 1822 he made the donkey-engine, and in 1823 cast the statue of the Duke of Kent by Sebastian Gahagan which was erected in Portland Place, London.

He was introduced to Messrs. G. and R. Stephenson in 1827, and about the same time became acquainted with Captain John Ericsson, who then had many schemes in view. In 1829 Messrs. Braithwaite and Ericsson constructed for the Rainhill experiments the locomotive engine, The Novelty. This engine was the first that ever ran a mile within a minute (fifty-six seconds).

At this time Braithwaite manufactured the first practical steam fire-engine, which was ultimately destroyed by a London mob. It

had, however, previously done good service at the burning of the English Opera House in 1830, at the destruction of the Argyle Rooms 1830, and at the conflagration of the Houses of Parliament in 1834. It threw two tons of water per minute, burnt coke, and got up steam in about twenty minutes; but it was looked upon with so much jealousy by the fire brigade of the day that the inventor had to give it up. He, however, soon constructed four others of larger dimensions, two of which, in Berlin and Liverpool respectively, gave great satisfaction. In 1833 he built the caloric engine in conjunction with Captain Ericsson. Next year he ceased to take an active part in the management of the engine works in the New Road, but began to practise as a civil engineer for public works, and was largely consulted at home and abroad, particularly as to the capabilities of and probable improvements in locomotive engines. In 1834 the Eastern Counties railway was projected and laid out by him in conjunction with Mr. Charles Blacker Vignoles. The act of incorporation was passed in 1836, and he was soon after appointed engineer-in-chief for its construction. He adopted a five-foot gauge, and upon that gauge the line was constructed as far as Colchester, the works, however, being made wide enough for a seven-foot gauge. On the recommendation of Robert Stephenson it was subsequently altered to the national gauge of 4 feet 8½ inches. In after years Braithwaite advocated a still narrower gauge. He ceased to be officially connected with the Eastern Counties railway on 28 May 1843. Whilst engineer to that company he introduced on the works the American excavating machine and the American steam locomotive pile-driving machine. He was joint founder of the 'Railway Times,' which he started in conjunction with Mr. J. C. Robertson as editor in 1837, and he continued sole proprietor till 1845. He undertook the preparation of plans for the direct Exeter railway, but the panic of the period, and his connection with some commercial speculations, necessitated the winding up of his affairs (1845). Braithwaite had, in 1844, a share in a patent for extracting oil from bituminous shale, and works were erected near Weymouth which, but for his difficulties, might have been successful. Some years before, 1836-8, Captain Ericsson and he had fitted up an ordinary canal boat with a screw propeller, which started from London along the canals to Manchester on 28 June 1838, returning by the way of Oxford and the Thames to London, being the first and last steamboat that has navigated the whole distance on

those waters. The experiment was abandoned on account of the deficiency of water in the canals and the completion of the railway system, which diverted the paying traffic. In 1844, and again in 1846, he was much on the continent surveying lines of railway in France, and on his return he was employed to survey Langston harbour in 1850, and to build the Brentford brewery in 1851. From that year he was principally engaged in chamber practice, and acted as consulting engineer, advising on most of the important mechanical questions of the day for patents and other purposes. Braithwaite was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1819, a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 13 Feb. 1838, and at the time of his death he was one of the oldest members of the Society of Arts, having been elected into that body in the year 1819; he was also a life governor of seventeen charitable institutions.

He died very suddenly at 8 Clifton Gardens, Paddington, on 25 Sept. 1870, and his remains were interred in Kensal Green cemetery. He was the author of two publications entitled: 1. 'Supplement to Captain Sir John Ross's Narrative of a second voyage in search of a North-West Passage, containing the suppressed facts necessary to an understanding of the cause of the failure of the steam machinery of the Victory,' 1835. To this work Sir J. Ross published a reply in the same year. 2. 'Guideway Steam Agriculture, by P. A. Halkett, with a Report by J. Braithwaite,' 1857.

[*Mechanics' Mag.* with portrait, xiii. 235-37, 377-88, 417-19 (1830); *Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers*, xxxi. pt. i. 207-11 (1871); *Walford's Insurance Cyclop.* iii. 348 (1874).] G. C. B.

**BRAITHWAITE, RICHARD.** [See **BRAITHWAITE.**]

**BRAKELONDE, JOCELIN DE.** [See **JOCELIN.**]

**BRAMAH, JOSEPH** (1748-1814), inventor, was born in 1748 at Stainborough, a village near Barnsley in Yorkshire. He was the son of a farmer, and was, according to Dr. Smiles, originally intended to follow the plough, but an accident which unfitted him for farm work led to his being apprenticed to the village carpenter. His mechanical talents soon showed themselves, and at the end of his apprenticeship he went to London, where, after working for some time at a cabinetmaker's, he set up in the trade on his own account. Being employed to fit up some water-closets on the method invented by Mr.

Allen, he was led by the imperfections of the system to devise improvements on it, and thence, in 1778, came the first of the long series of patents taken out by him. The closet described in the specification of that patent, with certain improvements devised by the inventor, has continued in use, it may be said, until the present day.

His next invention was his lock; this was certainly a great advance on any locks then known, and for long had the reputation of being unpickable. In 1851, however, at the time of the Great Exhibition, Hobbs, an American, picked the lock, and thereby obtained the reward of 200*l.* offered by Bramah to anybody who should perform this feat. The lock, however, was, and indeed is, a most excellent one, and continues to bear a very high reputation.

Bramah's most important contribution to mechanical science was his hydraulic press, patented in 1795. The power which he gave to engineers by this invention of converting into a steady continuous pressure of practically unlimited amount a number of comparatively small impulses, was an entirely new one, and was capable, as it afterwards proved, of enormous development. That this development was not unforeseen by the projector is evident from the proposals he made in several of his patents, proposals which in many cases have only recently been carried into effect. In giving due credit to Bramah for his great inventive genius, it is but proper that mention should be made of Henry Maudslay, to whom is due one particular detail by which the working of the press was rendered possible, the device by which the ram of the press was enabled to work water-tight within the cylinder, whatever the pressure might be, while it was permitted to return freely as soon as the pressure was taken off.

It may be said without disparagement that Bramah's mind, though most ingenious, was not highly original, for the germs of all his inventions might be found in the work of others. The hydraulic press is but a practical application of the principle of the hydrostatic paradox; his water-closet, as above mentioned, was an improvement on Allen's; his lock was suggested by that of Barron, patented ten years before. Still, the bent of his genius was eminently practical, and he was singularly happy in applying scientific discoveries to practical purposes, or in seizing hold of the idea of an imperfect invention and completing it. Besides these, he was the author of a host of minor inventions, among which may be mentioned the beer-engine, the ever-pointed pencil, the machine for numbering bank-notes, the little apparatus

once well known for mending quill pens, and the planing machine. He was also one of the first who proposed to apply the screw for the purpose of propelling vessels. In all he took out eighteen patents, some of them covering a number of distinct inventions.

Bramah died at Pimlico, 9 Dec. 1814 (*Gent. Mag.* 1814, ii. 613).

[The chief sources of information about Bramah are a memoir by Dr. Cullen Brown in the *New Monthly Magazine* for April 1815, and a short Life in Dr. Smiles's *Industrial Biography*. For a description of his improvements in locks, reference may be made to his own *Dissertation on Locks*, or to E. B. Denison's *Clocks and Locks*.]

H. T. W.

**BRAMHALL, JOHN** (1594-1663), archbishop of Armagh, was of the Bramhalls of Bramhall Hall, Cheshire, and was baptised at Pontefract, 18 Nov. 1594. His father was Peter Bramhall (*d.* 1635) of Carleton, near Pontefract. He was at school at Pontefract, and admitted to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 21 Feb. 1609. His tutor was Howlett, for whom he provided in Ireland. He graduated B.A. 1612, M.A. 1616, B.D. 1623, D.D. 1630 (his thesis being strongly anti-papal). Taking orders about 1616, he held a living in York, also the rectory of Elvington, Yorkshire, on the presentation of Christopher Wandesforde (afterwards master of the rolls). His marriage to a clergyman's widow gave him a fortune and a library. In 1623 he won laurels in a public discussion at Northallerton with Hungate, a jesuit, and Houghton, a priest. Tobias Matthew, archbishop of York, made him his chaplain (a later archbishop, Richard Neale, gave him the prebend of Huthwaite on 13 June 1633). He was also sub-dean of Ripon, and had great influence there as a preacher and public man. As one of the high commissioners his manner was thought severe. Resigning his English preferments and prospects (a chaplaincy in ordinary to the king was in store for him), he went to Ireland as Wentworth's chaplain, by Wandesforde's advice, in July 1633. In his letter to Laud from Dublin, 10 Aug. 1633, he draws a lamentable picture of the ruin and desecration of churches (the crypt of Christ's cathedral was let to 'popish recusants,' and used in time of service as an alehouse and smoke-room), the alienation of bishoprics and benefices, and the poverty and ignorance of the clergy. For himself he soon got the archdeaconry of Meath, the richest in Ireland. His exertions as a royal commissioner were successful in obtaining the surrender of fee-farms, by which episcopal and clerical revenues had been scandalously wasted; in four years he is said to have recovered to the church some 30,000*l.* a year.



Meantime he was consecrated bishop of Derry in the chapel of Dublin Castle on 16 May 1634, succeeding the puritan, George Downham. Bramhall, in the Irish parliament which met 14 July 1634, procured the passing of three important acts for the preservation of church property. By the Irish convocation which met in November 1634 the thirty-nine articles were received and approved; not directly in substitution for, but in addition to, the Irish articles of 1615, articles which subsequently formed the basis of the Westminster Confession. The credit of this measure is given to Bramhall by his biographers; but it appears from Wentworth's letter to Laud that he himself, dissatisfied with what the bishops were proposing, drew the canon, and forced it upon the convocation in the teeth of the primate, without permitting a word of discussion. It passed with a single dissentient vote (in the lower house). 'It seems,' says Collier, 'one Calvinist had looked deeper than the rest into the matter.' What Bramhall did was to try to get the English canons of 1604 adopted in Ireland; there were 'some heats' between him and the primate Ussher, ending with the passing of distinct canons, in the compiling of which Bramhall had a large share. The ninety-fourth canon, endorsing a part of the wise policy of Bedell, bishop of Kilmore, provided for the use of the bible and prayer-book in the vernacular in an Irish-speaking district. This was opposed by Bramhall, to whom the native tongue was a symbol of barbarism, and who failed to see the necessity of instructing a people through the medium of a language they understood. In 1635 Bramhall was in his diocese, and in August of the following year we find him at Belfast assisting Bishop Henry Leslie in his discussion with, and proceedings against, the five ministers who would not subscribe the new canons [see BRICE, EDWARD]. The presbyterian account does full justice to the harshness of his manner. Visiting England in 1637, a trifling accusation brought him before the Star-chamber at the instance of one Bacon, who charged him with using language disrespectful to the king, while executing at Ripon a commission from the Star-chamber court. This he soon disposed of; the words laid to his charge had been uttered by a fellow-commissioner. Laud presented him to the king, and he received signs of royal favour. Returning to Ireland, he employed 6,000*l.*, the proceeds of his English property, in purchasing and improving an estate at Omagh, co. Tyrone, in the midst of Irish recusants. In the same year he was made receiver-general for the crown of all revenues from the estates of the city of Lon-

don in his diocese, forfeited through non-fulfilment of some conditions of the holding. Further power, which he was not slow to use, was put into his hands on 21 May 1639, when the 'black oath' abjuring the covenant was directed to be taken by all the Ulster Scots. In 1639 he protected and recommended to Wentworth John Corbet, minister at Bonhill, who had been deposed by the Dumbarton presbytery for refusing to subscribe the assembly's declaration against prelacy. Wentworth used Corbet as a sarcastic writer against the Scottish covenanters, and nominated him to the vicarage of Templemore, in the diocese of Achonry. Archibald Adair, bishop of Kilalua and Achonry, a man of puritan leanings, could not disguise his aversion to the admission of Corbet, who complained of the bishop's language to the high commission court established by Wentworth at the end of 1634. Adair was tried as a favourer of the covenant. Bedell alone voted for his acquittal; the loudest in his condemnation were Bramhall and the infamous John Atherton, bishop of Waterford [q. v.] Adair was deposed on 18 May 1640. The proceedings both exasperated the Scottish settlers and shook the stability of the episcopal system. The Irish commons in October 1640 drew up a remonstrance, in the course of which they speak of the Derry plantation as 'almost destroyed' through the policy of which Bramhall was the administrator. No sooner had the English commons impeached Wentworth (now earl of Strafford) of high treason on 11 Nov. 1640, than the presbyterians of Antrim, Down, Derry, Tyrone, &c., drew up a petition to the English parliament (presented by Sir John Clotworthy about the end of April 1641), containing thirty-one charges against the prelates, and praying that their exiled pastors might be reinstated. Of the Ulster bishops, Bramhall, from his closer connection with state affairs, was the most prominent object of attack. The Irish commons, on the motion of Audley Mervyn and others, 4 March 1641, impeached him, with the lord chancellor, the chief justice of the common pleas, and Sir George Radcliffe, as participants in the alleged treason of Strafford. Bramhall acted a manly part in at once leaving Derry for Dublin, and taking his place in the House of Lords. He was imprisoned and accused of unconstitutional acts; his defence was that he had equitably sought the good of the church, and that his hands were clean from private rapine or family promotions. He wrote, on 26 April, to Ussher in London, through whose exertions with the king Bramhall was liberated without acquittal. He returned to Derry. Vesey states that an

abortive attempt was made by Sir Phelim O'Neil to represent Bramhall as implicated in the Irish insurrection of 1641. The story has an improbable air; but Derry, crowded with Scots seeking sanctuary from the rebels, and soon stricken with fever, was no safe place for him. He obeyed the warning of friends and fled to England. He was in Yorkshire till the battle of Marston Moor (2 July 1644); he sent his plate to the king, and in private, from the pulpit, and by pen supported the royalist cause. With William Cavendish, first marquis of Newcastle, and others, he hurried abroad, landing at Hamburg on 8 July 1644. The Uxbridge convention, in January 1645, excepted him, with Laud, from the proposed general pardon. In Paris he met Hobbes (prior to 1646), and argued with him on liberty and necessity. This led to controversies with Hobbes in after years. Till 1648 he was chiefly at Brussels, preaching at the English embassy, the English merchants of Antwerp having the benefit of his services monthly. He went back to Ireland, but not to Ulster, in 1648; at Limerick he received in 1649 the protestant profession of the dying earl of Roscommon (James Dillon, third earl, brother-in-law of Strafford). While he was in Cork, the city declared for the parliament (October 1649); he had a narrow escape, and returned to foreign parts. He corresponded diligently with Montrose, and disputed and wrote in defence of the church of England. It is said that he was so obnoxious to the papal powers that on crossing into Spain he found his portrait in the hands of innkeepers, with a view to his being seized by the inquisition. Bramhall himself, who reports 'a tedious and chargeable voyage into Spain' (about 1650), does not mention this incident. It would appear that Granger founds upon the story a conjecture that there was a print of Bramhall, which he describes as 'very rare,' and had not seen. He was excluded from the Act of Indemnity of 1652; subsequently to this we find him occasionally adopting in his correspondence the pseudonym of 'John Pier-son.' In October 1660 he returned to England. It was supposed that he would be made archbishop of York; but on 18 Jan. 1661 he was translated to the metropolitan see of Armagh (vacant since Ussher's death, 21 March 1655). On 27 Jan. 1661 he presided at the consecration in St. Patrick's Cathedral of two archbishops and ten bishops for Ireland. Not only was Bramhall *ex officio* president of convocation, but on 8 May 1661 he was chosen speaker of the Irish House of Lords. Both houses erased from their records the old charges against Bramhall. Although Parliament passed declarations requiring conformity to episcopacy

and the liturgy, and ordering the burning of the covenant, Bramhall could not carry his bills for a uniform tithe-system, and for extending episcopal leases. Nor was there any new Irish act of uniformity till 1667, only the old statute of 1560, enjoining the use of Edward VI's second prayer-book. The ejection of Irish nonconformists was effected by episcopal activity, and was accomplished some time before the passing of the English act of 1662. Armagh was not a specially presbyterian diocese, nor had Bramhall to deal here with the rigid temper of the Scots divines; in pursuing the process of obtaining conformity he used a moderation which contrasts favourably, in spirit and results, with Jeremy Taylor's action in Antrim and Down. Following the lines of the Irish articles, he neither impugned the spiritual validity of presbyterian orders, nor refused to make good the titles to benefices granted under the Commonwealth; but he told his clergy he did not see how they were to recover their tithes for the future, unless they could show letters of orders recognised by the existing law. Accordingly he prepared a form of letters, certifying simply that any previous canonical deficiency had been supplied. Edward Parkinson was one of the ministers whom he thus induced to conform. A very remarkable letter from Sir George Radcliffe on 20 March 1643-4 shows that Bramhall was then inclined to admit the episcopal character of the 'superintendants in Germany.' His view of the articles as terms of peace was framed when he was seeking a standing-ground for Arminianism within a generally Calvinistic church; but he did not, like Taylor, forget his old plea when the tables were turned. Presbyterians hated the name of 'bishop bramble,' and Cromwell called him the 'Irish Canterbury.' Like Laud he had no great presence; he had something of Laud's business power, with an intellect less keen and subtle. His wrangles with Hobbes furnished sportive occupation to a vigorous and busy mind; the 'Leviathan' was not refuted by being called 'atheistical.' Bramhall was defending his rights in a court of law at Omagh against Sir Audley Mervyn when a third paralytic stroke deprived him of consciousness. He died on 25 June 1663. Jeremy Taylor preached his funeral sermon. James Margetson (died 28 Aug. 1678, aged 77) was translated from Dublin as his successor. His wife was Ellinor Halley; the name of her first husband is not given. The wills of Bramhall (5 Jan. 1663) and his widow (20 Nov. 1665) are printed in the 'Rawdon Papers.' He left issue: 1. Sir Thomas Bramhall, bart., who married the daughter of

Sir Paul Davys, and died s. p. 2. Isabella, married Sir James Graham, son of William earl of Monteith; her daughter Ellinor, or Helen, married Sir Arthur Rawdon, of Moira, lineal ancestor of the Marquis of Hastings. 3. Jane, married Alderman Toxteith of Drogheda. 4. Anne, married Standish Hartstonge, one of the barons of exchequer. His works were collected by John Vesey, archbishop of Tuam, in one volume, Dublin, 1677, fol., arranged in four tomes, and containing five treatises against Romanists (including a confutation of the Nag's Head fable); three against sectaries, three against Hobbes, and seven unclassified, being defences of royalist and Anglican views. Allibone incorrectly says that the 'sermon preached at York Minster, 28 Jan. 1643, before his excellency the Marquess of Newcastle,' &c., York, 1643, 4to, is not included in the collected works. The works were reprinted in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' Oxford, 1842-5, 8vo, 5 vols. Milton thought Bramhall wrote the 'Apologia pro Rege et Populo Anglicano,' 1650, 18mo, but the real author was John Rowland. The posthumous publication of Bramhall's 'Vindication of himself and the Episcopal Clergy from the Presbyterian Charge of Popery, as it is managed by Mr. Baxter,' &c., 1672, 8vo, with a preface by Samuel Parker (afterwards bishop of Oxford), produced Andrew Marvell's 'The Rehearsal Transpros'd,' 1672, 12mo.

[Life by Vesey, prefixed to Works; Biog. Brit. 1748, ii. 961 seq., by Morant; a few additional particulars by Towers and Kippis in Biog. Brit. 1780, ii. 565 seq.; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1764, i. 116 seq., ii. 346 seq. &c.; Berwick's Rawdon Papers, 1819, pp. 41, 51, 93, 109, &c.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1824, ii. 345; Barham's Collier's Eccl. Hist. of Great Brit. 1841, viii. 77, 90; Killen's Reid's Hist. of Presb. Ch. in Ireland, 1867, i. 164, 170 seq., 263 seq., 271, 293, 523 seq., ii. 265, 272; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 57, 89; Mitchell's Westminster Assembly, 1883, p. 373 seq.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 191.]

A. G.

**BRAMIS** or **BROMIS**, JOHN (14th cent.), writer, was a monk of Thetford. He translated the 'Romance of Waldef' from French metre into Latin prose. This romance was originally written in English verse, and had been done into French at the desire of a lady. The manuscript of Bramis is in the Corpus Christi College Library, Cambridge, No. 329. 'Incipit prologus super hystoriam Waldei, &c.' An historical compilation entitled 'Historia compendiosa de regibus Britonum,' and attributed to Ralph de Diceto, is printed in Gale, 'Quindecim Scriptores,' p. 553. The author repeatedly

refers to a former compilation thus—'Hæc Brom, &c.' There is no reason for making Ralph of Diceto the author, though the 'Historia' is based on his works; it ends 'Hæc Brome,' and is probably the work of Bramis.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 121; Wright's England in the Middle Ages, i. 96; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials, &c., Rolls Ser. i. i. 337.]

W. H.

**BRAMSTON**, FRANCIS (*d.* 1683), judge, third son of Sir John Bramston the elder [q.v.], was educated at the celebrated school of Thomas Farnabie or Farnaby, in Goldsmiths' Alley, Cripplegate, and at Queens' College, Cambridge, of which Dr. Martin was then the master, where he graduated B.A. in 1637, and M.A. in 1640. He was admitted to the Middle Temple as a student in 1634, but as his health was weakly he for a time entertained the idea of taking holy orders. Shortly before the final rupture between the king and the parliament he was elected a fellow of his college, and after being called to the bar (14 June 1642) left the country. The ensuing four years (1642-46) he spent in travel in France and Italy, falling in with Evelyn and his friend Henshaw at Rome in the spring of 1645, and again at Padua and Venice in the autumn of that year. On his return to this country he dismissed the idea of entering the church, and devoted himself to the study and practice of the law. His history, however, is a blank until the Restoration, when he was made steward of some of the king's courts (probably manorial) in Essex, and of the liberty of Havering in the same county. In 1664 he represented Queens' College, Cambridge, in the litigation respecting the election of Simon Patrick to the presidency, and in the following year was appointed one of the counsel to the university, with a fee of 40s. per annum. In 1668 he was elected one of the benchers of his inn, and appointed reader, his subject being the statute 3 Jac. c. 4, concerning popish recusants. The banquet which, according to custom, he gave on this occasion (3 Aug.) is described by Evelyn, who was present, as 'so very extravagant and great as the like hath not been seen at any time.' He mentions the Duke of Ormonde, the lord privy seal (Robartes), the Earl of Bedford, Lord Belasyse, and Viscount Halifax as among the guests, besides 'a world more of earls and lords.' In Trinity term of the following year he was admitted to the degree of serjeant-at-law, presenting the king with a ring inscribed with the motto, 'Rex legis tutamen,' and was appointed steward of the court of common pleas at Whitechapel, with a salary of 100l. per annum. In Trinity

term 1678 he was created a baron of the exchequer, but early next year (29 April) was dismissed, without reason assigned, along with Sir William Wild of the king's bench, Sir Edward Thurland of the exchequer, and Vere Bertie of the common pleas, Sir Thomas Raymond being sworn in his place (5 May), though, according to his own account, he 'had laboured, and not without great reason, to prevent it.' It was supposed that either Sir William Temple or Lord-chancellor Finch was at the bottom of the affair. On 4 June a pension of 500*l.* a year was granted him, of which the first three terminal instalments only were paid him. At his death, which occurred at his chambers in Serjeants' Inn 27 March 1683, it was three years and six months in arrear. He was buried 30 March in Roxwell Church. He died heavily in debt, and his brother John, who was his executor, made persistent efforts to get in the amount due in respect of his pension (some 1,750*l.*), and succeeded in 1686 in recovering 1,456*l.* 5*s.*, the balance being, as he plaintively puts it, abated in costs. Sir Francis was never married. In person he was short and rather stout.

[Evelyn's Diary, 1645, 8 Aug., 10 Oct., 1668, 3 Aug.; Autobiogr. of Sir John Bramston (Camden Society), xi. 24, 29, 97, 163, 265; Sir Thos. Raymond's Reports, 103, 182, 244, 251; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

**BRAMSTON, JAMES** (1694?–1744), poet, was the son of Francis Bramston, fourth son of Sir Moundeford Bramston, master in chancery, who in his turn was younger son of Sir John Bramston the elder [q.v.], lord chief justice of the king's bench. In 1708 James Bramston went to Westminster School. Thence, in 1713, he passed to Christ Church, Oxford, taking his B.A. degree on 17 May 1717, and his M.A. degree on 6 April 1720. In March 1723 he became vicar of Lurgashall, Sussex, and later (1725) vicar of Harting in the same county, obtaining a dispensation to hold both livings. In 1729 he published the 'Art of Politicks,' an imitation of the 'Ars Poetica' of Horace, accompanied by a clever frontispiece illustrating the opening lines:—

If to a Human Face Sir *James* [Thornhill] should draw  
A Gelding's Mane, and Feathers of Maccaw,  
A Lady's Bosom, and a Tail of Cod,  
Who could help laughing at a Sight so odd?  
Just such a Monster, Sirs, pray think before ye,  
When you behold one Man both *Whig* and *Tory*.  
Not more extravagant are Drunkard's Dreams,  
Than *Low-Church* Politicks with *High-Church* Schemes.

The 'Art of Politicks' was followed by 'The Man of Taste. Occasion'd by an Epistle of Mr. Pope's on that subject' (i.e. that to the Earl of Burlington, 1731), 1733. Both these little satires, which hold an honourable place in eighteenth-century verse, abound with contemporary references, and frequently happy lines. They were reprinted in vol. i. of Dodsley's 'Poems by several Hands.' The only other works attributed to Bramston are some Poems in 'Carmina Quadragesimalia,' one in the University Collection on the death of Dr. Radcliffe, 1715; 'Ignorami Lamentatio,' 1736; and a not very successful imitation of the 'Splendid Shilling' of John Philips, entitled 'The Crooked Sixpence,' Dodsley, 1743. This, in 'a learned preface,' is ascribed to Katherine Philips (the 'matchless Orinda'). 'Bramston,' say the authors of Dallaway and Cartwright's 'History of Sussex,' ii. (i.) 365, 'was a man of original humour, the fame and proofs of whose colloquial wit are still remembered in this part of Sussex.' He died 16 March 1744.

[Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16, 271, 4to, 5, 217; Thompson Cooper in Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. v. 205; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 1852, 260; Bramston's Works in British Museum.] A. D.

**BRAMSTON, JAMES YORKE, D.D.** (1763–1836), catholic bishop, was born 18 March 1763 at Oundle in Northamptonshire. He came of an old and well-to-do race of landowners in that county, his family being staunch protestants. He was educated at a school near his birthplace, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was first intended for the Indian civil service and then for the navy, which latter intention was abandoned at the desire of his invalid mother. On 26 April 1785 he was entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn. Although he was never called to the bar, he studied for nearly four years under the distinguished catholic, Charles Butler. He frequently conversed with Charles Butler on religious matters, and in 1790 publicly joined the catholic church. Bramston was bent upon at once becoming an ecclesiastic. He yielded, however, to his father's entreaty that he should remain at least twelve months longer in England. In 1792 he went to Lisbon, where he entered himself as a theological student at the English college. He remained between eight and nine years in Portugal. In 1796 he was ordained to the priesthood. His last five years at Lisbon were given up entirely to his missionary labours, chiefly among the British then in garrison there. While he was thus engaged, early in 1800, a terrible epidemic



broke out in the city. For six weeks together Bramston never once took his clothes off to retire to rest. His father died while he was yet at Lisbon. In 1801 he returned to England, and in 1802 had entrusted to him, by the then vicar apostolic of the London district, Bishop Douglass, the poorest of all the catholic missions in the metropolis, that of St. George's-in-the-Fields. There he remained as the priest in charge for nearly twenty-three years. In 1812 Bishop Poynter, then vicar-apostolic of the London district, appointed Bramston his vicar-general. During that same year he acted as theologian and counsellor at the synodal meeting convened in the city of Durham by Bishop Gibson. In 1814 Bramston went to Rome with Bishop Poynter, and on 5 April 1815, at Genoa, the latter asked Pope Pius VII to constitute his vicar-general his coadjutor. Eight years elapsed, during which Bramston again and again declined the proffered dignity. On 29 June 1823 he was solemnly consecrated by Bishop Poynter at St. Edmund's College, Hertfordshire, as bishop of *Usulæ in partibus infidelium*. On the death of Bishop Poynter, 27 Nov. 1827, Bramston succeeded him as vicar-apostolic of the London district. Nearly the whole of Bramston's life was embittered by a cruel disease, and from 1834 he was yet further afflicted with constantly increasing weakness. Added to this, in the spring of 1836 he began to suffer from erysipelas in the right foot, which from that time forward rendered walking an impossibility. He died at Southampton, in his seventy-fourth year, 11 July 1836. His conversational powers were very remarkable. His discernment was acute and his knowledge profound, but his chief characteristic was his tender charity. His singularly large acquaintance with the national life of England, his exceptional experience and skill in the conduct of business, and his intimate familiarity with the laws and customs of Great Britain peculiarly fitted him to conduct the affairs of the catholics of that period with discretion.

[Gent. Mag. July 1836, 221; Annual Register for 1836, 209; Ordo Recitandi pro 1837, 1-7; Brady's Episcopal Succession, 187, 189, 191, 195-200, and 231.] C. K.

**BRAMSTON, SIR JOHN**, the elder (1577-1654), judge, eldest son of Roger Bramston by Priscilla, daughter of Francis Clovile of West Hanningfield Hall, Essex, was born at Maldon, in the same county, 18 May 1577, and educated at the free school at Maldon and Jesus College, Cambridge. On leaving the

university he went into residence at the Middle Temple, and applied himself diligently to the study of the law. His ability was recognised early by his university, which made him one of its counsel in 1607, with an annual fee of forty shillings. In Lent 1623 he was appointed reader at his inn, the subject of his lecture being the statute 32 Henry VIII (on limitations), and he was reappointed in the autumn of the same year, this time discoursing on the statute of Elizabeth relating to fraudulent conveyances (13 Eliz. c. 5). Shortly after his reading was concluded he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (22 Sept. 1623). His son remarks that this was an expensive year for him, the costs entailed by the office of reader being considerable, besides the fee of 500*l.* to the exchequer payable on admittance to the order of serjeants. His practice now became extensive, and during the next few years he was engaged in many cases of the highest importance, not only in the courts of common law, but in chancery and in the courts of wards and star chamber. In 1626 he defended the Earl of Bristol on his impeachment. A dissolution of parliament, however, soon relieved Bramston from this duty, by putting an end to the proceedings. Next year he represented Sir Thomas Darnel and Sir John Heveningham, who had been committed to the Fleet for refusing to contribute to a loan then being raised by the king without the consent of parliament, applying unsuccessfully for a habeas corpus on behalf of the one, and bail on behalf of the other. In the following year he was chosen one of the counsel for the city of London on the motion of Sir Heneage Finch, then recorder, who was a close friend and connection by marriage. In 1629 he was one of the counsel for seven of the nine members of the House of Commons (including Sir John Eliot and Denzil Hollis) who were then indicted for making seditious speeches in parliament. Next year the bishop of Ely (John Buckenridge) appointed him chief justice of his diocese, a position he held until his elevation to the king's bench. In 1632 (26 March) he was made queen's serjeant, and two years later (8 July 1634) king's serjeant, being knighted 24 Nov. in the same year. In 1634 (14 April) he was created chief justice of the king's bench. In this position his first official act of historical importance was, in concert with the rest of the bench, to advise the king (13 Feb. 1636-7) that he might lawfully levy ship-money, and that it belonged to the crown to decide when such levy ought to be made. Sir John's son informs us that his father was in favour of modifying this opinion in at least one essential particular: that he

would have allowed the levy 'during necessity only,' and that he was only induced to subscribe the opinion as it stood by the representation made 'by the ancient judges that it was ever the use for all to subscribe to what was agreed by the majority.' In July of the same year Bramston was a member of the Star-chamber tribunal which tried the bishop of Lincoln on the charge of tampering with witnesses, and committing other misdemeanors. The bishop was found guilty by a unanimous verdict, and sentenced to be deprived of his office, to pay a fine of 10,000*l.*, and to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure. A similar sentence was passed on him at a later date, Bramston being again a member of the court, on a charge of libelling the archbishop of Canterbury and the late lord treasurer Weston. In the celebrated ship-money case (*Rex v. Hampden*), decided in the following year (12 June), Bramston gave his judgment against the king, though on a purely technical ground, viz. that by the record it did not appear to whom the money assessed was due, in that respect agreeing with the lord chief baron, Sir Henry Davenport, who, with Crooke, Hutton, and Denham, also gave judgment in *Hampden's* favour; but taking care at the same time to signify his concurrence with the majority of the court upon the main question. On 16 April 1640, during the indisposition of the lord keeper Finch, Bramston presided in the House of Lords. On 21 Dec. of the same year proceedings were commenced in the House of Commons to impeach the lord keeper Finch, Bramston, and five other of the judges who had subscribed the opinion on ship-money. Next day it was resolved that the message usual in such cases should be sent to the House of Lords. The message was communicated to the peers the same day, and the judges being present (except the lord keeper) were forthwith severally bound in recognisances of 10,000*l.* to attend parliament from day to day until such time as trial might be had. The lord keeper was bound to the same effect the following day. Bramston was thus unable to attend the king when required without rendering himself liable to immediate committal, and as no progress was made towards his trial, the king terminated so anomalous a condition of affairs by revoking his patent (10 Oct. 1642), sending him shortly afterwards (10 Feb. 1642-3) a patent constituting him serjeant-at-law by way of assurance of his unbroken regard. Meanwhile so far was the parliament from desiring to proceed to extremities with Bramston that in the terms of peace offered the king at Oxford (1 Feb. 1642-3) his reappointment as

lord chief justice of the king's bench, not as formerly during the king's pleasure, but during good behaviour ('*quamdiu se bene gesserit*'), was included. From this time forward until Bramston's death persistent attempts were made to induce him to declare definitely in favour of the parliament, but without success. In 1644 he was consulted by the leaders of the party as to the evidence necessary for the prosecution of Macguire and MacMahon, two prisoners who had made their escape from the Tower and been retaken. In 1647 it was proposed to make him one of the commissioners of the great seal, and it was voted that he should sit as an assistant in the House of Lords, 'which,' says his son, 'he did not absolutely deny, but avoided attending by the help of friends.' In the same year a resolution was come to that he should be appointed one of the judges of the common pleas. Even in the last year of his life Cromwell, then protector, sent for him privately, and was very urgent that he should again accept office as chief justice. Bramston, however, excused himself on the ground of his advanced age. He died, after a short illness, in the seventy-eighth year of his age, 22 Sept. 1654, at his manor of Skreens, in the parish of Roxwell, Essex, which he had bought in 1635 from Thomas Weston, the second son of Weston the lord treasurer. He was buried in Roxwell church. In person he is described as of middle height, in youth slight and active, in later years stout without being corpulent. Fuller characterises him as 'one of deep learning, solid judgment, integrity of life, and gravity of behaviour; in a word, accomplished with all the qualities requisite for a person of his place and profession.' His son adds that he was 'a very patient hearer of cases, free from passion and partiality, very modest in giving his opinion and judgment' (he seems to have shown a little too much of this quality on the occasion of the opinion on ship-money), 'which he usually did with such reasons as often convinced those that differed from him and the auditory. Even the learned lawyers learned of him, as I have heard Twisden, Wild, Windham, and the admired Hales, and others acknowledge often.' The following epitaph, attributed to Cowley, was not placed upon his tomb until 1732:—

*Ambitione, ira, donoque potentior omni*

*Qui judex aliis lex fuit ipse sibi;*

*Qui tanto obscuras penetravit lumine causas,*

*Ut convicta simul pars quoque victa foret;*

*Maximus interpres, cultor sanctissimus sequi,*

*Hic jacet: heu! tales mors nimis æqua rapit:*

*Hic alacri expectat supremum mente tribunal,*

*Nec metuit judex Judicis ora sui.*

Bramston married in 1606 Bridget, daughter of Thomas Moundeford, M.D., son of Sir Edward Moundeford, knight, of Feltwell, Norfolk, by whom he had a large family, of whom six survived him, viz. three daughters, Dorothy, Mary, and Catherine, and as many sons, John [see BRAMSTON, SIR JOHN, the younger]; Moundeford, who was created a master in chancery at the Restoration; and Francis [q. v.] Sir John, the son, describes his mother as 'a beautiful, comely person of middle stature, virtuous and pious, a very observant wife, a careful, tender mother;' 'very charitable to the poor, kind to her neighbours, and beloved by them,' and 'much lamented by all that knew her.' She died in the thirty-sixth year of her age (whilst John was still at school at Blackmore, Essex) in Phillip Lane, Aldermanbury, and was buried in a vault in Milk Street church. Sir John continued a widower for some years, his wife's mother, Mary Moundeford, taking charge of his house. In 1631 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Brabazon, sister of the Earl of Meath, and relict of Sir John Brereton, king's serjeant in Ireland. Brereton was her second husband, her first having been George Montgomerie, bishop of Clogher. Bramston's marriage with her was the revival of an old attachment he had formed as a very young man, but which Lord Brabazon had refused to countenance. The ceremony was performed at the seat of the Earl of Meath at Kilruddery, near Dublin. His son John, who accompanied Bramston to Ireland on this occasion, was by no means prepossessed by the appearance of his stepmother. 'When I first saw her,' he says, 'I confess I wondered at my father's love. She was low, fat, red-faced; her dress, too, was a hat and ruff, which though she never changed to her death. But my father, I believe, seeing me change countenance, told me it was not beauty but virtue he courted. I believe she had been handsome in her youth; she had a delicate fine hand, white and plump, and indeed proved a good wife and mother-in-law too.' She died in 1647, and was buried in Roxwell Church.

[Dugdale's Orig. 219; Croke's Reports, Jac. I, 671; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 1282, 1380, 1447, iii. 6-11, 51-59, 770-1, 787-8, 843, 1215, 1243-51; Parl. Hist. ii. 685-700, iii. 70; Whitelocke's Mem. 100, 104, 108, 234, 238, 240, 245; Lords' Journ. iv. 57, 115; Cal. State Papers (Dom. 1625-26) p. 195, (1627-28) p. 445, (1628-29) pp. 555, 556, 566, (1631-33) p. 536, (1633-34) pp. 3, 10, (1634-35) pp. 218, 239, 414, 610, (1635) pp. 577, 579, 600, 606, 608, (1635-36) pp. 23, 47, 49, 154, 213, 247, 431, 441, 444, 451, (1636-37) pp. 123, 398, 416-18, (1637) pp. 107, 108, 144, 160, 466, 563, (1637-38) pp. 165, 182, 188, 190, 197, 241, 401, 458, 512, (1638-39) pp.

154, 172, 299, 412, (1639) pp. 1, 111, 266, 438, (1639-40) pp. 47, 62, 148, 411, (1640) p. 284, (1640-41) pp. 249, 344, (1655) p. 181; Clarendon's History (1849), iii. 269, 407; Rymer's *Fœdera* (1st ed.), xix. 764; Fuller's *Worthies*, i. 329; Morant's *Essex*, ii. 71-73; Autobiography of Sir John Bramston (Camden Society), vi. 6, 37, 68, 78, 96, 414; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*.]

J. M. R.

**BRAMSTON, SIR JOHN**, the younger (1611-1700), lawyer and autobiographer, was the eldest son of Sir John Bramston, justice of the king's bench [q. v.], by Bridget, daughter of Thomas Moundeford, M.D., of London. He was born in September 1611, at Whitechapel, Middlesex, in a house which for several generations had been in possession of the family. After attending Wadham College, Oxford, he entered the Middle Temple, where he had as chamber fellow Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon. Throughout life he continued on terms of intimate friendship with Hyde, who presented him with his portrait, the earliest of him now known to exist, and engraved for the edition of the 'History of the Rebellion' published in 1816. He was called to the bar in 1635, and after his marriage in the same year to Alice, eldest daughter of Anthony Abdy, alderman of London, took a house in Charterhouse Yard, and began to practise law with considerable success, until, in his own words, 'the drums and trumpets blew his gown over his ears.' In accordance with his father's advice, he sold his chambers in the Temple on the outbreak of the civil war, and his wife dying in 1647, he removed with his family to his father's house at Skreens. At his father's death in 1654 he succeeded to the property. In the new parliament, after the dismissal of Richard Cromwell, he served as knight of the shire for Essex, and supported the motion for the Restoration. At the coronation he was created a knight of the Bath, after refusing a baronetcy on account of his dislike to hereditary honours. Subsequently, he frequently acted as chairman in committees of the whole house. In 1672 an accusation was brought by Henry Mildmay, of Graces, before the council against him and his brother of being papists, and receiving payment from the pope to promote his interests. The chief witness was a Portuguese, Ferdinand de Macedo, whose evidence bore unmistakable signs of falsehood. Charles II is said to have remarked concerning the affair, that it was 'the greatest conspiracy and greatest forgerie that ever he knew against a private gentleman.' To the first parliament of James II Bramston was returned for Maldon, and in several subsequent parliaments he

represented Chelmsford. He died 4 Feb. 1699-1700.

[The Autobiography of Sir John Bramston, preserved in the archives at Skreens, was published by the Camden Society in 1845. It begins with an account of his early years, and is continued to within a few weeks before his death. Although it casts no important light on historical events, it is of great interest as a record of the social and domestic life of the period.] T. F. H.

**BRANCASTRE** or **BRAMCESTRE**, **JOHN DE** (d. 1218), is included among the keepers of the great seal by Sir T. D. Hardy, under the dates of 1203 and 1205; but Mr. Foss gives reasons for believing that the subscriptions to charters supposed to be attached by him as keeper were only affixed in the capacity of a deputy, or a clerk in the exchequer or in the chancery. His signature is found attesting documents from 1200 to 1208. In 1200 or the following year he was made archdeacon of Worcester, in November 1204 was sent to Flanders on the king's service, and on 13 Jan. 1207 was commissioned by King John to take charge of the abbey of Ramsey during a vacancy in the abbacy, and in his capacity of administrator paid thence, in May of the same year, 97*l.* into the exchequer. In the following October he was rewarded by the king (who exercised the right of presentation during the vacancy in the abbacy) with the vicarage of the parish which was doubtless his birth-place, Brancaster in Norfolk, and on 29 May 1208 was appointed prebendary of Lidington in the church of Lincoln. He died in 1218. One of his name, probably the same, appears as party in several lawsuits in Hertfordshire and Sussex in 1199.

[Hardy's List of Lord Chancellors, &c., 1843; Foss's Judges of England, ii. 43-5; Foss's Tabulæ Curiales, 1865, p. 9; Hardy's Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 73; Rot. Pat. 1835. i. 11, 58, 76, 84; Rot. Claus. 1833, i. 14, 83; Rot. Curie Regis, 1835.] W. D. M.

**BRANCH**, **THOMAS** (fl. 1753), was author of 'Thoughts on Dreaming' (1738), and 'Principia Legis et Æquitatis' (1753). The latter work, which presents in alphabetical order a collection of maxims, definitions, and remarkable sayings in law and equity, has been highly commended as a student's text-book; it has found editors both in this country and in the United States. Nothing is known of Branch's personal history, but if the 'lady of Thomas Branch, Esq.' in the obituary of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' December 1769, was his wife, it may be presumed that he was then alive.

[Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), 254; Gent. 608.] J. M. S.

**BRANCKER** or **BRANKER**, **THOMAS** (1633-1676), mathematician, born at Barnstaple in August 1633, was the son of another Thomas Brancker, a graduate of Exeter College, Oxford, who was in 1626 a schoolmaster near Ilchester, and about 1630 head-master of the Barnstaple High School. The family originally bore the name of Brouncker [see **BROUNCKER**, **SIR WILLIAM**]. Young Brancker matriculated at his father's college 8 Nov. 1652; proceeded B.A. 15 June 1655, and was elected a probationer fellow of Exeter 30 June 1655, and full fellow 10 July 1656. After taking his master's degree (22 April 1658), he took to preaching, but he refused to conform to the ceremonies of the church of England, and was deprived of his fellowship 4 June 1663. He then retired to Cheshire, changed his views, and applied for and obtained episcopal ordination. He became a 'minister' at Whitegate, Cheshire, but his fame as a mathematician reached William, lord Brereton, who gave him the rectory of Tilston, near Malpas, in 1668. He resigned the benefice (after a very few months' occupation) and became head-master of the grammar school at Macclesfield, where he died in November 1676. He was buried in Macclesfield church, and the inscription on his monument states that he was a linguist as well as a mathematician, chemist, and natural philosopher, and that he pursued his studies 'under the auspices of the Hon. Robert Boyle.'

Brancker gained his first knowledge of mathematics and chemistry from Peter Sthael of Strasburg, 'a noted chimist and Rosicrucian,' who before 1660 settled in Oxford as a private tutor, at the suggestion of Robert Boyle, and numbered Ralph Bathurst, Christopher Wren, with Brancker, Wood, and other less eminent men, among his pupils (Wood's Autobiog. in *Athenæ*, Bliss, i. liii). Brancker's earliest publication was 'Doctrinæ Sphæricæ Adumbratio unâ cum usu Globorum Artificialium,' Oxford, 1662. In 1668 he published a translation of an introduction to algebra from the High Dutch of Rhenanus, and added a 'Table of odd numbers less than one hundred thousand, shewing those that are in-composit, and resolving the rest into their factors or coefficients.' The book was licensed 18 May 1665, but the publication was delayed to enable Dr. John Peel to add notes and corrections. John Collins, another mathematician, also gave Brancker some assistance over the book, and praised it highly in a letter to James Gregory in 1668. The value of the table and translation is acknowledged in an early paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 35, pp. 688-9), and the table and preface were reprinted by Francis Maseres



in a volume of mathematical tracts (1795), together with James Bernouilli's 'Doctrine of Permutations' and other papers. Maseres states that Dr. Wallis thought well of Brancker's table, and corrected a few errors in it. In the Rawlinson MSS. (A 45, f. 9) there is 'A Breviat and relation of Thomas Brancker against Dame Appollin Hall, alias Appolin Potter, of London, once married to William Churchey' (July 1656). A curious manuscript key to an elaborate cipher in the possession of J. H. Cooke, F.S.A., is attributed to Brancker and is fully described in the 'Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries' for 187

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 1086; *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. 186, 214; *Bonae's Registrum Coll. Exon.* 72, 74, 229; *Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary*; *Correspondence of Scientific Men* (1841), ii. 177; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 41, 170, 345, where Mr. J. E. Bailey's notes are of especial value.] S. L. L.

**BRAND, BARBARINA, LADY DACRE** (1768–1854), poet and dramatist, was the third daughter of Admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle, bart., by Hester, youngest daughter and coheir of John Thomas, D.D., bishop of Winchester. She was married first to Valentine Henry Wilmot of Farnborough, Hampshire, an officer in the guards, and secondly, on 4 Dec. 1819, to Thomas Brand, twenty-first Lord Dacre, who died without issue on 21 March 1851. She died in Chesterfield Street, Mayfair, London, on 17 May 1854, in her eighty-seventh year.

Lady Dacre was one of the most accomplished women of her time. In 1821 her poetical works were privately printed in two octavo volumes, under the title of 'Dramas, Translations, and Occasional Poems.' Some of these are dated in the last century. They include four dramas, the first of which, 'Gonzalvo of Cordova,' was written in 1810. In the character of the great captain the author followed the novel of Monsieur de Florian. The next, 'Pedarias, a tragic drama,' was written in 1811, its story being derived from 'Les Incas' of Marmontel. Her third dramatic work was 'Ina,' a tragedy in five acts, the plot of which was laid in Saxon times in England. It was produced at Drury Lane 22 April 1815, under the management of Sheridan, to whose second wife, the daughter of Dr. Ogle, dean of Winchester, the author was related. It was not sufficiently successful to induce its repetition. It was printed in 1815, as produced on the stage, but in Lady Dacre's collected works she restored 'the original catastrophe, and some other parts which had been cut out.' The fourth drama is entitled 'Xarifa.' Lady Dacre's book contains also

translations of several of the sonnets of Petrarch. Some of these had been privately printed at an earlier date—in 1815 (?), 1818, and 1819. In 1823, when Ugo Foscolo produced his 'Essays on Petrarch,' he dedicated them to Lady Dacre, and the last forty-five pages of the work are occupied by her ladyship's translations from Petrarch. Her 'Translations from the Italian,' principally from Petrarch, were privately printed at London in 1836, 8vo. In addition to her other accomplishments, Lady Dacre was an excellent amateur artist, and excelled in modelling animals, particularly the horse. She edited in 1831 'Recollections of a Chaperon,' and in 1835 'Tales of the Peerage and Peasantry,' both written by her only daughter, Mrs. Arabella Sullivan, wife of the Rev. Frederick Sullivan, vicar of Kimpton, Hertfordshire.

[*Gent. Mag.* N.S. xlii. 296; *Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.*; *Martin's Privately Printed Books*, 276, 466; *Quarterly Review*, xlix. 228, 231.] T. C.

**BRAND, HANNAH** (d. 1821), actress and dramatist, younger sister of John Brand, d. 1808 [q. v.], kept a school at Norwich in conjunction with an elder sister Mary. But Hannah soon abandoned teaching for the stage, and on 18 Jan. 1792 appeared with the Drury Lane Company at the King's Theatre (Opera House) in the Haymarket, in her own tragedy of 'Huniades.' This piece, not without merit, was received during its progress with much favour. It proved too long, however, and the performance of Miss Brand, who was announced as making 'her first appearance upon any stage,' deprived it of what chance it might have had with an actress of more experience as the heroine. After the first representation it was withdrawn, but was reproduced on 2 Feb. with the title of 'Agmunda,' and with the omission of the character of Huniades, originally played by John Kemble. This curious experiment proved no more successful than the first, and piece and author vanished from London. Two years later, 20 March 1794, she appeared at the York Theatre, playing Lady Townly in the 'Provoked Husband.' Formality of manner, a rigour in dress entirely out of keeping with the notions then prevalent, and it may have been a provincialism of pronunciation of which her manager, Tate Wilkinson, complains, stirred against her the feminine portion of the audience, and her first appearance, 'so far from being well received, met with rude marks of disgustful behaviour, and that from ladies who did not add by such demeanour addition to their politeness or good understanding' (TATE WILKINSON, *The Wandering Patentee*, iv. 158). She remained

in York till the last night of the season, 21 May 1794, when she appeared in her own play of 'Agmunda,' in which she was derided. In the summer she played in Liverpool with no greater success. Starched in manner, virtuous in conduct, and resolute in her objection to a low-cut dress, she seems, according to Tate Wilkinson, to have had little chance of succeeding on the stage. Her defeat she attributed to the jealousy of Mrs. Siddons and the Kembles. Of her play she thought so highly that she would not for fear of theft trust the whole manuscript to the prompter, but copied out with her own hand the entire play, except her own part, which she reserved.

Many curious stories show how high was her estimate of her own capacity. Wilkinson says that, apart from her tragedy airs, she possessed many good qualities, that she was estimable in her private character, and endowed with a good understanding. The editors of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' who saw her performance in 'Huniades,' find fault with her deportment, but say that her acting was marked by discrimination. In 1798 she published in Norwich, in 8vo, a volume of 'Dramatic and Poetical Works,' containing: (1) 'Adelinda,' a comedy founded on 'La Force du Naturel' of Destouches; (2) 'The Conflict, or Love, Honour, and Pride,' an heroic comedy adapted from 'Don Sanche d'Aragon,' by Pierre Corneille; and (3) 'Huniades, or the Siege of Belgrade,' a tragedy, with some miscellaneous poems. After her failure on the stage, Miss Brand again became a governess. Her pupil was a married lady, and her eccentric conduct was the cause of much unpleasantness between husband and wife. Miss Brand died in March 1821.

[Genest's History of the Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; History of the Theatres of London from the year 1771 to 1795, 2 vols. (Oulton); Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 634-7; Beloe's Sexagenarian.] J. K.

**BRAND, JOHN** (1668?-1738), minister of the church of Scotland, author of 'A Brief Description of Orkney,' was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. on 9 July 1688. After completing his divinity course, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh, and on 3 Jan. 1694-5 was ordained minister of the parish of Borrowstouness, Linlithgowshire. In February 1700-1 he was appointed by the general assembly one of a deputation to visit Shetland, and, if convenient, Orkney and Caithness. His journey occupied from 18 April to 24 June, and after his return he published an account of his experiences under the title,

'A Brief Description of Orkney, Zetland, Pightland-Firth, and Caithness; wherein, after a short journal of the author's voyage thither, these northern places are first more generally described, then a particular view is given of the several isles thereto belonging; together with an account of what is most rare and remarkable therein, with the author's observations thereupon.' The book was reprinted in vol. iii. of Pinkerton's 'Voyages and Travels,' and was also republished separately in 1883. Although, as may be supposed, of no special value in reference either to the antiquities or natural history of the islands, there is considerable interest in its descriptions of their condition, and of the mode of life of the inhabitants at a period when intercourse with the south was of the most limited kind. He died on 14 July 1738, aged about seventy. By his wife, Elizabeth Mitchell, whom he married in 1700, he had a large family, and he was succeeded in the parish by his son William.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. vol. i. pt. i. 170; List of Edinburgh Graduates.] T. F. H.

**BRAND, JOHN** (1744-1806), antiquary and topographer, was born on 19 Aug. 1744 at Washington, in the county of Durham, where his father, Alexander Brand, was parish clerk. His mother dying immediately after his birth, and his father having married again, he was taken, when a child, under the protection of his maternal uncle, Anthony Wheatley, cordwainer, residing in Back Row, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to whom he was bound apprentice on 4 Sept. 1758. He was educated at the Royal Grammar School in that town under the direction of the Rev. Hugh Moises, where he acquired a taste for classical studies; and after leaving the school he was so indefatigable in the acquisition of learning as to secure the esteem and friendship of his former master, Mr. Moises, who interested some opulent friends in his behalf and assisted in sending him to Oxford. He was entered at Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. in 1775. Previously to this he had been ordained to the curacy of Bolam in Northumberland; in June 1773 he was appointed curate of St. Andrew's, Newcastle; on 6 Oct. 1774 he was presented to the perpetual curacy of Cramlington, a chapel of ease to St. Nicholas at Newcastle, from which town it is distant about eight miles. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 29 May 1777. In 1778 he was appointed under-usher of the grammar school at Newcastle (*BRAND, Hist. of Newcastle*, i. 99), but he does not appear to have held that situation very long. In 1784 he was presented by his

early friend and patron, the Duke of Northumberland, to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Mary-at-Hill and St. Mary Hubbard, in the city of London; and two years later he was appointed one of the duke's domestic chaplains.

In 1784 he was elected resident secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, and was annually re-elected to that office until his death, which took place very suddenly in his rectory house on 11 Sept. 1806. He was buried in the chancel of his church.

We are told that 'his manners, somewhat repulsive to a stranger, became easy on closer acquaintance; and he loved to communicate to men of literary and antiquarian taste the result of his researches on any subject in which they might require information. Many of his books were supplied with portraits drawn by himself in a style not inferior to the originals, of which they were at the same time perfect imitations' (NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 653). Brand, it may be added, was never married. There is a small silhouette likeness of him in the frontispiece to his 'History of Newcastle.' An account of some of the rarer tracts in his library, which was sold by auction in 1807-8, is given in Dibdin's 'Bibliomania,' 605-611.

His works are: 1. A poem 'On Illicit Love. Written among the ruins of Godstow Nunnery, near Oxford,' Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1775, 4to, pp. 20. Godstow was the burial-place of Fair Rosamond, the paramour of Henry II. 2. 'Observations on Popular Antiquities: including the whole of Mr. Bourne's "Antiquitates Vulgares," with Addenda to every chapter of that work; as also an Appendix, containing such articles on the subject as have been omitted by that author,' London, 1777, 8vo. Brand left an immense mass of manuscript collections for the augmentation of this work. These were purchased by some booksellers and placed in the hands of Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Ellis, who incorporated them in a new edition published at London in 2 vols. 1813, 4to, under the title of 'Observations on Popular Antiquities: chiefly illustrating the origin of our Vulgar Customs, Ceremonies, and Superstitions.' Among the printed books in the British Museum is a copy of this edition with numerous interleaved additions; and in the manuscript department there is another copy annotated by the Rev. Joseph Hunter, F.S.A. (*Addit. MSS.* 24544, 24545). Other editions appeared in Knight's 'Miscellanies,' 3 vols. London, 1841-2, 4to, and in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' 3 vols. London, 1849. This work contains much interesting information, but the author takes no general view of

his subject; his desultory collections are made with little care, and the notes and text are frequently at variance with each other. Mr. William Carew Hazlitt made an attempt to remedy some of these defects in his new edition, entitled 'Popular Antiquities of Great Britain, comprising notices of the movable and immovable feasts, customs, superstitions, and amusements, past and present,' 3 vols. London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' 2 vols. London, 1789, 4to; a very elaborate work, embellished with views of the public buildings, engraved by Fittler at a cost of 500*l.* An index, compiled by William Dodd, treasurer to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, was printed by that society in 1881. 4. Papers in the 'Archæologia,' vols. viii. x. xiii. xiv. xv. 5. 'Letters to Mr. Ralph Beilby of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' Newcastle, 1825, 8vo.

[*MSS. Addit.* 6391, ff. 36, 45, 99, 144, 146, 182, 237; 22838, ff. 61, 77, 82, 86; 22901, ff. 51, 135; 26776, ff. 103, 105; Brand's Newcastle, i. 99, 196, 323; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), 80; MS. Egerton, 2372 f. 180, 2374 ff. 283, 285, 2425; European Mag. i. 247; Gent. Mag. lxxvi. (ii.) 881, lxxxii. (i.) 239; Literary Memoirs of Living Authors (1798) i. 67; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, i. 254; Malcolm's Lives of Topographers and Antiquaries; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. ii. 435, 660, iii. 648, vi. 300; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 695, 696, 739. ix. 651-653; Quarterly Review. xi. 259; Reuss's Register of Authors, i. 131, Supp. 46; Richardson's Local Historian's Table-Book (Historical division), i. 156, iii. 59; Sykes's Local Records, (1824) 227.] T. C.

**BRAND, JOHN** (*d.* 1808), clergyman and writer on politics and political economy, was a native of Norwich, where his father was a tanner. Entering at Caius College, Oxford, he distinguished himself in mathematics, taking his B.A. degree in 1766, and proceeding M.A. in 1772. In 1772 he published 'Conscience, an ethical essay,' a poem which he had written in a competition for the Seatonian prize. Having taken orders and held a curacy he was appointed reader at St. Peter's Mancroft, Norwich, and was afterwards presented to the vicarage of Wickham Skeith in Suffolk. To eke out his scanty income he contributed to the periodical press, particularly to the 'British Critic,' papers on 'Political Arithmetic.' Some of these attracted the notice of Lord-chancellor Loughborough, and he presented Brand in 1797 to the rectory of St. George's, Southwark, which he held until his death on 23 Dec. 1808.

Brand was a staunch tory, and his toryism coloured all his disquisitions. In his first

pamphlet, 'Observations on some of the probable effects of Mr. Gilbert's Bill, to which are added Remarks on Dr. Price's account of the National Debt' (1776), his object was to reply to the economists who bewailed the increase of local taxation and of the national debt. He drew a rather ingenious distinction between fiscal charge and fiscal burden. As long as prices steadily rose he argued that though more money might be taken out of the taxpayer's pocket, the quantity of commodities which the sum levied by taxation would purchase steadily decreased, and that thus if 'burden' were interpreted to be the amount of commodities of the power of purchasing which the community was deprived by taxation, its increase need not be and had not been at all proportionate to the increase of charge. In this way he proved to his own satisfaction that the burden of the amount paid to the creditors of the nation at the peace of Utrecht was nearly the same as when he wrote, and that the alarm of Dr. Price and others at the increase of the national debt was wholly baseless. Of such other of Brand's pamphlets on economic subjects as are in the library of the British Museum, the most interesting is his 'Determination of the average price of wheat in war below that of the preceding peace, and of its readvance in the following.' Here he sought to prove on theoretical grounds that war lowers while peace raises the price of wheat, and he then proceeded to endeavour to confirm the soundness of this position by an appeal to statistics. Of Brand's political pamphlets the chief appears to be his 'Historical Essay on the Principles of Political Associations in a State, chiefly deduced from the English and Jewish histories, with an application of those principles in a comparative view of the Association of the year 1792 and of that recently instituted by the Whig Club' (1796). The intended drift of this elaborate disquisition was that the existing tory associations were praiseworthy and useful.

The main authority for Brand's meagre biography is chapter xxiv. of Beloe's 'Sexagenarian,' which is devoted to him, but in which, as usual in that work, the name of the subject of the notice is not mentioned. Brand's name is, however, supplied together with what appears to be a complete list of his separate publications (the library of the British Museum is without several of them), in the memoir of him in Nichols's 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century,' vi. 528-34, which is an expansion of the chapter in the 'Sexagenarian.' Nichols enumerates thirteen pamphlets in all.

[Brand's Pamphlets; Beloe's *Sexagenarian*, cxxiv.; Nichols's *Illustrations*, vi. 528-34; *Cat. Brit. Mus. Lib.*] F. E.

**BRAND, THOMAS** (1635-1691), non-conformist divine, born in 1635, was the son of the rector of Leaden Roothing, Essex. He was educated at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, and Merton College, Oxford. There he specially studied law, and afterwards entered the Temple. An acquaintance formed with Dr. Samuel Annesley [q.v.] led to a resolution to join the ministry. He entered the family of the Lady Dowager Roberts of Glassenbury, Kent, the education of whose four children he superintended. He caused the whole of his salary to be devoted to charity. He soon preached twice every Sunday, and frequently a third time in the evening, at a place two miles distant. He established weekly lectures at several places, and monthly fasts. On the death of the Rev. Mr. Poyntel of Staplehurst, he left Lady Roberts, went to Staplehurst, and was ordained. About two years after he married a widow, by whom he had several children, who all died young. He continued at Staplehurst till driven away by persecution. After many wanderings he settled near London. He built many meeting-houses, and contributed to their ministers' salaries. Catechising the young was also a favourite occupation, in which he was very successful. He gave away thousands of catechisms and other books, and even went to the expense of reprinting twenty thousand of Joseph Alleine's 'Treatise on Conversion' to be given away, altering the title to a 'Guide to Heaven.' A portion of this expense was defrayed by some of his friends. Many other small books were given away by him, and he and his friends sold bibles much under cost price to all who desired them, provided they would not sell them again. Brand maintained children of indigent parents, and put them to trades. Dr. Earle, many years a distinguished minister of the presbyterian congregation in Hanover Street, London, was one of his protégés. Brand spent little on himself. His charities were computed to amount to above 300*l.* a year. He said he 'would not sell his estate because it was entailed, but he would squeeze it as long as he lived.' Brand died 1 Dec. 1691, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. The inscription on his gravestone is recorded in 'Bunhill Memorials,' by J. A. Jones.

[Memoirs of the Rev. Thomas Brand (with a sermon preached on the occasion of his death), by the Rev. Samuel Annesley, LL.D. 1692 (reprinted with additions, and dedicated to Thomas Brand, Lord Dacre, by William Chaplin), Bishop's



Stortford, 1822; *Nonconformist Memorial*, iii., 1803; *Jones's Bunhill Memorials*, 1849.]

J. H. T.

**BRANDARD, ROBERT** (1805–1862), engraver, was born at Birmingham. He came to London at the age of nineteen, and after studying for a short time with Edward Goodall, the eminent landscape-engraver, practised with much ability in the same branch of the art. His earliest efforts were plates for Brockedon's 'Scenery of the Alps,' Captain Batty's 'Saxony,' and Turner's 'England' and 'Rivers of England.' He also engraved after Stanfield, Herring, Callcott, and others for the 'Art Journal,' and produced some etchings from his own designs, one series of which was published by the Art Union in 1864. Amongst his best works were two plates after Turner entitled 'Crossing the Brook' and 'The Snow-storm,' which were exhibited after his death at the International Exhibition of 1862. Brandard also practised painting both in oils and water-colours, and exhibited frequently at the British Institution, the Royal Academy, and Suffolk Street, between 1831 and 1858. He died at his residence, Campden Hill, Kensington, on 7 Jan. 1862. One of his oil-paintings, entitled 'The Forge,' was purchased by the second Earl of Ellesmere, and three others, views of Hastings, are in the South Kensington Museum, forming part of the Sheepshanks Collection.

[*Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School*, London, 1878, 8vo.] L. F.

**BRANDE, WILLIAM THOMAS** (1788–1806), chemist, and editor of the 'Dictionary of Science and Art,' was born in Arlington Street, St. James's, on 11 Feb. 1788, his father being an apothecary. He was educated in private schools at Kensington and at Westminster. It was his father's wish that his son William should enter the church; but the boy expressed so strong an inclination for the medical profession that he was, on 2 Feb. 1802, apprenticed to his brother, who was a licentiate of the Company of Apothecaries. About this period the family removed from Arlington Street to Chiswick. The young Brande here became acquainted with Mr. Charles Hatchett, who was devoting his attention to chemical investigations, and especially to the analysis of minerals. Mr. Hatchett allowed him to assist in his laboratory, and he encouraged him in the study of the classification of ores and rocks, supplying him with duplicates from his own cabinets. This formed the foundation of the mineralogical series which were in future years

used in the lectures and classes of the Royal Institution. Mr. Charles Hatchett, whose daughter Brande subsequently married, sedulously encouraged his love of science.

In 1802 Brande visited his uncle at Hanover, and in 1803 was in Brunswick and Göttingen. The breaking out of the war, and the advance of the French on Hanover, interfered with his linguistic and scientific studies, and he had much difficulty in escaping to Hamburg, where he embarked in a Dutch merchant-vessel for London, which he reached after passing a month at sea. Brande re-entered his brother's employment in 1804. He became a pupil at the Anatomical School in Windmill Street, and studied chemistry under Dr. George Pearson at St. George's Hospital. He also made the acquaintance of Mr. (afterwards Sir Benjamin) Brodie, and formed friendships with Sir Everard Home, Dr. Pemberton, and other men of eminence.

Brande has left us an interesting note of this date. He says: 'I was now full of ardour in the prosecution of chemistry; and although my brother—with whom I still lived, whose apprentice I was, and in whose shop, notwithstanding all other associations, I still worked, and passed a large part of my time—threw every obstacle in the way of my chemical progress that was decently in his power, I found time, however, to read, and often to experiment, in my bedroom late in the evening. I thus collected a series of notes and observations which I fondly hoped might at some future period serve as the basis of a course of lectures, and this in time they actually did. It was at this period that, in imitation of Mr. Hatchett's researches, I made some experiments on benzoin, the results of which were published in "Nicholson's Journal" for February 1805.' This, his first contribution to scientific literature, appeared when he was only a little more than sixteen years of age. In 1805 Brande became a member of the Westminster Medical Society, and in June of that year he read before the members a paper on 'Respiration,' which he contributed afterwards to 'Nicholson's Journal.'

Early in life Brande appears to have been introduced to Davy, and shortly after the return of the latter from Germany he renewed the acquaintance and attended his lectures at the Royal Institution.

In 1805 Mr. Hatchett presented to the Royal Society a paper by Brande 'On some Experiments on Guaiacum Resin,' which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1806. Sir Everard Home entrusted Brande with the analysis of calculi selected

from the collection in the College of Surgeons. The results were communicated to the Royal Society on 19 May 1808, and published—with some observations by Sir Everard Home—in the 'Transactions.' Two other important papers by him were published by the Royal Society in 1811 and 1813. These were 'On the State and Quantity of Alcohol in Fermented Liquids,' and for them Brande received the Copley medal.

In 1808 Brande commenced lecturing, giving two courses on pharmaceutical chemistry at Dr. Hooper's Medical Theatre in Cork Street, Burlington Gardens. He subsequently lectured at the New Medico-Chemical School in Windmill Street, on physics and chemistry, and gave a course of lectures on 'Materia Medica' at the house of Dr. Pearson.

In 1809 Brande was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1812 he accepted the appointment of professor of chemistry and superintending chemical operator to the Apothecaries' Company. He soon after became professor of materia medica, and delivered annually a course of lectures on that subject. In the spring of this year Sir Humphry Davy 'could not pledge himself to continue the lectures which he has been accustomed to deliver to the Royal Institution;' but he was willing to accept the offices of professor of chemistry and director of the laboratory and mineralogical collection without salary, and on 1 June he was, at a special general meeting, appointed to these offices. Under this arrangement with Sir Humphry Davy, Brande was elected in December of the same year to lecture on 'Chemical Philosophy.' In April 1813 Davy 'begged leave to resign his situation of honorary professor.' Brande was then elected to the professorship of chemistry. The rooms in the Royal Institution building which had been occupied by Sir Humphry Davy were prepared for him, and a few months later he was appointed superintendent of the house, and was allowed to transfer his chemical class of medical students from Windmill Street to the laboratory of that establishment.

Brande delivered, for Sir Humphry Davy, a course of lectures on 'Agricultural Chemistry' before the Board of Agriculture. On the death of Dr. Pearson the chemical lectures were transferred from St. George's Hospital to the Royal Institution, and Brande, now assisted by Faraday, devoted himself entirely to chemical investigations and to lectures on the science. For several years Brande's position was a responsible one. Officially must be regarded as the leading chemist of the metropolis at the time; his assistant

Faraday was travelling with Davy on the continent.

In 1823 the government consulted Brande on the manufacture of iron and steel, the object of the proposed inquiry being to obtain a more coherent metal for the dies used in the coinage. The report, which was of an especially practical character, led to considerable improvement and much economy in the Mint. As soon as it became possible Brande was appointed by the crown as superintendent of the die department. This appointment he held conjointly with his other posts for many years. In 1854 he was appointed the chief officer of the coinage department at the Royal Mint, when he resigned the professorship at the Royal Institution.

On the return of Faraday from the continent in 1825 he was associated with Brande in the lectures delivered in the theatre of the Royal Institution, and in editing the 'Quarterly Journal of Science and Art,' which had been published since 1816. From 1816 to 1826 Brande was one of the secretaries of the Royal Society. In 1830 he was named one of the original fellows of the University of London and a member of the senate of that body. In 1840 he became examiner in chemistry, which office he retained until 1858. He died in 1866.

Brande received the honorary degree of doctor of civil law in the university of Oxford. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and a member of several foreign societies.

Brande published in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' and in several scientific journals, twenty-seven papers, all of them the result of close investigation. Among the more important were 'Chemical Researches on the Blood and some other Animal Fluids,' in 1811; 'On some Electrochemical Phenomena,' which was the subject of the Bakerian lecture for 1813; 'On Electro-magnetic Clocks,' in 1817; several papers on the 'Destructive Distillation of Coal,' and on 'Coal Gas as an Illuminant,' between 1816 and 1819. 'The Outlines of Geology' were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' in 1825 to 1827. The other papers were connected with his position as chemist to the Apothecaries' Company, and related mainly to pharmaceutical inquiries. The 'London Pharmacopœia,' which was an ill-arranged collection of recipes, was greatly improved by Brande, especially in its chemistry. Brande's 'Manual of Chemistry,' which went through six editions, was the text-book of the day. His 'Dictionary of Pharmacy and Materia Medica' was one of the most useful books ever placed in the

hands of a medical student. His 'Dictionary of Science and Art,' of which he became the editor in 1842, was a laborious undertaking, supplying a serious want. He was engaged in revising a new edition of this work when death brought his active life to a close.

During forty-six years Brander laboured most industriously in the front ranks of science. Although, unlike his friends Davy and Faraday, he failed to connect his name with any important discovery, he aided in the development of several branches of science, and by his earnest truthfulness—preferring demonstration to speculation—he fitted himself for an important position at a time when science was undergoing remarkable changes.

[Dr. Bencke-Jones in Proceedings of Royal Institution; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xvi. pt. ii. and Catalogue of Scientific Papers, i. 564; Quarterly Journal of Science, iv. 1818-1822; Nicholson's Journal of Natural Philosophy.] R. H-r.

**BRANDER, GUSTAVUS (1720-1787)**, merchant and antiquary, descended from a Swedish family, was born in London in 1720, and brought up to trade, which he carried on with great success in the City. For many years he was a director of the Bank of England. Having inherited the fortune of his uncle, Mr. Spicker, he employed much of his wealth in forming collections of literary interest. Among his principal curiosities was the magnificent chair in which the first emperor of Germany was said to have been crowned. Engraved upon it in polished iron were scenes from Roman history, from the earliest times to the foundation of the empire. Brander was a fellow of the Royal Society, a curator of the British Museum, and one of the first supporters of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts. While he lived in London in partnership with Mr. Spalding, his library and pictures narrowly escaped the flames which destroyed their house in White Lion Court, Cornhill, on 7 Nov. 1766. Thence he removed to Westminster, and at length into Hampshire, where he purchased the site of the old priory at Christchurch. Having completed his villa and gardens in this beautiful spot, he married, in 1780, Elizabeth, widow of John Lloyd, vice-admiral of the blue, daughter of Mr. Gulston of Widdial, Hertfordshire. In the winter of 1786 he had just completed the purchase of a house in St. Alban's Street, London, when he was seized with an illness which carried him off on 21 Jan. 1787.

To him the British Museum is indebted for a collection of fossils found in the cliffs about Christchurch and the coast of Hamp-

shire. Copper-plate engravings of them, executed by Green, and accompanied by a scientific Latin description by Dr. Solander, were published in a volume entitled 'Fossilia Hantoniensia collecta, et in Museo Britannico deposita, à Gustavo Brander,' 1766. Brander communicated an account of the effect of lightning on the Danish church in Wellclose Square to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliv. 298); and from a manuscript in his possession Dr. Pegge printed in 1780, for private circulation, 'The Forme of Cury. A Roll of antient English Cookery, compiled about the year 1390.'

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. 260 and index; Addit. MS. 29533, f. 55; Ayscough's Cat. of the Sloane and Birch MSS. 743, 908.] T. C.

**BRANDON, CHARLES, DUKE OF SUFFOLK (d. 1545)**, was the son and heir of William Brandon, who was Henry VII's standard-bearer at Bosworth Field, and was on that account singled out by Richard III, and killed by him in personal encounter. This William, who with his brother Thomas had come with Henry out of Brittany, does not appear to have been a knight, though called Sir William by Hall the chronicler, and thus some confusion has arisen between him and his father, Sir William Brandon, who survived him.

It is quite uncertain when Charles Brandon was born, except that (unless he was a posthumous child) it must of course have been before the battle of Bosworth. It is not likely, however, to have been many years earlier. No mention of him has been found before the accession of Henry VIII, with whom he appears to have been a favourite from the first. In personal qualities, indeed, he was not unlike his sovereign; tall, sturdy, and valiant, with rather a tendency to corpulence, and also with a strong animal nature, not very much restrained at any time by considerations of morality, delicacy, or gratitude. In 1509, the first year of Henry's reign, he was squire of the royal body, and was appointed chamberlain of the principality of North Wales (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, i. 695). On 6 Feb. 1510 he was made marshal of the king's bench, in the room of his uncle, Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], recently deceased (*ib.* 859). On 23 Nov. 1511 the office of marshal of the royal household was granted to him and Sir John Carewe in survivorship (*ib.* 1989). On 29 March 1512 he was appointed keeper of the royal manor and park of Wanstead, and on 2 May following ranger of the New Forest (*ib.* 3103, 3176). By this time he was no longer esquire, but knight of the royal body. On 3 Dec. the same year he re-

ceived a grant of the wardship of Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of John Grey, viscount Lisle (*ib.* 3501), of which he very soon took advantage in a rather questionable way, by making a contract of marriage with her; and next year, on 15 May, he was created Viscount Lisle, with succession to the heirs male of himself and Elizabeth Grey, viscountess Lisle, his wife, as she is called in the patent (*ib.* 4072). But in point of fact she was not his wife, for when she came of age she refused to marry him, and the patent was cancelled.

Other grants he continued to receive in abundance; stewardships of various lands in Warwickshire or in Wales, either temporarily or permanently in the hands of the crown (*ib.* 3841, 3880, 3920-1). But his first conspicuous actions were in the year 1513, when, under the title of Lord Lisle, he was appointed marshal of the army that went over to invade France. He took a prominent part in the operations against Terouenne, and at the siege of Tournay he first of all obtained possession of one of the city gates (*ib.* 4459). While before Terouenne he sent a message to Margaret of Savoy, the regent of the Netherlands, through her agent in the camp Philippe de Brégilles, who, in communicating it, said he was aware that Brandon was a second king, and he advised her to write to him a kind letter, 'for it is he,' wrote Brégilles, 'who does and undoes' (*ib.* 4405). Early in the following year (1514) the king determined to send him to Margaret to arrange about a new campaign (*ib.* 4736, 4831). On 1 Feb. he was created Duke of Suffolk, and, adorned with that new title, he went over to the Low Countries. On 4 March Henry VIII wrote to Margaret's father, the emperor Maximilian, that a report had reached England that Suffolk was to marry his daughter, at which the king affected to be extremely displeased. Henry pretended that the rumour had been got up to create differences between them. In point of fact Henry was not only fully cognisant of Suffolk's aspirations, but had already pleaded his favourite's cause with Margaret personally at Tournay; and this notwithstanding the engagement he was still under to Lady Lisle. Some curious flirtation scenes had actually taken place between them at Lille, of which Margaret seems afterwards to have drawn up a report in her own hand (*ib.* 4850-1).

In October following, immediately after the marriage of Louis XII to Henry VIII's sister Mary, Suffolk was sent over to France to witness the new queen's coronation at St. Denis, and to take part in the jousts to be held at Paris in honour of the event. This

at least seemed to be the principal object of his mission, and as regards the tourney he certainly acquitted himself well, overthrowing his opponent, horse and man. But another object was to make some arrangements for a personal interview between the English and French kings in the following spring (*ib.* 5500), and also to convey a still more secret proposal for expelling Ferdinand of Arragon from Navarre (*ib.* 5637); both which projects were nipped in the bud by the death of Louis XII on 1 Jan. following.

When the news of this event reached England, it was determined at once to send an embassy to the young king, Francis I, who had just succeeded to the throne; and Suffolk, who had not long returned from France, was appointed the principal ambassador. They had a formal audience of the king at Noyon on 2 Feb., after which Francis sent for the duke to see him in private, and to his consternation said to him, 'My lord of Suffolk, there is a bruit in this my realm that you are come to marry with the queen, your master's sister.' Suffolk in vain attempted to deny the charge, for Francis had extracted the confession from Mary herself—by what dishonourable overtures we need not inquire—and Francis, to put him at his ease, promised to write to Henry in his favour. The truth was that Henry himself secretly favoured the project, and only wished for some such letter from Francis to make it more acceptable to the old nobility, who regarded Suffolk as an upstart. Wolsey, too, then at the commencement of his career as a statesman, was doing his best to smooth down all obstacles. But the precipitancy of the two lovers nearly forfeited all their advantages. Mary was by no means satisfied that, although Henry favoured her wishes to some extent, he might not be induced by his council to break faith with her and sacrifice her to political considerations again. Suffolk's discretion was not able to subdue his own ardour and hers as well, and they were secretly married at Paris.

So daring and presumptuous an act on the part of an upstart nobleman was not easily forgiven. Many of the king's council would have put Suffolk to death; the king himself was extremely displeased. But there was a way of mitigating the king's displeasure to some extent, and the king was satisfied in the end with the gift of Mary's plate and jewels and a bond of 24,000*l.*, to repay by yearly instalments the expenses the king had incurred for her marriage with Louis. Suffolk and his wife—the French queen as she was continually called—lived for a time in comparative retirement as persons under a cloud; but after a while they were seen more fre-



quently at court, and Suffolk rose again into favour. But the most marvellous thing is that he should have escaped so easily when other circumstances are taken into account, to which little or no allusion seems to have been made at the time, even by his enemies. Either the facts were unknown, or, what is more probable, they were not severely censured by the spirit of the times. Whatever be the explanation, it is certain that Suffolk when he married Mary had already had two wives, and that the first was still alive. Some years later he applied to Clement VII for a bull to remove all objections to the validity of his marriage with Mary, and from the statements in this document it appears that his early history was as follows: As a young man during the reign of Henry VII he had made a contract of marriage with a certain Ann Brown; but before marrying her he obtained a dispensation and married a widow named Margaret Mortymer, *alias* Brandon, who lived in the diocese of London. Some time afterwards he separated from her, and obtained from a church court a declaration of the invalidity of the marriage, on the grounds, first, that he and his wife were in the second and third degrees of affinity; secondly, that his wife and his first betrothed were within the prohibited degrees of consanguinity; and thirdly, that he was first cousin once removed of his wife's former husband. These grounds being held sufficient to annul the marriage, he actually married the lady to whom he had been betrothed, Ann Brown, and had by her a daughter, whom, after his marriage with Mary, he for some time placed under the care of his other love, Margaret of Savoy. Years afterwards the bull of Clement was required to defeat any attempt on the part of Margaret Mortymer to call in question either of his succeeding marriages. When all this is considered, together with the fact that he had the same entanglements even at the time he proposed to make Lady Lisle his wife, we can understand pretty well what a feeble bond matrimony was then considered to be. Suffolk's father had been a grossly licentious man (*Paston Letters*, iii. 235). So were most of Henry VIII's courtiers, and so, we need not say, was Henry himself. The laxity of Suffolk's morality was certainly no bar to his progress in the king's favour. He went with Henry in 1520 to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. He was one of the peers who sat in the year following as judges upon the Duke of Buckingham. In 1522, when Charles V visited England, he received both the king and the emperor at his house in Southwark, and they dined and hunted with him. In 1523 he commanded the army which invaded France.

From Calais he passed through Picardy, took Ancre and Bray, and crossed the Somme, meeting with little resistance. His progress created serious alarm at Paris; but the end of the campaign was disgraceful. As winter came on, the troops suffered severely. Suffolk, though brave and valiant, was no general, and he actually, without waiting for orders, allowed them to disband and return home.

On the arrival of Cardinal Campeggio in England in 1528, Suffolk's house in the suburbs (probably the house in Southwark already mentioned) was assigned him as a temporary lodging. Suffolk undoubtedly was heartily devoted to the object for which Campeggio came, or was supposed to come—the king's divorce from Catherine of Arragon. Nor did he scruple to insinuate that it was another cardinal, his old benefactor Wolsey, who was the real obstacle to the gratification of the king's wishes. With an ingratitude which shrank from no degree of baseness he had been carefully nourishing the suspicions entertained by the king of his old minister upon this subject, and being sent to France in embassy while the divorce cause was before the legates, he actually inquired of the French king whether he could not give evidence to the same effect. So also, being present when Campeggio adjourned the legatine court in England from July to October, and probably when everyone was convinced even at that date that it would not sit again, Suffolk, according to the graphic account in Hall, 'gave a great clap on the table with his hand, and said: "By the mass, now I see that the old said saw is true, that there was never legate nor cardinal that did good in England!"' But Hall does not give us the conclusion of the story, which is supplied by Cavendish. 'Sir,' said Wolsey to the duke in answer, 'of all men in this realm ye have least cause to dispraise or be offended with cardinals; for if I, simple cardinal, had not been, you should have had at this present no head upon your shoulders wherein you should have had a tongue to make any such report in despite of us, who intend you no manner of displeasure.' And after some allusions, of which Suffolk well understood the meaning, he concluded: 'Wherefore, my lord, hold your peace and frame your tongue like a man of honour and wisdom, and speak not so quickly and so reproachfully by your friends; for ye know best what friendship ye have received at my hands, the which I yet never revealed to no person alive before now, neither to my glory ne to your dishonour.'

But Suffolk rose upon Wolsey's fall. The old nobility, which had once been jealous both of him and Wolsey as upstarts promoted by the king, had now freer access to the council.

board, at which Suffolk took a position second only to that of Norfolk. The readers of Shakespeare know how he and Norfolk went together from the king to demand the great seal from Wolsey without any commission in writing. The fact is derived from Cavendish, who tells us that they endeavoured to extort its surrender to them by threats; but Wolsey's refusal compelled them to go back to the king at Windsor and procure the written warrant that he required. Soon after this (1 Dec. 1529) we find Suffolk signing, along with the other lords, the bill of articles drawn up against Wolsey in parliament, and a few months later he signed with the other lords a letter to the pope, to warn him of the dangers of delaying to accede to Henry VIII's wishes for a divorce.

In 1532 Suffolk was one of the noblemen who accompanied Henry VIII to Calais to the new meeting between him and Francis I. This was designed to show the world the entire cordiality of the two kings, who became in turn each other's guests at Calais and Boulogne, and at the latter place, on 25 Oct., the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk were elected and received into the order of St. Michael at a chapter called by Francis for the purpose. In the beginning of April 1533 he was sent with the Duke of Norfolk to Queen Catherine, to tell her that the king had now married Anne Boleyn, and that she must not pretend to the name of queen any longer. Not long afterwards he was appointed high steward for the day at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. On 24 June, little more than three weeks later, his wife, 'the French queen,' died; and after the fashion of the times he immediately repaired his loss by marrying, early in September, Katharine, daughter of the widowed Lady Willoughby, an heiress, whose wardship had been granted to him four years before (*Calendar of Henry VIII*, iv. 5336 (12), vi. 1069). That same month he was present at the christening of the Princess Elizabeth at Greenwich. At the close of the year he was sent, along with the Earl of Sussex and some others, to Buckden, where the divorced Queen Catherine was staying, to execute a commission which, it is somewhat to his credit to say, he himself regarded with dislike. They were to dismiss the greater part of Catherine's household, imprison those of her servants who refused to be sworn to her anew as 'Princess of Wales' and no longer queen, and make her remove to a less healthy situation—Somerham, in the Isle of Ely. He and the others did their best, or rather their worst, to fulfil their instructions; but they did not give the king satisfaction. They deprived Catherine

of almost all her servants, but though they remained six days they did not succeed in removing her. Suffolk himself, as he declared to his mother-in-law, devoutly wished before setting out that some accident might happen to him to excuse him from carrying out the king's instructions (*ib.* vi. 1541-3, 1508, 1571).

In 1534 he was one of the commissioners appointed to take the oaths of the people in accordance with the new Act of Succession, binding them to accept the issue of Anne Boleyn as their future sovereigns (*ib.* vii. 392). Later in the year he was appointed warden and chief justice of all the royal forests on the south side of the Trent (*ib.* 1498 (37)). But his next conspicuous employment was in the latter part of the year 1536, when he was sent against the rebels of Lincolnshire and afterwards of Yorkshire, whom, however, he did not subdue by force of arms, but rather by a message of pardon from the king, who promised at that time to hear their grievances, though he shamefully broke faith with them afterwards. Within the next two or three years took place the suppression of the greater monasteries, and Suffolk got a large share of the abbey lands. It is curious that he obtained livery of his wife's inheritance only in the thirty-second year of Henry VIII, seven years after he had married her; but the grant seems to apply mainly to reversionary interests on her mother's death.

For some years after the rebellion he took no important part in public affairs. He was present at the christening of the young prince, afterwards Edward VI, and at the burning of the Welsh image called Darvell Gadarn, in Smithfield. He was a spectator of the great muster in London in 1539, and was one of the judges who tried the accomplices of Catherine Howard in 1541. On 10 Feb. 1542 he and others conveyed that unhappy queen by water from Sion House to the Tower of London prior to her execution. That same year he was appointed warden of the marches against Scotland (*Undated Commission on the Patent Rolls*, 34 Hen. VIII). In 1544, the king being then in alliance with the emperor against France, Suffolk was again put in command of an invading army. He made his will on 20 June before crossing the sea. He was then great master or steward of the king's household, an office he had filled for some years previously. He crossed, and on 19 July sat down before Boulogne, on the east side of the town. After several skirmishes he obtained possession of a fortress called the Old Man, and afterwards of the lower town, called Basse Boulogne. The king afterwards came in person and encamped on the north side of the town, which, being terribly battered, after

a time surrendered, and the Duke of Suffolk rode into it in triumph.

Early next year (1545) he sat at Baynard's Castle in London on a commission for a 'benevolence' to meet the expenses of the king's wars in France and Scotland. On St. George's Day he stood as second godfather to the infant Henry Wriothesley, afterwards Earl of Southampton, the father of Shakespeare's friend; but he was now near his end. On 24 Aug. he died at Guildford. In his will he had desired to be buried at Tattershall in Lincolnshire; but the king caused him to be buried at Windsor at his own charge.

[Besides the Calendar above mentioned the original authorities are Hall and Wriothesley's Chronicles, Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, and Dugdale's Peerage and the documentary authorities there referred to.] J. G.

**BRANDON, HENRY** (1535-1551) and **CHARLES** (1537?-1551), DUKES OF SUFFOLK, were the sons of Charles, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], by his last wife, Katharine Willoughby. Henry was born on 18 Sept. 1535, and Charles, the younger, probably two years later. The date in the former case is fixed by the *inquisitio post mortem* held after the father's death (1545). Henry succeeded to the dukedom, and held it for nearly six years. Their mother seems to have been very careful of their education, and appointed Thomas Wilson, afterwards the celebrated Sir Thomas, secretary of state to Queen Elizabeth, their tutor. The elder, Henry, was then sent to be educated with Prince Edward, afterwards King Edward VI, by Sir John Cheke. In 1550 we find Henry named as a hostage on the peace with France (RYMER, xv. 214); but he does not seem to have been required to go thither. By this time he and his brother were pursuing their studies at St. John's College, Cambridge, from which place, after the sweating sickness broke out in July 1551, they were hastily removed to the bishop of Lincoln's palace at Bucklen in Huntingdonshire; but there they both caught the infection and died in one day, 16 July. As the younger survived the elder for about half an hour, they were both considered to have been dukes of Suffolk; and their fate made a remarkable impression on the world at the time. They seem to have attained to a wonderful proficiency in learning, and a brief memoir of the two—a work now of extreme rarity—published the same year by their old tutor, Wilson, contains epistles, epitaphs, and other tributes to their praise from Walter Haddon and other learned men both of Cambridge and of Oxford. Of the elder it was said by Peter Martyr that he was the most promising youth of his day,

except King Edward. Their portraits by Holbein were engraved by Bartolozzi.

[Vita et obitus duorum fratrum Suffolcensium, 1551; Machyn's Diary. 8. 318; Dugdale's Baronage; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 105, 541; Original Letters (Parker Soc.), ii. 496.] J. G.

**BRANDON, JOHN** (fl. 1687), divine, son of Charles Brandon, a doctor of Maidenhead, was apparently born at Bray, near that town, about 1644. He entered Oriel College, Oxford, as a commoner on 15 Feb. 1661-2, and proceeded B.A. on 11 Nov. 1665. Wood says that 'he entertained for some time certain heterodox opinions, but afterwards being orthodox,' took holy orders. He became rector of Finchamstead, and for some years preached a weekly lecture on Tuesdays at Reading. He was the author of 'Τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, or Everlasting Fire no Fancy; being an answer to a late Pamphlet entit. "The Foundations of Hell-Torments shaken and removed,"' London, 1678. The book was dedicated to Henry, earl of Starlin, from 'Wargrave (Berks), 20 July 1676.' The pamphlet to which Brandon replied here was 'The Torments of Hell' (London, 1658), by an anabaptist, named Samuel Richardson. Nicholas Chewney had anticipated Brandon in answering the work in 1660. Brandon also published, besides a number of sermons, 'Happiness at Hand, or a plain and practical discourse of the Joy of just men's souls in the State of Separation from the Body,' London, 1687. This was dedicated to Dr. Robert Woodward, chancellor of the bishop of Salisbury's court.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 505; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BRANDON, JOHN RAPHAEL** (1817-1877), architect, and joint author with his brother, Joshua Arthur Brandon, of several architectural works, received his early professional training from Mr. W. Parkinson, architect, to whom he was articled in 1836. Although fairly successful in private practice, which he carried on along with his brother at Beaufort Buildings, Strand, the brothers Brandon are best known as authors. They were both ardent students of Gothic architecture, and directed their studies entirely to English examples. The result of their labours is a series of three works ably illustrative of the purest specimens of Early English ecclesiastical architecture. The most important of these is their work on 'Parish Churches' (Lond. 1848), which consists of a series of perspective views of sixty-three churches selected from most of the counties of England,

accompanied by plans of each drawn to a uniform scale and a short letterpress description. It was first published in parts between March 1846 and December 1847. The work is a faithful record of antiquities which few can visit for themselves. Their 'Analysis of Gothic Architecture' (London, 1847), which the authors say aims at being a practical rather than an historical work on English church architecture, consists of a collection of upwards of 700 examples of doors, windows, and other details of existing ecclesiastical architecture industriously compiled from actual measurements taken from little known parish churches throughout the country, with illustrative remarks on the various classes of items. The last of the series, and probably the most useful to the profession, is their 'Open Timber Roofs of the Middle Ages' (London, 1849), a collection of perspective and geometric and detail drawings of thirty-five of the best roofs found in different parish churches in eleven different English counties, with an introduction containing some useful hints and information as to the timber roofing of the middle ages. The drawings given show at a glance the form and principle of construction of each roof, and the letterpress proves how fully the authors appreciated the spirit of the mediæval builders. The work 'serves the one useful and necessary purpose of showing practically and constructively what the builders of the middle ages really did with the materials they had at hand, and how all those materials, whatever they were, were made to harmonise' (*Builder*, xxxv. 1051). Of Brandon's original professional labours the best known are the large church in Gordon Square, London, executed in conjunction with Mr. Ritchie for the members of the catholic apostolic church; the small church of St. Peter's in Great Windmill Street, close to the Haymarket; and a third in Knightsbridge, unfortunately not favourably situated for architectural display. In these he faithfully endeavoured to carry out the mediæval spirit and mode of work, and no doubt in the first case he has to a great extent succeeded. But he failed to become a successful architect. His temperament was over-sensitive, and he latterly fell into extreme mental dejection; on 8 Oct. 1877 he committed suicide by shooting himself in his chambers, 17 Clement's Inn. His wife and one child predeceased him.

BRANDON, JOSHUA ARTHUR (1802-1847), architect and joint author with his brother, John Raphael Brandon, prosecuted his profession with zeal and ability, and had before his early death at the age of twenty-five attained what promised to become a consider-

able practice, particularly in church architecture, for which his studies along with his brother and the fame of their joint publications so well fitted him. The brothers were most intimately associated in their professional studies and labours, and their names cannot be separated.

[*Builder*, vol. v. 1847, xxxv. 1041 and 1051; *Times*, 12 Oct. 1877.] G. W. B.

BRANDON, RICHARD (d. 1649), executioner of Charles I, was the son of Gregory Brandon, common hangman of London in the early part of the seventeenth century, and the successor of Derrick. Anstis tells the story that Sir William Segar, Garter king of arms, ignorant of the elder Brandon's occupation, was led by Ralph Brooke, York herald, to grant him a coat of arms in December 1616 (*Register of the Garter*, ii. 399). Both father and son were notorious characters in London, the former being commonly called 'Gregory,' and the latter 'Young Gregory,' on account of the elder Brandon's long tenure of office. From an early age 'Young Gregory' is said to have prepared himself for his calling by decapitating cats and dogs. He succeeded his father shortly before 1640 (*Old News Newly Revived*, 1640). In 1641 he was a prisoner in Newgate on a charge of bigamy, from which he seems to have cleared himself (*The Organ's Echo*, 1641). He was the executioner of Strafford (12 May 1641) and of Laud (10 Jan. 1644-5) (cf. *Canterbury's Will*, 1641). Brandon asserted, after judgment had been passed on Charles I (27 Jan. 1648-9), that he would not carry out the sentence. On 30 Jan., however, he was 'fetched out of bed by a troop of horse,' and decapitated the king. He 'received 30 pounds for his pains, all paid in half-crowns, within an hour after the blow was given,' and obtained an orange 'stuck full of cloves' and a handkerchief out of the king's pocket; he ultimately sold the orange for 10s. in Rosemary Lane, where he lived. He executed the Earl of Holland, the Duke of Hamilton, and Lord Capel in the following March, with the same axe as he had used on the king, suffered much from remorse, died on 20 June 1649, and was buried the next day in Whitechapel churchyard. On 15 Oct. 1660 William Hulett, or Howlett, was condemned to death for having been Charles's executioner; but three witnesses asserted positively that Brandon was the guilty person, and their statement is corroborated by three tracts, published at the time of Brandon's death—'The Last Will and Testament of Richard Brandon, Esquire, headsman and hangman to the Pretended Parliament,' 1649;



'The Confession of Richard Brandon, the Hangman,' 1649; 'A Dialogue, or a Dispute between the Late Hangman and Death,' 1649. (Other persons who have been credited with executing Charles I are the Earl of Stair (HONE, *Sixty Curious Narratives*, pp. 138-140), Lieutenant-colonel Joyce (LILLY, *Life and Times*), and Henry Porter (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 April 1663; *Lords' Journal*, xi. 104), but all the evidence points to Brandon as the real culprit. Very many references to Brandon and his father are met with in contemporary dramatic and popular literature.

[Cat. of Satirical Prints in Brit. Mus., Div. I; Ellis's Orig. Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 340-41; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. v. vi., 2nd ser. ix. xi., 3rd ser. vii., 4th ser. iii., 5th ser. v.] S. L. L.

**BRANDON, SAMUEL** (16th cent.), is the author of 'The Tragi-comedi of the Virtuous Octavia,' 1598, 12mo. Concerning his life no particulars whatever are preserved. His solitary play is a work of some merit and of considerable value and rarity. The plot, taken from the life of Augustus by Suetonius, and that of Mark Antony by Plutarch, follows to some extent classical models. Its scene is Rome, and its catastrophe the death of Mark Antony. The fact that at the close the heroine, who oscillates between love for her husband and jealousy of Cleopatra, is still alive, is the excuse for calling it a tragi-comedy. Weak in structure and deficient in interest, the 'Virtuous Octavia' has claims to attention as poetry. It is written in decasyllabic verse with rhymes to alternate lines, and includes choruses lyrical in form and fairly spirited. Two epistles between Octavia and Mark Antony, 'in imitation of Ovid's style, but writ in long Alexandrins' (LANGBAIN, p. 30, ed. 1691), are added. These epistles 'are dedicated to the honourable, virtuous, and excellent Mrs. Mary Thin' (*ib.*) The play itself is dedicated to Lady Lucia Audelay. At the close of the work are the Italian words: 'L'acqua non temo dell'eterno oblio.'

[Langbaine's Dramatic Poets; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 1879; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] J. K.

**BRANDON, SIR THOMAS** (d. 1509), diplomatist, was the son of William Brandon and Elizabeth Wynfyld, and uncle to the celebrated Charles Brandon [q. v.], duke of Suffolk. His family were staunch supporters of the Lancastrian cause. His brother, William, was slain at the battle of Bosworth gallantly defending the standard of

Henry VII. A contemporary manuscript speaks of Sir Thomas as having 'greatly favoured and followed the party of Henry, earl of Richmond.' He married Anne, daughter of John Fiennes, Lord Dacre, and widow of the Marquis of Berkeley. She died in 1497 without issue. He was appointed to the embassy charged with concluding peace with France in 1492, and again in 1500 he formed one of the suite which accompanied Henry VII to Calais to meet the Archduke Philip of Austria. In 1503, together with Nicholas West, subsequently bishop of Ely, he was entrusted with the important mission of concluding a treaty with the Emperor Maximilian at Antwerp. The principal object of this treaty was to induce Maximilian to withdraw his support from Edmund de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, and banish him and the other English rebels from his dominions. Other points touched upon were the treatment of Milan and the question of Maximilian receiving the garter. Maximilian, according to his custom, behaved with much indecision, and, after solemnly ratifying the treaty, allowed the English ambassadors to leave, 'marvailing of this soden defection seyng divers matters as undetermined.' On his return to England, Brandon was treated with much consideration by Henry VII, and we find him holding such offices as those of master of the king's horse, keeper of Freemantill Park, and marshal of the King's Bench. He was noted for his prowess as a knight and skill in military affairs. In the records of a tournament held in 1494 to celebrate the creation of the king's second son as knight of the Bath and Duke of York, Thomas Brandon is mentioned as having distinguished himself. For his prowess in arms he was made a knight of the Garter. In October 1507 he was sent to meet Sir Balthasar de Castiglione, ambassador to the Duke of Urbino, who came to England to receive the order of the Garter in his master's name. Brandon died in 1509.

[Add. MS. 6298; The Order of the Garter (Ashmole), 1672; Anstis's Order of the Garter, 1724; Rymer's Fœdera, xiii. 35; Gairdner's Letters and Papers illustrative of the reigns of Rich. III and Henry VII; Collins's Peerage of England, 1812; Brewer's Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII.] N. G.

**BRANDRETH, JEREMIAH**, otherwise styled **JEREMIAH COKE** (d. 1817), leader of an attempted rising against the government in the midland counties, was, according to three several accounts, a native of Ireland, of Exeter, and—the most probable—of Wilford, Nottingham, but nothing is known regarding his parentage and very little regarding his

early life. For some time he was in the army, but shortly before the attempted rising he lived with his wife and three children at Sutton-in-Ashfield, where he was occupied as a framework knitter. His striking personal appearance and his daring and reckless energy seem to have exercised an extraordinary influence over his associates, by whom he was known merely as the 'Nottingham Captain.' In reality he was the tool and dupe of a person of the name of Oliver, who encouraged him to undertake his quixotic enterprise, by asserting that he was acting in concert with others, who were fomenting a general insurrection throughout England. Acting on the instructions and assurances of Oliver, Brandreth, on 9 June 1817, assembled about fifty associates, collected from adjoining districts, in Wingfield Park. Having made a number of calls at farmhouses for guns, in the course of which they shot a farm-servant dead, the insurgents were proceeding on their march towards Nottingham, which they supposed was already in the hands of their friends, when they were suddenly confronted by a company of hussars. Brandreth attempted to rally his straggling followers to meet the threatened attack of the cavalry, but they at once threw down their arms and fled in all directions. Brandreth remained in concealment till 50*l.* was offered for his capture, upon which a friend betrayed him to the government. He was tried by a special commission at Derby in October following, and along with two of his associates was executed at Nuns Green, Derby, 7 Nov. He is said to have been about twenty-five years of age. He refused to make any confession or to give any particulars regarding his past life.

[Sutton's Nottingham Date Book, pp. 335-42; Bailey's Annals of Nottingham, iii. 292-9; Howell's State Trials (1817), xxxii. 755-955; Trial of Jeremiah Brandreth for High Treason, 1817; Hunt's Green Bag Plot, 1819; Gent. Mag. lxxxvii. pt. ii. 358-60, 459-62.] T. F. H.

**BRANDRETH, JOSEPH, M.D.** (1746-1815), physician, was born at Ormskirk, Lancashire, in 1746. After graduating M.D. at Edinburgh in 1770, where his thesis, 'De Febribus intermittentibus,' was published, he exercised his profession in his native town until about 1776, when he succeeded to the practice of Dr. Matthew Dobson, at Liverpool, on the retirement of that gentleman to Bath. He remained at Liverpool for the remainder of his life, and became an eminently successful and popular practitioner. He was a man of wide and various reading, and possessed a most accurate and tenacious

memory, which he attributed to his habit of depending on it without referring to notes. He established the Dispensary at Liverpool in 1778, and for thirty years gave great attention to the Infirmary. The discovery of the utility of applying cold in fever is ascribed to him. This remedy he described in a paper 'On the Advantages arising from the Topical Application of Cold Water and Vinegar in Typhus, and on the Use of Large Doses of Opium in certain Cases' (*Med. Commentaries*, xvi. p. 382, 1791). He died at Liverpool, 10 April 1815.

[Monthly Repository, 1815, p. 254; Gent. Mag. lxxxv. pt. i. 472 (taken from Liverpool Mercury, 14 April 1815); Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, 2nd ed. 1875, pp. 133, 147, 355; Evans's Cat. of Portraits, ii. 49; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. W. S.

**BRANDRETH, THOMAS SHAW** (1788-1873), mathematician, classical scholar, and barrister-at-law, descended from a family that has been in possession of Lees in Cheshire from the time of the civil war, was born 24 July 1788, the son of Joseph Brandreth, M.D. [q. v.] He was sent to Eton, and was prepared by Dr. Maltby, afterwards bishop of Durham, for Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1810, with the distinctions of second wrangler, second Smith's prizeman, and chancellor's medallist, and his degree of M.A. in 1813. He was elected to a fellowship at his college, was called to the bar, and practised at Liverpool, but his taste for scientific inventions interfered not a little with his success as a barrister. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1821 for his 'distinguished mathematical attainments.' He had previously invented his logometer, or ten-foot gunter. He also invented a friction wheel and a double-check clock escapement, all of which he patented. His scientific tastes drew him into close friendship with George Stephenson, and he was one of the directors of the original Manchester and Liverpool railway, but resigned shortly before its completion. He took an active part in the survey of the line, especially of the part across Chatmoss. The famous House of Commons limitation of railway speed to ten miles an hour, which threatened to destroy the hopes of the promoters of steam locomotion, led Brandreth to invent a machine in which the weight of a horse was utilised on a moving platform, and a speed of fifteen miles an hour was expected; but the success of the 'Rocket' soon established the supremacy of steam, and Brandreth's invention was only used where steam power proved too expensive, as in Lom-

bardy and in some parts of the United States, where it is still employed. These scientific pursuits and his removal to London, where he had no longer the legal connection, considerably reduced his practice, and though he was offered a judgeship at Jamaica, he decided to retire to Worthing and devote himself to the education of his children. He had married in 1822 a daughter of Mr. Ashton Byrom of Fairview, near Liverpool, and had, besides two daughters, five sons, who all distinguished themselves in the navy, at Cambridge, or in India. At Worthing he resumed his classical studies, and pursued a learned and difficult inquiry into the use of the digamma in the Homeric poems, and published the results in a treatise entitled 'A Dissertation on the Metre of Homer' (Pickering, 1844), and also a text of the 'Iliad' with the digamma inserted and Latin notes ('OMHPOY ΦΑΙΑΣ, *littera digamma restituta*, Pickering, 2 vols. 1841). This was followed by a translation of the 'Iliad' into blank verse, line for line (Pickering, 2 vols. 1846), which was well received as an accurate and scholarly version. He also took a lively interest in the affairs of the town, and was largely instrumental in perfecting the extensive water and drainage improvements of Worthing, where he was chairman of the first local board, and a justice of the peace for West Sussex. He died in 1873.

[Private information.]

S. L.-P.

**BRANDT, FRANCIS FREDERICK** (1819-1874), barrister and author, eldest son of the Rev. Francis Brandt, rector of Aldford, Cheshire, 1843-50, who died 1870, by Ellinor, second daughter of Nicholas Grimshaw of Preston, Lancashire, was born at Gawsforth Rectory, Cheshire, in 1819. He was educated at the Macclesfield grammar school, entered at the Inner Temple in 1839, and practised for some years as a special pleader. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 30 April 1847, he took the North Wales and Chester circuit. He was a successful and popular leader of the Chester and Knutsford sessions, had a fair business in London, especially as an arbitrator or referee, was one of the revising barristers on his circuit, and was employed for many years as a reporter for the 'Times' in the common pleas. About 1864 he was offered and declined an Indian judgeship. In his earlier days he was a writer in magazines and in 'Bell's Life.' The first of his books appeared in 1857, and was entitled 'Habet! a Short Treatise on the Law of the Land as it affects Pugilism,' in which he attempted to show that prize-fighting was not of itself illegal. His next work was a novel called 'Frank

Morland's Manuscripts, or Memoirs of a Modern Templar,' 1859, which was followed by 'Fur and Feathers, the Law of the Land relating to Game, &c.,' 1859, 'Suggestions for the Amendment of the Game Laws,' 1862, and 'Games, Gaming, and Gamesters' Law,' 1871, a book of considerable legal and antiquarian research, which reached a second edition. He died at his chambers, 8 Figtree Court, Temple, London, on Sunday, 6 Dec. 1874, having suffered much from a neuralgic complaint, and was buried at Christ Church, Todmorden. He was a zealous and efficient member of the Inns of Court Rifle Corps. Brandt was never married.

[Law Times (1874), lviii. 125.] G. C. B.

**BRANDWOOD, JAMES** (1739-1826), quaker, was born at New House in Entwisle, near Rochdale, on 11 Nov. 1739, where his parents were of yeoman stock. After a visit to the Friends' meeting at Crawshawbooth, Brandwood ceased to attend the services at Turton chapel. He never married, and practised as a land surveyor and conveyancer, and is also said to have acted as the steward of the Turton estate. He had the character of a plain, conscientious countryman, and after his death a selection from his letters on religious subjects was published. Brandwood joined the quakers in 1761, and a meeting was shortly afterwards settled at Edgworth, where he resided many years. His religious views deprived him of his fair share in the patrimonial inheritance, and he received only an annuity of 25*l*. As a recognised minister of the Society of Friends he visited various parts of England, and in 1787 went to Wales in company with James Birch. In the 'testimony' respecting him we are told: 'About the sixtieth year of his age, this, our dear friend, through a combination of circumstances, appeared to be in some degree under a cloud; he became less diligent in attending meetings, and in 1813 was discontinued as an acknowledged minister.' In 1824, when he settled at Westhoughton, he was reinstated as a minister, and visited many of the southern meetings. He died on 23 March 1826. He was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Westhoughton. A selection was made from his letters and papers. These were edited by John Bradshaw of Manchester, and deal with matters of religious experience, ranging in date from 1782 to 1823. The earliest is an essay 'On War, Oaths, and Gospel Ministry,' and the latest is a letter to a clergyman of the church of England, written when the author was in his fourth year. They were published in 1828, two years after Brandwood's death.

[Letters and Extracts of Letters of the late James Brandwood (a minister of the Society of Friends), of Westhoughton, formerly of Edgworth, Manchester, 1828; Scholes's Biographical Sketch of James Brandwood, Manchester, 1882; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, London, 1867.] W. E. A. A.

**BRANKER, THOMAS.** [See **BRANCKER.**]

**BRANSBY, JAMES HEWS** (1783–1847), unitarian minister, was a native of Ipswich. His father, John Bransby (d. 17 March 1837, aged seventy-five), was an instrument maker, a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, author of a treatise on 'The Use of the Globes, &c.,' 1791, 8vo, and editor of the 'Ipswich Magazine,' 1799. The son became heterodox in opinion, and was educated for the unitarian ministry, in the academy maintained at Exeter from 1799 to 1804 by Timothy Kenrick and Joseph Bretland. On 1 May 1803 (*Letter*, p. 15) he was invited to become minister at the 'new meeting' (opened 31 Oct. 1802) to the old presbyterian congregation at Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire. Here he kept a school, and among his pupils was John Bowring, afterwards Sir John Bowring, in whose autobiography are some amusing particulars of his master. In 1805 Bransby removed to Dudley. He continued to keep a preparatory school for boys. He was by no means unpopular, but his eccentricities gradually excited considerable remark, particularly as he developed a tendency which is perhaps best described as kleptomania. At length he committed a breach of trust, involving forgery, which was condoned on condition of his quitting Dudley in 1828 for ever. He was succeeded, on 1 July 1829, by Samuel Bache [q. v.] Bransby retired to Wales, and supported himself by teaching, by editing a paper, and by odd jobs of literary work. His peculiarities accompanied him in this department, for he would borrow a manuscript and, after improvements, send it to a magazine as his own. An irresistible impulse led him on one occasion to revisit Dudley for a few hours; as he stood gazing at his old meeting-house he was recognised, but spared. Late in life he occasionally preached again. He died very suddenly at Bron'r Hendref, near Carnarvon, on 4 Nov. 1847, aged 64 years. His wife, Sarah, daughter of J. Isaac, general baptist minister at Moreton Hampstead, predeceased him on 28 Oct. 1841. Bransby left behind him a mass of very compromising papers, which fell accidentally into the hands of Franklin Baker [q. v.], and were probably destroyed. He has many addresses, sermons, and

pamphlets, Bransby published: 1. 'Maxims, Reflections, and Biographical Anecdotes,' 1813, 12mo. 2. 'Selections for Reading and Recitation,' 1814, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1831, with title 'The School Anthology.' 3. 'A Sketch of the History of Carnarvon Castle,' 1829, 8vo, 3rd edit. 1832, 8vo (plate). 4. 'An Account of the . . . Wreck of the Newry,' 1830 (not published; reprinted 'Christian Reformer,' 1830, pp. 486 sq.) 5. 'A Narrative of the . . . Wreck of the Rothsay Castle,' 12mo (chart; reprinted 'Christian Reformer,' 1831, pp. 405 sq.; this and the foregoing are full of details derived from personal knowledge, and are admirably written). 6. 'Brief Notices of the late Rev. G. Crabbe,' Carnarvon, 1832, 12mo. 7. 'The Port Folio . . . anecdotes,' 1832, 12mo. 8. 'A Brief Account of the remarkable Fanaticism prevailing at Water Stratford . . . 1694,' Carnarvon, 1835, 12mo. 9. 'Description and Historical Sketch of Beddgelert,' Carnarvon, 1840, 8vo. 10. 'Evans' Sketch . . . eighteenth edition . . . with an account of several new sects,' 1842, 16mo (best edition of this useful compendium of 'all religions,' first published 1794, 12mo; Bransby includes 'Puseyites,' and works in, without acknowledgment, the contributions of several friends). 11. 'A Description of Carnarvon, &c.,' Carnarvon, 1845, 12mo. 12. 'A Description of Llanberis, &c.,' Carnarvon, 1845, 8vo. In 1834 Bransby printed in the 'Christian Reformer' (p. 837) a letter from S. T. Coleridge, 19 Jan. 1798, explaining his withdrawal from 'the candidatureship for the ministerial office at Shrewsbury.' In 1835 he reprinted in the same magazine (p. 12) a forgotten letter of John Locke; and in 1841 a series of papers, signed 'Monticola,' contained most of his additions to Evans.

[Monthly Repos. 1818, 229, 1822, 434, 1837, 452; Murch's Hist. of Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in W. of Eng. 1835, 473, 479, 568; Chr. Reformer, 1842, 12, 1847, 760; Autobiographical Recollections of Sir J. Bowring, 1877, p. 44 sq.; Extracts from Trustees' Minutes, Wolverhampton Street Chapel, Dudley; private information.] A. G.

**BRANSTON, ALLEN ROBERT** (1778–1827), wood-engraver, the son of a general copper-plate engraver and heraldic painter, was born at Lynn in Norfolk in 1778. He was apprenticed to his father, and when in his nineteenth year settled at Bath, where he practised both as a painter and engraver. He came to London in 1799, and after a while devoted himself to wood-engraving, in which branch of the art of engraving he was self-taught. He was employed chiefly in book-illustration, after the designs of Thurston and



others. He soon became the head of his profession in London, where nothing equal to Bewick and his pupils had been produced before his arrival. With Bewick he was always in hopeless rivalry, yet, though he was no designer and some twenty-three years the junior of the Newcastle master, he may claim to be the founder of the 'London school' of wood-engraving, and to some extent to share with Bewick the credit of raising the character of his art in England. He specially excelled in engraving figures and interiors, but was less successful in outdoor scenes. The 'Cave of Despair,' after Thurston, in Savage's 'Practical Hints on Decorative Printing,' 1822, is generally considered his best plate, and shows his skill both in 'white' and 'black' line. Amongst the works illustrated in whole or in part by him were 'The History of England' published by Wallis and Scholey, 1804-10; Bloomfield's 'Wild Flowers,' 1806; and poems by George Marshall, 1812. He had many pupils, the most celebrated of whom was John Thompson. The work of Branston and Thompson can be compared in the illustrations to Puckle's 'Club,' 1817. Branston projected a volume of fables in rivalry with those of Bewick after designs by Thurston, but after a few of them were cut he abandoned the enterprise. He also engraved a few cuts of birds to show his superiority to the Newcastle engraver; but though beautifully cut, they were essentially inferior to Bewick's. Branston died at Brompton in 1827. He is generally called Robert Branston.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dict. (Graves); Chatto's Treatise on Wood-engraving; Linton's Wood-engraving; Lang and Dobson's The Library.] C. M.

**BRANTHWAITE, WILLIAM, D.D.** (*d.* 1620), translator of the Bible, was a member of an ancient family possessed of some property in the county of Norfolk, and one branch of which was settled at Hethel, near Wymondham. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1578, and there took his B.A. degree in 1582. Two years afterwards, in 1584, he was admitted a fellow of Emmanuel College, which had been founded in the earlier part of that year. He proceeded to the usual degrees—M.A. in 1586, B.D. in 1593, and D.D. in 1598—and in 1607 was elected master of Gonville and Caius College. In 1607-11 he was on one of the two Cambridge committees appointed by James I to revise the translation of the Bible; the part of the work which fell to his committee being the Apocrypha, for which he was especially fitted by an extensive knowledge of Hebrew. He died during his vice-

chancellorship in February 1619-20, leaving his books and considerable property to Caius College. There is a portrait of him in the Lodge of Caius, and in the gallery of Emmanuel College, to which foundation also he was a benefactor.

[Documents relating to the University and Colleges of Cambridge, ii. 389; Fuller's History of Cambridge, p. 226; Westcott's History of the English Bible, p. 116; references to property, church preferments, &c., held by various members of the family will be found in Blomefield's Norfolk.] E. S. S.

**BRANWHITE, CHARLES** (1817-1880), landscape painter, son, of Nathan Branwhite [*q.v.*], was born at Bristol in 1817, and there studied art under his father, beginning as a sculptor. His association and friendship, however, with William John Muller, also a native of Bristol, induced him to give his undivided attention to water-colour painting, and his pictures, from the year 1849, formed no small attraction in the gallery in Pall Mall East. He adopted this change of art notwithstanding the fact that he had gained silver medals for bas-reliefs in 1837 and 1838 at the Society of Arts. His style of painting shows much of Muller's influence. Some of his most striking landscapes represent frost scenes. Among his works are: 'Post Haste,' 'April Showers on the Eastern Coast,' 'An old Lime-kiln,' 'Kilgarren Castle,' 'Winter Sunset,' 'Old Salmon Trap on the Conway,' 'The Environs of an Ancient Garden,' 1852, 'A Frozen Ferry,' 1853 (this and the previous picture received prizes from the Glasgow Art Union), 'Ferry on the Thames' (at the London International Exhibition, 1862), 'A Black Frost,' 'Snow Storm, North Wales,' 'Salmon Poaching,' 'On the River Dee, North Wales.'

[Art Journal (N.S.), xix. 208; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (ed. Graves), 178.] T. C.

**BRANWHITE, NATHAN** (*d.* 1825), miniature painter and engraver, eldest son of Peregrine Branwhite, the minor poet [*q.v.*], was probably a native of Lakenham in Suffolk. Devoting himself to the study of art, he became a pupil of Isaac Taylor's, and settled at No. 1 College Green, Bristol, where he practised painting with considerable success. He exhibited thirteen miniatures at the Royal Academy between the years 1802 and 1818. He was also a very good stipple engraver. Branwhite made an excellent engraving of Medley's picture of the Medical Society of London. A curious fact about this work was that Jenner came into great notice during the painting of the picture, and after it was finished it was decided to add his portrait.

The plate was partially engraved before the decision to put him in was arrived at, and a piece of copper had to be let in, as background details had been worked over the spot upon which Jenner's head and shoulders were subsequently placed.

[MS. Addit. 19166, f. 234; Rodgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878), 52; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 29.]  
T. C.

**BRANWHITE, PEREGRINE** (1745-1795?), minor poet, was son of Rowland Branwhite and Sarah (Brooke) his wife, and was baptised at Lavenham in Suffolk 22 July 1745. He was brought up to the bombazine trade, which he carried on for some time at Norwich. He was not very successful, however, as he seems to have paid more attention to books than to the shop. He afterwards established a branch of the St. Anne's School (London) at Lavenham, and conducted it personally for some years. A year or two before his death he removed to Hackney, and died, in or about 1795, at 32 Primrose Street, Bishopsgate Street, London. He wrote: 1. 'Thoughts on the Death of Mr. Woodmason's children, destroyed by fire 18 Jan. 1782' (anon.) 2. 'An Elegy on the lamented Death of Mrs. Hickman, wife of the Rev. Thomas Hickman of Bildeston, Suffolk, who died 7 Sept. 1789, when but just turned of 19,' Bury St. Edmund's, 1790, 4to. 3. 'Astronomy, or a description of the Solar System,' Sudbury, 1791. 4. 'The Lottery, or the Effects of Sudden Affluence,' manuscript.

[MS. Addit. 19166, f. 234, in Brit. Mus.]  
T. C.

**BRAOSE, PHILIP DE** (fl. 1172), warrior, was a younger son of Philip de Braose, lord of Bramber, and an uncle of William de Braose [q. v.] He was one of the three captains of adventurers left in charge of Wexford at Henry's departure in 1172, and later in the same year he received a grant of North Munster ('Limericense videlicet regnum'). Supported by Robert Fitz-Stephen and Miles de Cogan, he set out to take possession of it, but, on approaching Limerick, turned back in a panic. He was presumably dead on 12 Jan. 1201, when North Munster was granted to his nephew William. His widow, Eva (*Fin. 4 Hen. III*, p. 1, m. 2), or Maud (*Claus. 11 Hen. III*, p. 1), married Philip, the baron of Naas, and survived him.

[Giraldus Cambrensis' *Expugnatio* (ed. Di-mock).]  
J. H. R.

**BRAOSE, WILLIAM DE** (d. 1211), rebel baron, was the descendant and heir of William de Braose (alias Braiose, Breause,

Brehus, &c.), lord of Braose, near Falaise in Normandy, who had received great estates in England at the Conquest. The family fixed their seat at Bramber in Sussex, and were lords of its appendant rape. Through his grandmother, a daughter of Judhael de Totnes, lord of Totnes and Barnstaple, William had also a claim to one of those fiefs and through his mother, Bertha, second daughter of Miles and sister of Roger, earls of Hereford, he inherited the vast Welsh dominions of her grandfather, Bernard de Neufmarché [q. v.] He has been confused by Dugdale and Foss with his father and namesake; it was, however, as 'William de Braiose, junior,' that he made (as lord of the honour of Brecon) a grant to Walter de Clifford (*Reports*, xxxv. 2, but there wrongly dated), and that he tested a charter at Gloucester in 1179 (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 457), so that his father must have been then alive. It was probably, however, he, and not his father, who in 1176 invited the Welshmen to Abergavenny Castle, and there slew them, nominally in revenge for the death of his uncle Henry de Hereford the previous Easter (*MATT. PARIS*, ii. 297), a crime avenged on Braose's grandson by Llewelyn in 1230 (*Ann. Marg.* 38). Under Richard I, though withstanding the royal officers on his own estates in Wales, he was sheriff of Herefordshire in 1192-9 (*Rot. Pip.*), and a justice itinerant for Staffordshire in 1196. In 1195 he was with Richard in Normandy, and in 1196 he secured both Barnstaple and Totnes for himself by an agreement with the other coheir. In 1198 he was beleaguered by the Welsh in Castle Maud (alias Colwyn) in Radnorshire, but relieved by the justiciary, Geoffrey Fitz Piers, who defeated the Welsh in Elvael (*Reg. Hov.* iv. 53; *MATT. PARIS*, ii. 447). According, however, to the Welsh authorities, Castle Maud was taken, and he fell back on Pains Castle, where he had to save himself by a compromise (*Brut y Tywysogion*).

On John's accession, William was foremost in urging that he should be crowned (*Ann. Marg.* 24). High in the king's favour, he accompanied him into Normandy in the summer of 1200 (*Cart. 2 John*, m. 31), and there had a grant of all such lands as he should conquer from the Welsh in increase of his barony of Radnor, and was made sheriff of Herefordshire for 1206-7 (*Rot. Pip. 2 John*). On 12 Jan. 1201 he obtained the honour of Limerick (without the city), as his uncle Philip had received it in 1172 from Henry II (*Cart. 2 John*, m. 15), for which he agreed to pay 5,000 marks at the rate of 500 a year (*Obl. 2 John*, m. 15). This was the origin

of the misleading statement [see BUTLER, THEOBALD] that John sold him all the land of Philip de Worcester and Theobald Walter (Rog. Hov. iv. 152-3; WALT. COV. ii. 179-80). He next received (23 Oct. 1202) the custody of Glamorgan Castle (*Pat. 4 John*, m. 8), and four months later (24 Feb. 1203) he had a grant of Gowerland, which he claimed as his inheritance (*Plac. Parl. 30 Ed. I*, 234). He was in close attendance on John at the time of Arthur's death, being at Rouen on 1 April (*Cart. Ant. [Chancery]* 20, 26), and at Falaise on 11 April 1203 (*Cart. 4 John*, m. 1), but he publicly refused to retain charge of the prince, suspecting that his life was in danger (BOUQUER, xvii. 192), and it may have been in order to silence him that he received on 8 July 1203 a grant of the city of Limerick at ferm. He was still at the king's court on 18 Nov. (*Cart. 5 John*, m. 18). Three years later (16 Dec. 1206) he was placed in possession of Grosmont, Llantilio (or White Castle), and Skenfrith Castles (*Cart. 7 John*, m. 3), but shortly after his fall began. Its causes and details have always been obscure. The chief authority on the subject is an *ex-parte* statement put forward by John after William's ruin (i.e. *circa* 1211), entered in the 'Red Book' of the exchequer and printed in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (i. 162-3). From this it would appear that the quarrel was pecuniary in its origin. Checking the king's assertions by the evidence of the 'Pipe Rolls,' it is clear that in 1207 (i.e. six years after obtaining the honour of Limerick), he had only paid up 700 marks in all (*Pip. 8 John*, rot. 6), instead of 500 a year. He was also in arrear for the ferm of Limerick itself, and Mr. Pearson (*England in the Middle Ages*, ii. 49), on the evidence of the Worcester Annals, holds him to have been suspected of conniving at the capture of the town in Geoffrey Marsh's rebellion; but that rebellion did not take place till later. On his becoming five years in arrear, the crown had recourse to distraint on his English estates. He had, however, removed his stock, and the king's bailiff was then ordered to distrain him in Wales. His friends, however, met the king at Gloucester (i.e. in November 1207), and on their intercession William was allowed to come to him at Hereford, and to surrender his castles of Hay, Brecknock, and Radnor in pledge for his arrears. But he still paid nothing further (*Pip. 9 John*, rot. 4, dors.), and upon the interdict being laid on England on 26 April 1208, his younger son Giles, bishop of Hereford (since 1200), was one of the five bishops who withdrew to France with the primate (MATT. PARIS, ii. 522; *Ann. Wig.* 396). John, suspecting the con-

duct of the family, sent to demand hostages of William, but his wife (it is said against his advice) refused them (MATT. PARIS, ii. 523-524). Thus committed to resistance, he strove to regain his three castles by surprise, and, failing in this, stormed and sacked Leominster. On the approach of the royal forces he fled with his family into Ireland (*ib.*; *Ann. Wav.* 261-2; *Mon. Angl.* i. 557), whereupon his estates were seized into the king's hands.

In Ireland he was harboured by William Marshall and the Lacys, who promised to surrender him within a certain time, but failed to do so till John's invasion of Ireland became imminent, when he was sent over with a safe-conduct to the court. He came, however, no nearer than Wales, where he harried the country till John's arrival at Pembroke in June 1210; he then offered 40,000 marks for peace and the restoration of his lands. But John declared he must treat with his wife, as the principal, in Ireland. William, refusing to accompany him, remained in Wales in rebellion. His wife, besieged by John in Meath (MATT. PARIS, ii. 530), fled to Scotland, but was captured in Galloway, with her son and his wife, by Duncan of Carrick, and brought back to John at Carrickfergus by the end of July. John extorted from her a confirmation of her husband's offer, and took her with him to England. William met them at Bristol on 20 Sept. 1210, and finally agreed to pay the 40,000 marks; but as neither he nor his wife would pay anything, he was outlawed in default, and fled from his port of Shoreham in disguise ('quasi mendicus') to France (*Ann. Wav.* 265; *Ann. Osn.* 54). He died at Corbeuil the following year (9 Aug. 1211), and was buried the next day in St. Victor's Abbey, Paris (MATT. PARIS, ii. 532), by Stephen Langton, the exiled primate (*Ann. Marg.* 31).

His wife, Maud de St. Valérie, or De Haye, to whose arrogance his fall was largely attributed, was imprisoned, with her eldest son, by John in Windsor Castle, where they are said to have been starved to death (*Ann. Wav.* 265; *Ann. Osn.* 54). Matthew Paris (ii. 531) states, but erroneously, that the son's shared their fate, while Mr. Pearson (*England in the Middle Ages*, p. 53, n.) denies even the mother's death, on the ground that she appears as living in 1220 (*Royal Letters*, i. 136); but the Maud there mentioned was clearly her son's wife (as is proved by *Coram rege roll Mich. 3 Hen. III*, No. 1, m. 2, Sussex), who, with the third son Reginald, had escaped capture.

The second son, the bishop of Hereford, returned to England with the primate on 16 July 1214, and paid a fine of 9,000 marks

for his father's lands on 21 Oct. 1215 (*Pat. 17 John*, m. 14). As he died very soon after, John allowed the lands to pass without further fine to the third son Reginald on 26 May 1216 (*Pat. 18 John*, m. 9), who also, under Henry III, recovered the Irish estates.

William's daughter, Margaret, married Walter de Lacy, and on 10 Oct. 1216 received a license to found a religious house for the souls of her mother Maud and her brother William, the victims of John's revenge.

[Matthew Paris (ed. Luard); *Annales Monastici* (Rolls Series); *Chronica R. Hovedeni* (ib.); *Brut y Tywysogion* (ib.); Shirley's *Royal Letters* (ib.); *Pipe Rolls temp. John*; *Charter and Patent Rolls*; *Reports of the Deputy-keeper*; *Rymer's Fœdera*; *Monasticon Anglicanum*; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Genealogist*, vol. iv.] J. H. R.

**BRASBRIDGE, JOSEPH** (1743–1832), autobiographer, began business as a silversmith, with a good capital, in Fleet Street, London. Pleasure continually seduced him from his shop, and bankruptcy followed as a matter of course; but eventually he was re-established in business through the kindness of friends. In the hope that his own indiscretions might prove a warning to others, he published, when in his eightieth year, his memoirs under the title of 'The Fruits of Experience,' which passed through two editions in 1824. His portrait is prefixed. He died at Highgate on 28 Feb. 1832.

[*Gent. Mag.* xciv. (i.) 234, cii. (i.) 567; *Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag.* xvi. 428; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (Bohn), 256; *Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, ii. 50.] T. C.

**BRASBRIDGE, THOMAS** (fl. 1590), divine and author, born in 1547, was of a Northamptonshire family, but lived at Banbury in his childhood. He was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1553, a probationer fellow of All Souls' in 1558, when he graduated B.A. (18 Nov.), and a fellow of Magdalen in 1562. He proceeded M.A. on 20 Oct. 1564. At Oxford he studied both divinity and medicine, and remained to tend the plague-stricken during the severe epidemic of 1563–4. He supplicated for the degree of B.D. on 27 May 1574, but does not appear to have been granted it. About 1578 he resigned his fellowship. He describes himself as an inhabitant of London in that year, and engaged in tuition there. He subsequently obtained a living at Banbury, where he also opened a school and practised medicine. At Christmas-time 1558 he was seriously assaulted by a number of his parishioners belonging to the hamlet of Wick-

ham, who refused to come to church. His assailants, who preferred 'dancing, or some other like pastime,' to church-going, were charged with recusancy before the privy council in March 1588–9 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90).

Brasbridge was the author of: 1. 'Abdias the Prophet. Interpreted by T. B., Fellow of Magdalen College in Oxford,' London, 1574, dedicated to Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon. 2. 'The Poore Man's Ievvel, that is to say, a Treatise of the Pestilence. Unto the which is annexed a declaration of the Vertues of the Heart's Carduus Benedictus and Angelica; which are very medicinable, both against the Plague and also against many other diseases,' London, 1578, dedicated to Sir Thomas Ramsey, lord mayor of London. Other impressions are dated 1579 and 1580. A second enlarged edition was issued by Brasbridge in 1592, with a dedication (dated 'Banburie, the 20 of Ianuarie, 1592') to Anthony Cope and his wife Frances. In both editions Turner's 'Herball' is laid under frequent contribution. 3. 'Questiones in Officia M. T. Ciceronis, compendiarium totius opusculi Epitomen continentes,' Oxford, 1615, dedicated to Lawrence Humphrey, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1586. The date of Brasbridge's death is not known.

[Wood's *Athenae Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 526; Wood's *Fasti*, i. 154, 165, 196; Brasbridge's works; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*] S. L. L.

**BRASBRIGG or BRACEBRIGGE, JOHN** (fl. 1428), appears as a priest of the convent of Syon in 1428 (AUNGIER). He is said to have given a large number of books to the convent, and to have written a treatise entitled 'Catholicon continens quatuor partes grammaticæ,' which, with other manuscripts belonging to Syon monastery, passed to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, its place in the old catalogue being O. 16, and in Nasmyth cXLII. The name of Brasbrigg is not to be found in Nasmyth's catalogue.

[Aungier's *History of Syon Monastery*, 52; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* 118; *Nasmyth, Catalogus Librorum MSS. in Academia Cantab.*] W. H.

**BRASS or BRASSE, JOHN** (1790–1833), educational writer, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship in 1811. He graduated B.A. as sixth wrangler in the same year, proceeded M.A. in 1814, B.D. in 1824, and D.D. in 1829. He was presented by his college to the living of Stotfold, Bedfordshire, in 1824, which he held till his death, in 1833. He edited Euclid's 'Elements of Geometry,' Lon-



don, 1825 (?), and the 'Edipus Rex' (1829 and 1834), the 'Edipus Coloneus' (1829), the 'Trachiniae' (1830), and the 'Antigone' (1830) of Sophocles. He published a Greek Gradus in 1828, which was reissued, in two volumes, at Göttingen, under the editorship of C. F. G. Siedhof, in 1839-40, and in England in 1847, under the editorship of the Rev. F. E. J. Valpy. He spelt his name Brass in early life, and Brasse in later years.

[Gent. Mag. 1833, i. 473-4; Brit. Mus. Cat.]  
S. L. L.

**BRASSEY, THOMAS** (1805-1870), railway contractor, was born on 7 Nov. 1805 at Buerton, Aldford, Cheshire. The Brasseys claimed to have lived for 'nearly six centuries' at Bulkeley, near Malpas, Cheshire, whence they had moved to Buerton by 1663. They retained a property of three or four hundred acres at Bulkeley, which still belongs to the family. Brassey's father farmed land of his own at Buerton, besides holding a neighbouring farm under the Duke of Westminster at a rent of 850*l.* a year. Brassey was sent to school at Chester, and when sixteen was articled to a land surveyor named Lawton, agent to F. R. Price of Bryn-y-pys. Lawton took him into partnership, and placed him about 1826 at the head of a new business in Birkenhead. On Lawton's death, Brassey became Price's agent. In 1834 he made acquaintance with George Stephenson, and, through him, obtained a contract for the Penkrige viaduct on the 'Grand Junction line,' then in course of construction. Locke succeeded Stephenson as engineer in chief to this line, and, upon its completion, was employed on the London and Southampton railway. Brassey, at his request, contracted for various works upon this line, and moved to London in 1836. He had married (27 Dec. 1831) Maria, second daughter of Joseph Harrison, a 'forwarding agent in Liverpool, and the first resident in the new town of Birkenhead.' Mrs. Brassey encouraged her husband to take up the career of railway contractor, though it involved constant absence from home and frequent changes of residence. Large contractors had already been required for canals, harbours, and other works, but the rapid development of railways now caused an opening, of which Brassey's extraordinary business faculties enabled him to take full advantage. He extended his operations, until he was interested in enterprises in every quarter of the globe. Locke, on becoming engineer to the Paris and Rouen railway in 1841, introduced Brassey as contractor, and on the completion of that line in 1843 he undertook the works for the Rouen

and Havre railway, which was completed in two years, according to the agreement, in spite of the fall of the Barentin viaduct, which had cost 50,000*l.* His sphere of action now rapidly extended. From 1847 to 1851 he was contractor for the Great Northern railway, employing from five to six thousand men, who presented him with a silver-gilt shield, shown at the Great Exhibition of 1851, besides portraits of himself and family. A list of his numerous contracts is given in Sir A. Helps's 'Life and Labours of T. Brassey,' pp. 161-6. Amongst his chief undertakings were: Italian railways (1850-3), the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada (1852-9), the Crimean railway (carried out with Sir Morton Peto and Mr. Betts in 1854), Australian railways (1859-63), the Argentine railway (1864), several Indian railways (1858-65), and Moldavian railways (1862-8). In 1866 Brassey had to surmount great financial difficulties, and showed remarkable energy in completing at the same time a line in Austria, in spite of the war with Prussia. The anxiety probably affected his health. In 1867 he made a business tour abroad. A breakdown at the opening of the Fell railway over Mont Cenis caused him much anxiety, and he exposed himself in witnessing the experiments. He had a serious illness and a paralytic stroke, which, though he recovered at the time, was followed by another in September 1868. He refused to allow himself relaxation, and his health soon declined. He spent his last days at Hastings, and died on 8 Dec. 1870. He was buried at Catsfield, Sussex. He left a widow and three sons, Thomas (now Sir Thomas), Henry Arthur, and Albert.

Brassey is described by his biographer as a man almost without faults. The only defect mentioned was a difficulty in saying no, which led to involvement in some disastrous undertakings. His ruling passion was the execution of great works of the highest utility with punctuality and thoroughness. He possessed the highest business talent, power of calculation, and skill in organisation. He knew how to trust subordinates and distribute responsibility. He was beloved by the men he employed, and made the fortunes of many subordinates who rose by his help. He was liberal, and indifferent to honours and to money, though he made a large fortune without suspicion of unfair dealing. His domestic life was perfect. Although his education had been scanty, and he never acquired any command of foreign languages, he was a man of great natural refinement, with a keen taste for art and for natural beauty. His courtesy and shrewdness made him an excel-

lent diplomatist, and in all his undertakings he was on the most cordial terms with his associates. Brassey's experience in the employment of labourers of different races was enormous, and he made many interesting observations, of which some account is given in his life. Sir T. Brassey's 'Work and Wages' (1872) embodies some information derived from this and other sources.

[Life and Labours of Mr. Brassey, by Arthur Helps, 1872, with full information from the family and many of Brassey's assistants and friends.]

**BRATHWAITE, RICHARD** (1588?-1673), poet, belonged to a Westmoreland family who variously spelt their name Brathwaite, Brathwait, Brathwayte, Braithwaite, Braythwait, and Braythwayte. The poet uses indifferently the first three of these forms. His great-grandfather, also Richard the squire of Ambleside, had one son, Robert who had two sons, Thomas and James, and five daughters. Thomas, the poet's father, was a barrister and recorder of Kendal, and purchased the manor of Warcop, near Appleby, where he lived until his father's death put him in possession of an estate at Burneshead or Burneside, in the parish of Kendal. He married Dorothy, daughter of Robert Bindloss of Haulston, Westmoreland. Richard Brathwaite was their second surviving son. He was born about 1588, and it is supposed at Burneside, since in two of his pieces he speaks of Kendal as his 'native place.' That 1588 was the year of his birth is clear from the inscription on his portrait, 'An<sup>o</sup> 1626, Æt. 38,' and from the statement of Anthony à Wood that he 'became a commoner of Oriel College A.D. 1604, aged 16.' 'He was matriculated,' Wood adds, 'as a gentleman's son.' He remained at Oxford for several years, enjoying a scholarly life, until his father desired him to take up the law as a profession. To prepare for this he was sent to Cambridge, probably to Pembroke, since he was under the authority of Lancelot Andrewes, who was master of that college. On leaving this university he went up to London, and according to his own account in 'Spiritual Spicerie: containing sundrie sweet tractates of Devotion and Piety,' 1638, devoted himself at once to poetry, and particularly to dramatic writing. These early plays, however, are entirely lost, and probably were never printed. Thomas Brathwaite died in 1610, soon after his son came up to London, and the latter seems soon after this to have gone down to live in Westmoreland on the estates his father had left him.

In 1611 he published his first volume, a

collection of poems entitled 'The Golden Fleece,' in which he refers to family bickerings, caused by his father's will, all which are by this time happily concluded. This book is dedicated to his uncle, Robert Bindloss, and to his own elder brother, Sir Thomas Brathwaite. An appendix contains some 'Sonnets or Madrigals,' but an essay on the 'Art of Poesy,' which appears on a subsidiary title-page, does not occur in any known copy of the very rare volume. In 1614 Brathwaite published three works: a book of pastorals, entitled 'The Poet's Willow;' a moral treatise, 'The Prodigals Teares;' and 'The Schollers Medley,' afterwards reprinted as 'A Survey of History, or a Nursery for Gentry,' 1638 and 1651. In 1615 he began to emulate Decker, Rowlands, and Wither, with a collection of satires entitled 'A Strapado for the Devil'—a volume founded directly on 'The Abuses Whipt and Stript' of George Wither, whom Brathwaite calls 'my bonnie brother.' The second part of the volume is entitled 'Love's Labyrinth,' an adaptation of the story of Pyramus and Thisbe. He continued for many years after this to pour forth volumes from the press, few of them of much merit. The most interesting of his early work is 'Nature's Embassie: or the Wilde-mans Measvres: Danced naked by twelve Satyres,' a collection of his odes and pastorals, published in 1621. The titles of his other works are given below.

In May 1617 he was married at Hurworth, near Darlington, to Frances, daughter of James Lawson of Nesham. This lady bore him nine children, five of them sons. His elder brother, Sir Thomas Brathwaite, died in 1618, leaving a son, George, who matriculated at St. John's College 6 July 1631 (MAYOR'S *Admissions*, p. 7), but Richard was henceforth regarded as the head of the family. He lived at Burneside, and became captain of a company of foot in the trained bands, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Westmoreland, and justice of the peace. His wife died on 7 March 1633, and the pathetic terms in which he speaks of her merit and his loss prove that he was sincerely attached to her. On 27 June 1639 he married a widow, the daughter of Roger Crofts of Kirtlington in Yorkshire. He was lord of the manor of Catterick, and drew up a conveyance at the time of his second marriage making the property over to his wife in the event of his death. They had one son, afterwards the gallant Sir Strafford Brathwaite, who was killed in a sea-fight with Algerine pirates.

The most famous of Brathwaite's works appeared in 1638 with the title of 'Barnabæ

*Itinerarium, or Barnabee's Journal,* under the pseudonym 'Corymbæus.' This is a sprightly record of English travel, in Latin and English doggerel verse; it was neglected in its own age, but being reprinted under the title of '*Drunken Barnaby's Four Journeys,*' achieved a considerable success during the eighteenth century, and is still in some vogue. The eleventh edition appeared in 1876. The authorship was not ascertained until the publication of the seventh edition by Joseph Haslewood in 1818. Southey pronounced the original the best piece of rhymed Latin in modern literature. The English part is best remembered by the often-quoted lines—

To Bambury came I, O profane one!  
Where I saw a puritane one  
Hanging of his cat on Monday  
For killing of a mouse on Sunday.

Brathwaite is said to have served on the royalist side in the civil war. He was a short man, well proportioned and singularly handsome. He removed to Catterick, and seems to have retained his strength up to old age, for he was one of the trustees of a free school there, and is spoken of as in full possession of his authority and powers on 12 April 1673. He was, however, at that time near his end, for he died on 4 May following, at East Appleton, near Catterick, being eighty-five years of age. He was buried three days later on the north side of the chancel of the parish church of Catterick.

The writings of Brathwaite not yet mentioned are the following:—1. '*A Solemne Ioviall Disputation,*' 1617, a prose description of '*The Laws of Drinking.*' A second part bears the title '*The Smoaking Age, or the man in the mist: with the life and death of Tobacco,*' 1617 and 1703. This is anonymous. A Latin version, under the pseudonym '*Blasius Multibibus,*' appeared in 1626. 2. '*A New Spring Shadowed*' (under the pseudonym of *Mvsophilvs*), 1619, verse. 3. '*Essaies upon the Five Senses,*' 1620, 1635, 1815. 4. '*The Shepheards Tales,*' 1621, a collection of pastorals. 5. '*Times Cyrtaine Drawne,*' 1621, verse. 6. '*Britain's Bath,*' 1625, which included an elegy on the Earl of Southampton; of this no copy is now known to be extant. 7. '*The English Gentleman,*' 1630, 1641, 1652. 8. '*The English Gentlewoman,*' 1631, 1641. 9. '*Whimzies, or a new cast of characters,*' 1631. 10. '*Novissima Tuba,*' 1632, a religious poem in Latin. A translation by John Vicars appeared in 1635. 11. '*Anniversaries upon his Panarete,*' 1634, 1635, a poem in memory of his first wife. 12. '*Ragland's Niobe,*' 1635, a poem in me-

mory of Elizabeth, wife of Edward Somerset, lord Herbert. 13. '*The Arcadian Princess,*' 1635, a novel from the Italian in prose and verse. 14. '*The Lives of all the Roman Emperors,*' 1636 (the dedication is signed R. B.) 15. '*A Spiritual Spicerie,*' 1638, in prose and verse. 16. '*The Psalmes of David,*' (by R. B.), 1638. 17. '*Ar't asleepe Husband?*' 1640, a collection of 'bolster lectures,' in prose, on moral themes, with the history of Philocles and Doriclea, by Philogenes Panedonius. 18. '*The Two Lancashire Lovers, or the Excellent History of Philocles and Doriclea,*' by Musæus Palatinus, 1640, a novel in prose. 19. '*Astræa's Tears,*' 1641, an elegy on the judge, Sir Richard Hutton, Brathwaite's godfather and kinsman. 20. '*A Mustur Roll of the Evill Angels,*' 1655, 1659, an account, in prose, of the most noted heretics, by 'R. B. Gent.' Some copies bore the title '*Capitall Hereticks.*' 21. '*Lignum Vitæ,*' 1658, a Latin poem. 22. '*The Honest Ghost,*' 1658, an anonymous satire in verse. 23. '*The Captive Captain,*' 1665, a medley, by 'R. B.,' in prose and verse. 24. '*A Comment upon Two Tales of our Ancient . . . Poet Sr Jeffray Chavcer, knight,*' by 'R. B.,' 1665. It is very doubtful whether this long list is by any means complete. He contributed the '*Good Wife, together with an exquisite discourse of Epitaphs,*' to Patrick Hannay's '*A Happy Husband,*' 1619. In the marginal note to the '*English Gentleman*' (1630), p. 198, Brathwaite mentions a work by himself entitled the '*Huntsman's Raunge,*' which is now lost.

[The principal authority for the life of Brathwaite is Joseph Haslewood, who published a very elaborate memoir and bibliography in 1820, as a preface to the ninth edition of *Barnabee's Journal*. Some genealogical information has been supplied by Mr. W. Wiper of Manchester.]

E. G.

**BRAXFIELD, LORD.** [See **MACQUEEN, ROBERT.**]

**BRAY, ANNA ELIZA** (1790–1883), novelist, daughter of John Kempe, bullion porter in the Mint, and Ann, daughter of James Arrow of Westminster, was born in the parish of Newington, Surrey, on 25 Dec. 1790. It was at one time intended that Miss Kempe should adopt the stage as her profession, and her public appearance at the Bath Theatre was duly announced for 27 May 1815; but a severe cold, which she caught on her journey, prevented her appearance, and the opportunity was lost for ever. In February 1818 she was married to Charles Alfred Stothard, the son of the distinguished royal academician and an artist himself,

whose talents were devoted to the illustration of the sculptured monuments of Great Britain. With him she journeyed in France, and her first work consisted of 'Letters written during a Tour in Normandy, Brittany, &c., in 1818.' Her husband was unfortunately killed through a fall from a ladder in Beer Ferrers church, Devonshire, on 28 May 1821, while he was engaged in collecting materials for his work, 'The Monumental Effigies of Great Britain.' By Stothard she had one child, a daughter, born posthumously 29 June 1821, who died 2 Feb. 1822. Mrs. Stothard undertook to complete the book her husband left unfinished, with the aid of her brother, Mr. Alfred John Kempe, F.S.A. When Stothard died it had advanced as far as the ninth number, and the entire volume, which was published in 1832, proved a severe strain upon his widow's resources. She subsequently (1823) brought out a memoir of her late husband. Many years later she communicated to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and to 'Blackwood's Magazine' reminiscences of her father-in-law, Thomas Stothard, R.A., and these were afterwards (1851) expanded into a life of that admirable artist. At her death she left to the British Museum the original drawings of her husband's great work.

A year or two after the decease of Stothard his widow married the Rev. Edward Atkyns Bray [q. v.], the vicar of Tavistock. She then entered upon novel writing, and from 1826 to 1874 she issued at least a dozen works of fiction. Some of these, such as 'The Talba, or the Moor of Portugal'—on the publication of which she became acquainted with Southey, and worshipped him throughout her career—dealt with foreign life; but the most popular of her novels were those which were based on the history of the principal families (the Trelawneys of Trelawne, the Pomeroyes, and the Courtenays of Walreddon) of the counties of Devon and Cornwall. They were all of them of an historical character, and proved so popular that they were issued in a set of ten volumes by Longmans in 1845-6, and were reprinted by Chapman & Hall so recently as 1884. Her second husband died in 1857, and Mrs. Bray then removed to London, where she employed herself at first with selecting and editing some of his poetry and sermons, and afterwards again betook herself to original work. Her last years were embittered by the report that during a visit to Bayeux in 1816 she had stolen a piece of the tapestry for which that city is famous; but her character was cleared by the correspondence and leading articles which appeared in the columns

of the 'Times' on the subject. After a long life spent in literary labours, she died in London on 21 Jan. 1883. Her autobiography to 1843 was published by her nephew, Mr. John A. Kempe, in 1884; but it is neither so complete nor so accurate as might have been expected. It discloses an accomplished and kindly woman, proud of her own creations, and enthusiastic in praise of the literary characters with whom she had come in contact.

Mrs. Bray was the author of many works in addition to those which have been already enumerated. The most entertaining and the most valuable of all was 'The Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy' (1836, 3 vols.), describing, in a series of letters to Robert Southey, the traditions and the superstitions which surround the town of Tavistock. It was reviewed by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review.' The remainder copies were issued with a new title-page by Mr. H. G. Bohn in 1838, and a new edition, compressed by Mrs. Bray herself into two volumes, appeared in 1879. With this may be read a series of tales for 'young people' on the romantic legends connected with Dartmoor and North Cornwall, entitled, 'A Peep at the Pixies, or Legends of the West' (1854). The interest of her travels, 'The Mountains and Lakes of Switzerland, with Notes on the Route there and back' (1841), may be said to have evaporated by this time, though their value at a time when the continent was less explored than it is now was generally recognised. When after a silence of some years she again in 1870 appeared as an author, she issued three compilations in French history, 'The Good St. Louis and his Times,' 'The Revolt of the Protestants of the Cevennes,' and 'Joan of Arc.' All of them were pleasantly written, but they lacked that historical research which could make them of permanent value. Of all Mrs. Bray's works, the most lasting will probably prove to be her letters to Southey on the legends and superstitions on the borders of the twin-streams of the Tamar and the Tavy.

[Macleay's Trigg Minor, i. 78; Southey's Life and Correspondence; Mrs. Bray's Autobiography, 1884; Library Chronicle, i. 126-9.]

W. P. C.

**BRAY, CHARLES** (1811-1884), author of various works on philosophy and education, was born in Coventry on 31 Jan. 1811. He was the son of a ribbon manufacturer in that city, to whose business he succeeded in 1835. From this he retired in 1856. While yet a young man, he established an infants' school in one of the poorest neighbourhoods



in Coventry, and, in opposition to a church movement conceived on straiter lines, took an active part in promoting an unsectarian school which should be available for dissenters. His first publication was an 'Address to the Working Classes on the Education of the Body' (1837). This was followed by the 'Education of the Feelings' (1838), of which there have been several editions, the last of them taking the form of a school manual ('The Education of the Feelings; a Moral System for secular schools,' 1872). In 1841 he published the 'Philosophy of Necessity, or the Law of Consequences as applicable to Mental, Moral, and Social Science; this work contained an appendix (afterwards separately published) by the author's sister-in-law, Mary Hennell, giving an historical outline of communities founded on the principle of co-operation. The socialistic theories at this time in the air specially attracted him, and in 1842 he attended Robert Owen's 'Opening of the Millennium' at Queenwood, Hampshire. The failure of this experiment limited his social aspirations to more practicable objects. He helped to establish (1843) the Coventry Labourers' and Artisans' Society, which developed into a co-operative society, of which he was president; he started (1845) a working man's club, which failed owing to the rival attractions of the public-house; and he took an active share in the management of the Coventry Mechanics' Institute and the Coventry Provident Dispensary. In addition to the works already named, he published the 'Philosophy of Necessity,' 2nd. ed. 1861 (in great part re-written); 'On Force and its Mental Correlates,' 1866; 'A Manual of Anthropology, or Science of Man based upon Modern Research (1st ed. 1871, 2nd ed. 1883); 'Psychological and Ethical Definitions on a Physiological Basis,' 1879; and a number of pamphlets on speculative and practical subjects. The possession of a local paper (1846-74) gave him an additional field for his opinions, which at all times, and on all subjects, he stated with a candour that took no account of consequences. Converted to phrenology by George Combe, with whom he formed an intimate association, he never abandoned it. Phrenology and the doctrine of necessity form the groundwork of all his writings. Among his early friends was Mary Ann Evans (George Eliot), who while young and uncelebrated was for some time a member of his household. In his autobiography ('Phases of Opinion and Experience during a Long Life,' 1884) he gives an interesting account of her, and George Eliot's 'Life as related in her Letters and Journals' (1885) is largely based on correspondence with 'the

Brays' (i.e. Bray, his wife, and his sister-in-law, Miss Sara Hennell). A postscript to the 'Phases of Opinion and Experience,' dictated rather less than three weeks before his death, which took place on 5 Oct. 1884, contains the following: 'My time is come, and in about a month, in all probability, it will be finished. . . . For fifty years and more I have been an unbiassed and an unprejudiced seeker after truth, and the opinions I have come to, however different from those usually held, I am not now, at the last hour, disposed to change. They have done to live by, they will do to die by.'

[Bray's *Phases of Opinion and Experience* during a Long Life, 1884; Mathilde Blind's *George Eliot* (Eminent Women Ser.), 1883; *George Eliot's Life*, by J. W. Cross, 1885; *Life and Letters of Professor W. B. Hodgson*, 1884, p. 364.] J. M. S.

**BRAY, EDWARD ATKYNS** (1778-1857), poet and miscellaneous writer, the only son of Edward Bray, solicitor, and manager of the Devonshire estates of the Duke of Bedford, was born at the Abbey House, Tavistock, 18 Dec. 1778. His mother, Mary, a daughter of Dr. Brandreth of Houghton Regis, and the widow of Arthur Turner, would not allow her son to be sent to a public school, and he was educated by himself, a circumstance which engendered in him habits of isolation and restraint. At an early age he cultivated poetry, two small selections from his effusions circulating among his friends before he was twenty-three. Bray became a student at the Middle Temple in 1801 and was called to the bar in 1806. For some time he went the western circuit, but the profession of the law had from the first ill accorded with his disposition, and after five years of trial he abandoned it for the church. He was ordained by the Bishop of Norwich about 1811, and in the following year, by the favour of the Duke of Bedford, became the vicar of Tavistock and the perpetual curate of Brent-Tor. Almost immediately after his ordination he entered himself at Trinity College, Cambridge, and took the degree of B.D. as a ten-year man in 1822. In Tavistock he resided for the rest of his life, and if he differed from his parishioners on politics or preached over their heads, he retained their respect. He married the widow of C. A. Stothard [see **BRAY, ANNA ELISA**], and an amusing account of the habits of the worthy vicar and his wife is embodied in the latter's autobiography. Bray died at Tavistock 17 July 1857. During his lifetime he published several selections of sermons: 1. 'Sermons from the Works of the most

eminent Divines of the 16th, 17th, and 18th Centuries,' 1818. 2. 'Discourses from Tracts and Treatises of eminent Divines,' 1821. 3. 'Select Sermons by Thomas Wilson, Bishop of Sodor and Man,' and a volume of his own, 'Discourses on Protestantism,' 1829. His poetical productions were for the most part circulated privately. After Bray's death his widow collected and published his 'Poetical Remains' (1859, 2 vols.), and also 'A Selection from the Sermons, General and Occasional, of Rev. E. A. Bray' (1860, 2 vols.) At one time he projected a history of his native town of Tavistock, and made considerable collections for it, but the undertaking was never completed. Many extracts from his journals describing the curiosities of Dartmoor and many of his poems are inserted in Mrs. Bray's 'Tamar and Tavy.' When she published her work on Switzerland she embodied with it many passages in the diary which her husband kept whilst on the tour.

[Memoir prefixed to Poetical Remains; Mrs. Bray's Tamar and Tavy (1879 ed.), ii. 304-373.]  
W. P. C.

**BRAY, JOHN** (*d.* 1377), physician and botanist, received a pension of 100*s.* a year from William, earl of Salisbury, which was confirmed by Richard II. He wrote a list of herbs in Latin, French, and English, 'Synonyma de nominibus herbarum.' This manuscript was formerly part of the collection of F. Bernard; it is now in the Sloane Collection in the British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 122; Catal. Sloane MSS. 232, 32.]  
W. H.

**BRAY, SIR REGINALD** (*d.* 1503), statesman and architect, was the second son of Sir Richard Bray, one of the privy council to Henry VI, by his wife Joan Troughton. The father was of Eaton-Bray in Bedfordshire, and lies buried in the north aisle of Worcester cathedral; Leland speaks of him as having been, by the report of some, physician to Henry VI (*Itinerary*, 113*a*). The son was born in the parish of St. John Bedwardine, near Worcester (*NASH, Worcestershire*, ii. 309). He held the situation of receiver-general and steward of the household to Sir Henry Stafford, the second husband of Margaret, countess of Richmond (mother of the Earl of Richmond, afterwards King Henry VII), and he continued in her service during her subsequent marriage with Thomas, lord Stanley (afterwards Earl of Derby), by whom he was appointed a trustee for her dower of 500 marks per annum. In 1 Richard III (1483) he had a general pardon granted to

him, probably for having taken part with Henry VI.

When the Duke of Buckingham had concerted with Morton, bishop of Ely (then his prisoner at Brecknock in Wales), the marriage of the Earl of Richmond with the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV, and the earl's advancement to the throne, the bishop recommended Bray for the communication of the affair to the countess, telling the duke that he had an old friend who was in her service, a man sober, secret, and wellwitted, called Reginald Bray, whose prudent policy he had known to have compassed matters of great importance; and accordingly he wrote to Bray, then in Lancashire with the countess, to come to Brecknock with all speed. Bray readily obeyed the summons, entered heartily into the design, and was very active in carrying it into effect, having engaged Sir Giles Daubeney (afterwards Lord Daubeney), Sir John Cheney, Richard Guilford, and many other gentlemen of note, to take part with Henry (HALL, *Chronicle*, f. 37). After the defeat of Richard III at Bosworth he became a great favourite with Henry VII, who liberally rewarded his services; and he retained the king's confidence until his death. He was created a knight of the Bath at the king's coronation, and afterwards a knight of the Garter. In the first year of the king's reign he had a grant of the constablership of the castle of Oakham in Rutland, and was appointed joint chief justice, with Lord Fitzwalter, of all the forests south of Trent, and chosen of the privy council. After this he was appointed high-treasurer and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster.

In 3 Henry VII he was appointed keeper of the parks of Guilford and Henley, with the manor of Claygate in Ash for life; and the year following, by letters patent dated at Maidstone 23 Dec. 1488, a commissioner for raising the quota of archers to be furnished by the counties of Surrey, Hampshire, and Middlesex for the relief of Brittany. By indenture dated 9 May 1492 he was retained to serve one whole year in parts beyond the seas, with twelve men of arms, including himself, each having his custrel (shield-bearer) and page, twenty-four half-lances, seventy-seven archers on horseback, and two hundred and thirty-one archers and twenty-four bill-men on foot; being at the same time made paymaster of the forces destined for this expedition (*RYMER, Fœdera*, ed. 1711, xii. 480). On the king's intended journey to France, Sir Reginald was one of those in whom the king vested his estates belonging to the duchy of Lancaster for the purpose of

fulfilling his will. In the tenth year of the king he had a grant for life of the Isle of Wight, castle of Carisbrook, and the manors of Swainston, Brixton, Thorley, and Welow in that isle, at the rent of 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* (RYMER, xii. 480). In October 1494 he was made high steward of the university of Oxford, and he is believed to have also held the same office in the university of Cambridge. In 11 Henry VII he was in the parliament then summoned, but, the returns being lost, it is not known for what place he served.

In June 1497 he was at the battle of Blackheath when Lord Audley, who had joined the Cornish rebels, was taken prisoner. On this occasion Bray was made a knight banneret (HOLINSHED, *Chronicles*, iii. 1254), and after the execution and attainder of Lord Audley, that nobleman's manor of Shire, with Vacherie and Cranley in Surrey, and a large estate there, was given to Sir Reginald. On the marriage of Prince Arthur he was associated with persons of high rank in the church and state as a trustee for the dower assigned to the Princess Catherine of Arragon.

The chapel of St. George at Windsor, and that of his royal master King Henry VII at Westminster, are standing monuments of his liberality and of his skill in architecture. To the former of these he was a considerable benefactor as well by his attention in conducting the improvements made upon that structure by the king, as by his contributions to the support of it after his death. He built also, at his own expense, in the middle of the south aisle, a chapel which still bears his name, and in various parts of which, as well as on the ceiling of the church, his arms, crest, and the initial letters of his name may still be seen, as may also a device of his frequently repeated both on the outer and inner side of the cornice dividing this chapel from the south aisle of the church, representing an instrument used by the manufacturers of hemp, and called a hemp-bray. The design of Henry VII's chapel at Westminster is supposed to have been his; and the first stone was laid by him, in conjunction with the Abbot Islip and others, on 24 Jan. 1502-3. Sir Reginald did not live to see the completion of the edifice, for on 5 Aug. 1503 he died, and was interred in the chapel of his own foundation at Windsor. On opening a vault in this place for the interment of Dr. Waterland in 1740, a leaden coffin of an ancient form was discovered which was supposed to be Sir Reginald's, and by order of the dean it was immediately arched over. Sir Reginald is said to have been the architect of the nave and aisles of St. Mary's, Oxford, and it has been conjectured that he

also designed St. Mary's Tower at Taunton. He was a munificent benefactor to churches, monasteries, and colleges.

Bray married Catharine, daughter of Nicholas Husee, a descendant of the ancient barons of that name in the reign of Edward III. He had no issue, and his elder brother John having only one daughter, married to Sir William Sandes, afterwards Lord Sandes of the Vine, he left the bulk of his fortune to Edmund, eldest son of his younger brother John (for he had two brothers of that name). This Edmund was summoned to parliament in 1530, as Baron of Eaton-Bray; but his son John, lord Bray, dying without issue in 1557, the estate was divided among six daughters of Edmund. Sir Reginald left very considerable estates to Edward and Reginald, younger brothers of Edmund.

His portrait was in a window of the Priory church of Great Malvern in Worcestershire, and is engraved in Strutt's 'View of the Manners, Customs, &c. of the Inhabitants of England,' ii. pl. 60, and more accurately in Carter's 'Ancient Sculpture and Painting.'

Bray is represented as being 'a very father of his country, a sage and a graue person, and a feruent louer of iustice. In so much that if any thinge had bene done against good law or equitie, he would, after an humble fassion, plainly reprehende the king, and geue him good aduertisement how to reforme that offence, and to be more circumspect in another lyke case' (HALL, *Vnion of the two famelies of Lancastre and Yorke*, ed. 1548, Hen. VII, fol. 55 b). Bacon says of him, however, 'that he was noted to have had with the king the greatest freedom of any counsellor, but it was but a freedom the better to set off flattery.'

In the library at Westminster are many original letters addressed to Bray by Smyth, bishop of Lincoln, and other prelates and noblemen, and many other letters relating to his own private business.

[William Bray, F.S.A., in Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Brayley's Surrey, v. 181, 186, 187; Chambers's Malvern (1820), 42, 243; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, 38; Churton's Lives of Bishop Smyth and Sir R. Sutton; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 6; Cooper's *Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby*, ed. Mayor; Cooper's *Memorials of Cambridge*, i. 368; Evans's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, 1271; *Gent. Mag.* 1827, ii. 304, 1835, i. 181; Manning's *Lives of the Speakers of the House of Commons*, 138-50; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 514, 517; *Addit. MSS.* 5833 f. 67 b, 21505 f. 10; *Lansd. MS.* 978 f. 23 b; Nicolas's *Testamenta Vetusta*, 446; Shermanni Hist. Coll. *Jesu Cantab.* (Halliwell),

28; *Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural Hist. Soc.* viii. 133-48; *Strutt's Manners, Customs, &c. of the Inhabitants of England*, ii. 127; *Three Books of Polydore Vergil's Engl. Hist.* ed. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 195, 196; *Willement's Account of the Restorations of the Collegiate Chapel of St. George, Windsor*, 25, 27, 28, 42; *Wood's Annals of Oxford* (Gutch), i. 651.] T. C.

**BRAY, THOMAS** (1656-1730), divine, was born at Marton in Shropshire, and educated at Oswestry School, whence he proceeded to Oxford. He took his B.A. degree (All Souls, 11 Nov. 1678), and that of M.A. (Hart Hall, 12 Dec. 1693). Having received holy orders he served for a short time a curacy near Bridgnorth, and then became chaplain in the family of Sir T. Price of Park Hall in Warwickshire. Sir Thomas presented him to the donative of Lea Marston or Marson, and his diligence in this post introduced him to John Kettlewell, vicar of Coleshill, and also to Kettlewell's patron, Simon, Lord Digby, and Sir Charles Holt. He also made a favourable impression by an assize sermon which he preached at Warwick while quite a young man. Lord Digby was one of the congregation, and afterwards recommended him to his brother and successor to the title, William, lord Digby, who presented him to the vicarage of Over-Whitacre, and subsequently endowed it with the great tithes. In 1690 Bray was presented by the same patron to the rectory of Sheldon, vacant by the refusal of the rector, Mr. Digby Bull, to take the oaths at the Revolution. At Sheldon, Bray composed the first volume of his '*Catechetical Lectures*,' which were published by the 'authoritative injunctions' of Dr. Lloyd, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, to whom the volume was dedicated. The work at once became popular, and made Bray's name well known in London. About the year 1691 the governor and assembly of Maryland determined to divide that province into parishes, and to appoint a legal maintenance for the ministers in each parish. In 1695 they wrote to request the bishop of London to send them over some clergyman to act as his commissary, and Bishop Compton selected Bray for the post. Bray accepted it, but was unable to set out for Maryland until the return of a new act thence to be confirmed by the sovereign; the first act for the establishment of the church being rejected, because it was wrongly stated in it that the laws of England were in force in Maryland. Meanwhile he was employed under Bishop Compton in seeking out missionaries to be sent abroad as soon as the new act could be obtained. He found that he could only enlist poor men unable to

buy books, and he seems to have made the help of the bishops in providing libraries a condition of his going to Maryland. From a paper still extant in Lambeth library it appears that the two archbishops and five bishops agreed to 'contribute cheerfully towards these parochial libraries.' Meanwhile Bray had extended his plans, and set himself to provide libraries for the clergy at home as well as abroad. He projected a scheme for establishing parochial libraries in every deanery throughout England and Wales, and so far succeeded that before his death he saw upwards of eighty established. No less than thirty-nine libraries, some containing more than a thousand volumes, were established in North America, besides many in other foreign lands during Bray's lifetime. His 'premier library' was founded at Annapolis, the capital of Maryland, called after Anne, Princess of Denmark, who gave a 'noble benefaction' towards the valuable library there. The library scheme soon became part of a larger scheme which took shape in the '*Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge*.' In 1697 a bill was brought into parliament to alienate lands given to superstitious uses, and vest them in Greenwich Hospital. Bray petitioned that a share of them should be appropriated to the 'propagation of true religion in our foreign plantations.' The petition was well received in the house, but the bill fell through; so he received no help from that quarter. In 1698 he addressed the king for a grant of some arrears of taxes due to the crown, and actually followed the king to Holland to get the grant completed; but it was found that the arrears were all but valueless. He drew up a plan 'for having a protestant congregation pro propagandâ fide by charter from the king;' but 'things were not yet ripe for the charter society,' so to prepare the way he tried to form a voluntary society, laid the plan of it before the bishop of London, and found 'several worthy persons willing to unite.' The first sketch of the objects of the society, which included the libraries at home and abroad, charity schools, and missions both to colonists and the heathen, was prepared by Bray, and he was one of the first five members, and the only clergyman among them, who composed the first meeting on 8 March 1698-9. All this while Bray was entirely without any provision to support him. Two preferments were offered him at home, the office of sub-almoner and the living of St. Botolph, Aldgate; but he was not the man to be so diverted. Having waited for more than two years, he determined to set forth. He had previously, at the request of the governor of Maryland, taken the degrees of B.D. and D.D.



at Oxford (Magdalen, 17 Dec. 1696), though he could ill afford to pay the fees. No allowance was made him for expenses, and he was obliged to dispose of his own small effects and raise money on credit. On 16 Dec. 1699 he set sail for Maryland. Knowing that missionaries were often detained in the seaports, he determined to found seaport libraries; he was able himself to deposit books on his way at Gravesend, Deal, and Plymouth. Arriving in Maryland in March, he 'at once set about repairing the breach made in the settlement of the parochial clergy,' and was well backed up by the governor Nicholson. But it was felt on all sides that Bray would do better service to the church in Maryland by returning home and endeavouring to get the law, which had been twice rejected there, re-enacted with the royal assent. If Bray had consulted his own interests, he would have remained in Maryland, for the commissary's office would yield him no profits if he left the country; but he returned to England at once, and found that the quakers had raised prejudices against the establishment of the church in Maryland. Bray refuted these in a printed memorial, and the bill was at last approved. Before he resigned his office of commissary he made a vigorous effort to obtain a bishop for Maryland. Bray had borne all the cost of his voyage and outfit; it was rightly thought unfair to allow him to impoverish himself for the public good. Viscount Weymouth therefore presented him with 300*l.*, and two other friends with 50*l.* each; but he characteristically devoted it all to public purposes. On his return to England he found the work of the society so largely increased that it was necessary to make one of its departments the work of a separate society. Bray therefore obtained from King William a charter for the incorporation of a society for propagating the gospel throughout our plantations, June 1701. Thus Bray may almost be regarded as the founder of our two oldest church societies. The living of St. Botolph Without, Aldgate, which he had refused before he went to Maryland, was again offered to him in 1706. He accepted it, and set himself with characteristic energy to work the parish thoroughly. Meanwhile he never forgot his earliest project of erecting libraries, and in 1709 he had the gratification of seeing an act passed, through the instrumentality of Sir Peter King, afterwards lord chancellor, 'for the better preservation of parochial libraries in England.' He took a deep interest in the condition of the negroes in the West Indies and North America. When he was in Holland he had conversed much on the subject with Mr. D'Allone, King William's secretary, at the Hague, and

this gentleman gave him 900*l.*, to be devoted to the instruction of the negroes. In 1723 Bray was attacked with a dangerous illness, and, feeling that his life was very insecure, he nominated certain persons to carry out his work with him and after him. These were called 'Dr. Bray's associates for founding clerical libraries and supporting negro schools.' A decree of chancery confirmed their authority soon after Bray's death. The association still exists, and publishes a report of its labours every year, to which is always attached a memoir of Bray. He continued to work diligently in his parish. In 1723 Ralph Thoresby records in his diary that he 'walked to the pious and charitable Dr. Bray's in Aldgate, and was extremely pleased with his many pious, useful, and charitable works.' A week later he 'heard the charity children catechised at Dr. Bray's church,' and remarks on 'the prodigious pains so aged a man takes.' 'He is,' Thoresby adds, 'very mortified to the world, and takes abundant trouble to have a new church, though he would lose 100*l.* per annum.' The 'aged man' was not content with the work of his own parish. So late as 1727 'an acquaintance made a casual visit to Whitechapel prison, and his representation of the miserable state of the prisoners had such an effect on the doctor that he applied himself to solicit benefactions to relieve them;' and he also employed intended missionaries to read and preach to the prisoners. This work brought him into connection with the benevolent General Oglethorpe, who joined the 'associates' of Bray, and persuaded others to do so. And it was probably owing to his acquaintance with Oglethorpe that to the two designs of founding libraries and instructing negroes he added a third, viz. the establishing a colony in America to provide for the necessitous poor who could not find employment at home. He died on 15 Feb. 1730.

Bray is a striking instance of what a man may effect without any extraordinary genius, and without special influence. It would be difficult to point to any one who has done more real and enduring service to the church. His various appeals are plain, forcible, and racy. He cannot be reckoned among our great divines, but his writings produced more immediate practical results than those of greater divines have done. His first publication was entitled 'A Course of Lectures upon the Church Catechism, in 4 volumes, by a Divine of the Church of England, Oxford, 1696. The first volume only, 'Upon the Preliminary Questions and Answers,' was published; it contains 303 folio and consists of 26 lectures. In 1697 he

published 'An Essay towards promoting all Necessary and Useful Knowledge, both Divine and Human, in all parts of his Majesty's Dominions.' The essay with this ambitious title is of course connected with his library scheme. In the same year he published another work on the same design, entitled 'Bibliotheca Parochialis, or a Scheme of such Theological Heads as are requisite to be studied by every Pastor of a Parish.' In 1700-1 he published his circular letters to the clergy of Maryland, 'A Memorial representing the Present State of Religion on the Continent of North America,' and 'Acts of Visitation at Annapolis;' in 1702 'Bibliotheca Catechetica, or the Country Curates' Library;' in 1708 a single sermon entitled 'For God or Satan,' preached before the Society for the Reformation of Manners at St. Mary-le-Bow. In 1712 he appeared in print in a new light. He had always been a strong anti-Romanist, and on this ground he expressed two years later his intense satisfaction at the 'protestant succession' of George I in an interesting letter still preserved in the British Museum. During the last four years of Queen Anne's reign it is well known that there was great alarm about the return of popery. Bray issued a seasonable publication, entitled 'A Martyrology, or History of the Papal Usturation,' consisting of 'choice and learned treatises of celebrated authors, ranged and digested into a regular history.' Only one volume of this work was published in Bray's lifetime; but he left materials for the remainder, which he bequeathed to Sion College. In 1726 he published his 'Directorium Missionarium.' This was quickly followed by a work entitled 'Primordia Bibliothecaria,' in which are given 'several schemes of parochial libraries, and a method laid down to proceed by a gradual progression from strength to strength, from a collection not much exceeding in value 1*l.* to 100*l.*' In 1728 he reprinted the 'Life of Bernard Gilpin,' and then Erasmus's 'Ecclesiastes,' a treatise on the pastoral care, the separate publication of which he thought would be of great use, as it was not likely to be much read when it was 'mixed up,' as it had hitherto been, in Erasmus's voluminous works. Finally, Bray published 'A Brief Account of the Life of Mr. John Rawlet,' a clergyman of like mind with himself, and author of the once famous work, 'The Christian Monitor.'

[Rawlinson MSS., J. folio, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Report of the Association of the late Rev. Dr. Bray and his Associates, &c., published annually; Public Spirit illustrated in the Life and Designs of Dr. Bray (1746); An Ac-

count of the Designs of the Associates of the late Dr. Bray, &c. (1769); Anderson's History of the Colonial Church; and Bray's Works, *passim*.]  
J. H. O.

**BRAY, THOMAS, D.D. (1759-1820),** an Irish catholic prelate, was born in the diocese of Cashel on 5 March 1759. He became archbishop of Cashel in 1792, and died in 1820. He was author of the following privately printed work: 'Statuta Synodalia pro unitis Diocesisibus Cassel. et Imelac. lecta, approbata, edita, et promulgata in Synodo Diocesana; cui interfuit clerus utriusque Dioceseos, habita prima hebdomada mensis Septembris, anno M.DCCC.X.,' 2 vols., Dublin, 1813, 12mo. This rare book contains a papal bull against freemasonry; a decree of the council of Trent against duellists, with an explanation of it in English to be given by each priest to his flock; and short memoirs of the archbishops of Cashel and the bishops of Emly. The second volume bears the following title: 'Regulations, Instructions, Exhortations, and Prayers, &c., &c., in English and Irish; with the manner of absolving heretics, in Latin and English; for the united dioceses of Cashel and Emly.'

[Martin's Privately Printed Books, 570, 571. Brady's Episcopal Succession, ii. 29; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser., xi. 197.]  
T. C.

**BRAY, WILLIAM (d. 1644),** chaplain to Archbishop Laud, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1616-17, M.A. in 1620, and B.D. in 1631. At the outset of his clerical career he was a popular lecturer in puritan London, but changing his views he became one of Archbishop Laud's chaplains in ordinary, and obtained considerable church preferment. He was rector of St. Ethelburga in London, 5 May 1632; prebendary of Mapesbury in the church of St. Paul, 12 June following; and vicar of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 2 March 1632-3. The king presented him, on 7 May 1634, to the vicarage of Chaldon-Herring in Dorsetshire, and by letters patent, dated 15 Jan. 1637-8, bestowed on him a canonry in the church of Canterbury.

Having licensed two obnoxious books by Dr. John Pocklington, the Long parliament enjoined him to preach a recantation sermon at St. Margaret's, Westminster. On 12 Jan. 1642-3 the house proceeded to sequester him from the vicarage of St. Martin's, and in the latter end of March following his books were seized; he was also imprisoned, plundered, and forced to fly into remote parts, where, it is said, he died in 1644.

His recantation sermon was published with the title: 'A Sermon of the Blessed Sacra-

ment of the Lord's Supper; proving that there is therein no proper sacrifice now offered; Together with the disapproving of sundry passages in 2 Bookes set forth by Dr. Pocklington; the one called *Altare Christianum*, the other *Sunday no Sabbath*: Formerly printed with Licence. Now published by Command,' London, 1641, 4to.

[*Newcourt's Repertorium Ecclesiasticum*, i. 176, 346, 692; *Heylyn's Life of Abp. Laud*, 441 *et passim*; *Troubles and Tryal of Abp. Laud*, 367; *MS. Addit. 5863*, f. 103*b*; *Lloyd's Memoires* (1677), 512; *Hutchins's Dorset*, i. 209.] T. C.

**BRAY, WILLIAM** (1736–1832), antiquary, the fourth and youngest son of Edward Bray of Shere in Surrey, who married Ann, daughter of Rev. George Duncomb, was born in 1736. When only ten years old he was entered at Rugby, and cultivated literature by means of occasional purchases from an itinerant bookseller from Daventry. On one occasion, having ordered a single number of the 'Rambler,' the bookseller, to his amazement, ordered all the copies which had then appeared, a proceeding which, as Bray was wont to declare, nearly ruined him. On leaving school he was placed with an attorney, Mr. Martyr, at Guildford, but not long afterwards obtained a position in the board of green cloth, which he held for nearly fifty years and was then superannuated. On the death of his elder brother, the Rev. George Bray, on 1 March 1803, he inherited the family estates in Shere and Gomshall. In 1758 he married Mary, daughter of Henry Stephens of Witley, in Worplesdon, who died 14 Dec. 1796, aged 62, having had numerous children, though only three, one son and two daughters, lived to maturity, and the son predeceased his father. Bray was an incessant worker. His position in the county and his legal training caused him to be associated in many charitable and civil trusts in Surrey. He died at Shere 21 Dec. 1832, aged 96, and a mural monument is erected to his memory in its church. Bray was elected F.S.A. in 1771, became the treasurer of the society in 1803, and contributed frequently to the 'Archæologia.' His first publication was the 'Sketch of a Tour into Derbyshire and Yorkshire;' originally published anonymously in 1777, the second edition appearing with the author's name in 1783, and though its pages were somewhat overburdened with antiquarian lore, it was frequently reprinted and included in Pinkerton's 'Travels.' His next work, which was printed privately, was 'Collections relating to Henry Smith, sometime Alderman of London.' When the Rev. Owen Manning, who

had begun a history of Surrey, died in 1801, Bray undertook to complete the work, and in its prosecution visited every parish and church within the county's borders. The first volume was issued in 1804, the second in 1809, and the third in 1814; it still remains one of the best county histories that England can boast of. In the British Museum there exists a duplicate of this work in thirty folio volumes, with a special title-page dated 1847, and with over 6,000 prints and drawings collected by Mr. R. Percival. Bray's last literary labour was the printing and editing of the 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of John Evelyn, comprising his Diary, &c.,' which was first published in 1818 in two volumes, appeared in 1827 in five volumes, and has been often reissued.

[*Manning and Bray's Surrey*, i. 495, 523, iii. 687; *Gent. Mag.* 1833, pp. 87, 88; *Rugby School Register*, i. 34; *Anderson's British Topography*, 268.] W. P. C.

**BRAYBROC, HENRY DE** (*d.* 1234?), judge, was undersheriff of Rutlandshire, Buckinghamshire, and Northamptonshire, in 1210–1219, and of Bedfordshire 1211, and sheriff of the same three counties in the next and three succeeding years. He is included by Roger of Wendover (1211) with his father, Robert Braybroc, in the list of the evil counsellors of John in his struggle with the pope. He remained loyal until 1215, when the insurgent barons induced him to join their party. His estates, which were extensive, were immediately confiscated, and on John's making his peace with the pope, Braybroc was one of those who were excommunicated as enemies to the king (*ROGER DE WENDOVER*, ed. Coxe, iii. 237). In 1217 he defended the castle of Montsorel, near Dunstable, against the tector, William Marshall, until relieved by Louis; but after the battle of Lincoln he did homage, and was reinstated in his lands. In 1224 he was sent to Dunstable with two colleagues to hold assizes of novel disseisin for the counties of Bedford and Buckingham, when Falkes de Breauté [*q. v.*] was so incensed by being fined 100*l.* upon each of thirty verdicts found against him for forcible disturbance of his neighbours, that he ordered his brother William, who was in command of Bedford Castle, to seize the offending justices and confine them in the dungeon. They were warned of the impending danger, and quitted the town. His colleagues made good their escape, but Braybroc was taken, roughly handled, and imprisoned in the castle. His wife carried the news to the king, then in parliament at Northampton, who immediately marched upon the town.

William de Breauté, refusing to surrender on the king's summons, was promptly excommunicated by the archbishop, and the castle was reduced by a regular siege, after a stubborn resistance lasting sixty days (16 June–15 Aug.), the commandant and the garrison, with the exception of three templars, being hanged on the spot. The king ordered the tower and outer battlements to be razed to the ground, the inner works to be dismantled and the moats filled up, and appointed Braybroc to superintend the execution of this work. The ruins of that portion of the building which was left standing were extant in Camden's time. Braybroc was justice itinerant for the same counties next year (1225), and in the year following (1226) justice itinerant for Lincolnshire and Yorkshire. In an exchequer record of the year 1227 he is described as justice of the bench. The last mention of him is in 1228, when Dugdale notices a fine as having been levied before him. That he was dead in 1334 appears from the record of a fine which his widow Christiana in that year paid to the king for the privilege of marrying whom she pleased. She was the daughter of Wischard Ledet, a rebel, part of whose estates had been confiscated by John, and granted to Master Michael Belet in 1216. The portion which remained unforfeited devolved upon his daughter on his death in 1221–2, Braybroc then paying a fine of 100*l.* upon the succession. It was situate in Northamptonshire, where he had estates, as also in Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, and Cambridgeshire. Braybroc had two sons, (1) Wischard, who took his mother's name of Ledet; (2) John, a descendant of whom, Sir Reginald Braybroc, knight, married in the reign of Henry IV a granddaughter of John de Cobham, whose only child Joan married Sir Thomas Brooke, father of Sir Edward Brooke of Cobham, ancestor of the noble family of Cobham.

[Fuller's Worthies, i. 121, ii. 294, 350; Roger de Wendover (ed. Coxe), iii. 237, 301, 356, iv. 14, 94; Rymer's Fœdera (ed. Clarke), i. 175; Matt. Paris, Chron. Mat. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 533, 587, 644, iii. 87 *n.*; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 8, 9; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 67, 728; Courthope's Historic Peerage (Cobham title); Rot. Claus. i. 200 *a*, 248 *a*, 321 *a*, 631 *a*, 655 *a*, ii. 77, 151; Madox's Exch. ii. 335; Cal. I. P. M. i. 45; Camden's Brit. (ed. Gough), i. 324; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 80, 258.] J. M. R.

**BRAYBROKE, ROBERT DE** (*d.* 1404), ecclesiastic and judge, son of Sir Gerard Braybroke, knight of Braybroke Castle in Northamptonshire, a descendant of Henry de Braybroc [*q. v.*], studied civil law at Oxford, taking the degree of licentiate therein. After

taking holy orders he obtained (1360), by papal provision, the rectory of Hinton, Cambridgeshire, which, in 1379, he surrendered for the rectory of Gilton, Lincolnshire, and this again for that of Horsenden soon afterwards. He was appointed to the prebend of Fenton, in the church of York, 9 Nov. 1366; to that of Fridaythorpe, in the same church, 19 Oct. 1370; to that of All Saints in Hungate, in the church of Lincoln, about 1378; and to that of Colwich, in the church of Lichfield, in the following year. He became dean of Salisbury in 1379–80; archdeacon of Cornwall July 1381; bishop of London, by bull of Pope Urban, 9 Sept. of the same year, to which he was consecrated at Lambeth 5 Jan. 1381–2. The same year (9 Sept.) he was created chancellor at Bristol, receiving the seal on the 20th following, but he resigned the office 10 March 1382–3. In 1382 he gave great offence to the Londoners, then much under the influence of Wycliffe, by refusing to proclaim the nullity of the statute against preachers of heresy passed in the previous year. His laxity in enforcing the laws against prostitutes also produced disturbances. In 1385 he made a vigorous attempt to vindicate the sanctity of St. Paul's by denouncing excommunication against all who were guilty of buying and selling, or playing at ball, within the precincts of the cathedral, or of shooting the birds which made the roof of the edifice their home. In the following year he established the festival of St. Erkenwald, in commemoration of St. Paul. In 1387 Richard II, having been forced by the barons, headed by the Duke of Gloucester, to dismiss the chancellor Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, and to vest the executive power in a 'continual council,' sought to regain his former position by compelling the judges to declare the ordinances by which the revolution had been carried into effect null and void. At this juncture Braybroke attempted, at the instance of the Duke of Gloucester, to mediate between the king and the barons, and at first with some effect; but on Pole, who was present at the interview, breaking out into abuse of the duke, the bishop rejoined with more energy than the king deemed respectful, bidding the late chancellor remember that as he owed his life to the favour of the king, it was unseemly in him to speak evil of others. Braybroke was forthwith dismissed the king's presence, and the barons impeached and executed or banished the chiefs of the king's party. In 1392 Braybroke tried to induce the London cobblers to give up work on Sunday by a threat of excommunication. In 1394 he made a journey to Ireland, to represent to the king, then engaged in attempting to reform the adminis-



tration of that country, the necessity of taking steps to curb the insolence of the Lollards, who had nailed the principal articles of their creed to the door of St. Paul's. Braybroke was so far successful that Richard, on his return to England, compelled the principal offenders, Thomas Latimer and Richard Story, under pain of death, to take an oath of recantation. In the following year he was appointed, with the archbishop of York, to levy a contribution of 4*d.* per pound upon the value of all benefices in the kingdom, imposed by the pope for the benefit of the archbishop of Canterbury. The death of the archbishop (Courtney) soon relieved him from this unpopular duty. The bishop's last important public act was the reform of the chapter of St. Paul's. The canons residentiary had for some time past steadily refused to fill up any vacancies in their body unless the candidate for election would give security that he would expend in the first year after his election, in eatables and drinkables and other creature comforts, at least seven hundred marks, a sum many times exceeding the annual value of the richest prebend. As a result the number of canons in residence had dwindled down from thirty, the full complement, to two, who divided between themselves the whole revenue of the church, and, not content with that, engrossed even the bread and ale, which from time immemorial had been the due of the non-resident canons. To put an end to this fraud the bishop obtained from the king a writ, dated 26 April 1398, addressed to himself and the dean and chapter, commanding them upon their allegiance, and under pain of a fine of 4,000*l.*, to make by Michaelmas, at the latest, statutes regulating the mode of election modelled on those in force at Salisbury, and to observe them faithfully for the future. Braybroke was a trier of petitions in most of Richard II's parliaments; he celebrated high mass in the lady chapel at St. Paul's, on occasion of a convocation of the clergy there in 1399, and was a member of Henry IV's privy council for the first three years of his reign. As to the precise date of his death there was formerly much doubt, five several dates being assigned by different writers, viz. 8 Dec. 1401, 17 Aug. 1404, 27 Aug. 1404, 28 Aug. 1404, and 27 Aug. 1405. That the first date is erroneous is proved by a deed of grant of the manor of Crendon in Bedfordshire, preserved in the archives of All Souls' College, Oxford, to which he was party, and which bears date 16 Feb. 1403-4. He was buried in the lady chapel at St. Paul's, and a fine brass above his tomb remained intact as late as 1641, when Dugdale, who gives an engraving of it, saw it. The inscription on the plate assigns 27 Aug.

1404 as the date of death, and with this Godwin (*De Præsul.* 180) agrees. Braybroke was throughout his life a close friend of William of Wykeham. The brass was destroyed during the civil war. Dugdale relates that on the burning of the church in 1606 Braybroke's coffin was shattered by the fall of a portion of the ruins, and the body was taken out in a state of perfect preservation, 'the flesh, sinews, and skin cleaving fast to the bones,' so 'that being set upon the feet it stood as stiff as a plank, the skin being tough like leather, and not at all inclined to putrefaction, which some attributed to the sanctity of the person, offering much money for it.'

[Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 398, 591, ii. 99, 293, 615, iii. 184, 186; Hardy's *Cat. Lord Chanc.* 43, 44; Walsingham (*Rolls Series*), ii. 49, 65, 70, 162; Dugdale's *Hist. of St. Paul's* (ed. Ellis), 16, 27, 33, 57, 124, 219, 358; *Chronicon a Mon. St. Albani*, 1328-88 (*Rolls Series*), 383; Holinshed anno 1387; Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 194, 196, 218; Wharton's *Hist. de Episc. Londin.*; *Cat. of Archives of All Souls' Coll.* 27; Foss's *Lives of the Judges*. E. W. Brabrook, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., contributed an elaborate paper on Braybroke to the *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society*, vol. iii. pt. x. in 1860.]

J. M. R.

BRAYBROOKE, LORDS. [See NEVILLE.]

BRAYLEY, EDWARD WEDLAKE, the elder (1773-1854), topographer and archæologist, born in the parish of Lambeth, Surrey, in 1773, was apprenticed to one of the most eminent practitioners of the art of enamelling in the metropolis. Before the term of his indentures had expired he became acquainted with John Britton, 1771-1857 [q.v.], whom he used to meet at the shop of Mr. Essex in Clerkenwell. Both the young men had literary and artistic tastes and aspirations, and longed to emancipate themselves from the mechanical pursuits in which they were engaged. They formed a close friendship, which was maintained for the long period of sixty-five years, and they produced together many beautifully illustrated volumes on topographical subjects. They began their literary partnership in a very humble way. Their first joint speculation was a song called 'The Powder Tax, or a Puff at the Guinea Pigs,' written by Brayley and sung by Britton publicly at a discussion club meeting at the Jacob's Well, Barbican. The ditty was very popular, and seventy or eighty thousand copies of it were sold. Soon afterwards Brayley wrote 'A History of the White Elephant' for Mr. Fairburn in the Minories. In 1801 Brayley assisted Britton in producing the 'Beauties of Wiltshire.'

About the same time the two friends entered into a mutual copartnership as joint editors of the 'Beauties of England and Wales.' Having concluded arrangements with a publisher, they made in 1800 a pedestrian tour from London through several of the western and midland counties, and visited every county of North Wales in search of materials for the work. They soon discovered that they possessed but few qualifications for the adequate execution of their self-imposed task; but as the work progressed they gradually extended the sphere of their studies, and finally they acquired a fair, if not a profound, knowledge of the essential branches of topography and archæology. The first volume appeared in 1801, and contained descriptions of Bedfordshire, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire. Accounts followed of the other counties in their alphabetical order. The first six volumes, ending with Herefordshire, were jointly executed by Brayley and Britton, the greater part of the letterpress being supplied by Brayley, while most of the travelling, correspondence, labour of collecting books and documents, and the direction of draughtsmen and engravers devolved on his partner. Although it had been at first announced that the work would be comprised in about six volumes, and finished in the space of three years, it extended to no fewer than twenty-five large volumes, and was in progress of publication for nearly twenty years. This once famous and highly popular work was beautifully embellished with copper-plate engravings. Dissensions arose, however, between the two authors and their publishers. At length the former practically withdrew from the undertaking (1814), and other writers filled their places. Brayley produced the accounts of Hertfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Kent, and part of the description of London (vols. vi.-x. pt. 2); but his name does not appear in any subsequent volume, and Britton was only responsible later for parts of vols. xi. and xv. The other volumes were compiled by the Rev. Joseph Nightingale, Mr. James Norris Brewer, and others. The 'Beauties' were completed in 1816. Upwards of 50,000*l.* had been expended on the work, and the number of illustrations exceeded seven hundred.

After the termination of his apprenticeship Brayley had been employed by Henry Bone [q. v.] (afterwards a Royal Academician) to prepare and fire enamelled plates for small fancy pictures in rings and trinkets. Subsequently, when that artist was endeavouring to elevate painting in enamel to the position it eventually acquired in his hands as a legitimate branch of pictorial art, Brayley prepared enamel plates for Bone's use, and he

continued to do so for some years after he had become eminent as a topographer. The plates for the largest paintings in enamel which Bone executed—the largest ever produced until they were exceeded in several instances by those of Charles Muss—were not only made by Brayley, but the pictures also were conducted by him throughout the subsequent process of 'firing,' or incipient fusion on the plate, in the muffle of an air-furnace, requisite for their completion.

After as well as during the publication of the 'Beauties of England and Wales,' Brayley wrote a number of other popular topographical works. His literary activity was most remarkable. 'Mr. Brayley,' remarks Britton, 'was constitutionally of a healthy and hardy frame, and was thus enabled to endure and surmount great bodily as well as mental exertion. I have known him to walk fifty miles in one day, and continue the same for three successive days. After completing this labour, from Chester to London, he dressed and spent the evening at a party. At the end of a month, and when pressed hard to supply copy for the printer, he has continued writing for fourteen and for sixteen hours without sleep or respite, and with a wet handkerchief tied round a throbbing head.' Brayley was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1823, and in 1825 he was appointed librarian and secretary of the Russell Institution in Great Coram Street, which offices he held until his death. He continued his topographical labours, in addition to discharging his official duties, and nearly the whole of his most extensive work, the 'Topographical History of the County of Surrey,' was written by him between the ages of sixty-eight and seventy-six. His death occurred on 23 Sept. 1854.

Subjoined is a list of his publications: 1. 'Beauties of England and Wales, or Descriptions Topographical, Historical, and descriptive of each County,' 1801-14. We have already indicated the portions of this great work that were written by Brayley. 2. 'Sir Reginalde, or the Black Tower. A Romance of the Twelfth Century. With Tales and other Poems,' 1803 (conjointly with William Herbert). 3. 'The Works of the late Edward Dayes, edited with Illustrative Notes,' 1805. The topographical portion of this volume was reprinted in 1825 under the title of 'A Picturesque Tour through the Principal Parts of Yorkshire and Derbyshire.' 4. 'Views in Suffolk, Norfolk, and Northamptonshire, illustrative of the Works of Robert Bloomfield; accompanied with descriptions; to which is annexed a Memoir of the Poet's Life,' 1806. 5. 'Lambeth Palace

illustrated by a series of Views representing its most interesting Antiquities,' 1806. 6. 'The British Atlas; comprising a series of maps of all the English and Welsh counties; also plans of the Cities and principal Towns,' 1810. 7. 'Cowper: illustrated by a series of views accompanied with copious descriptions, and a brief sketch of the Poet's Life,' 1810. 8. Descriptions of places represented in 'Middiman's Views of Antiquities of Great Britain,' 1813. 9. 'Popular Pastimes: a selection of Picturesque Representations, accompanied with Historical Descriptions,' 1816. 10. 'Delineations, Historical and Topographical, of the Isle of Thanet and the Cinque Ports,' 1817. 11. 'The History and Antiquities of the Abbey Church of St. Peter, Westminster: including Notices and Biographical Memoirs of the Abbots and Deans of that Foundation; illustrated by J. P. Neale,' 2 vols. 1818. 12. Article on 'Enamelling' in vol. xiii. of Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' 1819. 13. 'The Ambulator, or Pocket Companion for the Tour of London and its Environs; twelfth edition, with an appendix containing lists of pictures in all the royal palaces and principal mansions round London,' 1819. 14. 'A Series of Views in Islington and Pentonville by A. Pugin, with a description of each subject by E. W. Brayley,' 1819. 15. 'Topographical Sketches of Brighthelmstone and its neighbourhood; with engravings,' 1825. 16. 'An Inquiry into the Genuineness of Prynne's "Defence of Stage Plays," &c., together with a reprint of the said tract, and also of Prynne's "Vindication,"' 1825. 17. 'The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Exeter,' in Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities,' 1826-7. 18. 'Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the Theatres of London. Illustrated by a view of each theatre drawn and engraved by D. Havell,' 1826. 19. 'Catalogue of the Library of the Russell Institution,' 1826, 1849. 20. 'Devonshire illustrated in a series of views of Towns, Docks, Churches, Antiquities, Abbeys, Picturesque Scenery, Castles, Seats of the Nobility, &c.' 1829. 21. 'Londiniana, or Reminiscences of the British Metropolis,' 4 vols., 1829. 22. 'Outlines of the Geology, Physical Geography, and Natural History of Devonshire.' In Moore's 'History of Devonshire,' vol. i. 1829. 23. 'Memories of the Tower of London,' 1830 (conjointly with Britton). 24. 'Devonshire and Cornwall illustrated; with Historical and Topographical descriptions,' 1832 (conjointly with Britton). 25. 'The Graphic and Historical Illustrator: an Original Miscellany of Literary, Antiquarian, and Topographical Information,' 4to. This peri-

odical contained a variety of essays, criticisms, biographical and archaeological papers, with woodcut illustrations. It was carried on from July 1832 to November 1834, when it was discontinued. 26. 'The Antiquities of the Priory of Christchurch, Hants, consisting of plates, sections, &c., accompanied by historical and descriptive accounts of the Priory Church, &c., by B. Ferrey. The literary part by E. W. Brayley,' 1834. There is a copy printed on vellum in the British Museum. 27. A revised edition of De Foe's 'Journal of the Plague Year,' 1835, reprinted 1872 and 1882. 28. 'The History of the Ancient Palace and late Houses of Parliament at Westminster,' 1836. 29. 'Illustrations of Her Majesty's Palace at Brighton, formerly the Pavilion; executed under the superintendence of John Nash, architect: to which is prefixed a History of the Palace,' 1838. 30. 'A Topographical History of the County of Surrey. The geological section by G. Mantell,' 5 vols., Dorking and London, 1841-8, 4to; new edition by Edward Walford, 4 vols., London, 1878-81, 4to.

[Memoir by Britton (privately printed), London, 1855; Gent. Mag. N.S. xlii. 538, 582; Brewer's introductory volume to the Beauties of England and Wales; Britton's Autobiography; English Cyclopædia; Athenæum, 30 Sept. 1854, p. 1170; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, i. 139, 261; Proceedings of the Soc. of Antiquaries, iii. 181; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 284, 420.]

T. C.

**BRAYLEY, EDWARD WILLIAM**, the younger (1802-1870), writer on science, eldest son of Edward Wedlake Brayley the elder [q. v.], was born in London in 1802. He was educated, together with his brothers Henry and Horatio, under an austere system. Secluded from all society except that of their tutors, the boys led a cheerless and monotonous life. The solace of pocket-money was denied them, and they were not allowed to take a walk unaccompanied by a tutor. Henry and Horatio both died of consumption. Edward William, who survived, studied science both in the London and the Royal Institution, where he attended Professor Brande's lectures on chemistry. Early in life, following in his father's footsteps, he gave some attention to topographical literature, and wrote the historical descriptions in a work on the 'Ancient Castles of England and Wales' (2 vols. 1825), the views being engraved by William Woolnoth from original drawings. However, he soon abandoned antiquarian studies and devoted his attention exclusively to scientific investigation. He had already published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (1824) a paper on

luminous meteors, a subject which occupied his attention to nearly the close of his life; and he afterwards published a work 'On the Rationale of the Formation of the Filamentous and Mamillary Varieties of Carbon, and on the probable existence of but two distinct states of aggregation in ponderable matter,' London, 1826, 8vo. For some years he held the office of joint-librarian of the London Institution in Finsbury Circus. He was one of the editors (between 1822 and 1845) of the 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Zoological Journal,' and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' To all these he contributed original papers and notices, chiefly on subjects of mineralogical chemistry, geology, and zoology, together with special communications on igneous meteors and meteorites, and a few articles of scientific biography. His principal contribution to geological science was a paper on the formation of rock-basins, published in the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1830. In 1829 and 1830 he was engaged by Mr. (afterwards Sir) Rowland Hill, and the father and brother of that gentleman, to take charge, as lecturer and tutor, of a department of instruction in physical science which they were desirous of making a permanent part of the system of education carried on in their schools of Hazelwood near Birmingham, and Bruce Castle, Tottenham, near London. The scheme, however, did not receive adequate encouragement from the public. The original views on this subject of the Messrs. Hill and Brayley were explained and advocated by the latter in a work entitled 'The Utility of the Knowledge of Nature considered; with reference to the General Education of Youth,' London, 1831, 8vo.

At the London Institution he took part in the system of lectures, both illustrative and educational. He occasionally delivered discourses on special subjects at the Friday-evening meetings of the Royal Institution; in one, 11 May 1838 (*Phil. Mag.* S. 3, xii. 533), 'On the Theory of Volcanoes,' he showed that the thermotic theory of plutonic and volcanic action, indicated by Mr. George Poulett Scrope, M.P., F.R.S., and explicitly proposed and developed by Mr. Babbage and Sir John F. W. Herschel, necessarily included, as an integrant part, contrary to Herschel's opinion, the chemical theory on the same subject of Sir Humphry Davy, founded on his discovery of the metallic bases of alkalis and alkaline earths. This subject was resumed in a course of lectures on 'Igneous Geology,' also delivered at the Royal Institution, in 1842, on the state of the interior of the earth and the effective thickness of its crust.

Brayley prepared the last genuine edition of Parkes's 'Chemical Catechism' (1834). To the biographical division of the 'English Cyclopædia' he contributed the lives of several men of science; and to the arts and sciences division of the same work the articles Meteors, Correlation of Physical Forces, Refrigeration of the Globe, Seismology, Waves and Tides, Winds, and others on cognate branches of physics. He also wrote the elaborate papers on the 'Physical Constitution and Functions of the Sun,' in the 'Companion to the Almanac' for the years 1864, 1865, and 1866, and that on the 'Periodical Meteors of November' in the volume for 1868. Brayley gave assistance to several men of science in conducting their works through the press, and assisting them to give perfect expression to their own views, confided to him. Among these works may be particularised the 'Origines Biblicæ' of Dr. Charles Beke, F.S.A.; the 'Correlation of Physical Forces' of Mr. (now Sir) William Robert Grove, F.R.S. (the first and second editions); and the 'Barometrographia' of Mr. Luke Howard, F.R.S. It is deserving of note that when Sir William Grove first achieved the decomposition of water by heat there were only three persons present besides the discoverer, namely, Faraday, Gassiot, and Brayley.

Brayley was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1854; he was an original member of the Zoological and Chemical Societies, a corresponding member of the Societas Naturæ Scrutatorum at Basle, and a member of the American Philosophical Society. Brayley died on 1 Feb. 1870, at his residence in London, of heart disease. He was in the library of the London Institution forty-eight hours before his death.

[Private information; English Cyclopædia, Biography, vi. 982, Suppl. 311; Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London, xxvi. p. xli.]  
T. C.

**BREADALBANE, EARLS.** [See CAMPBELL.]

**BREAKSPEAR, NICHOLAS.** [See ADRIAN IV.]

**BREARCLIFFE, JOHN.** [See BRIERCLIFFE.]

**BREAUTÉ, FALKES DE** (d. 1226), military adventurer, a Norman of mean and illegitimate birth, was appointed sheriff of Glamorgan by King John about 1211. He soon gained a high place in his master's favour, for he was an able, unscrupulous, and godless man. The disturbed state of the Welsh border must have invested his office



with special importance; he became one of the chief of the king's evil counsellors, and was made sheriff of Oxfordshire. In the copy of the great charter given by Matthew Paris his name occurs in the list of those alien disturbers of the peace whom the king swore to banish from the kingdom. At the same time Paris mentions him as one of those who joined themselves to the twenty-five guardians of the charter. A St. Albans historian certainly had good reason to write him down as a disturber of the peace, even if his name was not in the original document (MATT. PARIS, ii. 604, n. 1, ed. Luard; ROA. WEND. iv. 10; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 267). On the outbreak of the war between the king and the barons in the autumn of 1215 Falkes was appointed one of the leaders of the army which was left by John to watch London and cut off the barons' supplies while he marched northward. The royal forces wasted the eastern counties, destroyed the castles and parks of the barons, and set fire to the suburbs of London. Falkes took the town of Hanslope from William Mauduit and destroyed it, and soon after reduced the castle of Bedford. Greatly pleased at his success, John gave him to wife Margaret, the widow of Baldwin, earl of Albarne, son of William of Redvers (de Ripariis), earl of Devon, and the daughter and heiress of Warin Fitzgerald. He also gave him the custody of the castles of Windsor, Oxford, Northampton, Bedford, and Cambridge. From these castles Falkes drew a large number of men as unscrupulous as himself. In 1216, in company with Randolph de Blundevill [q. v.], earl of Chester, he took Worcester for the king after a stout resistance, plundered the abbey, and put the citizens to the torture, to compel them to give up their wealth. His men ill-treated the monks of Warden (Bedfordshire), for Falkes had a dispute with them about a certain wood; one monk was slain and some thirty were dragged off as prisoners to Bedford. In this case, however, Falkes showed a better spirit than was usual with him, for he submitted to discipline, made restitution, and took the house under his protection (*Ann. de Dunstaplia*). Late in the year he joined forces with the Earl of Salisbury and Savaric de Mauleon, and invaded the isle of Ely. He destroyed a tower that guarded the island and made a new fortification. He depopulated the country, spoiled the churches, and exacted 209 marks of silver from the prior as the ransom of the cathedral church. The next year, on St. Vincent's day (22 Jan. 1217), he made a sudden attack on St. Albans in the dusk of the evening, and sacked the town. He then entered the abbey. The abbot's cook was slain as he ran for re-

fuge to the church, for Falkes would not give the monks the advantage of treating with him from a place of security. He demanded 100 pounds of silver of the abbot, bidding him give the money at once, or he would burn the town, the monastery, and all its buildings, and the abbot was forced to comply with the demand. He then marched off, taking many captives with him. In the forest of Wabridge he took Roger of Colville, and more than sixty men, clerks and laymen, with him, who had betaken themselves to the forest and formed a band of robbers. Falkes remembered the wrong he had done the great abbey with uneasiness, for men deemed that St. Alban was not to be offended with impunity. One night when he and his wife were at Luton he dreamed that a huge stone fell from the abbey church and ground him to powder. He woke in terror and told his dream to his wife, who bade him hasten to St. Albans and make his peace. He took her counsel and went off early the next day to the abbey. There he kneeled before the abbot, made his confession, and prayed that he might ask pardon of the brethren. He entered the chapter-house with his knights; they held rods in their hands, and bared their backs. He confessed his sin, and he at least received a whipping from each monk. Then he put on his clothes and advanced to the abbot's seat. 'My wife,' he said, 'has made me do this for a dream; but if you want me to restore you what I took from you I will not listen to you,' and so he turned and went out (MATT. PARIS, iii. 12, v. 324; *Gesta Abbatum*, i. 267-269).

By the spring of 1217 the party of Henry III, who had been crowned in the autumn of the year before, had won many advantages over Louis, the French claimant. Mountsorel was besieged on Henry's behalf by the Earl of Chester, and Falkes led the men of his castles to help the earl. The siege was raised by Robert FitzWalter, and Falkes marched to Newark to join the king's army, which was gathered under the Earl Marshall for the relief of the castle of Lincoln. When the royal army came before the city, the leaders said that it was most important for them to introduce a force into the castle, so as to attack Louis's men in front and rear at the same time. There was some hesitation about undertaking this dangerous duty. Finally they sent Falkes, who succeeded in entering the castle with all his band. From the parapets of the castle and the roofs of the houses he rained down missiles on the enemy's chargers, and when he saw that he had thrown them into confusion with his artillery he made a furious sally into the streets. He was taken and

rescued. Meanwhile the king's troops broke into the city, and Louis's men, thus hemmed in by Falkes on the one side and the main body of the army on the other, were cut to pieces in the streets. The victory of the royal army, which virtually ended the war, was in no small degree due to the desperate courage of Falkes and his men. During the Christmas festival 1217-18 he entertained the king and all his court at Northampton. He obtained livery of the manor of Plympton, his wife's dower, and of all the lands she inherited from her father, and was also made guardian of the young Earl of Devon, his stepson, and of his lands. His power was now great. Keeper of several strong castles which were garrisoned by his own men, and commanded by his own castellans, sheriff of six counties, lord of vast estates, and executor of the late king's will, he is described as being at this period 'something more than the king in England' (*Ann. de Theok.* p. 68; STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 35).

The policy of Hubert de Burgh, who demanded the surrender of the king's demesne, was highly distasteful to Falkes and the rest of John's foreign favourites. Although outwardly acting for the king, Falkes abetted the revolt of the Earl of Albemarle in 1220, and secretly supplied him with forces. The failure of the revolt was evidently a severe blow to his hopes, for the next year he and Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, who upheld the foreign party in the kingdom, determined to go on the crusade. He was, however, prevented from carrying out this design by the news of the fall of Damietta. He continued, therefore, for a little longer to act as one of the king's officers under the government of the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh. As sheriff he caused a deacon, who had apostatised to Judaism, and who was condemned by the council held at Osney and delivered over to the secular arm, to be burnt at Oxford in 1222. In the same year a dangerous insurrection broke out in London under the leadership of Constantine FitzAthulf, one of the principal citizens. This was more than a local riot, for Constantine was a partisan of Louis of France, and led the citizens with the cry 'Montjoie! Montjoie! God and our Lord Louis to the rescue!' He and two others were taken. The justiciar was afraid to put them to death openly, because of the people. Falkes, however, came to his help. Foreigner as he was, he had no desire for a French king. What he and his party aimed at was not a change of dynasty, but the establishment of their own power at the expense of the royal authority. Besides, he probably had little sympathy with a citizen

movement. Early in the morning he took the prisoners across the Thames to hang them. When the rope was round his neck, Constantine, who up to the last had hoped for a rescue, offered 15,000 marks as a ransom for his life. Falkes, however, would not hearken to him, and hanged all three. Then at the head of his men he rode into the city along with the justiciar, and seized all who had taken part in the sedition. At the same time he was by no means prepared to submit without a struggle to the justiciar's policy of resumption. He may have carried on some negotiations with France, though the part he took in quelling the rising of the Londoners shows that at that time at least he had little expectation of help from that quarter. It is tolerably certain that he and the Earl of Chester were at least in sympathy with the rising of the Welsh under Llewelyn ap Iorwerth and Hugh of Lacy in 1223. Even after the insurrection was quelled the danger was still great, and Pope Honorius III, who as guardian of the kingdom pressed the resumption of the castles, urged the bishops to do all they could to maintain peace. Falkes joined the Earl of Chester and other lords in a scheme for seizing the Tower. Finding themselves unable to carry out their design, the conspirators sent to the king, demanding the dismissal of the justiciar. Henry, however, held firmly to his minister. At Christmas 1223-4 a great council was held at Northampton, and there the archbishop and bishops pronounced a general excommunication against the disturbers of the peace. Falkes and the other malcontents assembled at Leicester were informed that unless they submitted to the king on the morrow sentence of excommunication would be pronounced against them by name. This threat and the consciousness of the inferiority of their forces brought them to submission. Falkes and his castellans, together with the other rebel lords, appeared before the king at Northampton, and surrendered into his hands the castles, honours, and wardships that pertained to the crown.

The justiciar lost no time in following up the victory gained at Northampton. In June the king's justices itinerant held an assize of novel disseisin at Dunstable. Falkes was found guilty of more than thirty (Roa. WEND. iv. 94, and *Chron. Maj.* iii. 84; thirty-five, *Ann. Dunst.* p. 90; sixteen, *Royal Letters*, i. 225; and *Rot. Claus.* i. 619, 655; see STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* ii. 35) acts of wrongful disseisin. He was adjudged to lie at the king's mercy, and a fine of immense amount was laid on him. In revenge he ordered his garrison at Bedford Castle to seize the justices. The justices heard of their danger and fled. One

of them, however, Henry de Braybroc [q. v.] was captured, ill-treated by the soldiers, and imprisoned at Bedford. Falkes provisioned the castle, which was commanded by his brother William. He was excommunicated by the archbishop, and retreated to Wales, taking shelter in the earldom of Chester. The king demanded the release of his judge. William returned answer that he would not let him go without the order of his lord Falkes, and 'for this above all, that he and the garrison were not bound to the king by homage or fealty' (ROG. WEND. iv. 95). The answer expressed the very essence of feudal anarchy, and should be compared with the plea urged by the barons in Stephen's reign on behalf of the garrison of Exeter (*Gesta Stephani*, 27; see under BALDWIN OF REDVERS). A large force, including clergy as well as laymen, gathered at the king's summon, and the siege of Bedford was formed 20 June. The siege was a matter of national importance, for the land could have no rest so long as Falkes was in a position to defy the law. The king swore by the soul of his father (surely a strange oath) that he would hang the garrison. For the purposes of the siege the assembled magnates granted a carucage of  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark on their demesnes, of 2s. on the lands of their tenants, and two days' work at making military engines. Still Falkes was not frightened, for he reckoned that the castle could be held for a year. The Earl of Chester, however, at last joined the king's side. He was forced to leave the earldom, and took refuge at Northampton. The pope wrote earnestly on his behalf. The garrison at Bedford made a desperate defence. The castle was surrendered on 14 Aug., and William de Breauté and some eighty of the garrison were hanged. Soon after the surrender Falkes was taken in the church of Coventry. He was not held captive, for men feared to violate the right of sanctuary. Seeing, however, that he had no other hope, he placed himself under the protection of the bishop (Alexander Stavensby), and in his company went to the king at Bedford. He threw himself at Henry's feet and asked for mercy, reminding him how well and at what cost he had served him and his father in time of war. By the advice of his council the king pronounced all his possessions forfeited, and committed him to the keeping of the bishop of London until it should be decided what should be done with him. His fall was looked on as a judgment for a special act of impiety, for in past days he had destroyed the church of St. Paul at Bedford, and used the materials for the construction of the castle in which he now found himself a prisoner. When the abbess of Elstow heard how he destroyed St. Paul's church, and saw

that the offence remained unavenged, she taunted the apostle by taking away the sword from the hand of his image which stood in her convent. After the fall of Falkes she gave the apostle back his sword, for he had at last shown that he knew how to use it (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 87). When Falkes was in prison, his wife Margaret came before the king and the archbishop, and prayed for a divorce, for she said that she had been taken in time of war and married against her will. A day was fixed for hearing her case, and the king granted her all her own estates, on condition that she paid 300 marks a year towards extinguishing her husband's debts to the crown, placing her and her lands under the wardship of William of Warenne.

Falkes's case was laid before the great council held at Westminster in March 1225. The nobles decided that, forasmuch as he had faithfully served the king and his father for many years, he should not suffer in life or limb, but all agreed that he should be banished from England for ever. Accordingly the king bade William of Warenne see him safely out of the land. Falkes was then absolved from his excommunication, and, wearing the cross which he had assumed when he contemplated going on the crusade, was put on board a vessel with five of his attendants by the Earl of Warenne. As he parted from the earl he bade him with many tears carry his salutation to the king, and tell him that, whatever troubles he had wrought in his kingdom, he had acted throughout at the prompting of the nobles of England. On his landing in Normandy he was seized and carried before the French king. Louis was minded to hang him for all the ill he had done the French in England, and Falkes scarcely saved himself by swearing, as he had sworn to the earl, that he had been simply the tool of others. As, however, he wore the cross, the king let him go. He went on to Rome, bearing letters to the pope, whom he hoped to prevail on to interfere on his behalf. Meanwhile the legate Otho prayed the king in the pope's name to give Falkes back his wife and his lands, of mere charity to one that had served him and his father so well. Henry replied that he had been banished by the judgment of his peers, and that for open treason, of which he had been convicted by all the clergy and people of England, and that, king as he was, it behoved him to obey the laws and good customs of the kingdom. At Rome he had to spend much to forward his cause. He obtained an interview with the pope, who, it appears, made one more attempt on his behalf. The legate, however, met with the same answer as before. Meanwhile Falkes was allowed by the king of France to stay

at Troyes. He went on his way again towards Rome, and was hoping to be allowed to return to England, for it may be that he had not heard of the second repulse of the request made on his behalf, when he died suddenly at St. Cyriac in 1226. His death was put down to poison, and Hubert de Burgh [q. v.] was afterwards accused of having caused it. When at the same time the justiciar was accused of having caused the loss of Poitou, his counsel answered that the rebellion of Falkes was the true cause of the loss of Rochelle. Falkes was certainly a greedy, cruel, and overbearing man. For greediness and cruelty, however, he was surpassed by many men of the same time—by John, for example, and, to make a less hateful comparison, probably by Richard also; nor, to quote men more nearly of his own rank, was he more greedy than William Brewer, or more cruel than the Earl of Chester. That he was not wholly without some religious feelings is shown by his repentance and penances for the wrongs done to the monks of Warden and St. Albans, and perhaps also by his assumption of the cross. At St. Albans, however, his love of mockery and his habit of insolence broke through his probably sincere expression of penitence. This insolence made a strong impression on the men of his age; it rendered the injuries he inflicted on others doubly hard to bear. The abbot of St. Albans, for example, complained of the injury done to the crops of his house by the overflow of water from a pool Falkes had made at Luton. 'I wish,' he answered, 'I had waited until your grain had been garnered, and then the water would have destroyed it all.' His evil doings were characteristic of the class of military adventurers to which he belonged. In common with others of that class he was brave, and indeed his courage seems to have been of no ordinary sort. The foremost part he played in the history of his time shows that he was not a mere leader of men-at-arms. He was, however, no match for the wary politicians with whom he had to do, and his statement that he had simply carried out the devices of others was doubtless to some extent true. The Earl of Chester, for example, seems to have used him for a while, and then left him in his time of need. His fall was a crushing blow to the hopes of the malcontent party, and put an end to the importance of the foreign faction. Unlike most other adventurers, Falkes was faithful to his masters. His revolt was not against the king, but against orderly administrative government, which was hateful and ruinous to him. He left one daughter, Eva, married to Llewelyn ap Jorwerth, prince of North Wales.

[Roger of Wendover (*Eng. Hist. Soc.*), iii, iv, *passim*; *Matt. Paris, Chronica Majora*, *passim*, ed. Luard, *Rolls Ser.*; *Annales de Theokesberia, Burtonia, Waverleia, Dunstaplia, Oseneia, Wigornia*, in *Annals Monastici*, *passim*, *Rolls Ser.*; *Royal Letters Henry III*, *passim*, *Rolls Ser.*; *Walter of Coventry*, ii. 263, 269-74, *Rolls Ser.*; *Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani*, i. 267, 296, *Rolls Ser.*; *Dugdale's Baronage*; *Stubbs's Constitutional History*, ii. 7-36.] W. H.

**BRECHIN, SIR DAVID** (d. 1321), lord of Brechin, a royal burgh in Angusshire, was eldest son of Sir David of Brechin, one of the barons of Scotland who attended Edward I into France 1297: his mother, whose christian name is not known, was one of the seven sisters of King Robert Bruce, but his father seems to have favoured the English side up to the king's victory at Inverary in 1308, when he retired to his castle of Brechin. Being besieged, however, he made his peace and ranged himself under the standard of his brother-in-law. We do not know when and where the younger Sir David was born, or what were those feats of arms in the Holy Land said to have won him the poetical title of 'The Flower of Chivalry.' Like his father, he attached himself to the English, and in 1312 was made warden of the town and castle of Dundee, then in English hands. He received at this time a pension out of the customs duties on hides and wool at the port of Berwick-on-Tweed, through Piers Gaveston, the king's favourite. At the battle of Bannockburn (1314) he was taken prisoner, but afterwards came into great favour with King Robert. It is said, however, that he still received pay from Edward, and held special letters of protection from him. Brechin was one of the nobles who signed the letter of 6 April 1320, soliciting the pope's interference. De Brechin was implicated in Lord Soulis's conspiracy against King Robert. The plans were revealed to him on an oath of secrecy. He refused co-operation, but kept silence. The plot was divulged, and Bruce instantly arrested Soulis, Brechin, and others, and called a parliament at Perth (August 1320) to try them. Brechin and others were executed. The records of the trial are lost, but Tytler, without giving references, says there is evidence in the archives of the Tower of Brechin's complicity in the treason. Other writers doubt his guilt. The old Scottish poets commemorate him in their historical poems as 'the gud Schir David the Brechyn,' and his death left a stain on his uncle's character. He is called 'the flower of chivalrie,' 'the prime young man of his age for all arts of both peace and war.' All speak of his connection with the crusades, but if there is truth in



this part of his little-known history, he could not have been a young man at the time of his execution.

His lands of Brechin, Rothernay, Kinloch, and Knoegy were given by the king to David of Barclay, who, in 1315, had married his sister Margaret, and from whom the present possessors, the earls of Panmure, are descended.

[Tytler's Scotland, i. 170; Wright's Scotland, i. 112; Buchanan, i. 46; Boece in Holinshed, 223; Fordun's Chron. i. 348, ii. 341; Barbour, 'the Brus,' b. xix; Scott's Minstrelsy, iii. 254; Dalrymple's Annals, ii. 96; Gibbon, c. lix; Rymer's Fœd. iii. 311; Rot. Scot. temp. Edw. II; Mills' Crusades, ii. 276; Anderson's Dipl. Scot. pl. 51; Douglas's Peer. Scot. i. 243.]

J. W.-G.

**BREE, ROBERT, M.D.** (1759–1839), physician, was born at Solihull, Warwickshire, in 1759. He was educated at Coventry and at University College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 April 1775, and took his B.A. degree on 10 Nov. 1778, and, having studied medicine at Edinburgh, proceeded M.A. on 10 July 1781. He was admitted, 31 July 1781, an extra-licentiate of the College of Physicians; took his bachelor's degree in medicine on 4 July 1782, and that of M.D. on 12 July 1791. He had first settled at Northampton, and was appointed physician to the general infirmary in that town, which after a short stay he left for Leicester, to the infirmary of which he became physician. An obstinate attack of asthma caused in 1793 a temporary retirement from his profession. In 1794 he accepted the command of a company in a regiment of militia, and in 1796 settled at Birmingham, where he was appointed in March 1801 physician to the General Hospital. Bree published 'A Practical Inquiry into Disordered Respiration, distinguishing the Species of Convulsive Asthma, their Causes, and Indications of Cure,' 8vo, London, 1797. It reached a fifth edition in 1815, and was translated into several languages. 'In this work,' says Dr. Munk, the author 'embodied the numerous experiments in his own case, gave a more full and complete view of asthma and dyspnoea than had hitherto appeared, and laid down some important therapeutic rules, the practical value of which has been universally acknowledged.' Bree was consulted for asthma by the Duke of Sussex, by whose advice Bree removed in 1804 to Hanover Square, London. He was admitted a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 31 March 1806, and a fellow on 23 March of the following year. He was censor in the years 1810, 1819, and 1830, and on 2 July in

the last-mentioned year was named an elect. In 1827 Bree was chosen Harveian lecturer, and published the lecture course he delivered.

Bree withdrew from practice in 1833, and, after suffering from renewed asthma, died in Park Square West, Regent's Park, on 6 Oct. 1839. He contributed two papers 'On the Use of Digitalis in Consumption' to the 'Medical and Physical Journal,' 1799. He was also the author of a paper 'On Painful Affections of the Side from Tumid Spleen,' read 1 Jan. 1811 before the Medical and Chirurgical Society, of which Bree, who had some years before been elected a fellow of the Royal Society, became a member of council and a vice-president in March following; and of a second paper on the same subject, read 26 May 1812, 'A Case of Splenitis, with further Remarks on that Disease.' These papers were afterwards published in the first and second volumes of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions.' Bree was further the author of a small tract on 'Cholera Asphyxia,' 8vo, London, 1832.

[Introduction to the various editions of Bree's Practical Inquiry into Disordered Respiration; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Gent. Mag. November 1839; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1861; Munk's College of Physicians, 1878.] A. H. G.

**BREEKS, JAMES WILKINSON** (1830–1872), Indian civil servant and author of 'An Account of the Primitive Tribes and Monuments in the Nilagiris,' was born at Warcop, Westmoreland, on 5 March 1830, and entered the Madras civil service in 1849. After filling various subordinate offices in the revenue and financial departments, he was appointed private secretary to Sir William Denison, governor of Madras, in 1861, holding that appointment until the latter part of 1864, when, owing to ill-health, he left India and joined a mercantile firm in London, with the intention of retiring from the public service; but this arrangement not proving satisfactory, he returned to Madras in the autumn of 1867, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the newly constituted office of commissioner of the Nilagiris, the principal sanatorium of the south of India. While thus employed, Breeks, in common with other heads of districts in the Madras presidency, was, in 1871, called upon by the government, at the instance of the trustees of the Indian Museum at Calcutta, to make a collection of arms, ornaments, dresses, household utensils, tools, agricultural implements, &c., which would serve to illustrate the habits and modes of life of the aboriginal tribes in the district, as well as a collection of objects found in ancient cairns and monuments.

The discharge of this duty, which he performed in a very thorough and satisfactory manner, cost him his life; for having occasion, towards the close of his investigation, to visit a feverish locality in a low part of the mountain range, he there laid the seeds of an illness which a few months later caused his death. In the meantime he had made a complete collection of the utensils, arms, &c., in use among the four aboriginal tribes of the Nilagiris, the Todas, Kotas, Kurumbas, and Irulas, and of the contents of many cairns and cromlechs, and had written the greater part of the rough draft of a report, which, completed and edited by his widow, who had been closely associated with him in his inquiries, was published in London by order of the secretary of state.

This report contains a very full account of each of the four tribes above mentioned, illustrated by drawings and photographs, and supplemented by a brief notice of some similar remains in other parts of India. Photographs of the men and women of the several tribes, of their villages, houses, temples, &c., are also given; as well as a vocabulary of the tribes, and descriptive catalogues of the ornaments, implements, &c., now in use. The book is a valuable record of intelligent and accurate research.

The Breeks Memorial School at Ootacamund, for the children of poor Europeans and Eurasians, was erected by public subscription shortly after his death as a memorial of his services to the Nilagiri community.

Breeks married in 1863 Susan Maria, the eldest surviving daughter of Colonel Sir William Thomas Denison, R.E., K.C.B., at that time governor of Madras. He left three sons and one daughter.

[Madras Civil List; South of India Observer newspaper, 13 and 20 June 1872; Breeks's Account of the Primitive Tribes and Monuments of the Nilagiris; personal recollections.]

A. J. A.

**BREEN, JAMES** (1826-1866), astronomer, was the second son of Hugh Breen, senior, who superintended the lunar reductions at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He was born at Armagh, in Ireland, 5 July 1826, was engaged at the age of sixteen as a calculator at Greenwich, and exchanged the post for that of assistant in the Cambridge Observatory in August 1846. In 1854 he published 'The Planetary Worlds: the Topography and Telescopic Appearance of the Sun, Planets, Moon, and Comets,' a useful little work suggested by discussions on the plurality of worlds, showing considerable acquaintance with the history of the subject,

as well as the practical familiarity conferred by the use of one of the finest refractors then in existence. After twelve years' zealous co-operation with Challis, he resigned his appointment towards the close of 1858, and cultivated literature in Paris until 1860, when he went to Spain, and observed the total eclipse of the sun (18 July) at Camuesa, with Messrs. Wray and Buckingham of the Himalaya expedition. In the following year, after some months in Switzerland, he settled in London, and devoted himself to literary and linguistic studies, reading much at the British Museum, and contributing regularly, but for the most part anonymously, to the 'Popular Science Review' and other periodicals. He had made arrangements for the publication of a work on stars, nebulae, and clusters, of which two sheets were already printed, when his strength finally gave way before the ravages of slow consumption. He died at noon, 25 Aug. 1866, aged 40, and was buried with his father at Nunhead. He had been elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, 10 June 1862. Extracts from his observations at Cambridge 1851-8 appeared in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' and 'Monthly Notices.' He calculated the orbits of the double star  $\xi$  Ursæ Majoris, assigning a period of 63.14 years; of Petersen's third (1850), and Brorsen's (1851, iii.) comets (*Monthly Notices*, x. 155, xxii. 158; *Astr. Nach.* No. 786). His observations of Donati's comet with the Northumberland equatorial were printed in the 'Memoirs of the R. A. Soc.' xxx. 68.

[*Monthly Notices*, xxvii. 104; R. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers, i. 594.] A. M. C.

**BREGWIN** or **BREGOWINE** (d. 765), archbishop of Canterbury, the son of noble parents dwelling in the old Saxon land, came to England for the sake of the learning spread abroad here by Theodore and Hadrian. In this learning he is said to have excelled. He was elected archbishop in the presence of a large and rejoicing crowd, and was consecrated on or about St. Michael's day 759 (*Flor. Wig.* i. 57, ed. Thorpe; *Anglo-Saxon Chron.*; *Ecc. Documents*, iii. 397). In the account of the synod held at Clovesho in 798 there is a notice of a synod held by Bregwin, in which complaint was made of the unjust detention of an estate granted to Christ Church by Æthelbald of Mercia (*Ecc. Documents*, iii. 399, 512). A letter is extant addressed by Bregwin to Lullus, archbishop of Mentz, informing him of the death of the Abbess Bugge, or Eadburh (*Epp. Bonif.* ed. Jaffé, No. 113). From this letter it appears that Bregwin made the acquaintance of Lullus during a visit to Rome,

where he had much friendly converse with him. The duration of Bregwin's archiepiscopate is variously stated; by the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' as four, by Eadmer as three, and by Osbern as seven years. As he signs charters in 764 (*Codex Dipl.* civ., cxi.), the date of his death given by Osbern (25 Aug. 765) may be accepted as correct. The place of his burial was a matter of interest. His predecessor, Cuthberht, caused the custom of making St. Augustine's the burying-place of the archbishops to be broken through, and was laid in his cathedral church. This greatly angered the monks of St. Augustine's; for the miracles and offerings at the tombs of archbishops brought them both honour and profit. In order to secure the new privilege of their church, the clergy of Christ Church observed the same secrecy on the death of Bregwin as they had done in the case, and by the order, of Cuthberht. They concealed the illness of the archbishop, and on his death buried him before they rang the bell for him. When Jaenberht, abbot of St. Augustine's, heard of the death, he came down with a band of armed men to claim the body, but found that he was too late (THORN, 1772-4). An attempt was made in aftertimes to deprive Christ Church of Bregwin's body. After the marriage of Henry I and Adeliza of Louvain a monk named Lambert came from the queen's old home to see her, and was lodged at Canterbury. He begged the body of Bregwin of Archbishop Ralph, who promised to allow him to have it to carry back with him. Finding that the archbishop repented of his weakness, Lambert set out for Woodstock to lay his case before the queen. On his way he died at London. This attempt to despoil the church of Canterbury was naturally followed by a vision, in which the departed archbishop expressed his indignation.

[Osborn *De Vita Bregwini*, Eadmer *De Vita Bregwini*, *Anglia Sacra*, ii.; Florence of Worcester; *Acta SS.* Bolland. Aug. v. 827; Epp. Bonif., ed. Jaffé; Haddan and Stubbs's *Eccles. Documents*, iii. 397-99; Kemble's *Codex Dipl.* i. 129-35, 137, 140; Chron. W. Thorn, ed. Twysden, 1772-4; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, i. 234.] W. H.

**BREKELL, JOHN** (1697-1769), presbyterian minister, born at North Meols, Lancashire, in 1697, was educated for the ministry at Nottingham. His first known settlement was at Stamford, apparently as assistant, but he did not stay long. He went to assist Christopher Bassnett [q. v.] at Kaye Street, Liverpool, 1729 (so Dr. EVANS's manuscript; HENRY WINDER, D.D., in his

manuscript funeral sermon (2 Tim. iv. 7, 8) for Brekell, preached on 7 Jan. 1770, says he was minister in Liverpool 'for upwards of forty years'; a manuscript letter of WINDER's, 2 June 1730, mentions Brekell as a Liverpool minister). Toulmin prints a letter (dated Liverpool, 3 Dec. 1730) from Brekell to Rev. Thomas Pickard of Birmingham, showing that Brekell had been asked to Birmingham, but had 'handsome encouragement to continue' where he was. The date, April 1732, given by Dr. Martineau, may be that of Brekell's admission to the status of a colleague after ordination. On Bassnett's death on 22 July 1744 Brekell became sole pastor. His ministry covers the period between the rise of the evangelical liberalism of Doddridge (his correspondent, and the patron of his first publication), and the avowal of Socinianism by Priestley, to whose 'Theological Repository' he contributed in the last year of his life. Brekell, though his later treatment of the atonement shows Socinian influence, stood firm on the person of Christ. In his sermons he makes considerable use of his classic literature. Lardner quotes him (*Hist. of Heretics*, bk. i.) as a critic of the ante-Nicene writers. His first publication was 'The Christian Warfare . . . a Discourse on making our Calling and Election sure; with an Appendix concerning the Persons proper to be admitted to the Lord's Supper,' 1742, 8vo. Following the example of his predecessor, he preached and published a sermon to sailors, 'Euroclydon, or the Dangers of the Sea considered and improved,' &c. (Acts xxvii.), 1744, 12mo. Then came 'Liberty and Loyalty,' 1746, 8vo (a Hanoverian pamphlet). More important is 'The Divine Oracles, or the Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures,' &c., 1749, 8vo, in reply to a work by Thomas Deacon, M.D., of Manchester, a nonjuring bishop of the irregular line. At this date (see pp. 72, 74) Brekell sides with Athanasius against the Arians. He published also on 'Holy Orders,' 1752, and two tracts in vindication of 'Pædobaptism,' 1753 and 1755. Brekell's name appears among the subscribers to a work by Whitfield, a Liverpool printer and sugar refiner, who had left the presbyterians, entitled 'A Dissertation on Hebrew Vowel-points.' After Whitfield's lapse, Brekell wrote 'An Essay on the Hebrew Tongue, being an attempt to shew that the Hebrew Bible might be originally read by Vowel Letters without the Vowel Points,' 1758, 8vo, 2 pts., in which he is generally admitted to have had the best of the argument. Brekell wrote tracts on 'Baptizing sick and dying Infants,' Glasgow, 1760, and on 'Regeneration,' 1761. Soon arose a burning question among Liverpool presby-

terians in reference to a form of prayer. At length a section of the Liverpool laity, holding what they termed 'free' views in theology, built a chapel in Temple Court, printed a 'Form of Prayer and a new Collection of Psalms,' 1763, and secured a minister from London. The leading spirit in this movement was Thomas Bentley (1731-1780) [q. v.], Wedgwood's partner. His manuscript correspondence deals pretty freely with Brekell, whom he treats as representing 'the presbyterian hierarchy.' Brekell did all he could by pamphlets in 1762 to show the inexpediency of forms of prayer. The new chapel 'was sold to a Liverpool clergyman on 25 Feb. 1776.' Meantime Brekell was publishing a dissertation on 'Circumcision,' 1763, a volume of sermons, 'The Grounds and Principles of the Christian Revelation,' 1765, 8vo, and 'A Discourse on Music,' 1766. He died on 28 Dec. 1769. He married, on 11 Nov. 1736, Elizabeth —, and had five children. Toulmin gives the titles of sixteen of his publications. To complete it should be added: 'All at Stake: or an Earnest Persuasive to a Vigorous Self-defence, &c. By J. B., author of the Christian Warfare, &c., Liverpool, 1745, 16mo (a sermon (Luke xxii. 38) dedicated 'more especially to the Gentlemen Volunteers of Liverpool, and the Regiment of Blues raised at their own expence by that Loyal Town and Corporation.' At the end is a warlike 'Hymn suitable to the Occasion of the general Fast to be observed with a view to the present War, both Foreign and Domestic'); also a 'Sermon (Phil. i. 11) on the Liverpool Infirmary,' 1769, 8vo (his last publication). The signature to his papers in the 'Theol. Repos.,' vol. i. 1769, and vol. ii. 1771, is 'Verus.'

[Thom's *Liverpool Churches and Chapels*, 1854, pp. 2, 7, 69, 71; Carpenter's *Presbyterianism in Nottingham* (1861?), p. 126 seq.; Jones's *Hist. Presb. Chapels and Charities*, 1867, pp. 664, 669; Toulmin's *Mem. of Rev. S. Bourn*, 1808, pp. 177, 182; Lathbury's *Hist. of the Nonjurors*, 1845, p. 390; Halley's *Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, 1869, ii. 324, 410; Rutt's *Memo. and Corresp. of Priestley*, 1831, i. 60; Armstrong's *Ordination Service for James Martineau*, 1829, p. 83; *Monthly Repository*, 1822, p. 21, 1831, p. 789; *Winder's Manuscripts, Manuscripts relating to Octagon Chapel, and Family Register in Brekell's Bible*, all in Renshaw Street Chapel Library, Liverpool.]

A. G.

**BREMBRE, SIR NICHOLAS** (d. 1388), lord mayor of London, was the chief supporter among the citizens of Richard II. The 'worthie and puissant man of the city' of Grafton (who wrongly terms him a draper),

and 'the stout mayor' of Pennant, he was a son of Sir John Brembre (Hasted, ii. 258), and, becoming a citizen and grocer of London, purchased in 1372-3 (46 Ed. III) from the Malmains family the estates of Mereworth, Maplescomb, and West Peckham, in Kent, (*ibid.* i. 290, ii. 258, 264). He first appears as an alderman in 1376 (*Letter-book II*, f. xlv), sitting for Bread Street Ward, in which he resided (HERBERT, i. 328). The citizens were at this time divided into two factions, the party under John of Northampton supporting John of Gaunt and Wycliffe, while that headed by Walworth and Philipot supported the opposition and Courtenay. On the fall of John of Gaunt and his partisans at the close of Edward III's reign (1377), Staple, the then lord mayor, was deposed and replaced by Brembre, who belonged to the opposite party. He took his oath at the Tower 29 March 1377 (Stow, *Annals*), and was also re-elected for the succeeding year (1377-8). His 'Proclamacio . . . ex parte . . . Regis Ricardi' in this mayoralty (as shown by the sheriffs' names) is given in the 'Cottonian MSS.' (*Nero*, D. vi. fos. 177b-9). In the parliament of Gloucester (1378) Thomas of Woodstock, the king's uncle, demanded his impeachment as mayor for an outrage by a citizen on one of his followers, but the matter was compromised (RILEY). He now became for several years (at least from 1379 to 1386) one of the two collectors of customs for the port of London, with Geoffrey Chaucer for his comptroller, his accounts being still preserved (*Q. R. Customs Bundle*, 247). The party to which Brembre belonged had its strength among the greater companies, especially the grocers, then dominant, and the fishmongers, whose monopoly it upheld against the clamours of the populace (*ibid.*) It was oligarchical in its aims, striving to deprive the lesser companies of any voice in the city (NORTON), and was consequently favourable to Richard's policy. At the crisis of the rising of the commons (15 Jan. 1381) Brembre, with his allies Walworth and Philipot, accompanied the king to Smithfield, and was knighted with them for his services on that occasion (*Letter-book II*, f. cxxxii; FROISSART, cap. 108). He is mentioned as the king's financial agent on 21 Dec. 1381 (*Issues of Exchequer*), and as one of the leading merchants summoned 'a treter and communer' with parliament on supplies, 10 May 1382 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 123). His foremost opponent, John of Northampton (T. WALS. ii. 111), held the mayoralty for two years (1381-3) in succession to Walworth, but at the election of 1383 Brembré, who had been returned to parliament for the



city at the beginning of this year (*Return*, i. 215), and who was one of the sixteen aldermen then belonging to the great Grocers' Company (HERBERT, i. 207), 'ove forte main . . . et gñt multitude des gentz . . . feust fait maire' (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 226). Dr. Stubbs calls attention to this forcible election as possessing 'the importance of a constitutional episode' (*Const. Hist.* iii. 575), but wrongly assigns it to 1386 (*ibid.*) On the outbreak of John of Northampton's riot in February 1384, Brembre arrested and beheaded a ringleader, John Constantyn, cordwainer (T. WALS. ii. 110-1). Our main knowledge of Brembre's conduct is derived from a bundle of petitions presented to parliament in October-November 1386 by ten companies of the rival faction, of which two (those of the mercers and cordwainers) are printed in '*Rot. Parl.*' iii. 225-7. In these he is accused of tyrannous conduct during his mayoralty of 1383-4, especially of beheading the cordwainer for the riot in Cheapside, and of securing his re-election in 1384 by increased violence. Forbidding his opponents to take part in the election, he filled the Guildhall with armed men, who, at their approach, 'saileront sur eux ove gñt noise, criantz tuwez, tuwez, lour poursuivantz hydousement.' In 1386 he secured the election of his accomplice, Nicholas Exton, who was thus mayor at the time of the petition, so that the mayoralty was still, it urged, 'tenuz par conquest et maistrie.' While mayor (1384), Brembre had effected the ruin of his rival, John of Northampton (who had appealed in vain to John of Gaunt), by his favourite device of a charge of treason (T. WALS. ii. 116); and though Gloucester ('Thomas of Woodstock') and the opposition accused him of plotting (T. WALS. ii. 150) in favour of Suffolk (the chancellor), who was impeached in the parliament of 1386, and of compassing their death, he not only escaped for the time, but at the close of the year (1386) was, with Burley and others of the party of resistance, summoned by Richard into his council. Through the year 1387 he supported Richard in London in his struggle for absolute power, but was again accused by Gloucester and the opposition of inciting the mayor and citizens against them, when the former (Exton) shrank from such a plot (T. WALS. ii. 165; *Rot. Parl.* iii. 234). He was therefore among the five councillors charged with treason by the lords appellant on 14 Nov. 1387, and, on the citizens refusing to rise for him, fled, but was captured (in Wales, says FROISSART) and imprisoned at Gloucester (writ of 4 Jan. 1388 in RYMER's *Fœdera*), whence on 28 Jan. 1388 he was removed to the Tower (*Issue Rolls*, 11 *Rich. II.*). The 'merciless' parliament

met on 3 Feb., and the five councillors were formally impeached by Gloucester and the lords appellant (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 229-36). Brembre, who was styled 'faulx Chivaler de Londres,' and who was hated by York and Gloucester (FROISSART), was specially charged with taking twenty-two prisoners out of Newgate and beheading them without trial at the 'Foul Oke' in Kent (*Rot. Parl.* p. 231). On 17 Feb. he was brought from the Tower to Westminster and put on his trial. He claimed trial by battle as a knight, but it was refused, and being again brought up on the 20th, he received sentence, and was ordered to be taken back to the Tower, whence the marshal should 'lui treyner parmye la dite cite de Loundres, et avant tan q'as ditz Fourches [Tyburn], et illeðqs lui pendre par le cool' (*ib.* iii. 237-8). This sentence was carried into effect, though he had 'many intercessors' among the citizens (T. WALS. ii. 173-4), but was reversed by Richard in his last struggle, 25 March 1399 (*Claus. 22 Rich. II.*, p. 2, m. 6, dors.) Stow (*Annals*) wrongly believed that he was beheaded ('with the same axe he had prepared for other'). He was buried in the choir of the Grey Friars, afterwards Christ Church (STRYPE, iii. 133, where the date is wrongly given). Froissart (cap. 108) says that he was bewailed by the citizens, but this must have applied to his partisans. Walsingham (ii. 173-4) narrates the absurd charges brought against him at his fall.

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Rymer's *Fœdera*; Thomas of Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana* (Rolls Series); Stow's *Annals*; Strype's *Stow's Survey*; Cottonian MSS.; Documents (*ut supra*) in Public Record Office; Riley's *Memorials of London*; Norton's *Commentaries on the History of London*; Devon's *Rolls of the Exchequer*; Froissart's *Chronicles*; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*; Herbert's *Twelve Great Companies*; Heath's *Grocers' Company*; Hasted's *History of Kent*; *Return of Members of Parliament*.]

J. H. R.

**BREMER, SIR JAMES JOHN GORDON** (1786-1850), rear-admiral, the son and grandson of naval officers, was entered as a first-class volunteer on board the Sandwich guardship at the Nore in 1794. This was only for a few months; in October 1797 he was appointed to the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and was not again embarked till 1802, when he was appointed to the *Endymion* as a midshipman under Captain Philip Durham. For the next fourteen years he was actively and continuously serving in different parts of the world. He was made lieutenant on 3 Aug. 1805, commander on 13 Oct. 1807, and

captain on 7 June 1814, but had no opportunities of achieving any special distinction. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B.; and on 24 Oct. 1816, whilst in command of the *Comus* frigate, he was wrecked on the coast of Newfoundland. In February 1824 he was sent, in command of the *Tamar*, to establish a colony on Melville Island, Australia; after which he went to India and took part in the first Burmese war. On 25 Jan. 1830 he was made a K.C.H., and in the following year was appointed to the *Alligator*, and again went out to Australia, where, the colonising of Melville Island having failed, he formed a settlement at Port Essington. Thence he again went to India, where, by the death of Sir Frederick Maitland, in December 1839, he was left senior officer for a few months, till superseded by Rear-admiral Elliot in July; and again in the following November, when Admiral Elliot invalided, till the arrival of Sir William Parker in August 1841. Sir Gordon Bremer had thus the naval command of the expedition to China during a great part of the years 1840-1, for which services he received the thanks of parliament, and was made K.C.B. on 29 July 1841. In April 1846 he was appointed second in command of the Channel squadron, with his broad pennant in the *Queen*; and in the following November to be commodore-superintendent of Woolwich dockyard, which post he held for the next two years. He attained his flag on 15 Sept. 1849, but died a few months later, on 14 Feb. 1850.

He married, in 1811, Harriet, daughter of Thomas Wheeler, and widow of the Rev. George Henry Glasse, and left a family of two sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom married Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Leopold Kuper.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1850), N.S. xxxiii. 534.] J. K. L.

**BREMNER, JAMES** (1784-1856), engineer and ship-raiser, was born at Keiss, parish of Wick, county of Caithness, on 25 Sept. 1784, being the son of a soldier. He received such education at Keiss as his mother's means could afford until 1798, when he was apprenticed to Robert Steele & Sons, shipbuilders of Greenock, whose establishment afforded every opportunity for both theoretical and practical instruction. He remained at Messrs. Steele's for about six years and a half. At the age of twenty-five, after having made two voyages to North America, he settled at Pulteney Town in his native parish, where he eventually occupied the shipbuilding yard for nearly half a century. During that time he built fifty-six vessels,

VOL. VI.

from a ship of 510 tons to a small sloop of 45 tons. He was also engaged in designing and constructing harbours and piers on the northern coast of Scotland. His works of this kind included the reconstruction of the old harbour of Pulteney Town, the construction of Keiss harbour (1818), the reconstruction of Sarclet harbour near the bay of Wick (1835-6), the construction of Lossiemouth harbour, and the harbour of Pitullie, near Fraserburgh, besides surveying and preparing working plans for many other ports in Scotland.

Bremner evinced great ingenuity in the raising and recovering of wrecked vessels; and in the wide circuit between Aberdeenshire and the isle of Skye, comprehending the islands of Orkney, Shetland, and Lewis, and the critical navigation of the Pentland Firth, he raised no less than 236 vessels. With one of his sons he was employed in assisting to take the *Great Britain* off the strand at Dundrum Bay in August and September 1847. Bremner was elected a corresponding member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Feb. 1833, and received a Telford medal in 1844 for his papers on 'Pulteney Town Harbour,' 'Sarclet Harbour,'

'A New Piling Engine,' and 'An Apparatus for Floating Large Stones for Harbour Works.' For the last twelve years of his life he acted as agent at Wick for the Aberdeen, Leith, and Clyde Shipping Company. He died suddenly at Harbour Place, Pulteney Town, on 20 Aug. 1856. Bremner was the author of a tract, entitled 'Treatise on the Planning and Constructing of Harbours in Deep Water, on Submarine Pile Driving, the Preservation of Ships Stranded and Raising of those Sunk at Sea, on Principles of lately patented Inventions,' 1845, 8vo.

Of his numerous family the sons were all brought up as engineers; one of them, **DAVID BREMNER**, engineer for the Clyde trustees, died in 1852.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers (1857), xvi. 113-20.] G. C. B.

**BREMNER, ROBERT** (*d.* 1789), music publisher, was born in Scotland in the early part of the eighteenth century. He began life as a teacher of singing, but about 1748 set up in business in Edinburgh as a music printer and publisher, at the sign of the Harp and Hautboy, in High Street. Here he published, in 1756, a work entitled 'The Rudiments of Music; or, a Short and Easy Treatise on that Subject. To which is added, A Collection of the best Church tunes, Canons, and Anthems.' This book, which is characterised by its sensible directions for church singing at a time

when ecclesiastical music was in a very corrupt state, was reissued in a second edition, published in 1763 at London, whither Bremner had in the meantime removed. His shop in London was at the sign of the Harp and Hautboy, opposite Somerset House in the Strand. Here he continued his publishing business with great success, besides bringing out several collections of 'Scots Songs,' the words of which were by Allan Ramsay, an instruction book for the guitar, 'Thoughts on the Performance of Concert Music,' 'The Harpsichord or Spinnet Miscellany. Being a Gradation of Proper Lessons from the Beginner to the tollerable (*sic*) Performer. Chiefly intended to save Masters the trouble of writing for their Pupils,' and 'Select Concert Pieces fitted for the Harpsichord or Pianoforte, with an Accompaniment for the Violin.' The last publication, of which several numbers appeared, contains a valuable collection of classical music. In the preface to it, Bremner mentions his having bought the celebrated manuscript wrongly known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book' at the sale of Dr. Pepusch's library. For this he gave ten guineas: the manuscript passed from his hands into those of Earl Fitzwilliam, and is now preserved in the Fitzwilliam Library at Cambridge. In the latter part of his life Bremner lived at Kensington Gore, where he died 12 May 1789.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 273 *b*, iv. 307 *b*; Gent. Mag. 1789, i. 471; Bremner's works mentioned above.] W. B. S.

**BRENAN**, — (*n.* 1756), is the author of the 'Painter's Breakfast,' a dramatic satire, Dublin, 1756, 12mo. He is also credited with the production of a comedy, entitled 'The Lawsuit,' which Burke is said to have intended to publish by subscription, but which never saw the light. Of his life nothing whatever is known, except that he was a painter in Dublin. The 'Painter's Breakfast' is a clever work. Pallat, a painter, asks to breakfast some known patrons of art. He then, with the aid of Dactyl, a poet, and Friendly, a comedian, sells by auction as original works some copies of paintings executed by his acquaintance. The proceeds of the sale, after the deduction of the cost of the breakfast and the true value of the paintings, are to be devoted to a fund for the relief of lunatics. The intention is of course to ridicule would-be connoisseurs of art, who neglect modern work, and will hear only of the antique. The characters of Sir Bubble Buyall, Formal (a connoisseur), Lady Squeeze, Bow and Scrape (two hookers-in), and others are well drawn, and the piece has some humour.

[Biographia Dramatica; The Painter's Breakfast.] J. K.

**BRENAN**, JOHN (1768?–1830), physician, born at Ballaghide, Carlow, Ireland, about 1768, was the youngest of six children. His father, a Roman catholic, possessed some property. Brenan's earliest literary productions appear to have been epigrams and short poems, which he contributed to Dublin periodicals in 1793. He graduated as doctor of medicine in Glasgow, and established himself in that profession in Dublin about 1801. For some time he was a contributor of verses in the 'Irish Magazine,' commenced in Dublin in 1807 by Walter Cox. Cox was tried in Dublin in 1812 for publishing a production in favour of a repeal of the union between Great Britain and Ireland, and condemned to stand in the pillory and to be imprisoned for twelve months. While Cox was in gaol under this sentence, Brenan quarrelled with him, went over to the opposite party, and started the 'Milesian Magazine, or Irish Monthly Gleaner.' The first number appeared in April 1812, and in it and subsequent issues he assailed Cox with great acerbity. Brenan was ardently devoted to gymnastics, an expert wrestler, and occasionally showed symptoms of mental disorder. About 1812 puerperal fever and internal inflammation prevailed to a vast extent in Dublin. Brenan discovered a valuable remedy in preparations of turpentine, with which he successfully treated many cases. The greater part of the medical practice in Dublin at that time was in the hands of the College of Physicians. An old bylaw of the college forbidding members to hold consultations with non-members was, according to Brenan, put in operation to curtail his practice. Brenan stated that the Dublin physicians declined to use his remedy from personal jealousy. It was, however, adopted by practitioners with success in the country parts of Ireland, as well as in England and Scotland. In 1813 Brenan published at Dublin a pamphlet entitled 'Essay on Child-bed Fever, with remarks on it, as it appeared in the Lying-in Hospital of Dublin, in January 1813, &c.' In this publication he attacked the College of Physicians. He followed up the attack by a series of articles, both in verse and prose, in the 'Milesian Magazine,' in which he satirised the prominent members of that college. Brenan also attacked persons agitating for catholic emancipation. A government pension was alleged to have been given for these productions. Many of Brenan's satires were in the form of adaptations in verse of passages from the Latin classics, which he applied with much poignancy. Among these was an elab-

borate piece on Daniel O'Connell, then in the early stages of his career. The 'Milesian Magazine' was published at long intervals. The last number, which appears to have been that printed in 1825, contained a letter which Brenan addressed to the Marquis of Wellesley, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, advocating an inquiry into the administration of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin, and stating the circumstances of his discovery in connection with turpentine. Brenan's death took place at Dublin in July 1830.

[Anthologia Hibernica, 1793-4; Masonic Magazine, 1793-4; Cox's Irish Magazine, 1812; Reflections upon Oil of Turpentine, and upon the present Condition of the Medical Profession in Ireland, 1817; Madden's United Irishmen, 1858.]

J. T. G.

**BRENDAN** or **BRENAINN**, SAINT (490?-573), of Birr, which was so called from the abundance of wells there (*birr*, *birra*, water), now Parsonstown, in the King's County, was born about A.D. 490. He was son of Neman, a poet, and Mansenna, and belonged to the race of Corb Aulam, great-grandson of Rudhraighe, from whom were the Clanna Rudhraighe. A disciple of St. Finnian of Clonard, he is described in the Life of St. Finnian as 'a prophet in those schools.' He belonged, like the other Brendan (of Clonfert), to the second order of Irish saints, and is sometimes distinguished as Brendan the Senior. He was present at the council in which St. Columba was excommunicated, but was his intimate friend, and is said to have been consulted by him as to the place he should choose for his exile, on which occasion he recommended Hy. The foundation of his monastery of Birr is placed by some immediately before 563, but by others somewhat earlier. In the 'Felire' of Oengus C  le D   he is referred to at Nov. 29 as follows:—

The royal feast of Brenann of Birr,  
Against whom burst the sea-level.  
Fair diadem, much enduring,  
White head of Ireland's prophets.

'Much enduring' is explained 'very great was he in enduring tribulations and troubles, or, in supporting the poor and needy for God's sake.' The note from the 'Lebar Brecc' explains the incident in the second line thus: 'The surge of the sea rose against him when he went thereon, and Brenainn, son of Findloga, caught him by the hand.' The term 'white head' seems to refer to the meaning of his name, for it may be observed that in the popular form of the name (Brendan) the termination is not the word *  n*, 'noble,' usually the suffix to Irish ecclesiastical names, as Colm-  n, Aid-  n, for the correct form in all

Irish authorities is Brenann or Brenainn, of which Brenaind is a later form; this is interpreted Braen-*fhind*, or Braen the Fair (*Felire*, lxxxvi).

His death, which took place in the eightieth year of his age, the night before 29 Nov., has been assigned by Ussher to 571, but by Tighernach to 573, which Dean Reeves thinks more likely. St. Columba is represented as having been aware of his death at the time of its occurrence, and to have seen his soul entering heaven accompanied by angels. 'Get ready the sacred service of the eucharist immediately' (he said to his attendant), 'for this is the natal day of Brendan.' 'Why,' said the attendant, 'do you order the sacred rites to-day, for no messenger has come from Ireland with tidings of that holy man's death?' 'Go,' said Columba, 'and obey my orders, for last night I saw heaven open and choirs of angels descending to meet the soul of St. Brendan, and the whole world was illuminated by their brilliant and surpassing radiance.' His day in the calendar is 29 Nov.

[Reeves's Adamnan, pp. 209, 210, Dublin, 1857; Martyrology of Donagall, Dublin, 1864; Felire of Oengus C  le D  , Transactions of Royal Irish Academy, pp. lxxxvi, clxvi, clxxiii; Ussher's Works, vi. 594, 595.]

T. O.

**BRENDAN** or **BRENAINN**, SAINT (484-577), of Clonfert, was born in 484, at Littus li, or Stagnum li, now Trillick, co. Kerry. He is termed son of Finnloga, to distinguish him from his contemporary, St. Brendan of Birr [q. v.], and Moen Alta, from his great-grandfather, Alta, who was of the race of Ciar, descendant of Rudraighe, from whom were the Ciarraighe, who have given their name to Kerry. His parents, though free and well born, were in a relation of dependence, and under the rule of their relative, Bishop Erc. Some have thought this was the well-known bishop of Slane, co. Meath; but there were many of the name, and he seems to have been rather the head of a local monastery, and permanently resident in Kerry. Here Brendan was born, and when a year old was taken by Erc and placed in charge of St. Ita of Cluain Credhail, in the southwest of the county of Limerick. Remaining five years with her, he returned to Erc to begin his studies, and in course of time, when he had 'read through the canon of the Old and New Testaments,' he wished also to study the rules of the saints of Ireland. Having obtained Erc's permission to go to St. Jarlath of Tuam for the purpose, with the injunction to return to him for holy orders, he first paid a visit to St. Ita, 'his nurse.' She approved of his design, but



cautioned him 'not to study with women or virgins, for fear of scandal,' and he then pursued his journey, and arrived in due time at Tuam. On the completion of his studies there he returned to Bishop Erc, and was ordained by him, but never proceeded beyond the order of presbyter, such being the usage of the second order of Irish saints to which he belonged.

It seems to have been at this period that the desire took possession of him to go forth on the expedition which formed the basis of the 'Navigation of St. Brendan,' the most popular legend in the Middle Ages. Some difficulty has always been felt with regard to the date usually assigned to it, as he must have been then sixty years of age, and it is not easy to reconcile it with the other facts of his life (LANIGAN); but this difficulty seems to arise from the belief that there was but one voyage, as stated in the versions current abroad. The unpublished Irish life, in the 'Book of Lismore' (A.D. 1400), removes much of the difficulty by describing two voyages, one early in life and the other later on. It states that at his ordination the words of Scripture (St. Luke xviii. 29, 30) produced a profound impression on him, and he resolved to forsake his country and inheritance, beseeching his Heavenly Father to grant him 'the mysterious land far from human ken.' In his sleep an angel appeared to him, and said, 'Rise, O Brendan, and God will grant you the land you seek.' Rejoiced at the message he rises, and goes forth 'alone on the mountain in the night, and beholds the vast and dim ocean stretching away on all sides from him' (such is exactly the view from Brandon Hill), and far in the distance he seems to behold 'the fair and excellent land, with angels hovering over it.' After another vision, and the promise of the angel's presence with him, he goes forth on his navigation, but, after seven years' wandering without success, is advised to return to his country, where many were waiting for him, and there was work for him to do. That Brendan may have undertaken some such expedition, and visited some of the western and northern islands, is quite possible; for it is certain that Irish hermits found their way to the Hebrides, the Shetland and Faroe Islands, and even to Iceland (DICUIL).

Somewhere about this time may be placed his visit to Brittany, which is not noticed in the Irish life. He is said to have gone thither between 520 and 530. After a considerable stay he returned home. But the desire to reach the undiscovered land was not extinct, and now it revived with new vigour, and once more, after consulting Bishop Erc, he

went to St. Ita and asked her 'what he should do about his voyage.' 'My dear son,' she replied, 'why did you go on your [former] expedition without consulting me? That land you are seeking from God you shall not find in those perishable leaky boats of hides; but, however, build a ship of wood, and you shall find "the far land."' The vessel of the first voyage is described in the 'Navigation' as covered with hides (SCHRÖDER). He then proceeded to Connaught, and built 'a large wonderful ship,' and engaging artificers and smiths, and putting on board many kinds of herbs and seeds, the party, sixty in all, embarked on their voyage, and, after many adventures, reached 'that paradise amid the waves of the sea.'

The story of the 'Navigation' had 'taken root in France as early as the eleventh century, was popular in Spain and Holland, and at least known in Italy, and was the favourite reading, not only of monks, but of the widest circle of readers' (SCHRÖDER); but it had been altered from its original form, the two voyages compressed into one, and the adventures of other Irish voyagers worked into it. The legend in this form is traced by Schröder to the Lower Rhine; but he is unable to conjecture why it was connected with Brendan's name. It was, however, only one of a class of Irish tales, known as '*Imramas*,' or expeditions, of which several are still extant; and the popularity of this particular legend abroad may be accounted for by the fact that when it was taken to the continent in the general exodus of Irish clergy in the ninth and following centuries, owing to the Danish invasions, the monks of Brendan's order in one of the numerous Irish foundations on the Rhine thought fit to exalt their patron by dressing up the legend in a manner suited to the popular taste.

Some of the adventures have been supposed to be derived from the 'Arabian Nights;' but there is reason to think that the converse is more likely (WRIGHT). There is proof of the intercourse of Irish monks with the East in the ninth century (DICUIL); and some of the stories, as that of the great fish, called in the 'Navigation' *Iasconius* (Ir. *iasc*, a fish), which Sinbad took for an island, are essentially of northern origin.

It seems to have been after his return from this voyage that he founded, in 553 (A.F.M.), the monastery of Cluain Fearta, 'the lawn of the grave,' now Clonfert, in the barony and county of Longford, which afterwards became a bishop's see.

He subsequently visited St. Columba at Hy, in company with two other saints. This must have been after 563, when he was in

his seventy-ninth year. On this occasion he may have founded the two churches in Scotland of which he was patron (REEVES).

The last time we hear of him is at the inauguration of Aedh Caemh, the first christian king of Cashel, in 570, when he took the place of the official bard, MacLenini, who was a heathen. On this occasion Brendan was the means of the bard's conversion, when he gave him the name of Colman. He is since known as St. Colman of Cloyne. Brendan died in 577, in the ninety-fourth year of his age. His day in the calendar is 16 May.

[Bollandists' *Acta Sanctorum*, Maii, tom. iii, Antverpiæ, 1680; Colgan's *Egressio Familie Brendani*, i. 72; Wright's *Early English Ballads* (Percy Society), vol. xiv., 1844; Schröder's *Sanct Brandan*, Erlangen, 1871; Reeves's *Adamnan's Life of Columba*, 1857, pp. 55, 220, 223; Lanigan's *Ecel. Hist.* ii. 22, &c.; Dicuil, *De Mensura Orbis*, Paris, 1814; O'Curry's *MS. Materials of Irish History*, p. 288. Dublin, 1861; *Beatha Breanainn*, MS., in the Book of Lismore, Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; the Book of Munster, MS. 23, E 26, in Royal Irish Academy.] T. O.

**BRENT, CHARLOTTE** (*d.* 1802), afterwards **MRS. PINTO**, singer, was the daughter of a fencing-master and alto singer, who sang in Handel's 'Jephtha' in 1752. Miss Brent was a favourite pupil of Dr. Arne, and for her he composed much of his later and more florid music, after his wife had retired from public life. Miss Brent's first appearance took place in February 1758 at a concert. On 3 March of the same year she sang at Drury Lane in Arne's 'Eliza,' performed as an oratorio for the composer's benefit. Her voice at this time had not attained its full strength, and Garrick (who was no musician) refused to give her an engagement. However, she was more fortunate at Covent Garden, where she appeared as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera' on 10 Oct. 1759, and repeated the same part for thirty-seven consecutive nights. The following are some of the principal parts which she played at Covent Garden during her ten years' connection with it. Rachel in the 'Jovial Crew' (14 Feb. 1760), Sabrina in 'Comus' (27 March 1760), the Fine Lady in 'Lethe' (8 April 1760), Sally in 'Thomas and Sally' (28 Oct. 1760), Mandane in 'Artaxerxes' (2 Feb. 1762), Margery in the 'Dragon of Wantley' (4 May 1762), Rosetta in 'Love in a Village' (8 Dec. 1762), Flirtilla in the 'Guardian Outwitted' (12 Dec. 1764), Patty in the 'Maid of the Mill' (31 Jan. 1765), Miss Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens' (22 March 1766), Lady Lucy in the 'Accomplished Maid' (8 Dec. 1766), Rosamund in the opera of that

name (21 April 1767), Jacqueline in the 'Royal Merchant' (14 Dec. 1767), Sophia in 'Tom Jones' (14 Jan. 1768), and Thais in the 'Court of Alexander' (1770). She was the original Sally, Mandane, Flirtilla, Rosetta, and Patty, most of which parts were written to display her perfect execution and good style. In 1764-5 Tenducci and Miss Brent performed in 'Samson' and other Handelian selections at Ranelagh. She sang at the Hereford festival in 1765, at Gloucester in 1766, and at Worcester in 1767. In the autumn of 1766 she became the second wife of Thomas Pinto; her marriage is said to have so disgusted Dr. Arne that on hearing her mentioned he exclaimed, 'Oh, sir, pray don't name her; she has married a fiddler.' About 1770 she left Covent Garden, where Miss Catley was beginning to occupy the place she had hitherto filled, and for the next ten years she went a succession of tours with her husband in Scotland and Ireland, appearing at Dublin in 1773 as Uriganda in Michael Arne's 'Cymon.' Although she had acquired large sums of money, she was embarrassed in her old age. In 1784 she was living in Blackmoor Street, Clare Market. On 22 April of this year she reappeared at Covent Garden for one night in 'Comus,' singing for the benefit of Hull, the stage-manager. It was said that her voice still 'possessed the remains of those qualities for which it had been so much celebrated—power, flexibility, and sweetness.' After her husband's death she devoted herself to the education of her talented step-grandson, G. F. Pinto [*q. v.*], whose premature decease she survived. In the latter part of her life Mrs. Pinto lived at 6 Vauxhall Walk, and was so poor that Fawcett, the actor, used to give her a dinner every Sunday, and 'sometimes a bit of finery, of which she was very fond.' Here she died 10 April 1802, and was buried (in the same grave as G. F. Pinto) in the churchyard of St. Margaret's, Westminster, on the 15th of the same month. The only portrait of her seems to be a small medallion with Beard in 'Thomas and Sally,' printed for Robert Sawyer.

[Information from Mr. W. H. Husk; *Theatrical Dictionary*, 2nd ed. 1805; *European Magazine*, xli. 335; Genest's *History of the Stage*, vol. iv.; Busby's *Anecdotes*, i. 119; Parke's *Musical Memoirs*, i. 57, 150; Pohl's *Mozart in London*, 43; *Annals of the Three Choirs*, 41, 43.] W. B. S.

**BRENT, JOHN** (1808-1882), antiquary and novelist, was born at Rotherhithe on 21 Aug. 1808, and was the eldest son of a father of the same name, a shipbuilder there, who about the year 1821 removed to Canterbury, and became thrice mayor of the city

and deputy-lieutenant of the county. His mother was Susannah, third daughter of the Rev. Sampson Kingsford of Sturry, near Canterbury (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. 1074). In his early days he carried on the business of a miller, occupied for many years a seat on the council of the Canterbury corporation, and was elected an alderman, but resigned that position on being appointed city treasurer. Brent died at his house on the Dane John, Canterbury, 23 April 1882. During the course of a long life, he was indefatigable in his attempts to throw light on the past history of the city and county in which he dwelt. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in April 1853, and was also a member of the British Archaeological Association and of the Kent Archaeological Society. His contributions to antiquarian literature are mostly to be found in the various publications of these societies. To the forty-first volume of the *'Archæologia'* (pp. 409-20) he communicated a paper of value to ethnological science, being an account of his *'Researches in an Anglo-Saxon Cemetery at Stowting, in Kent, during the autumn of 1866.'* In 1855 he had published a revised edition of Felix Summerly's *'Handbook for Canterbury,'* and in 1875 there appeared his *'Catalogue of the Antiquities in the Canterbury Museum,'* of which he was honorary curator. His work upon *'Canterbury in the Olden Time,'* 8vo, 1860 (enlarged edition in 1879), from its research and originality, bears testimony to his unwearied industry and his ability as an antiquarian topographer. Brent also claims notice as a poet and novelist, having published 1. *'The Sea Wolf, a Romance,'* 12mo, London, 1834. 2. *'Lays of Poland,'* 12mo, London, 1836. 3. *'Lays and Legends of Kent,'* 12mo, Canterbury, 1840; second edition, 1851. 4. *'Guillemette La Delanasse,'* a poem, 12mo, Canterbury, 1840. 5. *'The Battle Cross. A Romance of the Fourteenth Century,'* 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1845. 6. *'Ellie Forestere, a novel,'* 3 vols. 12mo, London, 1850. 7. *'Sunbeams and Shadows,'* poems, printed for private circulation, 1853. 8. *'Village Bells, Lady Gwendoline, and other Poems,'* 8vo, London, 1865; second edition, 1868. 9. *'Atalanta, Winnie, and other Poems,'* 12mo, London, 1873. 10. *'Justine,'* a poem, 12mo, London, 1881. A collected edition of his poems was published in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1884. Numerous tales, poems, and miscellaneous articles from his pen are also to be found in the various magazines devoted to light literature. At the time of the insurrection in Poland, Brent became the local secretary of the Polish Association.

[Information from Mr. Cecil Brent, F.S.A.; *Journal of the British Archaeological Associa-*

*tion*, xxxviii. 235-6; Guillaumet's *Tablettes Biographiques*; *Kentish Chronicle*, 29 April 1882; *Times*, 29 April 1882; Roach Smith's *Retrospections*, i. 159.] G. G.

**BRENT, SIR NATHANIEL** (1573?-1652), warden of Merton College, Oxford, was the son of Anchor Brent of Little Wolford, Warwickshire, where he was born about 1573. His grandfather's name was Richard, and his great-grandfather was John Brent of Cosington, Somersetshire. He became 'portionist,' or postmaster, of Merton College, Oxford, in 1589; proceeded B.A. on 20 June 1593; was admitted probationer fellow there in 1594, and took the degree of M.A. on 31 Oct. 1598. He was proctor of the university in 1607, and admitted bachelor of law on 11 Oct. 1623. In 1613 and 1614 he travelled abroad 'into several parts of the learned world, and underwent dangerous adventures in Italy to procure the "History of the Council of Trent," which he translated into English' (Wood). In 1616 Carleton, ambassador at the Hague, writes to Winwood that he leaves Brent, 'one not unknown to your honour,' to conduct the business of the embassy during his temporary absence at Spa. On 31 Oct. of the same year Carleton writes again to Winwood that Brent is bringing home despatches, and hopes to secure an office in Ireland, for which Carleton recommends him highly. On 26 Nov. Winwood replied that the post in question, that of 'secretary of Ireland,' had been conferred on Sir Francis Annesley before Brent's arrival in England. Soon after the close of his foreign tour Brent married Martha, the daughter and heiress of Robert Abbot, bishop of Salisbury, and niece of George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury.

The influence of the Abbots secured Brent's election in 1622 to the wardenship of Merton College, in succession to Sir Henry Savile. He was afterwards appointed commissary of the diocese of Canterbury, and vicar-general to the archbishop, and on Sir Henry Marten's death became judge of the prerogative court. During the early years of Laud's primacy (1634-7), Brent made a tour through the length and breadth of England south of the Trent, reporting upon and correcting ecclesiastical abuses (GARDINER, *Hist.* 1884, viii. 108-17; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 131-147). But Brent chiefly owed his fame to his connection with Merton College. Wood, who was largely indebted to Brent, refers to him as one who, 'minding wealth and the settling a family more than generous actions,' allowed the college to lose much of the reputation it had acquired under Sir Henry Savile (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, ii. 316),

Complaints were frequently made of Brent's long sojourns in London, where he had a house of his own in Little Britain. On 23 Aug. 1629 he was knighted at Woodstock by the king, who was preparing to pay a state visit to Oxford. On 24 Aug. Brent entertained the French and Dutch ambassadors at Merton, and on 27 Aug. gave a dinner to the king and queen. In 1629-30 he was admitted to the freedom of the city of Canterbury *honoris causa* (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. 163 b). In August 1636 Brent presented Prince Charles and Prince Rupert for degrees, when Laud, who had become chancellor in 1639, was entertaining the royal family. In 1638 Laud held a visitation of Merton College, and insisted on many radical reforms. Laud stayed at the college for many weeks, and found Brent an obstinate opponent. Laud complains in his 'Diary' that 'the warden appeared very foul.' Some outrageous charges of maladministration were indeed brought against Brent by some of those whom Laud examined, but the visitor took no public proceedings against Brent on these grounds. His letters to the warden are, however, couched in very haughty and decisive language. Brent ultimately gained the victory over Laud. The tenth charge in the indictment drawn up against the archbishop in 1641 treats of the unlawful authority exercised by him at Merton in 1638. The warden came forward as a hostile witness at Laud's trial. His testimony as to Laud's intimacy with papists and the like was very damaging to the archbishop, but it does not add much to his own reputation. Laud replied to Brent's accusations in his 'History of the Troubles and Trial' (*Anglo-Cath. Libr.* iv. 194). On the outbreak of the civil wars Brent sided with the parliament. Before Charles I entered Oxford (29 Oct. 1642), the warden had abandoned Oxford for London. On 27 Jan. 1644-1645 Charles I wrote to the loyal fellows at Merton that Brent was deposed from his office on the grounds of his having absented himself for three years from the college, of having adhered to the rebels, and of having accepted the office of judge-marshal in their ranks. He had also signed the covenant. The petition for the formal removal of Brent, to which the king's letter was an answer, was drawn up by John Greaves, Savilian professor of geometry. On 9 April the great William Harvey was elected to fill Brent's place; but as soon as Oxford fell into the hands of Fairfax, the parliamentary general (24 June 1646), Brent returned to Merton, and apparently resumed his post there without any opposition being offered him. In

1647 Brent was appointed president of the famous parliamentary commission, or visitation, ordered by the parliament 'for the due correction of offences, abuses, and disorders' in the university. The proceedings began on 3 June, but it was not until 30 Sept. that the colleges were directed to forward to Merton their statutes, registers, and accounts to enable Brent and his colleague to really set to work. On 12 April 1648 Brent presented four of the visitors for the degree of M.A. Early in May of the same year Brent showed more mercy than his colleagues approved by 'conniving' at Anthony à Wood's retention of his postmaster-ship in spite of his avowed royalism. Wood tells us that he owed this favour to the intercession of his mother, whom Brent had known from a girl. On 17 May 1649 Fairfax and Cromwell paid the university a threatening visit, and malcontents were thenceforth proceeded against by the commission with the utmost rigour. But Brent grew dissatisfied with its proceedings. The visitors claimed to rule Merton College as they pleased, and, without consulting the warden, they admitted fellows, masters, and bachelors of arts. On 13 Feb. 1650-1 he sent a petition of protest against the conduct of the visitors to parliament. The commissioners were ordered to answer Brent's complaint, but there is no evidence that they did so, and in October 1651 Brent retired from the commission. On 27 Nov. following he resigned his office of warden, nominally in obedience to an order forbidding pluralities, but his refusal to sign 'the engagement,' which would have bound him to support a commonwealth without a king or a house of lords, was probably the more direct cause of his resignation. Brent afterwards withdrew to his house in Little Britain, London, and died there on 6 Nov. 1652. He was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less on 17 Nov. Wood states that he had seen an epitaph in print on Brent by one 'John Sictar, a Bohemian exile, whom Brent had provisioned' in his lifetime.

Brent's daughter Margaret married Edward Corbet of Merton College, a presbyterian, on whom Laud repeatedly refused to confer the living of Chartham. Brent's literary work was small. In 1620 he translated into English the 'History of the Council of Trent' by Pietro Soane Polano (i.e. Pietro Sarpi). A second edition appeared in 1629, and another in 1676. Archbishop Abbot had caused the Latin original to be published for the first time in 1619 in London. In 1625, 'at the importunity of George [Abbot], archbishop of Canterbury,' Brent edited and republished the elaborate defence of the church



of England 'Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' first published in 1613 by Francis Mason, archdeacon of Norfolk (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 117). He did 'review it,' says Wood (*Athene Oxon.*, Bliss, ii. 307), 'examine the quotations, compare them with the originals, and at length printed the copy as he found it under the author's hands.'

[Brodrick's *Memorials of Merton College, Oxford*; Wood's *Athene Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 332-6, and *passim*; Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), i. iii.; Land's *Works*; Cal. State Papers (Dom.), 1615-50; Burrow's *Parliamentary Visitation of Oxford* (Camden Soc.).] S. L. L.

**BRENTFORD, EARL OF.** [See RUTHVEN.]

**BRENTON, EDWARD PELHAM** (1774-1839), captain in the royal navy, younger brother of Vice-admiral Sir Juhleel Brenton [q. v.], was born at Rhode Island on 20 July 1774. He entered the navy in 1788, and, after serving in the East Indies and in the Channel fleet, was made lieutenant on 27 May 1795. His services in that rank in the North Sea, on the Newfoundland station, and in the West Indies, call for no special notice. On 29 April 1802 he was made commander, and on the renewal of the war in 1803 was appointed to the command of the *Merlin*, and employed in the blockade of the north coast of France. On 16 Dec. 1803 he succeeded in a gallant attempt to destroy the *Shannon* frigate, which had got on shore not far from Cape Barfleur, and had been taken possession of by the French. In January 1805 he was appointed to the *Amaranthe* brig, in which he cruised with some success in the North Sea; and in 1808 he was sent to the West Indies, where, for his distinguished gallantry in the attack on a small French squadron under the batteries of St. Pierre of Martinique, he was advanced to post rank, his commission being dated back to 13 Dec. 1808, the day of the action. Anticipating his promotion, the admiral, Sir Alexander Cochrane, had appointed him acting captain of the *Pompée* (74), bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Cockburn, under whose immediate command he served with the brigade of seamen landed for the reduction of Martinique. He afterwards returned to Europe, with the commodore, in the *Belleisle*, in charge of the garrison, who, according to the capitulation, were to be conveyed to France and there exchanged. As, however, the French government refused to restore an equivalent number of English, the prisoners, to the number of 2,400, were carried to Portsmouth and detained there till the end of the war. Captain Brenton was after-

wards employed in convoy service, and in August 1810 was appointed to command the *Spartan* frigate, in succession to his brother [see BRENTON, SIR JAHLEEL]. In the course of 1811 the *Spartan* was sent to North America, and continued on that station during the greater part of the war with the United States, but met with no opportunity of distinguished service. She returned to England in the autumn of 1813, when Brenton went on half-pay; nor did he ever serve again, with the exception of a few months in the summer of 1815, when he acted as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Sir Benjamin Hallowell.

Brenton now devoted a large portion of his time to literary pursuits, and published in 1823 a '*Naval History of Great Britain from the year 1783 to 1822*,' 5 vols. 8vo; and in 1838 the '*Life and Correspondence of John, Earl of St. Vincent*,' 2 vols. 8vo. As an officer of rank, who had been actively employed during all the important part of the period of his history, his opportunities of gaining information were almost unequalled; but he seems to have been constitutionally incapable of sifting such evidence as came before him, and to have been guided more frequently by prejudice than by judgment. The plan of his work is good and comprehensive, but the execution is feeble, and its authority as to matter of fact is of the slenderest possible. In addition to these more important literary labours, he took an active, and latterly an absorbing, part in the promotion of temperance societies, in the establishment and conduct of the *Society for the Relief of Shipwrecked Mariners*, and more especially of the *Children's Friend Society*, the intention of which was, in many respects, better than the results. These, in fact, drew down on him and his management much harsh criticism, which he felt severely, and which to a serious extent embittered the closing years of his life. He died suddenly on 6 April 1839. He married, in March 1803, Margaret Diana, daughter of General Cox, by whom he had a large family.

In addition to the more bulky works already mentioned, he was also the author of '*The Bible and Spade: an Account of the Rise and Progress of the Children's Friend Society*,' 1837, 12mo; and of several pamphlets on '*Suppression of Mendicity*,' '*Poor Laws*,' '*Juvenile Vagrancy*,' and similar subjects.

[Marshall's *Royal Nav. Biog.* v. (suppl. part i.) 411; *Memoir of Captain Edward Pelham Brenton*, with *Sketches of his Professional Life and Exertions in the Cause of Humanity as con-*

nected with the Children's Friend Society, &c.; *Observations upon Brenton's Naval History and Life of the Earl of St. Vincent*, by his brother, Vice-admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton, 1842, 8vo, a very one-sided view of Captain Brenton's great merits as an historian and as a philanthropist; *Quarterly Review*, lxii. 424, a severe, but not too severe, article on the *Life of Lord St. Vincent*.]

J. K. L.

**BRENTON, SIR JAHLEEL** (1770–1844), vice-admiral, eldest son of Rear-admiral Jahleel Brenton, the head of a family which had emigrated to America early in the seventeenth century, was born in Rhode Island on 22 Aug. 1770. When the war of independence broke out, Mr. Brenton, then a lieutenant in the navy, adhered to the royalist party, and his wife and children were sent to England. He himself was in 1781 promoted to the command of the *Queen*, armed ship, on board which ship his son Jahleel was entered as a midshipman. For two years the boy served under his father's immediate command, and on the peace in 1783 was sent to school at Chelsea, where, and afterwards in France, he continued till 1787, when he again entered the navy as a midshipman. In 1790, having passed his examination, and seeing no chance of either employment or promotion, he accepted a commission in the Swedish navy, and took part in the battles of Biorkosund on 3 and 4 June, and of Svenskasund on 9 July. In later life, when deeply impressed by religious ideas, he 'felt and acknowledged the guilt of this step.' On 20 Nov. 1790 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in the English navy, and returned home in consequence. His service during the succeeding years, mostly in the Mediterranean, does not require any special notice. In the battle off Cape St. Vincent he was, still a lieutenant, on board the *Barfleur*, and in the course of 1798 he obtained from the commander-in-chief an acting order to command the *Speedy* brig, though he was not confirmed in the rank till 3 July 1799. His conduct on several occasions in action with the enemy's gunboats won for him the approval of the admiralty and his post rank, 25 April 1800, when he was appointed temporarily to the *Généreux* prize, giving up the command of the *Speedy* to Lord Cochrane, who rendered her name immortal in the history of our navy. In the following January he was appointed to the *Cæsar*, as flag-captain to Sir James Saumarez, and had thus an important part in the unfortunate battle of Algeiras on 6 July, and in the brilliant defeat of the allied squadron in the Straits on 12 July 1801. He continued in the *Cæsar*, after the peace, till

March 1802, when he obtained leave to return to England, chiefly, it would seem, in order to be married to Miss Isabella Stewart, an American lady to whom he had been long engaged.

In March 1803 he was appointed to the *Minerve* frigate, but had only just joined her when a severe wound, given by a block falling on his head, compelled him to go on shore; he was not able to resume the command till June, and in his first cruise, having chased some vessels in towards Cherbourg in a thick fog, the ship got aground under the guns of the heaviest batteries (2 July 1803). After sustaining the enemy's fire for ten hours, and failing in all attempts to get her off, Brenton was compelled to surrender. He and the whole ship's company were made prisoners of war, and so the greater number of them continued till the peace in 1814; but Brenton himself was fortunate in being exchanged in December 1806 for a nephew of Masséna, who had been taken prisoner at Trafalgar. He was shortly afterwards tried for the loss of the *Minerve*, and on his honourable acquittal was at once appointed to the *Spartan*, a new frigate of 38 guns, ordered to the Mediterranean. The service there was arduous and honourable, but years passed away without leading to any especial distinction. In October 1809 the *Spartan* was part of the force engaged in the reduction of the Ionian Isles, and in May 1810, whilst cruising in company with the *Success*, of 32 guns, and the *Espoir* brig, chased a small French squadron into Naples. This consisted of the *Cérès* frigate of the same force as the *Spartan*, though with about one-fourth more men, the *Fama* frigate of 28 guns, a brig, a cutter, and seven gunboats. Brenton, feeling certain that the French ships would not come out in the face of two frigates, despatched the *Success* to the southward, and on the morning of 3 May stood back towards Naples, hoping to tempt the enemy to come out. They had anticipated his wish, and having taken on board some 400 soldiers, in addition to their already large complements, met the *Spartan* in the very entrance of the bay, about midway between Ischia and Capri. The action that ensued was extremely bloody, for the *Spartan's* broadsides told with terrible effect on the crowded decks of the *Cérès* and her consorts, while on the other hand the heavy fire of the gunboats inflicted severe loss on the *Spartan*. Brenton himself was badly wounded in the hip by a grapeshot, and during the latter part of the fight the *Spartan* was commanded by her first-lieutenant, Willes, the father of the present Admiral

Sir George Ommanney Willes. The brig was captured, but, the Spartan's rigging being much cut, the *Cérès* and *Fama* succeeded in getting under some batteries in Baia Bay (JAMES, *Naval History*, edit. 1859, v. 115). For his gallant and skilful conduct of the action Willes was deservedly promoted; and Captain Brenton's bravery, his tactical skill, and the severity of his wound won for him sympathy and admiration which forgot to remark on his mistaken judgment in sending the *Success* away—mistaken, for the resolve of the enemy to come out was formed quite independently of the *Success's* absence. The Patriotic Fund at Lloyd's voted him a sword, value one hundred guineas; the king of the Two Sicilies presented him with the Grand Cross of St. Ferdinand; he was made a baronet on 3 Nov. 1812, and a K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815.

Brenton's wound made it necessary for him to return to England, which he was permitted to do in the *Spartan*; and for nearly two years he was on shore, suffering much pain, aggravated by the loss of all his property by the failure of his agents, and by the loss of a prize appeal which involved him to the extent of 3,000*l*. This liability, however, some friends took on themselves, trusting to have it made good from the bankrupt's estate; and a pension of 300*l*. in consideration of his wound relieved him of this pressing pecuniary anxiety. In March 1812, having partly recovered from his wound, he accepted the command of the *Stirling Castle*, 74 guns, in the Channel; but feeling that his lameness and the occasional pain incapacitated him for active service, he soon resigned the appointment. Towards the close of 1813 he was appointed commissioner of the dockyard at Port Mahon, and on the abolition of that establishment at the peace he was sent to the Cape of Good Hope in the same capacity. The establishment there was also reduced on the death of Napoleon in 1821, and Brenton returned to England in January 1822. He then for some time had the command of the royal yacht, and afterwards of the guardship at Sheerness. He attained his flag in 1830, and in 1831, on the death of Captain Browell, was appointed lieutenant-governor of Greenwich Hospital. In course of seniority he would have been included in the promotion on the queen's coronation, and have been made a vice-admiral; but that being incompatible with his office at Greenwich, the rank was held in abeyance, though given him, with his original seniority, on his retirement in 1840. His health had during all these years been very broken, and he died on 3 April 1844.

During a great part of his life he devoted

much time and energy to business connected with religious or charitable organisations, and in assisting his brother [see BRENTON, EDWARD PELHAM], of whom he wrote a memoir referring chiefly to these pursuits. He was also the author of 'The Hope of the Navy, or the True Source of Discipline and Efficiency' (cr. 8vo, 1839), a religious essay; 'An Appeal to the British Nation on behalf of her Sailors' (12mo, 1838); and some pamphlets. He was twice married: his first wife died in 1817, and in 1822 he married a cousin, Miss Harriet Brenton, who survived him. He left only one son, Lancelot Charles Lee Brenton, who, after taking his degree at Oxford, became a nonconformist minister; on his death, without issue, the baronetcy became extinct.

[Memoir of the Life and Services of Vice-admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton, Bart., K.C.B., edited by the Rev. Henry Raikes, Chancellor of the Diocese of Chester, 8vo, 1846—a ponderous work, smothered in a confused mass of religious meditation; a somewhat abridged edition, edited by Sir L. Charles L. Brenton, was published in 1855; some of Sir Jahleel's official correspondence, whilst at the Cape, with Colonel (afterwards Sir Hudson) Lowe is in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 20139, 20189-91, 20233.] J. K. L.

**BRERELEY, JOHN.** [See ANDERTON, JAMES.]

**BRERELEY** or **BRIERLEY, ROGER** (1586–1637), divine and poet, was born on 4 Aug. 1586, at Marland, then a hamlet in the parish of Rochdale, where Thomas Brereley, his father, and Roger, his grandfather, were farmers. The name is spelled in many ways, but it seems best to adhere to the form which constantly recurs in the Rochdale baptismal register, as this undoubtedly represents the right pronunciation. From his father's brother Richard the Brearleys of Handworth, Yorkshire, are descended. He had three brothers and two sisters younger than himself. Brereley himself began life as a puritan. He took orders and became perpetual curate of Grindleton Chapel, in the parish of Mitton in Craven. The stipend (in 1654) was worth 5*l*. He held (in 1626) a close in Castleton, in the manor of Rochdale, which had belonged to his grandfather. His preaching was simple and spiritual, and his followers soon became distinguished as a party. As early as 1618 Nicholas Assheton, recording the burial of one John Swinglehurst, adds 'he died distract; he was a great follower of Brierley.' J. C., the writer of the first notice of his life, says: 'Because they could not well stile them by the name of Breirlists, finding no fault in his doctrine, they then

styléd his hearers by the name of Grindletonians (*sic*), by the name of a town in Cravan, called Grindleton, where this author did at that time exercise his ministry, thinking by his name to render them odious, and brand them for some kind of sectaries; but they could not tell what sect to parallel them to, hence rose the name Grindletonism.' And Brereley himself, in his piece 'Of True Christian Liberty,' writes:—

I was sometime (as then a stricter man)  
By some good fellows tearm'd a puritan.

And now men say, I'm deeply drown'd in schism,  
Betyr'd from God's grace unto Grindletonism.

In a sermon preached at Paul's Cross on 11 Feb. 1627, and published under the title of 'The White Wolfe,' 1627, Stephen Denison, minister of St. Catherine Cree, charges the 'Gringltonian familists' with holding nine points of an antinomian tendency. These nine points are repeated from Denison by Ephraim Pagitt in his 'Heresiography' (2nd ed. 1645, p. 89), and glanced at by Alexander Ross, *Παράβητα* (2nd ed. 1655, p. 365). Pagitt is the authority Sir Walter Scott gives for the extraordinary collocation (*Woodstock*, 1826, iii. 205): 'Those Grindletonians or Muggletonians in whom is the perfection of every foul and blasphemous heresy, united with such an universal practice of hypocritical assentuation, as would deceive their master, even Satan himself.' The nine points may perhaps be a caricature of positions advanced by some of Brereley's hearers, but they bear no resemblance to his own teaching. If Denison derived them from the 'fifty articles' mentioned by J. C., as exhibited against Brereley at York by direction of the high commission, we can easily understand that 'when he came to his trial not one of them [was] directly proved against him.' This trial must have been prior to 1628, for it was held before Archbishop Tobias Matthew, who died 29 March in that year. Matthew, a strict and exemplary prelate, sustained Brereley in the exercise of his ministry, and before leaving York he preached in the cathedral. It is certain that Brereley was not conscious of any deflection from Calvinistic orthodoxy. He expressly censures Arminius (*Serm.* 21), 'who will needs set rules and laws to God.' He calls the heresies of Nestorius, Eutyches, &c., 'little holes in Christ's ship' (*Poems*, p. 46). Although his language about the second Person of the Trinity may be thought to show traces of Socinian influence, no anti-trinitarian heresy seems to have been charged upon him. Denison's most damaging point is clean contrary to Brereley's own language. He quaintly owns that 'men no angels are,'

and he doubts the possibility of perfection in the saints on earth. He is very strong against mere forms; for instance, he calls 'broad and wine a silly thing, where the heart is not led further' (*Serm.* 9). But he was the very opposite of a sectary, and desired to remain a humble son of the church. In 1631 Brereley was instituted to the living of Burnley, Lancashire. He died in June 1637, the Burnley register recording that 'Roger Brearley, minister,' was buried 13 June. He was married, and had a daughter Alice, living in 1636.

His literary remains are: 1. 'A Bundle of Soul-convincing, directing, and comforting Truths; clearly deduced from divers select texts of Holy Scripture. . . . Being a brief summary of several sermons preached at large by . . . M. Rodger Breirly . . . Edinburgh, printed for James Brown, bookseller in Glasgow, 1670, sm. 8vo (this, which can hardly be the first edition, consists of twenty-seven sermons, and the biographical 'Epistle to the Reader,' by J. C., who says of the origin of the volume: 'After his death a few headnotes of some of his sermons came to my view,' perhaps implying that the notes were Brereley's own). 2. Another edition, London, printed by J. R. for Samuel Sprunt, 1677, 18mo, is probably a reprint from an earlier issue; it reckons the sermons as twenty-six in number, what is Sermon 22 in the 1670 edition being not numbered, but headed 'Exposition,' &c. (it is on the beatitudes). It contains also, after the sermons, the following pieces in verse: 'The Preface of Mr. Brierly;' 'Of True Christian Liberty;' 'The Lord's Reply,' four pieces thus headed, alternated with three pieces headed 'The Soul's Answer,' 'The Song of the Soul's Freedom,' 'Self Civil War.' The spelling of the poems is often interesting, as indicating a northern pronunciation, and there are a few Lancashire words; the punctuation is atrocious. There is often much pathos in Brereley's rude lines; his spirit reminds one of Juan de Valdés, none of whose writings were translated in his time.

[Raine's *Journal of Nicholas Assheton*, Chet. Soc. vol. xiv. 1848, 4to, pp. 89-96 (including extracts from Brereley's poems); Halley's *Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, 1869, i. 159-64; Whitaker's *Craven* (ed. Morant), 1878, p. 34; Whitaker's *Whalley* (ed. Nichols and Lyons), ii. 169; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 388, 517 (more extracts from the poems); certified extracts from Rochdale parish register; works cited above.] A. G.

BRERETON, JOHN (fl. 1603), voyager to New England, has left few records of his life. His birthplace is unknown, and to which branch of the Breretons of Brereton, Cheshire, he belonged is uncertain, although he was



probably a relative of Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q.v.], major-general of Cheshire, who, before his military career, was interested in American colonisation, grants of land along the north-eastern coast of Massachusetts Bay having been made to him by Sir Ferdinando Gorges at a time when he intended to settle there. John Brereton was admitted sizar at Caius College, Cambridge, 1587, and was B.A. 1592–3. He joined Captain Bartholomew Gosnold, Bartholomew Gilbert, Gabriel Archer, and others to make the first English attempt to settle in the land since called New England. Twenty-four gentlemen and eight sailors left Falmouth in a small bark, the Concord, on 26 March 1603, twelve of them intending to settle, while twelve others returned home with the produce of the land and of their trading with the natives. The voyage was sanctioned by Sir Walter Raleigh, who had an exclusive crown grant of the whole coast. Instead of making the circuitous route by the Canaries, Gosnold steered, as the winds permitted, due west, only southing towards the Azores, and was the first to accomplish a direct course to America, saying ‘the better part of a thousand leagues.’ By 15 May the voyagers made the headland which they named Cape Cod. Here Gosnold, Brereton, and two others went ashore on ‘the white sands,’ the first spot in New England ever trodden by English feet. Doubling the Cape and passing Nantucket, they touched at Martha’s Vineyard, and passing round Dover Cliff entered Buzzard’s Bay, which they called Gosnold’s Hope, reached the island of Cuttyhunk, which they named Elizabeth’s Island. Here they determined to settle; in nineteen days they built a fort and storehouse in an islet in the centre of a lake of three miles compass, and began to trade with the natives in furs, skins, and the sassafras plant. They sowed wheat, barley, and peas, and in fourteen days the young plants had sprung nine inches and more. The country was fruitful in the extreme. It was decided, however, that so small a company would be useless for colonisation; their provisions, after division, would have lasted only six weeks. The whole company therefore sailed for England, making a very short voyage of five weeks, and landed at Exmouth on 23 July. Their freight realised a great profit, the sassafras alone selling for 336*l.* a ton.

Brereton wrote ‘A Briefe Relation of the Description of Elizabeth’s Ile, and some others towards the North Part of Virginie . . . written by John Brierton, one of the Voyage,’ London, 1602, 8vo. A second impression was published the same year entitled ‘A brief and true Relation of the Discovery of the North

Part of Virginia . . . written by John Brereton, one of the Voyage,’ London, 1602, 8vo. To this edition is added ‘A Treatise of M. Edward Hayes, containing important inducements for the planting in these parts,’ &c. Purchas gives a chapter headed ‘Notes taken out of a Tractate written by James Rosier to Sir Walter Raleigh;’ but this is signed ‘John Brereton,’ and is evidently part of a letter written by him. Rosier was not with Brereton, but was a fellow-voyager in Weymouth’s expedition five years afterwards. Of Brereton nothing more is known. Captain John Smith, in his ‘Adventures and Discourses,’ speaks of ‘Master John Brereton and his account of his voyage’ as fairly turning his brains, and impelling him to cast in his lot with Gosnold and Wingfield, and make that subsequent voyage which resulted in the planting and colonisation of Virginia in 1607.

[Stith’s Hist. of Virginia, p. 30, Massachusetts Historical Collections, 3rd. ser. viii. 83–123; Purchas His Pilgrimes, ‘the 4th part,’ pp. 1646, 1656; Belknap’s American Biog. (Hubbard’s), 1844, ii. 206; Anderson’s Hist. of Commerce, A.D. 1602; Hakluyt, iii. 246; Pinkerton’s Voy. and Trav. xii. 219, xiii. 19; Bancroft’s United States, i. 88; Ormerod’s Cheshire, iii. 51; Holmes’s Annals of America, i. 117; Beverley’s Hist. of Virginia, p. 19; the Adventures and Discourses of Capt. John Smith (Ashton’s reprint, 1883), p. 69; Biogr. Brit. under ‘Greenville,’ p. 2284, note *f.*] J. W.-G.

**BRERETON, OWEN SALUSBURY** (1715–1798), antiquary, was born in 1715. His father was Thomas Brereton, afterwards of Shotwick Park, Cheshire, who came into the possession of that estate through marriage with Catherine, daughter of Mr. Salusbury Lloyd. Owen Brereton was the son of a former marriage with a Trelawney, and added the name of Salusbury on succeeding to estates in the counties of Chester, Denbigh, and Flint on his father’s death about the year 1756. He was admitted a scholar of Westminster School in 1729, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1734. He was called to the bar in 1738, and in that year held the post of a lottery commissioner. In September 1742 he was appointed recorder of Liverpool, an office he retained till his death, a period of fifty-six years. When he proposed to resign in 1796, he was requested by the corporation to retain the situation, and they appointed a deputy to relieve him of the pressure of its duties. He became a member of the Society of Arts in 1762, and was vice-president from 1765 to 1798, in which capacity he rendered great service to the society. He was also a member of the Royal Society and of the Society of Anti-

quaries (elected 1763), a benchman of Lincoln's Inn, treasurer of that body, and keeper of the Black Book. He was member of parliament for Ilchester in Somerset from 1775 to 1780, and constable of Flint Castle from 1775. He died at his residence at Windsor, on 8 Sept. 1798, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 22 Sept.

To the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1781 he contributed an account of a storm at Eastbourne, and to the 'Archæologia' he sent several papers: 1. 'Round Towers in Ireland,' ii. 80. 2. 'Observations in a Tour through North Wales, Shropshire, &c.,' iii. 111. 3. 'Extracts from a MS. relating to the Household of Henry VIII,' iii. 145. 4. 'Particulars of a Discovery of Gold Coins at Fenwick Castle,' v. 166. 5. 'Description of third unpublished Seal of Henrietta Maria, daughter of Henry IV of France,' v. 280. 6. 'Brereton Church Window,' ix. 368. 7. 'Silver Coin of Philip of France,' x. 405. In vols. viii. x. xi. and xii. of the same work are particulars of various objects of antiquity exhibited by him. The paper on Brereton Church contains several unaccountable inaccuracies, which have been commented upon by Mr. Ormerod in his 'History of Cheshire.'

[John Holliday in *Trans. of the Society of Arts*, xix. 4-8, with portrait; same article in *Chalmers's Biog. Dict.*; *Gent. Mag.* 1798, lxxviii. part ii. p. 816; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, ed. Helsby, 1882, ii. 573; *Welch's Westminster Scholars*, 1788; *Return of Members of Parliament*, 1878, ii. 154.]

C. W. S.

**BRERETON, THOMAS** (1691-1722), dramatist, was descended from a younger branch of the noble family of Brereton in Cheshire, his father being Major Thomas Brereton of the queen's dragoons. He was born in 1691, and after attending the free school of Chester, and a boarding school in the same city, kept by a Mr. Dennis, a French refugee, he matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, 16 April 1709, proceeding B.A. 14 Oct. 1712. His father died before he reached his majority, leaving him a considerable fortune, which, however, he soon dissipated, his wife and family being compelled by destitution to retire to their relations in Wales in 1721. The same year he received from the government a small office connected with the customs at Chester. In connection with the election of a relative as member of parliament for Liverpool he wrote a libellous attack on the rival candidate, and to escape prosecution was advised to abscond. To baffle pursuit he determined to cross the Saltney when the tide was coming

in. In the middle of the stream he quitted his horse, resolving to trust to his remarkable powers as a swimmer, but he was unable to reach the shore. His death took place in February 1722. Brereton was the author of two tragedies, or rather English adaptations of French plays, but they were never acted and do not possess much merit. They are: 1. 'Esther, or Faith Triumphant, a sacred Tragedy in Rhyme, with a chorus after the manner of the ancient Greeks; translated with improvements from Racine,' 1715; and 2. 'Sir John Oldcastle, or Love and Zeal, a Tragedy,' 1717, founded on the 'Polyeucte' of Corneille. To 'Esther' he prefixed a 'large dedication to the Lord Archbishop of York, in defence of such compositions against the rants of Tertullian and Mr. Collier.' He also published 'A Day's Journey from the Vale of Evesham to Oxford, to which are added two Town Eclogues,' no date; 'An English Psalm . . . on the late Thanksgiving Day,' 1716; 'George, a poem, humbly inscribed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Warrington,' 1715; and 'Charnock Junior, or the Coronation, being a Parody on Mack Flecknoe, occasioned by Dr. S——l's late exploit at St. Andrews,' 1719. This had been published in 1710, badly printed and without the author's knowledge. It is a burlesque on Dr. Sacheverell's progress after his trial. He married Jane (b. 1685), daughter of Thomas Hughes of Bryn Griffith, Mold, Flintshire, on 29 Jan. 1711. Two daughters survived him. His wife died at Wrexham on 7 Aug. 1740. She wrote a good deal of verse in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and elsewhere, which was collected after her death and published, together with some of her letters (1744).

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, i. 379; *Jacob's Poetical Register* (ed. 1723), i. 283; *Biogr. Dramatica* (ed. Baker), i. 63-4; *Brit. Mus. Catalogue*; *Mrs. Jane Brereton's Poems*.] T. F. H.

**BRERETON, THOMAS** (1782-1832), lieutenant-colonel, was born in King's County, Ireland, on 4 May 1782. He went as a volunteer to the West Indies with his uncle, Captain Coghlan, in 1797, and received his commission as ensign in the 8th West India regiment in 1798, being promoted lieutenant 1800, and captain 1804. With the exception of a short term of service in Jersey in 1803-4, he appears to have remained in the West Indies until 1813, acting for a time as brigade-major to his relative, General Brereton, governor of St. Lucia, and being present at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe. In consequence of ill-health and of injuries received during a hurricane in 1813, he

returned that year to England invalided. In 1814 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Senegal and Goree, and the next year was made lieutenant-colonel of the Royal African corps. In December 1816 he was again invalided, and returned to England. He was appointed to a command on the frontier of the Cape Colony in 1818, visited England in 1819, and commanded the Cape Town garrison until 1823. In the meanwhile he had exchanged first into the 53rd regiment, afterwards into the Royal York Rangers, and in 1821 into the 49th regiment. On his final return to England he was appointed inspecting field officer of the Bristol recruiting district. As senior officer on the spot he had command of the troops quartered in the neighbourhood of Bristol at the outbreak of the Reform riots in that city on Saturday, 29 Oct. 1831. These troops were composed of a squadron of the 14th light dragoons and a troop of the 3rd dragoon guards. About five p.m. of 29 Oct. the mayor was forced to read the Riot Act, and Brereton was called on to bring his force at once into Bristol. During the half-hour that passed before his arrival the lower part of the mansion house was sacked. Brereton appears to have been ordered by the magistrates to clear the streets. Their orders, however, did not seem to him to warrant any forcible measures, and he ordered Captain Gage to disperse the mob without drawing swords or using any violence. Brereton endeavoured to bring the people to good humour, and came in from time to time to tell the magistrates that he had been shaking hands with them, and that they were gradually dispersing. As, on the contrary, the numbers and threatening aspect of the mob increased, at eleven p.m. he ordered Gage to clear the streets by force. The soldiers were badly pelted, and Gage asked the mayor to allow them to use their carbines to dislodge those who were pelting them from a distance. Brereton, however, thought this was unnecessary, and the request was refused. A soldier belonging to a troop of the 14th, detailed to protect the council house, shot a rioter who had struck him with a stone, and this added to the rage of the mob. The streets were, however, cleared by the sabres of the dragoons, and were kept free during the remainder of the night. On Sunday the riot broke out afresh, and the sack of the mansion house was completed. The 14th were fiercely attacked, and, as they had no orders to retaliate, the men suffered severely. Brereton ordered that they should leave Queen's Square, in which the mansion house stood, and that the 3rd dragoons should take their place. In obeying the order they

were so pressed by the rioters that they were forced to fire on them. Brereton, however, rode down from College Green to the square, and, it is said, assured the rioters that there should be no more firing, and that the 14th should be sent out of the city. On his applying to the magistrates to allow him to remove the 14th he was told that they would not agree to his doing so. Brereton, however, ordered them to Keynsham, declaring that if they were kept in Bristol every man would be sacrificed, and the troop of the 3rd dragoons was left alone to protect the city. The mob then broke open and set fire to the bridewell, the gaol, and the Gloucester county gaol, and released the prisoners. Meanwhile, Brereton ordered Cornet Kelson to go down to the city gaol, but on Kelson asking for orders said he had none to give, that he could find no magistrates to give him the authority he needed, and that no violence was to be used. During these proceedings the soldiers were in too small force to interfere with any effect, and it is said that Brereton went to bed for some hours. By midnight the bishop's palace, the mansion house, the custom house, and a large number of other buildings were destroyed. In the course of the night the Doddington yeomanry were brought into Bristol; but some difficulty having arisen as to their billets, Brereton told their captain that they could be of no use, and that if the people were let alone they would be peaceable. Accordingly the yeomanry returned to Doddington. Early in the morning of Monday Brereton went down to Queen's Square in company with Major Mackworth, and in his presence Mackworth and the 3rd dragoons charged and dispersed the crowd. Major Beckwith, of the 14th, now arrived from Gloucester, and, having brought back the division of the 14th previously sent away by Brereton, took the command of the cavalry, made repeated charges on the rioters, and restored some measure of security. On 4 Nov. the magistrates sent documents to Lord Melbourne and Lord Hill defending their own conduct during the riots, and laying much blame on Brereton, whom they accused of disregarding their orders, of forsaking his post, and of withdrawing the 14th from the city. In consequence of these charges a military commission was held to inquire into Brereton's conduct. This was followed by a court-martial on him, which was opened at Bristol on 9 Jan. 1832 by Sir Henry Fane as president. The substance of the eleven charges made against him was that he had been negligent and inactive; that he had not obeyed or supported the civil authority;

that he had improperly withdrawn the 14th; that he had refused to give Cornet Kelson the needful orders, and had neglected to take advantage of the arrival of the yeomanry. On Friday, the fifth day of the trial, the proceedings were stopped by the news of Brereton's death: he had shot himself in his bed early that morning. The verdict at the inquest was that 'he died from a pistol-wound, inflicted on himself while under a fit of temporary derangement.' His unfortunate errors seem to have been the fruit of undecided character rather than of any deliberate neglect. On 4 May 1782 he had married Olivia Ross, daughter of Hamilton Ross, formerly of the 81st regiment and then a merchant at the Cape. Mrs. Brereton died on 14 Jan. 1829, leaving two daughters, who survived their father.

[Colburn's United Service Journal, 1831, pt. iii. 433, 1832, pt. i. 257; Monthly Repository (new series), v. 840, vi. 130; Somerton's Narrative of the Bristol Riots; Court-martial on Lieutenant-colonel Brereton in Somerton's Bristol Riots Tracts; Trial of C. Pinney, late Mayor of Bristol; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 84.] W. H.

**BRERETON, SIR WILLIAM** (1604–1661), parliamentary commander, son of William Brereton of Handforth, Cheshire, and Margaret, daughter and coheir of Richard Holland of Denton, Lancashire, was baptised at the collegiate church, Manchester, in 1604. On 10 March 1626–7 he was created a baronet. In 1634–5 he travelled through a large part of Great Britain and Ireland, and crossed over into Holland and the United Provinces. He kept a 'Diary' of his travels, which was published by the Chetham Society in 1844, and affords various interesting information the social condition of Scotland and England; it also manifests a serious and religious cast of thought. Brereton's natural bias towards puritanism was doubtless further confirmed by his marriage to Susanna, fourth daughter of Sir George Booth of Dunham Massey, and by intercourse with his near neighbours, Henry Bradshaw and Colonel Dukerfield. He was elected to represent his native county in parliament in 1627–8 and 1639–40. The name of William Brereton occurs in the parish register of Wanstead, Essex, attached to a document signed by fifty of the principal inhabitants, expressive of their attachment to the church of England and abhorrence of papal innovations, but there is no evidence to support the supposition of Lysons (*Environs of London*, iv. 243) that the name was that of Sir William Brereton of Handforth. According to Clarendon, he was 'most considerable for a known averseness to the government of the

church' (*History*, vi. 270). On the first symptoms of the approaching civil war he put himself at the head of the movement in Cheshire. In August 1642 the houses of parliament drew up instructions to him as one of the deputy-lieutenants of the county (*Advice and Directions of both Houses of Parliament to Sir William Brereton and the rest of the Deputy-lieutenants of the County of Chester*, published at London on 19 Aug. 1642). Subsequently he was appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Cheshire and the neighbouring counties to the south. Having entered Cheshire from London with one troop of horse and a regiment of dragoons, Brereton, after a severe conflict, completely defeated Sir Thomas Aston near Nantwich on 28 Jan. 1642–3, the accidental explosion of a piece of the royalists' cannon greatly aiding his victory. This enabled him to occupy Nantwich, which became the headquarters of the parliamentary party, while Chester was fortified by the royalists. From these places the two parties 'contended,' in the words of Clarendon, 'which should most prevail upon, that is, most subdue, the affections of the county to declare for and join them' (*History*, vi. 270). Clarendon states that the lower orders were specially devoted to Brereton, and that he obtained much advantage from their readiness to supply him with intelligence. For a considerable time it required his utmost energy to enable him to hold his own. He again inflicted a severe defeat, 13 March 1642–3, on Sir Thomas Aston, who attempted to hold Middlewich on behalf of the king, but after the royalists had been strengthened by troops from Ireland, Brereton was himself worsted at the same place. Meanwhile, in the summer of 1643, he captured successively Stafford, Wolverhampton, and Whitchurch, besides various strongholds. During his absence Nantwich, while held by Sir George Booth, was closely besieged by Lord Byron, but, with the assistance of Sir Thomas Fairfax, Brereton, on 14 Feb. 1643–4, totally routed the besieging forces, the greater part of them escaping to Chester, while large numbers surrendered. Having parted from Sir Thomas Fairfax, he proceeded towards Chester, and in August 1644 defeated at Tarvin Prince Rupert, who was marching to its relief. Following on this came the capture of the town and castle of Liverpool, and the town and castle of Shrewsbury. After their defeat at Rowton Heath in September 1645, the royalists could make no further stand in Cheshire, and Beeston Castle and Chester were closely invested. Brereton obtained a complete victory over the king's forces under Sir William Vaughan on 1 Nov. at Denbigh, and all hope of succour being cut



off, the garrison at Beeston Castle surrendered the same month, and that of Chester in February 1645-6. Immediately advancing southwards against Prince Maurice with 1,000 foot, Brereton found that the enemy had disappeared. On 6 March he captured Lichfield, and on 12 May Dudley Castle. On the 22nd of the latter month he dispersed near Stow-in-the-Wold the forces of Lord Ashley, the last important body of the royalists in arms. After the conclusion of the war he received the chief forestership of Macclesfield forest, and the seneschalship of the hundred of Macclesfield. He also obtained various grants of moneys and lands, among other properties which came into his possession being that of the archiepiscopal palace of Croydon. In an old pamphlet, 'The Mysteries of the Good Old Cause' (1663), which mentions his possession of the palace, he is described as 'a notable man at a thanksgiving dinner, having terrible long teeth and prodigious stomach, to turn the archbishop's chapel at Croydon into a kitchen; also to swallow up that palace and lands at a morsel.' He died at Croydon on 7 April 1661. His body was removed thence to be interred in the Handforth chapel in Cheadle church, but there is a tradition that in crossing a river the coffin was swept away by a flood, and this is confirmed by the fact that there is no entry of the burial, but only of the death, in the Cheadle registers. By his first wife he had two sons and two daughters, and by his second wife two daughters. There are rude portraits of Brereton in Riecraft's 'England's Champions' and Vicars's 'England's Worthies.' In the Sutherland collection of portraits in the Bodleian Library there is an illustration of him on horseback drawn by Robert Cooper.

[Riecraft's Survey of England's Champions, 1647; Vicars's England's Worthies, 1647; Clarendon's History; Bingham's Providence Improved, written 1628-73, published at Chester in 1778, containing an account of the siege of Nantwich; Cheshire Successes, 1642; Magnalia Dei, a Relation of some of the many remarkable Passages in Cheshire before the Siege of Nantwich . . . and at the happy Raising of it by . . . Sir Tho. Fairfax and Sir William Brereton, &c., London, 1643; History of the Siege of Chester, 1793; Sir William Brereton's Letter sent to the Hon. William Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, concerning . . . the Siege . . . of Chester, 5 March 1645; Chester's Enlargement after Three Years' Bondage, 1645; the various contemporary accounts which were published of his more remarkable victories. Dr. Gower, in Account of Cheshire Collections (p. 43), mentions the Journals of Sir Wm. Brereton in five folio volumes, written in a small hand, describing

every circumstance that occurred during the four years he was general. The only document now known to be in existence, corresponding in any degree to this description, is his letter-book from April to June 1642, and from December 1644 to December 1646; Add. MSS. 11331-3. Detailed accounts of Brereton's career are contained in *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii., Ormerod's Cheshire, and Earwaker's East Cheshire.] T. F. H.

**BRERETON, SIR WILLIAM** (1789-1864), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant 4th brigade royal artillery, was descended from the very ancient Cheshire family of Brereton of Brereton Hall, through its Irish branch, the Breretons of Carrigslaney, co. Carlow, of whom some particulars are given by Sir F. Durriss in 'Archæologia,' vol. xxxiii., and in Mervyn Archdall's edition of 'Lodge's Peerage of Ireland,' ii. 251. In the only biographical notice wherein his parentage is given he is described as a son of Major Robert Brereton, who fought at Culloden, and younger half-brother of Major-general Robert Brereton of New Abbey, co. Kildare (formerly of 30th and 63rd regiments), and lieutenant-governor of St. Lucia, who died in 1818. He was born in 1789, and entered the Royal Military Academy as a cadet in 1803, whence he passed out in May 1805 as a second lieutenant royal artillery. He served in the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns from December 1809 to June 1815, including the defence of Cadiz, where he commanded the guns at Fort Matagorda, the battle of Barossa, where he was wounded, the Burgos retreat, the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees, the siege of San Sebastian, where he was temporarily attached to the breaching batteries, the battles of Orthez, Toulouse, Quatre Bras, and Waterloo. During the greater part of the time he was one of the subalterns of the famous troop of the royal horse artillery commanded by Major Norman Ramsay, with which he was severely wounded at Waterloo. He became a second captain in 1816, and was placed on half pay the year after. He was brought on full pay again in 1823, and, after a quarter of a century of further varied service at home and in the colonies, was sent to China, where he was second in command under General d'Aguilar in the expedition to the Bocca Tigris, and at the capture of the city of Canton in 1848. During the early part of the Crimean war, Colonel Brereton, who was then on the strength of the horse brigade at Woolwich, was present with the Black Sea fleet, as a guest on board H.M.S. *Britannia*, carrying the flag of his relative, Vice-admiral Sir J. D. Dundas, and directed the fire of her rockets in the attack upon the forts of Sevastopol on

17 Oct. 1854. He became a major-general in December 1854, and was made K.C.B. in 1861. For a short period he was at the head of the Irish constabulary. Brereton, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general a few days before, died at his chambers in the Albany, London, on 27 July 1864, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He wrote a brief narrative entitled 'The British Fleet in the Black Sea,' which was privately printed (1857? see *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) Selections from Paixhans' 'Constitution Militaire de France,' translated by him in 1850, appear in 'Proceedings Royal Art. Inst.,' vol. i. (1857). By his will, executed 10 April 1850, and proved 16 Aug. 1864 (personalty sworn under 25,000*l.*), he left the sum of 1,000*l.*, whereof the interest is to be applied in perpetuity to encouraging the game of cricket among the non-commissioned officers of horse and foot artillery stationed at Woolwich.

[*Archæologia*, vol. xxxiii.; Lodge's *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, ii. 251; Burke's *Landed Gentry* (1868); Kane's *List Off. Royal Art.* (revised ed. Woolwich, 1869); Hart's *Army Lists*; Duncan's *Hist. R. Art.* i. 223, ii. 362, 364, 385, 430, 432, 434, 437; *Proc. R. Art. Inst.* vol. i.; *Ann. Reg.* 1864; *Illust. Lond. News*, xlv. 154, 299 (will).] H. M. C.

**BREREWOOD** or **BRYERWOOD**, EDWARD (1565?–1613), antiquary and mathematician, son of Robert Brerewood, a wet-glover, who had thrice been mayor of Chester, was born and educated in that city. In 1581 he was sent to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he had the character of a very hard student. He graduated B.A. 15 Feb. 1586–7, M.A. 9 July 1590, and 'being candidate for a fellowship, he lost it without loss of credit, for where preferment goes more by favour than merit, the rejected have more honour than the elected' (FULLER, *Worthies*, ed. 1602, Cheshire, 190). Then he migrated to St. Mary Hall, and on 26 Sept. 1592, when Queen Elizabeth was at Oxford, he replied at a disputation in natural philosophy. In March 1596 he was chosen the first professor of astronomy in Gresham College, London, where, as at Oxford, 'he led a retired and private course of life, delighting with profound speculations, and the diligent searching out of hidden verities.' Brerewood, who was a member of the Old Society of Antiquaries, died on 4 Nov. 1613, and was buried in the church of Great St. Helen. His large and valuable library he bequeathed with his other effects to his nephew Robert [q.v.] (afterwards knight and a justice of the common pleas), a son of his elder brother, John Brerewood.

His works are: 1. 'De ponderibus et pretiis veterum nummorum, eorumque cum recentioribus collatione,' London, 1614, 4to. This was first published by his nephew, and afterwards inserted in the 'Apparatus' of the 'Biblia Polyglotta,' by Brian Walton, and also in the 'Critici Sacri,' vol. viii. 2. 'Enquiries touching the Diversities of Languages and Religions through the chief parts of the world,' London, 1614, 1622, 1635, 4to, 1647, &c. 8vo. This was likewise published by his nephew, and afterwards translated into French by J. de la Montagne, Paris, 1640, 8vo, and into Latin by John Johnston. Father Richard Simon made some remarks on Brerewood's work, under the pseudonym of le Sieur de Moni, in a treatise entitled 'Histoire critique de la créance et des coutumes des nations du Levant,' Frankfort (really printed at Amsterdam), 1684. In 1693 it was reprinted, and again since that date with the following alterations in the title:—'Histoire critique des dogmes, des controverses, des coutumes, et des ceremonies des Chrétiens orientaux.' 3. 'Elementa Logicae, in gratiam studiosæ juventutis in academia Oxoniensi,' London, 1614, 1615, &c. 8vo. 4. 'Tractatus quidam logici de prædicabilibus, et prædicamentis,' Oxford, 1628, 1637, &c. 8vo. This book was first published by Thomas Sixesmith, M.A., fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford. A manuscript of it is preserved in Queen's College library in that university. The work is sometimes quoted as 'Brerewood de moribus.' 5. 'Tractatus duo: quorum primus est de meteoris, secundus de oculo,' Oxford, 1631, 1638, 8vo. These two tracts were also published by Sixesmith. 6. 'A Treatise of the Sabbath,' Oxford, 1630, 1631, 4to. This book was written as a letter to Nicholas Byfield [q.v.], preacher at Chester, having been occasioned by a sermon of his relating to the morality of the Sabbath. It is dated from Gresham House 15 July 1611. The original manuscript is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21207). Richard Byfield [q.v.], Nicholas's brother, wrote a reply to it. 7. 'Mr. Byfield's Answer, with Mr. Brerewood's Reply,' Oxford, 1631, 4to. These were both printed together, with the second edition of the former. 8. 'A second Treatise of the Sabbath, or an Explication of the Fourth Commandment,' Oxford, 1632, 4to. 9. 'Commentarii in Ethica Aristotelis,' Oxford, 1640, 4to. These commentaries relate only to the first four books, and were published by Sixesmith. The original manuscript, which was finished 27 Oct. 1586, is in the library of Queen's College, Oxford. It is written, says Wood, 'in the smallest and neatest character that mine eyes ever yet beheld.' 10. 'A Declaration of the Patriarchal Government of the antient

Church,' Oxford, 1641, 4to, London, 1647, Bremen, 1701, 8vo. The Oxford edition is subjoined to a treatise called 'The original of Bishops and Metropolitans, briefly laid down by Archbishop Ussher,' &c.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 139, Fasti, i. 236, 251; Ward's *Gresham Professors*, 74, 336, with the author's manuscript notes; *Archæologia*, i. p. xix; *Gent. Mag.* lxi. (ii.) 714.] T. C.

**BREREWOOD, SIR ROBERT** (1588–1654), judge, belonged to a family of respectable citizens of Chester, who had held municipal office. His grandfather, Robert, is called a wet-glover by trade, and was once sheriff, in 1566, and thrice mayor, in 1584, 1587, and 1600, in which last year he died in office. His father, John, the eldest son of Robert the elder, was sheriff of Chester, and his uncle Edward [q. v.] was a scholar of eminence, the first Gresham professor of astronomy. Two of Edward Brerewood's treatises were published by his nephew in 1614, on the author's death. Robert Brerewood was born in Chester in 1588. In 1605, at the age of seventeen, he was sent to Oxford, and matriculated at Brasenose College, and two years later was admitted a member of the Middle Temple. Probably he was his uncle's heir, for in dedicating one of Edward Brerewood's posthumous works to the archbishop of Canterbury, he says of him, 'Succeeding him in his temporall blessings I doe endeavour to succede him in his virtues.' He was called to the bar on 13 Nov. 1615, and continued to practise for two-and-twenty years. He also turned his attention to literature, and published some of the works of his uncle Edward. In 1637 he was appointed a judge of North Wales, probably through the local influence of his family, as he had constantly maintained his connection with Cheshire, and in 1639 he was elected recorder of his native town. He had been appointed reader at the Middle Temple in Lent term 1638, and in 1640 was raised to the degree of serjeant-at-law. In Hilary term 1641 he was appointed king's serjeant, was knighted in 1643, and raised to the bench about a month after, on 31 Jan. 1644. The king being then at Oxford, he was sworn in there. Though he continued to sit until the end of the civil war, he never sat in Westminster Hall, and after the execution of Charles I he retired into private life. He died on 8 Sept. 1654, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Chester. He was twice married: first to Anna, daughter of Sir Randle Mainwaring of Over Peover, Cheshire, and second to Katherine, daughter of Sir Richard Lea of Lea and Dernhall, Cheshire, and had several children by each of his wives.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Dugdale's *Orig.* 220; Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), ii. 139–40; *Gent. Mag.* lxi. 714; Books of the Middle Temple; The *Vale Royal of England* (Smith and Webb), p. 85; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, i. 181, 182; *Archæologia* (Soc. Antiquaries), i. xx n.] J. A. H.

**BREREWOOD, THOMAS** (d. 1748), poetical writer, was son of Thomas Brerewood of Horton, Cheshire, and grandson of Sir Robert Brerewood [q. v.], justice of the court of common pleas. He led the life of a country gentleman at Horton, and died in 1748. Some pieces of poetry by him were printed in the earlier numbers of the '*Gentleman's Magazine*;' after his death there appeared a work by him in rhymed verse of little merit (with a eulogistic preface by an anonymous editor), entitled '*Galfred and Juetta, or the Road of Nature, a Tale in three cantos*,' London, 1772, 4to, pp. 56.

[*Gent. Mag.* vii. 760, xiv. 46, xvi. 157, 265, xxiv. 428, lxi. 714; *Universal Catalogue* for 1772, art. 78; *Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire*, iv. 511.] T. C.

**BRETLAND, JOSEPH** (1742–1819), dissenting minister, son of Joseph Bretland, an Exeter tradesman, was born at Exeter 22 May 1742. He was for several years a day scholar at the Exeter grammar school, and was placed in business in 1757, but shortly after left it for the ministry. For this work he received a special education, his course of study being finished in 1766. From 1770 to 1772 he was minister of the Mint Chapel, and from the latter year until 1790 kept a classical school at Exeter. He resumed his duties at the Mint Chapel in 1789, and continued there until 1793. For three years, 1794–7, he acted as minister at the George's meeting-house in Exeter, and on the establishment in 1799 of an academy in the West of England for educating ministers among the protestant dissenters, he was appointed one of its tutors. This position he retained down to its dissolution in 1805, and he then retired into private life. In 1795 Bretland married Miss Sarah Moffatt. He died at Exeter 8 July 1819. He is described as a believer in the unity of the Deity and in the simple humanity of Jesus Christ, and he is styled a scholar of 'extensive and solid learning.' Many of his theological papers are in Priestley's '*Theological Repository*' and in the '*Monthly Repository*.' He composed several sermons and many prayers for the use of unitarians, including a '*Liturgy for the Use of the Mint Meeting in Exeter*,' 1792. After his death there were printed at Exeter two volumes of '*Sermons by the late Rev. Joseph Bretland*, to which are prefixed *Memoirs of*

his Life, by Wm. Benjamin Kennaway, 1820.' He was much attached to Dr. Priestley, and edited a new edition of his 'Rudiments of English Grammar;' many of his letters to the doctor are printed in J. T. Rutt's memoirs of Priestley.

[Life by Kennaway; Rutt's Priestley, *passim*; Monthly Repository, 1819, pp. 446, 473, 494, 559.] W. P. C.

**BRETNOR, THOMAS** (fl. 1607-1618), almanac maker, calls himself on the title-page of one of his almanacs 'student in astronomie and physicke,' and on that of another, 'professor of the mathematicks and student in physicke in Cow Lane, London.' His extant works are as follows: 1. 'A Prognostication for this Present Yeere . . . M.DC.VII. . . . Imprinted at London for the Companie of Stationers' (a copy is in the British Museum). 'Necessary observations in Phlebotomie' and 'Advertisements in Husbandrie' are introduced into the work. 2. 'A Newe Almanacke and Prognostication for . . . 1615' (copies are in the Huth Library and the Bodleian). 3. 'Opilogia, or a Treatise concerning the nature, properties, true preparation, and safe vse and administration of Opium. By Angelus Sala Vincennes Venatis, and done into English and something enlarged by Tho. Bretnor, M.M., London, 1618. This translation, which is made from the French, is dedicated 'to the learned and my worthily respected friends D. Bonham and Maister Nicholas Carter, physicians.' In an address to the reader Bretnor defends the use of laudanum in medicine, promises to prepare for his readers 'the chiefeest physicke I vse my selfe,' and mentions his friends 'Herbert Whitfield in Newgate Market,' and 'Maister Bromhall,' as good druggists. Bretnor was a notorious character in London, and is noticed by Ben Jonson in his 'Devil is an Ass' (1616), i. 2, and by Thomas Middleton in his 'Fair Quarrel' (1617), vi.

[Nares's Glossary (ed. Halliwell), s.v. 'Bretnor'; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Middleton's Works (ed. A. H. Bullen), iv. 263.] S. L. L.

**BRETON, JOHN LE** (d. 1275), bishop of Hereford, was chosen bishop about Christmas 1268, being then a canon of Hereford, and was consecrated 2 June 1269. For about two years before this he was a justice of the king's court. He died 12 May 1275. Some fifty years after his death, perhaps sooner, the belief was current that he wrote the book now known to lawyers as 'Britton.' That book (first printed without date about 1540, reprinted in 1640, and carefully edited by F. M.

Nichols in 1865) is in the main Bracton's treatise on English law condensed, rearranged on a new plan, purged of speculative jurisprudence, turned from Latin into French, and put into the mouth of Edward I, so that the whole law appears as the king's command. Seemingly, it is an unfinished work, but it became very popular, and was often copied in manuscript. Frequent reference is made in it to statutes passed after the bishop's death, and from the internal evidence we must suppose it written shortly after 1290. Possibly we have but the bishop's book as altered by a later hand, or possibly, as Selden suggested, there has been some confusion between the bishop and the contemporary judge whom we call Bracton [q. v.], but whose name seems really to have been Bratton. The book 'Britton' might fairly be called a Bracton for practising lawyers, and in fourteenth-century manuscripts the two books are indiscriminately called Bretoun, Brettonne, and the like.

[For election, consecration, and death, see the following (Chronicles under years 1268-9, 1275: Gervase of Canterbury (ed. Stubbs); Annals of Winchester, Waverley, Osney, Wykes, and Worcester (all in *Annales Monastici*, ed. Luard, who, vol. ii. p. xxxvii, discusses date of consecration); Le Neve's *Pasti Ecclesie Anglicane*, ed. Hardy, i. 459-60. For judicial employment: *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium* (Record Commission), ii. 444-82; *Liber de Antiquis Legibus* (Camden Society), year 1267. Judge and bishop same man: Ann. Osney, year 1268. The statement that he wrote a law book is in the following, under year 1275: F. Nicolai Triveti *Annales* (ed. Hog.); *Chronicle of Rishanger* (ed. Riley); *Flores Historiarum* Matth. Westm. (ed. 1570, but it is not in the first edition, nor in many manuscripts—see Hardy, *Catalogue of Materials for British History*, iii. 209). The authorship of Britton is discussed by Selden, *Notes to Hengham*, ed. 1616, pp. 129-31 and *Dissertation* suffixed to *Fleta*, pp. 458-9, also in F. M. Nichols's preface to edition (1865) of Britton; Foss's *Judges of England*.] F. W. M.

**BRETON, NICHOLAS** (1545?-1626?), poet, was descended from an ancient family originally settled at Layer-Breton, Essex. His grandfather, William Breton of Colchester, died in 1499, and was buried there in the monastery of St. John. His father, also William Breton, was a younger son, came to London and amassed a fortune in trade. His 'capitall mansion house' was in Red Cross Street, in the parish of St. Giles Without Cripplegate, and he owned tenements in other parts of London, besides land in Essex and Lincolnshire. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Bacon, and by her he had two sons,



Richard and Nicholas, and three daughters, Thamar, Anne, and Mary. He died 12 Jan. 1558-9, while his sons were still boys, and left by will to Nicholas the manor of Burgh-in-the-Marsh, near Wainfleet, Lincolnshire, forty pounds in money, 'one salt, all gilte, w<sup>t</sup> a cover . . . vj silver spones, and the gilte bedsted and bedd that I lye in at London,' with all its furniture (will printed in Dr. Grosart's pref. to BRETON's *Works*, pp. xii-xvii). This property was to be applied by the child's mother to his 'mayntenaunce and fynding' until he was twenty-four years old, when he was to enter into full possession. William Breton left much to his wife on the condition that she should remain unmarried, but before 1568 she had become the wife of George Gascoigne, the poet, who died 7 Oct. 1577, and was thus for more than nine years Nicholas Breton's stepfather.

From the fact that Breton was a boy in 1559, the year of his father's death, the date of his birth may be conjecturally placed in 1545, but no sure information is at present accessible. From his 'Floorish vpon Fancie' we know that in 1577 Breton was settled in London and had lodgings in Holborn. The Rev. Richard Madox, chaplain to a naval expedition in 1582, whose unpublished diary is in Sloane MS. 1008, records under date 14 March 1582[-3] that while on the continent, apparently at Antwerp, he met 'Mr. Brytten, once of Oriel Colledge, w<sup>ch</sup> made wyts will [i.e. the prose tract, 'The Wil of Wit, Wit's Will, or Wil's Wit,' entered on the Stationers' Register 7 Sept. 1580]. He speaketh the Italian well.' No university document supports the statement that Breton was educated at Oriel College, but in 'The Toyes of an Idle Head,' the appendix to his first published book, 'A Floorish vpon Fancie,' he refers to himself as 'a yong gentleman who . . . had spent some years at Oxford.' He also dedicates the 'Pilgrimage to Paradise' (1592) 'to the gentlemen studients and scholers of Oxforde.' On 14 Jan. 1592-3 he married Ann Sutton at St. Giles's Church, Cripplegate, the church of the parish in which stood his father's 'capitall mansion house.' On 14 May 1603, according to the St. Giles's parish register, a son Nicholas was born; on 16 March 1605-6 another son, Edward; and on 7 May 1607 a daughter, Matilda. In the burial register of the same church are recorded the deaths of Mary, daughter of 'Nicholas Brittaine, gent.,' on 2 Oct. 1603, and of Matilda, daughter of 'Nicholas Brittaine, gent.,' on 27 July 1625. But of Breton's own death no record has yet been found. His last published work bears the date 1626. The Captain Nicholas Bre-

ton, son of John Breton of Tamworth, who served under Leicester in the Low Countries in 1586, purchased an estate at Norton, Northamptonshire, and died there in 1624, has often been erroneously identified with the poet (SHAW, *Staffordshire*, i. 422; BRIDGES, *Northamptonshire*, i. 78; PHILLIPPS, *Theatrum Poetarum*, 1800, p. 321).

These scanty facts are all that is known of the poet's life. His voluminous works in prose and verse were issued in rapid succession between 1577 and 1626. Among his early patrons, the chief was Mary, countess of Pembroke; he dedicated to her the 'Pilgrimage to Paradise,' 1592, to which is added the 'Countesse of Pembroke's Love,' where he speaks of himself as 'Your Ladi-shipp's unworthy named Poet.' He also wrote for her his 'Auspicante Jehoua,' 1597, and the Countess of Pembroke's 'Passion.' Passages in 'Wit's Trenchmour' (1597) refer to the rejection of the poet's love-suit by a lady of high station, and it seems not improbable that Breton's intimacy with the Countess of Pembroke passed beyond the bounds of patron and poet. Whatever the character of the relationship, it ceased after 1601.

As a literary man Breton impresses us most by his versatility and his habitual refinement. He is a satirical, religious, romance, and pastoral writer in both prose and verse. But he wrote with exceptional facility, and as a consequence he wrote too much. His fertile fancy often led him into fantastic puerilities. It is in his pastoral lyrics that he is seen at his best. The pathos here is always sincere; the gaiety never falls into grossness, the melody is fresh and the style clear. His finest lyrics are in 'England's Helicon' and the collection of poems published by himself under the title of the 'Passionate Shepherd.' 'Wit's Trenchmour,' an angling idyll, is the best of his prose tracts, and had the author not yielded to the temptation of digressing from his subject in the latter half of the book, he might have equalled Izaak Walton on his own ground. Throughout his works runs a thorough sympathy with country life and rural scenery; the picturesque descriptions of country customs in his 'Fantasticks' and the 'Town and Country' are of value to the social historian. Breton's satire, most of which appeared under the pseudonym of Pasquil, is not very impressive; he attacks the dishonest practices and artificiality of town society, but writes, as a rule, like a disappointed man. Of the coarseness of contemporary satirists he knows nothing. He lacks the drastic power of Nash, who wrot<sup>e</sup> under the same

pseudonym, and his refinement brought down on him Nash's censure. Nash speaks of Breton, in allusion to his 'Bower of Delights,' as 'Pan sitting in his Bower of Delights, and a number of Midases to admire his miserable hornpipes.' In his religious poems and tracts there is a passionate yearning and rich imagery which often suggest Southwell, or even Crashaw, but they are defaced by wire-drawn conceits and mystical subtleties. He was probably an earnest student of Spenser, for whom he wrote a sympathetic epitaph.

The enthusiasm for the Virgin Mary exhibited in a few poems, very generally attributed to Breton, has led to the belief that the poet was an ardent catholic. But it is almost certain—as we state below—that the undoubtedly catholic poems ascribed to Breton were by another hand; his long intimacy with the protestant Countess of Pembroke, which probably rested mainly on common religious sentiments, the direct attacks on Romanism which figure in many of Breton's prose tracts, and his sympathetic references to the practices of the English reformed church, point in quite the opposite direction. His description of the Virgin, saints, and angels, only noticed by him as part of the acknowledged host of heaven, and his constantly recurring comparison of his own spiritual condition to that of Mary Magdalen, merely illustrate the strength of his religious fervour (see Dr. BRINSLEY NICHOLSON'S notes in *Notes and Queries*, 5th series, i. 501-2).

Breton's popularity lasted through the first half of the seventeenth century. A highly eulogistic sonnet 'in authorem' is prefixed by Ben Jonson to Breton's 'Melancolike Humours,' 1600, and Francis Meres in his 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, classes him with the greatest writers of the time. Sir John Suckling, in 'The Goblins,' iv. i. (DODSLEY, *Old Plays*, 1826, x. 143), joined his name with that of Shakespeare:—

The last a well-writ piece, I assure you,  
A Breton I take it, and Shakespeare's very way.

Less respectful reference to the poet's voluminousness is made in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Scornful Lady' (ii. 3), and 'Wit without Money' (iii. 4). At a later date, Richard Brome, in his 'Jovial Crew' (*Works*, iii. 372), speaks of 'fetching sweetmeats' for ladies and courting them 'in a set speech taken out of old Britain's works.' At the end of the seventeenth century Breton seems to have completely dropped out of notice, but his reputation was restored by Bishop Percy, who printed his 'Phyllida and Corydon' and 'The Shepherd's Address to

his Muse' (both from 'England's Helicon') in his 'Reliques of Ancient Poetry.' In most of the subsequent poetical collections Breton has been represented.

I. Breton's POETICAL productions, all bibliographical rarities, are as follows:—

1. 'The Workes of a young Wit trust up with a Fardell of prettie fancies, profitable to young Poetes, prejudicial to no man, and pleasant to every man to passe away idle time withall. Whereunto is joined an odde kinde of wooing with a bouquet of comfittes to make an end withall. Done by N. B., Gent.,' 1577. Only one copy of this work (entered on the Stationers' Register under date June 1577) is now extant; it belongs to Mr. Christie-Miller of Britwell. George Ellis printed two poems from it in his 'Specimens of Early English Poets' (3rd edition, 1803), ii. 270-8; and Mr. W. C. Hazlitt has reprinted 'The Letter Dedicatorie to the Reader' (dated 14 May 1577) in his 'Prefaces &c. from Early Books,' 1874.

2. 'A Floorish vpon Fancie. As gallant a glose vpon so trifling a text as ever was written. Compiled by N. B., Gent. To which are annexed The Toyes of an Idle Head; containing many pretie Pamphlets for pleasaunt heads to passe away Idle time withall. By the same Authour,' London, 'imprinted by Richard Jhones,' 1577 and 1582. This work was entered on the Stationers' Register 2 April 1577; the only extant copy of the edition published in 1577 is now at Britwell; that of 1582 is carelessly reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia' (cf. W. C. HAZLITT'S *Prefaces, &c.* (1874), p. 55).

3\*. 'The Pilgrimage to Paradise, coyned with the Countesse of Penbrooke's love, compiled in verse by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' Oxford, by Joseph Barnes, 1592, entered on the Stationers' Register 23 Jan. 1590-1, with the dedication to Mary, countess of Pembroke. John Case, M.D., prefixes a letter, addressed in high praise of the author, 'to my honest trve friend, Master Nicholas Breton,' and William Gager, doctor of laws, and Henry Price add Latin verses (cf. *Addit. MS.* 22588, f. 86).

4. 'The Countess of Penbrook's Passion,' first privately printed by Mr. Halliwell-Phillipps, from a manuscript preserved in the Public Library at Plymouth in his 'Brief Description of the Plymouth Manuscripts' (1853), pp. 177-210. An anonymous writer in 'Notes and Queries' (1st series, v. 487) described another manuscript of this poem in his possession. A manuscript older than either of these is in the British Museum (Sloane MS. 1303), and this was printed for the first time in 1862, under the title of 'A Poem on our Saviour's Passion,' as the work of

Mary Sidney, countess of Pembroke. Horace Walpole, in his 'Royal and Noble Authors,' similarly attributed the poem to the Countess of Pembroke, but George Steevens, to whom the Plymouth manuscript at one time probably belonged, describes it as Breton's work (STEEVENS'S *Sale Catalogue*, 997); its identity of style with the 'Countesse of Pembroke's Love,' mentioned above, removes almost all doubt as to its authorship. Dr. Brinsley Nicholson discussed the question in the 'Athenæum' (9 March 1878), and, while arriving at this conclusion, pointed out that the author was somewhat indebted to Thomas Watson's 'Tears of Fancie.' The title may be compared with 'The Countess of Pembroke's Arcadia,' by Sidney, 'The Countess of Pembroke's Emanuel' (1591), and 'The Countess of Pembroke's Yuy Church' (1591-2), by Abraham Fraunce.

5\*. 'Pasquil's Mad-cappe, Throwne at the Corruptions of these Times, with his Message to Men of all Estates,' 1626. It was entered on the Stationers' Register 20 March 1599-1600, and again on 29 July 1605, but no earlier copy than that of 1626 is extant.

6. 'Pasquil's Fooles-cap sent to sveh (to keepe their weake braines warme) as are not able to conceive aright of his Mad-cap. With Pasquil's Passion for the World's waywardnesse, begun by himselfe and finished by his friend Morpherius,' 1600 (entered on Stationers' Register 10 May 1600). The only copy known is in the Bodleian. The dedication, addressed 'to my very good friende, Master Edward Conquest,' is signed 'N. B.'

7. 'Pasquil's Mistresse, or the Worthie and Vnworthie Woman; with his Description and Passion of that Furie, Jealousie,' 1600. The dedicatory epistle is signed 'Salohcin Treboun,' apparently an anagram upon Nicholas Breton. A unique copy is at Britwell.

8\*. 'Pasquil's Passe and Passeth Not, set downe in three pces, his Passe, Precession, and Prognostication,' London, 1600 (entered on Stationers' Register 29 May 1600). The dedication, signed 'N. B.,' is addressed 'to my . . . good friend M. Griffith Pen.'

9. 'Melancholike Humours, in verses of Diverse Natures set downe by Nich. Breton, Gent.,' London, 1600. This was reprinted privately at the Lee Priory Press by Sir S. Egerton Brydges. It is dedicated to 'Master Thomas Blunt,' and 'Ben. Iohnson' prefixes a sonnet 'in authorem.' Copies are in the Huth Library and the Bodleian.

10. 'Marie Magdalen's Love: a Solemne Passion of the Sovles Love, by Nicholas Breton,' London, by John Danter, 1595. The first part is a prose commentary on St. John x. 1-18. The second is a poem in six-line stanzas, and was

republished separately in 1598 and \*1623. It was entered on the Stationers' Register 20 Sept. 1595. It is almost certain that 'Marie Magdalen's Love,' a catholic treatise, was by another hand, and bound up by the publisher—who leaned towards catholicism himself—with Breton's undoubted work, to secure a sale for it.

11\*. 'A Diuine Poeme diuided into two partes: The Ravisht Soule and the Blessed Weeper. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1601, dedicated to the Countess of Pembroke. A copy is in the Huth Library. It was reprinted in 'Excerpta Tudoriana.'

12\*. 'An Excellent Poeme, vpon the Longing of a Blessed Heart, which, loathing the world, doth long to be with Christ; with an addition vpon the definition of love. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1601. It was privately reprinted by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1814. The dedication is addressed to Lord North, and 'H. T., Gent.,' contributes a sonnet in praise of the author. A copy is in the Huth Library.

13. 'The Soules Heavenly Exercise, set down in diverse godly meditations, both prose and verse, by Nicholas Breton, Gent.,' London, 1601, dedicated to William Rider, lord mayor of London. This little quarto is not mentioned by any of the bibliographers or writers on Breton. A copy which is believed to be unique is in private hands; it is bound in old vellum, with Queen Elizabeth's crest stamped upon it in gold.

14\*. 'The Soules Harmony. Written by Nicholas Breton,' London, 1602. Dedicated to Lady Sara Hastings.

15. 'Olde Madcapps newe Gallymawfrey, by Ni. Breton,' London (Richard Iohnes), 1602, and dedicated to Mistress Anne Breton of Little Calthorpe, Leicestershire, entered on the Stationers' Register 4 June 1602. A unique copy is in Mr. Christie-Miller's library at Britwell.

16. 'The Mother's Blessing,' London, 1602, with a dedication signed Nich. Breton, addressed to 'M. Thomas Rowe, sonne to the Lady Bartley of Stoke.' The only complete copy known is in the library of Sir Charles Isham of Lamport Hall, Northampton.

17. 'The Passionate Shepheard, or the Shepherdes Love; set downe in Passions to his Shepherdesse Aglaia,' London, 1604. Breton here writes under the pseudonym of Bonerto. The only perfect copy known belonged to Mr. Frederic Ouvry, and was reprinted by him in 1877.

18\*. 'The Soules Immortall Crowne, consisting of Seaven Glorious Graces,' London, 1605, dedicated to James I. A manuscript of the work, signed by Breton, is in the British Museum (MS. Royal, 18 A, lvii.)

19. 'A Trve Description of Vnthankfulnesse, or an Enemie to Ingratitude. Compiled by Nicholas Breton,

Gent., London, 1602; dedicated to 'Mistris Mary Gate,' daughter of Sir Henry Gate of Seamer, Yorkshire. A copy is in the Bodleian. 20. 'The Honovr of Valovr. By Nicholas Breton, Gent.,' London, 1605. A unique copy is in the Huth Library; it is dedicated to Charles Blount, earl of Devon. 21. 'An Invective against Treason,' printed by Dr. Grosart from the Royal MS. (17 C, xxxiv.) in the British Museum, with a dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' to the Duke of Lennox. An edition entitled 'The State of Treason with a Touch of the late Treason,' was published in 1616, but no copy is now known. The poem refers to the Gunpowder Plot. 22. 'I would and I would not,' London, 1614. The address to the reader is signed 'B. N.,' but the style of the poem and the initials (probably reversed) give the poem a title to be connected with Breton's name.

Breton was a regular contributor to the poetical collections of his age, and his poetical fame induced an enterprising publisher, Richard Jones, to put forth two miscellanies under his name. In the Stationers' Register, under date 3 May 1591, 'Bryton's Bowre of Delights' was entered to Jones, and published in the same year as 'contayning many most delectable and fine deuices of rare epitaphes, pleasant poems, pastorals, and sonets, by N. B., Gent.' Of this publication Mr. Christie-Miller owns a unique copy. Breton says in an epistle (12 April 1592) prefixed to his 'Pilgrimage to Paradise': 'There hath beene of late printed in London by one Richarde Joanes, a printer, a booke of English verse, entituled "Breton's Bower of Delights." I protest it was done altogether without my consent or knowledge, and many things of other men mingled with a few of mine, for except "Amoris Lachrimæ," an epitaph vpon Sir Phillip Sydney, and one or two other toies, which I know not how he vnhappy came by, I have no part of any of them.' George Ellis printed in his 'Specimens of the Early English Poets,' 3rd edition, 1803 (ii. 286-8), 'a sweet contention between love, his mistress, and beauty' from a copy of 'The Bowre of Delights,' dated 1597. A similar story may be told

'The Arbor of Amorous Deuices: Wherein young Gentlemen may reade many pleasant fancies and fine Deuices: And thereon meditate diuers sweete Conceites to court the loue of faire Ladies and Gentlewomen. By N. B., Gent.,' London, 1597 (cf. BEAUCLERC's *Salé Catalogue*, 1781; W. C. HAZLITT's *Handbook*). Only one copy of this book is still extant, and that has lost its title-page and is otherwise defective; it is in the Capell collection at Trinity College, Cambridge. There is an entry on the Stationers' Register of

'The Arbour of Amorus Delighes, by N. B., Gent.,' under date 7 Jan. 1593-4. This book is only in part Breton's; it contains poems by other hands, collected together by the printer, Richard Jones. Two pieces are from Tottel's 'Miscellany,' a third is from Sidney's 'Arcadia.' The most beautiful poem in the collection is the well-known 'A Sweete Lullabie,' beginning, 'Come little babe, comesilly soule,' and it has been assumed by many to be by Breton, but 'Britton's Divinitie' is Breton's sole undoubted contribution to the volume. In the 'Phoenix Nest,' published in 1593, five poems are described as 'by N. B., Gent.' In 'England's Helicon,' published in 1600, eight poems are signed 'N. Breton,' among them being the far-famed 'Phyllida and Corydon' (originally printed anonymously in 1591 in 'The . . . Entertainment gieven to the Queen . . . by the Earle of Hertford'), and several of Breton's most delicate pastorals. Some songs set to music in Morley's 'New Book of Tablature,' 1596, and Dowland's 'Third Book of Songs,' 1603 (see COLLIER's *Lyrical Poems*, published by Percy Society), have on internal grounds been ascribed to Breton. Sir Egerton Brydges printed in his 'Censura Literaria' as a poem of Breton's a few verses beginning 'Among the groves, the woods, the thickets,' described in John Hynd's 'Eliosto Libidinoso,' 1606, as 'a fancie which that learned author, N. B., hath dignified with respect.' Part of the poem was printed anonymously from Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 6910, in 'Excerpta Tudoriana.' To 'The Scvller,' 1612, by John Taylor, the Water Poet, 'thy loving friend Nicholas Breton' contributed a poem 'in laudem authoris.' A seventeenth-century manuscript collection of verse by various authors of the sixteenth and the seventeenth centuries (in the possession of Mr. F. W. Cossens) contains transcripts of many of Breton's poems, some of which were printed in 'England's Helicon,' others in 'The Arbor of Amorous Deuices,' 1597; and one, 'Amoris Lachrimæ for the Death of Sir Philip Sidney,' in 'Britton's Bowre of Delights,' 1591; there are also some thirty short pieces, fairly attributable to Breton, which do not appear to have been printed in the poet's lifetime; they were published for the first time by Dr. Grosart. Among the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian are five short poems by Breton of no particular literary interest.

II. Breton's PROSE works are:—

1\*. 'Auspicante Jehoua, Marie's Exercise,' London (by T. Este), 1597. There is a dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' addressed to Mary, countess of Pembroke, and another 'to the Ladies and Gentlewomen Readers.' One copy is in the Cambridge University



Library. 2. 'Wits Trenchmour, in a conference betwixt a Scholler and an Angler. Written by Nich. Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1597 (*Trenchmour* is the name of a boisterous dance). A unique copy is in Mr. Huth's library. The dedication is addressed to 'William Harbert of the Red Castle in Montgomery-shire.' Izaak Walton is usually said, without much reason, to have been indebted to this work for the suggestion of his 'Angler.' 3\*\*. 'The Wil of Wit, Wit's Will or Wil's Wit, Chuse you whether. Compiled by Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London (by Thomas Creede), 1599. The book is entered on the Stationers' Register 7 Sept. 1580. The Rev. Richard Madox refers to the book as its author's chief work in his 'Diary,' under date 14 March 1582-3. There is a dedication 'To Gentlemen Schollers and Students, whatsoever,' and two copies of unsigned verses, 'ad lectorem, de authore,' together with some stanzas by W[illiam] S[mith]. The book contains: (1) 'A Pretie and Wittie Discourse betwixt Wit and Will, in which several songs appear.' (2) 'The Author's Dreame of strange effects as followeth.' (3) 'The Scholler and the Soldiour . . . the one defending Learning, the other Martiall Discipline, in which the Soldier gets the better of the argument.' (4) 'The Miseries of Manillia, the most unfortunate Ladie that ever lived,' a romance. (5) 'The Praise of Vertuous Ladies, an invective written against the discourteous discourses of certaine malicious persons, written against women whom Nature, Wit, and Wisdom (well considered) would us rather honour than disgrace.' This piece was reprinted by Sir Egerton Brydges in 1815. (6) 'A Dialogue between Anger and Patience.' (7) 'A Phisitions Letter,' with practical directions for healthy living. (8) 'A Farewell.' The whole work was republished in 1606\*, and a very limited reprint was issued by Mr. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps in 1860. 4. 'The Strange Fvtvres of Two Excellent Princes [Fantiuro and Penillo], in their Lives and Loves to their equall Ladies in all the titles of true honour,' 1600, a story from the Italian. A unique copy is in the Bodleian, dedicated to 'Iohn Linewray, Esquire, clerk of the deliueries, and the deliuerance of all her Maiestie's ordenance.' 5. 'Crossing of Proverbs, Crosse Answeres and Crosse Humours, by N. B., Gent.,' London, 1618, pts. i. and \*ii. 6. 'The Figvre of Foure' was first entered on the Stationers' Register 10 Oct. 1597, and again 19 Nov. 1607. Ames notes an edition of 1631. But all that seems to have survived of this book is an edition of 'the second part,' issued in 1636 (of which a unique copy is in

the Bodleian). The address to the reader is signed 'N. B.' \*A reprint of this part, dated 1654, consists of 104 fantastic paragraphs, each describing four things of similar quality. 7\*\*. 'Wonders Worth the Hearing, which being read or heard in a Winter's evening by a good fire, or a Summer's morning in the greene fields, may serve both to purge melancholy from the minde & grosse humours from the body,' London, 1602. The dedication, signed 'Nich. Breton,' and dated 22 Dec. 1602, is addressed 'to my honest and loving friend, Mr. Iohn Cradocke, cutler, at his house without Temple Barre.' The book contains quaint descriptions of Elizabethan manners. 8. 'A Poste with a Packet of Mad Letters,' was published first in 1603 (entered on Stationers' Register 18 May 1602), of which a copy is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. \*An edition, 'the fourth time enlarged,' appeared in 1609, and it appeared again in a much enlarged shape (two parts)\* in 1637. Frequent editions were issued down to 1685. It is dedicated to 'Maximillion Dallison, of Hawlin,' Kent. It consists of letters from persons in a variety of situations, several of which are signed 'N. B.,' and read like extracts from the author's actual correspondence. One letter (*Lett. ii. 19*) of this kind, 'To my dearest beloved friend on earth, H. W.,' tells the story of a life of sorrows, which has been assumed to be autobiographical. 9. 'A Mad World, my Masters, a merry dialogue betweene two travellers [Dorindo and Lorenzo],' London, 1603 and 1635. The first edition is dedicated to John Florio. Both editions are in the Bodleian. Middleton's play with the same title was published in 1608. 10\*. 'A Dialogue full of Pithe and Pleasure: between three Philosophers: Antonio, Meondro, and Dinarco: Vpon the Dignitie or Indignitie of Man. Partly translated out of Italian and partly set down by way of observation. By Nicholas Breton, Gentleman,' London, 1603, dedicated to 'Iohn Linewray, Esquier, Marster Surveior Generall of all her Maiesties Ordinance.' 11\*. Grimello's Fortunes, with his Entertainment in his Travaile,' London, 1604. Two copies are in the Bodleian and one in the Huth Library. The address 'to the reader' is signed 'B. N.' 12\*. 'An Olde Man's Lesson and a Yovng Man's Love, by Nicholas Breton,' London, 1605. One copy is in the Huth Library, dedicated to Sir John Linwraye, knight . . . of his Maiesties Ordinance.' 13. 'pray you be not Angrie: A pleasant and merry Dialogue betweene two Travellers as they met on the Highway [touching their crosses, and of the vertue of patience]. By N. B.,' London, 1605 and (with a slightly

different title-page) 1624. In the Bodleian Library copy of the first edition the signature of the address to the reader is 'Nicholas Breton.' 14\*. 'A Murmurer,' written 'against murmurers and murmuring,' London, 1607. The dedication, to 'the Lords of his Maiesties most Honorable privie Counsel,' is signed 'Nicholas Breton.' One copy is at Bridgewater House. 15\*\*. 'Divine Considerations of the Soule . . . By N. B., G.,' London, 1608. It is dedicated to 'Sir Thomas Lake, one of the Clarkes of his Maiesties Signet, health, happinesse, and Heaven,' with the signature of 'Nich. Breton.' 16. 'Wits Private Wealth stored with Choice of Commodities to content the Minde,' 1612\* and 1639—a collection of proverbial remarks—dedicated to 'John Crooke, son and heire to Sir Iohn Crooke, knight,' with the signature of 'N. Britton.' 17\*. 'Characters upon Essâies, Morall and Diuine,' London, 1615, dedicated by 'Nich. Breton' to Sir Francis Bacon. 18. 'The Good and the Badde, a Description of the Worthies and Vnworthies of this Age,' London, \*1616 and 1643, dedicated by 'Nicholas Breton' to Sir Gilbert Houghton. 19\*\*. 'Strange Newes ovt of Divers Countries,' London, 1622, with an address to the reader signed 'B. N.' 20\*. 'Fantasticks, serving for a perpetuall Prognostication,' London, 1626. Copies are in Mr. Huth's and Dr. Grosart's libraries. There is a dedication to 'Sir Marke Ive, of Riuers Hall in Essex,' signed 'N. B.' Extracts appear in J. O. Halliwell's 'Books of Characters,' 1857. 21. 'The Court and Country, or a brieft Discourse betweene the Courtier and Countryman, of the Manner, Nature, and Condition of their lives. Dialoguewise set downe. . . . Written by N. B., Gent.,' London, 1618. A unique copy belongs to Mr. Christie-Miller of Britwell. 'Nich. Breton' signs the dedication to 'Sir Stephen Poll of Blaikmoore in Essex.' Mr. W. C. Hazlitt reprinted this book in his 'Inedited Tracts' (Roxburghe Club, 1868). 22. 'An Eulogistic Character of Queen Elizabeth, dedicated by the author, Nicholas Breton, to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury,' is extant in Breton's handwriting, in the Brit. Mus. MS. Harl. 6207 ff. 14-22. It was printed by Dr. Grosart for the first time.

The most serious mistake made by Breton's bibliographers has been the ascription to him of 'Sir Philip Sydney's Ourania . . . by N. B.' 1606. The author of this work is Nathaniel Baxter [q. v.] In the British Museum Catalogue 'Mary Magdalen's Lamentations for the Losse of Her Maister Jesus, London, 1604, and 'The Passion of a Discontented Mind,' London, 1601, 1602, 1621, are errone-

ously ascribed to Breton. Robert Southwell was more probably the author of the latter. A unique copy of the first edition is in the Huth Library, and the second edition (in the Bodleian) is reprinted in J. P. Collier's 'Illustrations,' vol. i. The Rev. Thomas Corser ascribes 'The Case is Altered. How? Aske Dalio and Millo,' London, 1604 and 1635, to Breton; Mr. J. P. Collier assigns it to Francis Thynne, although internal evidence fails to support this conclusion.

Breton's name was pronounced Britton.

[Dr. Grosart has collected most of Breton's works in his edition, privately published, in the Chertsey Worthies Library (1877). The poetical works numbered above 1, 7, 13, and 15 do not appear there. The editions marked \* and \*\* are in the British Museum, and the latter are believed to be unique. See also Corser's *Collectanea*; Ritson's *Anglo-Poetica*; Ellis's *Specimens of the Early English Poets* (1803) and Hunter's *MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 307 et seq.*, which is especially valuable.] S. L. L.

BRETON, WILLIAM. [See BRITON.]

BRETT, ARTHUR (d. 1677?), poet, was, Wood believes, 'descended of a genteel family.' Having been a scholar of Westminster, he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1653. He proceeded B.A. in 1656 and M.A. in 1659. He was one of the 'Terre filii' in the act held in St. Mary's Church, 1661, 'at which time he showed himself sufficiently ridiculous.' Having taken orders, he became vicar of Market Lavington, Wiltshire, but he seems after a while to have given up the living. He came up to London, and there fell into poverty, begging from gentlemen in the streets, and especially from Oxford men. He was somewhat crazed, according to Wood, who met him by chance in 1675, and was perhaps annoyed by his importunity, for he writes with some bitterness of him. Brett was 'a great pretender to poetry.' He wrote: 1. 'A Poem on the Restoration of King Charles II,' 1660, included in 'Britannia rediviva.' 2. 'Threnodia, on the Death of Henry, Duke of Gloucester,' 1660. 3. 'Poem on the Death of the Princess of Orange,' 1660. 4. 'Patientia victrix, or the Book of Job in Lyric Verse,' 1661; and is also said to have written an essay on poetry. He died in his mother's house in the Strand 'about 1677.' Wood knows not 'where his lean and macerated carcase was buried, unless in the yard of St. Clement's church, without Temple Bar.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iii. col. 1144; *Fasti*, ii. 192, 220 (Bliss); Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (1852), 141.] W. H.

**BRETT, HENRY** (*d.* 1724), colonel, of Sandywell Park, Gloucestershire, the associate of Addison and Steele, was eldest son of Henry Brett of Cowley, Gloucestershire, the descendant of the old Warwickshire family of Brett of Brett's Hall (see ATKYNS'S *Gloucestershire*, p. 400; DUGDALE'S *Warwickshire*, ii. 1039). Colley Cibber, who was intimate with him, says that young Brett was sent to Oxford and entered at the Temple, but was an idler about town in 1700, when he married Ann, the divorced wife of Charles Gerard, second earl of Macclesfield, who succeeded to the title in 1693. She was daughter of a Sir Richard Mason, knight, of Sutton, Surrey, and married the Earl of Macclesfield, then Lord Brandon, in 1683, but separated from him soon after. She had afterwards two illegitimate children, one of whom, by Richard Savage, fourth and last earl Rivers, was popularly identified with the unfortunate poet, Richard Savage (see *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 361 et seq.) The countess was divorced in 1698, when her fortune of 12,000*l.* (or, as some accounts have it, 25,000*l.*) was returned to her, and two years later she married Henry Brett. He was a very handsome young fellow, and the lady's sympathy is said to have been evoked by an assault committed upon him by bailiffs opposite her windows. After his marriage Henry Brett was for a short time member for the borough of Bishop's Castle, Salop. He also obtained in 1705 the lieutenant-colonelcy of a regiment of foot newly raised by Sir Charles Hotham, but parted with it soon after. Brett was a well-known member of the little circle of which Addison was the head, and which held its social gatherings at Will's and afterwards at Button's. He is supposed to be the Colonel Rambler of the 'Tatler' (No. 7). He rebuilt Sandywell Park, which he sold to Lord Conway, and at one time had a share in the patent of Drury Lane Theatre (CIBBER, *Apology*, p. 212). He survived his friend Addison, and died, rather suddenly, in 1724. His will, wherein he is simply described as Henry Brett, and bequeaths all his real and personal property to his loving spouse Ann Brett, except his lottery tickets, half the proceeds of which, in the event of their drawing prizes, are to go to his sister Miller, was dated 14 Sept. 1724, and proved by his widow two days later. After her father's death, his daughter, Anna Margheretta Brett, who appears to have been the sole issue of the marriage, and who is described as a dark, Spanish-looking beauty, became the recognised mistress—the first English one—of King George I, then in his sixty-fifth year, by whom she is believed to have had no

children. The young lady's ambition and prospects of a coronet were dashed through the death of the king in 1727, and she subsequently married Sir William Leman, second baronet, of Northaw or Northall, Hertfordshire, and died without issue in 1743. Mrs. Brett lived to the age of eighty. She died at her residence in Old Bond Street, London, on 11 Oct. 1753. She is said to have been a woman of literary tastes, and Colley Cibber is stated to have esteemed her judgment so highly as to have submitted to her revision the manuscript of his best play, the 'Careless Husband,' which was first put on the boards in 1704.

Colonel Arthur Brett (whose daughter married Thomas Carte, the historian) is sometimes confounded with Henry Brett.

[Collins's *Peerage* (1812), ix. 400, 404; Collins's *Baronetage*, iii. (ii.) 461, iv. 406; Walpole's *Letters*, i. p. cv; *Apology for Life of Colley Cibber* (1740, 4to), pp. 212, 214; *Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, clxxxvi. (March 1881), clxxvii. (July 1882), where some of the details given are incorrect; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. vi. 361 et seq., 5th ser. xi. 295, xii. 196; *Gent. Mag.* xxiii. 541.]

H. M. C.

**BRETT, GEORGE.** [See KEYNES.]

**BRETT, JOHN** (*d.* 1785), captain in the royal navy, was probably the son or near kinsman of Captain Timothy Brett, with whom he went to sea in the Ferret sloop about the year 1722, with the rating of captain's servant. In May 1727 he followed Timothy Brett to the Deal Castle, and in the following November to the William and Mary yacht. On 2 March 1733-4 he was promoted to be lieutenant; in 1740 he commanded the Grampus sloop in the Mediterranean; and on 25 March 1741 was posted into the Roebuck of 40 guns by Vice-admiral Haddock, whom he brought home a passenger, invalided, in May 1742. In November 1742 he was appointed to the Anglesea, and in April 1744 to the Sunderland of 60 guns. He was still in the Sunderland and in company with the Captain, Hampton Court and Dreadnought, when, on 6 Jan. 1744-5, they fell in with, and did not capture, the two French ships, Neptune and Fleuron [see GRIFFIN, THOMAS; MOSTYN, SAVAGE]. Fortunately for Captain Brett's reputation, the Sunderland had her mainmast carried away at an early period of the chase, and he thus escaped a share of the obloquy which attached to the others. He was afterwards sent out to join Commodore Warren at Cape Breton, and took part in the operations which resulted in the capture of Louisburg. In 1755 he commanded the Chichester in the

squadron sent under Rear-admiral Holburne to reinforce Boscawen on the coast of North America. On 19 May 1756 he was appointed to the *St. George*, and on 1 June was ordered to turn over to the *Namur*. Three days afterwards a promotion of admirals came out, in which Brett was included, with his proper seniority, as rear-admiral of the white. He refused to take up the commission, and it was accordingly cancelled (*Admiralty Minutes*, 4 and 15 June 1756). No reason for this refusal appears on record, and the correspondence that must have taken place between Brett and the admiralty or Lord Anson has not been preserved. It is quite possible that there had been some question as to whether his name should or should not be included in the promotion, and that this had come to Brett's knowledge; but the story, as told by Charnock, of his name having been in the first instance omitted, is contradicted by the official list.

From this time Brett lived in retirement, occupying himself, to some extent, in literary pursuits. In 1777-9 he published 'Translations of Father Feyjoo's Discourses' (4 vols. 8vo); and in 1780 'Essays or Discourses selected from the Works of Feyjoo, and translated from the Spanish' (2 vols. 8vo). A letter, dated Gosport, 3 July 1772 (*Brit. Mus. Add. MS.* 30871, f. 138), shows that he corresponded with Wilkes on friendly terms, and ranked himself with him as 'a friend of liberty.' He speaks also of his wife and children, of whom nothing further seems to be known. He died in 1785.

[Official Documents in the Public Record Office; Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* v. 67; *Gent. Mag.* li. 34. lv. 223.] J. K. L.

**BRETT, JOHN WATKINS** (1805-1863), telegraphic engineer, was the son of a cabinet-maker, William Brett of Bristol, and was born in that city in 1805. Brett has been styled, with apparent justice, the founder of submarine telegraphy. The idea of transmitting electricity through submerged cables is said to have been originated by him in conjunction with his younger brother. After some years spent in perfecting his plans he sought and obtained permission from Louis-Philippe in 1847 to establish telegraphic communication between France and England, but the project did not gain the public attention, being regarded as too hazardous for general support. The attempt was, however, made in 1850, and met with success, and the construction of numerous other submarine lines followed. Brett always expressed himself confident as to the ultimate union of England and America by means of electri-

city, but he did not live to see it accomplished. He died on 3 Dec. 1863 at the age of 58, and was buried in the family vault in the churchyard of Westbury-on-Trim, near Bristol. Brett published a work of 104 pages, 'On the Origin and Progress of the Oceanic Telegraph, with a few brief facts and opinions of the press' (London, 8vo, 1858), and contributed several papers on the same subject to the Institute of Civil Engineers, of which he was a member. A list of these contributions will be found in the index of the 'Proceedings' of that society.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 203, &c.; Catalogue of the Ronalds Library.] R. H.

**BRETT, SIR PEIRCY** (1709-1781), admiral, was the son of Peircy Brett, a master in the navy, and afterwards master attendant of the dockyards at Sheerness and at Chatham. After serving his time as volunteer and midshipman, he was, on 6 Dec. 1734, promoted to the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the *Falkland* with Captain the Hon. Fitzroy Lee. In her he continued till July 1738, when he was appointed to the *Adventure*, and a few months later to the *Gloucester*, one of the ships which sailed under Commodore Anson for the Pacific in September 1740. On 18 Feb. following Brett was transferred to Anson's own ship, the *Centurion*, as second-lieutenant, and in this capacity he commanded the landing party which sacked and burned the town of Païta on 13 Nov. 1741. After the capture of the great Acapulco ship, Brett became first-lieutenant, by the promotion of Saumarez, and was appointed by Anson to be captain of the *Centurion* on 30 Sept. 1743, when he himself left the ship on his visit to Canton. On the arrival of the *Centurion* in England the admiralty refused to confirm this promotion, although they gave Brett a new commission as captain dated the day the ship anchored at Spithead, and a few months later, under a new admiralty of which Anson was a member, the original commission was confirmed, 29 Dec. 1744 [see ANSON, GEORGE, LORD].

In April 1745 Brett was appointed to command the *Lion*, 60 guns, in the Channel; and on 9 July, being then off Ushant, he fell in with the French ship *Elisabeth* of 64 guns, a king's ship, nominally in private employ, and actually engaged in convoying the small frigate on board which Prince Charles Edward was taking a passage to Scotland. Between the *Lion* and *Elisabeth* a severe action ensued, which lasted from 5 p.m. till 9 p.m., by which time the *Lion* was a wreck, with 45 killed and 107



wounded out of a complement of 400; and the Elisabeth, taking advantage of her enemy's condition, drew off, too much injured to pursue the voyage. The drawn battle was thus as fatal to the Stuart cause as the capture of the Elisabeth would have been; for all the stores, arms, and money for the intended campaign were on board her, and the young prince landed in Scotland a needy and impoverished adventurer.

Early in 1747 Brett was appointed to the Yarmouth, 64 guns, which he commanded in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May; he was shortly afterwards temporarily superseded by Captain Saunders, but was reappointed in the autumn, and continued in the same ship till the end of 1750, during the latter part of which time she was guardship at Chatham. In 1752 Brett was appointed to the Royal Caroline yacht, and in the following January, having taken the king over to Germany, received the honour of knighthood. In February 1754 he was one of a commission appointed to examine into the condition of the port of Harwich, which was found to be silting up by the waste of the cliff. He continued in command of the yacht till the end of 1757, and in January 1758 was appointed to the Norfolk as commodore in the Downs. During Anson's cruise off Brest in the summer of 1758 he acted as first captain of the Royal George, in the capacity now known as captain of the fleet. He afterwards returned to the Norfolk and the Downs, and held that command till December 1761, during which period, in the summer of 1759, he was employed on a commission for examining the coasts of Essex, Kent, and Sussex, with a view to their defence against any possible landing of the enemy. His report (15 June 1759) is curious and interesting as showing the extraordinary ignorance of the government as to the nature of the country within a hundred miles of London. Early in 1762 he was sent out to the Mediterranean as second in command, and was soon after promoted to be rear-admiral. He came home the following year, after the peace, and did not serve again at sea, though from 1763 to 1770 he was one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty under Sir Edward Hawke. He became a vice-admiral on 24 Oct. 1770, admiral on 29 Jan. 1778, and died on 14 Oct. 1781. He was buried at Beckenham in Kent, where there is a tablet to his memory in the church.

He married in 1745 Henrietta, daughter of Mr. Thomas Colby, clerk of the cheque at Chatham, by whom he had two sons, who died in infancy, and a daughter, who mar-

ried Sir George Bowyer. The Peircy Brett whose name appears in later navy lists as a captain of 1787 was a nephew, the son of William Brett, also a captain in the navy, who died in 1769. Lady Brett survived her husband but a few years; she died in August 1788, in the eighty-first year of her age, and was buried in the same vault in the church at Beckenham.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 239; Gent. Mag. li. 517, 623; Official Letters, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

**BRETT, RICHARD** (1560?-1637), a learned divine, was descended from a family which had been settled at Whitestanton, Somersetshire, in the time of Henry I (COLLINSON, *Somersetshire*, iii. 127). He was entered a commoner of Hart Hall in Oxford University in 1582, took one degree in arts, and was then elected a fellow of Lincoln College, where he set himself to perfect his acquaintance with the classical and eastern languages. According to Wood, 'he was a person famous in his time for learning as well as piety, skill'd and versed to a criticism in the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldaic, Arabic, and Ethiopic tongues.' In 1597 he was admitted bachelor of divinity, and he proceeded in divinity in 1605. In February 1595 he was presented to the rectory of Quainton, near Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire. On account of his special knowledge of the biblical languages he was appointed by James I one of the translators of the Bible into English. He published two translations from Greek into Latin: '*Vitæ sanctorum Evangelistarum Johannis et Lucæ à Simeone Metaphraste concinnatæ*,' Oxford, 1597, and '*Agatharchidis et Memnonis historicorum quæ supersunt omnia*,' Oxford, 1597. He was also the author of '*Iconum sacrarum Decas in quâ à subjectis typis compluscula sanæ doctrinæ capita eruuntur*,' 1603. He died on 15 April 1637, aged 70, and was buried in the chancel of his church at Quainton. Over his grave a monument with his effigies and a Latin and English epitaph was erected by his widow. By his wife Alice, daughter of Richard Brown, sometime mayor of Oxford, he left four daughters.

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), ii. 611-2; Lipcomb's *Buckinghamshire*, i. 422, 434, 436; Collinson's *Somersetshire*, iii. 127.] T. F. H.

**BRETT, ROBERT** (1808-1874), surgeon, was born on 11 Sept. 1808, it is believed at or near Luton, Bedfordshire. As soon as he was old enough, he entered St. George's Hospital, London, as a medical pupil, and passed his examinations, both as M.R.C.S.E. and

L.S.A.L., in 1830. He then probably filled some hospital posts, and most certainly married; and at this time he was so deeply imbued with religious feeling that he wished to take holy orders, and go abroad as a missionary. But he was dissuaded from such a step, and continued the practice of his profession. On the death of his wife, he went as assistant to Mr. Samuel Reynolds, a surgeon at Stoke Newington, whose sister he married, and with whom he entered into a partnership which lasted fourteen years. He continued to practise at Stoke Newington until his death, on 3 Feb. 1874.

He entered heart and soul into the tractarian movement from its commencement, doing all in his power as a layman to forward it; he was honoured with the friendship of most of the leaders, especially Dr. Pusey, and his whole life and means were spent in promoting the interests of this section of the Church of England. Even the motto on his carriage was 'Pro Ecclesia Dei.' It was owing to his calling the attention of Edward Coleridge, of Eton, to the deplorable condition of the ruins of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, that a scheme was set on foot which resulted, through the munificence of Mr. Beresford Hope, in the establishment of St. Augustine's Missionary College. He parcelled out the parish of St. Matthias, Stoke Newington, and was the chief agent in the building of its church, as he also was subsequently in the erection of two churches at Haggerston and St. Faith's, Stoke Newington. He did other practical good work in founding the Guild of St. Luke, which consists of a band of medical men who co-operate with the clergy. He was an active member of the first church union that was started, and was at the time of his death a vice-president of the English Church Union.

Although, as may be imagined, his time was well occupied, yet he found leisure to write many devotional books (sixteen in number), such as 'Devotions for the Sick Room,' 'Companion for the Sick Room,' 'Thoughts during Sickness,' &c.

He was buried on 7 Feb. 1874 at Tottenham cemetery. A large number of clergymen, noblemen, physicians, and barristers attended his funeral.

[Private information.]

J. A.

**BRETT, THOMAS** (1667-1743), non-juring divine, was the son of Thomas Brett of Spring Grove, Wye, Kent. His father descended from a family long settled at Wye; his mother was Letitia, daughter of John Boys of Betshanger, Sandwich, where Brett was born. He was educated at the Wye gram-

mar school, under John Paris and Samuel Pratt (afterwards dean of Rochester), and on 20 March 1684 admitted pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge. He was removed by his father for extravagance, but permitted to return. He then found that his books had been 'embezzled by an idle scholar,' and migrated to Corpus on 17 Jan. 1689. He took the LL.B. degree on the St. Barnabas day following. He was ordained deacon on 21 Dec. 1690. After holding a curacy at Folkestone for a year he was ordained priest, and chosen lecturer at Islington. The vicar, Mr. Gery, encouraged him to exchange his early whiggism for tory and high-church principles. On the death of his father, his mother persuaded him to return (May 1696) to Spring Grove, where he undertook the cure of Great Chart. Here he married Bridget, daughter of Sir Nicholas Toke. In 1697 he became LL.D., and soon afterwards exchanged Great Chart for Wye. He became rector of Betshanger on the death of his uncle, Thomas Boys; and on 12 April 1705 Archbishop Tenison made him rector of Ruckinge, having previously allowed him to hold the small vicarage of Chislet 'in sequestration.' He had hitherto taken the oaths without scruple; but the attempts of his relation, Chief-baron Gilbert, to bring him back to whiggism had the reverse of the effect intended; and Sacheverell's trial induced him to resolve never to take the oath again. He published a sermon 'on the remission of sins,' in 1711, which gave offence by its high view of sacerdotal absolution, and was attacked by Dr. Robert Cannon [q. v.] in convocation (22 Feb. 1712). The proposed censure was dropped apparently by the action of Atterbury as prolocutor (*Letter about a Motion in Convocation, &c.* 1712). In a later sermon 'On the Honour of the Christian Priesthood' he disavowed a belief in auricular confession. On the accession of George I, Brett declined to take the oaths, resigned his living, and was received into communion by the non-juring bishop Hicke. He afterwards officiated in his own house. He was presented at the assizes for keeping a conventicle, and in 1718 and 1729 complaints were made against him to Archbishop Wake for interfering with the duties of the parish clergyman. He was, however, let off with a reproof.

Brett was consecrated bishop by the non-juring bishops Collier, Spinckes, and Howes, in 1716. He took part in a negotiation which they opened in 1716 with the Greek archbishop of Thebais, then in London, and which continued till 1725, when it was allowed to drop. Brett's account, with copies of a proposed 'concordate,' and letters to the

Czar of Moscovy and his ministers, is given by Lathbury (*History of Nonjurors*, 1845, p. 309), from the manuscripts of Bishop Jolly. Before a definitive reply had been received from the Greek prelates, the church which made the overture had split into two in consequence of a controversy. Brett supported Collier in proposing to return to the use of the first liturgy of Edward VI, as nearer the use of the primitive church. He defended his view in a postscript to his work on 'Tradition.' He took part in various controversies connected with the nonjuring question, and joined in consecrating bishops with Collier and the Scotch bishop, Campbell. In 1727 he consecrated Thomas Brett, junior. He also contributed some notes to Zachary Grey's edition of 'Hudibras' (published 1744). Brett was an amiable man, of pleasant conversation, and lived quietly in his own house, where he died on 5 March 1743. He had twelve children. His wife died on 7 May 1765; his son, Nicholas, chaplain to Sir Robert Cotton, on 20 Aug. 1776.

Brett published many books of which full titles are given in Nichols's 'Anecdotes,' i. 411. They are as follows: 1. 'An Account of Church Government,' 1707, answered by Nokes in the 'Beautiful Pattern;' and enlarged edition 1710, answered by John Lewis, 1711, in 'Presbyters not always an authoritative part of Provincial Synods;' to which Brett replied. 2. 'Two Letters on the Times wherein Marriage is said to be prohibited,' 1708. 3. 'Letter to the Author of "Lay Baptism Invited,"' &c. (condemning lay baptism). This led to a controversy with Joseph Bingham, who replied in 'Scholastical History of Lay Baptism,' 1712. 4. Sermons on 'Remission of Sins,' 1711, reprinted with five others in 1715. 5. 'Review of Lutheran Principles,' 1714, answered by John Lewis. 6. 'Vindication of Himself from Calumnies' (charging him with popery), 1715. 7. 'Independency of the Church upon the State,' 1717. 8. 'The Divine Right of Episcopacy,' 1718. 9. 'Tradition necessary, &c.,' 1718, with answer to Toland's 'Nazarenus.' 10. 'The Necessity of discerning Christ's Body in the Holy Communion,' 1720. 11. 'Collection of the Principal Liturgies used by the Christian Church, &c.,' 1720; this was in reference to the schism of the nonjuring body. 12. 'Discourses concerning the ever blessed Trinity,' 1720. 13. Contributions to the 'Bibliotheca Literaria,' Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 8, upon 'University Degrees,' 'English Translations of the Bible,' and 'Arithmetical Figures.' 14. 'Instruction to a Person newly Confirmed,' 1725. 15. 'Chronological Essay on the Sacred

History,' 1729. 16. 'General History of the World,' 1732. 17. 'Answer to (Hoadly's) "Plain Account of the Sacrament,"' 1735. 18. 'Remarks on Dr. Waterland's "Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist,"' 1741. 19. 'Four Letters on Necessity of Episcopal Communion,' 1743. 20. 'Life of John Johnson,' prefixed to his posthumous tracts in 1748. There are also several sermons and tracts. There is a letter of his to Dr. Warren, of Trinity Hall, in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (lib. vii. p. 13). Three letters of his on the difference between Anglican and Romish tenets were published from the manuscripts of Thomas Bowdler in 1850; and a short essay on suffragan bishops and rural deans was edited by J. Fendall from the manuscript in 1858.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 407-12; Masters's Corpus Coll. Cambr. (1753), 245-8; Appendix, p. 87; Lathbury's Nonjurors, *passim*.]  
L. S.

**BRETTARGH, KATHARINE** (1579-1601), puritan, was daughter of a Cheshire squire, John Bruen of Bruen Stapleford, father of John Bruen [q. v.] She was baptised on 13 Feb. 1579, and from an early age she was distinguished by earnest religious feeling. When she was about twenty she was married to William Brettargh or Brettergh, of 'Brellerghoult'—Brettargh Holt—near Liverpool, who shared her puritan sentiments. The couple were said to have had some persecution at the hands of their Roman catholic neighbours. 'It is not unknowne to Lancashire what horses and cattell of her husband's were killed upon his grounds in the night most barbarously at two severall times by seminarie priests (no question) and recusants that lurked thereabouts.' Her piety, however, was such as to impress them in spite of her dislike of their creed. 'Once a tenant of her husband's being behinde with his rent, she desired him to beare yet with him a quarter of a yeare, which he did; and when the man brought his money, with teares she said to her husband, "I feare you doe not well to take it of him, though it be your right, for I doubt he is not well able to pay it, and then you oppresse the poore."' It is perhaps characteristic of the times that her biographer insists upon the circumstance that 'she never used to swear an oath great or small.' After a little more than two years of married life she was attacked by 'a hot burning ague,' of which she died on Whit Sunday, 31 May 1601. She was encouraged by a visit from her brother, John Bruen, and by the consolations of William Harrison and other puritans. Her biographers are indignant at the

imputation that she died despairing. She was buried at Childwall Church on Wednesday, 3 June, as appears from the title of the little book which forms the chief authority as to her life: 'Death's Advantage little Regarded, or the Soule's Solace against Sorrow, preached in two funerall sermons at Childwall, in Lancashire, at the buriall of Mistris Katherine Brettergh, 3 June 1601. The one by William Harrison, the other by William Leygh, B.D., whereunto is annexed the christian life and godly death of the said gentlewoman,' London, 1601. There is a portrait of her in Clarke's second part of the 'Marrow of Ecclesiastical History,' book ii., London, 1675, p. 52, from which it seems that her puritanism did not forbid a very elaborate ruff. The face is oval, the features refined, the hair closely confined by a sort of skull-cap, over which towers a sugarloaf hat.

[Ormerod's History of Cheshire, ed. Helsby, ii. 317-23; Morton's Memorials of the Fathers; and the two works cited above.] W. E. A. A.

**BRETTELL, JACOB** (1793-1862), unitarian minister, was born at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire, on 16 April 1793. His grandfather was an independent minister at Wolverhampton, and afterwards assistant to James Wheatley at the Norwich Calvinistic methodist tabernacle. His father, Jacob Brettell, became a Calvinistic preacher at the age of seventeen, and after serving various chapels became an independent minister at Sutton-in-Ashfield in 1788. Here he renounced Calvinism, and in 1791 opened a separate meeting-house. In 1795 he became assistant to Jeremiah Gill, minister of the 'presbyterian or independent' congregation at Gainsborough, and on Gill's death, 1796, he became sole minister. He also kept a school (see notice by a pupil, E. S. Peacock, in *Notes and Queries*, 2nd series, xi. 378). He died 19 March 1810. His only son, Jacob, had been placed at Manchester College, York, in 1809. A public subscription, aided by the vicar of Gainsborough, provided for his continuance at York till 1814. He became unitarian minister at Cockey Moor (now called Ainsworth), Lancashire, in July 1814, and removed to Rotherham in September 1816. He resigned in June 1859 from failing health. Brettell is described as a good scholar and effective public speaker. He was a strong liberal, and took an active part in the anti-corn-law agitation, being an intimate friend of Ebenezer Elliott (1781-1849), the corn-law rhymester. His poetry shows taste and feeling. His later years were tried by adverse circumstances. He died 12 Jan. 1862. He had married, on 29 Dec. 1815, Martha,

daughter of James Morris of Bolton, Lancashire, and had four sons and two daughters. His eldest son, JACOB CHARLES CATES BRETTELL, born 6 March 1817, was partly educated for the unitarian ministry at York, became a Roman catholic, and went to America, where he was successively classical tutor at New York, minister of a German church, and successful member of the American bar in Virginia and Texas; he died at Owensville, Texas, 17 Jan. 1867. Brettell published: 1. 'Strictures on Parkhurst's Theory of the Cherubim' (presumably his). 2. 'The Country Minister, a Poem, in four cantos, with other Poems,' 1821, 12mo (dedicated, 12 July 1821, to Viscount Milton, afterwards fifth Earl Fitzwilliam). 3. 'The Country Minister (Part Second). A Poem, in three cantos, with other Poems,' 1825, 12mo. 4. 'The Country Minister; a poem, in seven cantos: containing the first and second parts of the Original Work: with additional Poems and Notes,' 1827, 12mo (called 2nd edit.; Brettell's minor pieces are chiefly translations). 5. 'Sketches in Verse, from the Historical Books of the Old Testament,' 1828, 12mo (one of these, on Balak and Balaam, was printed in 'Monthly Repository,' 1826, pp. 360-7). 6. 'Staneage Pole' (poem, dated Sheffield 24 Feb. 1834, printed in 'Christian Reformer,' 1834, pp. 182-4). 7. 'The First Unitarian,' 1848, 8vo (controversing the opinion that 'Cain was the first unitarian; Brettell thinks Cain was 'the third unitarian in strict chronological order'). Some of his hymns are in unitarian collections. A harvest hymn, 1837, in which he calls the Almighty 'bright Regent of the Skies,' is in Martineau's collections of 1840 and 1874 (altered in this latter to 'O Lord of earth and skies'). Besides these, he contributed some hundreds of uncollected pieces, being hymns and political and patriotic pieces, several of considerable length, to the 'Christian Reformer,' 'Sheffield Iris,' 'Wolverhampton Herald,' and other periodicals.

[Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 598, 1818, p. 368; Christian Reformer, 1862, p. 191; Rotherham and Masbro' Advertiser, 16 March 1867; Browne's History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, pp. 189, 348; information from Mr. Morris Brettell.] A. G.

**BRETtingham, MATTHEW**, the elder (1699-1769), architect, was born at Norwich. He was a pupil of the better known William Kent, along with whom he was engaged in the erection of Holkham, the Earl of Leicester's seat in Norfolk. As a youth he travelled on the continent of Europe, and in 1723, 1725, 1728, and 1738 published 'Remarks on several Parts



of Europe, viz. France, the Low Countries, Alsatia, Germany, Savoy, Tyrol, Switzerland, Italy, and Spain, collected upon the spot since the year 1723,' in 4 vols. fol. The works at Holkham were commenced in 1729 from the plans of Kent, upon whose death in 1748 they were carried on under the superintendence of Brettingham till their completion in 1764. In 1761 he published 'Plans, Elevations, and Sections of Holkham in Norfolk, the seat of the Earl of Leicester,' London, atlas fol., of which another edition was published a few years later by his nephew, Robert Furze Brettingham [q. v.]. It is curious that in neither of these publications is the real authorship of the plans acknowledged, although the fact that Kent designed them is beyond dispute. It is impossible now to ascertain the share of credit for the completed work to which Brettingham is entitled. As the construction of the house extended over so long a period after Kent's death, Brettingham no doubt modified the latter's original designs; but the drawings published by him do not differ in any way from the prevailing heaviness and regularity of the then fashionable 'Vitruvian' style of which Kent was master, and suggest at best but successful imitation on the part of his follower. Brettingham's other known works were Norfolk House (now 21 St. James's Square), London, erected in 1742; Langley Park, Norfolk, in 1740-4; the north and east fronts of Charlton House, Wiltshire; and a house in Pall Mall, afterwards known as Cumberland House, and subsequently used as the ordnance office, erected in 1760-7 for the Duke of York, brother to George III. In 1748-50 he again visited Italy, and in the first of these years travelled for some time in company with the well-known architects, Hamilton, 'Athenian Stuart,' and Nicholas Revett. Brettingham does not appear to have been influenced by the investigations made by these architects into the architecture of Greece. He always confined himself to the heavy Palladian style in which he had been educated, and in which, while exhibiting no great novelty of conception, it must be admitted he displayed knowledge and skill equal to those of any architect of his time. He died at Norwich at the advanced age of seventy, and is buried in St. Augustine's Church there.

**BRETtingham, MATTHEW**, the younger (1725-1803), architect, son of the preceding, worked also in Palladian style (REDGRAVE).

[Views of the Seats of Noblemen and Gentlemen in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, 1st ser. vol. iii. London, 1818-23; Stuart and

Revett's Antiquities of Athens measured and delineated, vol. iv., London, 1816; Vitruvius Britannicus, vol. iv., plates 64-9 incl.; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual; Gwilt's Encyc. of Architecture, ed. Wyatt Papworth, London, 1867; Gould's Biogr. Sketches, London, 1834.] G. W. B.

**BRETtingham, ROBERT FURZE** (1750-1806?), architect, nephew of Matthew Brettingham the elder [q. v.], practised in London with great success, and erected many mansion houses throughout the country. Like his uncle, and in common with all students of architecture of his time, he spent a part of his early life in Italy, from which he returned in 1781. Architecture as then understood consisted in correctly imitating so-called classical models, and the skill of the architect was chiefly exercised in adapting the requirements of his patron to the hard and fast rules of his art. To gain familiarity with the latter constituted his education, and Brettingham's subsequent works, as well as the drawings which he exhibited on his return at the exhibitions of the then lately founded Royal Academy, showed that he did not neglect his opportunities in Italy. Among them may be noted in 1783 a drawing of a sepulchral chapel from the Villa Medici at Rome, in 1790 the design for a bridge which he had erected in the preceding year at Benham Place, in Berkshire, and the entrance porch of the church at Saffron Walden restored by him in 1792. In 1773 he published another edition of his uncle's 'Plans, &c. of Holkham,' also, like it, in atlas folio, 'to which are added the ceilings and chimney-pieces, and also a descriptive account of the statues, pictures, and drawings, not in the former edition.' Of the 'Descriptive Account' Brettingham was the author; but, again, the plans are ascribed to Matthew Brettingham, and Kent is ignored as in the former edition. The sudden death in 1790 of William Blackburn, the prison architect, was the opportunity of Brettingham's life, and he soon gained a lucrative practice. Blackburn left many designs incomplete, several of which Brettingham subsequently carried into execution. He erected gaols at Reading, Hertford, Poole, Downpatrick, Northampton, and elsewhere. In 1771 his name appears associated with those of the foremost architects of the time in the foundation of an 'Architects' Club,' to meet at the Thatched House Tavern to dinner on the first Thursday in every month. Among the original members of this club besides Brettingham were Sir W. Chambers, Robert Adam, John Soane, James Wyatt, and S. P. Cockerell, all of whom have made for themselves names in their profession. About this time Brettingham also held the post of resident

clerk in the board of works, which he resigned in 1805. Among his chief works for private patrons are a temple in the grounds at Saffron Walden in Essex for Lord Braybrooke, and a mausoleum in Scotland for the Fraser family; Winchester House, St. James' Square, erected originally for the Duke of Leeds; 9 Berkeley Square, afterwards sold to the Marquis of Buckingham; Buckingham House, 91 Pall Mall, rebuilt in 1794 by Sir John Soane; Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square; 80 Piccadilly, for Sir Francis Burdett; Charlton, Wiltshire, for the Earl of Suffolk; Waldersham, Kent, for the Earl of Guilford; Felbrigg Hall, Norfolk, for the Hon. W. Wyndham; Longleat, Wiltshire; and Roehampton, Surrey, and Hillsborough House in Ireland, both for the Marquis of Downshire. He is also supposed by some to have designed Maidenhead ridge, on the Thames; but this is believed to be a mistake, the authorship of that design, which was executed in 1772, being invariably ascribed by the best authorities to Sir Robert Taylor. Brettingham was held in much regard by his professional brethren, and was the esteemed master of many who have since attained eminence in the architectural profession. The exact date of his death is not known.

[Authorities given under MATTHEW BRETtingham; publications of Architectural Society; Lysons's Magn. Brit. vol. i.; Boydell's Thames.]  
G. W. B.

**BREVAL, JOHN DURANT** (1680?-1738), miscellaneous writer, was descended from a French refugee protestant family, and was the son of Francis Durant de Breval, prebendary of Westminster, where he was probably born about 1680. Sir John Bramston, in his 'Autobiography,' p. 157, describes the elder Breval in 1672 as 'formerly a priest of the Romish church, and of the companie of those in Somerset House, but now a convert to the protestant religion and a preacher at the Savoy.' Bramston gives 1666 as the date of his conversion. The younger Breval was admitted a queen's scholar of Westminster School 1693, was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, 1697, and was one of the Cambridge poets who celebrated in that year the return of William III after the peace of Ryswick. Breval proceeded B.A. 1700, and M.A. 1704. In 1702 he was made fellow of Trinity ('of my own electing,' said Bentley). In 1708 he was involved in a private scandal, which led to his removal from the fellowship. He engaged in an intrigue with a married lady in Berkshire, and cudgelled her husband, who illtreated his wife. The husband brought an action against Breval,

who was held to bail for the assault, 'but, conceiving that there was an informality in the proceedings against him,' did not appear at the assizes, and was outlawed. Thereupon Bentley took the matter up, and on 5 April 1708 expelled Breval from the college. Bentley admitted that Breval was 'a man of good learning and excellent parts,' but said his 'crime was so notorious as to admit of no evasion or palliation' (*State of Trinity College*, p. 29 et seq. 1710). Breval, however, declared on oath that he was not guilty of immoral conduct in the matter, and bitterly resented the interposition of Bentley, who, he declared, had a private grudge both against his father and himself. His friends said 'that the alleged offence rested on mere rumour and suspicion,' and that the expelled fellow would have good grounds for an action against the college. Such an action, however, was never brought, probably on account of Breval's poverty. As Bentley wrote, 'his father was just dead [Francis Breval d. February 1707] in poor circumstances, and all his family were beggars.' Breval, in want and with his character ruined, enlisted in despair as a volunteer in our army in Flanders, where he soon rose to be an ensign. Here what Nichols calls 'his exquisite pencil and genteel behaviour,' as well as his skill in acquiring languages, attracted the attention of Marlborough. The general appointed him captain, and sent him on diplomatic missions to various German courts, which he accomplished very creditably. The peace of Utrecht closed the war in 1713, and a few years after we find Breval busily writing for the London booksellers, chiefly under the name of Joseph Gay. He then wrote 'The Petticoat,' a poem in two books (1716), of which the third edition was published under the name of 'The Hoop Petticoat' (1720); 'The Art of Dress,' a poem (1717); 'Calpe or Gibraltar,' a poem (1717); 'A Compleat Key to the Nonjuror' (1718), in which he accuses Colley Cibber of stealing his characters, &c., from various sources, but chiefly from Molière's 'Tartuffe,' for the revival of which Breval wrote a prologue; 'MacDermot, or the Irish Fortune Hunter,' a poem (1719), a witty but extremely gross piece; and 'Ovid in Masquerade' (1719). He also wrote a comedy, 'The Play is the Plot' (1718), which was acted, though not very successfully, at Drury Lane. When altered and reprinted afterwards as a farce, called 'The Strollers' (second impression 1727), it had better fortune.

About 1720 Breval went abroad with George, lord viscount Malpas, as travelling tutor. It was probably during this journey that he met with the romantic adventure that

gave occasion for Pope's sneer about being 'followed by a nun' (*Dunciad*, iv. 327). A nun confined against her will, in a convent at Milan, fell in love with and 'escaped to him.' The lady afterwards went to Rome, where, according to Horace Walpole, she 'pleaded her cause and was acquitted there, and married Breval;' but she is not noticed in the account which Breval published of his travels, under the title of 'Remarks on several Parts of Europe,' two vols. (vol. i. 1723, vol. ii. 1728, reprinted 1726; two additional in 1738), though we have a somewhat elaborate description of Milan, and an account of 'a *Milanese* Lady of great Beauty, who bequeathed her Skeleton to the Publick as a *memento mori*.' The cause of Pope's quarrel with Breval is to be sought elsewhere. The well-known poet Gay, with the help of Pope and Arbuthnot, produced the farce entitled 'Three Hours after Marriage,' which was deservedly damned. At this time (1717) Breval, who was writing a good deal for Curll, wrote for him, under the pseudonym of 'Joseph Gay,' a farce called the 'Confederates,' in which 'the late famous comedy' and its three authors were unsparingly ridiculed. Pope is described in the prologue as one

On whom Dame Nature nothing good bestowed  
In Form a Monkey; but for spite a Toad,

and he is represented (scene 1) as saying, 'And from My Self my own Thersites drew,' and then Thersites is explained as 'A Character in Homer, of an Ill-natur'd, Deform'd Villain.' In the same year Breval published under similar auspices, Pope's 'Miscellany.' The second part consisted of five brief coarse and worthless poems, in one of which especially, called the 'Court Ballad,' Pope is mercilessly ridiculed. Revenge for these was taken in the 'Dunciad,' and Breval's name occurs twice in the second book (1728).

In the notes (1729) affixed to the first passage Pope says that some account must be given of Breval owing to his obscurity, and declares that Curll put 'Joseph Gay' on such pamphlets that they might pass for Mr. Gay's (viz. John Gay's). In 1742, when Breval had been dead four years, the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' was published. In line 272 a 'lac'd Governor from France' is introduced with his pupil, and their adventures abroad are narrated (273-336). Pope, though, as he states, giving him no particular name, chiefly had Breval in his mind when he wrote the lines (HORACE WALPOLE, *Notes to Pope*, p. 101, contributed by Sir W. Fraser, 1876).

After the publication of his 'Travels' Breval was probably again engaged as travelling governor to young gentlemen of position. In the

account of Paris given in the second volume of the second issue of his 'Remarks' he says that he has collected the information 'in ten several tours thither' (p. 262). In the latter period of his life he wrote 'The Harlot's Progress,' an illustrated poem in six cantos, suggested by Hogarth's well-known prints, and said by Ambrose Philips, in a prefatory letter, to be 'a true Key and lively Explanation of the Painter's Hieroglyphicks' (1732); 'The History of the most Illustrious House of Nassau, with regard to that branch of it more particularly that came into the succession of Orange' (1734); 'The Rape of Helen, a mock opera' (acted at Covent Garden), (1737). Shortly after the publication of this last piece Breval died at Paris, January 1738.

[Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* (1852); Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* vols. i. and viii. (1812 and 1814); Monk's *Life of Bentley* (1830); London Magazine, vii. 49; some information as to the family is given in a (not quite correct) manuscript note on the title-page of one of the copies of the *House of Nassau* in the British Museum, and also in the manuscript letters of his father to Lord Hatton and J. Ellis in the Addit. MS. (1854-75) (List in Index, p. 460).] F. W.-T.

**BREVINT** or **BREVIN**, DANIEL, D.D. (1616-1695), dean of Lincoln, polemical and devotional writer, was born in the parish of St. John's in the island of Jersey, of which his father was the minister, and baptised in the parish church 11 May 1616. He proceeded to the protestant university of Saumur on the Loire, and studied logic and philosophy with great success, and took there the degree of M.A. in 1624. In 1636 three fellowships were founded by Charles I at Oxford, at the colleges of Exeter, Pembroke, and Jesus, at the instance of Archbishop Laud, for scholars from Guernsey and Jersey (HEYLYN, *Life of Laud*, p. 336; LAUD, *Works*, Anglo-Cath. Lib., vol. v. part i. p. 140), and Brevint was appointed in 1637 to that at Jesus, on the recommendation of the ministers and chief inhabitants of his native island (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iv. 534). On becoming resident at Oxford he requested the confirmation of his foreign degree. This was opposed by Laud, being at Saumur as they were reported. Writing to the vice-chancellor, on 19 May and 3 Nov. 1637, he expresses his satisfaction at hearing that 'the Guernsey [Jersey] man is so well a deserver in Jesus College,' but wishes 'that he should be made to know the difference of a master of art at Oxford and Saumur,' and 'the ill consequences' which might follow if his degree were confirmed, and begs the vice-chancellor to 'persuade the young man to stay, and then give him his degree with as much honour as

he pleases' (LAUD, *Works*, Anglo-Cath. Lib. pp. 170, 186). Laud's objections, however, were overruled, and Brevint was incorporated M.A. on 12 Oct. 1638 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 503), the authorities of the university having decided, upon due consideration, that there was no statutable bar to exclude him (LAUD, *Works*, 210). On the visitation of the university by the parliamentary commissioners Brevint was deprived of his fellowship, and retired to Jersey, whence, on the reduction of the island by the parliamentary forces, he took refuge in France, and officiated as minister of a protestant congregation in Normandy. On Trinity Sunday, 22 June 1651, he was ordained deacon and priest, 'in regard of the necessitie of the time,' writes Evelyn, by Dr. Thomas Sydserf, bishop of Galloway, in Paris, in the private chapel of Sir Richard Browne, in the Faubourg St. Germain, at the same time as his fellow-islander, Dr. John Durell, afterwards dean of Windsor. Both were presented by Cosin, then dean of Peterborough (EVELYN, *Diary*, i. 244, ed. 1819; *Baker MSS.* xxxvi. 329; *Smith MSS.*, Bodl. xxxiii. 7, p. 29). Brevint secured the confidence of Cosin and the other principal English churchmen, both lay and clerical, then living in exile in Paris, and became known to Charles II. At this time Turenne was perhaps the most influential person in France, and Brevint received the high honour of being appointed his chaplain. Turenne's wife was a zealous protestant, and Brevint became her spiritual director, and for her use, and that of the Duchesse de Bouillon, he composed some of his devotional tracts, especially his 'Christian Sacrament and Sacrifice.' He was employed by Madame Turenne and the duchess in many of their religious undertakings, and he took a leading part in the vain endeavour to compromise the differences between the church of Rome and the protestant church (see Preface to *Saul and Samuel*). Upon the Restoration Brevint returned to this country. On Cosin's elevation to the see of Durham he succeeded him, on the nomination of the crown, in his stall in that cathedral (17 Dec. 1660) and in his rectory of Brancepeth, both of which he held till his death. These preferments were in some measure due to Cosin's influence with the king. He received the degree of D.D. at Oxford on 27 Feb. 1662-3. From a letter printed in the 'Granville Correspondence' (part ii. p. 92, Surtees Soc., vol. —), drawn up to be laid before the dean and chapter, it is evident that he earnestly supported Granville in his endeavour to restore the weekly communion in the cathedral. On the death of Dr. Michael Honywood, dean

of Lincoln, in 1681, Charles II signified his desire to Archbishop Sancroft, through Sir Leoline Jenkins, that Brevint should have the vacant preferment (*Tanner MSS.* xxxvi. 17). He was installed dean and prebendary of Welton Paynshall on 7 Jan. 1681-2. As he continued to hold his stall at Durham, his name occurs pretty frequently in the Granville and Cosin Correspondences, which have been published by the Surtees Society (vols. xxxvii. xlvii. lii. lv.), but chiefly on matters of chapter business or chapter news. His tenure of the deanery of Lincoln was uneventful. He died in the deanery house, on Sunday, 5 May 1695, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and was buried in the retro-choir of his cathedral. His wife, Anne Brevint, survived him thirteen years. She died on 9 Nov. 1708, also in her seventy-ninth year, and was buried in the same grave. Brevint's writings are chiefly directed against the church of Rome, which he attacked with much virulence and no little coarseness. He professes to speak from intimate personal knowledge, having had 'such an access given him into every corner of the church' when engaged on the design of reconciliation with the protestants, that he had a perfect acquaintance 'with all that is within its entrails' (Preface to *Saul and Samuel*). His works manifest a thorough acquaintance with the points at issue between the church of England and that of Rome, and his language is nervous and his arguments powerful; but he cannot be acquitted of gross irreverence, both of words and conception, when dealing with the eucharistic tenets of his opponents. His 'Missale Romanum' was printed at the Sheldonian Theatre, and we can hardly be surprised that his Romish antagonist, who, under the initials R. F., published 'Missale Romanum vindicatum' (London, 1674), should express his surprise that 'such an unseemly imp' as Dr. Brevint's calumnious and scandalous tract should have been 'hatched under the roof of Sheldon's trophy and triumph.' Brevint's published works were: 1. 'Missale Romanum; or the Depth and Mystery of the Roman Mass laid open and explained, for the use both of Reformed and Unreformed Christians,' Oxford, 1672, 8vo. 2. 'Saul and Samuel at Endor: the new Waies of Salvation and Service which usually temt (*sic*) men to Rome and detain them there, truly represented and refuted,' Oxford, 1674, 8vo. 3. 'The Christian Sacrament and Sacrifice; by way of Discourse, Meditation, and Prayer, upon the Nature, Parts, and Blessing of the Holy Communion,' Oxford, 1673, 12mo. The 'Christian Sacrament and Sacrifice' is a devotional work, originally



'one of many tracts made at Paris at the instance' of his noble patronesses for their private use, and intended for the reading of such as may be 'desirous to contemplate and embrace the Christian religion in its original beauty, freed of the encumbrance of controversy.' The view of the Eucharist put forth in this beautiful little work is, in the main, that expressed by the church of England in her Catechism and Liturgy. This devotional treatise was so highly esteemed by John and Charles Wesley that they published an abridgment of it for the use of communicants, as an introduction to their collection of Sacramental Hymns, pitched in a somewhat higher key in point of eucharistic doctrine than Brevint's works. Of this many successive editions have been published.

In addition to these English works, Anthony à Wood enumerates: 1. '*Ecclesiæ Primitivæ Sacramentum et Sacrificium, a pontificiis corruptelis et exinde natis controversiis liberum*'—the Latin original of the last-named work. 2. '*Eucharistiæ Christianæ præsentia realis, et Pontificia ficta, . . . hæc explosa, illa suffulta et asserta.*' 3. '*Pro serenissima Principe Weimariensi [the Princess of Weimar] ad Theses Jenenses accurata responsio.*' 4. '*Ducentæ plus minus prælectiones in S. Matthæi xxv. capita,*' &c. Brevint is more deserving of admiration as a devotional writer than as a controversialist.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 426-7; Kippis's *Biog. Brit.*; Laud's *Chancellorship, Ang.-Cath. L.*, vol. v.; Evelyn's *Diary*, i. 244; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 120; Hunt's *Religious Thought in England*, iii. 402.] E. V.

**BREWER, ANTONY** (fl. 1655), dramatic writer, wrote 'The Love-sick King, an English Tragical History, with the Life and Death of Cartesmunda, the Fair Nun of Winchester, by Anth. Brewer,' 1655, 4to; revived at the King's Theatre in 1680, and reprinted in that year under the title of 'The Perjured Nun,' 4to. Chetwood included the 'Love-sick King' in his 'Select Collection of Old Plays,' published at Dublin in 1750, but he made no attempt to correct the text of the old edition, which was printed with the grossest carelessness. The play was written in verse, but it is printed almost throughout as prose. Yet, after all allowance has been made for textual corruptions, it cannot be said that the 'Love-sick King' is a work of much ability; and it is rash to follow Kirkman, Baker, and Halliwell in identifying Antony Brewer with the 'T. B.' whose name is on the title-page of the 'Country Girl,' 1647, 4to, a well-written comedy, which in parts (notably in the third act) closely recalls the diction and versifica-

tion of Massinger. There is no known dramatist of the time to whom the initials T. B. could belong. There was a versatile writer named Thomas Brewer [q. v.], and the title-pages to his tracts are usually signed with his initials, not with the full name. His claim to the 'Country Girl' would be quite as reasonable as Antony [Tony] Brewer's. In 1677 John Leanerd, whom Langbaine calls 'a confident plagiarist,' reprinted the 'Country Girl,' with a few slight alterations, as his own, under the title of 'Country Innocence.' To Antony Brewer was formerly ascribed '*Lingua, or the Combat of the Five Senses for Superiority*,' 1607, 4to, a well-known dramatic piece (included in the various editions of Dodsley), constructed partly in the style of a morality and partly of a masque. The mistake arose thus. Kirkman, the bookseller and publisher, in printing his catalogues of plays, left blanks where the names of the writers were unknown to him. 'Annexed to the 'Love-sick King' was the name Antony Brewer; then came the plays 'Landgartha,' 'Love's Loadstone,' 'Lingua,' and 'Love's Dominion.' Phillips, who was followed by Winstanley, misunderstanding the use of Kirkman's blanks, promptly assigned all these pieces to Brewer. One other play, 'The Merry Devil of Edmonton,' 1608, 4to, has been with similar carelessness pronounced to be Antony Brewer's on the strength of an entry in the Stationers' Registry which refers to the prose tract of the 'Merry Devil' [see BREWER, THOMAS]. The play was entered in the registers on 22 Oct. 1607 (*ARBER'S Transcripts*, iii. 362).

[Langbaine's *English Dramatic Poets*; *Biographia Dramatica*, ed. Stephen Jones; Halliwell's *Dictionary of Old Plays*.] A. H. B.

**BREWER, GEORGE** (b. 1766), miscellaneous writer, was a son of John Brewer, well known as a connoisseur of art, and was born in 1766. In his youth he served as a midshipman under Lord Hugh Seymour, Rowland Cotton, and others (*Biog. Dram.* i. 67), and visited America, India, China, and North Europe. In 1791 he was made a lieutenant in the Swedish navy. Afterwards abandoning the sea, he read for law in London, and established himself as an attorney. He is believed to have written a novel, 'Tom Weston,' when in the navy, but his first appeal to the public of which there is evidence was a comedy, 'How to be Happy,' acted at the Haymarket in August 1794. After three nights, 'owing to the shaft of malevolence,' this comedy was withdrawn, and it was never printed. In 1795 Brewer wrote 'The Motto, or the History of Bill Woodcock,' 2 vols.;

and he wrote 'Bannian Day,' a musical entertainment in two acts, which was published and performed at the Haymarket in the same year for seven or eight nights, though but 'a poor piece.' In 1799 the 'Man in the Moon,' one act, attributed to Brewer, was announced for the opening night of the season at the Haymarket, but its production was evaded, and it disappeared from the bills. The next year (1800) Brewer published a pamphlet, 'The Rights of the Poor,' &c., dedicating it to 'Men who have great power, by one without any,' and this received copious notice in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxx. 1168 et seq.) He was writing at this time also in the 'European Magazine,' some of his contributions being 'Siamese Tales' and 'Tales of the 12 Soubahs of Indostan;' and some essays, announced as after the manner of Goldsmith, which were collected and published by subscription in 1806 as 'Hours of Leisure.' In 1808 Brewer produced another two-volume tale, 'The Witch of Ravensworth;' and about the same time he published 'The Juvenile Lavater,' stories for the young to illustrate Le Brun's 'Passions,' which bears no date, but of which there were two or more issues, with slightly varying title-pages. A periodical, 'The Town,' attempted by Brewer after this, and stated by the authors of the 'Biog. Dram.' in 1812 to be 'now publishing,' would appear to have had but a short existence. The date of Brewer's death is not known. In his allusions to himself he speaks of having been 'misplaced or displaced in life,' of having had Vicissitude for his tutor, and of being luckless altogether.

Another work, 'The Law of Creditor and Debtor,' is set down in 'Biographica Dramatica,' and in Allibone, as by Brewer; and Allibone gives in addition 'Maxims of Gallantry,' 1793, and states 1791 as the date of publication of 'Tom Weston,' but there is no trace of either of these works in the British Museum.

[Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 67, ii. 48, 311, iii. 13; Introd. to Brewer's *The Motto*, pp. v-vii; Introd. to Brewer's *Hours of Leisure*, pp. xiv, xvi; Genest's *Hist. of Engl. Stage*, vii. 275; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 37.] J. H.

**BREWER, JAMES NORRIS** (fl. 1799-1829), topographer and novelist, was the eldest son of a merchant of London. He wrote many romances and topographical compilations, the best of the latter being his contributions to the series called the 'Beauties of England and Wales.' All the former are now forgotten. The titles of his works are as follows: 1. 'A Winter's Tale, a romance,' 1799, 4 vols. 12mo; 2nd edit.,

1811. 2. 'Some Thoughts on the Present State of the English Peasantry,' 1807, 8vo. 3. 'Secrets made Public, a novel,' 4 vols., 1808, 12mo. 4. 'The Witch of Ravensworth,' 2 vols., 1808, 12mo. 5. 'Mountville Castle, a Village Story,' 3 vols., 1808, 12mo. 6. 'A Descriptive and Historical Account of various Palaces and Public Buildings, English and Foreign; with Biographical Notices of their Founders or Builders, and other eminent persons,' 1810, 4to. 7. 'An Old Family Legend,' 4 vols., 1811, 12mo. 8. 'Sir Ferdinand of England, a romance,' 4 vols., 1812, 12mo. 9. 'Sir Gilbert Easterling, a romance,' 4 vols. 12mo, 1813. 10. 'History of Oxfordshire' ('Beauties of England and Wales'), 1813, 8vo. 11. 'Warwickshire,' 1814. 12. 'Middlesex,' 1816. 13. 'Introduction to the Beauties of England and Wales, comprising observations on the Britons, the Romans in Britain, the Anglo-Saxons, the Anglo-Danes, and the Normans,' 1818, 8vo. 14. 'Histrionic Topography, or the Birthplaces, Residences, and Funeral Monuments of the most distinguished Actors,' 1818, 8vo. 15. 'The Picture of England, or Historical and Descriptive Delineations of the most curious Works of Nature and Art in each County,' 1820, 8vo. 16. 'The Delineations of Gloucestershire,' 4to. 17. 'The Beauties of Ireland,' 1826, 2 vols. 8vo. 18. 'The Fitzwalters, Barons of Chesterton; or Ancient Times in England,' 1829, 4 vols. 12mo. Brewer was a contributor to the 'Universal,' 'Monthly,' and 'Gentleman's' magazines.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Monthly Review, 2nd ser., lviii. 217.] C. W. S.

**BREWER, JEHOIADA** (1752?-1817), dissenting minister, was born at Newport in Monmouthshire about 1752. Influenced by a minister of Lady Huntingdon's connection, he took to preaching in the villages around Bath, and afterwards preached with remarkable popularity throughout Monmouthshire. Intending to enter the national church, he applied for ordination, but was refused by the bishop. Brewer persisted in preaching, whether ordained or not, and for some years he settled at Rodborough in Gloucestershire. He afterwards attracted a large congregation at Sheffield, where he spent thirteen years, and ultimately settled at Birmingham, where his ministry at Livery Street was numerously attended to the close of his life. He died 24 Aug. 1817. A spacious chapel was being built for him at the time he died, and he was buried in the grounds adjoining the unfinished edifice. A specimen of Brewer's

preaching is printed as part of the service at the ordination of Jonathan Evans at Foleshill in 1797, and Brewer's oration at the burial of Samuel Pearce at Birmingham was printed with Dr. Rylands's sermon on the same occasion in 1799. Brewer is now remembered only by a single hymn, printed with the signature of 'Sylvestris' in the 'Gospel Magazine,' 1776. A portrait of him was inserted in the 'Christian's Magazine,' 1791. A different portrait of him appeared in the 'Evangelical Magazine' in 1799.

[Evangelical Magazine, October 1817; Bishop's Christian Memorials of the Nineteenth Century, 1826; Gadsby's Hymn Writers, 1855.]

J. H. T.

**BREWER, JOHN, D.D.** (1744–1822), an English Benedictine monk, who assumed in religion the christian name of Bede, was born in 1744. In 1776 he was appointed to the mission at Bath. He built a new chapel in St. James's Parade in that city, and it was to have been opened on 11 June 1780, but the delegates from Lord George Gordon's 'No Popery' association so inflamed the fanaticism of the mob that on 9 June the edifice was demolished, as well as the presbytery in Bell-tree Lane. The registers diocesan archives, and Bishop Walmesley's library and manuscripts perished in the flames; and Dr. Brewer had a narrow escape from the fury of the rioters. The ringleader was tried and executed, and Dr. Brewer recovered 3,735*l.* damages from the hundred of Bath.

In 1781 the duties of president of his brethren called Dr. Brewer away from Bath. Subsequently Woolton, near Liverpool, became his principal place of residence, and there he died on 18 April 1822.

He brought out the second edition of the Abbé Luke Joseph Hooke's 'Religio Naturalis et Revelata,' 3 vols., Paris, 1774, 8vo, to which he added several dissertations.

[Oliver's Hist. of the Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 56, 508; Biog. Univ. Suppl. lxvii. 291.]

T. C.

**BREWER, JOHN SHERREN** (1810–1879), historical writer, was the son of a Norwich schoolmaster who bore the same christian names. His family originally belonged to Kent. His father was brought up in the church of England, but became a baptist. He was a good biblical scholar, and devoted his leisure to the study of Hebrew. He had a large family, but only four sons grew up, of whom John Sherren, the eldest, notwithstanding his father's nonconformist leanings, was sent to Oxford, where, having

joined the church of England, he entered Queen's College, and obtained a first class in *literis humanioribus* in 1832. In his Oxford years every one seems to have been struck with the extraordinary range of his reading. For a short time he remained at the university as a private tutor, but he shut himself out from a fellowship by an early marriage. In 1870 he was elected honorary fellow of Queen's College. During this time (1830) he brought out an edition of Aristotle's 'Ethics.' His domestic life was soon clouded, first by a great change of circumstances, his father-in-law having lost a fortune; afterwards by the death and infirmity of some of his children. He removed to London, where he took deacon's orders in 1837, and was the same day appointed chaplain to the workhouse of the united parishes of St. Giles-in-the-Fields and St. George, Bloomsbury.

He had been strongly influenced by the Oxford movement of those days, and retained to the last, notwithstanding differences, a very warm regard for its leader, Cardinal Newman. He devoted himself to the duties of his chaplaincy with a zeal which was gratefully remembered by old persons forty years after. One result of his experience was a lecture on workhouse visiting, which is included in a volume entitled 'Lectures to Ladies on Practical Subjects,' published in 1855. He valued highly, but not fantastically, the artistic element in religious worship, and from the first taught the boys, and even some of the older inmates, of the workhouse to sing the psalms to the Gregorian chants. When the church adjoining the workhouse in Endell Street was built, it was proposed that the chaplaincy should be united with the incumbency, and that Brewer should be the first incumbent. He took great interest in the architecture, making models with his own hand in cardboard and bark. But a difference of opinion with the rector of St. Giles prevented his appointment, and made him resign the chaplaincy, after which, though he assisted other clergymen at times, he for many years held no cure.

Meanwhile, for a short time he found some employment in the British Museum. Before leaving Oxford, he had drawn up for the Record Commission a catalogue of the manuscripts in some of the colleges there. In 1839 he was appointed lecturer in classical literature at King's College, London. His friend, the Rev. F. D. Maurice, became professor of English literature and modern history the year after; and from that time, notwithstanding some differences in their views, he most cordially co-operated with him in many things. After the removal of Mr. Maurice from King's

College, Brewer, in 1855, was appointed professor of the English language and literature and lecturer in modern history. An ardent lover of the classics, he was not less devoted to English literature, the study of which he invariably combined with that of modern history as the only mode of making either study fruitful; and his method of teaching was highly calculated to awaken the best thinking power in his hearers. His classes both at King's College and afterwards in the Working Men's College, where he for some years assisted Mr. Maurice, and ultimately succeeded him as principal, were always numerous and attended by a highly interested audience.

He was also busy with his pen—at first mainly as a journalist. From about the year 1854 he continued for six years to write in the columns of the 'Morning Post,' the 'Morning Herald,' and the 'Standard,' of which last paper he became the editor. He resigned in consequence of a dispute with the manager about the employment of a Roman catholic contributor, whose claims he supported. Thoroughly liberal-minded, he appreciated every man's capacity, whatever his leanings might be, and strove to give every one a fair field for his talents. But he soon became absorbed in other work, far less remunerative, though in his eyes of very high importance; and after quitting the 'Standard' he wrote little in any newspaper except a number of very strong letters in the 'Globe' against the policy of disestablishing the Irish Church. In 1856 he was commissioned by the master of the rolls, Sir John Romilly, to prepare a calendar of the state papers of Henry VIII—a work of peculiar labour, involving concurrent investigations at the Record Office and the British Museum, as well as at Lambeth and other public libraries; and in this he continued to be engaged till the day of his death. His advice was for a long time continually sought by Sir Thomas Hardy, the deputy-keeper of the public records, on matters connected with the literary work of the office. He was also appointed by Lord Romilly reader at the Rolls, and afterwards preacher there—a post of greater name than emolument. Some years later he was consulted by the delegates of the Clarendon Press as to a projected series of English classics, of which several volumes have now been published. The plan of the series was drawn up by Brewer, and it was intended that he should write a general introduction to it; but he died before the scheme was sufficiently advanced to enable him to do so.

In 1877 the crown living of Toppesfield in was given to him by Mr. Disraeli, who

was then prime minister. He gave up his professorship at King's College, but still remained editor of the calendar of Henry VIII, though he endeavoured to take his editorial work more lightly, while he threw himself into his parochial duties with the zeal and energy he had displayed in everything else. For some time his usually robust health had been slightly impaired. In February 1879 he caught cold after a long walk to visit a sick parishioner. The illness soon affected his heart, and in three days he died.

His principal works are those which he produced for the Record Office, among which the calendar of 'Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII' holds the first place. The prefaces to the volumes of this calendar have been collected and published in a separate form with the title of 'the Reign of Henry VIII,' 1884, under the editorship of J. Gairdner. And besides some other calendars and official reports, his 'Monumenta Franciscana,' and his editions of certain works of Roger Bacon and Giraldus Cambrensis, also published for the master of the rolls, deserve particular mention. Besides these he published, through ordinary channels, Bishop Goodman's account of the 'Court of King James I.,' an admirable edition of Fuller's 'Church History,' another of Bacon's 'Novum Organum,' 'An Elementary Atlas of History and Geography,' and the 'Student's Hume,' revised edition 1878. He was also the author of some treatises published by the Christian Knowledge Society on the 'Athanasian Creed' and the 'Endowments and Establishment of the Church of England.' Early in his career he had also undertaken an edition of Field's 'Book of the Church,' of which, however, only one volume was issued, in 1843. Dr. Wace edited in 1881 his 'English Studies,' reprinted from the 'Quarterly Review.'

[Memoir prefixed to Brewer's English Studies by Dr. Wace, supplemented by personal knowledge and information derived from the family.]  
J. G.

BREWER, SAMUEL (d. 1743?), botanist, was a native of Trowbridge in Wiltshire, where he possessed a small estate, and was engaged in the woollen manufacture, but seems to have been unsuccessful in business. He communicated some plants to Dillenius for the third edition of Ray's 'Synopsis,' published in 1724, and accompanied the editor in 1726 from Trowbridge to the Mendips, and thence to Bristol, passing onward to North Wales and Anglesey. Brewer remained in Bangor for more than a twelvemonth, botanising with Rev. W. Green and W. Jones, and sending dried plants to Dillenius, particularly



mosses, thus clearing up many doubtful points. In the autumn of 1727 he went into Yorkshire, living at Bingley, and afterwards at Bierley, near Dr. Richardson, who befriended him. The loss of 20,000*l.* of his own earnings, and of a large estate left to him by his father, which was taken by his elder brother, gave a morbid tone to his letters. His son was sent to India through the influence of Dr. James Sherard of Eltham, but the father quarrelled with the doctor in 1731 about some plants. His daughter also seems to have acted 'undutifully' towards him. He had a small house and garden at Bierley, and devoted himself to the culture of plants; afterwards he became head-gardener to the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton, and died at Bierley, at Mr. John Pollard's house; he was buried close to the east wall of Cleckheaton chapel. Although unfortunate in business, he was a good collector of plants, insects, and birds; the botanical genus *Breweria* was founded by Robert Brown in his honour, and a species of rock-rose, a native of North Wales, discovered by him, bears the name of '*Helianthemum Breweri*.' He is mentioned in the Richardson correspondence in 1742, but the dates of his birth and death are uncertain.

[Pulteney's *Biog. Sketches of Botany* (1790), ii. 188-90; Richardson Correspondence, 252, 270, 273, 276-88, 298, 313, &c.; Dillenius's *Hist. Musc.* viii.; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* i. 288, &c.; Sloane MS. 4039.] B. D. J.

**BREWER, THOMAS** (*A.* 1624), miscellaneous writer, of whose life no particulars are known, was the author of some tracts in prose and verse. The first is a prose tract entitled '*The Life and Death of the Merry Devill of Edmonton*. With the Pleasant Pranks of Smug the Smith, Sir John and mine Host of the George about the Stealing of Venison. By T. B.,' London, 1631, 4to, black letter; reprinted in 1819. The author's name, 'Tho. Brewer,' is inscribed on the last leaf. This piece was written and probably printed at a much earlier date, for on 5 April 1608 'a booke called the lyfe and deathe of the Merry Devill of Edmonton, &c., by T. B.,' was entered in the Stationers' Registers (*Arber's Transcripts*, iii. 374). Mr. A. H. Huth possesses a unique exemplar, printed in 1657, with the name 'T. Brewer, Gent.,' on the title-page. The popularity of the comedy of the '*Merry Devil of Edmonton*' doubtless suggested the title of this droll tract, which tells us little about Peter Fabell, and deals mainly with the adventures of Smug. In 1624 Brewer published a small collection of satirical verses, under the title of

*A Knot of Fooles. But Fooles or Knaves or both I care not, Here they are; come laugh and spare not,* 4to, 14 leaves, 2nd ed. 1658. The stanzas to the reader are signed 'Tho. Brewer;,' they are followed by a dialogue between fools of various sorts. The body of the work consists of satirical couplets, under separate titles, on the vices of the day. '*Pride teaching Humility*,' the concluding piece, is in seven-line stanzas. Brewer's next production was a series of poems descriptive of the plague, entitled '*The Weeping Lady, or London like Ninivie in sack-cloth*. Describing the Mapple of her owne Miserie in this time of Her heavy Visitation . . . Written by T. B.,' 1625, 4to, 14 leaves. The dedication to Walter Leigh, esq., and the Epistle to the Reader are signed 'Tho. Brewer.' On the title-page is a woodcut (repeated on the verso of A 3) representing a preacher addressing a crowd from St. Paul's Cross; a scroll issuing from his mouth bears the inscription, 'Lorde, haue mercy on vs. Weepe, fast, and pray.' Each page, both at top and bottom, has a mourning-border of deep black. The most striking part of the tract is a description of the flight of citizens from the metropolis, and of the sufferings which they underwent in their attempts to reach a place of safety. Two other tracts by Brewer relating to the plague were published by H. Gosson in 1636: (1) '*Lord have Mercy upon us. The World, a Sea, a Pest House*,' 4to, 12 leaves; (2) '*A Dialogue betwixt a Cittizen and a poore Countrey-man and his Wife. London Trumpet sounding into the country. When death drives the grave thrives*.' A copy of the last-named tract (or tracts?) was in Heber's library (*Bibl. Heber.* pt. viii. No. 234). In 1637 Brewer contributed to a collection of verse, entitled '*The Phoenix of these late times, or the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.*,' 4to. Lemon ascribes to Brewer a broadside by T. B. (preserved in the library of the Society of Antiquaries), entitled '*Mistress Turner's Repentance, who, about the poysoning of the Ho. Knight Sir Thomas Overbury, was executed the fourteenth day of November last*,' 1615. '*London's Triumph*,' 1656, by T. B., a descriptive pamphlet of the lord mayor's show for that year, is probably by Brewer. Brewer has commendatory verses in Taylor's '*Works*' (1630), and in Heywood's '*Exemplary Lives . . . of Nine the most worthy Women of the World*' (1640).

[Corser's *Collectanea*; Collier's *Bibliographical Catalogue*; Hazlitt's *Handbook*; Arber's *Transcripts*, iii. 165; *Bibliotheca Heberiana*, pt. viii. No. 234; *Catalogue of Huth Library*; Fairholt's *Lord Mayors' Pageants*, ii. 282.] A. H. B.

**BREWER, THOMAS** (b. 1611), a celebrated performer on the viol, was born (probably in the parish of Christchurch, Newgate Street) in 1611. His father, Thomas Brewer, was a poulterer, and his mother's christian name was True. On 9 Dec. 1614 Brewer was admitted to Christ's Hospital, although he was only three years old. Here he remained until 20 June 1626, when he left school, and was apprenticed to one Thomas Warner. He learnt the viol at Christ's Hospital from the school music-master, but although his compositions are met with in most of the printed collections of Playford and Hilton, published in the middle of the seventeenth century, nothing is known as to his biography. His printed works consist chiefly of rounds, catches, and part-songs, but in the Music School Collection at Oxford are preserved three instrumental pieces, consisting of airs, pavins, corrantos, &c., for which kind of composition he seems to have been noted. Two pieces by him are in Elizabeth Rogers's Virginal Book (*Add. MS.* 10337). In a collection of anecdotes (*Harl. MS.* 6395), formed by one of the L'Estrange family in the seventeenth century, the following story is told on the authority of a Mr. Jenkins: 'Thom: Brewer, my Mus: seruant, d-Fellowshippe, hauing attained to a very Rich and Rubicund Nose; being reprov'd by a Friend for his too frequent vse of strong Drinkes and Sacke; as very Pernicious to that Distemper and Inflammation in his Nose. Nay—Faith, sayes he, if it will not endure sack, it's no Nose for me.' The date of Brewer's death is unknown.

[Bodl. Lib. MSS. Wood, 19 D (4), No. 106; Records of Christ's Hospital (communicated by Mr. R. Little); Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), ii. 569; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 478; Catalogue of Music School Collection; Harl. MS. 6395; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 275 a.]

W. B. S.

**BREWER, BRIWERE, or BRUER, WILLIAM** (d. 1226), baron and judge, the son of Henry Brewer (*DUGDALE, Baronage*), was sheriff of Devon during the latter part of the reign of Henry II, and was a justice itinerant in 1187. He bought land at Hesham in Devon, and received from the king the office of forester of the forest of Bere in Hampshire. A story told by Roger of Wendover (iv. 238), which represents Richard as whispering to Geoffrey FitzPeter and William Brewer his reverence for the bishops who were consulting together before him, tends to show, if indeed the king were not merely acting, that he treated Brewer

as a familiar friend. When Richard left England, in December 1189, he appointed Brewer to be one of the four justices to whom he committed the charge of the kingdom. Brewer was at first a subordinate colleague of Hugh, bishop of Durham, the chief justiciar. Before long, however, Bishop Hugh was displaced by the chancellor, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely. When the king heard of the insolence and unpopularity of the chancellor, he wrote to Brewer and his companions, telling them that if he was unfaithful in his office they were to act as they thought best as to the grants of escheats and castles, and wrote also to the chancellor, bidding him act in conjunction with his colleagues. At a great council held at St. Paul's, on 8 Oct. 1191, the Archbishop of Rouen produced a letter from the king appointing him justiciar in place of Longchamp, and naming Brewer and others as his assistants. Brewer evidently was prominent in the proceedings taken against the chancellor; for his name is on the list of the bishops and barons whom the displaced minister threatened with excommunication. In 1193 he left England to assist the king, then in captivity, at his interview with the Emperor Henry VI. He arrived at Worms on 29 July, the day on which the terms of the king's release were finally arranged. After this matter was settled, Richard sent him, in company with the Bishop of Ely 'and other wise men,' to arrange a peace with Philip of France. The treaty was signed on 9 July at Nantes. On the king's return to England in the spring of 1194, Brewer and others who had been concerned in the proceedings against the chancellor were deprived of the sheriffdoms they then held, but were appointed to other counties, 'as if the king, although he could not dispense with their services, wished to show his disapproval of their conduct in the matter' (*STUBBS, Const. Hist.* i. 503). A serious dispute having arisen between Geoffrey, archbishop of York, and his chapter, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who was at that time the justiciar, sent Brewer with other judges to York in July to settle the quarrel. They summoned the archbishop, and on his refusing to appear seized his manors, and caused the canons whom he had displaced to be again installed. Brewer also appears as one of the justices who were sent on the great visitation, or 'iter,' in the following September. In 1196 he founded the abbey of Torr in Devon, as a house of Præmonstratensian canons (*DUGDALE, Mon.* vi. 923). During the reign of Richard he became lord of the manor of Sumburne, near Southampton, and held the sheriffdoms of Devonshire, Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire,

Berkshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire (DUGDALE, *Bar.*) He married Beatrice de Valle. In 1201 Brewer founded the abbey of Motisfont as a house of Augustinian canons. This foundation has been ascribed to his son William (*Ann. de Osen.*), but the charters of the abbey prove that it was the work of the father (*Mon. vi.* 480). On 15 Aug. of the same year he was present as founder at the foundation of the Cistercian abbey of Dunkeswell in Devonshire. He is said also to have founded the Benedictine nunnery of Polslo in that county (*Ann. de Margam*; *Mon. iv.* 425, v. 678).

During the reign of John, Brewer held a prominent place among the king's counsellors. His name appears among the witnesses of the disgraceful treaty made with Philip at Thouars in 1206. When an attempt was made to reconcile the king to Archbishop Langton in 1209, he joined Geoffrey Fitz-Peter and others in guaranteeing the archbishop's safety during his visit to England, and saw him safely out of the kingdom. During the period of the interdict he strongly upheld the king, and is mentioned by Wendover (iii. 238) as one of John's evil advisers, who cared for nothing else save to please their master. The king's extortions from the clergy, the monks, and especially the Cistercians, were in obedience to Brewer's advice, and in 1210 he caused the king to forbid the Cistercian monks to attend the annual chapter of their order—a sin which, according to Paris, brought him and others concerned to a sorrowful end. He signed the treaty made by John with the Count of Boulogne in May 1212. On 15 May 1213 he signed the charter by which John surrendered the crown and kingdom of England to Innocent III, and on 21 Nov. 1214 the charter granting freedom of election to sees and abbeys, by which the king hoped to win the English church to his side. When the barons made a confederation against the king at Brackley in 1215, and drew up the list of their demands, Brewer refused to join them. After their entry into London, however, he and other ministers of the king were compelled to act with the baronial party, and his name appears among the signatures subscribed to the great charter. His heart, however, was by no means in the work, and when war broke out he became one of the leaders of the army left by John to watch the baronial forces, cut off their supplies, and ravage their lands. On the death of John he assisted at the coronation of Henry at Gloucester on 28 Oct. 1216. He warmly espoused the cause of the young king against the French, and joined with other barons in pledging himself to ransom

all prisoners belonging to the king's party. He was one of those who guaranteed the observance of the treaty of Lambeth on 11 Sept. 1217, though he did not approve of the moderate terms granted to Louis (*Ann. Wav.*) The next year he was present with the king and court at the dedication of the cathedral church of Worcester, to which he afterwards presented a chalice of gold of four marks weight, 'not to be removed from the church save for fire, hunger, or necessary ransom' (*Ann. Wig.*) With the restlessness and plots of the foreign party Brewer had no sympathy, and, indeed, seems to have acted in full accord with the justiciar Hubert de Burgh. In 1221 he sat as one of the barons of the exchequer (*Foss, Biog. Jurid.*) He was one of the favourite counsellors of Henry III, and his influence with the king was not for good. For example, when in January 1223 Archbishop Langton and the lords demanded that Henry, who was then holding his Christmas festival at Oxford, should confirm the great charter, Brewer answered for the king, and said: 'The liberties you ask for ought not to be observed; for they were extorted by force.' Indignant at this declaration, the archbishop rebuked him. 'William,' he said, 'if you loved the king you would not disturb the peace of the kingdom.' The king saw that the archbishop was angry, and at once yielded to his demand (*Reg. WEND.* iv. 84). Later in the same year Honorius III associated Brewer with the Bishop of Winchester and the justiciar in a letter declaring Henry to be of full age. He died in 1226, having assumed, probably when actually dying, as was not infrequently done, the habit of a monk at Dunkeswell, and was buried there in the church he had founded. During the reigns of John and Henry III he acquired great possessions. By John he was made guardian of Henry Percy and of many other rich wards. He received a large number of grants from the king, and among them the manor of Bridgwater, with an ample charter creating that place a free borough with a market (DUGDALE, *Bar.*) In this town he founded the hospital of St. John Baptist, for the maintenance of thirteen sick poor, besides 'religious' and pilgrims (*Mon. vi.* 662). In the same reign he also acquired half the fee of the house of Brito: this acquisition probably was made unjustly ('per potestatem domini Willielmi Bruyere veterioris,' *Inq. p. m.* 49 *Hen. III*; *Somerset Archæol. Soc. Proc.* xxi. ii. 33). It included the honour of Odcomb, with other places in Somersetshire and Devonshire. The memory of this grant is preserved in the name of He Brewers, a village near Langport, which

passed to him along with Odcomb. One of Brewer's sons, Richard, died before him. He left one son, William, and five daughters, who all married men of wealth and importance. The names of two brothers of Brewer are preserved, John and Peter of Rievaulx. Peter became a hermit at Motisfont; for a document of that house says that he was called 'The Holy Man in the Wall,' and that he did many miracles (*Mon. vi.* 481). It should, however, be noted that the Peter of Rievaulx who was treasurer in the reign of Henry III was the nephew or son (*MATT. PARIS, iii.* 220) of Peter des Roches, bishop of Winchester, and so, if the Motisfont document is of any value at all, was a different man from the hermit there spoken of.

[Roger of Hoveden; Roger of Wendover, *Eng. Hist. Soc.*; Matthew Paris, *Chron. Maj. Rolls Ser.*; R. of Diceto, Twysden; Benedictus Abbas, *Rolls Ser.*; Walter of Coventry, *Rolls Ser.*; Royal Letters, Henry III, *Rolls Ser.*; Annales de Margam, Waverleia, Oseneia, Wigornia, in *Annales Monastici, Rolls Ser.*; Dugdale's *Baronage*; Dugdale's *Monasticon*; Stubbs's *Constitutional History*.]

W. H.

**BREWSTER, ABRAHAM** (1796-1874), lord chancellor of Ireland, son of William Bagenal Brewster of Ballinulta, Wicklow, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Bates, was born at Ballinulta in April 1796, received his earlier education at Kilkenny College, and, then proceeding to the university of Dublin in 1812, took his B.A. degree in 1817, and long after, in 1847, his M.A. degree. He was called to the Irish bar in 1819, and, having chosen Leinster for his circuit, soon acquired the reputation of a sound lawyer and a powerful speaker. Lord Plunket honoured him with a silk gown on 13 July 1835. Notwithstanding the opposition of Daniel O'Connell, he was appointed legal adviser to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland on 10 Oct. 1841, and was solicitor-general of Ireland from 2 Feb. 1846 until 16 July. By the influence of his friend Sir James Graham, the home secretary, he was attorney-general of Ireland from 10 Jan. 1853 until the fall of the Aberdeen ministry, 10 Feb. 1855.

Brewster was very active in almost all branches of his profession after his resignation, and his reputation as an advocate may be gathered from the pages of the 'Irish Law — Equity Reports,' and in the later series of the 'Irish Common Law Reports,' the 'Irish Chancery Reports,' and the 'Irish Jurist,' in all of which his name very frequently appears. Among the most important cases in which he took part were the Mountgarrett case in 1854, involving a peerage and an

estate of 10,000*l.* a year; the Carden abduction case in July of the same year; the Yelverton case, 1861; the Egmont will case, 1863; the Marquis of Donegal's ejectment action; and lastly, the great will cause of *Fitzgerald v. Fitzgerald*, in which Brewster's statement for the plaintiff is said to have been one of his most successful efforts.

On Lord Derby becoming prime minister, Brewster succeeded Francis Blackburne [q.v.] as lord justice of appeal in Ireland in July 1866, and lord chancellor of Ireland in the month of March following. As lord chancellor he sat in his court for the last time on 17 Dec. 1868, when Mr. Disraeli's government resigned. He then retired from public life. There are in print only three or four judgments delivered by him, either in the appellate court or the court of chancery. As far back as January 1853 he had been made a privy councillor in Ireland. He died at his residence, 26 Merrion Square South, Dublin, on 26 July 1874, and was buried at Tullow, co. Carlow, on 30 July. By his marriage in 1819 with Mary Ann, daughter of Robert Gray of Upton House, co. Carlow, who died in Dublin on 24 Nov. 1862, he had issue one son, Colonel William Bagenal Brewster, and one daughter, Elizabeth Mary, wife of Mr. Henry French, both of whom died in the lifetime of their father.

[Burke's *Lord Chancellors of Ireland* (1879), pp. 307-14; *Illustrated London News* (1874), lxx. 116, 427.]

G. C. B.

**BREWSTER, SIR DAVID** (1781-1868), natural philosopher, was born at Jedburgh on 11 Dec. 1781. He was the third child and second son of James Brewster, rector of the grammar school of Jedburgh, his mother being Margaret Key, who is said to have been a very accomplished woman. She died at the age of thirty-seven, when David was only nine years old, but through his long life he retained a most affectionate memory of his mother. The motherless family fell to the charge of Grisel, the only sister, who appears to have discovered the genius of her second brother, and, the paternal rule being marked by much severity, the sister, who was but three years older than David, did her utmost by fond indulgence to spoil the boy.

It is recorded that David was never seen to pore over his books, but he always knew his lessons and often assisted his school-fellows, keeping always a prominent place in his classes. There were four brothers, James, George, David, and Patrick [q.v.], who were all remarkable for their intelligence.

Among the citizens of Jedburgh when David Brewster was a boy were various men



of original character, scientific tendencies, and inventive genius. Chief among these was James Veitch, a self-taught man—astronomer and mathematician. From this man David Brewster received his first lessons in science. Veitch gave the boy many suggestive hints while he was engaged, when but ten years of age, in the manufacture of a telescope, which, in writing to a friend in 1800, he says had ‘a greater resemblance to collins or waterspouts than anything else.’ In 1793, at the early age of twelve, David went to the university of Edinburgh, where he heard the lectures of Playfair, Robinson, Dugald Stewart, and others. The young scholar prepared for a position in the established church of Scotland, of which his father was a strenuous supporter. In 1802 Brewster, who had been for some time a regular contributor to the ‘Edinburgh Magazine,’ became its editor. In 1799 he engaged in tuition, becoming a tutor in the family of Captain Horsbrugh of Pirn in Peeblesshire, which situation he held until 1804. He wrote some love poetry to ‘Anna,’ a daughter of Captain Horsbrugh, who died at an early age, which was published in the ‘Edinburgh Magazine,’ and also printed in a separate form.

Having been licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh, Brewster preached his first sermon in March 1804 in the West Kirk, before a large congregation, amongst whom were numbers of his fellow-students and many literary and scientific men. The Rev. Dr. Paul says of this effort: ‘He ascended the pulpit, and went through the whole service, for a beginner, evidently under excitement, most admirably.’ After this he preached frequently in Edinburgh, Leith, and elsewhere, and his ministrations were very successful, but they became a source of pain and discomfort to himself. He never preached without severe nervousness, which sometimes produced faintness. This weakness and the constant fear of failure led Brewster eventually to decline a good presentation and to abandon the clerical profession. In 1800 he was made an honorary M.A. of Edinburgh.

In 1804 he entered the family of General Diroon of Mount Annan in Dumfriesshire as tutor. There he remained till 1807, continuing his scientific studies and literary pursuits with but little interruption, as we find from his regular correspondence with Mr. Veitch. In 1805, on the resignation of Professor Playfair, Brewster was spoken of as a candidate for the chair of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, and he received promises of support from Herschel and other well-known men of science. Mr. (after-

wards Sir John) Leslie had the better claim to the chair, and was elected; but, owing to some unguarded expression in his work on the ‘Nature and Propagation of Heat,’ a cry of ‘heresy’ was raised. ‘A Calm Observer’ published a pamphlet professing to adopt ‘a mode of discussion remote from personal invective.’ This pamphlet, which created an intense excitement, was by David Brewster. In 1807 he became a candidate for the chair of mathematics in St. Andrews, but without success. He was, however, made LL.D. of that university, and shortly after an M.A. of Cambridge; he was also elected a non-resident member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. At this time he was induced to undertake the editorship of the ‘Edinburgh Encyclopædia,’ which occupied him for twenty-two years. In 1809 he visited London, and he left a diary minutely recording his experiences. Under 31 July 1810 we find ‘Married, set off to the Trosachs,’ the lady being Juliet, the youngest daughter of James Macpherson, M.P., of Belleville, better known as ‘Ossian Macpherson.’

In 1813 Brewster sent his first paper to the Royal Society of London on ‘Some Properties of Light.’ In the same year he published a ‘Treatise on New Philosophical Instruments.’ Failing health indicated the necessity of repose from mental labour, and a continental tour was ordered by his medical advisers. In July 1814 he started for Paris, where he made the acquaintance of Biot, La Place, Poisson, Berthollet, Arago, and many other of the French celebrities of science.

Brewster also visited Switzerland, established friendships at Geneva with Prévost and Pictet, and made many important observations on the rocks and glaciers of the Alps. In 1814 he returned to work, with unabated ardour for experimental inquiry. This showed itself in a series of papers contributed to the Royal Society, most of them on the ‘Polarisation of Light,’ which were continued through several years. In addition he published many other memoirs in the ‘Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.’

In 1815 Brewster became a fellow of the Royal Society, and the Copley medal was bestowed upon him. This was followed three years later by the Rumford medal, and subsequently by one of the Royal medals, in each case for discoveries in relation to the polarisation of light. In 1816 the French Institute awarded him half of the prize of three thousand francs given for the two most important discoveries in physical science made in Europe.

In this year Brewster invented the ka-

leidoscope, which he patented; but, from some defect in the registration of the patent, it was quickly pirated, and he never realised anything by it. His 'Treatise on the Kaleidoscope' was published in 1819.

The 'Edinburgh Magazine' was published from 1817 under the name of the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' and Brewster edited it in conjunction with Professor Jameson, the mineralogist, and afterwards alone, the name being again changed (1819) to the 'Edinburgh Journal of Science.' Not only was the number of papers published by Brewster at this period of his life remarkable, but the investigations which were required, and the discoveries—especially in the delicate subject of optics—which they recorded were in every way extraordinary. In 1818 he commenced to publish in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a communication 'On some Properties of Light,' and in the two succeeding years he furnished no less than nine papers on analogous subjects. After this the phenomena of double refraction engaged his attention, and his discoveries occupied several additional papers.

In 1820 Brewster became a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in London. In 1821 he was active in founding the Royal Scottish Society of Arts, of which he was named director; and in 1822 he became a member of the Royal Irish Academy of Arts and Sciences. In this year he edited a translation of Legendre's 'Geometry,' and also four volumes of Professor Robinson's 'Essays on Mechanical Philosophy.' In 1823 he edited Euler's 'Letters to a German Princess,' writing copious notes and a life of the author. Between 1819 and 1829 he appears to have relaxed a little, but he wrote 'On the Periodical Colours produced by Grooved Surfaces;' he investigated 'Elliptic Polarisation by Metals,' 'The Optical Nature of the Crystalline Lens,' 'The Optical Conditions of the Diamond,' and 'The Colours of Film Plates.' Beyond these the only paper communicated to the Royal Society was one 'On the Dark Lines of the Solar Spectrum,' in which he was associated with Dr. John Hall Gladstone. In 1825 Brewster was made a corresponding member of the French Institute, and honours from all parts of the world were crowded upon him. There was never any long intermission in his researches. In 1827 he published his account of a new system of illumination for lighthouses, which led to a successful series of experiments under his direction in 1833.

In 1831 the British Association for the Advancement of Science was organised, chiefly by a few scientific men who assembled at the

archiepiscopal palace near York, Brewster being among them. The first meeting was held in York, when 325 members enrolled their names. Brewster was especially active, and he strove most zealously to advance the long-neglected interests of science. In this year William IV sent to Brewster the Hanoverian order of the Guelph, and shortly afterwards an offer of ordinary knighthood followed, the fees, amounting to 109*l.*, being remitted.

Sir David Brewster's busy pen now produced his 'Treatise on Optics' (1831) in Lardner's 'Cabinet Encyclopædia,' a volume of 526 pages, in which every phenomenon connected with catoptrics or dioptrics known up to the time of its publication was described with remarkable clearness and precision. About the same time he wrote for Murray's 'Family Library' his 'Life of Sir Isaac Newton,' and his 'Letters on Natural Magic.' In 1855 he proved the correspondence between Newton and Pascal produced by M. Chasles to be a forgery. An accident arising through an explosion nearly robbed Brewster of his eyesight; but his sight was eventually restored.

In 1836 Brewster went to Bristol to attend the sixth meeting of the British Association, being the guest of Mr. Henry Fox Talbot at Laycock Abbey. Mr. Talbot was engaged on his earliest experiments on photography, and his explanations of his immature processes, and the inspection of even the imperfect pictures which he produced, were sufficient to create in Brewster's mind a strong desire to work on the chemistry of light. He never found the time required for the practice of the art, but he wrote on the subject, and in 1865 received a medal from the Photographic Society of Paris.

Brewster was in receipt of an annual grant from the government of 100*l.* In 1836 this was increased by an additional grant of 200*l.* a year. In 1838 he received from the crown the gift of the principalship of the united college of St. Salvator and St. Leonard in the university of St. Andrews. This appointment relieved him from embarrassments, and he was glad to take possession of his house at St. Andrews.

Brewster had published his 'Treatise on Magnetism' in the seventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His labours were, however, interrupted by the illness of his wife. Her failing health caused him to remove her to Leamington, and leaving her in charge of a medical friend, he, with his daughter, attended the twelfth meeting of the British Association at Manchester, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Dalton, which led

to his investigating the conditions of the eye on which colour-blindness or Daltonism depended. He published an article on the subject in the 'North British Review.'

In 1843 the conflict which had prevailed for ten years in the church of Scotland was brought to a close by 474 ministers retiring from the old church of Scotland, protesting against the grievances of church patronage. Brewster had taken part in every step of the 'long conflict,' as it was called; he signed the Act of Protest; with his elder brother he walked in the solemn procession which left St. Andrews Church on 18 May, and he attended every sitting of that first assembly of the Free church of Scotland. The prominent position taken by Brewster in this movement caused in 1844 proceedings to be commenced against him by the established presbytery of St. Andrews, aided by the university, to eject him from his chair. The case, however, was quashed in the residuary assembly because he had not signed the formal deed of demission.

For Professor Napier's 'Edinburgh Review' Brewster wrote twenty-eight articles. In 1844 the 'North British Review' was started under the editorship of the Rev. Dr. Welsh. Brewster became a regular and constant contributor. Professor Fraser, who was editor of the 'North British Review' in 1850 and the seven following years, says: 'He contributed an article to each number during the time I was editor, and in each instance, after we had agreed together about the subject, the manuscript made its appearance on the appointed day with punctual regularity;' and Professor Blackie, who edited the 'Review' from 1860 to 1863, writes: 'Sir David Brewster was ever remarkable for the carefulness of his work, the punctuality with which it was delivered, never behind time, never needing to write to the editor for more time or more space—a model contributor in every way.'

On 27 Jan. 1850 Lady Brewster died and was laid to rest beneath the shade of the abbey ruins of Melrose. In April Brewster, with his daughter, went abroad for change of air and scene. He renewed his acquaintance with Arago, which had begun in 1814; he visited M. Gay-Lussac just before his death, and met the Swiss philosopher, M. de la Rive.

In 1851 he was president of the meeting of the British Association at Edinburgh. In his address he pleaded with much earnestness 'for summoning to the service of the state all the theoretical and practical wisdom of the country,' and for the extension of the advantages of education. 'Knowledge is at once the manna and the medicine of our

moral being.' The pen of Brewster was singularly prolific. Between 1806 and 1868 he communicated no less than 315 papers on scientific subjects—most of them bearing upon optical investigations—to the transactions of societies, and to purely scientific journals. Beyond these he wrote seventy-five articles for the 'North British Review,' twenty-eight articles for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and five for the 'Quarterly Review.' The most lasting monument to his fame, however, will certainly be his beautiful investigations into the phenomena of polarised light. He shared also with Fresnel the merit of elaborating the dioptric system for the improvement of our lighthouses; and he divided with Wheatstone the merit of introducing the stereoscope, the lenticular instrument belonging especially to Brewster.

Besides the above he wrote in 1841 and 1846 'Martyrs to Science,' or lives of Galileo, Tycho Brahe, and Kepler; and in 1854 an answer to Whewell's 'Plurality of Worlds' entitled 'More Worlds than One, the Creed of the Philosopher and the Hope of the Christian.'

In 1860 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Edinburgh, and in that capacity presided at the installation of Lord Brougham as chancellor. Brewster in this year became an active member of the National Association of Social Science, and was afterwards chosen as vice-president. In this year he was made M.D. of the university of Berlin. He was at this time a frequent visitor to London, taking the greatest interest in the scientific societies of that city. In 1864 he was appointed president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In the spring of that year he was attacked, while residing in Edinburgh, with one of his seizures of prostrating illness, from which, although he appeared to rally, he never entirely recovered.

The 'lighthouse controversy' was to Brewster, in his latter days, a source of annoyance. It was a great comfort to him when the council of the Inventors' Institute in 1864, after examining the merits of the investigations made by Fresnel and others, reported that the introduction of the holophotal system into British lighthouses was due to the persevering efforts of Brewster. In June of this year a neglected cold fell heavily on Brewster's aged frame, and rendered him so feeble that he could not walk far, or labour in his library, without great fatigue. This state continued until 1867, when 'he was unable to play his quiet game at croquet.' Believing himself to be a dying man, he gave instruction to a young

scientific friend, Mr. Francis Deas, as to the arrangement of his scientific instruments, and two years later he confided to this gentleman the completion of a paper 'On the Motion, Equilibrium, and Forms of Liquid Films.'

On 10 Feb. 1868 an attack of pneumonia and bronchitis exhibited symptoms which convinced Sir James Simpson that he could not live over the day. After a few hours of extreme languor, knowing all his loving watchers, with 'an ineffably happy, cheerful look, which seemed to come from a very fullness of content,' this bright intelligence passed quietly away at Allerby, Montrose.

In 1857 Brewster married for the second time Miss Jane Kirk Purnell of Scarborough, by whom he had a daughter, born 27 Jan. 1861.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, xvii. lxi; Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers; The Home Life of Sir David Brewster, by Mrs. Gordon; Edinburgh Philosophical Journal, iv. 1821-31; Edinburgh Royal Society's Transactions, vii. 1815-49; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 539.]

R. H. T.

**BREWSTER, SIR FRANCIS** (*f.* 1674-1702), writer on trade, was a citizen and alderman of Dublin, and lord mayor of that city in 1674. In February 1692-3 he gave evidence before the House of Commons on certain public abuses in Ireland, and in 1698 was appointed one of seven commissioners to inquire into the forfeited estates in Ireland. The commissioners disagreed among themselves, and when the report was delivered in the following year it was signed by only four of the members of the commission; the other three, the Earl of Drogheda, Sir Richard Levinge, and Sir F. Brewster, having refused to sign it because they thought it false and ill-grounded in several particulars. The dispute was brought before parliament, and Sir R. Levinge was committed to the Tower for spreading scandalous aspersions against some of his colleagues.

Brewster was the author of 'Essays in Trade and Navigation. In Five Parts,' Lond. 1695, 12mo. The first part only was published; but in 1702 he issued 'New Essays on Trade, wherein the present state of our Trade, its great decay in the chief branches of it, and the fatal consequences thereof to the Nation (unless timely remedy'd), is considered under the most important heads of Trade and Navigation,' Lond. 12mo. The following anonymous book is also ascribed to him: 'A Discourse concerning Ireland and the different Interests thereof; in answer to the Exon and Barnstaple Petitions; shewing that if a Law were enacted to prevent the exportation of Woollen Manufactures from

Ireland to Foreign Parts, what the consequences thereof would be both to England and Ireland,' Lond. 1698, 4to.

[Ware's Ireland (Harris), 1764, ii. 262; Burnet's State Tracts, 1706, ii. 709 seq.; Tindal's Continuation of Rapin's England, 1740, iii. 234, 398.] C. W. S.

**BREWSTER, JOHN** (1753-1842), author, the son of the Rev. Richard Brewster, M.A., vicar of Heighington in the county palatine of Durham, was born in 1753, and received his education at the grammar school of Newcastle-upon-Tyne under the Rev. Hugh Moises, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1775, and M.A. in 1778. He was appointed curate of Stockton-on-Tees in 1776, and lecturer there in 1777. In 1791 he was presented to the vicarage of Greatham, which benefice he held until 1799, when he became vicar of Stockton through the patronage of Bishop Barrington. The same prelate afterwards successively preferred him to the rectories of Redmarshall in 1805, Boldon in 1809, and Egglecliffe in 1814, in which charges, according to the testimony of Surtees (*Hist. of Durham*, iii. 139), he was 'long and justly respected for the exemplary discharge of his parochial duties.' He died at Egglecliffe 28 Nov. 1842, aged 89.

His chief work was his 'Parochial History and Antiquities of Stockton-on-Tees,' published in quarto at Stockton in 1796. A second and enlarged edition was printed in 1829, octavo. His other works were: 2. 'Sermons for Prisons,' &c., 1790, 8vo. 3. 'On the Prevention of Crimes and the Advantages of Solitary Confinement,' 1790, 8vo. 4. 'Meditations of a Recluse, chiefly on Religious Subjects,' 1800, 12mo. 5. 'A Thanksgiving Sermon for the Peace,' 1802. 6. 'A Secular Essay, containing a View of Events connected with the Ecclesiastical History of England during the 18th Century,' 1802, 8vo. 7. 'The Restoration of Family Worship recommended, in Discourses selected, with alterations, from Dr. Doddridge,' 1804, 8vo. 8. 'Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 1806, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Of the Religious Improvement of Prisons, an Assize Sermon,' 1808. 10. 'Meditations for the Aged, adapted to the Progress of Human Life,' 1810, 8vo; four editions. 11. 'Meditations for Penitents,' 1813. 12. 'Reflections adapted to the Holy Seasons of the Christian and Ecclesiastical Year,' 12mo. 13. 'Reflections upon the Ordination Service,' 12mo. 14. 'Contemplations on the Last Discourses of our Blessed Saviour with His Disciples as recorded in the Gospel of St. John,' 1822, 8vo. 15. 'A Sketch of the History of Churches in England, applied



to the purposes of the Society for Promoting the Building and Enlargement of Churches and Chapels,' 1818. 16. 'An Abridgment of Cave's Primitive Christianity.' 17. 'Memoir of the Rev. Hugh Moises, A.M. ;' privately printed in 1823, and reprinted in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature,' vol. v.

[Gent. Mag., May 1843, p. 538; Adamson's Newcastle School, 1846, p. 27; Nichols's Illustrations, v. 92; Nichols's Topographer and Genealogist, vol. ii. 1853; Allibone's Dict. of Lit.; Heavisides's Annals of Stockton, p. 14, who gives two curious anecdotes of Brewster's simplicity in being deceived by supposititious relics of antiquity.]

C. W. S.

**BREWSTER, PATRICK** (1788–1859), Scotch divine, born on 20 Dec. 1788, was the youngest of the four sons of Mr. James Brewster, and younger brother of Sir David Brewster [q.v.] In accordance with the wishes of his father, who had destined all his sons to the ministry of the Scottish church, Patrick devoted himself to theology, and received license as a probationer from the presbytery of Fordoun on 26 March 1817. In August following he was presented by the Marquis of Abercorn to the second charge of the Abbey Church of Paisley, to which he was ordained on 10 April 1818. He continued to occupy this preferment for nearly forty-one years, and died at his residence at Craigie Linn, near Paisley, on 26 March 1859. Brewster was a favourite of the working classes, and received a public funeral (4 April 1859). In 1863 a monument to his memory was erected by public subscription in Paisley cemetery.

As a preacher Brewster enjoyed an almost unrivalled local fame. His political views were extreme; he was a 'moral-force chartist,' and took an active share in the plans for carrying out the chartist programme. His whole life was one continuous succession of exciting disputes upon public questions, or with the heritors, the parish authorities, or the presbytery. This polemical spirit may be traced in the volume of his sermons entitled 'The Seven Chartist and Military Discourses libelled by the Marquis of Abercorn and other Heritors of the Abbey Parish. To which are added four other Discourses formerly published, with one or two more as a Specimen of the Author's mode of treating other Scripture Topics. With an Appendix,' 8vo, Paisley, &c., 1843. Brewster advocated the abolition of the slave trade, the repeal of the corn laws, temperance, and a national system of education. He published three single 'Sermons,' 8vo, and a vindication, in two parts, of the rights of the poor of Scotland 'against the misrepresentations of the editor of the "Glasgow Post and

Reformer.'" He was also a contributor to the 'Edinburgh Cyclopædia,' and furnished a 'Description of a Fossil Tree found in a Quarry at Nitshill' to the ninth volume of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.' He incurred some odium for not, like his brothers, leaving the established church of Scotland at the time of the disruption in 1843, when he was one of 'the Forty.'

[Glasgow Herald, 28 and 31 March and 5 April 1859; Christian News (Glasgow), 2 April 1859; Teviotdale Record, 2 April 1859; Renfrewshire Independent, 2 and 9 April 1859; Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, 1868; Mrs. Gordon's Home Life of Sir David Brewster, 1881; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881.] A. H. G.

**BREWSTER, THOMAS, M.D.** (b. 1705), translator, was the son of Benjamin Brewster of Eardisland, Herefordshire, and was born on 18 Sept. 1705. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and thence elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1724. He graduated B.A. in 1727, M.A. in 1732, B.M. and D.M. in 1738. He was also elected a fellow of his college. While at Oxford he published a translation of the 'Second Satire of Persius,' in English verse by itself, to see, as he says in the preface, how the public would appreciate his work. This was in 1733. The third and fourth 'Satires' were published together in 1742, the fifth in the same year, and the six satires in one volume in 1784. Brewster, after leaving the university, practised medicine at Bath.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 56; Graduates of Oxford; Prefaces to different editions of the Satires; Brit. Museum Catalogue.] A. G.-N.

**BREWSTER, WILLIAM** (1560?–1644), one of the chief founders of the colony of Plymouth, New England, was possibly a native of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. According to the 'Memoir' by Bradford, he was at the time of his death in his eightieth year, but Morton, secretary of the colony, states that he was eighty-four at his death, so that he was probably born in 1560. It has been conjectured that his father was either William Brewster, who was tenant at Scrooby of Archbishop Sandys, or Henry Brewster, vicar of Sutton-cum-Lound, or James Brewster, who succeeded Henry. The coat-of-arms preserved in the Brewster family in America is identical with that of the ancient Suffolk branch. Bradford states that Brewster, after obtaining some knowledge of Latin and some insight into Greek, spent a short time at the university of Cambridge, but he mentions neither the school where he made his preparatory studies, nor

the college which he entered at Cambridge. On leaving the university, Brewster, probably in 1584, entered the service of William Davison [q. v.], ambassador, and afterwards secretary of state of Queen Elizabeth, who, according to Bradford, found him 'so discreet and faithful, that he trusted him above all others that were with him.' He accompanied Davison in his embassy to the Low Countries in 1585, and remained in his service till his fall in 1587. The information supplied by Bradford regarding the immediately succeeding period of his life is comprised in the general statement that he 'retired to the country,' where he interested himself 'in promoting and furthering religion' by procuring good preachers 'in all places thereabouts.' Possibly he owed the bent towards ecclesiastical matters to his intimacy with two favourite pupils of Hooker—George Cranmer, also one of Davison's assistants, and Sir Edwyn Sandys, afterwards governor of Virginia. The part of the country to which Brewster retired was identified by Joseph Hunter (*Collections concerning the Early History of the Founders of New England*) as Scrooby, Nottinghamshire. Hunter has further modified the information of Bradford by discovering, from an examination of the post-office accounts, that from April 1594, or earlier, to September 1607, Brewster filled the office of 'post,' that is, keeper of the 'post office,' at Scrooby, a station on the great north road between Doncaster and Tuxford. Such an office was then one of considerable importance, and was not unfrequently held by persons of good family. It implied the superintendence of the despatch of mails to the various side stations, the supplying of relays of horses, and the providing of entertainment for travellers. While holding this office Brewster occupied Scrooby Manor, a possession of the archbishop of York, where royal personages had more than once resided, and Cardinal Wolsey, after his dismissal had passed several weeks. His salary was 20*d.* per diem until in July 1603 it was raised to 2*s.* It was at Scrooby Manor that Brewster 'on the Lord's day entertained with great love' the company of Brownists or Separatists presided over by Clifton. Much of the progress of the movement was owing to his zeal and his influence, his social position being undoubtedly higher than that of the other members of the community. After they 'had been about a year together,' the threat of persecution made them resolve in 1607 to remove to Holland, but the skipper in whose sloop they embarked at Boston having betrayed them, they were apprehended, and Brewster as one of the principal

leaders of the movement was imprisoned and bound over to the court of assize. In the summer of the following year they were more successful, and, having set out from Hull, reached Amsterdam in safety. In 1609 they removed to Leyden, where Brewster, 'having spent most of his means,' employed himself in 'instructing students at the university, Danes and Germans, in the English language.' He 'prepared rules or a grammar after the Latin manner' for the use of his scholars. By the help of some friends he also set up a printing-press, and so 'had employment enough by reason of many books which would not be allowed to be printed in England' (for list of principal works printed by him see STEELE's *Life of Brewster*, pp. 172-174). In 1619 inquiry was instituted by the authorities regarding his publications, but he was then absent in London negotiating about a grant of land in Virginia. Through the assistance of his friend Sir Edwyn Sandys a patent for a tract of land within that colony was finally granted, and Brewster, with Bradford [see BRADFORD, WILLIAM, 1590-1657], as the chief leaders of the enterprise, set sail in September 1620 with the first company of 'pilgrims' in the Mayflower. In the church at Leyden he had acted as ruling elder, and he discharged the same duties in the church at New Plymouth. As no regular minister was appointed until 1629, he up to this time also acted as teacher and preacher, officiating twice every Lord's day. During the early difficulties of the colony he conducted himself with untiring cheerfulness. He was charitable to others, and his own personal habits were frugal. He drank nothing but water until the last five or six years of his life. Bradford gives the date of his death as 18 April 1643, but Morton, secretary of the colony, entered the date in the church records as 'April 10th 1644,' and various other circumstances confirm this entry. He had four sons and four daughters. He left a library of 300 books valued at 43*l.*, the catalogue of which is preserved in the records of the colony, and an estate valued at 150*l.* His sword is preserved in the cabinet of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[Bradford's *Memoir of Elder Brewster*, published by Dr. Alex. Young in *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, 1841, and printed also in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 5th ser. iii. 408-14; Hunter's *Collections concerning the History of the Early Founders of New Plymouth*, 2nd ed. 1854; Steele's *Life of William Brewster*, 1857; Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers in New England*, i. 246-6; Belknap's *American Biography*, ii. 252-6.]

T. F. H.

**BRIAN** (928-1014), king of Ireland, known in Irish writings as Brian Boromh ( *Cogadh Gaedhel re Gallaibh*, Rolls Series, p. 208), Boroma ( 'Tigernachi Annales' in *Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 488*), most commonly in earlier books as Brian mac Cenne-digh ( *Book of Leinster*, facsimile, fol. 309 a; *TIGERNACH*, ed. O'Connor, pp. 266, 268), and in English writings as Bryan mac Kennedy and Brian Boru, was a native of the northern part of Munster, and was of the royal descent of Thomond, of the family known as Dal Cais, who claimed the right of alternate succession to the kingship of Cashel, as the chief kingship of Munster is usually called by the Irish writers. His father was Cenneide, son of Lorcan, and Brian, who was born in 928, was the youngest of three sons. The time of Brian's youth was one of continued harrying of Ireland by the Danes, whose hold on the sea-ports of the country had been steadily increasing since their first invasion in 795, and from Limerick they made many plundering expeditions into the country of the Dal Cais. Brian's elder brother Mathgamhain became head of the tribe, and under him Brian's life as a warrior began; but when Mathgamhain made peace Brian continued the war by expeditions from the mountains of Clare, but was unable to make way against the Danes, and at last, with only a few followers left, had to take refuge with his brother. The war soon began again, and Mathgamhain succeeded in seizing Cashel and the vacant kingship of Munster. The Danes of Limerick with many native Irish allies marched against the king of Cashel and his brother, and were defeated at Sulcoit in Tipperary. This battle, fought about 908, was the first of Brian's victories over the Danes, and was followed by the sack of Danish Limerick. In 976 a conspiracy of rival chiefs in Munster led to the murder of Mathgamhain, and Brian became chief of the Dal Cais with an abundant inheritance of wars. Succession to the kingship of Cashel was alternate between the Dal Cais and the Eoghanacht, that is between the tribes north of the plain in the middle of which the rock of Cashel rises and those south of it. Maeltuadh, Mathgamhain's murderer, was the next heir of the Eoghanacht, and became king after the murder. Brian defeated and slew him in a pitched battle at Belach Lechta, in the north of the present county Cork, in 978, and thus himself became king of Cashel. He had, however, much hard fighting before he was able to obtain hostages, in proof of submission, from all the tribes of Munster. Constant warfare made the Dal Cais more and more formidable, and having obtained recognition

throughout Munster, Brian first led them against Gillapatric, king of Ossory, and then marching into Leinster was, in 984, acknowledged as king by its chiefs. His successes had evidently determined him to extend his sway over as much of Ireland as he could.

Brian sailed up the Shannon from his stronghold at Killaloe, and with varying success ravaged Meath, Connaught, and Breifne, and at length entered into an alliance with Maelsechlainn mac Domhnaill, chief king of Ireland. The Leinstermen with the Danes of Dublin rose against Brian in the year 1000, and, with the help of the king of Ireland, he defeated them with great slaughter at Glenmama in Wicklow, and immediately after marched into Dublin. Sitric the Danish king submitted to Brian, who took a Danish wife and gave an Irish one to Sitric. He now thought himself powerful enough to end his alliance with Maelsechlainn, and sent a body of Danes into Meath towards Tara. Tara had long been an uninhabited green mound, as it is at this day, and its possession was only important from the fact that it was associated with the name of sovereignty and with the actual possession of the rich pastures by which it is surrounded. Maelsechlainn defeated the first force sent against him, but Brian advanced at the head of an army of Munstermen, Leinstermen, Ossorymen, and Danes, and Maelsechlainn retired to his stronghold of Dun na Sciath on Loch Ennell, and sent for help to his natural allies, Aedh, king of Ailech, and Eochaidh, king of Uladh, and to Cathal, king of Connaught; but all in vain, and he was obliged to offer hostages to Brian. Thus, in the eyes of the Irish, Brian became chief king of Ireland, and the Clonmacnois historian, Tigernach, has at the end of the year 1001 the entry 'Brian Borama regnat' ( *Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 488*, fol. 15 b, col. ii. line 31). He next made war on the west, received submission from the Connaughtmen, and was thus actual lord of Ireland from the Fews mountains in Armagh southwards. The men of western and central Ulster under the king of Ailech, and those of Dalriada and Dalnaraide under the king of Uladh, still resisted him, but they were also at war with one another, and in 1004 met in battle at Craebh Tulcha and were both slain. Brian at once marched through Meath to Armagh, where he made an offering of gold upon the altar of the great church and acknowledged the ecclesiastical supremacy of Armagh in the only charter of his, the original of which has survived to our day. The charter is in the handwriting of Maolsuthain, Brian's confessor, and is on fol. 16 b of the 'Book of

Armagh.' The book itself, written on vellum about 807 by Ferdomnach, contains the gospels, a life of St. Patrick, and other compositions, some in Latin and some in Irish, and in 1004 was already considered one of the chief treasures of Armagh. Its subsequent history has been carefully traced, and it is now preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. On the back of the sixteenth leaf of the 'Book of Armagh' is part of the life of St. Patrick with an account of grants of land in Meath made to him and to his disciples and their successors by Fedelmí mac Loigúire, king of Ireland. The writing is in two columns, and at the foot of the second the original scribe had left a blank, in which the charter of Brian was appropriately written. Maolsuthain wrote in Latin, translating his own name into Calvus Perennis, and Cashel into Maceria. 'St. Patrick,' says the charter, 'when going to heaven, ordained that the entire produce of his labour as well as of baptism, and decisions as of alms, was to be delivered to the apostolic city, which in the Scotie tongue is called Arddmacha. Thus I have found it in the records of the Scots. This is my writing, namely Calvus Perennis, in the presence of Brian, imperator of the Scots, and what I have written he decreed for all the kings of Maceria.' This grant, besides its intrinsic interest, is of importance as confirming the accuracy of the early chronicles which mention Brian's visit to Armagh. He received hostages from all the chief tribes of the north except the Cinel Conaill, who remained unconquered in the fastnesses of Kilmacrenan and the Rosses. His next action was to make a circuit of Ireland demanding hostages of all the territories through which he passed. This was probably suggested by a similar act of Muircheartach na gcohall gcoicionn, king of Ailech, who in 941 marched from the north through Munster taking hostages to secure his own succession to the chief kingship of Ireland.

The poem which Cormacan mac Maolbríghde, Muircheartach's bard, composed in honour of his exploit mentions (ed. O'Donovan, line 129) that the king of Ailech on his expedition passed a night at Cenn Coradh, Brian's home, and even if Brian did not witness the progress of the northern king, its memory must have been fresh in Munster in his youth. Cenn Coradh was near Killaloe, within the limits of the present town, and starting thence Brian marched up the right bank of the Shannon and northwards as far as the Curlew mountains, which he crossed and descended to the plain of the river Sligeach, which falls into Sligo Bay, and then marched

by the sea to the river Droghais, then as now the boundary of Ulster. Brian forded it and followed the ancient road into the north over the ford of Easruadh, the present salmon leap on the river between Loch Erne and Ballyshannon. From this he marched to the gap called Bearnas mor, probably keeping to the coast. He passed unattacked through the long and desolate defile, and beyond it emerged into Tir Eoghain, which he crossed, and entered Dalriada by the ford of the Ban at Fear-tas Cainsa, near the present Macosquin. He passed on into Darnaraidhe and ended his circuit at Belach Duin, a place in Meath three miles north of Kells.

He was thus, by right of his sword and admission of all her chiefs, Ardrigh na Ereinn, chief king of Ireland, and so remained till his death. After so much war there was an interval of peace. Brian is said by the historians of his own part of the country to have built the church of Killaloe and that of Inis Cealtra, and the round tower of Tomgraney; but the ruins on the island in Loch Derg, and the ancient stone-roofed church of Killaloe, are later than the buildings erected by him. He himself lived in the Dun of Cenn Coradh, probably in a house resembling the dwellings of the peasantry of the present day, with an earthen floor, thatched roof, and a hearth big enough to boil a huge cauldron, whence the king and his guests drew out lumps of meat, which they washed down with draughts of the beer which, tradition says, they had learnt to brew from their Danish friends, and of the more ancient liquor of the country made from honey. Senachies, historians who knew how to turn history into poetry, and who like poets often excelled in fiction, were the men of letters of Brian's court. They feasted with the king and his warriors, and sang the glories of the Dal Cais and the great deeds of Brian, son of Cenneide, in strains some of which have come down to our own times. It was perhaps one of these who first gave Brian the name by which in modern times he has become the best known of all the kings of Ireland; few Englishmen can, indeed, name any other. Borama (*Book of Leinster*, facs. 294 b) na boromi (*Leabhar na Huidri*, facs. 118 b), a word cognate with φόρος (Stokes, *Revue Celtique*, May 1885, p. 370), is an Irish word for a tribute, resembling the indemnity of modern warfare, as distinguished from *cdin* and *cís*, or rightful dues and taxes payable according to fixed usage. Thus, in the 'Annals of Ulster' under 998 A.D.: 'Indred loch necach la haedh mac domhnaill co tuc boroma mor as' (Plundering of Loch Neagh by Aedh mac Domhnaill, and he took a boroma thence);



and A.D. 1008: 'Creach la Flaithbertach ua Neill co firu Breagh co tuc boromamor' (A foray by Flaithbertach O'Neill on the men of Bregia, and he took a great boroma). *Eric* has part of the same meaning, and the statement of the most famous borama begins: *Ist seo imorro innéraic*, this is, moreover, the *eric* (*Book of Leinster*, facs. 295 b, line 20). This was an annual tribute which the Leinstermen had in early times been forced to pay to the kings of Tara. It consisted, according to the 'Book of Leinster,' of 15,000 cows, 15,000 pigs, 15,000 linen cloths, 15,000 silver chains, 15,000 wethers, 15,000 copper cauldrons, 1 huge copper cauldron capable of holding 12 pigs and 12 lambs, 30 white cows with red ears, with calves of the same colour and trappings, and its payment was often refused and led to endless wars. It has often been supposed that Brian received his cognomen because he put an end to this tribute by subduing the king of Tara; but there is no passage in early historians justifying this statement. As Brian is called Boroma by Tigernach O'Braoin, a writer who lived in the middle of the eleventh century (the existing fragmentary manuscript of his history being of about the year 1150), it is clear that the title was a real one, given him during his life. But Brian was throughout life a taker and not a refuser of tributes. No one who has read the Irish chronicles could think it likely that a hero of the Dal Cais would care to be celebrated as a reliever of the burdens of the Leinstermen, first his enemies, and then his subjects. Brian was called Boromhe or Brian of the Tribute, because of the tribute which he had levied throughout Ireland, and which brought plenty to the Dal Cais, but was taken from the Leinstermen, the Connaughtmen, the men of Meath, and of Ulster, with as firm a hand as ever the most famous boroma was seized from the descendants of Eochu mac Echach by the kings of Tara.

In 1013 fighting began again between the Danes of Dublin, who found allies in Ossory and Leinster and Melsechlainn. The king of Meath was worsted and sent to ask help from Brian, who ravaged Ossory and Leinster and joined Melsechlainn at Kilmainham near Dublin, where some remains of an old earthwork at Garden Hill have been conjectured to mark their encampment. They besieged the Danes from 9 Sept. till Christmas, but then had to raise the siege. In the spring Brian again marched against the Danes, who, besides allies from Leinster, had obtained help from Scandinavia. He wasted Leinster and marched to the north side of Dublin. On Good Friday, 23 April 1014, at Cluan-

tarbh, on the north side of Dublin Bay, a decisive battle was fought, in which the Danes were routed with great slaughter. Brian's sons, Murchadh and Donchadh, and his grandson led the Irish, and Brian himself, too old for active fighting, knelt in his tent, repeating psalms and prayers. Here he was slain by Brodar, a Danish jarl.

The victory was the most important the Irish had ever won over the Danes, and the Danes were never after powerful in Ireland beyond the walls of their boroughs. The battle was celebrated in poetic accounts full of dramatic details, both by the Irish and the Northmen, sometimes natural as in the saga where a fugitive stops to fasten his shoe: 'Why,' says a pursuing Irishman, 'do you delay?' 'I live,' answers the fugitive, 'away in Iceland, and it is too late to go home to-night.' Or sometimes supernatural, as in the Irish tale, where Aibhell of Craig Liath, the bensidh of the Dal Cais, warns Brian the night before the battle of his approaching death. The Irish chronicler (*Cogadh G. re G.*) describes the battle in alliterative prose, sometimes breaking into verse, as does the English chronicler in celebrating Brunanburh. In the case of Cluan Tarbh, as probably in that of Brunanburh, it was the nearness and actual living fame of the event that made the historian become a poet, and not distance of time that caused history to become inextricably blended with romance. Brian was carried to Armagh and there buried. His tomb is forgotten, and his power died with him. Two sons, Tadhg and Donnchadh, survived him, while his son Murchadh and his grandson Toirdelbhach were slain in the battle. His clansmen returned to Cenn Coradh, and Melsechlainn mac Domhnaill again reigned as chief king of Ireland, and so continued till his death. Brian had raised the power of the Munstermen to a pitch it had never reached before, and his fifty years of war wore out the Danish strength; but his efforts to obtain supremacy in Ireland diminished the force of hereditary right throughout the country, and suggested to willing chiefs that submission should only be yielded to him who could exact it. The last chief king of Ireland of the ancient line was the Melsechlainn whom Brian had for a time dispossessed, and when he died in 1022 no king of Tara was ever after able to enforce even the slight general control exercised in former times by the king James, who united the rule of land and Scotland, was the next real king of the whole of Ireland. The fame of Brian Boromhe has been spread throughout Ireland by Dr. Geoffrey Keating, whose interesting '*Forus feasa air Eirinn*' was the most popu-

lar of all Irish histories from its appearance in the seventeenth century till the time when Irish literature ceased to be read at all in the country about the year of the famine. The book was written in Munster, and therefore praises the most famous of her heroes. In later days still, from the time of Daniel O'Connell downwards, the renown of Brian has been spread more and more. 'For it was he that released the men of Erin and its women from the bondage and iniquity of the foreigners and the pirates. It was he that gained five-and-twenty battles over the foreigners, and who killed and banished them as we have already said.' These words of the old Munster chronicler, who wrote all the praise he could of the popular hero of the south, represent the spirit in which Brian has been extolled in modern times. He has been often praised in books and speeches as an enlightened patriot, a compeer of King Alfred and of Washington. In the chronicles of his own times this is not his aspect; he there appears as a strong man and a hardy warrior, skilful in battle and in plotting, proud of his ancestors and of his tribe, and determined that the Dal Cais should be the greatest tribe in Ireland, the tribe with the most cattle and the most tribute. Such was Brian, son of Cenneide, for whom no fitter title could be found than that of Boromhe, of the tribute, the main object of so many of his battles.

[Original Charter in Book of Armagh, 16 b, reproduced in facs. in National Manuscripts of Ireland, vol. i.; date of the charter 1004. Tigernachi Annales; Photograph of Bodleian MS. Rawlinson B 488; and in O'Connor's *Rerum Hibernicarum Scriptores*, vol. i.; Tigernach wrote before 1088, manuscript in Bodleian of about 1150. Cogadh Gaedhil re Gallaibh, The War of the Irish with the Danes, Rolls Series, and Book of Leinster facsimile fol. 309. The Book of Leinster is a twelfth-century manuscript; only a fragment of the work remains in it, the rest of the Rolls text being from late manuscripts, the general accuracy of which is confirmed by independent evidence. Annala Rioghachta Eirionn, the general summary of Irish chronicles, compiled by the O'Clerys and their associates in the seventeenth century, and commonly known as the Annals of the Four Masters, printed in Dublin, ed. O'Donovan, 1851, vol. ii.; Reeves's *Ancient Churches of Armagh*, 8vo, Lusk, 1860, and *Memoir of the Book of Armagh*, Lusk, 1861, and *Antiquities of Down*, Connor, and Dromore, Dublin, 1854; O'Donovan's *Circuit of Muirchertach mac Neill*, Irish Archaeological Society, 1841; Hardiman's *Irish Minstrelsy*, London, 1831, ii. 360-71; Johnstone's *Antiquitates Celto-Scandiacæ*, Hafn. 1783; Thormodus Torfæus, *Historia rerum Norvicarum*, 1711, &c., Hafn.; Dasent's *Burnt Njal*, 1861.] N. M.

BRIANT. [See BRYAN.]

BRIANT, ALEXANDER (1553-1581), Jesuit, was born in Somersetshire in 1553, and in 1574 became a member of Hart Hall, Oxford. Having been converted to the catholic religion, he passed over to the English college of Douay, which shortly afterwards removed to Rheims; was ordained priest in 1578, and was sent back to the English mission in 1579. He laboured in his native county, where he reconciled the father of Robert Parsons, the Jesuit, to the catholic church. His career was very brief. He was seized by a party of pursuivants who were really in search of Father Parsons, on 28 April 1581, and carried off to the Compter prison in London, whence he was transferred to the Tower. Cardinal Allen says 'he was tormented with needles thrust under his nails, racked also otherwise in cruel sort, and specially by two whole days and nights with famine, which they did attribute to obstinacy, but indeed (sustained in Christ's quarrel) it was most honourable constancy' (*Modest Defence of English Catholicks*, 11). Briant was also subjected to the horrible torture of the instrument nicknamed 'the scavenger's daughter.' Norton, the rack-master, who boasted that he would stretch Briant a foot longer than God had made him, was afterwards called to account by his employers for his excessive cruelty. From his cell Briant addressed a letter to the Jesuit fathers in England begging the favour of admission to the society, and his request was acceded to. On 16 Nov. 1581 he was tried in the queen's bench at Westminster, with six other priests, and condemned to death for high treason under the 27th of Elizabeth. He suffered at Tyburn with Father Edmund Campion and the Rev. Ralph Sherwin, on 1 Dec. 1581. He was a young man of singular beauty, and behaved with great intrepidity at the execution. 'His quarters were hanged up for a time in public places' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 480). There is an engraved portrait of him. His letter to the English Jesuits is printed in Foley's 'Records,' iv. 355-358.

[Aquepontanus, *Concert. Eccl. Cathol. in Anglia* (1589-94), ii. 72, 74, iii. 407; Chaloner's *Missionary Priests* (1741), i. 63-69; Oliver's *Collections S. J.*; Foley's *Records*, iv. 343-67, vii. 84; Simpson's *Life of Campion*; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England* (1824), i. 274; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 479; Dodd's *Church Hist.* ii. 114; Bromley's *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*, 34; *Hist. del glorioso Martirio di diciotto Sacerdoti* (1585), 111; *Diaries of Douay College*; *Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen*, 95, 107; *Howell's State Trials*; Bartoli, *Dell' Istoria della Compagnia di Giesu*,

L' Inghilterra, 151, 228-230; Tanner's *Societas Jesu usque ad sanguinis et vitæ profusionem militans*, 14; Morus, *Historia Missionis Anglicanæ Soc. Jesu*, 104 et seq.] T. C.

**BRICE, ANDREW** (1690-1773), printer, son of Andrew Brice, shoemaker, was born at Exeter in 1690, and was intended by his friends to be trained up as a dissenting minister, but when he was seventeen years old their want of resources forced him to think of another pursuit. He became a printer, apprenticing himself for five years to a tradesman in his native city named Bliss. Long before the term of service expired the apprentice married, and as he found himself in a year or two unable to support his family he enlisted, with the object of cancelling his indentures. His friends soon obtained his discharge, and helped him to commence business on his own account in 1714, though with such slender materials that he had but one size of type for all his work, including the printing of a weekly newspaper. About 1722 the debtors in the city and county prisons induced him to lay their grievances before the public, with the result that he found himself entangled in a lawsuit and cast in damages which he could not discharge. For seven years he remained under restraint, and was consequently supplied with sufficient leisure for the composition of an heroic-comic poem in six cantos, entitled 'Freedom, a poem written in time of recess from the rapacious claws of bailiffs and devouring fangs of gaolers, by Andrew Brice, printer. To which is annexed the author's case,' 1730, the profits arising from which, it is pleasant to learn, were sufficient to secure his release. Soon after he published a collection of stories and poems with the title of 'Agreeable Gallimaufry, or Matchless Medley.' About 1740 Brice set up a printing business at Truro in addition to that at Exeter, but soon closed it. His disposition was mirthful, and he was a great patron of the stage. In 1745, when the players were being persecuted at Exeter, he published a poem defending their conduct and attacking the methodists, to which he gave the name of 'The Play-house Church, or New Actors of Devotion.' His dramatic tastes and his charitable feelings constantly involved him in pecuniary difficulties and obliged him to prosecute his trade until he was the oldest master printer in England. By this time he was left without wife or children, and he parted with his business for a weekly annuity and retired to a country house near Exeter. He died on 7 Nov. 1773, and his body lay in state in an inn at Exeter, every person who came to see it paying a

shilling to defray the cost of the funeral. As Brice was the oldest freemason in England, three hundred members of that body followed him to the grave in Bartholomew churchyard on 14 Nov. His books were sold in the following year. There are two portraits of him, one in quarto; the other, engraved by Woodman from a painting by Jackson, an oval, was published in 1774.

Brice's weekly newspaper lasted from about 1715 until his death. In the number for 2 June 1727 appeared the first part of the familiar dialect-dialogue of 'The Exmoor Scolding,' and the second part was printed in the issue for 25 Aug. 1727. This piece has often been printed with the addition of 'An Exmoor Courtship.' Brice was not its author, but he finished the 'Courtship' and edited the first and several other editions. Davidson, in his 'Bibliotheca Devonensis,' assigns to him the authorship of 'A Humorous Ironical Tract' called 'A Short Essay on the Scheme lately set on foot for lighting and keeping clean the Streets of the City of Exeter, demonstrating its pernicious and fatal effects,' 1755. In 1738 he wrote the 'Mobiad, or Battle of the Voice, an heroic-comic poem, being a description of an Exeter election,' but it was not printed until 1770, when he styled himself on the title-page 'Democritus Juvenal, Moral Professor of Ridicule, and Plaguy Pleasant Professor of Stingtickle College, vulgarly Andrew Brice, Exon.' His great work, begun in 1746 and finished in 1757, was the 'Grand Gazetteer, or Topographic Dictionary,' published in 1759. Its composition was a task of great labour; some parts, particularly the descriptions of Exeter and Truro, are very racy. Among the volumes issued from his press were the 'History of Cornwall,' by Hals, and Vowell's 'Account of the City of Exeter.'

[Western Antiquary, February 1885, p. 196, and January 1886, p. 164; Gent. Mag. 1773, p. 582; Polwhele's Cornwall, v. 87-90; Gomme's Gent. Mag. Library (Dialect), pp. 328-30; Universal Mag. Dec. 1781, pp. 281-3; Timperley's Printing, p. 729; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 686, 718; Davidson's Bibl. Dev. pp. 26, 127-8; Bibl. Cornub. i. 42, 204, 268.] W. P. C.

**BRICE or BRYCE, EDWARD** (1569?-1636), first presbyterian minister in Ireland, was born at Airth, Stirlingshire, about 1569. He is called Bryce in the Scottish, Brice in the Irish records. His descendants claim that he was a younger son of Bruce, the laird of Airth, but there is no confirmation of this story in M. E. Cumming Bruce's elaborate pedigree of the Bruces of Airth, in 'The Bruces and the Cumyns,' 1870. He entered the Edinburgh University about 1589, and studied under Charles Ferme (or Fairholm).

Brice laureated 12 Aug. 1593; Reid says he became a regent, but his name is not in the Edinburgh list; Hew Scott, probably following Reid, makes him regent of some university, but leaves the place blank. On 30 Dec. 1595 he was admitted by the Stirling presbytery to the parochial charge of Bothkenner. He was translated to Drymen on 14 May 1602, and admitted on 30 Sept. by the Dumbarton presbytery. At the synod of Glasgow on 18 Aug. 1607 he bitterly opposed the appointment of the archbishop as permanent moderator, in accordance with the king's recommendation, adopted by the general assembly at Linlithgow on 10 Dec. 1606. Persecution, and, as it may appear, another reason, drove him to Ulster. On 29 Dec. 1613 Archbishop Spottiswood and the presbytery of Glasgow deposed him for adultery. Robert Echlin, bishop of Down and Connor, probably believed him innocent, for he admitted him to the cure of Templecorran (otherwise known as Ballycarry or Broadisland), near the head of Lough Larne, co. Antrim. The date given is 1613; it was perhaps 1614, new style. Brice was attracted to this locality by the circumstance that William Edmunstone, laird of Duntreath, Stirlingshire, who had joined in the plantation of the Ards, co. Down, in 1606, was now at Broadisland, having obtained a perpetual lease of 'the lands of Braidenisland' on 28 May 1609. The tradition is that Brice preached alternately at Templecorran and Ballykeel, Islandmagee. In September 1619 Echlin conferred on him the prebend of Kilroot. The 'Ulster Visitation' of 1622 says that Brice 'serveth the cures of Templecorran and Kilroot—church at Kilroot decayed—that at Ballycarry has the walls newly erected, but not roofed.' In 1629 Brice, who had reached his sixtieth year, is described as 'an aged man, who comes not much abroad;' and in 1630, though present on a communion Sunday at Templepatrick, he was unable to preach as appointed. Accordingly Henry Calvert (or Colwort), an Englishman, was 'entertained by the godly and worthy Lady Duntreath, of Broadisland, as an helper' to Brice. But the engagement was of no long continuance, for in June 1630 Calvert became minister of Muckamore (or Oldstone), co. Antrim. Probably Brice's infirm state of health saved him from being deposed, with his neighbours of Larne and Templepatrick, in 1632, for non-subscription to the canons. On Echlin's death, 17 July 1635, Leslie was consecrated in his stead. He held his primary visitation at Lisburn in July 1636, and required subscription from all the clergy. Brice and Calvert were among the

five who refused compliance. A private conference with the recreant five produced no result, and though on 11 Aug. Leslie made two concessions to the presbyterians, viz. that in reading the common prayer they might substitute for its renderings of scripture 'the best translation ye can find,' and might omit the lessons from the Apocrypha, and read from Chronicles, Solomon's Song, and Revelation, the subscription was still refused. Accordingly on 12 Aug. sentence of perpetual silence within the diocese was passed, Brice, probably as the oldest, being sentenced first. Brice survived the silencing sentence but a very short time. He does not seem to have joined the Antrim 'meeting' or presbytery, and the presbyterians appointed no regular successor to him till 1646. His tombstone at the ruined church of Ballycarry says that he 'began preaching of the gospel in this parish 1613, continuing with quiet success while 1636, in which he dyed, aged 67, and left two sons and two daughters.' His eldest son, Robert, acquired a fortune at Castlechester, then the point of departure for the Scottish mail; pennies are extant with his name, dated Castlechester, 1671. For his descendants, the Brices of Kilroot, see Reid, and Burke's 'Landed Gentry,' 1863, p. 169. Within this century his lineal descendant resumed by royal license the name of Bruce.

[Hew Scott's *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*; Edin. Univ. Calendar, 1862, p. 17; Grub's *Eccl. Hist. of Scotland*, 1861, ii. 290; Reid's *Hist. Presb. Ch. in Ireland* (ed. Killen), 1867, i. 98, 115, 188, 196 seq., 521 seq.; Ware's *Works* (ed. Harris), 1764, i. 208; Adair's *True Narrative* (ed. Killen), 1866, pp. 1, 20, 58; Porter, in *Christian Unitarian*, 1863, p. 16 seq.; Bruce, in *Christian Moderator*, 1826, p. 312.]

A. G.

**BRICE, THOMAS** (d. 1570), martyrologist, was engaged early in Queen Mary's reign in bringing protestant books 'from Wesel into Kent and London. He was watched and dogged [by the government], but escaped several times' (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, 511). On 25 April 1560 he was ordained deacon, and on 4 June following priest, by Edmund Grindal, then bishop of London (STRYPE, *Grindal*, 58, 59). He was the author of 'A Compendious Register in Metre conteinyng the names and pacient suffrynges of the membres of Jesus Christ, afflicted, tormented, and cruelly burned here in Englande since the death of our late famous kyng of immortall memorie Edwarde the sixte, to the entrance and beginnyngn of the reigne of our soveraigne and derest Lady Elizabeth of England, France, and Ireland, quene defender of the Faithe, to whose highnes truly and properly apperteineth, next and



immediately vnder God, the supreme power and authoritie of the Churches of Englande and Ireland. So be it. Anno 1559.' The dedication is addressed to the Marquis of Northampton. The 'Register of Martyrs' extends from 4 Feb. 1555 to 17 Nov. 1558, and consists of seventy-seven six-line doggerel stanzas. Foxe clearly found the 'Register' of use to him in the compilation of his 'Acts and Monuments.' A fine religious poem entitled 'The Wishes of the Wise,' in twenty verses of four lines each, concludes the work. The original edition was printed by Richard Adams, and he was fined by the Stationers' Company for producing it without license. Another surreptitious edition appears to have been issued about the same time, but of that no copy has survived. A second edition was 'newly imprinted at the earnest request of divers godly and well-disposed citizens' in 1597. Several extracts from the book appear in the Parker Society's 'Devotional Poetry of the Reign of Elizabeth' (161, 175), and the whole is reprinted in Arber's 'Garner,' iv. 143 et seq. Two other books are assigned to Brice in the Stationers' Registers, but nothing is now known of either of them. The first is 'The Courte of Venus moralized,' which Hugh Singleton received license to print about July 1567; the second is 'Songs and Sonnettes,' licensed to Henry Bynnemoun in 1568. In 1570 John Alde had license to print 'An Epitaphe on Mr. Brice,' who may very probably be identified with the author of the 'Register.'

[Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica (Chetham Soc.); Arber's Transcripts of the Stationers' Registers, i. 101, 343, 359.] S. L. L.

**BRICIE, BRICIUS, or BRIXIUS** (d. 1222), bishop of Moray, was a cadet of the noble house of Douglas, his mother being sister to Friskinus de Kerdal of Kerdal on the river Spey. He was the second prior of Lesmahagow, and in 1203 was elevated to the bishopric of Moray. His application to Pope Innocent III caused the cathedral of the see to be fixed at Spynie. He also founded the College of Canons. He is said to have attended a council at Rome in 1215. He died in 1222 and was buried at Spynie. According to Dempster he was the author of 'Super Sententias' and of 'Homiliæ.'

[Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. ii. 183; Chronica de Mailros (Bannatyne Club), 1835; Registrum Episcopatus Moraviensis (Bannatyne Club), 1837; Keith's Scottish Bishops.]

T. F. H.

**BRICMORE, BRICHEMORE, or BRYGEMOORE, H**— (14th cent.), surnamed SOPHISTA, an obscure scholastic of the

fourteenth century, is stated to have lived at Oxford, and to have written commentaries on some of the works of Aristotle (LELAND, *Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, cap. cclvi. p. 340). He is probably the same person with BRICHEMON, of whom Leland gives a very similar description (cap. dxiii. p. 429); at least the identification has been handed down from Bale, x. 89, and Pits, append. 41, p. 828, to Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 124). That Bricmore had a certain celebrity in his day is shown by the fact that some 'Notulæ secundum H. Brygemoore' appear in a manuscript of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, ccxxx. f. 33 (COXE, *Catal.* ii. 93 b) in connection with extracts from Walter Burley and others of the great schoolmen. The only account of his life is contained in Dempster (*Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*, ii. 178, p. 100, Bologna 1627), who states that Bricmore was one of a number of Scots sent to the university of Oxford by decree of the council of Vienne, and that he was a canon of Holy Rood, Edinburgh. Dempster adds that he died in England in 1382, but gives as his authority for this the continuator of John of Fordun, which appears, however, to be a false reference, and the date is scarcely compatible with the mention of the council which was held seventy years earlier.

[Authorities quoted in text.] R. L. P.

**BRIDE, SAINT.** [See BRIGIT.]

**BRIDELL, FREDERICK LEE** (1831-1863), landscape painter, was born at Southampton 7 Nov. 1831, and was the son of a builder in that town. It was intended that he should follow his father's business, but his impulse towards art was irresistible, and, without having received any regular instruction, he began to paint portraits at the age of fifteen. His performances attracted the attention of a picture cleaner and dealer visiting Southampton, who induced him to become his apprentice for seven years. During this period Bridell continued to study painting by his own unaided efforts, and produced a number of landscapes in the manner of the old masters, which became the property of his employer. In 1851, his first exhibited picture, 'A Bit in Berkshire,' was hung at the Royal Academy. In 1853 his engagement was renewed for seven years on condition of his being sent to the continent to study, his time being jealously accounted for, and his work remaining mortgaged to his master. After a short stay at Paris he established himself at Munich, where he contracted friendships with Piloty and other eminent painters. Here he perfected himself

in the technique of his art, painted and exhibited several pictures highly commended by the German critics, and sent one, 'The Wild Emperor Mountains,' to the Royal Academy. In 1857 he returned to England, and unsuccessfully sought release from his imprudent contract. His first important work, 'Sunset on the Atlantic,' was exhibited at Liverpool in November of this year, and excited great admiration from the effective treatment of sea and sky. In 1858 he produced his 'Temple of Venus,' a gorgeous ideal composition painted in emulation of Turner; and in the autumn of this year went to Rome and painted his grand picture of the Coliseum, a most impressive work. The skeleton of the colossal edifice rears itself gaunt and black against the prevailing moonlight, and the barefooted Capuchins, who on the same spot inspired Gibbon with the thought of his 'Decline and Fall,' bearing torches at the head of a dim funeral procession, steal along in the deep shadows. It was intended to be the final member of a series of poetical landscapes illustrating the rise, greatness, and decline of imperial Rome, which, with this exception, were never painted. In February 1859 he married Eliza, daughter of William Johnson Fox, herself an artist of distinguished talent. His health failing almost immediately afterwards, he returned to England, freed himself from his bondage by a heavy payment, partly in money and partly in pictures, and in 1860 was again in Italy, where he made sketches for numerous landscapes subsequently executed, among which 'Under the Pine Trees at Castle Fusano,' 'On the Hills above Varenna,' 'The Chestnut Woods at Varenna,' 'Etruscan Tombs at Civit  Castellana,' and 'The Villa d'Este, Tivoli,' deserve especial mention. His principal patron at this time was Mr. James Wolff of Southampton, for whom the 'Temple of Venus' had been painted, and who acquired so many of his works as to form a 'Bridell Gallery,' subsequently dispersed by auction, when it produced nearly our thousand pounds. He also enjoyed the patronage of Sir Theodore Martin, Mr. John Platt, and other collectors of discrimination, and seemed to have every prospect of a brilliant career, when in August 1863 he succumbed to consumption, originated by early privations and aggravated by his devotion to art. Notwithstanding his youth and the obstacles created by impaired health and unfavourable circumstances, he had already proved himself 'a great master of landscape and an honour to the English school' (WORNUM). His art had gone counter to the tendencies of his day. While his contemporaries, under pre-Raphael-

ite influences, inclined more and more to the minute and realistic, Bridell, inspired by Turner, was broad, ample, and imaginative. His work was bold and rapid, full of rich colour and refined feeling. He aimed especially at conveying the sentiment of a landscape. Every picture was inspired by some leading idea, which made itself felt in the minutest detail. Sunrise and sunset, mist and moonshine, combinations of light and shade in general, were his favourite effects. 'In his painting of skies and clouds in particular,' says Sir Theodore Martin, 'Mr. Bridell seems to us to occupy a place among British artists only second to Turner.' As a man he was a type of the artistic temperament, bright and genial, impulsive and affectionate, quick of apprehension, and fertile in ideas, and, when not depressed by sickness or excessive toil, full of energy and enthusiasm. He had wonderfully overcome the disadvantages of his early education, and his notes of travel and art, though perfectly simple and nowise intended for publicity, show that he could write as well as paint.

[Wornum's Epochs of Painting, pp. 544, 545; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters; Sir Theodore Martin in Art Journal for January, 1864; private information.] R. G.

**BRIDEOAKE, RALPH** (1613-1678), bishop of Chichester, was of lowly parentage, being, according to Wood, the son of Richard Brideoake, or Briddock, of Cheetham Hill, Manchester, by his wife, Cicely, daughter of John Booth of Lancashire. He was born at Cheetham Hill, and was baptised at the Manchester parish church on 31 Jan. 1612-13. He was educated at the Manchester grammar school, and admitted a student of Brasenose College, Oxford, 15 July 1630. He graduated B.A. in 1634, and through the favour of Dr. Pink, warden of New College, Oxford, was appointed pro-chaplain of that college. In 1636, by royal letters, he was made M.A., having then the reputation of being a good Greek scholar and a poet. He addressed some verses to Thomas Randolph, prefixed to his 'Poems;' and he wrote two elegies on the death of 'Master Ben Jonson.' To eke out his income he took the curacy of Wytham, near Oxford, and acted also as corrector of the press in the university. In this last capacity he had occasion to revise a book by Dr. Thomas Jackson, president of Corpus Christi College, who was so much pleased with Brideoake's work, that he rewarded him with the mastership of the Manchester free grammar school, which fell vacant about the year 1638, and of which Jackson was patron. Of this school Brideoake was

afterwards, 20 Aug. 1663, elected a feoffee. He lived at Manchester, and his house, misprinted 'Dr. Pridcock's,' is on Ogilby's road-map. He also became chaplain to the Earl of Derby. He was present at the siege of Lathom House, and proved himself a zealous servant of the family. It is thought that he had some share in the authorship of the account of the siege which was first published in 1823. Meanwhile he lost the mastership of the school, and his monument says he was despoiled of all his goods. When Lord Derby and his family fell into trouble, he did his best for them, and had for a time the management of the estates. When the earl was taken prisoner after the battle of Worcester, his chaplain proceeded to London to intercede for his life. The speaker, Lenthall, to whom Brideoake applied, was unable to interfere with the sentence, but he was so much struck with the address and powers of the applicant, that he offered to make him his chaplain, which offer was accepted, as also that of preacher of the rolls, which came soon after. Lenthall underwent some obloquy for thus preferring a 'malignant,' but he remained true to his choice, and procured him about the end of the year 1654 the vicarage of Witney in Oxfordshire, to which the revenues of the rectory of the same place were subsequently annexed by Lenthall's means. He was at Witney until August 1663, when he presented a successor. He was likewise appointed to Long Molton, Norfolk. When Lenthall was on his death-bed in 1662, he sent for Brideoake as a comforter. Brideoake was also a friend of Humphrey Chetham, the benefactor, and assisted him in his concerns. At Witney, and at St. Bartholomew's, London, to which rectory he was instituted 8 Sept. 1660, on presentation of the king, he performed his duties with great zeal, 'outvying in labour and vigilancy' his brethren in the ministry. On 14 March 1659 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the approbation and admission of presbyterian ministers, and notwithstanding this appointment he managed, 'having a good way of thrusting and squeezing, and elbowing himself into patronage,' to find favour with the royal party after the Restoration. He became chaplain to the king, was installed canon of Windsor 28 July 1660, on the presentation of the king, created D.D. 2 Aug. 1660, and rector of the valuable living of Standish, near Wigan. This last preferment had been given him formerly by the Earl of Derby, but he had been kept out of it by the 'triers' in the Commonwealth time. In 1662 he offered his London benefice to Richard Heyrick in exchange for the warden-

ship of the collegiate church at Manchester. He preached at the latter church several times, on one occasion arousing the indignation of the saintly Henry Newcome by some expressions which he used. Evelyn heard him preach a mean discourse. In September 1667 he was installed dean of Salisbury, and 9 March 1674-5, through the influence of the Duchess of Portsmouth, 'whose hands,' Anthony Wood says, 'were always ready to take bribes,' he was elected to the bishopric of Chichester, with which see he was permitted to hold *in commendam* his canonry of Windsor, his deanery of Salisbury, and rectory of Standish. He died suddenly when on a visitation of his diocese, 5 Oct. 1678, and was interred in Bray's Chapel, Windsor, where his effigy in alabaster covers his grave. Wood says that it was his ambition to acquire wealth and to found a family. He was a liberal subscriber to the repair of his own and St. Paul's Cathedral. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall of Okenden, Essex, and left three sons. He wrote several occasional pieces of poetry. He contributed some Latin and English verses to 'Musarum Oxoniensium Charisteria pro regina Maria recens e nixus laboriosi discrimine recepta' (Oxon. 1638), and a Latin commendatory preface to N. Mosley's 'ψυχосоφία' or Natural and Divine Contemplations of the Soul of Man, 1653.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iv. 859-861; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 292; Salmon's Lives of Eng. Bishops, 1753; Walker's Sufferings (1714), ii. 93, 203; Z. Grey's Exam. of Neal's fourth vol. app. p. 125; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 252, ii. 618, iii. 402, 405; Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. p. 322; Turner's MS. Oxford Collections, i. 23; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1879, ii. 309, 318; Whatton's Hist. of Manchester School, p. 88; Baines's Lanc. ii. 360; Worthington's Diary and Corresp. Chetham Society, xxxvi. 139; Newcome's Diary, Chetham Soc. xvii. 74, 188-9; Manchester Par. Reg.]

C. W. S.

**BRIDFERTH.** [See BYRHTFERTH.]

**BRIDGE, BEWICK** (1767-1833), mathematician, was a native of Linton in Cambridgeshire, and received his education at St. Peter's College, Cambridge, of which society he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1790, M.A. in 1793, B.D. in 1811. After holding for some years the professorship of mathematics in the East India Company's College at Haileybury, near Hertford, he was, in 1816, presented by St. Peter's College to the vicarage of Cherryhinton, near Cambridge, where he died on 15 May 1833, aged 66.

Bridge, who was a fellow of the Royal

Society, published: 1. 'Lectures on the Elements of Algebra,' London, 1810, 8vo. 2. 'Six Lectures on the Elements of Plane Trigonometry,' London, 1810, 8vo. These were included in a collection of his 'Mathematical Lectures,' 2 vols. Broxbourne, 1810-11. 3. 'A Treatise on Mechanics: intended as an Introduction to the Study of Natural Philosophy,' 2 vols. London, 1813-14. 4. 'An Elementary Treatise on Algebra,' 3rd edit. London, 1815, 8vo, 12th edit. 1847. 5. 'A compendious Treatise on the Elements of Plane Trigonometry; with the method of constructing Trigonometrical Tables,' 2nd edit. London, 1818, 8vo, 4th edit. 1832. 6. 'A compendious Treatise on the Theory and Solution of Cubic and Biquadratic Equations, and of Equations of the higher orders,' London, 1821, 8vo. 7. 'A brief Narrative of a Visit to the Valleys of Piedmont, inhabited by the Vaudois, the descendants of the Waldenses; together with some observations upon the fund now raising in this country for their relief,' London, 1825, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. ciii. (ii.) 88; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 38.] T. C.

**BRIDGE or BRIDGES, RICHARD** (*n.* 1750), was one of the best organ-builders of the eighteenth century, but details as to his biography are very deficient. His first recorded organ is that of St. Bartholomew the Great, which was built in 1729. In the following year he built his best organ, that of Christchurch, Spitalfields, which cost the very small sum of 600*l.* In the same year he built the organ at St. Paul's, Deptford, in 1733 that of St. George's-in-the-East, in 1741 that of St. Anne's, Limehouse, in 1753 that of Enfield parish church, and in 1757 that of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. Bridge also built an organ for Eltham parish church, and, together with Jordan and Byfield, the organ at St. Dionis Backchurch (between 1714 and 1732), the celebrated instrument at Yarmouth parish church, and an organ at St. George's Chapel in the same town. In 1748 (according to the *Morning Advertiser* of 20 Feb.) he was living in Hand Court, Holborn, but the date and place of his death, which took place prior to 1776, are unknown.

[*Organ-builders and their History of the Organ*, (1856), pt. i. p. 100.] W. B. S.

**BRIDGE, WILLIAM** (1600? - 1670), puritan divine, was born in Cambridgeshire about 1600. He entered Emmanuel College at the age of sixteen, became M.A. in 1626, and was many years a fellow of the college. In 1631 he was appointed to the lectureship of

Colchester, where he continued but a short time. In 1633 he held a Friday lecture at St. George's Tombland, Norwich, for which he was paid by the corporation. In 1636 he was the rector for St. Peter's Hungate, Norwich, a living at that time worth no more than 22*l.* per annum. Here he was silenced by Bishop Wren. He continued, however, in the city for some time after his suspension until he was 'excommunicated' and the writ 'de capiendo' came forth against him. He took refuge in Holland and settled at Rotterdam, succeeding as pastor the celebrated Hugh Peters, and he was thus associated in the pastorate with Jeremiah Burroughs. From a passage in the 'Apologetical Narration' it may be inferred that Bridge received much support from the magistrates of the city, and that many wealthy persons joined the church, some of whom had fled from the persecution of Bishop Wren. While at Rotterdam he renounced the ordination which he had received when he entered the church of England, and was again ordained, after the independent way, by Samuel Ward, B.D., after which he similarly ordained Ward.

He returned to England in 1642, frequently preached before the Long parliament, and on 30 July 1651 the sum of 100*l.* per annum was voted to him, to be paid out of the impropriations. It would seem from two letters preserved in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' that he was consulted by the parliament in reference to a general augmentation of ministers' salaries. Dr. Nathaniel Johnson, in his book entitled 'The King's Visitorial Power asserted,' gives a petition from the fellows of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, signed, amongst others, by Bridge, and says, 'He was a great preacher, and one of the demagogues of this parliament.' He was in the assembly of divines at Westminster, and was one of the writers of the 'Apologetical Narration,' published in 1643. His name is also subscribed to the 'Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren against certain Propositions concerning Presbyterial Government,' which was published in 1648.

After a brief sojourn at Norwich, where he preached a sermon to the volunteers, Bridge at length settled at Great Yarmouth, where he continued his labours till 1662. It is very probable that at Yarmouth his congregation, at least for some time, met in the parish church, for in 1650 the north part of the church was enclosed for a meeting-place at an expense of 900*l.* When ejected he went to reside at Clapham, near London, and preached in, if not founded, the 'Independent Meeting' there. He died at Clapham on 12 March 1670, aged 70. From an epitaph



in Yarmouth church it appears that he was twice married. The name of his first wife is not known; he afterwards married the widow of John Arnold, merchant and bailiff of that town.

Bridge's printed works are nearly all sermons. His first publication is dated 1640, and was printed at Rotterdam. In 1649 the works of Bridge were published in three volumes, quarto, printed by Peter Cole, London. Another collection was published under the title of 'Twenty-one Books of Mr. William Bridge, collected into Two Volumes,' London, Peter Cole, 1657, 4to. Other publications followed in 1665, 1668, and 1671, and after his death eight sermons were published as 'Remains,' 1673. In 1845 the whole works of Bridge were printed in five volumes, octavo, from copies chiefly in the possession of the Rev. Frederick Silver, of Jewry Street. Fifty-nine separate titles are given in the table of contents of the five volumes; a complete list is in Darling's 'Cyclopædia.' A very antique-looking portrait of the author, 'Obit 1670. W. Sherwin sculp.,' accompanies the first volume of 1845. It originally appeared in a volume of Bridge's sermons. A different and very pleasing portrait of Bridge may be seen in Dr. Williams's library.

[Memorial of William Bridge, prefixed to his collected Works, 1845; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, iii., 1803; Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, 1732-5; Darling's *Cyclopædia*, 1830.] J. H. T.

**BRIDGEMAN, HENRY** (1615-1682), bishop of Sodor and Man, was born on 22 Oct. 1615 at Peterborough, where his father, John Bridgeman [q. v.], was in residence as first prebendary. He was baptised on 25 Oct. at the consecration of the new font in the nave of the cathedral. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford (admitted 1629, B.A. 20 Oct. 1632). He was elected fellow of Brasenose 6 Dec. 1633, graduated M.A. 16 June 1635, and resigned his fellowship in 1639. On 16 Dec. 1639 he was instituted to the rectory of Barrow, Cheshire, and on 9 Jan. 1640 to that of Bangor-is-coed, Flintshire, resigned by his father. Both these preferments were sequestered, Barrow in 1643, Bangor in 1646; the former probably as a case of pluralism. Walker assigns as the ground of sequestration that 'in the time of the rebellion he did his majesty faithful service.' This was in his capacity as army chaplain to James, seventh Earl of Derby (executed 15 Oct. 1651). Loyal in politics, in church matters the influence of his mother, whom Halley calls a puritan, seems not to have been without effect upon him; this perhaps explains a remark of Wood, who speaks of him as 'a careless person.'

Before his sequestration he put Robert Fogg, a nonconforming divine, as curate in charge of Bangor, binding himself to pay him an allowance. To this Robert Fogg the committee for plundered ministers gave the living of Bangor on 1 July 1646; on 22 July the committee gave the fifths of the rectory to Bridgeman's wife, Katherine. Bridgeman was made archdeacon of Richmond on 20 May 1648. At the Restoration he regained the rectories of Barrow and Bangor (his petition to the House of Lords for the restitution is dated 23 June 1660), and resigned his archdeaconry on being made dean of Chester on 13 July 1660. On 1 Aug. 1660 his university made him D.D.; the chancellor's letters say that 'he had done good service to the king.' Further preferment came in the shape of the prebend of Stillington at York (20 Sept.), and the sinecure of Llanrwst. Fogg still held the curacy of Bangor, though offered 80*l.* if he would go, and was only removed by the Uniformity Act of 1662. Within Bangor parish was a much more distinguished nonconformist, Philip Henry, who had been presbyterially ordained on 16 Sept. 1657 as minister of the old church (distinct from the chapel of ease) at Worthenbury. On Bridgeman's return Henry's position was entirely dependent upon the reinstated rector's favour. Bridgeman at first showed no disposition to interfere with Henry, who, for his part, offered (7 May 1661) to give up part of his income and accept a position at Worthenbury under Richard Hilton, his designated successor. But Roger Puleston, son of his former patron, was bitter against his nonconformist tutor. He made a bargain with Bridgeman, in virtue of which Bridgeman, on 24 Oct. 1661, publicly read out Henry's discharge 'before a rable.' Though Henry was not properly an 'ejected minister,' it must be owned that Bridgeman was led into a harsh exercise of his legal rights. Two months later we have a glimpse in Henry's diary of Bridgeman at Chester 'busy in repairing the dean's house, as if hee were to live in it for ever.' In 1671 he succeeded Isaac Barrow (translated to St. Asaph) as bishop of Sodor and Man (consecrated Sunday, 1 Oct.), with leave to retain his deanery. He added to Bishop Barrow's educational foundation at Castletown in the Isle of Man (founded 1668, and now represented by King William's College, built 1830). He also gave a communion cup and a paten (bearing his arms) to St. German's Church, Peel. He died 15 May 1682, and was buried in Chester Cathedral. He was twice married, first to Katherine, daughter of William Lever of Kersal, near Manchester, by whom he had three daughters, of whom Elizabeth married

Thomas Greenhalgh of Brundlesham, Lancashire; secondly to Margaret —, by whom he had a surviving daughter, Henrietta, married to Rev. Samuel Aldersey, of Aldersey and Spurstow, Cheshire, and a son named William John Henry (born shortly before the father's death, and died in December following). Bridgeman's widow married John Allen in 1687.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 863; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pt. ii. pp. 85, 191, 212; Calamy's *Continuation*, 1727, p. 836; Lee's *Diaries and Letters of P. Henry*, 1882, pp. 18, 27 seq., 98 seq., 102, 313, 394; Lewis's *Topog. Dict. of Eng.* 1833, art. 'Man'; Burke's *Peerage*, 1883, p. 157; extract from *Cathedral Register*, Peterborough.] A. G.

**BRIDGEMAN, JOHN** (1577–1652), bishop of Chester, was born at Exeter, 'not far from the palace gate,' on 2 Nov. 1577. His grandfather was Edward Bridgeman, sheriff of the city and county of Exeter in 1578, who had, with other issue, two sons, Michael, the eldest (who died without issue), and Thomas, of Greenway, Devonshire. The future bishop was the eldest son of Thomas. He was educated at Cambridge, being originally of Peterhouse (B.D. 1596); he was elected a foundation fellow of Magdalene in 1599, and took his M.A. in 1600 (admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford 4 July 1600), and proceeded D.D. in 1612. He was canon residentiary of Exeter, and also held the first prebend at Peterborough and (from 1615) the rich rectory of Wigan, he being then one of James I's chaplains. On the translation of Thomas Morton to Coventry and Lichfield (6 March 1619) George Massie was nominated his successor at Chester, but his death intervened. Bridgeman was elected bishop of Chester 15 March 1619, and consecrated on 9 May. The revenues of the bishopric were small, and in 1621 (apparently on resigning his canonry) he was allowed to hold in *commendam*, along with Wigan, the rectory of Bangor-is-coed, Flintshire. This he resigned (9 Jan. 1640) to his son Henry. In 1635 Bridgeman bought from Richard Egerton the manor of Malpas, Cheshire, with Wolvesacre, Wigland, and Bryne-pits. As bishop of a diocese abounding in nonconformists, Bridgeman had no very easy or pleasant task when called upon to assert the authority of the church. His predecessor, Morton, who drafted the king's declaration of 24 May 1618, known as the 'Book of Sports,' was perhaps less in sympathy with the puritans than Bridgeman; but he seldom proceeded beyond threats. Bridgeman was complained of as negligent in his duties as a repressor of nonconformity, and

commissioners were sent by his metropolitan to report upon the state of his diocese. Thus stirred into activity he for a time performed an unwelcome office with some vigour. Contrasting him with Morton, Halley says of Bridgeman that he 'loved neither to threaten nor to strike, but when he did strike he did it as effectually as if he loved it.' A curious story is told of his shutting up Knutsford Chapel, on the ground that it had been profaned by the casual introduction of a led bear. This has been described as 'episcopal superstition,' but was probably only an excuse for closing a place which was in nonconforming hands. Thomas Paget, minister of Blackley Chapel, who had been treated by Morton with nothing worse than hard words, was cited before Bridgeman, and required to give reasons for judging it unlawful to kneel at the eucharist. In the course of the argument Bridgeman 'gravely laid himself upon a bench by a side of a table, leaning on his elbow,' to prove how unseemly would now be in church the posture in use at the institution of the sacrament. Paget was 'punished by suspension from his ministry [about 1620] for two years.' Some years later a more considerable man than Paget was suspended by Bridgeman. John Angier, the young nonconforming minister of Ringley Chapel, was the bishop's neighbour while Bridgeman resided at Great Lever, near Bolton, and was frequently called in to pray with the bishop's ailing wife. The position was for Bridgeman a somewhat equivocal one. 'My lord's grace of Canterbury' had already rebuked him for permitting nonconformists at Ringley and Dean; Angier's nonconformity he could not shake, so he told him he must suspend him, but would wink at his getting another place 'anywhere at a little further distance' [see **ANGIER, JOHN**]. In 1631 he suspended Samuel Eaton of Wirral, who is regarded as the founder of congregationalism in Cheshire. When the time came for the temporary overthrow of episcopacy, Bridgeman disappeared from public view, and seems to have lived quietly in retirement. He died in 1652 at Morton Hall, Shropshire, and was buried at Kinnerley, near Oswestry. There is a stone over his grave, and a mural monument to his memory in Kinnerley Church, but neither gives the date of death; the register at Kinnerley only dates from 1677. He married, on 29 April 1606, Elizabeth, daughter of William Helyar (died 1645), archdeacon of Barnstaple and canon of Exeter, and left five sons: (1) Orlando [q. v.]; (2) Dove, prebendary of Chester, married Miss Bennett, a Cheshire lady, and had one son, Charles, archdeacon of Richmond, who died unmar-

ried in 1678; (3) Henry [q. v.]; (4) James, who was knighted, married Miss Allen, a Cheshire lady, and had issue James (died unmarried), Frances (married William, third Baron Howard of Escrick), Magdalen (married W. Wynde), and Anne; (5) Richard of Combes Hall, Suffolk, married Katharine Watson, and had a son William, who became secretary to the admiralty and clerk of the privy council; this William married Diana Vernatti, and had issue Orlando (whose only surviving son William died unmarried), and Katharine (married Orlando Bridgeman, fourth son of the second baronet, and died without issue). Ormerod says that Bishop Bridgeman 'was the compiler of a valuable work relating to the ecclesiastical history of the diocese, now deposited in the episcopal registry, and usually denominated Bishop Bridgeman's Ledger.'

[Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, pt. ii. pp. 10, 24; Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, 1813, ii. 293 seq.; Ormerod's *Cheshire*, 1819, i. 79; Fisher's *Companion and Key to the Hist. of Eng.* 1832, pp. 728, 756; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 80; Halley's *Lancashire, its Puritanism and Nonconformity*, 1869, i. 240, 260, 285, ii. 81, 148; Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, Lond. 1875, xi. 39; Lee's *Diaries and Letters of P. Henry*, 1882, pp. 194, 394; Burke's *Peerage*, 1883, p. 157; information from the master of Magdalene, and from Rev. J. B. Meredith, Kinnerley, West Felton.] A. G.

**BRIDGEMAN, SIR ORLANDO** (1606?–1674), lord keeper, was the eldest son of Dr. John Bridgeman [q. v.], rector of the family living of Wigan, and in 1619 bishop of Chester. His mother was Elizabeth Helyar, daughter of Dr. Helyar, canon of Exeter and archdeacon of Barnstaple. After receiving a home training, Orlando Bridgeman went in July 1619 to Queens' College, Cambridge, where he took his bachelor's degree in January 1624, and was elected fellow of Magdalene (where his father had previously been a fellow and M.A.) on 7 July of the same year (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 483). In November of that year he was admitted at the Inner Temple, was called to the bar on 10 Feb. 1632, and was made a bencher shortly before the Restoration. His legal reputation during Charles I's reign stood very high. He was chief justice of Chester 1638; attorney of the court of wards and solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales 1640. He had also the reversion of the office of keeper of the writs and rolls in the common pleas. This promotion was no doubt favoured by his political views. He was returned in 1640 to the Long parliament for Wigan, and was earnest in his support of the royal cause, and knighted in the

same year. He voted against Strafford's attainder, and opposed the ordinance by which the militia was taken out of the hands of the king, and on the outbreak of the civil war assisted his father in maintaining the royal cause in Chester. He sat in the Oxford parliament of 1644, and in January 1645–6 was one of the king's commissioners at the Uxbridge negotiations, where, though the son of a bishop, he displayed such a tendency to compromise in church matters, and so lawyer-like a desire to meet political opponents halfway, that he incurred the censure both of Charles and of Hyde. As a prominent member of the royalist party he was compelled, after the death of Charles, to cease public advocacy at the bar, but appears to have escaped fine or other punishment, and on his submission to Cromwell, who was extremely anxious to secure the proper administration of the law, was permitted to practise in a private manner. He devoted himself to conveyancing, to which the vast changes in property resulting from the civil wars had given special importance, and for which the conspicuous moderation of his temper well fitted him, and was in this matter regarded as the leading authority by both parties, his very enemies not thinking their estates secure without his advice. After his death his collections were published under the title of 'Bridgeman's Conveyancer,' of which five editions were printed, the last and best in 1725. He was not, however, allowed to live in London; for he received a license from the council of state to remain at Beaconsfield with his family on 10 Sept. 1650, and on 15 and 29 Oct. also had special licenses to come to London and reside there for about a month, while engaged on special business.

In the political confusion which succeeded the death of Cromwell Bridgeman took no share. His legal reputation, however, and his former active loyalty were sufficient to put out of sight his late submission to Cromwell. Within a week after the king's return he was made successively serjeant-at-law and chief baron of the exchequer, and received a baronetcy, the first created after the Restoration (*PRINCE, Worthies of Devon*), in which he is described as of Great Lever, Lancashire. His property in this county appears to have been considerable, as Pepys speaks of another seat, probably Ashton Hall, 'antiently of the Levers, and then of the Ashtons,' as being shortly afterwards in his possession (*PEPYS, Diary*).

In October (9–19) 1660 Bridgeman presided as lord chief baron at the trial of the regicides. He conducted these trials—at a time when, if ever, political partisanship might

have been expected to run riot—with remarkable moderation. He appears to have especially distinguished himself by his effective reply to Cook, one of the prisoners, who ‘delivered himself lawyer-like for two or three hours to the judges’ (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. 181 b). At the conclusion of this trial he was made lord chief justice of the common pleas, the patent being dated 22 Oct. 1660, though he is mentioned as chief justice as early as 29 May (*ib.* 153). During the seven years that he held this office he preserved a high and undiminished reputation. ‘His moderation and equity were such that he seemed to carry a chancery in his breast’ (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*). His love of legal exactitude was great enough to become proverbial, and an illustration of it is furnished by North, who states that when it was proposed to move his court, which was draughtly, into a less exposed situation, Bridgeman refused to allow it, on the ground that it was against Magna Charta, which enacts that the common pleas shall be held ‘in certo loco,’ and that the distance of an inch from that place would cause all pleas to be ‘coram non iudice.’ Reports of his judgments were edited from the Hargraves MSS. by S. Bannister in 1823. He was during these years several times commissioned to execute the office of speaker in the lords during the absence of the lord chancellor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 100 a, 142 b, 175 a). On 26 March 1664 he was appointed one of the first visitors of the Royal College of Physicians, London (*ib.* 8th Rep. 234 b).

On the disgrace of Clarendon the great seal was given to Bridgeman on 30 Aug. 1667, not as lord chancellor, but with the inferior title of lord keeper. In May of the same year he received a grant of the reversion of the surveyorship of the customs (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser., 1666–7, p. 139). Until 23 May 1668, when he was succeeded in the chief justiceship by Sir John Vaughan, he filled both offices. At this time he resided at Essex House in the Strand; but he had also a seat at Teddington, Middlesex, where he was dangerously ill in March 1667 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. 485), and apparently another residence at Bowood Park (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Ser., 1660–1). According to general testimony Bridgeman did not retain in this new office his former high reputation. Thus Burnet says that ‘his study and practice had lain so entirely in the common law that he never seemed to know what equity was.’ His love of moderation and compromise had evidently grown upon him. North describes him as ‘timorous to an impotence, and that not mended by his great age. He laboured very much to please

everybody, a temper of ill consequence to a judge. It was observed of him that if a case admitted of diverse doubts, which the lawyers call points, he would never give all on one side, but either party should have something to go away with. And in his time the court of chancery ran out of order into delays and endless motions in causes, so that it was like a fair field overgrown with briars.’ There was, too, another cause for his failure: ‘What was worst of all, his family was very ill qualified for that place, his lady being a most violent intriguer in business, and his sons kept no good decorum whilst they practised under him; and he had not the vigour of mind and strength to coerce the cause of so much disorder in his family’ (NORTH, *Life of Lord-keeper Guildford*, p. 180).

As lord keeper, Bridgeman was of course the mouthpiece of Charles to the parliament, and delivered the king’s speech on 10 Oct. 1667, 19 Oct. 1669, 14 Feb. and 24 Oct. 1670, and 22 April 1671 (*Parl. Hist.* vol. iv.) Actually, however, he was, during all the transactions connected with the treaty of Dover in 1670, kept in ignorance of the real intentions of Charles. As a staunch protestant it was necessary to withhold from him the clause by which Charles bound himself to declare his conversion to Romanism in return for a special subsidy from Louis XIV, and he was therefore, with others, tricked by the duplicate treaty which Buckingham, also too protestant to be trusted, was allowed to imagine that he had concluded (DALRYMPLE, *Memoirs*). His general views, however, and his personal integrity made him an obstacle to the full carrying out of Charles’s plans. ‘He boggled at divers things required of him;’ he refused to put the seal to the Declaration of Indulgence, as judging it contrary to the constitution; he heartily disapproved of the closing of the exchequer, refused to stop the lawsuits against the bankers, which resulted from this step, by injunction, although Charles was known personally to wish it; and remonstrated against the commission of martial law, although at that time there was colour for it by a little army encamped on Blackheath (NORTH, *Life of Guildford*, 181). ‘For the sake of his family, that gathered like a snowball while he had the seal, he would not have formalised with any tolerable compliances; but these impositions were too rank for him to comport with’ (NORTH, *Examen*, p. 38). He appears also to have refused to put the great seal to various grants designed for the king’s mistresses. It was decided to remove him, and on 17 Nov. 1672 the seal was taken from him and given to



Shaftesbury, who was thought to be willing to be more compliant. The warrant from Charles to Henry Coventry to receive the seal from Bridgeman is dated 16 Nov. (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. 234 *b*). He at once went into retirement at Teddington, and after an illness in the spring of 1673, from which, however, he had completely recovered in April, he died on 25 June 1674, and was buried at Teddington. He was twice married: first to Judith, daughter and heir of John Kynaston of Morton, Shropshire; secondly, in May 1670 (*ib.* 7th Rep. 488 *b*), to Dorothy, daughter of Dr. Saunders, provost of Oriel College, Oxford, widow of George Craddock of Carswell Castle, Staffordshire. By his first marriage he had one son, by his second two sons and a daughter, the latter of whom, in 1677, married Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk Castle, bringing with her 6,000*l.*, left her by her father (*ib.* 470 *a*). The present Earl of Bradford is the direct lineal descendant of the lord keeper by his first wife.

[The principal modern authority for Bridgeman's life is Foss's *Lives of the Judges*, to which the writer of this article desires to own the fullest obligation. This, however, deals purely with his legal career. A good many notices of him occur in the Records of the Hist. MSS. Commission, and in the Calendar of State Papers, of which the most important are referred to above. North's *Examen and Life of Lord-keeper Guildford*, and the articles in the last edition of the *Biog. Brit.*, have also been consulted. Prince, in his *Worthies of Devon*, has one or two interesting facts.]

O. A.

**BRIDGES.** [See also **BRYDGES.**]

**BRIDGES, CHARLES** (1794–1869), evangelical divine, was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1818, M.A. 1831. He was ordained deacon in 1817, priest in 1818, and in 1823 was presented to the vicarage of Old Newton, near Stowmarket in Suffolk. In 1849 he was nominated vicar of Weymouth, where he remained till failing health induced him to retire to the rectory of Hinton Martell in Dorsetshire, to which he was presented by Lord Shaftesbury. Bridges was a prominent member of the evangelical party in the church, and author of many popular devotional and theological treatises. Among his works may be mentioned a 'Memoir of Miss M. J. Graham' (1823), of which several editions were published, a similarly executed 'Memoir of Rev. J. T. Notidge' (1849), and a 'Life of Martin Boos, Roman Catholic Priest in Bavaria' (1855), which forms the fifth volume of the 'Library of Christian Biography,' edited by R. Bicker-

steth. Besides these devotional biographies, he wrote 'An Exposition of Psalm cxix.' (1827), which ran through several editions, and was also translated into German; 'An Exposition of the Book of Proverbs' (1846); 'Forty-eight Scriptural Studies' (5th ed. 1833); 'Fifty-four Scriptural Studies' (1837); and several smaller devotional and practical tracts. A book entitled 'The Christian Ministry, with an Inquiry into the causes of its Inefficiency, and with special reference to the Ministry of the Establishment' (1830) reached many editions. He also published several sermons, one of the latest of which, against 'Vain Philosophy' (1860), is a counterblast to the teaching of broad-church divines. A small selection from Bridges' correspondence was published at Edinburgh in the year after his death, under the title of 'Letters to a Friend.'

[Register and Mag. of Biography, i. 399; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

**BRIDGES, JOHN** (*d.* 1618), bishop of Oxford and controversialist, was educated at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1556, and M.A. in 1560. He was elected fellow of Pembroke in 1556, and obtained the degree of D.D. from Canterbury in 1575. He spent some years in Italy in his youth; translated, about 1558, three of Machiavelli's discourses into English, which were not published, and afterwards received a benefice at Herne in Kent. He preached a sermon at Paul's Cross in 1571, which was printed, and published in 1572 a translation from the Latin of Rudolph Walther's 175 'Homilies on the Acts of the Apostles.' In the following year he replied to two catholic treatises—Thomas Stapleton's 'Counterblast' and Sanders's 'Visible Monarchie of the Romaine Church'—in a book entitled 'The Supremacie of Christian Princes over all Persons throughout their Dominions.' Bridges was appointed dean of Salisbury in 1577. In 1581 Bishop Aylmer directed him, with other divines, to reply to Edmund Campion's 'Ten Reasons' in favour of the church of Rome. In 1582 he was a member of a commission appointed to hold a conference with some papist dialecticians. But his most important contribution to polemical literature was 'A Defence of the Government established in the Church of Englande for Ecclesiasticall Matters' (London, by John Winder, 1587). It is a quarto of 1412 pages, directed against Calvinism. It undertakes especially to answer two books—Thomas Cartwright's 'Discourse of Ecclesiastical Government,' or a 'briefe and plaine declaration,' 1574 (a translation from the Latin of Walter Travers),

and Theodore Beza's 'Judgment,' which had been published in an English translation in 1580. Bridges's ponderous volume was immediately answered in the three tracts, 'A Defence of the Godlie Ministers against the Slaunders of D. B.,' 1587; 'A Defence of the Ecclesiastical Discipline ordayned of God. . . . Against a Replie of Maister Bridges,' 1588; 'A Dialogue, wherein is . . . laide open the Tyrannicall Dealing of L. Bishoppes . . . (according to D. B., his "Judgement"), . . . 1588 (?). The chief interest attaching to Bridges's book lies in the fact that it was the immediate cause of the great Martin Mar-Prelate controversy. About a year after the publication of Bridges's 'Defence' there was issued the earliest of the Mar-Prelate tracts, with the title of 'Oh read ouer D. John Bridges, for it is a worthy worke,' an introductory epistle to a promised 'Epitome of the fyrste Booke of that right worshipfull volume, written against the Puritanes in the defence of the noble cleargie by as worshipful a prieste, Iohn Bridges, presbyter, an elder, Doctor of Diuinitie, and Deane of Sarum.' Scathing criticisms are here made on Bridges's literary incapacity: 'A man might almost run himselfe out of breath before he could come to a full point in many places in your booke.' The satirists state doubtfully that he was the author of 'Gammer Gurton's Needle,' usually attributed to Bishop Still (see *Brit. Mus. MS. Addit.* 24487, ff. 33-7), and add that he had published 'a sheet in rime of all the names attributed to the Lorde in the Bible.' In February 1588-9 the promised epitome of Bridges's first book duly appeared, as the second Martin Mar-Prelate tract. Four bishops who were specially attacked here replied in an 'Admonition,' drawn up by Thomas Cooper, bishop of Winchester; but Bridges does not seem to have been connected with the later development of the controversy. Bridges took part in the Hampton Court conference of 1603, and on 12 Feb. 1603-4 was consecrated bishop of Oxford at Lambeth by Whitgift. He attended the king on his visit to Oxford in 1605, when he was created M.A., and took part in the funeral of Henry, prince of Wales, in 1612. Bridges died at a great age in 1618. Unlike his predecessors in see of Oxford, he lived in his diocese—at March Baldon (*MARSHALL, Diocese of Oxford*, p. 121). His last published work was 'Sacrosanctum Novum Testamentum . . . in hexametres versus . . . translatum,' 1604.

A son, William, proceeded B.D. of New College, Oxford, on 9 July 1612, and was archdeacon of Oxford from 1614 till his death in 1626 (*Wood, Fasti*, Bliss, i. 348).

[*Strype's Annals*, 8vo, ii. ii. 710, iii. i. 414, ii. 96, 97, 151-2, iv. 432; *Strype's Aylmer*, 33; *Strype's Whitgift*, i. 198, 549, ii. 518, iii. 219; *Wood's Fasti* (Bliss), i. 314; *Nichols's Progresses of James I*; *Dexter's Congregationalism*, pp. 143 et seq.; *Arber's Martin Mar-Prelate Controversy*; *Tanner's Bibliotheca*, p. 122; *Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books before 1640*.] S. L. L.

BRIDGES, JOHN (1660-1724), topographer, was born in 1660 at Barton Seagrave, Northamptonshire, where his father then resided. His grandfather was Colonel John Bridges of Alcester, Warwickshire, whose eldest son of the same name purchased the manor of Barton Seagrave about 1665, and employed himself for many years in the careful improvement of the estate by planting it and introducing such discoveries in agriculture as were then recent, particularly the cultivation of sainfoin. His mother was Elizabeth, sister of Sir William Trumball, secretary of state. He was bred to the law, became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, was appointed solicitor to the customs in 1695, a commissioner in 1711, and cashier of excise in 1715. He was also a governor of Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospitals. In 1718 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and in the following year he began the formation of his voluminous manuscript collections for the history of his native county. He personally made a circuit of the county, and employed several persons to make drawings, collect information, and transcribe monuments and records. In this manner he expended several thousand pounds. It was his intention to make another personal survey of the county, but before he could carry this design into effect he was attacked by illness, and died at his chambers in Lincoln's Inn on 16 March 1723-4.

Bridges's manuscripts fill thirty folio volumes, besides five quarto volumes of descriptions of churches collected for him and four similar volumes in his own handwriting. These are now to be found, paged and indexed, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Left by Bridges as an heirloom to his family, they were placed by his brother William, secretary of the stamp office, in the hands of Gibbons, a stationer and law-bookseller at the Middle Temple Gate, who circulated proposals for their publication by subscription, and engaged Dr. Samuel Jebb, a learned physician of Stratford in Essex, to edit them. Before many numbers had appeared Gibbons became bankrupt, and the manuscripts remaining in the hands of the editor, who had received no compensation for his labours, were at length secured by Mr. William Cartwright, M.P., of Aynho, for his native county,

and a local committee was formed to accomplish the publication of the work. This was entrusted to the Rev. Peter Whalley, a master at Christ's Hospital. The first volume appeared in 1762, and the first part of the second in 1769; but delay arose in consequence of the death of Sir Thomas Cave, chairman of the committee, and the entire work was not published till 1791, more than seventy years after Bridges's first collection. It bears this title: 'The History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire. Compiled from the manuscript collections of the late learned antiquary, John Bridges, Esq. By the Rev. Peter Whalley, late fellow of St. John's College, Oxford,' 2 vols., Oxford, 1791, folio. Whalley's part in the work was very inadequately performed. He professed, indeed, to have added little of his own, except what he compiled from Wood and Dugdale; and so easy a matter as the continuation of the lists of incumbents and lords of manors was left unattempted. Archdeacon Nares wrote the preface, and Samuel Ayscough compiled the index. The value of these two folio volumes is entirely due to Bridges, and if his papers had been properly arranged he would, in the estimation of his successor, Baker, have equalled Dugdale. A magnificent copy of the work is preserved among the select manuscripts in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 32118-32122). It is illustrated with numerous sketches, engravings, and additions in print and manuscript. A printed title pasted inside the cover states that 'this copy of Bridges's "History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire" was, at great expense and with untiring perseverance, illustrated by Mr. Thomas Dash of Kettering. It has received numerous additions by his son William Dash, who has had it rebound (1847) in its present extended form of five volumes, and strictly enjoins on the party receiving it that the book be preserved in its entirety, and that no part of it be ever broken up or dispersed.' It was bequeathed by Mr. William Dash to the British Museum, where it was deposited in 1883.

Bridges's collection of books and prints was sold by auction soon after his death. The catalogue of his library was long retained as valuable by curious collectors. A portrait of him, painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1706, was engraved by Vertue in 1726.

[Manuscript Memoir in Dash's copy of the Hist. of Northamptonshire, and other manuscript notes in the same work; Bridges's Northamptonshire, pref., also ii. 221; Brydges's *Censura Lit.* (1807), iii. 219, 331; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* iii. 521-36, vii. 407, 436; Nichols's *Lit.*

*Anecd.* i. 94, 161, ii. 61, 105-9, 700, 701, iii. 615, vi. 49, 189, viii. 348, 349, 399, 566, 682-4, ix. 566; Noble's *Biog. Hist. of England*, ii. 182; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 461, 5th ser. v. 86, 175; *Quarterly Review*, ci. 3, 4.] T. C.

**BRIDGES, NOAH** (*A.* 1661), stenographer and mathematician, was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and acted as clerk of the parliament which sat in that city in 1643 and 1644. He was created B.C.L. on 17 June 1646, 'being at that time esteemed a most faithful subject to his majesty.' He was in attendance on King Charles I in most of his restraints, particularly at Newcastle and the Isle of Wight (*State Papers, Dom.*, Charles II, vol. xx. art. 126). His majesty granted him the office of clerk of the House of Commons, but the appointment failed to pass the great seal because of the surrender of Oxford. It appears that the king also promised him the post of comptroller, teller, and weigher of the Mint. After the Restoration he vainly endeavoured to obtain the grant of these offices with survivorship to his son Japhet. For several years he kept a school at Putney, where he was living in 1661.

He is the author of: 1. 'Vulgar Arithmetique, explaining the Secrets of that Art, after a more exact and easie way than ever,' London, 1653, 12mo. A portrait of the author is prefixed. 2. 'Stenographie and Cryptographie: or the Arts of Short and Secret Writing. The first laid down in a method familiar to meane capacities; the second added to convince and cautionate the credulous and the confident . . .' London, 1659, 16mo. This extremely scarce work is dedicated to Sir Orlando Bridgeman. The address to the reader is thus most curiously dated: 'March  $\frac{15}{25}$  the first of the four last months of 13 yeares squandered in the Valley of Fortune.' A second edition, which has escaped the notice of bibliographers, appeared with this title: 'Stenography and Cryptography. The Arts of Short and Secret Writing. The second Edition enlarged, with a familiar Method teaching how to cypher and decypher all private Transactions. Wherein are inserted the Keys by which the Lines of Text-Writing affixed to those Cyphers are folded and unfolded,' London, 1662. 3. 'Lux Mercatoria, Arithmetick Natural and Decimal . . .' London, 1661, 8vo. With a fine portrait of the author, engraved by Faithorne. This portrait was re-engraved as Milton, for Duroveray's edition of 'Paradise Lost.'

[Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (ed. Bliss), ii. 94; Granger's *Biog. Hist. of England* (1824), iv. 77, v. 297; Lewis's *Historical Account of Stenography* (1816), 75; Anderson's *Hist. of Shorthand*, 107; Rockwell's *Teaching, Practice, and Literature of*

*Shorthand*, 70; *Lowndes's Bibl. Man.* (ed. Bohn), i. 270; *Green's Cal. Dom. State Papers* (1652-3), 424 (1660-1), 347, 348, 446, 446 (1661-2), 219; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. 473 a; *Kennett's Register and Chron.* 542, 655.] T. C.

**BRIDGES, THOMAS** (A. 1759-1775), dramatist and parodist, was a native of Hull, in which town his father was a physician of some repute. He was a wine merchant, and a partner in the firm of Sell, Bridges, & Blunt, who failed in Hull as bankers in 1759. In 1762 Bridges produced, under the pseudonym of Caustic Barebones, a travestie of *Homer*, in 2 vols. 12mo, which for the epoch is fairly spirited in versification, and obtained some popularity, but is not much wittier nor more decent than other works of its class. This was reprinted 1764, and in an enlarged form in 1767, 1770, and 1797. He also wrote 'The Battle of the Genii,' 4to, 1765, burlesquing, in a poem in three cantos, Milton's description in 'Paradise Lost' of the fight with the rebel angels; and 'The Adventures of a Bank Note,' 1770, 2 vols. 8vo, a novel to which in 1771 two other volumes were added. To the stage he contributed 'Dido,' a comic opera in two acts, produced at the Haymarket 24 July 1771, and printed in 8vo the same year; and the 'Dutchman,' a musical entertainment, played for the fourth time at the Haymarket 8 Sept. 1775, and also printed the same year. Some trace of humour is discoverable in the earlier piece; the latter is wholly flat. The 'Battle of the Genii' was for a time attributed to Francis Grose, the antiquarian.

[*Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica*; an Address given to the Literary and Philosophical Society at Kingston-upon-Hull, 5 Nov. 1830, by Charles Frost, F.S.A., Hull, 1831; *Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual*; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Halkett and Laing's Dictionary of Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature.*] J. K.

**BRIDGET, SAINT.** [See BRIGIT.]

**BRIDGETOWER, GEORGE AUGUSTUS POLGREEN** (1779-1840?), violinist, was probably born at Biala in Poland in 1779. His father was a mysterious individual, who was known in London society as the 'Abyssinian Prince,' and according to some accounts was half-witted. The mother was a Pole, but nothing is known as to how the negro father (for such he seems to have been) came to be in Poland, and there is considerable doubt as to whether the name he bore was not an assumed one. Bridgetower and his father were in London before the year 1790. His

principal master was Barthelemon, though he is said also to have studied the violin under Giornovich and composition with Attwood. His first appearance took place at an oratorio concert at Drury Lane Theatre on 19 Feb. 1790, when he played a concerto between the parts of the 'Messiah,' attended by his father 'habited in the costume of his country.' It has been surmised that this performance attracted the attention of the Prince of Wales, for on 2 June following, Bridgetower and Franz Clement, a clever Viennese violinist of about his own age, gave a concert at Hanover Square under the prince's patronage. At this concert the two boys played a duet by Deveaux, and (with Ware and F. Attwood) a quartet by Pleyel. The celebrated Abt Vogler was among the audience. In April 1791 Bridgetower played at one of Salomon's concerts, and at the Handel commemoration at Westminster Abbey in the same year (May-June) he and Hummel, dressed in scarlet coats, sat on each side of Joah Bates at the organ, pulling out the stops. In 1792 he played at the oratorios at the King's Theatre, under Linley's management (24 Feb.-30 March), and on 28 May he played a concerto by Viotti at a concert given by Barthelemon. His name also occurs amongst those of the performers at a concert given by the Prince of Wales for the benefit of the distressed Spitalfields weavers in 1794. Bridgetower was a member of the Prince of Wales's private band at Brighton, but in 1802 he obtained leave to visit his mother, who lived with another son (a violoncellist) at Dresden, and to go to the baths of Karlsbad and Teplitz. At Dresden he gave concerts on 24 July 1802 and 18 March 1803, which were so successful that, having obtained an extension of leave, he went to Vienna, where he arrived in April 1803. Here he was received with great cordiality, and was introduced by Prince Lichnowsky to Beethoven, who wrote for him the great Kreutzer Sonata. This work was first performed at a concert given by Bridgetower at the Augarten-Halle on either 17 or 24 May 1803, Beethoven himself playing the pianoforte part. The sonata was barely finished in time for the performance, indeed, the pianoforte part of the first movement was only sketched. Czerny said that Bridgetower's playing on this occasion was so extravagant that the audience laughed, but this is probably an exaggeration. There exists a copy of the sonata, formerly belonging to Bridgetower, on which he has made a memorandum of an alteration he introduced in the violin part, which so pleased Beethoven that he jumped up and embraced the violinist, exclaiming, 'Noch einmal, mein lieber



Bursch!' In later years Bridgetower alleged that the Kreutzer Sonata was originally dedicated to him, but that before he left Vienna he had a quarrel with Beethoven about some love affair which caused the latter to alter the inscription. After his visit to Vienna, Bridgetower returned to England, and in June 1811 took the degree of Mus. Bac. at Cambridge, where his name was entered at Trinity Hall. The graduates' list gives his name as George Bridgtower, but a contemporary paragraph in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' leaves but little doubt that this was the mulatto violinist. His exercise on this occasion was an anthem, the words of which were written by F. A. Rawdon; it was performed with full orchestra and chorus at Great St. Mary's on 30 June 1811. In the following year was published a small work entitled 'Diatonica Armonica for the Piano-forte,' by 'Bridgtower, M.B.,' who was probably the subject of this article. After this, Bridgetower seems totally to disappear; he is believed to have lived in England for many years, and to have died there between the years 1840 and 1850, but no proof of this is forthcoming. It is also said that a married daughter of his is still living in Italy. He was an excellent musician, but his playing was spoilt by too great a striving after effect. In person he was remarkably handsome, but of a melancholy and discontented disposition.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 275 b; Thayer's Beethoven's Leben, ii. 227, 385; Gent. Mag. for 1811, ii. 37, 158; Pohl's Haydn in London, pp. 18, 28, 38, 43, 128, 137, 199; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 129; Luard's Graduat Cantabrigienses.]

W. B. S.

**BRIDGEWATER, EARLS and DUKES OF.** [See EGERTON.]

**BRIDGEWATER, JOHN** (1532?-1596?), a catholic divine, the latinised form of whose name is AQUEPONTANUS, was a native of Yorkshire, though 'descended from those of his name in Somersetshire.' He received his education at Hart Hall, Oxford, whence he migrated to Brasenose College soon after he had taken his degrees in arts, that of master being completed in 1556. On 5 Feb. 1559-60 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Rochester, and on 1 May 1562 he was admitted to the rectory of Wotton-Courtney, in the diocese of Wells. As a member of convocation he subscribed the articles of 1562, and in the same year he voted against the six articles altering certain rites and ceremonies prescribed by the Book of Common Prayer. On 14 April 1563 he was elected rector of

Lincoln College, Oxford, on the resignation of Dr. Francis Babington. In the following month he was admitted rector of Luccombe, Somersetshire, and soon afterwards he was appointed canon residentiary of Wells. He was also domestic chaplain in London to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. On 16 April 1565 he was admitted rector of Porlock, Somersetshire; on 28 Nov. 1570 he became master of the hospital of St. Katharine, near Bedminster; and on 29 March 1572 he was admitted to the prebend of Bishop's Compton in the church of Wells.

In 1574 he resigned the rectorship of Lincoln College, probably to avoid expulsion, as he was a catholic at heart and had given great encouragement to the students under his government to embrace the old form of religion. Leaving Oxford the same year, he crossed over to the English college of Douay. Wood asserts that he took with him some of the goods belonging to the college, and also 'certain young scholars.'

Bridgewater probably passed the remainder of his life on the continent, at Rheims, Paris, and other cities of Flanders, France, and Germany. In 1594 he was residing at Trèves. Wood mentions a rumour that he joined the Society of Jesus, and he is claimed as a member of it by Father Nathaniel Southwell and Brother Foley. There is no proof, however, that he was a jesuit. Indeed the evidence seems clearly to point the other way, for it is certain that he was one of the exiles in Flanders who in 1596 refused to sign the address in favour of the English fathers of the Society of Jesus (*Records of the English Catholics*, i. 408).

He is the author of: 1. 'Confutatio virulentæ Disputationis Theologicæ, in qua Georgius Sohn, Professor Academiæ Heidelbergensis, conatus est docere Pontificem Romanum esse Antichristum à Prophetis et Apostolis prædictum,' Trèves, 1589, 4to. Sohn published a reply at Würzburg in 1590, entitled 'Anti-Christus Romanus contra Joh. Aquepontani cavillationes et sophismata.' 2. 'Concertatio Ecclesiæ Catholicæ in Anglia adversus Calvinopapistas et Puritanos sub Elizabetha Regina quorundam hominum doctrina et sanctitate illustrium renovata et recognita. Quæ nunc de novo centum et eo amplius Martyrum, sexcentorumque insignium virorum rebus gestis variisque certaminibus, lapsorum Palinodiis, novis persecutorum edictis, ac doctissimis Catholicorum de Anglicano seu muliebri Pontificatu, ac Romani Pontificis in Principes Christianos auctoritate, disputationibus et defensionibus aucta,' three parts, Trèves, 1589-94, 4to. The original work was printed at Trèves in 1583,

8vo, its principal compiler being John Gibbons, rector of the Jesuit college in that city, though some of the lives of the martyrs were written by John Fenn, a secular priest. Bridgewater greatly enlarged the work, which is of great biographical and historical value. An account of its multifarious contents will be found in the Chetham Society's 'Remains,' xlviii. 47-50.

[Douay Diaries, 99, 119, 128 bis, 129, 130, 146, 169, 408; Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen, 77; Strype's Annals (folio), i. 327, 330, 338, iii. App. 259; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 510, ii. 60; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 625; Wood's Colleges and Halls (Gutch), 241; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 124; Foley's Records S. J. iv. 481, 482, 485, vii. 299; Pits. De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 868; Southwell's Bibl. Script. Soc. Jesu (1676), 402; Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus (1869), 253; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 229, ii. 581, iii. 577.] T. C.

**BRIDGMAN, RICHARD WHALLEY** (1761?-1820), writer on law, was born about 1761, and died at Bath 10 Nov. 1820, in his fifty-ninth year. He was an attorney, and acted as one of the clerks of the Grocers' Company. He left the following works, published between 1798 and 1813: 1. 'The-saurus Juridicus; containing the Decisions of the several Courts of Equity, &c., systematically digested from the Revolution to 1798,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1799-1800. 2. 'Reflections on the Study of the Law,' 1804, 8vo. 3. 'Dukes' Law of Charitable Uses, &c., 1805, 8vo. 4. 'An Analytical Digested Index of the Reported Cases in the several Courts of Equity,' 1805, 2 vols.; 2nd edition, 1813, 3 vols.; 3rd edition, edited by his son, R. O. Bridgman, 1822, 3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Supplement to the Analytical Digested Index, &c., 1807, 8vo. 6. 'A Short View of Legal Bibliography, to which is added a Plan for classifying a Public or Private Library,' 1807, 8vo. 7. 'A Synthesis of the Law of Nisi Prius,' 1809, 8vo. 8. 'Judgment of the Common Pleas in Benyon against Evelyn,' 1811, 8vo. 9. An annotated edition of Sir F. Buller's 'Introduction to the Law relative to Trials at Nisi Prius,' 1817, 8vo.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reed's Catal. of Law Books, 1809; Gent. Mag. 1820, pt. ii. p. 477; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 13; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. W. S.

**BRIDLINGTON, JOHN DE, SAINT.**  
[See JOHN.]

**BRIDPORT, VISCOUNT.** [See HOOD, ALEXANDER.]

**BRIDPORT or BRIDLESFORD, GILES** or (d. 1262), bishop of Salisbury, was a

native of the town from which he took his name. As dean of Wells, an office to which he was elected in 1253, he arbitrated in a dispute between the abbot and monks of Abingdon. In 1255 he was archdeacon of Buckinghamshire. He was elected bishop of Salisbury in 1256, and was, as bishop-elect, sent that year on an embassy by Henry III to Alexander IV with reference to the money claimed by the pope for the gift of the Sicilian crown. The object of this embassy is described as 'against the clergy and people of England,' who were taxed to satisfy the pope's demands (*Ann. Dunst.* iii. 199). Bridport escaped, though not without danger, from the snares of the French, and on his return to England was employed to make an agreement with the clergy as to the payment of the tenth required of them. He was consecrated 11 March 1257, and was allowed by the pope to retain his former ecclesiastical revenues, along with his bishopric. When he entered on his see the cathedral was nearly finished, and he covered the roof with lead. The church was consecrated on 30 Sept. 1258 by Archbishop Boniface, in the presence of the king and many bishops, who were gathered by Bridport's exertions (*Matt. Paris*, v. 719). On 24 Aug. 1258 he was appointed one of the twenty-four commissioners of the aid chosen in accordance with the arrangements of the parliament of Oxford, and on 21 Nov. 1261 was nominated by the king as one of the arbitrators between himself and the barons. In 1260 he founded the college of Vaux or De Valle Scholarum at Salisbury. This interesting foundation is a strong proof of the bishop's munificence and love of learning. In 1262 he attempted to exercise visitatorial rights over his chapter, but withdrew his claim. He died 13 Dec. 1262, and was buried on the south side of the choir of his church.

[*Matt Paris*, Chron. Maj. v. ed. Luard, Rolls Ser.; *Annales*, Burton, Osney, Wikes, ap. Ann. Monast. Rolls Ser.; Godwin, De Presulibus; Leland's Itin. iii. 94; *Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Salisbury*; *Hutchins's Modern Wiltshire*, vi. 734; *Jones's Annals of the Church of Salisbury*, 110; *Tanner's Notitia Monastica*, 608.] W. H.

**BRIERCLIFFE or BREARCLIFFE, JOHN** (1609?-1682), antiquary, was an apothecary in Halifax, where he was born, and where, on 4 Dec. 1682, he died of a fever at the age of 63. He made various collections relating to his native town and parish. His 'Surveye of the Housings and Lands within the Townshippe of Halifax,' 1648, was said to have been in the library of Halifax church, but according to Watson, who published his 'History of Halifax' in 1775, there had been

no such thing there for twenty years. Watson says he had in his possession 'Halifax inquiries for the findeinge out of severall giftes given to pious uses,' written 22 Dec. 1651. Thoresby (*Vic. Leod.* p. 68) refers to his catalogue of the vicars of Halifax, and inscriptions under their arms painted on tables in the library of that church.

[Watson's *History of Halifax* (1775), pp. 454-5; Gough's *Topography*, ii. 434.] T. F. H.

**BRIERLEY, ROGER.** [See BRERLEY.]

**BRIGGS, HENRY** (1561-1630), mathematician, was born at Warley Wood, in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, in February 1560-1, according to the entry in the Halifax parish register. It has been stated, on the authority of Blomefield's *Topographical History of Norfolk*, that Briggs was 'descended from the ancient family of that name at Salle in Norfolk;' but the pedigrees given by Blomefield have been described as untrustworthy (see discussion of pedigree in *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vii. 507). There is evidence, however, that Richard Briggs, the brother of Henry Briggs, became sub-master and afterwards head-master of Norfolk school. He was a personal friend of Ben Jonson; 'an original letter of Ben Jonson, written in the corner of Farnaby's edition of Martial,' and addressed 'Amico summo D. Rich. Briggessio,' is to be found in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1786 (i. 378). William Briggs [q.v.], as has been conjectured, may have been the grandson of Richard.

Henry Briggs was sent from a grammar school in the vicinity of Warley to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1577. He became scholar in 1579, took the degree of B.A. in 1581, and that of M.A. in 1585. In 1588 he was made fellow of his college, examiner and lecturer in 1592, and soon after 'Reader of the Physic Lecture founded by Dr. Linacre.' When Gresham College was founded in London, he became professor of geometry there. After holding this professorship for twenty-three years (from 1596 to 1619) Briggs accepted, at the request of Sir Henry Savile, the professorship of astronomy at Oxford which he had founded and had himself held for some time. At his last lecture Savile took leave of his audience with a very high commendation of his successor. For a little time Briggs continued to hold the professorship at Gresham College, but resigned it in 1620 (25 July). Upon his appointment as Savilian professor, he was admitted a fellow-commoner of Merton College, and was incorporated M.A.

He had formed a friendship with James

Ussher, afterwards archbishop of Ar in 1609. Two letters of Briggs to Ussher are in 'Archbishop Ussher's Letters,' Nos. 4 and 16, London, 1686, folio. In the first of them (dated August 1610) he describes himself as being engaged on the subject of eclipses; and in the second (10 March 1615) as being 'wholly employed about the noble invention of logarithms, then lately discovered.' On hearing of Napier's discovery he had been struck with enthusiasm, and in 1616 he went to Scotland to visit Napier. An interesting account of the first interview between Briggs and Napier is given by William Lilly, the astrologer, in his *History of his Life and Times*. When the two great mathematicians met, Lilly says, 'almost one quarter of an hour was spent, each beholding other almost with admiration, before one word was spoke. At last Mr. Briggs began, "My Lord, I have undertaken this journey purposely to see your person, and to know by what engine of wit or ingenuity you came first to think of this most excellent help unto astronomy, viz. the logarithms; but, my Lord, being by you found out, I wonder nobody else found it out before, when now known it is so easy." Lilly goes on to say that Napier 'was a great lover of astrology, but Briggs the most satirical man against it that hath been known' (LILLY, *History of his Life and Times*, pp. 154-6). On another occasion, being asked for his opinion of judicial astrology, Briggs is said to have described it as 'a system of groundless conceits.'

Briggs died at Merton College 26 Jan. 1630-1. A Greek epitaph was written on him by Henry Jacob, one of the fellows of Merton, which ends by saying that his soul still astronomises and his body geometrises. He was buried in the college chapel, under a stone marked only by his name. From the references to him by his contemporaries it is evident that he was a man of amiable character. Several panegyrics of him are collected in the *Biographia Britannica*.

In the various visits of Briggs to Napier the improvements afterwards made in logarithms by Briggs were agreed on between them. The idea of tables of logarithms having 10 for their base, as well as the actual calculation of the first tables of this kind, is due to Briggs. The discussions between Briggs and Napier referred to the methods of calculation that were to be adopted in carrying out Briggs's suggestion for the better adaptation of Napier's discovery to the construction of tables.

The following is a list of the published works of Briggs: 1. 'A Table to find the

Height of the Pole, the Magnetical Declination being given.' This table was for an instrument described by Dr. Gilbert, and was published by Blundeville in his 'Theoriques of the Seven Planets,' London, 1602. 2. 'Tables for the Improvement of Navigation,' printed in the second edition of Edward Wright's treatise entitled 'Certain Errors in Navigation, detected and corrected,' London, 1610. 3. 'Logarithmorum Chilias Prima' (London, 1617), printed 'for the sake of his friends and hearers at Gresham College.' 4. 'A Description of an Instrumental Table to find the Part Proportional, devised by Mr. Edward Wright, subjoined to Napier's table of logarithms, translated into English by Mr. Wright, and after his death published by Briggs with a preface of his own, London, 1616 and 1618.' 5. 'Lucubrationes et Annotationes in Opera posthuma J. Neperi,' Edin. 1619. 6. 'Euclidis Elementorum Sex libri priores,' &c., London, 1620 (printed without his name). 7. 'A Tract on the North-west Passage to the South Sea through the continent of Virginia,' with only his initials prefixed, London, 1622. The reason of this publication was probably that he was then a member of a company trading to Virginia (see WARD'S *Gresham Professors*). 8. 'Mathematica ab Antiquis minus cognita' (published by Dr. George Hakewill). 9. 'Arithmetica Logarithmica,' London, 1624. 10. 'Trigonometria Britannica,' London, 1633. These last two are Briggs's greatest works. The second was left unfinished by him, but was completed and published by his friend Henry Gellibrand, professor of astronomy at Gresham College. They are both works of enormous labour. The first, for example, 'contains the logarithms of 30,000 natural numbers to fourteen places of figures, besides the index' (see HUTTON'S *Mathematical Dic-*

Besides these, Briggs wrote the following works, which have never been published: 1. 'Commentaries on the Geometry of Peter Ramus.' 2. 'Duae Epistolæ ad celeberrimum virum Chr. Longomontanum.' One of these is said to contain some remarks about a treatise of Longomontanus on squaring the circle, and the other a defence of arithmetical geometry. 3. 'Animadversiones Geometricæ.' 4. 'De eodem Argumento.' 5. 'A Treatise of Common Arithmetic.' 6. 'A Letter to Mr. Clarke, of Gravesend, dated from Gresham College, 25 Feb. 1606; with which he sends him the description of a ruler, called Bedwell's ruler, with directions how to draw it.'

In the catalogue of the Ashmolean MSS. there is a description of 'six mathematical

and astronomical letters to Mr. Briggs' from Sir Christopher Heydon. They are said to be 'chiefly on comets.' The second is dated 1 Nov. 1603; the fourth, 14 Dec. 1609; the sixth, 21 April 1619.

[Wood's *Athenæ* (Bliss), ii. 491; Dr. Thomas Smith's *Vitæ quorundam eruditissimorum et illustrium Virorum* (1707); Ward's *Gresham Professors*; Benjamin Martin's *Biographia Philosophica*, 1764; *Biog. Brit.* (Kippis); Brodrick's *Memorials of Merton Coll.* p. 74. For Briggs's contributions to mathematics see Hutton's *Mathematical and Philosophical Dictionary*, under 'Briggs,' 'Napier,' and 'Logarithms.'] T. W.-H.

**BRIGGS, HENRY PERRONET** (1793–1844), subject and portrait painter, was born at Walworth in 1793; he was of a Norfolk family and related to Opie the artist. While still at school at Epping he sent two well-executed engravings to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and in 1811 entered as a student at the Royal Academy, where he began to exhibit in 1814. From that time onwards until his death he was a constant exhibitor at the annual exhibitions of the Academy, his paintings being for the most part historical in subject, though after his election as an academician in 1832 he devoted his attention almost exclusively to portraiture. Two of his historical pictures, first exhibited at the Academy in 1826 and 1827, are now in the National Gallery: No. 375, the 'First Conference between the Spaniards and Peruvians, 1531,' and No. 376, 'Juliet and the Nurse.' His large painting of 'George III presenting the Sword to Lord Howe on board the Queen Charlotte, 1794,' was purchased of him by the British Institution, and presented to Greenwich Hospital. Among the more successful of the various Shakespearean scenes delineated by him may be mentioned his 'Othello relating his adventures to Desdemona.' Of his numerous portraits, the best perhaps was that of Lord Eldon. The pictures painted by Briggs, though not without merits of construction, cannot be said to belong to the highest class of art, his colouring and flesh-tints especially being unpleasing. He died in London on 18 Jan. 1844.

[*Athenæum*, 27 Jan. 1844; Art Union, March 1844; Catalogue of the National Gallery (British and Modern Schools); Redgrave's *Diet. of Artists*; Redgrave's *Century of Painters*, ii. pp. 78, 79.] W. W.

**BRIGGS, JOHN, D.D.** (1788–1861), catholic bishop, was born at Manchester on 20 May 1788. He was educated first at Sedgely Park, and afterwards at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, which he entered 18 Oct. 1804.



There he began his theological studies, and by 14 Dec. 1804 had received the tonsure and the four minor orders. He was ordained sub-deacon on 19 Dec. 1812, and deacon on 3 April 1813, being advanced to the priesthood on 9 July 1814. For several years he held his place at St. Cuthbert's College as one of the professors. In 1818 he was first sent on the mission to Chester. There he remained in charge for fourteen years until his nomination on 28 March 1832 as president of St. Cuthbert's, when he returned to Ushaw. In January 1833 he was raised to the episcopate as coadjutor of Bishop Penswick, and was consecrated on 29 Jan. 1833 as bishop of Trachis in Thessalia. On the death of Bishop Penswick, 28 Jan. 1836, Bishop Briggs succeeded him as vicar apostolic of the northern district. On 30 July 1840 the four vicariates, created in 1688 by Innocent XI, were newly portioned out into eight by Gregory XVI, Bishop Briggs's diocese being then restricted to Yorkshire, and his title thenceforth being vicar-apostolic of the Yorkshire district. Ten years afterwards, when Pius IX called the new catholic hierarchy into existence, Bishop Briggs was translated on 29 Sept. 1850 to Beverley. Having held that see for ten years, he at length, by reason of his increasing infirmities, resigned it on 7 Nov. 1860, and two months later, on 4 Jan. 1861, died in his seventy-third year at his house in York. On 10 Jan. he was buried in the old parochial church of St. Leonard at Hazlewood, Tadcaster, which among all the parish churches of England has the exceptional peculiarity of having remained uninterruptedly a catholic church ever since its foundation in 1286 by Sir William de Vavasour. The bishop was a count of the holy Roman empire, and a domestic prelate of his holiness, as well as assistant at the pontifical throne. He was remarkable for his lofty and commanding stature, and in his later years had a peculiarly noble and patriarchal presence. His chosen motto, which was justified by his twenty-seven years of episcopal rule, was pre-eminently characteristic, 'Non recuso laborem.'

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, 280, 341, 396-398; Annual Register for 1861, 407; Gent. Mag. January 1861, 232; Hull Advertiser, 12 Jan. 1861, 4-5; Tablet, 12 Jan. 1861, 17, 21.]

C. K.

**BRIGGS, JOHN (1785-1875)**, Indian officer, entered the Madras infantry in 1801. He took part in both the Mahratta wars of the present century, serving in the campaign which ended that eventful struggle as a political officer under Sir John Malcolm, whom

he had previously accompanied on his mission to Persia in 1810. He was one of Mountstuart Elphinstone's assistants in the Dekhan, subsequently served in Khandesh, and succeeded Captain Grant Duff as resident at Sattára, after which, in 1831, he was appointed senior member of the board of commissioners for the government of Mysore when the administration of that state was assumed by the British government owing to the misrule of the maharájá. His appointment to this office, which was made by the governor-general, Lord William Bentinck, was not agreeable to the government of Madras, and after a somewhat stormy tenure of office, which lasted barely a year, Briggs resigned his post in September 1832, and was transferred to the residency of Nágpur, where he remained until 1835. In that year he left India, and never returned. In 1838 he attained the military rank of major-general. After his return to England he took a prominent part as a member of the court of proprietors of the East India Company in the discussion of Indian affairs, and was a vigorous opponent of Lord Dalhousie's annexation policy. He was also an active member of the Anti-Corn-law League. He was a good Persian scholar, and translated Ferishta's 'Mohammadan Power in India,' and the 'Siyar-al-Mutákhirin,' which recorded the decline of the Moghul power. He was also the author of an essay on the land tax of India, and in a series of 'Letters addressed to a young person in India' he discussed in a light but instructive style various questions bearing upon the conduct of young Indian officers, civil and military, and especially their treatment of the natives. Briggs was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in recognition of his proficiency in oriental literature. He died at Burgess Hill, Sussex, on 27 April 1875, at the age of eighty-nine.

[Allen's Indian Mail, 1875; Letters addressed to a Young Person in India, by Lieutenant-colonel John Briggs, late Resident at Sattára; On the Land Tax of India, &c., by Lieutenant-colonel John Briggs, London, 1830; Memoir of General John Briggs, by Major Evans Bell, London, 1885.]

A. J. A.

**BRIGGS, JOHN JOSEPH (1819-1876)**, naturalist and topographer, was born in the village of King's Newton, near Melbourne, Derbyshire, 6 March 1819. His father, John Briggs, who married his cousin, Mary Briggs, was born and resided for eighty-eight years on the same farm, at King's Newton, which had been the freehold of his ancestors for three centuries. John Joseph went, in 18

the well-known historian of 'Charnwood Forest,' at Wymeswold, Leicestershire, and in 1833 to the Rev. Solomon Saxon, of Darley Dale. Early in life he was apprenticed to Mr. Bemrose, the venerable head of the printing firm of Bemrose & Sons, Derby; but ill-health compelling him to relinquish an indoor occupation, he thenceforward devoted himself, like his ancestors, to farming. He became the faithful chronicler of the seasons, and recorded all the facts and occurrences coming within his observation during at least thirty years. He kept these notes carefully bound in manuscript volumes, and shortly before his death they were announced for publication, but have not yet been given to the world. Meanwhile he utilised his notes regularly in the 'Field' newspaper, in which as early as 1855 he had originated 'The Naturalists' Column,' and entered into correspondence with the leading naturalists of the time. His papers also in the 'Zoologist,' 'Critic,' 'Reliquary,' 'Sun,' 'Derby Reporter,' and 'Leicestershire Guardian' (edited by his old schoolmaster Mr. Potter), were full of picturesque descriptions of nature and sketches of places and objects in the midland counties of archaeological and antiquarian interest. He became a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature, and a member of the British Archaeological Association. In 1869 he married Hannah Soar of Chellaston. Shortly before his death he had retired upon an ample competency, but his health failed, and he died at the place of his birth on 23 March 1876, leaving a widow, a son, and three daughters.

His works consist of: 1. 'Melbourne, a Sketch of its History and Antiquity,' 1839, 4to. 2. 'History of Melbourne, including Biographical Notices,' &c., with plates and woodcuts, Derby, 1852, 8vo, pp. 206. 3. 'The Trent and other Poems,' Derby, 1857, 8vo; with additions, Derby, 1859, 8vo. 4. 'The Peacock at Rowsley,' London, 1869, 8vo, a gossiping book about fishing and country life, descriptive of a well-known resort of anglers at the junction of the Wye and Derwent. 5. 'Guide to Melbourne and King's Newton,' Derby, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'History and Antiquities of Hemington, Leicestershire,' twelve copies, privately printed, with coloured lithographs and woodcuts, London, 1873, 1 4to. Besides these works and the unpublished observations on natural history, Briggs had been for many years collecting materials for a book to be entitled 'The Worthies of Derbyshire,' for which we believe he had notes for at least 700 memoirs. This work, however, has not been published.

[Briggs's Works; Reliquary, 1876; personal recollections.] J. W.-G.

**BRIGGS, SIR JOHN THOMAS** (1781-1865), accountant-general of the navy, of an old Norfolk family, a direct descendant of Dr. William Briggs [q. v.], and, in a collateral line, of Professor Henry Briggs [q. v.], was born in London on 4 June 1781. He entered early into the civil service of the admiralty, and at the age of twenty-five was appointed secretary to the 'commission for revising and digesting the civil affairs of the navy,' under the presidency of Lord Barham, in which capacity he was the virtual author of the voluminous reports issued by the commission, 1806-9. When the work of this commission was ended, Briggs was appointed assistant-secretary of the victualling board, a post which he held till, in 1830, he was selected by Sir James Graham, then first lord of the admiralty, as his private secretary; but was shortly afterwards advanced to be commissioner and accountant-general of the victualling board. That board was abolished in 1832, and Briggs was appointed accountant-general of the navy. He held this office for the next twenty-two years, during which term many and important improvements were made in the system of accounts, in the framing of the naval estimates, in the method of paying the seamen, and, more especially, in enabling them to remit part of their pay to their wives and families. In 1851 Briggs received the honour of knighthood in acknowledgment of his long and efficient departmental service, from which he retired in 1854. He died at Brighton on 3 Feb. 1865. His wife, to whom he was married in 1807, survived him several years, and died at the age of ninety, on 24 Dec. 1873. His son, Sir John Henry Briggs, chief clerk at the admiralty, was knighted on his retirement in 1870, after a service of forty-two years.

[Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xviii. 395; obituary notice, Morning Post, 8 Feb. 1865, and of Lady Briggs, ib., 3 Jan. 1874; leading art. in Daily Telegraph, 6 Jan. 1874; information contributed by Sir J. H. Briggs.] J. K. L.

**BRIGGS, WILLIAM** (1642-1704), physician and oculist, was born at Norwich, for which city his father, Augustine Briggs, was four times M.P. At thirteen he was entered at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, under Tenison, became a fellow of his college in 1668, and M.A. in 1670. After some years spent in tuition and in studying medicine, he went to France and attended the lectures of Vieussens at Montpellier, under the patronage of Ralph Montagu (afterwards Duke of Montagu), then British ambassador to France. To him Briggs dedicated his 'Ophthalmographia,' an

anatomical description of the eye, published at Cambridge in 1676, on his return from France. He proceeded M.D. at Cambridge in 1677, and was elected a fellow of the London College of Physicians in 1682. In the latter year the first part of his 'Theory of Vision' was published by Hooke (*Philosophical Collections*, No. 6, p. 167); the second part was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1683. The 'Theory of Vision' was translated into Latin, and published in 1685 by desire of Sir Isaac Newton, who wrote a commendatory preface to it, acknowledging the benefit he had derived from Briggs's anatomical skill and knowledge. A second edition of the 'Ophthalmographia' was published in 1687. Several points in Briggs's account of the eye are noteworthy, one being his recognition of the retina as an expansion in which the fibres of the optic nerve are spread out; another, his laying emphasis upon the hypothesis of vibrations as an explanation of the phenomena of nervous action. Briggs practised with great success in London, especially in diseases of the eye; was physician to St. Thomas's Hospital 1682-9, physician in ordinary to William III from 1696, and censor of the College of Physicians in 1685, 1686, 1692. In 1689, according to a curious memorial on one sheet preserved in the British Museum, Dr. Briggs was at great expense in vindicating the title of the crown to St. Thomas's Hospital, but was himself dismissed from his post, owing, as he states, to the machinations of a rival physician. From the same sheet we learn that, although he attended the royal household with great zeal for five years, he could get no pay; and notwithstanding that in 1698 William III promised that he should be considered, this was of no avail. In consequence of these circumstances, apparently early in Anne's reign, he begs for consideration in regard to the hospital appointment. He died 4 Sept. 1704, at Town Malling in Kent. His son, Henry Briggs, chaplain to George II, and rector of Holt in Norfolk, erected a cenotaph to his father's memory in Holt church in 1737. The inscription is quoted by Munk. His portrait, by R. White, was engraved by Faber.

[Bayle, Lond. 1735. iii. 592; Biog. Brit. 1747, i. 982; Memorial of Dr. W. Briggs relating to St. Thomas's Hospital, n.d. (about 1702); Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), i. 424.] G. T. B.

**BRIGHAM, NICHOLAS** (d. 1558), is mentioned by Bale (*Scriptores*, edit. 1557-9, not in that of 1548) as a Latin scholar and antiquarian, who gave up literature to prac-

tise in the law courts, and who flourished in 1550. To this Pitts adds that he was no common poet and a good orator, and that in 1555 he built a tomb for the bones of Chaucer in Westminster Abbey. Later writers have taken this to be Nicholas Brigham, a 'teller' of the exchequer, who died in 1558. Wood (*Athenæ Oxon.* i. 309) conjectures that he was born near Caversham, where his eldest brother Thomas had lands of inheritance, and died in 6 Edward VI, but was descended from the Brighams of Brigham in Yorkshire. Now one Anthony Brigham was made bailiff of the king's manor of Caversham in 1543 (*Pat. 35 Hen. VIII*, p. 14, m. 6), and in 1544 had a grant of lands called Canon End there (*Pat. 36 Hen. VIII*, p. 2), but no Nicholas appears in the pedigree of Brigham of Canon End (*Hart. MS.* 1480, fol. 44, in which Anthony Brigham is erroneously called co-fifer of the household), nor is either Anthony or Nicholas named in that of Brigham of Brigham (*POULSON, Holderness*, ii. 268). Wood further supposes that he studied at Hart Hall, Oxford, but whether or not he took a degree does not appear. Brigham had a grant on 29 June 1544 of the reversion, after his father-in-law, Ric. Warner, of a tellership in the exchequer (*Pat. 36 Hen. VIII*, p. 19, m. 25), and on 23 May 1558, as a teller of the exchequer, a grant of 50*l.* a year for life, which was confirmed on 14 Aug. following to him and Margaret, his wife, in survivorship (*Pat. 4 and 5 Ph. and M.* p. 13, m. 1, and 5 and 6 *Ph. and M.* p. 3, m. 30). In the spring of 1558 the queen appointed him receiver of the loan made her by the city of London, and general receiver of all subsidies, fifteenths, or other benevolences. Part of Sir Henry Dudley's conspiracy, for which many suffered death in 1556, was to seize the money of the exchequer in custody of Brigham. One of the conspirators, William Hunnys, or Hinnes, or Ennys (by Froude, *Hist.* vi. 441, called Heneage), of the royal chapel, who 'kept Brigham's wife, and was very familiar with him by that means,' was to find a way to do this; but Brigham's own money, which he kept with the queen's, was not to be taken, as he was 'a very plain man,' and they would have enough money without his. On Brigham's death in 1558 his widow forthwith married this Hunnys, who had escaped the fate of most of his fellow-conspirators; and there is in Somerset House an entry of a decree of 4 Nov. 1559 that a will made in September, October, November, or December 1558, leaving all his property to his wife, which will was disputed by James Brigham, nephew of Nicholas, is to be held valid. That William Hunnys, 'husband and execu-

tor of the last will and testament' of Margaret, late wife of Nicholas Brigham, is to execute the trusts contained in it. From this it appears that Brigham died in December 1558, and that Margaret did not long survive him—indeed, her will, dated 2 June 1559, was proved on 12 Oct. following. Brigham had but one child, Rachael, who died on 21 June 1557, and was buried near Chaucer's tomb in Westminster Abbey with this inscription—'Unica quæ fueram proles spesque alma parentum Hoc Rachael Brigham condita sum tumulo. Vixit annis quatuor, mensibus tribus, diebus quatuor horis 15.' He wrote: (1) 'De Venationibus Rerum Memorabilium'; (2) 'Memoirs by way of a Diary'; and (3) 'Miscellaneous Poems,' but none of these seem now to be extant. Perhaps his only production now known is his epitaph on Chaucer. Before his time a leaden plate hung in St. Bennet's Chapel, in Westminster Abbey, with Chaucer's epitaph by Surigonus of Milan (DART, i. p. 83): 'Galfridus Chaucer vates et fama Poesis Maternæ hac sacra sum tumulatus humo.' Brigham in 1555 removed the poet's bones to a marble tomb he had built in the south transept, and on which there was a portrait of Chaucer taken from Occleve's 'De Regimine Principis,' with this epitaph:—

Qui fuit Anglorum vates ter maximus olim  
Galfridus Chaucer conditur hoc tumulo:  
Annum si quæras Domini, si tempora vitæ,  
Ecce notæ subsunt quæ tibi cuncta notant.  
25 Octobris 1400.

Ærurnarum requies mors.

After which comes—

N. Brigham hos fecit Musarum nomine sumptus.  
and round the base,

Si rogitas quis eram, forsan te fama docebit;  
Quod si fama negat, mundi quia gloria transit,  
Hæc monumenta lege.

[Bale's *Scriptores*, ed. 1557-9; Pits; Weever's *Funeral Monuments*, ed. 1631, p. 489; Tanner; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 309; Doid's *Hist. of the Church*, i. 369; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, pp. 77, 101, 102, and 1601-3, Add. p. 538; Dart's *Westminster Abbey*, i. 83, ii. 61; Camden's *Reges, Reginae, &c.* (ed. 1606), pp. 66, 67; Patent Rolls.] R. H. B.

**BRIGHT, HENRY** (1814-1873), water-colour painter, was born at Saxmundham, Suffolk, in 1814. His talent for drawing was early exhibited, but little encouraged. He was apprenticed by his father to a chemist and druggist at Woodbridge. After serving his time he went to Norwich, and became dispenser to the Norwich Hospital. Whilst yet at Woodbridge he seems to have given to drawing whatever time he could get. The

removal to Norwich, throwing him as it did into the company of the then famous artists of that city, was fortunate, as well for the world as for him. The influence of such painters as John Crome, Cotman, the elder Ladbroke, Stark, and Vincent was soon sufficient to make him abandon his bottles for the brush. He gave up his place at the hospital, and came to London to study. Here his talents introduced him to Prout, David Cox, J. D. Harding, and other well-known London painters, and he soon became a member of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and later of the Graphic Society. To the exhibitions of the former society he contributed in 1841 and 1844. He then seceded from it, and 'from that time till 1850 was an exhibitor of landscapes in oil to the Royal Academy exhibitions.' He spent more than twenty years in London, and then, his health failing, he retired to Ipswich, where he died on 21 Sept. 1873. During the time of his residence in London he spent a part of each year in travelling, when he painted scenery on the Rhine, the coasts of France and Holland, the Isle of Arran, and the Yorkshire Moors. On one of the continental trips he met J. W. M. Turner, and formed an acquaintance with him which ripened into friendship. The first painting in oil which he exhibited was hung at the Academy in 1845. It was bought by Clarkson Stanfield, R.A. The result of this purchase was an enduring friendship between the two painters. Prout and Harding were admirers of Bright's pictures and sketches. The queen and the prince consort were among his earliest patrons. In 1844 a water-colour painting called 'Entrance to an old Prussian Lawn—Winter—Evening effect' was bought by her majesty, who now possesses several others of Bright's works. As a teacher of his art Bright was for some years very popular, and derived nearly 2,000*l.* a year from this branch of his profession. Bright's pictures are varied in subject, and usually masterly in manipulation. His colouring is rich and deep. The largest and finest of his pictures (*Suffolk Chronicle*, 27 Sept. 1873), amongst which is 'Orford Castle,' are in the possession of Mr. Charles T. Maud of Bath.

[*Art Journal*, October 1873; *Suffolk Chronicle*, 27 Sept. 1873; *Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School*; *Athenæum*, 27 Sept. 1873.] E. R.

**BRIGHT, HENRY ARTHUR** (1830-1884), merchant and author, was born at Liverpool on 9 Feb. 1830, the eldest son of Samuel Bright, J.P. (1799-1870; a younger



brother of Richard Bright, M.D., the pathologist), by Elizabeth Anne, eldest daughter of Hugh Jones, a Liverpool banker. The family pedigree goes back to Nathaniel Bright of Worcester (1493-1564), whose grandson, Henry (1562-1620), was canon of Worcester, and purchased the manor of Brockbury in the parish of Colwall, Herefordshire, which still remains in the family. Henry Arthur Bright, who on his mother's side was related to the late Lord Houghton, was educated at Rugby, under Tait, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he qualified for his degree, but as a nonconformist was unable to make the subscription then required as a condition of graduation. When this restriction had been removed, Bright and his relative James Heywood were the first nonconformists to take the Cambridge degrees of B.A. (1857) and M.A. (1860). On leaving Cambridge Bright became a partner with his father in the shipping firm of Gibbs, Bright, & Co., by whose enterprise regular communication was established between this country and Australia. Bright was chairman of the sailors' home in Canning Street in 1867, and again in 1877; in the latter year the dispensary in the Custom House arcade was opened mainly through his exertions, and in August 1878 a second sailors' home, projected by him, was opened in Luton Street. In 1865 he was placed on the commission of peace for the borough, and in 1870 for the county. He was a unitarian in religion, and from 1856 to 1860, by his counsels and by his pen, very much guided the policy of the 'Inquirer' newspaper towards conservative unitarianism. He wrote also in the 'Christian Reformer,' and contributed occasionally to the 'Christian Life,' established in 1876. But his catholicity of spirit may be seen in one of his most finished public speeches, at the Liverpool celebration of the Channing centennial (*Centenary Commemoration*, &c., 1880, p. 176 seq.). In Liverpool he held a place unique in his time, but akin to that filled by William Roscoe in a previous generation, as a centre of literary interests and literary friendships. He was a member of the Roxburghe Club and of the Philobiblon Society, as well as of the local historical and literary societies. His personal intercourse with literary men and women was very extended and sympathetic, and was sustained by a wide correspondence, in which his own part was characterised by a singular fertility and charm. In the world of letters he will be best remembered by the frequent allusions to him in the 'Note-books' and biography of Hawthorne, whose acquaintance he made at Concord in 1852. The friendship was renewed and deepened in the following year,

when Hawthorne became consul at Liverpool. In 1854 they made a tour in Wales together, and till Hawthorne's death the intimacy of their intercourse was not relaxed. As a literary critic Bright possessed great judgment and much felicity of expression. He wrote for the 'Examiner,' and contributed regularly to the 'Athenæum' from 1871. His great literary success was the 'Year in a Lancashire Garden,' 1879, a delicious narrative, in which the truth of nature and the poetry of literature are happily blended. In 1882 his health, never robust, began seriously to give way. He tried the effect of a sojourn in the south of France, and a winter at Bournemouth, but returned to Liverpool in the spring of 1884, and died on 5 May at his residence, Ashfield, Knotty Ash. In 1861 he had married Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Samuel H. Thompson of Thingwall Hall, and left three sons and two daughters. Of his publications the following are of most interest: 1. 'A Historical Sketch of Warrington Academy,' 1859, 8vo (reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire,' vol. xi.; chiefly drawn up from original papers in his possession). 2. 'The Brights of Colwall,' 1872, 8vo (reprinted from 'The Herald and Genealogist,' vol. vii.) 3. 'Some Account of the Glenriddell MSS. of Burns's Poems,' 1874, 4to (these manuscripts had been deposited in the Liverpool Athenæum Library by the widow of Wallace Currie, son of Burns's biographer; Bright first made them known, communicating the unpublished matter to the 'Athenæum' of 1 Aug. 1874). 4. 'Poems from Sir Kenelm Digby's Papers,' 1877, 4to (edited for the Roxburghe Club from papers long in the possession of the Bright family). 5. 'A Year in a Lancashire Garden,' 1879, 8vo (first published, month by month, in the 'Gardener's Chronicle' for 1874; fifty copies were privately printed in 1875; the published volume has considerable additions; there are two editions, same year). 6. 'The English Flower Garden,' 1881, 8vo (originally contributed as an article to the 'Quarterly' April 1880). 7. 'Unpublished Letters from Samuel Taylor Coleridge to the Rev. John Prior Estlin,' 1884, 4to (printed for the Philobiblon Society; the letters belong to Coleridge's unitarian period, and include a previously unprinted poem). He contributed also a hymn ('To the Father through the Son') to 'Hymns, Chants, and Anthems,' 1858, edited by John Hamilton Thom for Renshaw Street unitarian chapel; and wrote (before 1858) 'The Lay of the Unitarian Church,' a spirited poem, originally contributed to a magazine ('Sabbath

edited by J. R. Beard, D.D.), and issued anonymously and without date as a tract about 1870. To the same magazine he contributed a prose tale, 'The Martyr of Antioch,' illustrating the early history of Arianism; part of this was reprinted in the 'Christian Freeman.'

[The Brights of Colwall, p. 11; Christian Life, 10 and 17 May 1884, where are collected the chief obituary notices from the London and Liverpool papers; Athenæum, 10 May 1884; Times, 10 May 1884; Luard's *Graduati Cantab.*, 1878, p. 53; Passages from the English Note-books of N. Hawthorne, 1870, i. 105, &c.; N. Hawthorne and his Wife, 1885, ii. 21-7, &c. (contains nine letters from Bright); private information.]

A. G.

**BRIGHT, SIR JOHN** (1619-1688), parliamentarian, of Carbrook and Badsworth, Yorkshire, born in 1619, took up arms for the parliament at the outbreak of the civil war. He raised several companies in the neighbourhood of Sheffield, and received a captain's commission from Lord Fairfax. He was also named one of the sequestration commissioners for the West Riding (1 April 1643). About the same date he became a colonel of foot: 'He was but young when he first had the command, but he grew very valiant and prudent, and had his officers and soldiers under good conduct' (*Memoirs of Captain John Hodgson*, p. 102). He accompanied Sir T. Fairfax in his expedition into Cheshire, commanded a brigade at the battle of Selby, and on the surrender of the castle of Sheffield was appointed governor of that place (August 1644), and a little later military governor of York. In the second civil war he served under Cromwell in Scotland, and also took part in the siege of Pontefract. On Cromwell's second expedition into Scotland, Bright threw up his commission when the army arrived at Newcastle, in consequence of the refusal of a fortnight's leave (*Hodgson, Memoirs*). Nevertheless he continued to take an active part in public affairs. In 1651 he was commissioned to raise a regiment to oppose the march of Charles II into England (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.), and he undertook the same service in 1659, on the rising headed by Sir George Booth (*Journals of the House of Commons*). In 1654 and 1655 he was high sheriff of Yorkshire, and he also acted as governor of York and of Hull. 'He may be presumed to have concurred in the measures for bringing about the Restoration, for we find that as early as July 1660 he was admitted into the order of baronets, having been previously knighted' (*Hunter*). He died on 13 Sept. 1688.

[*Hunter's History of Hallamshire* (ed. Gatty), 3rd ed., contains the pedigree of Bright's family, and an account of his life; The *Memoirs of Captain John Hodgson*, who served under him, give some of the details of his military services; in the *Fairfax Correspondence* (*Memoirs of the Civil Wars*, i. 83-113), two of Bright's letters during the first civil war are printed, and the *Baynes correspondence* in the British Museum contains a large number of his letters relating to the financial affairs of his regiment; in the *Thurloe State Papers*, vi. 784, is a letter from Bright to Cromwell (February 1658) resigning the government of Hull; there is an account of his funeral in *Boothroyd's Pontefract*, pp. 294-5.]

C. H. F.

**BRIGHT, JOHN** (1783-1870), physician, was born in Derbyshire, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 1801, and M.D. 1808. He at first practised in Birmingham, and was appointed physician to the General Hospital in 1810, but before long he removed to London. He was elected fellow of the College of Physicians in 1809, was several times censor, and was Harveian orator in 1830. From 1822 to 1843 he was physician to the Westminster Hospital. In 1836 he was appointed lord chancellor's adviser in lunacy, to which office he almost entirely limited himself for many years. He never practised extensively, having an ample private fortune. 'He was,' says the 'Lancet,' 'a most accomplished classical scholar, and may be said to have represented that old school of physicians whose veneration for Greek and Latin certainly exceeded their estimation of modern pathological research, and who valued an elegant and scholarly prescription before the most searching post-mortem report.' He died 1 Feb. 1870, aged 87.

[*Munk's Coll. of Phys.* (1878), iii. 79; *Lancet*, obit. notice, 12 Feb. 1870.]

G. T. B.

**BRIGHT, MYNORS** (1818-1883), decipherer of Pepys, born in 1818, was the son of John Bright (the subject of the previous article), and of Eliza his wife (*College Books*). He was educated at Shrewsbury, and entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 8 July 1835. He was a senior optime in mathematics, and took a second-class in classics. He proceeded B.A. in 1840, and M.A. in 1843. He became foundation-fellow, tutor, and eventually president of Magdalene, and was chosen proctor in 1853. The Pepysian library being at Magdalene, Bright resolved to re-decipher the whole of Pepys's 'Diary,' and to this end he learnt the cipher from Shelton's 'Tachygraphy.' In 1873 he retired from Magdalene, and left Cambridge for London. His 'Pepys' was printed

between 1875 and 1879, and was published simultaneously in 4to and 8vo, 6 vols. each. The edition includes engravings of Faithorne's 'Map of London,' 1658, and Evelyn's 'Posture of the Dutch Fleet,' 1667. It corrects numerous errors occurring in the original decipherment, and inserts many passages hitherto suppressed.

Bright became paralysed about 1880, and died on 23 Feb. 1883, aged 65. He never married. Part of his interest in his 'Pepys' he bequeathed to Magdalene College. His portrait was painted by F. Dickenson, and presented by his friends to his college.

[Magdalene College Books; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 635; Academy, No. 565, p. 151; Crockford's Clergy List, 1882; Athenæum, No. 2888, p. 280; Bright's Pepys's Diary, Preface, i. pp. vii, viii, ii. p. viii; private information.]  
J. H.

**BRIGHT, RICHARD** (1789–1858), physician, born at Queen Square, Bristol, on 28 Sept. 1789, was the third son of Richard Bright, a merchant and banker of that city. The father belonged to the family of the Brights of Brockbury, Herefordshire, who trace their descent from Henry Bright, D.D. (d. 1626), master of the King's School at Worcester in Queen Elizabeth's time. In 1808 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh in the faculty of arts, attending the instructions of Dugald Stewart, Playfair, and Leslie in their respective subjects, and in the next year entered the medical faculty, where his teachers were Hope, Monro, and Duncan.

In the summer of 1810 he was invited to join Sir George Stuart Mackenzie and Mr. (afterwards Sir Henry) Holland on a visit to Iceland, which occupied some months. To the account of this voyage, written by Sir George Mackenzie ('Travels in Iceland,' Edinburgh, 1811), Bright contributed chapters on botany and zoology. He also brought back with him a large collection of dried plants; and though this journey must have been a serious interruption to his professional studies, doubtless it had its use in training his great powers of exact observation.

On returning from Iceland, Bright pursued his medical studies in London, living for two years in the house of one of the resident officers of Guy's Hospital. Here he attended the medical lectures of Dr. W. Babington and James Currie, and studied anatomy and surgery in the united school of Guy's and St. Thomas's, under Astley Cooper, the two Clines, and Travers. It is supposed that from Astley Cooper he imbibed a sense of the value of morbid anatomy in the study of disease; and even at that time he executed

a drawing, since preserved, of the appearance of the kidney in that malady, by the investigation of which he afterwards made himself famous. At the same time he became interested in the study of geology, probably through the example of Dr. William Babington, and in 1811 he read a paper to the Geological Society on the strata in the neighbourhood of Bristol.

In 1812 Bright returned to Edinburgh, where the celebrated Dr. Gregory was his principal teacher in medicine, and where he still pursued the study of geology and natural history under Professor Jameson. He graduated M.D. on 13 Sept. 1812, with a dissertation, 'De Erysipelate Contagioso.' It was at that time his intention to graduate also at Cambridge, and accordingly he entered at Peterhouse, of which college his brother was a fellow; but after having kept two terms he found residence in college incompatible with his other pursuits, and left the university. Bright then returned to London, and became a pupil at the public dispensary under Dr. Bateman. But his love of travel again carried him away from London, and in 1814, when the continent became open to English travellers, he made a tour through Holland and Belgium to Berlin, where he spent some months, attending the hospital practice of Horn and Hufeland, besides profiting by the acquaintance of other eminent men of science. From Berlin he passed to Vienna, where he spent the winter of 1814–15.

What is known as the old Vienna School of Medicine was then in high repute, and Hildenbrand was the chief clinical professor; but Bright was also much impressed by the then celebrated John P. F. Frank. The political interest of the congress then sitting also engaged much of Bright's attention, and he refers to it in an account of his travels which he afterwards published. In the spring he extended his journey to Hungary, but returned in the summer in time to reach Brussels a fortnight after the battle of Waterloo. Here the immense military hospitals, crowded with sufferers after the great battle, supplied matter of professional interest which naturally delayed his homeward journey.

On 23 Dec. 1816 Bright was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians. Soon after he was made assistant physician to the London Fever Hospital, and filled the same office for a short time at the Public Dispensary. In the fever hospital he contracted a severe attack of fever which nearly cost him his life. Whether in consequence of this illness, or from other reasons, it is curious to note that Bright was in 1818 again induced to

set out on continental travel, and spent the greater part of a year in a tour through Germany, Italy, and France. In the year 1820, however, he finally settled down in London, in Bloomsbury Square; and being in the same year elected assistant-physician to Guy's Hospital, he commenced that course of arduous clinical study and indefatigable industry as a teacher which made his own reputation, and contributed much to raise that of the school in which he worked. In 1824 he was made full physician, and occupied this post till 1843, when, on resigning, he was made consulting physician.

Bright's energy and industry in his hospital work were very remarkable. For some years he is said to have spent six hours a day in the wards or post-mortem room, and he was an active lecturer in the medical school. In 1822 he gave a course on botany in relation to *materia medica*, which was continued for three years. In 1823 he began to give clinical lectures; in 1824 he took part in the medical lectures with Dr. Chalmers, and afterwards for many years shared the course with Dr. Addison. The outcome of their joint labours was the commencement of a text-book, '*Elements of the Practice of Medicine*,' of which, however, only one volume appeared in 1839, and this was understood to be chiefly the composition of Addison.

In 1827 he published the first volume of a collection of '*Reports of Medical Cases*,' intended to show the importance of morbid anatomy in the study of disease. In this he gave the first account of those researches on dropsy with which his name is inseparably connected, though his first observation on the subject was made, he says, in 1813. While the symptom dropsy, or watery swelling, had been known from the earliest period of medicine, it had been, shortly before Bright's time, shown by Blackall and Wells that it was in many cases connected with a special symptom, namely, that the urine was coagulable by heat, from the presence in it of albumen. But these two symptoms were not traced to their source, or connected with a diseased condition of any organ. Bright, by his investigations of the state of the body after death, ascertained that in all such cases a peculiar condition of the kidneys was present, and thus proved that the symptoms spoken of were really those of a disease of the kidneys. The explanation once given seems as simple as '*putting two and two together*;' but the importance of the discovery is shown by the fact that no one before had suspected the kidney to be the organ implicated. It proved Bright not only to be an acute observer, but to possess the much rarer

faculty of synthesis, which makes an observer a discoverer. The truth and importance of his researches were soon generally recognised. In a short time *Morbus Brightii*, or Bright's Disease, was a familiar appellation over the whole of Europe, and will doubtless preserve the memory of Bright so long as the disease is known by a separate name. Next to Laennec's discoveries in chest diseases, this of Bright's is perhaps the most important special discovery made in medicine in the first half of the nineteenth century.

The volume of medical reports contained, besides those on dropsy, other observations, which would alone have made the book a very valuable one. It was followed in 1831 by a second volume, in two parts, containing reports on diseases of the brain and nervous system, full of observation of the highest value. Both volumes are illustrated with admirable plates, and taken together form one of the most important contributions to morbid anatomy ever made in this country by one person.

In 1836 appeared the first volume of the well-known '*Guy's Hospital Reports*,' to which Bright was from the first a copious contributor. The first and second papers in the first volume, on the '*Treatment of Fever*' and on '*Diseased Arteries of the Brain*' respectively, are by him, as are also six other papers in the same volume, of which the most important are '*Cases and Observations illustrative of Renal Disease*,' and '*A Tabular View of the Morbid Appearances in One Hundred Cases of Albuminous Urine*.' The two last mentioned extend and support his great discovery by several additional developments, which subsequent research has done nothing but confirm. In the second volume are two papers by Bright—one on '*Abdominal Tumours*,' which was the first of an important series continued by two papers in the third volume of the '*Reports*,' one in the fourth, and one in the fifth. This same fifth volume also contains an important paper entitled '*Observations on Renal Diseases: Memoir the Second*.' In the first volume of the second series (1843) appears an account of observations made under the superintendence of Bright by Dr. Barlow and Dr. Owen Rees on patients with albuminous urine; but after this Bright's name does not appear in the reports.

Bright's professional success, apart from his hospital work, was steady, if not rapid. On 25 June 1832 he was promoted from being a licentiate to the fellowship of the College of Physicians, at that time a rare distinction. He was Gulstonian lecturer in 1833, and took as his subject '*The functions of the*



abdominal viscera, with observations on the diagnostic marks of the diseases to which the viscera are subject.' In 1837 he was Lumleian lecturer, his subject being 'Disorders of the brain.' He was censor in 1836 and 1839, and a member of the council 1838 and 1843. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1821, and received the Monthyon medal from the Institute of France. In 1837, on the accession of Queen Victoria, he was appointed physician extraordinary to her majesty. In the earlier part of his career it is said that his practice was not large; but as his reputation rose he took the leading position as consulting physician in London, and was probably consulted in a larger number of difficult cases than any of his contemporaries. Bright was twice married; first to the youngest daughter of Dr. William Babington [q. v.] The only son by this marriage took holy orders, but died young. His second wife was a daughter of Mr. Benjamin Follett, and sister of Sir William Webb Follett. She survived him, as did three sons and two daughters. His eldest son is now (1886) master of University College, Oxford; his youngest a physician in practice at Cannes. He died at his house, 11 Savile Row, on 16 Dec. 1858, after a very short illness, which, however, was shown by post-mortem examination to have been the consequence of long-standing disease of the heart. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery, and a mural monument was erected to his memory in St. James's Church, Piccadilly. The College of Physicians possesses his portrait in oils, and also a marble bust; another bust is at Guy's Hospital, and his portrait is engraved in Pettigrew's 'Medical Portrait Gallery.'

Bright was by general admission a man of fine and attractive nature. From early manhood he was animated by a genuine love of truth and unswerving sense of duty. He was of an affectionate disposition and uniformly cheerful. He was widely accomplished, a good linguist (when this kind of knowledge was less common than it is now), well versed in more than one science, a creditable amateur artist, and possessed of much taste in art; well cultivated on all sides by travel and society. In his intellectual character the first feature which strikes us is a certain simplicity. Beyond most observers he succeeded in viewing objects without prejudice. Not putting forward any theories himself, he was not biassed by any of the prevailing systems of medicine. Next, he had a remarkable tact, which appeared to be exercised unconsciously, of picking out the important facts in any subject, and, perhaps half unconsciously also, of combining them together so as to explain each

other. He is said not to have perceived the true value of his own observations, and this is quite credible, but his genius guided him to the right result. Moreover, his industry was indefatigable. He amassed hundreds and thousands of facts, and his minute accuracy of observation was never or rarely at fault.

Bright was not generally regarded as a brilliant man; he had little power of exposition, and in his own school, while his fame was rapidly spreading over the civilised world, he was less popular and impressive as a teacher than his brilliant colleague Thomas Addison [q. v.], though the latter was much less known to the outside public. 'Bright could not theorise,' says Dr. Wilks, 'and fortunately gave us no doctrines and no "views;" but he could see, and we are struck with astonishment at his powers of observation. . . . I might allude to the fact that he was one of the first who described acute yellow atrophy of the liver, pigmentation of the brain in miasmatic melanæmia, condensation of the lung in whooping-cough. He was also the first, I believe, who noted the bruit in chorea, and he made also many other original clinical observations' (WILKS, 'Historical Notes on Bright's Disease,' &c., *Guy's Hosp. Reports*, xxii. 259). These minor researches display the same powers as his master work, and have been thought to show even greater originality. It is the importance of its subject and the powerful influence which it has had, and continues to have, on the progress of medicine in all countries, that give to this discovery its classical position, and place Bright among the half-dozen greatest names in the honourable roll of English physicians.

His writings were, besides those mentioned above: 1. 'Travels from Vienna through Lower Hungary, with some remarks on the State of Vienna during the Congress in 1814,' 4to, Edinburgh, 1818. 2. 'Address at the Commencement of a Course of Lectures on the Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, London, 1832. 3. 'Clinical Memoirs on Abdominal Tumours,' edited by G. H. Barlow, M.D. (from 'Guy's Hospital Reports'), New Syd. Soc., 8vo, London, 1860. 4. 'Gulstonian Lectures on the Functions of the Abdominal Viscera,' in 'London Medical Gazette,' 1833. In the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions': (1) 'Case of unusually Profuse Perspiration,' xiv. 433, 1828; (2) 'Cases of Disease of the Pancreas and Duodenum,' xviii. 1, 1833; (3) 'Cases illustrative of Diagnosis when Adhesions have taken place in the Peritoneum,' xix. 176, 1835; (4) 'Cases of Spasmodic Disease accompanying Affections of the Pericardium,' xxii. 1, 1839. In 'Guy's Hospital Reports,' vol. i.: 'Case of

Tetanus successfully treated ; ' Account of a Remarkable Displacement of the Stomach ; ' ' Observations on Jaundice ; ' ' Observations on the Situation and Structure of Malignant Diseases of the Liver.' Vol. ii. : ' Cases illustrative of Diagnosis where Tumours are situated at the Base of the Brain.' In ' Transactions of the Geological Society : ' ' On the Strata in the Neighbourhood of Bristol,' 1811, and ' On the Hills of Badaeson, Szigliget, &c., in Hungary,' 1818.

[Pettigrew's Medical Portrait Gallery, pt. viii. 1839 (the original source) ; Medical Times and Gazette, 1858, ii. 632, 660 ; Lancet, 1858, ii. 665 ; Lasègue, in Archives Générales de Médecine, 1859, i. 257 ; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 155 ; private information.] J. F. P.

**BRIGHT, TIMOTHY, M.D.** (1551?–1615), the inventor of modern shorthand, was born in or about 1551, probably in the neighbourhood of Sheffield. He matriculated as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, 'impubes, æt. 11,' on 21 May 1561, and graduated B.A. in 1567–8. In 1572 he was at Paris, probably pursuing his medical studies, when he narrowly escaped the St. Bartholomew massacre by taking refuge in the house of Sir Francis Walsingham, together with many other Englishmen who were 'free from the papistical superstition.' Bright refers to this memorable occasion in several of his writings. In dedicating to Sir Francis Walsingham his 'Abridgment of Fox' (1589) he mentions among the favours he had received from him 'that especial protection from the bloody massacre of Paris, nowe sixteene yeeres passed ; yet (as euer it will bee) fresh with mee in memory.' He adds that Walsingham's house was at that time 'a very sanctuarie, not only for all of our nation, but euen to many strangers, then in perill, and vertuously disposed ;' and he further says, 'As then you were the very hande of God to preserue my life, so haue you (ioyning constancie with kindnes) beene a principall means, whereby the same hath beene since the better sustained.' Again, in his dedication of his 'Animadversions on Scribonius' to Sir Philip Sidney (1584), Bright remarks that he had only seen him once, 'idque illa Gallicis Ecclesiis funesta tempestate (cujus pars fui, et animus meminisse horret, luctuque refugit) matutinibus Parisiensibus.'

He graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1574, received a license to practise medicine in the following year, and was created M.D. in 1579. For some years after this he appears to have resided at Cambridge, but in 1584 he was living at Ipswich. He was one of those who were present on 1 Oct. 1585 when the statutes

of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, were confirmed and signed by Sir Walter Mildmay, and delivered to Dr. Laurence Chaderton, the first master of the college (*Documents relating to the Univ. and Colleges of Camb.* iii. 523). The dedication to Peter Osborne of his 'Treatise on Melancholy' is dated from 'little S. Bartlemewes by Smithfield,' 23 May 1586. He occupied the house then appropriated to the physician to the hospital. He succeeded Dr. Turner in that office about 1586, and must have resigned in 1590, as his successor was elected on 19 Sept. in that year (*MS. Journals of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). His first medical work (dated 1584) seems to have been written at Cambridge, and is in two parts : 'Hygieina, on preserving health,' and 'Therapeutica, on restoring health.' The worth of the book is fairly exhibited in the part on poisons, where the flesh of the chameleon, that of the newt, and that of the crocodile are treated as three several varieties of poison, each requiring a peculiar remedy. Bright's preface implies that he lectured at Cambridge, for he asserts that he had been asked to publish the notes from which he taught. He dedicates both parts to Cecil, as chancellor of the university, and speaks as if he knew him and his family. He praises the learning of Lady Burghley, and says the 'domus Cæciliana' may be compared to a university. 'Cecil himself has paid,' he says, 'so much attention to medicine that in the knowledge of the faculty he may almost be compared to the professors of the art itself.' His 'Treatise of Melancholie' is as much metaphysical as medical. One of the best passages in it is a chapter in which he discusses the question 'how the soule by one simple faculty performeth so many and diuerse actions,' and illustrates his argument by a description of the way in which the complicated movements of a watch proceed from 'one right and straight motion' (*St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports*, xviii. 340).

Bright afterwards abandoned the medical profession and took holy orders. His famous treatise entitled 'Characterie' he dedicated in 1588 to Queen Elizabeth, who on 5 July 1591 presented him to the rectory of Methley in Yorkshire, then void by the death of Otho Hunt, and on 30 Dec. 1594 to the rectory of Berwick-in-Elmet, in the same county. He held both these livings till his death ; the latter seems to have been his usual place of abode ; there, at least, he made his will, on 9 Aug. 1615, in which he leaves his body to be buried where God pleases. It was proved at York on 13 Nov. 1615. No memorial is to be found of Bright in either of his churches.

He left a widow, whose name was Margaret, and two sons, Timothy Bright, barrister-at-law, of Melton-super-Montem in Yorkshire, and Titus Bright, who graduated M.D. at Peterhouse, Cambridge, in 1611, and practised at Beverley. He had also a daughter Elizabeth.

Subjoined is a list of his works: 1. 'An Abridgment of John Foxe's "Booke of Acts and Monumentes of the Church,"' London, 1581, 1589, 4to; dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham. 2. 'Hygieina, idest De Sanitate tuenda, Medicinæ pars prima,' London, 1581, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Burghley. 3. 'Therapeutica; hoc est de Sanitate restituenda, Medicinæ pars altera;' also with the title 'Medicinæ Therapeuticiæ pars: De Dyscrasia Corporis Humani,' London, 1583, 8vo; dedicated to Lord Burghley. Both parts reprinted at Frankfort, 1688-9, and at Mayence 1647. 4. 'In Physicam Gvlielmi Adolphi Scribonii, post secundam editionem ab autore denuò copiosissimè adauctam, & in iii. Libros distinctam, Animaduersiones,' Cambridge, 1584, 8vo; Frankfort, 1593, 8vo; dedication to Sir Philip Sidney, dated from Ipswich. 5. 'A Treatise of Melancholie, Containing the causes thereof, & reasons of the strange effects it worketh in our minds and bodies: with the phisicke cure, and spirituall consolation for such as haue thereto adioyned an afflicted conscience,' London (Thomas Vautrollier), 1586, 8vo; another edition, printed the same year by John Windet. This is said to be the work which suggested Burton's well-known 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' 6. 'Characterie. An Arte of shorte, swifte, and secrete writing by character. Inuented by Timothe Bright, Doctor of Phisicke. Imprinted at London by I. Windet, the Assigne of Tim. Bright, 1588. Cum priuilegio Regiæ maiestatis. Forbidding all others to print the same,' 24mo. 7. 'Animaduersiones de Traduce,' in Goclenius's *Ψυχολογία*, Marburg, 1590, 1594, 1597.

Bright will ever be held in remembrance as the inventor of modern shorthand-writing. The art of writing by signs originated among the Greeks, who called it *σημειογραφία*. Few specimens of Greek shorthand are extant, and little is known on the subject. From the Greeks the knowledge of the art passed to the Romans, among whom it was introduced by Cicero, who devised many characters, which were termed *notæ Tironianæ*, from Cicero's freedman Tiro, a great proficient in the art. In the darkness which overwhelmed the world on the fall of the Roman empire the knowledge of the *notæ* was utterly lost, and therefore Bright may be justly regarded as an original inventor, inasmuch as the secret of the ancient shorthand was not unravelled until the beginning of the

present century. Only one copy of Bright's 'Characterie' (1588) is known to be in existence. It formerly belonged to the Shakespearian scholar, Francis Douce, and is now preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is a small volume, in good preservation, but the shorthand signs are all written in ink which is rapidly fading. Transcripts of it in manuscript are possessed by Mr. J. E. Bailey, F.S.A., Mr. Edward Pocknell, and Dr. Westby-Gibson. In the dedication of this rare, and now famous, book to Queen Elizabeth, the author thus describes the nature and objects of his invention: 'Cicero did account it worthie his labour, and no less profitable to the Roman common weale (Most gracious Soueraigne) to inuent a speedie kinde of wryting by Character, as Plutarch reporteth in the life of Cato the yonger. This invention was increased afterwards by Seneca; that the number of characters grue to 7000. Whether through iniurie of time, or that men gaue it over for tediousness of learning, nothing remaineth extant of Ciceros invention at this day. Upon consideration of the great vse of such a kinde of writing I haue inuented the like: of fewe Characters, short and easie, euery Character answering a word: My Inuention meere English, without precept or imitation of any. The uses are diuers: Short that a swifte hande may therewith write orations, or publike actions of speach, vttered as becometh the grauitie of such actions, verbatim. Secrete as no kinde of wryting like. And herein (besides other properties) excelling the wryting by letters and Alphabet, in that, Nations of strange languages, may hereby communicate their meaning together in writing, though of sundrie tongues.' Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent dated 26 July 1588, granted to Bright for a period of fifteen years the exclusive privilege of teaching and of printing books, 'in or by Character not before thistyme commonlye knowne and vsed by anye other oure subiects' (*Patent Roll*, 30 Eliz. part 12). An elaborate explanation of Bright's system is given by Mr. Edward Pocknell in the magazine 'Shorthand' for May 1884. The system has an alphabetical basis, but as the signs for the letters are not sufficiently simple to be capable of being readily joined to one another, the method is only alphabetical as regards the initial letter of each word, the remainder of the 'character' representing the word being purely arbitrary. In fact, the alphabet was too clumsy to be regularly applied to the whole of a word, as was done only fourteen years later by John Willis, whose scheme, explained in the 'Art of Stenographie' (1602), is the foundation of all the later systems of shorthand. Among the Lan-

downe MSS. (No. 51, art. 57) is a copy of the book of Titus in 'characterie,' written by Bright himself in 1586. The signs in this specimen, which are written in vertical columns, like Chinese, appear to differ in some respects from the system published two years afterwards. The Additional MS. 10037 contains 'The Divine Prophecies of the ten Sibills, upon the birthe of our Saviour Christ,' in English verse, beautifully written on vellum by Jane Seager, in an Italian hand, and also in the shorthand invented by Bright, and presented by her to Queen Elizabeth. It may be added that 'A Treatise upon Shorthand, by Timothy Bright, Doctor of Physicke, together with a table of the characters,' was sold at the sale of Dawson Turner's manuscripts in 1859. It had formerly belonged to Sir Henry Spelman.

[Information from Dr. Norman Moore; MS. Addit. 5863, f. 36 b; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1061, 1074, 1224, 1226, 1227, 1334; MS. Baker, xxxix. 23; Beloe's Anecd. of Literature, i. 223; Cooper's Parliamentary Shorthand, 4; Cat. of Printed Books and MSS. bequeathed by F. Douce to the Bodleian Library, 40; Dr. Westby-Gibson's MS. collections for a History of Shorthand; Phonetic Journal, xlv. 21; Rev. Joseph Hunter, in Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 174 n.; Hunter's Hallamshire (1819), 60; Hunter's South Yorkshire, i. 365; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, 37; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 407, xi. 352, 2nd ser. ii. 393, 5th ser. iv. 429; Pitts, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 912; Rees's Cyclopædia; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Lit. of Shorthand, 8, 70; Shorthand (magazine), i. 80, 87, 88, ii. 50, 126-136, 139, 161, 179; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 125; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis (1715), 235; Cat. of the MS. Library of Dawson Turner, 4; Zeibig, Geschichte und Lit. der Geschwindschreibkunst, 80, 81, 195.] T. C.

**BRIGHTMAN, THOMAS** (1562-1607), biblical commentator, was born at Nottingham, admitted a pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1576, of which he became fellow in 1584. He graduated B.A. in 1580-1, M.A. in 1584, B.D. in 1591. In 1592, on the recommendation of Dr. Whitaker, Sir John Osborne gave him the rectory of Hawnes in Bedfordshire, with the profits of the benefice for the two preceding years. Brightman frequently discussed in his college church ceremonies with George Meriton, afterwards dean of York. As a preacher he was celebrated, though his disaffection to church establishment was no secret. It is said that he subscribed the 'Book of Discipline.' He persuaded himself and others that a work he wrote on the Apocalypse was written under divine inspiration. In it he makes the church of England

the Laodicean church, and the angel that God loved the church of Geneva and the kirk of Scotland. The great object of this puritan's system of prophecy in a commentary on Daniel, as well as in his book on the Apocalypse, was to prove that the pope is that anti-Christ whose reign is limited to 1290 days or years, and who is then foredoomed by God to utter destruction. His life, says Fuller, was most angelical, by the confession of such as in judgment dissented from him. His manner was always to carry about a Greek testament, which he read over every fortnight, reading the Gospels and the Acts the first, the Epistles and the Apocalypse the second week. He was little of stature, and (though such are commonly choleric) yet never known to be moved with anger. His desire was to die a sudden death. Riding on a coach with Sir John Osborne, and reading a book (for he would lose no time), he fainted, and, though instantly taken out, died on the place on 24 Aug. 1607. He was buried, according to the parish register, on the day of his death at Hawnes. There is an inscription to him in the chancel. He was a constant student, much troubled before his death with obstructions of the liver and gall-duct, and is supposed by physicians to have died of the latter. He was never married. His funeral sermon was preached by Edward Bulkley, D.D., sometime fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Odell in Bedfordshire. His works in their chronological order are: 1. 'Apocalypsis Apocalypseos, idest Apocalypsis D. Joannis analysi et scholiis illustrata; ubi ex Scriptura sensus, rerumque prædictarum ex historiis eventus discutiuntur. Huic Synopsis præfigitur universalis, et Refutatio Rob. Bellarmini de antichristo libro tertio de Romano Pontifice ad finem capitis decimi septimi inseritur,' Franc. 1609, 4to, Heidelb. 1612, 8vo. 2. 'Antichristum Pontificiorum monstrum fictitium esse,' Ambergæ, 1610, 8vo. 3. 'Scholia in Canticum Canticorum. Explicatio summæ consolatoria partis ultimæ et difficillimæ prophetiæ Danielis a vers. 36 cap. 11 ad finem cap. 12, qua Judæorum, tribus ultimis ipsorum hostibus funditus eversis, restitutio, et ad fidem in Christum vocatio, vivis coloribus depingitur,' Basil, 1614. At Leyden, 1616, and again at London, 1644, was printed a translation of the 'Apocalypsis,' 'with supply of many things formerly left out.' At London, 1635, 1644, 4to, a translation of his 'Explication of Daniel.' 4. 'The Art of Self Denial, or a Christian's first lesson,' Lond. 1646.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Fuller's Church History, x. 50; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 468.] J. M.



**BRIGHTWELL, CECILIA LUCY** (1811–1875), etcher and authoress, was born at Thorpe, near Norwich, on 27 Feb. 1811, the eldest child of Thomas Brightwell (born at Ipswich 18 March 1787, died at Norwich 17 Nov. 1868), by his first wife, Mary Snell (born 1788, died 6 Nov. 1815), daughter of William Wilkin Wilkin, of Cossey, or Costessey, near Norwich, and Cecilia Lucy (Jacomb), a lineal descendant of Thomas Jacomb, D.D., ejected from St. Martin's, Ludgate. Simon Wilkin, uncle of Miss Brightwell, edited the works of Sir Thomas Browne. Her father, a nonconformist solicitor, mayor of Norwich in 1837, was a man of scientific tastes, a good microscopist, and contributor to many scientific journals. The *Asplanchna Brightwellii*, a rotiferous animalcule, was discovered by him. He published 'Notes on the Pentateuch,' 1840, 12mo, a compilation, with original notes on natural history; and printed 100 copies of 'Sketch of a Fauna Infusoria for East Norfolk,' 1848 (unpublished). In the preparation of the latter work he was materially assisted by his daughter (a pupil of John Sell Cotman), who drew and lithographed the figures of the various species noted. Miss Brightwell, who was a good Italian scholar and a remarkably able etcher, owed little to teachers, and followed her own methods. She went little into society. Her philanthropic spirit was shown in her exertions and contribution of 180*l.* for the 'Brightwell' lifeboat put on the Norfolk coast at Blakeney. Her writings (many of them published by the Religious Tract Society) were mainly biographical, and written for the young. Of most importance is her first work, the 'Life of Amelia Opie,' 1854; her father was Mrs. Opie's friend and executor. For some years before her death she was afflicted with cataract, from which her father had also suffered. She died at Norwich on 17 April 1875, and was buried at the Rosary, beside her father. A local print gives the following as a complete list of her unpublished etchings: After Rembrandt: the 'Mill;' the 'Long Landscape;' a Dutch landscape; 'Amsterdam;' another landscape and two figure subjects (from original drawings and etchings in the British Museum. A copy of her reproduction of the 'Long Landscape' is placed beside the original in the British Museum, and has deceived good judges). After Dürer: 'Ecce Homo' (from etching); 'Ecce Homo' (from woodcut). From painting by Richard Wilson, formerly in her father's possession. Twelve figure subjects, including etchings from Raffaello and Fuseli. After Annibale Caracci: 'Holy Family' (from etching). After Marc

Antonio Raimondi: 'Dancing Cupids' (from etching). Two small sea subjects from Ruysdael and J. S. Cotman. From nature: 'Bardon Hall, Leicestershire' (seat of descendants of Dr. Jacomb); 'Bradgate Hall, Leicestershire;' 'Flordon Common;' 'Village Street, Flordon;' 'Graves of Ejected Ministers at Oakington, Cambridgeshire;' two landscapes with cottages; landscape in the Dutch manner; etching and drawing of a cobbler at his bench. Among her published etchings were: Two views of Mr. Page's house, Ely, formerly residence of Oliver Cromwell (etched in two sizes, but only the larger were published); two views of Ranworth Decoy (in Lubbock's 'Fauna of Norfolk'); 'Bromholme Priory' (frontispiece to Green's 'History of Bacton'). Her writings were: 1. 'Memorials of the Life of Amelia Opie, selected and arranged from her Letters and Diaries and other manuscripts,' Norwich and London, 1854, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1855, 12mo (preface by Thomas Brightwell). 2. 'Palissy the Huguenot Potter, a Tale,' 1858, 12mo; another edition, 1877, 12mo. 3. 'Life of Linnæus,' 1858, 12mo. 4. 'Heroes of the Laboratory and Workshop,' 1859, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1860, 12mo. 5. 'Difficulties overcome: Scenes in the Life of A. Wilson,' 1860, 12mo. 6. 'Romance of Incidents in the Lives of Naturalists,' 1861, 8vo. 7. 'Footsteps of the Reformers,' 1861, 8vo. 8. 'Byepaths of Biography,' 1863, 12mo. 9. 'Above Rubies: Memorials of Christian Gentlewomen,' 1864, 12mo. 10. 'Early Lives and Doings of Great Lawyers,' 1866, 12mo. 11. 'Annals of Curious and Romantic Lives,' 1866, 12mo. 12. 'Annals of Industry and Genius,' new edition, 1869, 8vo; another edition, 1871, 8vo. 13. 'Memorials of the Life of Mr. Brightwell of Norwich,' 1869, 8vo (printed for private circulation). 14. 'The Romance of Modern Missions,' 1870, 8vo. 15. 'Georgie's Present, or Tales of Newfoundland,' 1871, 12mo. 16. 'Memorial Chapters in the Lives of Christian Gentlewomen,' 1871, 12mo. 17. 'Nurse Grand's Reminiscences at Home and Abroad,' 1871, 8vo. 18. 'My Brother Harold, a Tale,' 1872, 8vo. 19. 'Lives of Labour: Eminent Naturalists,' 1873, 12mo. 20. 'Men of Mark, a Book of Short Biographies,' 1873, 8vo; another edition, 1879, 8vo. 21. 'So Great Love: Sketches of Missionary Life and Labour,' 1874, 8vo (her last publication).

[Memorials of Mr. Brightwell, 1869; Norwich newspapers, April 1875; private information.]

A. G.

**BRIGIT, SAINT**, of Kildare (453–528), was born at Fochart, now Faughar, two miles north

of Dundalk, a district which was formerly part of Ulster. Her father, Dubhthach, was of the race of Eochaidh Finnfuathairt, grandson of Tuathal Teachtmhar, monarch of Erin. Her mother Brotsech, or Broicseach, who belonged to the Dal. Conchobar of South Bregia, was the bondmaid and concubine of Dubhthach. Dr. Lanigan will not hear of this, but the whole early history of Brigit, as told in the Irish life, rests on this fact. It may be observed that in this (as in other cases) there is a notable difference between the story told by Colgan and Lanigan from the Latin lives and the story given in the Irish life. In the former Brigit is a highly educated young lady of noble birth, whose acts are in accordance with the ecclesiastical and social usages of the seventeenth or eighteenth century. In the latter we breathe the atmosphere of an early age, where all is simple and homely, and peculiar customs in church and state meet us, nor did it appear to the writer that the accident of Brigit's birth should lessen our respect for her character and labours. It was an age when slavery existed in Ireland, and the relations between Dubhthach and his bondmaid excited the jealousy of his wife, in consequence of which he had eventually to sell her, retaining, however, a right to her offspring. Bought by a wizard, she was taken by him to Fochart, and there in due time Brigit was born A.D. 453. Here a legend is related, which is of some interest. The mother having gone out one day and left the child covered up in the house, 'the neighbours saw the house wherein was the girl all ablaze, so that the flame reached from earth to heaven; but when they went to rescue the girl the fire appeared not.' This is one of those references to fire which occur so frequently in connection with St. Brigit as to lead to the conclusion that we have here 'incidents which originally belonged to the myth or ritual of some goddess of fire' (STOKES). A similar conclusion has been drawn by Schröder from the legend of the demon smiths in the 'Navigation of St. Brendan,' which 'rests, he thinks, on the ground of a Celtic myth of Fire-giants.' It is suggestive that a goddess of the Irish pantheon who presided over smiths was named Brigit, which is interpreted in Cormac's 'Glossary' *breo-shaigit*, 'the fiery arrow.' Giraldus Cambrensis tells us that at Kildare St. Brigit had a perpetual ashless fire watched by twenty nuns, of whom herself was one, blown by fans or bellows only, and surrounded by a hedge, within which no male could enter.

As the child Brigit grew up, 'everything her hand was set to used to increase and reverence God; she bettered the sheep; she

tended the blind; she fed the poor.' But when she came to years of reflection she wished to go home, and the wizard having communicated with her father, he came for her and took her home. There her first care was for her foster mother, but she was not idle; she tended the swine, herded the sheep, and cooked the dinner, and it is characteristic that when 'a miserable greedy hound came into the house' she gave him a considerable part of the repast. And now the thought of her mother in bondage troubled her; she asked her father's leave to go to her, but 'he gave it not,' so she went without it. 'Glad was her mother when she arrived,' for she was toil-worn and sickly. So Brigit took the dairy in hand, and all prospered, and in the end the wizard and his wife became christians. Her success in the conversion of the people, then chiefly heathen, is referred to in Broccan's hymn, where she is said to be 'a marvellous ladder for pagans to visit the kingdom of Mary's Son.' On becoming a christian the wizard generously said to her: 'The butter and the kine that thou hast milked I offer to thee; thou shalt not abide in bondage to me, serve thou the Lord.' 'Take thou the kine,' she replied, 'and give me my mother's freedom.' But he gave her both, and so she dealt out the kine to the poor and needy, and returned with her mother to Dubhthach's house.

Some time after, Dubhthach and his consort determined to sell her, as 'he liked not his cattle and wealth to be dealt out to the poor, and that is what Brigit used to do.' Taking her in his chariot to the king of Leinster, he offered to sell her to him. 'Why sellest thou thine own daughter?' said the king. 'She stayeth not,' replied Dubhthach, 'from selling my wealth and giving it to the poor.' The king said, 'Let the maiden come into the fortress.' When she was before him he said, 'Perhaps if I bought you you might do the same with my property.' 'The Son of the Virgin knoweth,' she replied, 'if I had thy might, with all Leinster, and with all thy wealth, I would give them to the Lord of the Elements.' The king then said 'her father was not fit to bargain for her, for her merit was higher before God than before men.' And thus the maiden obtained her freedom.

Dubhthach then tried to get her married, but she refused all offers, and at last he had to consent to her 'dedicating herself to the Lord.' On the occasion of her taking the veil the form of ordaining a bishop was read over her by Bishop Mel. What this means it is not easy to say; but it is probably intended to convey that he invested her with a rank

corresponding with that of bishop in point of authority, for that it was only a nominal title appears from her associating with herself, as we shall see presently, a bishop who is described as 'the anointed head and chief of all bishops, and she the most blessed chief of all virgins' (TODD, p. 12). Sometime after, having gone to King Dunlaing to make a request, one of his slaves offers to become a christian if she will obtain his freedom. She therefore asks the two favours, saying, 'If thou desirest excellent children, and a kingdom for thy sons, and heaven for thyself, give me the two boons I ask.' The answer of the pagan king is quite in character: 'The kingdom of heaven, as I see it not, and as no one knows what thing it is, I seek not; and a kingdom for my sons I seek not, for I shall not myself be extant, and let each one serve his time. But give me length of life and victory always over the Húi Néill.'

The great event of her life was the foundation of Kildare (*cill dara*, 'the church of the oak'). Cogitosus (830-835) has left us description of this church as it existed in his time, from which it appears that it was divided by a partition which separated the sexes, her establishment comprising both men and women. The tombs of Bishop Conclæd and Brigit were placed, highly decorated with pendent crowns of gold, silver, and gems, one on the right hand, and the other on the left of the high altar. The Irish bishops, it should be mentioned, wore crowns after the custom of the eastern church instead of mitres (WARREN). After gathering her community she found she required the services of a bishop, and she accordingly chose (*elegit*) a holy man, a solitary, named Conclæd, 'to govern the church with her in episcopal dignity.' Conclæd was thus a monastic bishop under the orders of the head of the establishment as in the Columbian monasteries mentioned by Bæda (TODD, p. 13).

The death of Brigit took place at Kildare on 1 Feb. 523, which is her day in the calendar, and she was undoubtedly buried in Kildare, as already mentioned. On the other hand, a tradition current for many centuries has it that she was buried in Downpatrick with St. Patrick and St. Columba. This is now known to have been a fraud of John de Courcey, lord of Down, got up by him in the hope that the supposed possession of their relics would conciliate the Irish to his rule (*Annals of Four Masters*). The Irish life in conclusion says that Brigit is 'the Mary of the Gael,' or, as it is in Broccan's hymn, 'she was one mother of the king's son,' which the gloss explains 'she was one of the mothers of Christ.' This strange manner of speaking

which Irish ecclesiastics made use of, not only at home, but on the continent, to the astonishment of their hearers, is explained in a poem of Nicolas de Bibera (SCHRÖDER), by a reference to Matthew xii. 50: 'Whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother.' Looking through the haze of miracles in which her acts are enveloped, we discern a character of great energy and courage, warmly affectionate, generous, and unselfish, and wholly absorbed by a desire to promote the glory of God, and to relieve suffering in all its forms. Such a personality could not but impress itself on the imagination of the Irish people, as hers has done in a remarkable degree.

[Life of Brigit in Three Middle Irish Homilies, Whitley Stokes (Calcutta); Bollandi Acta SS. 1 Feb.; Todd's St. Patrick, Apostle of Ireland, pp. 10-26; Warren's Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church; O'Reilly's Irish Dictionary, Supplement (voce 'Brigit'); Petrie's Essay on the Round Towers of Ireland; Giraldi Cambrensis Topog. Hib. chaps. 34-36; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters at A.D. 1293, iii. 466; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. vol. i.] T. O.

BRIGSTOCKE, THOMAS (1809-1881), portrait-painter, commenced his studies at the age of sixteen at Sass's drawing-school, and was subsequently a pupil of H. P. Briggs, R.A., and J. P. Knight, R.A. He spent eight years in Paris and Italy, and made some copies from pictures by the old masters, among them one of Raphael's 'Transfiguration' in the Vatican, which, on the recommendation of W. Collins, R.A., was purchased for Christ Church, Albany Street, Regent's Park. In 1847 he went to Egypt, and painted the portrait of Mehemet Ali. Between 1848 and 1865 Brigstocke exhibited sixteen works at the Royal Academy, and two at the British Institution. His portrait of General Sir James Outram is now in the National Portrait Gallery; that of General Sir William Nott at the Oriental Club, Hanover Square; and that of Cardinal Wiseman at St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw. He painted an historical picture entitled 'The Prayer for Victory.' He died suddenly on 11 March 1881.

[Ottley's Biographical and Critical Dictionary of Recent and Living Painters, London, 1866, 8vo; Builder, 19 March 1881, p. 356.] L. F.

BRIHTNOTH (d. 991), ealdorman of the East Saxons, married Æthelflæd, daughter of the ealdorman Ælfgar, and succeeded him in his office, probably about 958. As Brihtnoth's sister Æthelflæd was the wife of Æthelstan, ealdorman of the East Anglians, the friend of Dunstan, it is probable that he

was the uncle of Æthelstan's son, Æthelwine, the leader of the monastic party (GREEN, *Conquest of England*, 286, 352). He strongly upheld the cause of the monks, and made lavish grants to monastic foundations, especially to Ely and Ramsey. It is said that when he went to fight his last battle he asked Wulfsize, abbot of Ramsey, for food for his army. Wulfsize replied that the ealdorman and six or seven of his personal following could be maintained, but not the whole host. 'Tell the abbot,' Brihtnoth said, 'that as I cannot fight without my men, I will not eat without them,' and he turned and marched to Ely, where the abbot gladly entertained the whole army. In return he gave the house wide estates, and much gold and silver. The story is told with some considerable differences both in the Ely and the Ramsey history (GALE, iii. *Hist. Ram.* 432, *Eli.* 492). It has been wholly rejected by modern criticism (FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, i. 297, n. i). While some details in both versions are doubtless imaginary (the Ely history makes Brihtnoth ealdorman of the Northumbrians, and the Ramsey writer is regardless of geography), there seems no reason for refusing to believe that the tradition is based on fact. The Ely historian, who tells it of an earlier battle, which for lack of knowledge he also places at Maldon, may be near the truth. When in 991 a fleet of Norwegian ships under Justin and Guthmund, and possibly Olaf Trygvason, plundered Ipswich, Brihtnoth, who was then an old man, went out to meet the invaders. He gave them battle near Maldon, on the banks of the Blackwater, then called the Panta. The fight is described in one of the very few old English poems of any length that have come down to us. In its present incomplete state this poem consists of 690 lines (THORPE's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica*, 131, in translation CONYBEARE's *Illustrations of Anglo-Saxon Poetry*, xc., in rhythm in FREEMAN's *Old English History*). Out of greatness of soul the ealdorman allowed a large number of the enemy to cross the water without opposition. A detailed description of the battle founded on the lay is to be found in Dr. Freeman's 'Norman Conquest' (i. 297-303). Brihtnoth was wounded early in the fight. He slew the man who wounded him and another, then he laughed and 'thanked God for the day's work that his Lord gave him.' After a while he was wounded again, and died commending his soul to God. The English were defeated; the personal following of the ealdorman fell fighting over his body. Brihtnoth's head was cut off and carried away by the enemy; his body was borne to Ely and buried by the abbot, who supplied

the place of the head with a ball of wax. His widow Æthelflæd gave many gifts to Ely, and among them a tapestry in which she wrought the deeds of her husband.

[Florence of Worcester, an. 991; Ely and Ramsey Histories (Gale), iii. 432, 493; Green's *Conquest of England*, 281, 316, 352, 370; Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, i. 289, 296-303.] W. H.

**BRIHTRIC.** [See BEORHTRIC.]

**BRIHTWALD** (650?-731), the eighth archbishop of Canterbury, whose name is variously spelt by different writers, was of noble if not royal lineage (WILL. MALM. *Gest. Reg.* i. 29), and was born about the middle of the seventh century, but neither the place nor the exact date of his birth is known. It is doubtful whether he was educated at Glastonbury; but Bede says (v. 8) that, although not to be compared with his predecessor Theodore, he was thoroughly read in Scripture, and well instructed in ecclesiastical and monastic discipline. Somewhere about 670 the palace of the kings of Kent at Reculver was converted into a monastery, of which Brihtwald was made abbot. In a charter dated May 679 Alothari, king of Kent, bestows lands in Thanet upon him and his monastery (KEMBLE, *Cod. Dipl.* i. 16). Two years after the death of Theodore, Brihtwald was elected archbishop of Canterbury 1 July 692. Being probably unwilling to receive consecration at the hands of Wilfrith, archbishop of York, who had been opposed to Theodore [see WILFRITH], he crossed over to Gaul, and was consecrated by the primate Godwin, archbishop of Lyons, on 29 June 693 (BEDE, v. 8). Two letters of Pope Sergius are quoted by William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Pont.* ed. Hamilton, pp. 52-55), one addressed to the kings Æthelred, Aldfrith, and Ealdulph, exhorting them to receive Brihtwald as 'primate of all Britain,' the other to the English bishops, enjoining obedience to him as such; but the authenticity of these letters is doubtful (HADDAN and STUBBS, iii. 65). In 696 he attended the council of 'the great men' summoned by Wihtred, king of Kent, at Berghamstede or Bersted, in which laws were passed prescribing the penalties to be exacted for various offences, ecclesiastical and moral; and somewhere between 696 and 716 some ordinances, seemingly drawn up by him for securing the rights of the monasteries in Kent, were confirmed by the king in a council held at Beccanceld (probably Bapchild). The document is commonly known as the 'Privilege of Wihtred' (*ibid.* 238-240). In 702 he presided at the council of Estrefeld or Onestrefeld (near Ripon?), attended by Aldfrith [q. v.], king of Northum-



bria, in which Wilfrith was condemned and excommunicated; and in 705, Wilfrith having visited Rome and obtained a papal mandate for his restoration, Brihtwald held a council near the river Nidd, in which, chiefly through his skilful management, it was arranged that Wilfrith should be permitted to re-enter the Northumbrian kingdom, only resigning the see of York and becoming bishop of Hexham (*ibid.* 264). He had already in the previous year taken measures for the division of the diocese of Wessex, then vacant by the death of Hedda, bishop of Winchester, and in 705 he consecrated Daniel to be bishop of that see, and Aldhelm first bishop of the new see of Sherborne (*WILL. MALM. Gest. Pont.* 376). An interesting letter of his has been preserved (*Ep. Boniface*, 155) to Forthere, the successor of Aldhelm, imploring him to induce Beorwald, abbot of Glastonbury, to release a slave girl for a ransom of three hundred shillings offered by her brother. About the same time he received Winfrith (Boniface) on a mission from the West-Saxon clergy, perhaps concerning the further subdivision of their diocese by the foundation of a see for Sussex at Selsey, which took place in 711. In 716, in a council at Clovesho, he obtained a confirmation of Wihtred's privilege (*HADDAN and STUBBS*, iii. 300, 301). Scanty as these records of Brihtwald are, they seem to indicate that he ruled the church during a difficult period with energy and tact. The sympathies, however, of Bede and William of Malmesbury were so thoroughly on the side of Wilfrith of York that they were unable to bestow hearty praise on one who did not give him unqualified support. Brihtwald died in January 731, having presided over the church of England for thirty-seven years and a half, and was buried near his predecessor Theodore inside the church of St. Peter at Canterbury, the porch in which the first six primates had been buried being now quite full (*BEDE*, ii. 3).

[Authorities cited in the text.] W. R. W. S.

**BRIHTWOLD** (*d.* 1045), the eighth bishop of Ramsbury, and the last before the removal of the see to Old Sarum, had been a monk at Glastonbury, and was made bishop in 1005. There are no records of his administration, although he presided over the see for forty years. William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Pont.* ii. § 83) relates a vision which Brihtwold had at Glastonbury in the reign of Canute, in which the succession of Æthelred's son Edward (the Confessor) to the throne was revealed to him. He was buried at Glastonbury, to which abbey, as also to that of Malmesbury, he had been a very liberal benefactor.

[Anglo-Saxon Chron.; Florence of Worcester; William of Malmesbury, *Gest. Pontiff.*]

W. R. W. S.

**BRIMLEY, GEORGE** (1819–1857), essayist, was born at Cambridge on 29 Dec. 1819, and from the age of eleven to that of sixteen was educated at a school in Totteridge, Hertfordshire. In October 1838 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where in 1841 he was elected a scholar. He was reading with good hopes for classical honours, and was a private pupil of Dr. Vaughan; but even at that early age he was suffering from the disease to which he eventually succumbed. Although the state of his health prevented him from competing for university honours or obtaining a college fellowship, he was known to possess ability; and soon after taking his degree he was appointed college librarian (4 June 1845). He held this office until a few weeks before his death, when he returned to his father's house. Physical weakness prevented the sustained effort necessary for the production of any important work; but for the last six years of his life he contributed to the press. Most of his writings appeared in the 'Spectator' or in 'Fraser's Magazine,' the only one to which his name was attached being an essay on Tennyson's poems, contributed to the Cambridge Essays of 1855. He died 29 May 1857. A selection of his essays was made after his death and published with a prefatory memoir by the late W. G. Clark, then fellow and tutor of Trinity. This volume contains notices of a large number of the writers who were contemporary with Brimley himself, and is of considerable value as representing the contemporary judgment by a man of cultivation and acuteness on the writers of the middle of the nineteenth century, most of whom are now being judged by posterity. Sir Arthur Helps said of him, 'He was certainly, as it appeared to me, one of the finest critics of the present day.'

[W. G. Clark's Memoir attached to the Essays (London and Cambridge, 1858); information from the family.]

E. S. S.

**BRIND, RICHARD** (*d.* 1718), organist, was educated as a chorister in St. Paul's Cathedral, probably under Jeremiah Clarke. On the death of the latter in 1707, Brind succeeded him as organist of the cathedral, a post he held until his death, which took place in March 1717–18. He was buried in the vaults of St. Paul's on 18 March. Administration of his effects was granted to his father, Richard Brind, on 7 April 1718. In the grant he is described as being a bachelor.

Brind seems to have been no very remarkable performer, and his sole claim to be remembered is that he was the master of Maurice Greene. His only recorded compositions are two thanksgiving anthems, which were scarcely known when Hawkins wrote his 'History of Music,' and have now entirely disappeared. It was during Brind's tenure of office at St. Paul's that Handel frequently took his place at the cathedral organ.

[Hawkins's History of Music (ed. 1863), ii. 767; Probate Register, Somerset House; Burial Register of St. Gregory by St. Paul; information from the Revs. E. Hoskins and W. Sparrow Simpson, and Mr. J. Challoner Smith.]

W. B. S.

**BRINDLEY, JAMES** (1716-1772), one of the earliest English engineers, was the son of a cottier, or small farmer, of Derbyshire. Dr. Smiles, from whose biographical notice much of the following account is taken, describes Brindley the elder as an idle, dissolute fellow, who neglected his children, and passed his time at bull-baiting and such-like amusements when he ought to have been at work. Like many other remarkable men, however, James Brindley had a wise and careful mother. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to one Abraham Bennett, a millwright, or as he would now be termed an engineer, of Sutton, near Macclesfield. Strangely enough, he seems for some time to have had the credit of being but a poor workman, so much so that his master even threatened to cancel his indentures and send him back to the field-work for which alone he was fitted. His talents were, however, called out by some special jobs of repairing machinery, and the occasion of the erection of a paper-mill with certain novel arrangements gave him an opportunity of exercising the mechanical skill he was not suspected of possessing, and led to his being placed in charge of his master's shop. On Bennett's death Brindley, whose apprenticeship had

ly been completed, wound up the and in 1742 moved from Macclesfield to Leek. Here he obtained before long a good business in repairing old machinery of all kinds and setting up new. The Wedgwoods, then small potters, employed him to construct flint-mills for grinding the calcined flint employed for glazing pottery, and, like all the engineers of his time, he tried his hand at the solution of the great problem of draining mines from water, a problem not to be solved till the perfected steam-engine provided the power alone able to meet the difficulty. His attempts (patented in 1758) to improve Newcomen's steam-engine met with

but small success, but he introduced numerous and important improvements in the various sorts of machinery he had to repair or to construct.

The great reputation of Brindley, however, was gained in civil, not in mechanical, engineering. Having been called in by the Duke of Bridgewater in 1759 to advise upon the project for forming a canal by which the produce of the Worsley coal-mines could be cheaply transported to Manchester, he produced a plan of striking originality, including the construction of an aqueduct by which the canal was to be carried over the river Irwell. This canal, suggested to the Duke of Bridgewater by the Grand Canal of Languedoc, was the first of any importance in England, and formed the commencement of the system of inland navigation in this country. Brindley's next work was the Bridgewater Canal connecting Manchester and Liverpool, and this was soon followed by numerous others, a full account of which will be found in Dr. Smiles's biography, as well as in other lives of Brindley to which reference is made below. In all he seems to have laid out, or superintended, the construction of over 365 miles of canals. The most important of these was the Trent and Mersey canal, known as the Grand Trunk. He remained to the last illiterate, hardly able to write and quite unable to spell. He did most of his work in his head, without written calculations or drawings, and when he had a puzzling bit of work he would go to bed and think it out. He had wonderful powers of observation, and a sort of intuitive perception which enabled him at once to grasp both the difficulties and the possibilities of an engineering project, before a survey was made or an estimate prepared.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 1861-2, vol. i.; J. Brindley and the Early Engineers, 1864; Memoir of Brindley by Samuel Hughes in Weale's Quarterly Papers on Engineering, 1844, i. 50; Kippis's Biog. Brit. art. 'Brindley.']

H. T. W

**BRINE, JOHN** (1703-1765), baptist minister, was born at Kettering in 1703. Owing to the poverty of his parents he had scarcely any school education, and when a mere lad was set to work in the staple manufactory of his native town. Early in life he joined the baptists. While at Kettering he married a daughter of the Rev. John Moore, a baptist minister of Northampton, from whom he inherited Hutter's Hebrew Bible, which was to him at this time a treasure of no small value. The lady died in 1745. After some interval Brine married again.

Brine joined the baptist ministry at Kettering, and after preaching for some time received a call to Coventry. There he remained till about 1730, when he succeeded Mr. Morton as pastor of the baptist congregation at Curriers' Hall, Cripplegate. He was for a time one of the Wednesday evening lecturers in Great Eastcheap. He also preached in his turn at the 'Lord's Day Evening Lecture' in Devonshire Square. Brine resided for many years in Bridgewater Square, but during his last illness he took lodgings at Kingsland, where he died, on 24 Feb. 1765, in the sixty-third year of his age. He left positive orders that no funeral sermon should be preached for him. His intimate friend, Dr. Gill, however, preached a sermon upon the occasion to his own people, which was afterwards published, but contains no express reference to Brine. Brine was generally reputed a high Calvinist and a supralapsarian. He was called by many persons an antinomian, though his life was exemplary. He was buried in Bunhill Fields. His publications are numerous, and now scarce. In 1792 a pamphlet was published entitled 'The Moral Law the Rule of Moral Conduct to Believers, considered and enforced by arguments extracted from the judicious Mr. Brine's "Certain Efficacy of the Death of Christ."'

A complete catalogue of Brine's separate publications is given by Walter Wilson. The following are his chief works: 1. 'The Christian Religion not destitute of Arguments, &c. . . . in answer to "Christianity not founded on Argument,"' 1743. 2. 'The Certain Efficacy of the Death of Christ asserted' (a book at one time greatly in demand), 1743. 3. 'A Vindication of Natural and Revealed Religion, in answer to Mr. James Foster,' 1746. 4. 'A Treatise on various subjects: controversial tracts against Bragge, Johnson, Tindal, Jackson, Eltringham, and others' (in 2 vols.), 1750, 1756, 1766, which was extremely popular. It was edited by James Upton in 1813, with some of Brine's sermons added, and a life of the author prefixed (from Walter Wilson). 5. 'Discourses at a Monthly Exercise of Prayer, at Wednesday and Lord's Day Evening Lectures, and Miscellaneous Discourses' (2 vols.); and 6. 'Funeral and Ordination Sermons and Choice Experience of Mrs. Anne Brine, with Dr. Gill's Sermon at her Funeral,' 1750. Collected together, his pamphlets fill eight volumes octavo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 574; Gill's Sermons and Tracts; John Brown's Descriptive List of Religious Books; Jones's Bunhill Memorials; Catalogue of the late Mr. Thomas Jeppe, of Paternoster Row, 1856; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. H. T.

**BRINKELOW, HENRY** (d. 1546), satirist, son of Robert Brinkelow, a farmer of Kintbury, Berkshire, began life as a Franciscan, or Grey Friar, but left the order, married, and became a citizen and mercer of London. He adopted the opinions of the reforming party, and wrote satires on social and religious subjects under the pseudonym of Roderigo Mors. He says that he was banished from England through the influence of the bishops. By his will, dated 1546, the year of his death, and proved by his widow Margery, he left 5*l.* 'to the godly learned men who labour in the vineyard of the Lord, and fight against Anti-Christ.' This will shows that he was a man of substance. He left a son named John. His works are: 1. 'The Complaynt of Roderick Mors, sometyme a gray fryre, unto the parliament house of England his natural cuntry. Mighell boys, Geneve in Savoye' (1545?); another edition, 'M. boys, Geneve' (1550); a third 'Per Franciscum de Turona' (Turin). These are in the library of the British Museum. Another edition with slight variations is in the Guildhall Library, London. The 'Complaynt' has been published by the Early English Text Society under the editorship of Mr. J. Meadows Cowper, 1874. It deals with wrongs done the people by enclosures, with the advance in rents, and with legal oppression; it recommends the confiscation of the property of bishops and deans, of chantries and the like, and, after allowing one-tenth to the crown, points out various social objects to which the remainder should be devoted. The 23rd chapter, headed 'A lamentacyon for that the body and taylor of the pope is not banished with his name,' was reprinted in 1641 as a separate broadside with the title 'The true Coppy of the Complaint of Roderick Mors . . . unto the Parliament House of England.' 2. 'The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Oitie of London made by Roderigo Mors . . . Prynted at Jericho in the land of Promes by Thome Trauth' (1542); another edition, 'Nurembergh, 1545'; another, in the Lambeth Library (no place), 1548; also edited for the Early English Text Society by Mr. J. M. Cowper, along with the 'Complaynt.' Besides these, Mr. Cowper attributes to Brinkelow: 3. 'A Supplycation to our moste Soueraigne Lord Kynge Henry the Eyght,' 1544; and 4. 'A Supplycation of the Poore Commons;' large extracts from the 'Supplycation of the Commons' are given in Strype's Memorials, vol. i. Both these have been edited by Mr. Cowper for the Early English Text Society (1871) in one volume, with Fish's 'Supplycation for the Beggars' edited

by Mr. Furnivall. Bale, who attributes the 'Complaynt' and the 'Lamentacion,' but not the two 'Supplications,' to Brinkelow, says that he also wrote an 'Expostulation addressed to the Clergy,' which now appears to be lost.

[All that is known of Brinkelow will be found in J. M. Cowper's edition of the Complaynt of Roderick Mors, Early English Text Soc. No. 22, extra series, to which, and to the same editor's work in the volume entitled A Supplication to the Beggars, No. 13, extra series, this article is largely indebted; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. ii. 105; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, i. i. 608.] W. H.

**BRINKLEY, JOHN, D.D. (1763-1835),** bishop of Cloyne and first astronomer royal for Ireland, was born at Woodbridge in Suffolk, and owed to the influence and aid of Mr. Tilney of Harleston, under whose care he was educated, the means of supporting himself at Cambridge. He graduated at Caius College as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1788, became a fellow of his college, proceeded M.A. in 1791, and D.D. in 1806. He contributed to the 'Ladies' Diary' from 1780 or 1781 to 1785, and acted as assistant at Greenwich while preparing for his degree. To Maskelyne's recommendation he owed his appointment, in 1792, as Andrews professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, with the title, added on the death of Ussher, of 'Astronomer Royal for Ireland,' and the direction of the college observatory at Dunsink, near Dublin. Its sole equipment consisting at that time of a transit instrument, he had leisure to improve his knowledge of the higher mathematics, in which, as well as in acquaintance with the works of foreign analysts, he far excelled most of his contemporaries. The fruits of his inquiries were imparted to the Royal Irish Academy in a series of communications from 1797 to 1817, and to the Royal Society in 1807 in a paper entitled 'An Investigation of the General Term of an Important Series in the Inverse Method of Finite Differences' (*Phil. Trans.* xcvi. 114), of which the object was to surmount a difficulty remaining after Lagrange's investigation in the 'Berlin Memoirs' for 1772.

In the middle of 1808 a splendid altitude and azimuth circle, eight feet in diameter, ordered from Ramsden in 1788, and, after many delays, completed by his successor Berge, was set up at Dunsink, and Brinkley lost no time in turning it vigorously to account for the purposes of practical astronomy. His supposed discovery of an annual (double) parallax for  $\alpha$  Lyrae of  $2''.52$  was laid before the Royal Society in 1810 (*Phil. Trans.* c.

204), and he announced in 1814 (*Trans. R. Irish Ac.* xii. 33) similar and even larger results for several other stars. Their validity was disputed by Pond, and careful observations, made with a view to test it during several years, proved at Greenwich consistently adverse, at Dublin strongly confirmatory (*Phil. Trans.* cviii. 275, cxi. 327). In 1822 Brinkley described before the Royal Irish Academy a delicate instrumental investigation of solar nutation, heretofore known in theory only. If, he urged, his instrument were competent to exhibit the minute variations in the places of the stars produced by this cause, *a fortiori* it could be depended upon for the larger amounts ascribed to parallax (*Trans. R. Irish Ac.* xiv. 3, 1825). The argument seemed at the time unanswerable, and was fortified by his seemingly successful disengagement from the Greenwich observations themselves of a parallax for  $\alpha$  Lyrae not differing sensibly from that inferred at Dublin (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* i. 329). The controversy, which was conducted on both sides with moderation and candour, terminated in 1824 with Brinkley's reassertion of his conclusion of fourteen years previously. Yet he was undoubtedly mistaken, although the source of his mistake remains obscure. The inquiry, however, was eminently useful in bringing about a closer scrutiny of instrumental defects and uranographical corrections, and so clearing the ground for further research. Brinkley's communications on the subject were honoured in 1824 by the Royal Society (of which body he had been elected a fellow in 1803) with the Copley medal. He presided over the Royal Irish Academy from 1822 until his death, and acted as vice-president of the Astronomical Society 1825-7, and as its president for the biennial period 1831-3.

In 1814 he published a new theory of astronomical refractions deduced from his own observations, with tables to facilitate their calculation (*Trans. R. I. Ac.* xii. 77); the same volume contains his catalogue of forty-seven fundamental stars. Fresh determinations by him of the obliquity of the ecliptic and of the precession of the equinoxes appeared respectively in 1819 and 1828 (*Phil. Trans.* cix. 241; *Trans. R. I. Ac.* xv. 39); and his constants of aberration and lunar nutation were adopted by Baily in the Astronomical Society's Catalogue, the former deduced from 2,633, the latter from 1,618 comparisons of various stars. He observed the great comet of 1819, and computed elements for it, and for the comet observed by Captain Hall at Valparaiso in 1821 (*Quart. Jour. of Science*, ix. 164; *Phil. Trans.* cxii. 50).



His merits were recognised by ecclesiastical promotion. In 1806 he was collated to the prebend of Kilgoghlin and to the rectory of Derrybrusk; in 1808 he became archdeacon of Clogher, and on 28 Sept. 1826 bishop of Cloyne. The satisfaction of George IV with his reception at Trinity College, Dublin, is said to have been not unconnected with his final elevation. Thenceforth his episcopal duties engrossed all his attention, and the scientific activity, by which he had raised the little observatory at Dunsink to a position of first-rate importance, was brought to a close. After some years of failing health he died at his brother's house in Leeson Street, Dublin, on 14 Sept. 1835, aged 72, and was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. A marble tablet erected to his memory in the cathedral of his diocese understates his age by three years. In character he was benevolent and disinterested.

He wrote (besides thirty-five contributions to learned collections, many of them separately reprinted) 'Elements of Astronomy,' still used as a text-book in Dublin University. The work originated in his lectures to undergraduates, 1799-1808, which, at the request of the board, were published in the latter year, and again, with three additional chapters and an appendix, in 1813. Since then it has run through numerous editions, and obtained in 1871 renewed vitality in a careful recast by Drs. Stubbs and Brünnow. Brinkley's essay on the 'Mean Motion of the Lunar Perigee,' read before the Royal Irish Academy on 21 April 1817, obtained the Conyngham medal. He was one of the first to encourage the rising genius of Sir William Hamilton, his successor in the Andrews chair of astronomy, and several of his letters are printed in the 'Life of Hamilton' by Graves (1882), i. 239-40, 297, 324. He was a botanist as well as an astronomer.

[Mem. R. A. Soc. ix. 281; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 547; Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*; Report Brit. Assoc. i. 140; André and Rayet's *L'Astronomie Pratique*, ii. 29; R. Soc. Cat. of Sc. Papers.] A. M. C.

**BRINKNELL** or **BRYNKNELL**, THOMAS (*d.* 1539?), professor at Oxford, was educated at Lincoln College, and was appointed head-master of the school attached to Magdalen College, where he 'exercised an admirable way of teaching.' He afterwards studied for a time at University College, and became intimate with Wolsey. He proceeded B.D. in 1501, and D.D. on 13 March 1507-8, 'at which time,' says Wood, 'the professor of div. or commissary did highly commend him for his learning.' On

7 Jan. 1510-11 he was collated to a prebend in Lincoln Cathedral, and on the same date was made master of the hospital of St. John at Banbury. In 1521 he was nominated professor of divinity on Cardinal Wolsey's new foundation. He apparently died in 1539 (*LE NEVE, Fasti*, ii. 183). He was the author of a treatise against Luther, which does not seem to have been printed. According to Wood it was 'a learned piece,' and 'commended for a good book.' Wolsey recommended Brinknell to Henry VIII as 'one of those most fit persons in the university to encounter Mart. Luther.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 29; *Fasti* (Bliss), i. 6, 22; *Oxf. Univ. Reg.* (Boase), 55; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* 126; *Bloxam's Magdalen College*, iii. 70.] S. L. L.

**BRINSLEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1603), the elder, puritan divine and educational writer, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1584 and M.A. in 1588. He became a 'minister of the Word,' and had the care of the public school at Ashby-de-la-Zouch in Leicestershire. The famous astrologer, William Lilly, was one of his pupils, as he himself informs us in his curious autobiography. 'Upon Trinity Sunday 1613,' he says, 'my father had me to Ashby-de-la-Zouch to be instructed by one Mr. John Brinsley; one in those times of great abilities for instruction of youth in the Latin and Greek tongues; he was very severe in his life and conversation, and did breed up many scholars for the universities. In religion he was a strict puritan, not conformable wholly to the ceremonies of the church of England' (*Hist. of his Life and Times* (1774), 5). Again he says: 'In the eighteenth year of my age [i.e. in 1619 or 1620] my master Brinsley was enforced from keeping school, being persecuted by the bishop's officers; he came to London, and then lectured in London, where he afterwards died' (*ib.* 8). He married a sister of Dr. Joseph Hall, bishop of Norwich. His works are: 1. 'Ludus Literarius: or, the Grammar Schoole; shewing how to proceede from the first entrance into learning to the highest perfection required in the Grammar Schooles,' London, 1612 and 1627, 4to. 2. 'The true Watch and Rule of Life,' 7th ed. 2 parts, London, 1615, 8vo, 8th ed. 1619; third part out of Ezekiel ix., London, 1622, 4to; fourth part, 'to the plain-hearted seduced by popery,' London, 1624, 8vo. 3. 'Pueriles Confabulationunculæ: or Childrens Dialogues, little conferences, or talkings together, or Dialogues fit for children,' London, 1617. 4. 'Cato (concerning the precepts of common life) translated gram-

matically,' London, 1622, 8vo. 5. 'A Consolation for our Grammar Schooles; or a faithfull incouragement for laying of a sure foundation of all good learninge in our Schooles,' London, 1622, 4to. 6. 'The Posing of the Parts: or, a most plaine and easie way of examining the accidence and grammar by questions and answers,' London, 1630, 4to; 10th ed. London, 1647, 4to. 7. 'The first Booke of Tullies Offices, translated grammatically: and also according to the propriety of our English tongue,' London, 1631, 8vo. 8. 'Stanbrigii Embrion relimatum, seu Vocabularium metricum olim à Johanne Stanbrigio digestum, nunc verò locupletatum, defæcatum, legitimo nec non rotundo plerumque carmine exultans, & in majorem Pueritiæ balbutientis usum undequaque accommodatum,' London, 1647, 4to. 9. 'Corderius Dialogues, translated grammatically,' London, 1653. In the dedication to William, lord Cavendish, he speaks of his lordship's 'favourable approbation of my School-endeavours, together with your honourable bountie, for the incouraging of me, to the accomplishment of my promise for my Grammaticall translations.' 10. 'Virgil's Eclogues, with his book of the Ordering of Bees, translated grammatically,' 1663, 4to.

[MS. Addit. 5863 f. 65, 19165 f. 240; Notes and Queries (2nd series), xii. 126, 180 (4th series), iv. 411; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843), i. 331.] T. C.

**BRINSLEY, JOHN** (1600–1665), the younger, puritan divine, was born at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, in 1600, being son of John Brinsley the elder [q. v.], master of the public school there, and his wife, who was a sister of Dr. Joseph Hall, afterwards bishop of Norwich. Having received the rudiments of education from his father, he was admitted of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, at the age of thirteen years and a half. He attended his uncle, Dr. Hall, then dean of Worcester, to the synod of Dort (1618–19), as his amanuensis; and on his return to Cambridge he was elected to a scholarship in his college, and took his degrees (B.A. 1619, M.A. 1623). After being ordained he preached first at Preston, near Chelmsford. In 1625 he was appointed by the corporation of Great Yarmouth their minister; but the dean and chapter of Norwich, claiming the right of nomination, disputed the appointment, and he was summoned before the high court of commission at Lambeth, and was at midsummer 1627 dismissed from his ministerial function in Yarmouth church, by a decree in chancery, given upon a certificate made

by Archbishop Laud. He continued, however, to preach in the town, in what was then the Dutch church, was subsequently the theatre, and is now commonly called the town house. The corporation meanwhile persevered in their struggle with the bishop and the court in his behalf, till in 1632 the king in council forbade his officiating at Yarmouth altogether, and even committed to prison four individuals—among them the well-known regicide, Miles Corbet, then recorder of the town—for abetting him. Brinsley after this exercised his pastoral duties in the half hundred of Lothingland in 1642, and, through the interest of Sir John Wentworth of Somerleyton Hall, was appointed to the cure of the parish of Somerleyton. Two years subsequently he was again chosen one of the town preachers at Yarmouth, and it is said that he occupied the chancel of the church with the presbyterians, while Bridge with the congregationalists was in possession of the north aisle, and the south aisle, with the nave, was left to the regular minister. Service in all these was performed simultaneously, the corporation having divided the building for the purpose on the death of the king, at an expense of 900*l*.

At the Restoration he was ejected for refusing the terms of conformity. He was inflexible on the points which divided so many clergymen from the established church, and it is stated that he refused considerable preferment which was offered to induce him to remain in her communion. His death occurred on 22 Jan. 1664–5, and he was buried in St. Nicholas's Church, Yarmouth, with several others of the family. He had a son Robert who was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (M.A. 1660), but was ejected from the university, and studied medicine at Leyden, where he took the degree of M.D. He afterwards practised his profession at Yarmouth, where he was elected co-chamberlain with Robert Bernard in 1681, and in 1692 was appointed water bailiff.

Brinsley published many treatises and sermons, including: 1. 'The Healing of Israels breaches,' London, 1642, 4to. 2. 'Church Reformation tenderly handled in four sermons,' London, 1643, 4to. 3. 'The doctrine and practice of Pædo-baptisme asserted and vindicated,' London, 1645, 4to. 4. 'Stand Still; or, a Bridle for the Times,' London, 1647 and 1652, 4to. 5. 'Two Treatises: the One handling the Doctrine of Christ's Mediatorship. The other of Mystical Implantation,' 2 parts, London, 1651–2, 8vo. 6. 'The Mystical Brasen Serpent, with the Magnetical Vertue thereof; or, Christ exalted

upon the Cross,' 2 parts, London, 1653, 8vo. 7. 'Two Treatises: I. The Saints Communion with Jesus Christ. II. Acquaintance with God,' London, 1654, 12mo. 8. 'Two Treatises: I. A Groan for Israel; or, the Churches Salvation (temporall, spirituall), the desire and joy of Saints; II. Περιπέρεια. The Spirituall Vertigo, or Turning Sickness of Soul-Unsettlednesse in matters of Religious Concernment,' 2 parts, London, 1655, 8vo. 9. 'Gospel Marrow, the great God giving himself for the sons of men; or, the Sacred Mystery of Redemption by Jesus Christ, with two of the ends thereof, justification and sanctification, doctrinally opened, and practically applied,' 2 parts, London, 1659, 8vo.

[MS. Addit. 5863 f. 65, 19165 f. 240; Calamy's Ejected Ministers (1713), ii. 477, 478, and Continuation (1727), ii. 617; Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl. (1843); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Drury's Hist. Notices of Great Yarmouth, 65\*; Lilly's Hist. of his Life (1774), 5-8; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn); Nichols's Leicestershire, i. pt. ii. Append. p. 140; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xii. 126, 180, 4th series, iv. 411; Palmer's Continuation of Manship's Hist. of Great Yarmouth, 158-161, 365; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1803), ii. 17; Swinden's Hist. of Great Yarmouth, 837-849; Sylvester's Reliquiae Baxterianae, 283; Dawson Turner's Sepulchral Reminiscences of a Market Town, 11.] T. C.

**BRINTON** or **BRUNTON**, THOMAS (*d.* 1389), bishop of Rochester, was a monk of the Benedictine house at Norwich. He is said to have studied both at Oxford and Cambridge, and is variously described as bachelor of theology and as 'doctor decretorum' of the former university. Having taken up his residence in Rome, he was made penitentiary of the holy see, and on 31 Jan. 1372-3 was appointed bishop of Rochester by Gregory XI, in the room of John Hertley, prior of Rochester, whose election was set aside by the pope. Brinton appears to have been distinguished as a preacher, and a sermon of his, delivered to the people of London on the occasion of the coronation of Richard II, is reported by Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, i. 338, 339, ed. Riley, who wrongly attributes the discourse to Brinton's predecessor, Thomas Trillek, ii. 513 b). Subsequently he was made confessor to the king. He was present at the council of Blackfriars in May-July 1382, which condemned the doctrines of Wycliffe (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 286, 287, 498), and assented to that condemnation (*ib.* pp. 290, 291). He died in 1389 (his will is dated 30 Aug.), and was buried in the parish church of Seale in Kent. Weever (*Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p.

325) describes the bishop's tomb, from which the name had already (1631) disappeared. On the authority of Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* xii. 12), who however confessed himself ignorant even of the century in which Brinton lived, the bibliographers attribute to him a collection of 'Sermones coram Pontifice' and 'Sermones alii solennes.'

[Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (1743), p. 533; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* p. 126; Le Neve's *Fasti*, ii. 564, ed. Hardy. Of the alternative forms of the name given by Tanner, Briton looks like an error, and Brampton may easily have arisen from careless transcription of the form Brunton given by Walsingham (*l.c.*, ii. 180).] R. L. P.

**BRINTON**, WILLIAM, M.D. (1823-1867), physician, was born at Kidderminster, where his father was a carpet manufacturer, 20 Nov. 1823. After education at private schools and as apprentice to a Kidderminster surgeon he matriculated at the London University in 1843, and began medical studies at King's College, London.\* He won several prizes, and graduated M.B. in the London University in 1847, M.D. in 1848. In 1849 he became a member of the College of Physicians, and in 1854 a fellow. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Society a paper, 'Contributions to the Physiology of the Alimentary Canal,' and after holding some minor appointments at his own medical school he was elected lecturer on forensic medicine at St. Thomas's Hospital. He published an able series of 'clinical remarks' in the 'Lancet,' and the reputation which these brought him led to his early acquisition of a considerable practice. He became physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in addition to his other lectureship was made lecturer on physiology there. He married in 1854 and lived in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, and his practice steadily increased. Intestinal obstruction and diseases of the alimentary canal in general were subjects to which he had paid special attention, and on which he was often consulted. His Croonian lectures at the College of Physicians in 1859 were on intestinal obstruction. In 1857 he published the 'Pathology, Symptoms, and Treatment of Ulcer of the Stomach,' the first complete treatise on that subject which had appeared in England, and in 1859 he brought out 'Lectures on the Diseases of the Stomach,' of which a second edition was published in 1864. This book contains a clear account of the existing knowledge of the subject, with many well-arranged notes of cases and a few observations new to medicine, for example the description (p. 87, ed. 1864) of the condition of stomach sometimes discovered after death in cases of

scarlet fever. In the last chapter Brinton demonstrates the absence of pathological ground for the affection so often named in general literature, as well as in medical books, under the term gout in the stomach. Brinton was a man of untiring industry, and published many papers in the medical periodicals of his time. He translated Valentin's 'Text Book of Physiology' from the German in 1853; wrote a short treatise 'On the Medical Selection of Lives for Assurance' in 1856, and in 1861 'On Food and its Digestion, being an Introduction to Dietetics,' besides six articles in 'Todd's Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' and some papers read before the Royal Society. He was elected F.R.S. in 1864. His vacations were often spent in the Tyrol, where he was an active member of the Alpine Club. Two papers by him appear in 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (series ii. vol. i.) In 1863 Brinton had symptoms of renal disease, and, after manly struggles to continue his labours in spite of the malady, he died on 17 Jan. 1867. After his death a treatise on 'Intestinal Obstruction,' based on his Croonian lectures, was edited by his friend Dr. Buzzard. Brinton was a physician of high personal character and great powers of work. His book on ulcer of the stomach deserves a place among the best English medical monographs, and in all his books the assertions rest on a solid basis of observation. He left six children, and one of his sons graduated in medicine at Cambridge. A memoir of Brinton by Dr. Thomas Buzzard appeared in the 'Lancet' for 26 Jan. 1867, and has been reprinted.

[Buzzard's Memoir (1867); Brinton's works.]  
N. M.

**BRIOT, NICHOLAS** (1579-1646), medal-list and coin-engraver, was born in 1579, at Damblein in Bassigny, duchy of Bar. From 1605 to 1625 he held the appointment of engraver-general of the coins of France, and having become acquainted in Germany with the improved mechanical processes for the production of coins, especially with the 'balance' (balancier), he determined to introduce them with further improvements of his own into his native country. From 1616 till 1625 he continued to persevere in his endeavour to get his processes officially adopted. In 1615 he had written a treatise entitled 'Raisons, moyens, et propositions pour faire toutes les monnaies du royaume, à l'avenir, uniformes, et faire cesser toutes fabrications, &c.' His proposals, however, encountered the greatest opposition, especially from the 'Cour des monnaies,' the members of which resisted the introduction of machinery, and upheld

their own less rapid and more clumsy method of striking coins with the hammer. The pattern-pieces made by Briot for the French coinage are very rare, particularly the franc and demi-franc of 1616 and 1617, with the legend 'Espreuve faicte par l'express commandement du roy Louis XIII.' Finding that his long-continued efforts were fruitless, and pressed hard by his creditors, Briot fled to England in 1625, and offered his services and improved machinery to Charles I, by whom he was well received. On 16 Dec. 1628, the king granted him 'the privilege to be a free denizen, and also full power and authority to frame and engrave the first designs and effigies of the king's image in such size and forms as are to serve in all sorts of coins of gold and silver' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xix. 40). In January 1633 he was appointed chief engraver to the English mint, and in 1635 master of the Scottish mint. For the English coinage Briot made the crown, half-crown, and other denominations; his specimens, which are very neatly executed and well formed, being signed with the letter B, or with B and a small flower or an anchor. He also executed various pattern-pieces for the coinage, and made during the earlier part of the reign of Charles I a considerable number of dies and moulds for medals, the most important of which were for the coronation medal of Charles (1626), the 'Dominion of the Sea' medal (1630), and the Scottish coronation medal (1638). His medals bear the signature 'N. B.,' 'Briot,' or 'N. Briot.' After the outbreak of the civil war very little is known of Briot's life; but the common statement that he returned to France and died there about 1650 is certainly incorrect, as an official document of the time of Charles II (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, May 1662, p. 394) proves that he died in England in the year 1646. From 1642 till the time of his death he seems to have remained in the service of the English king, and to have followed him in his capacity of engraver to York and to Oxford. At the Restoration, the name of his widow, Esther Briot, was one of those which were ordered to be placed on the list for relieving the servants of Charles I, the sum of 3,000*l.* having been due to her husband at the time of his death.

[Dauban's *Nicholas Briot*, Paris, 1857 (*Revue Numismatique*, 1857, N. S. ii.); Hoffmann's *Les monnaies royales de France*, 1878; *Annuaire de la Soc. Française de Numismatique*, 1867, p. 152; Grueber's *Guide to the English Medals* exhibited in Brit. Mus.; Hawkins's *Medallie Illustrations*, ed. Franks and Grueber; Hawkins's *Silver Coins of England*, ed. Kenyon; Cochran-Patrick's



Records of the Coinage of Scotland; Henfrey's Numismata Cromwelliana, pp. 5, 224.] W. W.

**BRISBANE, SIR CHARLES** (1769?–1829), rear-admiral, fourth son of Admiral John Brisbane, who died 1807, was in 1779 entered on board the *Alcide*, commanded by his father, was present at the defeat of the Spanish fleet off Cape St. Vincent, and the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780, and afterwards in the West Indies. In the end of 1781 he was placed on board the *Hercules* with Captain Savage, and was present in the action of Dominica, 12 April 1782, where he was badly wounded by a splinter. He continued serving during the peace, and after the Spanish armament in 1790 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant 22 Nov. In 1793 he was in the *Meleager* frigate, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was actively employed on shore at Toulon, and afterwards in Corsica, both at San Fiorenzo and at the siege of Bastia, under the immediate orders of Captain Horatio Nelson, and like him sustained the loss of an eye from a severe wound in the head inflicted by the small fragments of an iron shot. He afterwards served for a short time in the *Britannia*, bearing the flag of Lord Hood, by whom he was specially promoted to the command of the *Tarleton* sloop 1 July 1794, and served in her during the remainder of that and the following year in the squadron acting in the Gulf of Genoa, under the immediate orders of Nelson (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 59 n, 105). In the autumn of 1795 he was sent from Gibraltar to convoy two troopships to Barbadoes. On his way thither he fell in with a Dutch squadron, which he kept company with, sending the transports on by themselves, till, finding that the Dutch were bound to the Cape of Good Hope, he made all haste to carry the intelligence to Sir George Elphinstone, the commander-in-chief on that station. His acting in this way, on his own responsibility, contrary to the orders under which he had sailed, had the good fortune to be approved of; and after the capture of the Dutch ships in Saldanha Bay, 18 Aug. 1796, he was promoted by Sir George to the command of one of them; but he had previously, 22 July, been promoted by Sir John Jervis, the commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, under whose orders he had sailed, and he also received the thanks of the admiralty. He continued on the Cape station in command of the *Oiseau* frigate, and was in her at St. Helena when a dangerous mutiny broke out on board. This was happily quelled by his firm and decisive measures, and he was shortly afterwards recalled to the Cape to

take command of the *Tremendous*, Rear-admiral Pringle's flagship, on board which also the mutinous spirit had threatened extreme danger. In the course of 1798 he returned to England with Pringle in the *Crescent* frigate, and in 1801 was appointed to the *Doris* frigate, one of the squadron off Brest, under Admiral Cornwallis. During the short peace he commanded the *Trent* frigate and the *Sanspareil* in the West Indies. He was afterwards moved into the *Goliath*, in which on his way home he was nearly lost in a hurricane. In 1805 Brisbane was appointed to the *Arethusa* frigate, which he took to the West Indies. Early in 1806 he had the misfortune to run the ship ashore amongst the Colorados rocks, near the north-west end of Cuba, and she was got off only by throwing all her guns overboard. In this defenceless condition she fell in with a Spanish line-of-battle ship off Havana; but fortunately the Spaniard, ignorant of the *Arethusa's* weakness, did not consider himself a match for even a 38-gun frigate, and ran in under the guns of the Moro Castle. Having refitted at Jamaica, the *Arethusa* was in August again off Havana, and on the 23rd, in company with the *Anson* of 44 guns, captured the Spanish frigate *Pomona*, anchored within pistol-shot of a battery mounting eleven 36-pounders, and supported by ten gunboats. The gunboats were all destroyed and the battery blown up, apparently by some accident to the furnaces for heating shot, by which the *Arethusa* had been set on fire, but without any serious consequences (*JAMES, Naval History* (1860), iv. 169), though she had two men killed, and thirty-two, including Captain Brisbane, wounded. On 1 Jan. 1807 Brisbane, still in the *Arethusa*, with three other frigates, having been sent off Curaçao, reduced all the forts and captured the island without serious difficulty or loss. The fortifications, both by position and armament, were exceedingly strong, but the Dutch were unprepared for a vigorous assault, and were, it was surmised, still sleeping off the effects of a new year's eve carousal, when, at earliest dawn, the English squadron sailed into the harbour. For his success on this occasion Brisbane was knighted, and he, as well as the other three captains, received a gold medal (*ibid.* iv. 275). He continued in command of the *Arethusa* till near the end of 1808, when he was transferred to the *Blake*, of 74 guns, but was almost immediately afterwards appointed governor of the island of St. Vincent, which office he held, without any further service at sea, till his death in December 1829. On 2 Jan. 1815 he had been nominated a K.C.B., and attained his flag

rank on 12 Aug. 1819. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir James Patey, knight, of Reading, and left several children.

[Ralfs's Nav. Biog. iv. 84; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 730; Gent. Mag. (1830), c. i. 642.] J. K. L.

**BRISBANE, SIR JAMES** (1774–1826), commodore, fifth son of Admiral John Brisbane, and brother of Rear-admiral Sir Charles Brisbane [q. v.], entered the navy in 1787 on board the *Culloden*. After serving in various ships he was transferred to the *Queen Charlotte*, bearing the flag of Lord Howe, to whom he acted as signal-midshipman in the battle of 1 June. He was made lieutenant on 23 Sept. 1794, and served at the reduction of the Cape of Good Hope. He was afterwards moved into the *Monarch*, Sir George Elphinstone's flagship, and was present in her at the capture of the Dutch squadron in Saldanha Bay 18 Aug. 1796. Sir George promoted Brisbane into one of the prizes, and soon afterwards moved him into the *Daphne* frigate, in command of which he returned to England. The promotion, however, was not confirmed till 27 May 1797. In 1801 Brisbane was appointed to the command of the Cruiser sloop, attached to the Baltic fleet under Sir Hyde Parker. He was more particularly attached to the division under Lord Nelson, and on the nights of 30 and 31 March had especial charge of the work of sounding and buoying the channels approaching Copenhagen (*Nelson Despatches*, iv. 302–303). In acknowledgment of his services on this occasion he was promoted to post rank on 2 April 1801, and in the latter part of the year commanded the *Saturn* as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Totty until the admiral's death, when the ship was paid off. From 1803–5 he had command of the sea fencibles of Kent, and in 1807 of the *Alemene* frigate on the coast of Ireland and in the Channel. In 1808 he was appointed to the *Belle Poule*, a 38-gun frigate, and was ordered by Lord Collingwood to take command of the squadron blockading Corfu. Whilst so employed he captured on 15 Feb. 1809 the French frigate *Var*, which had endeavoured to break the blockade. He was afterwards engaged in the reduction of the Ionian islands and the establishment of the septinsular republic. He continued in the Adriatic till the summer of 1811, during which time he captured or destroyed several of the enemy's small cruisers, and was repeatedly engaged with their batteries on different parts of the coast. In September 1812 Brisbane was appointed to the *Pembroke* in the Channel fleet, and the following summer was again sent to the Mediterranean, where he was actively employed. In 1815 he again served in the

Mediterranean, and in 1816 in the expedition against Algiers. After the bombardment on 27 Aug. he was sent home with despatches, and on 2 Oct. received the honour of knighthood. He had already been made a C.B. in June 1815. In 1825 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies, where he arrived in time to direct the concluding operations of the first Burmese war, for his services in which he was officially thanked by the governor-general in council. His health, however, had suffered severely, and was never re-established. He lingered for some months, and died at Penang on 19 Dec. 1826. He married in 1800 the only daughter of Mr. John Ventham, by whom he had one son and two daughters.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.) 400; James's Naval History (1860), vi. 337.]

J. K. L.

**BRISBANE, JOHN** (d. 1776?), physician, a native of Scotland, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1750, and was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians in 1766. He held the post of physician to the Middlesex Hospital from 1758 till 1773, when he was superseded for being absent without leave. His name disappears from the college list in 1776. He was the author of 'Select Cases in the Practice of Medicine,' 8vo, 1762, and 'Anatomy of Painting, with an Introduction giving a short View of Picturesque Anatomy,' fol. 1769. This work contains the six Tables of Albinus, the Anatomy of Celsus, with notes, and the Physiology of Cicero.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 274; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), i. 272.]

**BRISBANE, SIR THOMAS MAKDOUGALL-** (1773–1860), general, colonial governor, and astronomer, was the eldest son of Thomas Brisbane of that ilk, and was born at Brisbane House, Largs in Ayrshire, on 23 July 1773. His father had served at Culloden, and died in 1812, aged 92. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Sir W. Bruce of Stenhouse. After spending some time at Edinburgh University, where he showed his taste for mathematics and astronomy, he was sent to an academy in Kensington, was gazetted an ensign in the 38th regiment in 1789, and joined it in Ireland in 1790, where he struck up an acquaintance with Arthur Wellesley, then aide-de-camp to the lord-lieutenant, which lasted all their lives. He was promoted lieutenant in 1792, and captain, at the age of twenty, in 1793, into the 53rd regiment, with which he served through the campaign of 1793–5 in Flanders under the Duke of York. He was wounded in the attack

on the camp of Famars, on 18 May 1793, and yet was present at the capture of Valenciennes, the battles before Dunkirk, at Nieuwpoort, and Nimeguen, and was often engaged in the disastrous winter retreat to Bremen. He was promoted major in the 53rd on 5 Aug. 1795, and in October of the same year accompanied his regiment to the West Indies in Sir Ralph Abercromby's expedition. He was present at the capture of the Morne Chalot and the Morne Fortunée in St. Lucia, at St. Vincent, Trinidad, Porto Rico, and San Domingo, and returned home for his health in 1798. Nevertheless he had to return to Jamaica in 1800, when he was gazetted lieutenant-colonel in the 69th regiment, but had to come home again in 1803. In 1805 the 69th was ordered to India, but Colonel Brisbane's health was not strong enough for a further residence in a hot country, and he reluctantly went on half-pay, and devoted himself to astronomy in the new observatory which he built at Brisbane.

He still hoped for active service, and, on his promotion as colonel in 1810, accepted the post of assistant adjutant-general. In 1812 his old friend Arthur Wellesley, then the Marquis of Wellington, asked for his services, and he was made brigadier-general, and ordered to the Peninsula. He joined the army in the winter of 1812, and was posted to the command of the 1st brigade of the 3rd or fighting division, commanded by Picton. With Picton's division he was present at the battles of Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse, and was mentioned in despatches for his services at the last of these battles, where he was wounded. He had so thoroughly established his reputation in the south of France, that the Duke of Wellington recommended him for a command in America, and Major-general Brisbane, as he had become in 1813, accompanied his Peninsular veterans to Canada, and commanded them at the battle of Plattsburg. This command lost him the opportunity of being present at Waterloo, but he commanded a brigade in the army of occupation in France, and for some time the second division there. His services were also rewarded by his being made a K.C.B. with the other Peninsular generals in 1814, on the extension of the order of the Bath. On the withdrawal of the army of occupation he returned to Scotland.

In 1821 he was appointed governor of New South Wales, and his short government there marks an era of importance in the history of Australia, for it was during his term of office that emigration commenced. The first free emigrants were Michael Henderson and William Howe, who had gone out in 1818,

during the government of General Macquarie. That governor, whom Brisbane succeeded on 1 Dec. 1821, had administered his government with larger views than the four naval captains who had preceded him, and who had been little more than superintendents of the convict establishment, but he held that Australia was intended for the 'emancipists,' or ticket-of-leave men, and rather discouraged immigration. Brisbane, on the contrary, unwisely threw all power into the hands of the immigrants, many of whom were mere adventurers. He found a colony of 23,000 inhabitants, and left 36,000, many of them free immigrants, with capital and a disposition to work. He introduced the cultivation of the vine, the sugar-cane, and the tobacco plant, and encouraged horse-breeding, and he took a particular interest in exploring the island. Under his auspices Mr. Oxley explored the coast to the northward of Sydney for a new penal settlement, and discovered the river to which he gave the name of Brisbane, and on which now stands the city of Brisbane, the capital of Queensland. But Brisbane was, according to Dr. Lang, 'a man of the best intentions, but disinclined to business, and deficient in energy' (LANG, *History of New South Wales*, 1st ed. i. 149), and he allowed the most terrible confusion to grow up in the finances of the colony. The colonial revenue consisted chiefly of the subsidy of 200,000*l.* a year paid by the government for the support of the convicts, and the corn for the colony had to be imported from India. This gave plenty of room for gambling, and by injudicious interference with the currency the finances got into such confusion, that speculators made large fortunes, and the government was often on the point of bankruptcy. The emancipists declared that all this gambling had been caused by the governor's favouritism; and though there is no ground for imputing wilful complicity to him, there is no doubt that the adventurers about him made use of their influence for their own advantage. The home government was at last obliged to take notice of these complaints, and on 1 Dec. 1825, after exactly four years in the colony, he left for England, after weakly accepting a public dinner from the leading emancipists. On reaching England he was made colonel of the 34th regiment in 1826, and retired to Scotland, where he occupied himself with his observatory and his astronomical investigations.

H. M. S.

Brisbane's innate scientific tastes had received their confirmed bent towards astro-

mony from a narrow escape of shipwreck, owing to an error in taking the longitude during his voyage to the West Indies in 1795. He thereupon procured books and instruments, and made himself so rapidly and completely master of nautical astronomy, that on his return to Europe he was able to work the ship's way, and in sailing from Port Jackson to Cape Horn in 1825 predicted within a few minutes the time of making land, after a run of 8,000 miles. His observatory at Brisbane was the only one then in Scotland, except that on Garnet Hill at Glasgow. In equipment it was by far foremost, possessing a 4½-foot transit and altitude-and-azimuth instrument, both by Troughton, besides a mural circle and equatorial. With these Brisbane worked personally, and became skilled in their use.

During his Peninsular campaigns he took regular observations with a pocket-sextant, and, as the Duke of Wellington said, 'kept the time of the army.' While sheathing his sword on the evening of the battle of Vittoria he exclaimed, looking round from a lofty eminence, 'Ah, what a glorious place for an observatory!' In 1816 he was unanimously elected a corresponding member of the Paris Institute, in acknowledgment of his having ordered off a detachment of the allies reported as threatening its premises; and in 1818 the Duke of Wellington caused some tables, computed by him for determining apparent time from the altitudes of the heavenly bodies, to be printed at the headquarters, and by the press of the army—probably a unique example of military publication. His first communication to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, which had admitted him a member in 1811, was on the same subject. It was entitled 'A Method of determining the Time with Accuracy from a Series of Altitudes of the Sun taken on the same side of the Meridian' (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* viii. 497); and was succeeded in 1819 and 1820 by memoirs 'On the Repeating Circle,' and on a 'Method of determining the Latitude by a Sextant or Circle, with simplicity and accuracy, from Circum-meridian observations taken at Noon' (*ib.* ix. 97, 227).

On his appointment as governor of New South Wales in 1821, he immediately procured a valuable outfit of astronomical instruments by Troughton and Reichenbach, and engaged two skilled observers in Messrs. Rümker and Dunlop for the service of the first efficient Australian observatory. The site chosen was at Paramatta, fifteen miles from Sydney, and the building was completed (at his sole cost) and opened for regular work 2 May 1822. Before eight months had elapsed most of Lacaille's 10,000 stars had

been, for the first time, reviewed (chiefly by Rümker); Encke's comet had been recaptured by Dunlop 2 June 1822, on its first predicted return, a signal service to cometary astronomy; besides careful observations by Brisbane himself of the winter solstice of 1822, and the transit of Mercury, 3 Nov. 1822 (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* x. 112). A considerable instalment of results was printed at the expense of the colonial department, and formed part iii. of the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1829, but the great mass was digested into a star-catalogue by Mr. William Richardson, of the Greenwich observatory, and printed in 1835, by command of the lords of the admiralty, with the title 'A Catalogue of 7,385 Stars, chiefly in the Southern Hemisphere, prepared from Observations made 1822-6 at the Observatory at Paramatta.' The value of this collection, known as the 'Brisbane Catalogue,' was unfortunately impaired by instrumental defects. For these services Brisbane received the gold medal of the Astronomical Society, in delivering which, 8 Feb. 1828, Sir John Herschel dwelt eloquently upon his 'noble and disinterested example,' and termed him 'the founder of Australian science' (*Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.* iii. 399). His observations with an invariable pendulum in New South Wales were discussed by Captain Kater in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1823. The Paramatta observatory was, soon after Brisbane's departure from the colony in 1825, transferred to the government; it was demolished in 1855, and an obelisk erected in 1880 to mark the site of the transit instrument.

After leaving New South Wales Brisbane devoted himself to scientific and philanthropic retirement, first at his seat of Makers-toun, near Kelso, and latterly at Brisbane House. Severe domestic afflictions visited him. By his marriage in 1819 with Anna Maria, heiress of Sir Henry Hay Makdougall, whose name he took in addition to his own in 1826, he had two sons and two daughters; all at various ages died before him. Nevertheless, he did not yield to despondency. Shortly after his return to Scotland he built and equipped at large cost (for the equatorial alone he paid Troughton upwards of 600*l.*) an observatory at Makerstoun—the third of his foundation—and took a personal share in the observations made there down to about 1847 (*Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.* v. 349; *Monthly Notices*, vii. 156, 167). To his initiative it was due that Scotland shared in the world-wide effort for the elucidation of the problems of terrestrial magnetism set on foot by Humboldt in 1837. He founded at



Makerstoun in 1841 the first magnetic observatory north of the Tweed; and his discernment in entrusting its direction to John Allan Broun, and generous co-operation with his extended views, raised the establishment to a position of primary importance. The results, published at his and the Edinburgh Royal Society's joint expense (*Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* xvii.-xix. with suppl. to xxii.), formed the most valuable fruits of his enlightened patronage of science, and were rewarded with the Keith medal in 1848. This was the latest of his public honours. His membership of the Royal Society of London dated from 1810. He early entered the Astronomical Society, and was chosen one of its vice-presidents in 1827; honorary degrees were conferred on him at Edinburgh, Oxford, and Cambridge in 1824, 1832, and 1833 respectively; he was an honorary member of the Royal Irish Academy, and acted as president of the British Association at its Edinburgh meeting in 1834. In 1833 he succeeded Sir Walter Scott as president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, an office which he retained till his death. He entrusted the society with the endowment of a medal, known as the 'Brisbane Biennial,' for the encouragement of scientific study, and he endowed another medal, to be awarded by the Scottish Society of Arts. He was created a baronet in 1836, and made G.C.B. in 1837. He became lieutenant-general in 1829, and general in 1841. His zeal for education took effect in his endowment of the Brisbane Academy at Largs. Everywhere his professions ripened into acts worthy of his character as a christian and a gentleman. His death occurred 27 Jan. 1860, in the same room where he had been born eighty-seven years previously.

A. M. C.

[Bryson's Memoir in *Trans. R. Soc. Edin.* xxii. 589; *Proc. R. Soc.* xi. iii.; *Monthly Notices*, xxi. 98; *Fraser's Genealogical Table* of Sir T. M. Brisbane, Edinburgh, 1840; *R. Soc. Cat. Sc. Papers*, vol. i.; *Gent. Mag.* 1860, pt. i. 298; *Royal Military Calendar*; *Lang's Hist. of New South Wales*; *Braim's Hist. of New South Wales* to 1846.]

**BRISTOL, EARLS OF.** [See DIGBY.]

**BRISTOL, EARL OF.** [See HERVEY.]

**BRISTOL, RALPH DE** (d. 1232), bishop of Cashel, is mentioned by William of Malmesbury as having granted fourteen days of indulgence to the abbey of Glastonbury. He became the first treasurer of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, in 1219, and was consecrated bishop of Cashel in 1223. He died about the beginning of 1232. He is said to

have written the life of his patron, Lawrence O'Toole, archbishop of Dublin; but according to Baronius he supplied only the materials for the work, which was written by a monk of Auge.

[Ware's Works (ed. Harris), ii. 319; Cotton's *Fasti Hibern.* ii. 121, 189, 227.]

**BRISTOW, RICHARD, D.D.** (1538-1581), catholic divine, was born in 1538 at Worcester. 'Fortunæ mediocritas verâ nobilitate virtutis emersit' (WORTHINGTON, *Vita Bristolii*, 1). Having been instructed in grammar learning by Roger Goulburne, M.A., he matriculated in the university of Oxford, perhaps as a member of Exeter College. He took the degree of B.A. on 17 April 1559, and that of M.A., as a member of Christ Church, on 25 June 1562, being 'now in great renown for his oratory' (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 161). At this period Bristow and Edmund Campion were 'the two brightest men of the university,' and upon this account were chosen to entertain Queen Elizabeth with a public disputation on the occasion of her visit to Oxford. This they did with great applause on 3 Sept. 1566 (WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 159). About this time Bristow devoted himself to the study of divinity, and became so noted for his learning that Sir William Petre appointed him to one of his fellowships in Exeter College, to which he was admitted on 2 July 1567 (BOASE, *Register of Exeter Coll.* 45). It is related that in a set disputation in the divinity school he put Laurence Humphrey, the regius professor, 'to a non-plus.'

At length, being convinced that he had erred in his religious opinions, he left the college in 1569 and proceeded to Louvain, where several learned catholics were residing. There he became acquainted with Dr. William Allen, who at once recognised his rare abilities and appointed him the first moderator or prefect of studies in his newly founded seminary at Douay. Bristow was always regarded by Allen as his 'right hand.' He was ordained at the Easter ordination held at Brussels in March 1572-3, being the first member of Douay College who entered the priesthood. Just before this (20 Jan. 1572-3) he had graduated as a licentiate of divinity in the university of Douay, and he was created a doctor in that faculty on 2 Aug. 1575. Meanwhile his mother and his whole family had gone over from England to Douay, viz. five children with a nephew and a niece; and also his uterine brother, Louis Vaughan, a layman, who being a good economist was employed for many years as house steward of the college. When Allen removed the seminary to

Rheims (1578), he placed it under the care of Bristow, whose laborious life was passed in reading, teaching, and publishing books of controversy. 'He did great things for God's church,' says Pits, 'and he would have done still greater if bad health had not prevented him.' On 13 May 1581 he went to Spa on account of declining health. He returned on 26 July without having derived benefit from drinking the waters, and he was advised to try his native air. Accordingly, on 23 Sept. he set out for England, and soon after reaching the residence of Mr. Richard Bellamy, a catholic gentleman, at Harrow-on-the-Hill, Middlesex, he died there of consumption on 14 Oct. 1581 (*Diaries of the English College, Douay*, 183). His death was regarded as a severe loss to the catholic cause, for according to the character given of him in the college archives he might rival Allen in prudence, Campion in eloquence, Wright in theology, and Martin in languages (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 60).

His works are: 1. 'A Brieve Treatise of diuerse plaine and sure wayes to finde out the truthe in this doubtful and dangerous time of Heresie: conteyning sundry worthy Motiues vnto the Catholike faith, or considerations to moue a man to beleue the Catholikes and not the Heretikes,' Antwerp, 1574, 1599, 12mo. A third edition, entitled 'Motives inducing to the Catholike Faith,' was published [at Douay?] in 1641, 12mo. The 'Motives' elicited a reply from William Fulke, D.D., entitled 'A Retentive to stay good Christians in the true Faith & Religion, against the Motiues of Rich. Bristow,' 1580. 2. 'Tabula in Summam Theologicam S. Thomæ Aquinatis,' 1579. 3. 'A Reply to Will. Fulke, in Defense of M. D. Allens Scroll of Articles, and Book of Purgatorie,' Louvain, 1580, 4to. Dr. Fulke soon brought out 'A reioynder to Bristows Replie in defence of Allens Scrole of Articles and Booke of Purgatorie,' 1581. 4. 'Demaundes to be proponed of Catholikes to the Hereticks,' 8vo. Several times printed without place or date. This was answered in a book entitled 'To the Seminary Priests late come over, some like Gentlemen,' &c., London, 1592, 4to. 5. A Defence of the Bull of Pope Pius V. 6. Annotations on the Rheims translation of the New Testament, manuscript. 7. 'Carmina Diversa,' manuscript. 8. 'Richardi Bristoi Vigorniensis, eximii svo tempore Sacræ Theologiæ Doctoris & Professoris, Motiva omnibus Catholicæ Doctrinæ orthodoxis cultoribus pernecessaria; vt quæ singulas omnium ætatum ac præsentis maximè temporis hæreses funditus extirpet: Romanæ autem Ecclesiæ auctoritatem fidemq. firmissimis argumentis stabiliat,'

2 vols. Atrebatii (Arras), 1608, 4to. The second volume is entitled 'Antihæretica Motiva, cunctis vnivs versæ atqve solivs salvtaris Christiano-Catholicæ Ecclesiæ Fidei & Religionis Orthodoxis cultoribus longè conducibilissima.' This book was translated into English by Thomas Worthington, who has prefixed a life of the author and also a compendium of the biography in Latin verse. It is a much larger treatise than the original English 'Motives.' 9. 'Veritates aureæ S.R. ecclesiæ autoritatibus vet. patrum, &c.,' 1616, 4to. A posthumous work.

Besides writing the above works, he, in conjunction with Dr. William (afterwards cardinal) Allen, revised Gregory Martin's English translation of the Holy Scriptures, commonly known as the 'Douay Bible.'

[Life by Worthington, prefixed to the Motiva; *Diaries of the English Coll. Douay*, pp. xxix, xxxii, xxxvi, lxxiii, 141, 183, 270, 273, 274, and index; *Letters and Memorials of Card. Allen*; *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 482, and *Fasti*, i. 156, 161; *Dodd's Church Hist.* ii. 59; *Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, 779; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* 127; *R. Simpson's Life of Campion*, 11, 46, 93, 94, 204, 379; *Fuller's Worthies* (1662), *Worcestershire*, 176; *Bosse's Register of Exeter Coll.* 45, 185, 208; *J. Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire*, 80; *Morris's Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers*, 2nd ser. 57, 3rd ser. 110; *Jessopp's One Generation of a Norfolk House*, p. xv; *Ames's Typeogr. Antiq.* (Herbert), 1050, 1071, 1148, 1635; *Cat. Lib. Impress. Bibl. Bodl.* i. 333; *Cotton's Rhemes and Doway*, 13; *Fulke's Defence of the Translation of the Scriptures*, ed. Hartshorne (Parker Soc.), pp. viii, ix, 15, 68, 76, 95 n.] T. C.

**BRISTOWE, EDMUND** (1787-1876), painter, the son of an heraldic painter, was born at Windsor 1 April 1787, and passed his life at Windsor and Eton. At an early age he was patronised by the Princess Elizabeth, the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), and others. He made sketches of well-known characters in Eton and Windsor, painted still life, interiors, and domestic and sporting subjects. He had great sympathy with animals, some power of rendering their characteristic movements and expressions, and is said to have given suggestions to Landseer. In 1809 he exhibited at the Royal Academy 'Smith shoeing a Horse,' and was an occasional exhibitor there and at the rooms of the British Institution, and at those of the Society of British Artists, until the year 1838, when he exhibited the 'Donkey Race' at Suffolk Street.

Bristowe was a man of independent eccentric views, would not work to order, and sometimes refused to sell even his finished

productions. He is said to have excelled in the delineation of monkeys, cats, and horses. His works, feeble in technique and little known, are scattered about in private galleries, some being in the royal collection at Windsor. Among them may be mentioned 'Monkey Pugilists,' 'Cat's Paw,' 'Law and Justice,' 'Incredulity,' 'The Rehearsal,' 'Pros and Cons of Life.' Engravings of a few of his works have appeared in the 'Sporting Magazine' and elsewhere.

He produced little during the fifteen years immediately preceding his death, which took place at Eton, 12 Feb. 1876.

[Cat. Roy. Acad.; Cat. Brit. Inst.; Cat. Soc. Brit. Artists; Windsor Gazette, 19 Feb. 1876; Windsor Express, 19 Feb. 1876; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists (1878).] W. H. H.

**BRIT, BRYTTE, or BRITHUS, WALTER** (*d.* 1390), was a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, and the reputed author of several works on astronomy and mathematics, as well as of a treatise on surgery. He has also been described as a follower of Wycliffe, and as author of a book, 'De auferendis clero possessionibus' (see BALE, *Script. Brit. Cat.* vi. 94, p. 503; J. SIMLER's epitome of C. GESNER's *Bibliotheca*, 248 b, Zürich, 1574, folio; WOOD, *Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 475). If this description be correct, Brit is no doubt identical with the Walter Brute, a layman of the diocese of Hereford, whose trial before Bishop John Trevenant of Hereford in 1391 is related at great length by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, i. 620-54, 8th ed. 1641). Foxe prints the articles of heresy with which Brute was charged, the speech in which he defended himself, and his ultimate submission of his opinions to the determination of the church. Thirty-seven articles were then drawn up and sent to the university of Cambridge to be confuted. Brute, however, appears to have escaped further molestation. With respect to Brit's scientific writings considerable confusion prevails, and it seems probable that not one of the extant works ascribed to him is really his. The work most frequently cited is the 'Theorica Planetarum' (LELAND, *Comm. de Script. Brit.* p. 397), which bears his name in two manuscripts in the Bodleian Library (Digby, xv. ff. 58 b-92, and Wood, 8 d, f. 93); but it is claimed for Simon of Bredon, also fellow of Merton, in the verses subjoined to another copy in the same collection (Digby, xlvi. f. 112 b), which, to judge from their contents, have a distinctly stronger presumption in favour of their accuracy. The work in question, which begins with the words 'Circulus ecentricus, circulus egressus cuspidis,

et circulus egredientis centri idem sunt,' is further to be distinguished from another treatise with the same title, of which the opening words are 'Circulus ecentricus, vel egressus cuspidis, vel egredientis centri, dicitur,' and of which the authorship is shown by the notices collected by Baldassare Boncompagno (*Della Vita e delle Opere di Gherardo Cremonese e di Gherardo di Sabbionetta*, pp. 76-100, Rome, 1851, 4to) to be really due to the younger Gerard of Cremona (Gerardus de Sabloneto) in the thirteenth century. The latter has been repeatedly confounded with the 'Theorica' indifferently assigned by the bibliographers to Brit and Bredon. Another treatise mentioned by Bale as the composition of Brit is the 'Theoremata Planetarum,' which Tanner cites as that existing in the Digby MS. exc. f. 190 b (now f. 169 b); but this manuscript dates from about the year 1300, and the work is by John Halifax (J. de Sacro Bosco). Finally, the 'Cirurgia Walteri Brit' named in the ancient table of contents in another Digby MS. (xcviii. f. 1 b) has nothing corresponding to it in the volume itself but a set of English medical receipts whose author is not stated (f. 257).

[Authorities cited in text, and Leland's Collectanea, v. 55; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 127.]

R. L. P.

**BRITHWALD.** [See BRIHTWALD.]

**BRITHWOLD.** [See BRIHTWOLD.]

**BRITO or LE BRETON, RANULPH** (*d.* 1246), canon of St. Paul's, is first mentioned in the year 1221 as a chaplain of Hubert de Burgh. During the administration of his patron he stood high in the favour of Henry III, and became the king's treasurer. On the fall of Hubert in 1232 many of the officers who had been appointed through his influence were removed, and their places given to countrymen of the new minister, Peter des Roches, the Poitevin bishop of Winchester. Among those displaced was Ranulph Brito, who was accused of having misapplied the revenues which passed through his hands, and was subjected to a fine of 1,000*l.* He was also sentenced to banishment, but this penalty was afterwards remitted. Whether the charges brought against him were well founded or not, it is significant that his successor, Peter de Rievaulx (De Rivallis), is described by Matthew Paris as the 'nephew or son' of the bishop of Winchester.

In 1239 a certain William, who lay under sentence of death for various crimes, endeavoured to save his own life by bringing accusations of treason against several persons of eminent position. Ranulph Brito, who

was then canon of St. Paul's, was one of those denounced; and at the king's instance he was arrested by the mayor of London and committed to the Tower. The dean and chapter of St. Paul's, in the absence of the bishop of London, immediately pronounced a general excommunication against all who had any share in this outrage upon a member of their body, and placed the cathedral under an interdict. The bishop of London supported the action of the chapter, and, finding the king unmoved by his remonstrances, threatened to extend the interdict to the whole of the city. The legate, the archbishop of Canterbury, and several other prelates added entreaties and menaces, and the king was obliged to yield. He at first struggled to obtain from the chapter an undertaking that the prisoner, if released, should be ready to appear when called upon to answer the charge made against him; but they refused to entertain the demand, and Ranulph was set unconditionally at liberty. Shortly afterwards the informer confessed the falsity of the accusations which he had made, and was brought to the scaffold. Although admitting Ranulph's innocence of the crime of treason, Matthew Paris intimates that he had amassed a large fortune by various acts of extortion, the canons of Missenden being particularly mentioned as having suffered from his rapacity. He died suddenly in 1246, having been seized with apoplexy while watching a game of dice.

The name of Ranulph Brito has been erroneously inserted by Dugdale and others in the list of chancellors. This mistake arose from the word *consiliarius*, used by Matthew Paris, having been printed in Wats's edition as *cancellarius*.

[Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. (ed. Luard), iii. 220, 543-545, iv. 588; Rot. Claus. i. 547; Foss's Lives of the Judges, ii. 262.] H. B.

**BRITON** or **BRETON**, WILLIAM (d. 1356), theologian, is described as a Franciscan by all the literary biographers (LELAND, *Comm. de Script. Brit.* p. 356, &c.); according, however, to H. O. Coxe (*Catal. Codd. MSS. in Coll. Aulique Oxon.* i. 4), he was a Cistercian. No fact is known of his life, but Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* v. 89), who claims him, apparently by a guess, for a Welshman, places his death in 1356 at Grimsby. Briton's works, enumerated by Bale, are principally concerned with dialectics. His fame, however, rests upon his '*Vocabularium Bibliæ*,' a treatise explanatory of obscure words in the Scriptures. The prologue and some other parts are in Latin verse. These, with additional specimens, have been printed by A. M. Bandini in his '*Catal. Codd. Latin. Biblioth.*

Medic. Laurent.' iv. 213 et seqq., Florence, 1777. Extracts are given by Ducange, '*Glossar. Med. et Infim. Latin.*' præf., cap. xlix.

[Authorities cited above, and Fabricius, *Biblioth. Lat. Med. et Inf. Æt.* i. 261, ed. Florence, 1858.] R. L. P.

**BRITAIN, THOMAS** (1806-1884), naturalist, was born at Sheffield on 2 Jan. 1806. He was educated at a private school. He was engaged during the greater part of his life as a professional accountant, but became interested in natural science, and was very skilful in the preparation of diagrams and in the mounting of objects for the microscope. He settled in Manchester about 1842, and continued to live there during the remainder of his life. In some contributions to Axon's '*Field Naturalist*' (Manchester, 1882, p. 148), he has told the story of his scientific studies from the time of his first microscope, which was obtained in 1834. In December 1858 he was one of the promoters of a Manchester Microscopical Society, which ultimately became a section of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. When a second Manchester Microscopical Society—a more popular association—was established in 1879, he repeatedly held the office of vice-president, and was afterwards president. On his retirement, from failing health and advanced years, he was presented with an address at the Manchester Athenæum, 4 Oct. 1883. Brittain was connected with other scientific societies in Manchester and London. He was a clear and animated speaker, and for many years lectured on various subjects of natural science to a great number of the mechanics' and similar institutions. He made frequent contributions to the '*Manchester City News*,' '*Unitarian Herald*,' and other papers on matters of scientific interest. He was also connected with the unsuccessful attempt to establish a Manchester aquarium, and had a short experience, from 1858 to 1860, of municipal work. He died at Manchester on 23 Jan. 1884. His writings are: 1. '*Half a Dozen Songs by Britannicus*,' Manchester, 1846, privately printed. 2. '*A General Description of the Manchester Aquarium*,' 1874, a pamphlet guide. 3. '*Micro-Fungi, when and where to find them*,' Manchester, 1882. This, in spite of some obvious defects, has been of considerable use to local students. It is arranged in the order of the months, and first appeared in the '*Northern Microscopist*.' 4. '*Whist: how to play and how to win, being the result of sixty years' play*,' Manchester, 1882. Brittain did not make any claim to be a discoverer, but he was a



pleasant exponent of science, and did much to popularise the taste for natural history in his adopted home.

[Manchester Guardian, 24 Jan. 1884; Unitarian Herald, 1 Feb. 1884; information from friends and personal knowledge.] W. E. A. A.

**BRITTON, JOHN.** [See BRETON.]

**BRITTON, JOHN** (1771–1857), antiquary, topographer, and miscellaneous writer, was born on 7 July 1771 at Kington St. Michael, near Chippenham, Wiltshire, where his father was a small farmer, maltster, baker, and village shopkeeper. After a desultory education, in the course of which he acquired a love of reading, he went at sixteen to London, where he was apprenticed by an uncle to a tavern-keeper on Clerkenwell Green. Here he bottled wines in a cellar, snatching an occasional hour for the perusal of a few books. Here, too, he made the acquaintance of Edward William Brayley [q. v.], who joined him in writing and issuing a popular ballad. He was next employed as a cellarman at the London Tavern, and in Smithfield, and as a clerk in an attorney's office. Amid these employments, and the compilation of street song-books, he was led by the success of Sheridan's 'Pizarro' to produce in 1799 his first book, 'The Adventures of Pizarro, preceded by a sketch of the voyage and discoveries of Columbus and Pizarro, with biographical sketches of Sheridan and Kotzebue.' The publisher of a dramatic miscellany to which he contributed had long before received subscriptions for a topographical work, 'The Beauties of Wiltshire.' He asked Britton to undertake its preparation, and, with the promise of Brayley's assistance, Britton consented. Two volumes appeared in 1801, and were successful. The third and concluding volume, to which Britton prefixed an interesting autobiographical preface, did not appear until 1825. Meanwhile, a publishing firm which had shared in the production of the 'Beauties of Wiltshire' engaged Britton and Brayley to co-operate in a larger enterprise, the first instalment of which appeared also in 1801 with the title 'The Beauties of England and Wales, or original delineations, topographical, historical, and descriptive, of each county. By Edward Brayley and John Britton.' The names of the two 'editors,' as they at first styled themselves, alternately took precedence of each other on the title-pages up to the seventh volume, after which each was assigned to its respective author. In the earlier volumes the letterpress seems to have been mainly Brayley's, while the general editing, including the direction of artists and engravers, was Brit-

ton's. With the completion of the first five volumes in 1803–4, subscribers were informed that the 'authors' had travelled over an extent of 3,500 miles to inspect the localities described. There had been scarcely any work of the kind so comprehensive in its plan since the appearance of the 'Magna Britannia' (1720–31). Vol. vii., containing Lancashire, Leicestershire, and Lincolnshire, was wholly Britton's composition, but difficulties with the proprietors suspended his editorship. Subsequently he contributed Norfolk and Northamptonshire to vol. xi. (1810), and Wiltshire to vol. xv. (1814). Britton estimated the sum expended on the work during his connection with it as joint-editor at 50,000*l.* Partly while he was occupied with it, he contributed to Rees's 'Cyclopædia' the articles on British topography. That on Avebury he afterwards expanded for the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' for which he wrote the account of Stonehenge. He also contributed the articles on British topography and antiquities to Arthur Aikin's 'Annual Review.'

The proprietors of the 'Beauties' wished to restrict the illustrations of antiquities. Britton therefore produced separately the 'Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain represented and illustrated in a series of views, elevations, plans, sections, and details of various ancient English edifices, with historical and descriptive accounts of each,' 4 vols. 1805–14, and to these was added in 1818–26 a supplementary volume—the best of the series—'Chronological History and Graphic Illustrations of Christian Architecture in England, embracing a critical enquiry into the rise, progress, and perfection of this species of architecture.' The letterpress was meagre, but the artistic excellence of the illustrations procured success for what Southey (*Quarterly Review* for September 1826) pronounced to be the 'most beautiful work of the kind that had ever till then appeared.' Eight thousand pounds was expended on the work, in which Britton held a third share. His next important undertaking was the 'Cathedral Antiquities of England, or an historical, architectural, and graphic illustration of the English Cathedral Churches,' 14 vols. 1814–35. The title of the first volume is 'The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, illustrated by a series of engravings of views, elevations, and plans of that edifice; also etchings of the ancient monuments and sculpture, including Biographical Anecdotes of the Bishops and of other eminent persons connected with the Church.' No complete publication of the kind had appeared since Browne Willis's 'Survey of the Cathedrals' in 1742, and more than 20,000*l.* was expended on the production of

Britton's work. But, in spite of its excellence, it was so little a financial success, that its publication had to be cut short, leaving untouched the cathedrals of Carlisle, Chester, Chichester, Durham, Ely, Lincoln, and Rochester. At the end of vol. iv., while thanking the public for its purchase of 800 copies, Britton complains with natural warmth of the scant encouragement or information received from cathedral authorities. To No. 53 (August 1835) he prefixed a sketch of the history of the work, with a continuation to that date of his literary autobiography since 1825, the period which it had reached in vol. iii. of the 'Beauties of Wiltshire.' During the progress of the work he produced, with the co-operation of Pugin, the 'Specimens of Gothic Architecture' (1823-5), and the 'Architectural Antiquities of Norway' (1825). In 1825-8 appeared his 'Public Buildings of London,' engraved and described, and in 1832-8 his useful 'Dictionary of the Architecture and Archæology of the Middle Ages.' He co-operated with Brayley in the production of the valuable 'History and Description of the Ancient Palace and Houses of Parliament at Westminster' (1834-6), and contributed the letterpress to the 'Architectural Description of Windsor' (1842).

On 7 July 1845 Britton was entertained at dinner at Richmond by a number of admirers. After the formation of a Britton Club in the December of the same year, a sum of nearly 1,000*l.* was raised by a subscription, Britton having previously intimated his intention to devote any money so raised to the publication of an autobiography. He accepted an annual pension on the civil list procured for him by Mr. Disraeli when chancellor of the exchequer. In 1850 appeared 'The Autobiography of John Britton. In three parts.' Part i. scarcely brought down his autobiography further than 1825, but it was written very much more fully than the previous fragments. Part ii. (and last) is a 'descriptive account' of his literary productions of every kind, drawn up by Mr. T. E. Jones, who had for fifteen years been his amanuensis and secretary. Britton died in London on 1 Jan. 1857. There is a succinct but adequate account of Britton's services to archæological art in Mr. Digby Wyatt's obituary 'notice' of him read before the Royal Institute of British Architects on 12 Jan. 1857, and published in the volume of its 'Papers' for 1856-7.

Britton was for many years an active member of the Royal Literary Fund, and his protests against the provisions of the Copyright Acts compelling the transmission of eleven copies of every work, however costly, pub-

lished in the United Kingdom to certain public and other libraries, contributed to the reduction of that number to six. He was instrumental in founding the Wiltshire Topographical Society. Having corresponded on the subject in 1831 with the first Lord Lansdowne, he proposed in 1837 the formation of a society to be called 'The Guardian of National Antiquities,' and in 1840 he published a 'Letter to Joseph Hume on the subject of making some government provision for preserving the ancient monuments of Great Britain.' Britton himself successfully promoted the reparation of Waltham Cross and of the parish church of Stratford-upon-Avon.

Several of Britton's minor publications not previously noticed deserve mention. In 1816 he issued an engraved view of Shakespeare's bust in the church of Stratford with 'Remarks,' in which he disputed the genuineness of the accepted portraits, and contended for the superior value of the bust as a likeness. His 'Remarks on the Life and Writings of Shakespeare' in the Whittingham edition of 1814 were expanded in successive editions, with a useful list appended of essays and dissertations on Shakespeare's dramatic writings. Britton's 'M memoir of Aubrey,' 1845 (for the Wiltshire Topographical Society), is one of the best biographies of the Wiltshire antiquary that have appeared, and contains interesting extracts from Aubrey's unpublished correspondence. For the same society Britton edited all that is valuable in Aubrey's (until then unpublished) 'Natural History of Wiltshire,' 1843. In 1830 he published an annotated edition of Anstey's 'New Bath Guide,' and in 1848 'The Authorship of the Letters of Junius elucidated, including a biographical memoir of Colonel Barré,' to whom he attributed them (see *Quarterly Review* for December 1851). Besides being one of the most continuously productive writers and editors of his time, Britton for many years performed the duties of surveyor and clerk to a local board of commissioners.

[Britton's writings, especially his Autobiography; *Gent. Mag.* February 1857; *Builder*, 10 Jan. 1857; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*] F. E.

**BRITTON, THOMAS** (1654?-1714), the celebrated 'musical small-coal man,' was born at either Higham Ferrers or Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, about the middle of the seventeenth century. He came up to London at an early age and apprenticed himself to a vendor of small coal in St. John Street, Clerkenwell, for seven years. At the end of this time his master gave him a small sum not to set up a rival establish-

ment. Britton accordingly returned to his native place, but his money being soon spent he came back to London and hired a stable near his old quarters, where he started in business for himself. He was settled in this manner in the year 1677, at which time it is recorded that he paid 4*l.* a year rent. His house was at the north-east corner of Jerusalem Passage, on the site now occupied by the Bull's Head Inn. Britton divided the stable into two stories, the lower of which he used as his coal shop, while the upper formed a long low room to which access was gained by a ladder-like staircase from the outside. 'His Hut wherein he dwells,' says Britton's neighbour, Edward Ward, 'which has long been honoured with such good Company, looks without Side as if some of his Ancestors had happened to be Executors to old snorling Diogenes, and that they had carefully transplanted the Athenian-Tub into Clerkenwell; for his House is not much higher than a Canary Pipe, and the Window of his State Room but very little bigger than the Bung-hole of a Cask.' In these unpromising quarters he established, in 1678, his celebrated musical club, the idea of which was originated, or at least fostered, by Roger L'Estrange, himself a good performer on the bass viol. Here on every Thursday for nearly forty years were held those remarkable concerts of vocal and instrumental music which are so curious a feature in the social life of the time. The admission was at first without payment, but (according to Walpole) after a time a yearly subscription of 10*s.* was charged, and coffee was supplied at 1*d.* a dish. This statement is, however, rendered doubtful by the following entry from Thoresby's 'Diary': '5 June 1712. In our way home called at Mr. Britton's, the noted small-coal man, where we heard a noble concert of music, vocal and instrumental, the best in town, which for many years past he has had weekly for his own entertainment, and of the gentry, &c., gratis, to which most foreigners of distinction, for the fancy of it, occasionally resort.' The greatest performers of the day, both professional and amateur, might be heard here. Handel played the organ (which had only five stops), Pepusch presided at the harpsichord, 'a Rucker's virginal, thought the best in Europe,' Banister played first violin, and John Hughes, Abel Whichello, J. Woolaston, and many other amateurs took part in the performances, while leaders of fashion like the Duchess of Queensberry were amongst the audience. At one time Britton took a more commodious room in the next house for his concerts, but this was not a success;

so he returned to his old quarters, where, as Ward expresses it with more force than elegance, 'any Body that is willing to take a hearty Sweat, may have the Pleasure of hearing many notable Performances in the charming Science of Musick.' But Britton's tastes were not confined to music alone. From a neighbour of his, Dr. Garencier, physician to the French embassy, he acquired a love of chemistry, and constructed for himself at a very small cost what Hearne calls 'an amazing elaboratory.' It is said that a Welsh gentleman was so delighted with this structure that he commissioned Britton to make him a similar one in Wales for a handsome fee. It was probably his love of chemistry which caused Britton to turn his attention to the occult sciences, of works relating to which he formed a large and valuable collection. His knowledge of bibliography brought him into connection with Harley, earl of Oxford, the Duke of Devonshire, and the Earls of Pembroke, Winchelsea, and Sunderland. These noblemen ~~used~~ every Saturday throughout the winter to form book-hunting expeditions in the city. Their meeting-place was at Christopher Bateman's in Paternoster Row, where they were often joined by Britton, who would appear in his blue smock and with the coal-sack which he had been carrying about the streets all the day; for in spite of his literary and artistic tastes he continued until his death to sell coal in the streets of London. The collection known as the 'Somers Tracts' is said to have been formed by him and sold to Lord Somers for over 500*l.* His death was no less singular than his life. A Mr. Robe, a Middlesex magistrate who frequented Britton's concerts, one Thursday brought with him (unknown to the small-coal man) a famous ventriloquist named Honeyman. This man, who was a blacksmith living in Bear Street, Leicester Square, was known as 'the talking smith,' and many stories are related of his wonderful powers. Britton was known to be superstitious, and by way of playing upon his fears Honeyman announced in an assumed voice that unless he immediately fell upon his knees and repeated the Lord's prayer he would die within a few hours. The terrified small-coal man immediately did as he was told, but the fright was too much for him, and he actually died, aged upwards of sixty, within a few days. His funeral, which took place on 1 Oct. 1714, attracted a large concourse of people. He was buried in a vault at St. James's, Clerkenwell, but no monument marks the exact spot. Britton left but little property to his widow, save his collections of books and

musical instruments. The latter, together with his music, were sold by auction at his friend Ward's on 6, 7, and 8 Dec. 1714, and fetched about 180*l*. The catalogue is still extant, and has been reprinted in Hawkins's 'History of Music.' His books, which numbered about fourteen hundred volumes, were sold later. Britton's intimacy with so many persons of high rank gave rise to all sorts of rumours as to his being a jesuit, a magician, and such like, though in reality 'he was an extraordinary and a very valuable man, much admired both by the gentry, even of those of the best quality, and by all others of the more inferior rank that had any manner of regard for probity, ingenuity, diligence, and humility.' In person he was short, stout, and of 'an honest, ingenuous countenance.' He was twice painted by Woolaston: (1) in his smock with his coal-measure in his hand, and (2) in the act of tuning a harpsichord. The former is in the National Portrait Gallery, and was engraved by J. Simon in mezzotint. Under the print are some eulogistic verses by Britton's friend, the poet Hughes, beginning

Tho' mean thy rank, yet in thy humble cell.

From this portrait is derived the engraving by Maddocks in Caulfield's 'Remarkable Persons' (i. 77). The second picture seems to have disappeared, but it is known by a mezzotint engraving by Thomas Johnson, under which are verses attributed to Prior, the first line of which runs

Tho' doom'd to small-coal, yet to Arts ally'd.

The head from this portrait was copied by C. Grignion for Hawkins's 'History.' There is a small full-length of Britton, with his coal-sack over his shoulder, in the 'London Magazine' for February 1777.

[Pohl's Mozart in London, p. 47; Bingley's Musical Biography, p. 375; Thoresby's Diary, 5 June 1712 (ii. 111); Noble's Continuation of Granger, ii. 345; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (ed. Bliss), p. 339; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 277; Pinks's History of Clerkenwell (ed. Wood), pp. 11, 94, 196, 277-9; Ward's Compleat and Humorous Account of all the remarkable Clubs in the Cities of London and Westminster, &c., p. 299; Gent. Mag. 1773, p. 437; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xi. 445, 3rd series, vii. 421; Burney's Hist. of Music, iii. 470; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), p. 788; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery; Registers of St. James's, Clerkenwell.]

W. B. S.

**BRIWER, WILLIAM.** [See BREWER.]

**BRIXIUS.** [See BRICIE.]

**BROADBENT, WILLIAM** (1755-1827), unitarian minister, the son of William and Elizabeth Broadbent, was born 28 Aug. 1755. He was educated for the ministry at Daventry academy (August 1777-June 1782), first under Thomas Robins, who resigned the divinity chair in June 1781 from loss of voice, and afterwards under Thomas Belsham [q.v.] Broadbent became classical tutor to the academy in August 1782, and in January 1784 he exchanged this appointment for that of tutor in mathematics, natural philosophy, and logic. Belsham resigned the divinity chair in June 1789, having become a unitarian, and the academy was removed in November to Northampton. Broadbent continued to act as tutor till the end of 1791, when he became minister at Warrington (he took out his license on 18 Jan. 1792), and removed to Cockey Moor. At this time his views were of the average Daventry type. But at Warrington he re-examined his theological convictions, and becoming a unitarian of the Belsham school, he succeeded in carrying nearly all his congregation with him. Broadbent from his eighteenth year kept up a close friendship with Belsham; in Williams's chaotic 'Memoirs' of Belsham (1833, 8vo) are some fragments of their correspondence. Biblical exegesis was Broadbent's favourite study, and textual interpretation played a prominent part in his preaching. He resigned his Warrington charge in the spring of 1822, induced by broken health and the depressing effects of the loss of his son. He died at Latchford, near Warrington, on 1 Dec. 1827, and was buried in the Warrington chapel on 6 Dec.

**THOMAS BIGGIN BROADBENT** (1793-1817), only child of William Broadbent, born at Warrington on 17 March 1793, entered Glasgow College in November 1809. After graduating in April 1813 he became classical tutor in the unitarian academy at Hackney, an office he filled till 1816, preaching latterly at Prince's Street Chapel, Westminster, during a vacancy. His pulpit powers were remarkable. Resigning his London work, he returned to Warrington to pursue his ministerial training as his father's assistant. He died of apoplexy on 9 Nov. 1817. He prepared for the press, in 1816, portions (1 and 2 Cor., 1 Tim., and Titus) of Belsham's 'Epistles of Paul the Apostle,' published 1822, 4 vols. 8vo. He also edited the fourth edition, 1817, 8vo, of the 'Improved Version' of the New Testament, originally published 1808, 8vo, under Belsham's superintendence. Two of his sermons, published posthumously in 1817, reached a second edition.

[Monthly Repos. 1810, p. 362, 1817, p. 690 (memoir by H. G. [Holbrook Gaskell?]), 1818,



p. 1 sq. (portrait of T. B. Broadbent from miniature by Partridge), 1822, pp. 198, 285, 289, 1828, p. 59; Williams's *Mem. of Belsham*, 1833, p. 610; information from Rev. R. Pilcher.] A. G.

**BROADFOOT, GEORGE** (1807–1845), major, the eldest of three brothers who all fell in the service of their country, entered the Indian army as an ensign in the 34th regiment of Madras native infantry, in January 1826. The greater part of his earlier service was passed with his regiment. Returning to England on furlough in 1836, he held the appointment of orderly officer at Addiscombe for thirteen months. In May 1841 he was sent to Cabul in command of the escort which accompanied the families of the Afghan chiefs, Shah Sujah and Zeman Shah to that place. On reaching Cabul, a portion of the escort was formed into a company of sappers and miners, which, under the command of Broadfoot, marched with Sir Robert Sale's force from Cabul to Jellalabad in October 1841, Broadfoot being specially mentioned in the despatches for his gallantry in the actions with the Afghans between Cabul and Gandamak. At Jellalabad Broadfoot became garrison engineer, and by his skill and vigour speedily restored the defences of the town, which had been found in a ruinous condition. During the siege of Jellalabad by the Afghans, Broadfoot was the life and soul of the garrison, and aided by his friend Have-lock, then a captain of foot [see HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY], was instrumental in preventing a capitulation, which at one time had been resolved on by Sir Robert Sale and a majority of the principal officers of the force. In one of the sorties made by the beleaguered garrison Broadfoot was severely wounded. He subsequently accompanied General Pollock's army of retribution to Cabul, again distinguishing himself in the actions which were fought at Mammu Khel, Jagdallak, and Tezin. At the close of the war he was created a companion of the Bath, and was appointed commissioner of Moulmein, from which office he was transferred to that of agent to the governor-general on the Sikh frontier.

While filling the latter post Broadfoot was present at the sanguinary engagements of Mudki and Ferozshah, in the last of which (21 Dec. 1845) he was mortally wounded. His death and his services were thus described in Sir Henry Hardinge's report on the battle: 'It is now with great pain that I have to record the irreparable loss I have sustained, and more especially the East India Company's service, in the death of Major Broadfoot of the Madras army, my

political agent. He was thrown from his horse by a shot, and I failed in prevailing upon him to leave the field. He remounted, and shortly afterwards received a mortal wound. He was brave as he was able in every branch of the political and military service.'

[*Annual Register*, 1845; *Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan*, vols. ii. and iii. 3rd ed. 1874; *India Office records*.] A. J. A.

**BROADWOOD, JOHN** (1732–1812), pianoforte manufacturer, was born at Cockburnspath, Dunbar, N.B., in 1732. He came of an old family of Northumbrian yeomen, who in the sixteenth century owned land near Hexham, but in the eighteenth century moved into Scotland. Broadwood's grandfather was John Broadwood of Oldhamstock, East Lothian, who married (1679) one Katherine Boan. His youngest son, James, married Margaret Pewes, and their eldest son was the celebrated pianoforte maker. Broadwood is said to have ~~went~~ <sup>emigrated</sup> from Scotland to London to seek his fortune as a cabinet-maker. He found employment and ultimately entered into partnership with Burkhardt Tschudi, a Swiss harpsichord maker, who came to England in 1718, and in 1732 had taken the house in Great Pulteney Street, which is still the place of business of his descendants. In 1769 Tschudi retired (reserving to himself certain royalties and the right of tuning harpsichords at the oratorios) in favour of Broadwood, who had married his daughter Barbara, though for some time longer the style of the firm remained Tschudi & Broadwood. After the death of Tschudi (in 1773) his son entered for a short time into partnership with Broadwood, but in 1783 the business was in the sole hands of the latter, and remained so until 1795, when Broadwood's eldest son, James Tschudi Broadwood, was taken into partnership with his father. The latter died in 1812 and was buried in the burial-ground of the Methodist chapel in Tottenham-Court Road.

Without entering into technical details it is impossible to describe the changes and improvements introduced in the construction of pianofortes by Broadwood and his partners. The history of the firm during this period is practically the history of the pianoforte, and the instruments manufactured in Great Pulteney Street acquired a European reputation by means of their admirable qualities. Broadwood's first patent, dated 17 July 1783, is for a 'new constructed pianoforte, which is far superior to any instrument of the kind heretofore constructed,' but it is known that prior to this he was engaged in assisting

Americus Backers in perfecting the so-called English or direct lever action, which was patented by Backers's apprentice after his master's death in 1777. Personally Broadwood was an amiable and cultivated man, and his society was sought after by many of the most influential personages of the day. He was a clear-headed man of business, and very independent and energetic. There is a portrait of him painted at the age of eighty by John Harrison, which was engraved by W. Say and published on 1 Aug. 1812.

[Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 278 a, &c. Specifications of Patents relating to Music and Musical Instruments; information from Miss Broadwood and Mr. A. J. Hipkins; International Inventions Exhibition Catalogues, &c.]

W. B. S.

**BROCAS, SIR BERNARD** (1330?–1395), third son of Sir John de Brocas, knight, of Clewer and Windsor, who was master of the horse to King Edward III, was born about 1330. The family came from Gascony, where they had fought and suffered for the English cause against the French for several generations before John de Brocas became an officer of the household of Edward II, and settled in England. Brocas was one of the favourite knights of the Black Prince, with whom he was certainly present at the battle of Poitiers, almost certainly at Crécy and Najara. After the peace of Brétigny, he and other members of his family were employed in the settlement of Aquitaine, where he held the office of constable, and on the death of the prince he was specially invited to his funeral. He was also a friend of William of Wykeham, whose first acquaintance with his family seems to have been connected with the building of Windsor Castle, in the earlier operations of which Sir John had been employed. Of the three knights present by invitation at Wykeham's enthronement at Winchester, Brocas was one. In the year 1377, Wykeham's first act, after emerging from the difficulties in which he had been placed by his political struggle with John of Gaunt, was to make Brocas 'chief surveyor and sovereign warden of our parks . . . throughout our bishopric.' Soon after this he became the chief trustee of the Brocas estates.

Immediately after the death of Edward III, Brocas was appointed captain of Calais, an appointment which he held only for a short time, but he was now constantly employed in various diplomatic and military services. He also sat for Hampshire in ten parliaments, closely connected, as it would seem, with Wykeham in his political line of conduct—from 1367 to 1395. On or soon after Richard's

marriage with Anne of Bohemia, he became the queen's chamberlain, and he is said to have also been chamberlain to the Comte de Hainault.

Brocas was thrice married: (1) About 1354, to Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir Mauger Vavasour of Denton, Yorkshire, from whom he was divorced. (2) In 1361, to Mary des Roches, daughter and heiress of Sir John des Roches, and collaterally descended from Peter de Rupibus, bishop of Winchester. This lady was the widow of Sir John de Borhunte, knight. With her Brocas received several estates, amongst others Roche Court, near Fareham, Hampshire, which has continued ever since in possession of his lineal descendants and representatives. Through this second marriage Sir Bernard became master of the royal buckhounds, an hereditary office retained by his descendants for three centuries. (3) To Katharine, widow of Sir Hugh Tyrrell, in 1382, soon after which he parted with some of his estates to the priory of Southwick, and others to the parish church of Clewer, where he founded the Brocas chantry.

Before his second marriage Brocas came, through the agency of his uncle, Bernard Brocas, rector of Guildford, into possession of the estate which formed his chief property, Beaurepaire, near Basingstoke. Here he built a house, which has long ago been pulled down. Brasses and monuments of the Brocas family are still to be seen in the neighbouring churches of Sherborne St. John and Bramley. Brocas died in 1395, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey. That his handsome monument stands so close to the royal tombs is a mark of the estimation in which he was held by his master. The inscription on the tomb runs thus: 'Hic jacet Bernardus Brocas miles T. T. quondam camerarius Anne Regine Anglie cujus anime propitiatur Deus.' The recumbent figure is apparently of a much later date, but certainly antecedent to the time of Addison, who, in the 'Spectator,' describes the verger of the abbey as pointing out to Sir Roger de Coverley 'the old lord who cut off the King of Morocco's head,' a story which deeply impressed Sir Roger. The remark was occasioned by the crest, which represents what is heraldically called 'a Moor's head orientally crowned.' This crest is found on the seals of Sir Bernard Brocas, along with the lion rampant of the Brocas arms, as early as 1361. He was the first to use it, and it has been borne by his descendants ever since, but its origin is not known. It was, of course, granted by Edward III, and probably represented some

feat of war or chivalry. It may be remarked that the features of the 'Moor' are represented in all the seals as of the distinct, and even exaggerated, negro type.

The son of Brocas by his second wife, of the same name as himself, who also held office at Richard's court, was executed in 1400 by Henry IV for his share in the conspiracy formed in favour of his dethroned master. Shakespeare mentions him in his 'Richard II' as one of the conspirators—

My lord, I have from Oxford sent to London  
The heads of Brocas and Sir Bennet Seely,  
Two of the dangerous consorted traitors  
That sought at Oxford thy dire overthrow.

In some of these details the poet was misled by his authorities. The 'Brocas' at Eton and 'Brocas Street' in Windsor take their name from this family, to whom considerable portions of Eton and Windsor once belonged.

[Family papers; Gascon Rolls; Record Office papers; The Family of Brocas, of Beaurepaire and Roche Court, Hereditary Masters of the Royal Buckhounds, with some hints towards a history of the English Government of Aquitaine, by Montagu Burrows, Capt. R.N., F.S.A., Chichele Professor of Modern History.] M. B.

**BROCHMAEL**, YSGYTHRAWG (*A.* 584), king of Powis, is mentioned in Llywarch Hen's elegy (trip. 37), a poem which Dr. Guest (*Origines Celticae*, ii. 289) has referred to the overthrow of Uriconium and the desolation of the Severn Valley by Ceawlin, king of the West Saxons in 584. The country of Kyn-dylan, the chief whose death Llywarch Hen bewails, is there called the land of Brochmael, and it is probable, therefore, that Brochmael was lord of that part of Britain, and that it was under his command that the Welsh (Britons) checked Ceawlin's career of conquest at Fethan-leag or Faddileigh. When in 613 (*Annales Cambriae*; *A.-S. Chron.* 607) Æthelfrith of Northumbria overthrew the Welsh at the battle of Chester, Bæda says that the monks of Bangor who had come to pray for the success of their countrymen were under the care of Brochmael, who stayed with them while the battle was fought, and who left them and fled when the victorious Æthelfrith attacked them. In this battle Selim, the son of Cynan, was slain, and as Cynan is said to have been the son of Brochmael, it is evident that he must have been an old man at the time, and 'therefore may very well have been king of Powis when Ceawlin [q. v.] attacked Uriconium' (GUEST).

[Guest's *Origines Celticae*, ii. 299, 308, 326; *Annales Cambriae* an. 613, Rolls Ser.; Bæda, *Hist. Eccl.* ii. 2 (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon *Chron.* an. 584, 607, Rolls Ser.] W. H.

**BROCK**, DANIEL DE LISLE (1762–1842), bailiff of Guernsey from 1821 to 1842, belonged to an English family established in Guernsey as early as the sixteenth century. His father, John Brock of St. Peter's, who had been a midshipman in the royal navy, married Elizabeth de Lisle, daughter of the then lieutenant-bailiff of the island, and by her had fourteen children, ten of whom attained maturity. John Brock died in 1777, at the age of 48. Daniel de Lisle, his third son, was born in Guernsey on 10 Dec. 1762. After such schooling as the island afforded in those days, he was placed at Alderney under the tuition of M. Vallat, a Swiss pastor, afterwards rector of St. Peter-in-the-Wood, Guernsey, and subsequently at a school at Richmond, Surrey. He was, however, taken away at the age of fourteen to accompany his father, who was in failing health, to France, where the latter died at Dinan. He spent about twelve months in visiting the Mediterranean, Switzerland, and France, in 1785–6, and twelve years later, in 1798, was elected a jurat of the royal court of Guernsey, from which time his name is intimately associated with the history of his native place. On four separate occasions, between 1804 and 1810, he was deputed by the states and royal court of Guernsey to represent them in London, in respect of certain measures affecting the trade and ancient privileges of the island. In 1821 he was appointed bailiff, or chief magistrate, of the island, and soon after was again despatched to London, to protest, which he did with success, against the extension to Guernsey of the new law prohibiting the import of corn until the price should reach 80s. a quarter. In 1832, when the right of the inhabitants to be tried in their own courts was menaced by a proposed extension of the power of writs of *habeas corpus* to the island, Brock and Mr. Charles de Jersey, king's procureur, were sent to London to oppose the measure, and did so with success. Three years later Brock was once more despatched to London at the head of a deputation to protest against the proposed deprivation of the Channel Islands of their right of exporting corn into England free of duty. Owing to the remonstrance of the deputation, a select committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the subject, and the bill was subsequently withdrawn. On this occasion the states of Jersey presented Brock with a service of plate valued at 100*l.*, and his portrait was placed in the royal court-house of Guernsey. Brock was married and had two children: a son, who became a captain in the 20th foot, and a daughter. He died in Guernsey on 24 Sept.

1842. A public funeral was accorded to his remains, in recognition of his long and valued services to his native island.

[Tupper's *Life of Sir Isaac Brock* (2nd ed. London, 1847), appendix B; Jacob's *Annals of the Bailiwick of Guernsey* (Paris, 1830), part i.]  
H. M. C.

**BROCK, SIR ISAAC** (1769–1812), major-general, commanding in Upper Canada in 1812, was the eighth son of John Brock of Guernsey [see **BROCK, DANIEL DE LISLE**] and was born in Guernsey 6 Oct. 1769. He is described by his nephew and biographer, F. B. Tupper, as having been, like his brothers, a tall, robust, precocious boy, the best boxer, and strongest, boldest swimmer among his companions, but noted withal for his gentleness of disposition. He was sent to school at Southampton at the age of ten, and was afterwards under the tuition of a French pastor at Rotterdam. On 2 March 1785, when a little over fifteen, he entered the army by purchase, as an ensign in the 8th (King's), in which regiment his elder brother, John Brock (who was killed in a duel at Cape Town when a captain and brevet lieutenant-colonel in the 81st foot in 1801), had just purchased a company, after ten years' service in the corps in America and elsewhere. Isaac Brock purchased a lieutenancy in the 8th (King's) in 1790, and shortly after, having raised men for an independent company, was gazetted captain and placed on half pay. Paying the difference, he exchanged into the 49th foot in 1791, and served with that regiment in Jamaica and Barbadoes until 1793, when he returned on sick leave, and was employed on the recruiting service until the regiment returned home. He purchased a majority in the 49th in 1795, and a lieutenant-colonelcy on 25 Oct. 1797, becoming soon afterwards senior lieutenant-colonel with less than thirteen years' total service, which, as Brock had no Horse Guards interest, was regarded at the time as a case of exceptionally rapid promotion. The regiment had returned home in very bad order, symptoms of which were manifest when it was stationed near the Thames during the mutiny at the Nore, but it soon improved under its new commander so as to elicit the warm approbation of the Duke of York. Under Brock's command the regiment served with General Moore's division in the expedition to North Holland in 1799, where it was greatly distinguished at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee, and likewise on board the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker and Lord Nelson at the battle of Copenhagen and in the operations in the Baltic in 1801, a narrative of which, by

Brigadier-general W. Stewart, commanding the line troops embarked, is given in 'Nelson Desp.' iv. 299. Brock embarked with the regiment for Canada in 1802, and in the following year, single-handed, suppressed a dangerous conspiracy which had been instigated by deserters in a detachment at Fort George, and the ringleaders of which were executed at Quebec on 2 March 1804. He returned home on leave in 1805, but, war with the United States appearing imminent, he rejoined at his own request early in 1806. After commanding for some time at Quebec, he was sent in 1810 to Upper Canada, to assume command of the troops there, with which he subsequently combined the duties of civil administrator as provisional lieutenant-governor of the province. Here his energetic example, the confidence reposed in him by the inhabitants, and the ascendancy he possessed over the Indian tribes, at that time under the leadership of the famous Shawnee warrior Tecumseh, proved of the highest value. Very full details of his civil and military services at this period will be found in 'Life and Correspondence of Sir Isaac Brock' (London and Guernsey, 8vo), written by his nephew Ferd. Brock Tupper, the first edition of which appeared in 1845, and a second, much enlarged from family manuscript sources, in 1847. Previous to a declaration of hostilities an army of 2,000 American militia, with twenty-five guns, had been despatched from Ohio into Michigan, under the veteran general Hull, who was invested with discretionary powers as to the invasion of Canada. Hull issued a bombastic proclamation, and on 12 July 1812 crossed the narrow channel between Huron and Erie and entered Upper Canada. Subsequently he withdrew again to his own shore and shut himself up in Detroit, whither Brock, who had only 1,450 men to defend a thousand miles of frontier, followed him with his available forces, consisting of 350 regulars, 600 Indian militia, and 400 untrained volunteers, to which Hull's forces surrendered on 16 Aug. 1812. For the judgment, skill, and courage displayed by him at this juncture, Brock, who had attained the rank of major-general on 4 June 1811, was made an extra knight of the Bath on 10 Oct. 1812. Meanwhile a second American army of 6,000 men, under Major-general Van Rennselaer, had been concentrated on the Niagara frontier. During an attack by part of this force on the village of Queenstown, held by the flank companies 49th and the York volunteer militia, on the morning of 13 Oct. 1812, Sir Isaac Brock received his death-wound. He had dismounted to head the 49th, when he was shot through



the body and fell beside the road leading from Queenstown to the heights, expiring soon after. His last words, it is said, were, 'Never mind me—push on the York volunteers.' A second action took place at Queenstown the same day, after Major-general Roger Sheaffe had come up with the 41st foot and other reinforcements, when the American brigadier Wadsworth with 950 men laid down their arms. After lying in state at Government House, Brock's remains were interred in one of the bastions of Fort George beside those of Lieutenant-colonel McDonell, Canadian militia, a young man of twenty-five, attorney-general of the Upper Province, who had accompanied Brock in the capacity of militia aide-de-camp and had been mortally wounded the same day. Brock was in his forty-fourth year, and unmarried. He was six feet two inches in height, very erect and athletic, but latterly very stout. He had a pleasant manner and a frank open countenance, bespeaking the modest kindly disposition of one who had never been heard to utter an ill-natured remark, and in whom dislike of ostentation was as characteristic as quickness of decision and firmness in peril. After his death the officers of the 49th placed a handsome sum in the hands of the regimental agent for the purpose of procuring a portrait of the general for the mess, but on reference to the family it was found that no good likeness was extant. It may be added that the whole of the regimental records of the 49th were destroyed, after Brock's death, at the evacuation of Fort George in 1813. The House of Commons voted £1,575*l.* for a public monument, which was erected by Westmacott, and placed in the south transept of St. Paul's. Pensions of 200*l.* each were awarded to the four surviving brothers of the general, together with a grant of land in Upper Canada. On 13 Oct. 1824, the twelfth anniversary of his fall, the remains of Brock and his brave companion McDonell were carried in state from Fort George to a vault beneath a monument on Queenstown heights, erected at a cost of 3,000*l.* currency, voted by the Provincial Legislature. This monument, an Etruscan column, with winding stair within, standing on a rustic pediment, was blown up by an Irish American on Good Friday, 1840. The ruin was seen and described by Charles Dickens (*American Notes*, ii. 187–8). On 30 July 1841 a mass meeting was held in the open air beside the ruin, the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, Sir George Arthur, presiding, which was attended by over eight thousand persons, besides representatives of the Indian tribes of the six nations, at which it was enthu-

siastically resolved to restore the monument forthwith at public cost. A sum of 5,000*l.* currency was voted for the purpose by the province, and the work at once commenced. Copies on vellum of the correspondence, addresses, &c., relating to the restoration are in the British Museum Library. The monument thus restored is in the shape of a tall column standing on the original site on the heights above Queenstown, and surmounted by a statue of the general. It is enclosed within forty acres of ornamental grounds, with entrance gates bearing the Brock arms. Below, in the village of Queenstown (or Queenston, as it is now written), is a memorial church with a stained window, placed there by the York rifles, the corps to which Brock's last order was given. Brockville and other names in Canadian topography also perpetuate the memory of the 'Hero of Upper Canada.'

[Ann. Army Lists; Bulletins of Campaigns, 1793–1815; Nelson Desp. iv. 299 et seq.; W. James's Military Occurrences in Canada (London, 8vo, 1818); Quart. Rev. liv. (July 1822), 405 et seq.; Nile's Weekly Register, 1812; Colburn's United Serv. Mag. March 1846; Gent. Mag. lxxxii. (ii.) 389, 490, 574, 576, 655, 670; F. B. Tupper's Life and Correspondence of Sir I. Brock (London and Guernsey, 8vo, 2nd ed. 1847); Picturesque Canada, No. 13 (London, 1881).] H. M. C.

**BROCK, WILLIAM, D.D.** (1807–1875), dissenting divine, was born at Honiton on 14 Feb. 1807. His father, a man of earnest and religious spirit, whose efforts among the poor were at one time wrongly suspected of insidious political design, married in 1806 Ann Alsop, a descendant of Vincent Alsop [q. v.], ejected for nonconformity in 1662. William, their eldest child, was educated first at Culmstock and afterwards at the grammar school of Honiton. At the age of eight we find him writing to a friend to procure him copies of 'Cæsar' and of 'Virgil.' His life at school was one of considerable hardship, inequality of rank subjecting him to the persecution of his school-fellows.

Leaving Honiton, he was placed for some time under the charge of the Rev. Charles Sharp at Bradninch; in 1820, being then thirteen years of age, was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Sidmouth; on the conclusion of his period of 'stern servitude' was removed to Hertford; afterwards joined a baptist church at Highgate; studied subsequently for four sessions at Stepney College; and settled at Norwich in 1833. In the following year he was ordained minister of Shortwood, Gloucestershire. During his stay at Norwich

Brock published, through the Religious Tract

to Young Men.' In 1834 Brock threw himself with great energy into the final struggle connected with the abolition of West Indian slavery; spoke in every town in Norfolk and most of those in Suffolk; drew up papers in support of his views, and contributed articles to the public journals. It is stated that Brock was the first publicly to attack the inveterate custom of political bribery in Norwich.

In 1846, chiefly on account of failing health, Brock made a tour through France and Italy. In 1847 he suffered from defective sight, for the treatment of which he temporarily removed to London. At the election for Norwich in 1847 he opposed his intimate friend Sir Morton Peto, and supported Mr. Serjeant Parry, the candidate who favoured the separation of church and state. In consequence of enfeebled health Brock was ultimately advised to remove to London, where he became pastor of Bloomsbury Chapel on 5 Dec. 1848. Brock soon set on foot a philanthropic enterprise for the reclamation of the poor in the squalid and crowded district of St. Giles.

At Exeter Hall Brock lectured on behalf of the Young Men's Christian Association on 'Mercantile Morality.' He was personally acquainted with Sir Henry Havelock; and after the death of Havelock, in 1857, he published a memoir, which had an immense circulation, forty-five thousand copies being speedily disposed of in England. In 1859 the work of preaching in theatres on Sundays was instituted in London, and Brock delivered the first sermon in the Britannia Theatre, Hoxton.

In 1866 Brock made a tour in the United States. On his return he entered into the ritualistic controversy, and published two discourses under the title of 'Ritualism Mischievous in its Design.' He further drew up a series of resolutions, in a similar sense, in behalf of the 'general body of protestant dissenting ministers of the three denominations in and about London.' He helped at this time to form the London Association of Baptist Churches, and was elected its first president. In the course of twelve years the association included 140 churches, with nearly 84,000 members in communion. In 1869 Brock was elected to the presidency of the Baptist Union of Great Britain and Ireland. In September 1872 he resigned the post of minister at Bloomsbury Chapel. A few days before preaching his farewell sermon he lost his wife. After three years spent in comparative retirement he died on 13 Nov.

VOL. VI.

1875. In 1860 the senate of Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of divinity.

In addition to the publications named in this article, Brock was the author (*inter alia*) of 'Sacramental Religion,' published in 1850; 'Sermons on the Sabbath,' 1853; 'The Gospel for the People,' 1859; 'The Wrong and Right of Christian Baptism,' 1864; 'The Christian's Duty in the forthcoming General Election,' 1868; and 'Midsummer Morning Sermons,' 1872.

[Birrell's Life of William Brock, D.D., 1878; M'Cree's William Brock, D.D., first Pastor of Bloomsbury Chapel, 1876; A Biographical Sketch of Sir Henry Havelock, K.C.B. (1858), and other works by Brock; Annual Register for 1875.]

G. B. S.

**BROCK, WILLIAM JOHN** (1817?-1863), religious writer, born about 1817, married about 1845, in 1847 brought out a small volume of poems, 'Wayside Verses,' dating the preface London, 22 Sept.; and obtaining after this the degree of B.A., he took orders, and entered the church as curate of St. George's, Barnsley, Yorkshire (*Twenty-seven Sermons*, 2nd ed. p. 314). In 1855 he published at Barnsley, and by subscription, 'Twenty-seven Sermons,' in one volume, a publication which was quickly out of print (preface to 2nd ed.); and leaving Barnsley in 1858 to become incumbent of Hayfield, Derbyshire, Brock brought out a second edition of this book, dating it Hayfield Parsonage, 22 Sept. 1858, and adding to it the farewell sermon he had preached on leaving Barnsley. He died at Hayfield on 27 April 1863, and was buried there. After his death were published 'The Rough Wind-stayed,' a volume of 'The Library of Excellent Literature,' 1867, and 'The Bright Light in the Clouds,' 1870.

[Brock's Wayside Verses, pp. 50, 76, 131; private information.]

J. H.

**BROCKEDON, WILLIAM** (1787-1854), painter, author, and inventor, was born at Totnes on 13 Oct. 1787. His father, who was a watchmaker, was a native of Kingsbridge, where and in the adjoining parish of Dodbrook his family had been occupants or owners of garden mills since the reign of Henry IV. This son, who was an only child, was educated at a private school in Totnes, but he learned little in it. His father was quite capable of supplying the deficiencies of school teaching as then understood, and under his instructions his son acquired a taste for scientific and mechanical pursuits. So great was his proficiency in mechanics that he was able to conduct the business during the illness of

B B

nearly twelve months which ended in his father's death in September 1802.

Brockedon was proud to acknowledge his obligations to his father, whose 'natural talents,' as he wrote to a friend in 1832, he had 'never seen surpassed,' adding that 'whatever turn my own character may have taken, if the world thinks kindly of it, it grew under his instruction and advice, and the impressions made upon me before I was fifteen.'

After his father's death, Brockedon spent six months in London in the house of a watch manufacturer, to perfect himself in what he expected to have been his pursuit in life. On his return to Totnes he continued to carry on the business for his mother for five years. In a letter written to his friend, Octavian Blewitt, in November 1832, he says: 'I recollect with much pleasure the hand I had in making the present parish clock in the church at Totnes. An order was given to my father to make a new church clock a short time before the accident by lightning which, in February 1799, struck the tower, threw down the south-east pinnacle, and did so much damage to the church as to require nearly three years to repair it. This accident prevented the clock being put up until the summer of 1802, during my father's last illness. . . . I remember when the clock was making that I was set to do some of the work, though only about thirteen years of age, particularly cutting the fly-pinion out of the solid steel.'

During the five years in which he carried on the watchmaking business for his mother he devoted his spare time to drawing, for which from childhood he had as great a taste as he had for mechanics. Archdeacon (then the Rev. R. H.) Froude, rector of Dartington (father of Mr. J. A. Froude), encouraged him to pursue painting as a profession. The archdeacon liberally aided Brockedon's journey to London and his establishment there during his studies at the Royal Academy. Brockedon found another generous patron in Mr. A. H. Holdsworth, M.P. for Dartmouth, and governor of Dartmouth Castle.

This was in February 1809. From that time his career must be considered under three heads: 1, as a painter; 2, as an author; 3, as an inventor.

1. For six years he pursued his studies in London as a painter with little interruption till 1815. In that year, immediately after the battle of Waterloo, he went to Belgium and France, and had the benefit and gratification of seeing the gallery of the Louvre before its dispersion. From 1812 to 1837 he was a regular contributor to the exhibi-

tions of the Royal Academy and the British Institution. In these twenty-five years he exhibited sixty-five works, historical, landscape, and portraits—thirty-six at the Academy and twenty-nine at the British Institution (GRAVES, *Dict. of Artists*). The works he exhibited in 1812 were portraits of Governor Holdsworth, M.P., and of Samuel Prout, who was, like himself, a Devonshire artist. He next exhibited 'a more ambitious work, of which artists of name spoke with approbation,' a portrait of 'Miss S. Booth as Juliet' (CUNNINGHAM, 'Town and Table Talk,' *Illustr. News*, 1854), pictures on scriptural and other subjects, portraits of Sir Alexander Burns, Sir George Back, now in the library of the Royal Geographical Society, and some interesting landscapes of Alpine and Italian scenery. He also painted the 'Acquittal of Susannah,' presented by him to his native county and now in the Crown Court of the Castle of Exeter; Christ raising the Widow's Son at Nain, which he presented to Dartmouth church as a mark of respect to Governor Holdsworth, and which obtained for him the prize of one hundred guineas from the directors of the British Institution; and, about the same time, 'Christ's Agony in the Garden,' which he presented to Dartington church, a picture, he says in a letter to Blewitt, 'associated with my grateful recollections of Mr. Froude's friendship; and I mention it, trifling as it is, as one public testimonial of my desire to acknowledge his exceeding kindness to me.' Another large picture, representing the 'Delivery of the Tables of the Law to Moses on Mount Sinai,' was presented by him to Christ's Hospital in 1835, and placed by order of the governors in their great hall. Another picture, painted at Rome in 1821, the 'Vision of the Chariots to the Prophet Zechariah,' excited so much interest that, by permission of the pope (Pius VII), it was exhibited in the Pantheon. At the same time Brockedon was elected a member of the Academies of Rome and Florence. In compliance with a law of the Florentine Academy he presented it with his portrait painted by his own hand. Brockedon's portrait is now a conspicuous object in the Uffizi of the Florence Gallery near those of Reynolds and Northcote.

2. Brockedon was meanwhile earning for himself a reputation as an author. In 1824 he made an excursion to the Alps for the purpose of investigating the route of Hannibal, and the idea of publishing 'Illustrations of the Passes' occurred to him. During the summers of 1825, 1826, 1828, and 1829, he was led in the course of his journeys to cross

the Alps fifty-eight times, and to pass into and out of Italy by more than forty different routes. The result was the publication, in 1827, of the first part of his 'Illustrations of the Passes of the Alps by which Italy communicates with France, Switzerland, and Germany.' The work, containing 109 engravings, was issued in twelve parts, from 1827 to 1829, forming when complete two royal quarto volumes, and was gratefully dedicated to his earliest patron, Archdeacon Froude. The drawings, which were entirely by Brockedon's own hand, were done in sepia, and were sold in 1837 to the fifth Lord Vernon for 500 guineas.

In 1833 he published in one volume his 'Journals of Excursions in the Alps, the Pennine, Graian, Cottian, Rhetian, Lepontine, and Bernese.' He also edited Finden's 'Illustrations to the Life and Works of Lord Byron.' In 1835 he edited for the Findens the 'Illustrated Road Book from London to Naples,' with thirty illustrations by himself and his friends Prout and Stanfield. In 1836 he wrote for 'Blackwood's Magazine' 'Extracts from the Journal of an Alpine Traveller,' and he subsequently wrote the Savoy and Alpine parts of Murray's 'Handbook for Switzerland.' His next work, published in folio in 1842-4, was 'Italy, Classical, Historical, and Picturesque, illustrated and described,' with sixty engravings from drawings by himself, Eastlake, Prout, Roberts, Stanfield, Harding, and other friends. In 1855, in conjunction with Dr. Croly, he wrote part of the letterpress of David Roberts's 'Views in the Holy Land, Syria, &c.,' Croly writing the historical, and Brockedon the descriptive portions.

8. During all these years Brockedon's love of art and literature was divided with his love of mechanical and scientific pursuits. As far back as 1819 his taste for mechanics led him to turn attention to the mode of wire-drawing then in use. Brockedon invented a mode of drawing the wire through holes pierced in sapphires, rubies, and other gems. He patented this invention, and visited Paris in connection with it; but, from the facility of violation, it was not a source of profit, though now the mode universally adopted. In 1831 he invented and patented in conjunction with the late Mr. Mordan, a pen of a novel form called the 'oblique,' from the slit being in the usual direction of the writing. He next turned his attention to the preparation of a substitute for corks and bungs by coating felt with vulcanised india-rubber. He took out a patent for this invention in 1838, and in 1840 and 1842 enlarged its scope by other patents for retaining fluids

in bottles, and for the manufacture of fibrous materials for the cores of stoppers. This invention led to his forming business relations with Messrs. Charles Macintosh & Co. of Manchester. About the year 1841 he submitted to them his patents for a substitute for corks, through which he was interested in their business till 1845, when he became a partner, and retained that position till his death. In 1843 he patented an invention for the manufacture of wadding for firearms; another for condensing the carbonates of soda, potass, &c., into the solid form of pills and lozenges; and for preparing or treating plumbago by reducing common black lead to powder, and then compressing it *in vacuo*, so as to produce artificial plumbago for lead pencils purer than any that could then be obtained, in consequence of the exhaustion of the mines in Cumberland, and especially valuable to artists because free from (diamond) grit. The invention was first worked for him by Messrs. Mordan & Co., but at his death in 1854 the plant and machinery were sold by auction, and bought by one of the merchants connected with the lead industry at Keswick. In 1844, 1846, and 1851, he patented inventions for various applications of vulcanised india-rubber. In 1830 Brockedon took an active part in the formation of the Royal Geographical Society, and was elected a member of its first council. He was afterwards the founder of the Graphic, an art society. On 12 June 1830 he was elected a member of the Athenæum. It had been resolved to commemorate the opening of the new club house in Pall Mall by adding 200 members to the list, 100 being elected by the committee, and 100 by the club. Brockedon was one of the hundred elected by the committee. On 18 Dec. 1834 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In February 1837 he lost his mother, for whose happiness he made the most loving provision from the moment when his improved prospects enabled him to do so.

He married in 1821 Miss Elizabeth Graham, who died in childbirth on 23 July 1829, in her fortieth year, leaving two children, Philip North, born at Florence on 27 April 1822, and Mary, married to Mr. Joseph H. Baxendale, the head of the firm of Pickford & Co. The son, who was educated as a civil engineer, became the favourite and confidential pupil of Mr. Brunel, and gave the brightest promise of future eminence in his profession, but was carried off by consumption at the early age of twenty-eight, on 13 Nov. 1849. On 8 May 1839 Brockedon married, as his second wife, the widow of Captain Farwell of Totnes, who survived him, and by whom he had no issue.



Brockedon never recovered from the shock of his son's death; his health and spirits declined visibly. For several years he had been a sufferer from gall-stones, and in July 1854 a succession of paroxysms of unusual severity ended in an attack of jaundice, under which he rapidly sank. He died on 29 Aug. 1854, in his sixty-sixth year, at 29 Devonshire Street, Queen Square, Bloomsbury, and was buried in the grave which contained the remains of his first wife and his son in the burial-ground of St. George the Martyr, in Hunter Street, Brunswick Square.

Mr. Peter Cunningham, in announcing his death in the 'Town and Table Talk' of the 'Illustrated London News,' said that 'English artists were mourning the loss of an old friend.' There were few of whom this could have been said with more perfect truth, for it would have been difficult to find any one who was more beloved by a large circle of friends at home and abroad, or who was more regretted by his professional contemporaries, many of whom had reason to cherish his memory with affection as that of a man ever ready to show kindness to others, and never likely to forget it when shown to himself.

[MS. Letters, Brockedon and A. H. Holdsworth, M.P., to Octavian Blewitt, 1832-7, quoted by W. Pengelly, F.R.S., in *Trans. Devon Assoc. of Literature, Science, and Art*, 1831, p. 25; Blewitt's *Panorama of Torquay, a Descriptive and Historical Sketch of the District* comprised between the Dart and the Teign, Lond. 1832, p. 271; Cunningham's *Town and Table Talk* in *Illustr. Lond. News*, 2 Sept. 1854; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters and Engravers*, edited by R. E. Graves; Algernon Graves's *Dict. of Artists who have exhibited in the principal London Exhibitions of Oil Paintings*, 1884; Bennett Woodcraft's *Alphabetical Index of Patentees of Inventions, &c.*, 1854.] O. B.-T.

**BROCKETT, JOHN TROTTER** (1788-1842), antiquary, was born at Witton Gilbert, co. Durham. In his early youth his parents removed to Gateshead, and he was educated under the care of the Rev. William Turner of Newcastle. The law having been selected as his profession, he was, after the usual course of study, admitted an attorney, and practised for many years at Newcastle, where he was esteemed an able and eloquent advocate in the mayor's and sheriff's courts, and a sound lawyer in the branches of his profession which deal with tenures and conveying.

He was a man of refined tastes, and a close student of numismatics and of English antiquities and philology. He made considerable collections of books and coins and

medals, and in 1823-4 the choice library and cabinets which he had formed up to that time were dispersed by auction at Sotheby's, the sale of the latter occupying ten days, and that of the former fourteen days.

In 1818 he published 'Hints on the Propriety of establishing a Typographical Society in Newcastle' (8vo, pp. 8), which led to the foundation of such a society, and gave an impulse to the production of an interesting series of privately printed tracts at Newcastle. To that series he himself contributed several tractates, including, 1. 'A Catalogue of Books and Tracts printed at the private press of George Allan, Esq., at Darlington,' 1818. 2. 'Bartlet's Episcopal Coins of Durham,' &c., new edition by J. T. B., 1817. 3. 'Beauvais' Essay on the means of distinguishing Antique from Counterfeit Coins and Medals,' translated and edited by J. T. B., 1819. 4. 'Selecta Numismata Aurea Imperatorum Romanorum e Museo J. T. B.,' 1822. ° Also reprints of tracts on Henry III, on Robert, earl of Salisbury, and of three accounts of the siege of Newcastle.

In 1818 he published an 'Enquiry into the Question whether the Freeholders of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are entitled to vote for Members of Parliament for the County of Northumberland,' and in 1825 the first edition of his 'Glossary of North Country Words in Use' (Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 8vo). The manuscript collections for this valuable work were not originally intended for publication, and they passed into the library of Mr. John George Lambton, afterwards Lord Durham, but that gentleman surrendered them for the public service. A second edition, to a large extent rewritten, was published in 1829; and a third was in preparation at the time of the author's death, and was published, under the editorship of W. E. Brockett, in 1846 (2 vols. 8vo). He also contributed papers to the first three volumes of 'Archæologia Æliana.' In 1882 a 'Glossographia Anglicana,' from a manuscript left by Brockett, was privately printed by the society, called 'The sette of odd volumes,' with a biographical sketch of the author by Frederick B. Coomer of Newcastle, who names one or two tracts by Brockett not noted above, and memoirs by him of Thomas and John Bewick, prefixed to the 1820 edition of Bewick's 'Select Fables.'

Brockett was a member of the Society of Antiquaries, a secretary of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and one of the council of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He died at Albion Place, Newcastle, on 12 Oct. 1842, aged 54.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, part ii. p. 664; English Dialect Society's Bibliographical List; Martin's Cat. of Privately Printed Books, 1835, 480-440; T. F. Dibdin's Bibliog. Tour, i. 390.]

C. W. S.

**BROCKIE, MARIANUS, D.D.** (1687-1755), Benedictine monk, was born at Edinburgh on 2 Dec. 1687, and joined the Scotch Benedictines at Ratisbon in 1708. He was doctor and professor of philosophy and divinity, and for a considerable time superior of the Scotch monastery at Erfurt. In 1727 he was sent on the catholic mission to his native country, where he remained till 1739. After returning to Ratisbon, he was for many years prior of St. James's, during which time he wrote his 'Monasticon Scoticon.' He died, leaving it unfinished, on 2 Dec. 1755. It was completed by Maurice Grant, but the monastery was not able to publish it. The manuscript, bound in seven ponderous volumes, is preserved at St. Mary's College, Blairs. It was lent to Dr. James F. S. Gordon for consultation and use in his 'Monasticum,' printed at Glasgow in 1867. Brockie wrote 'Observationes critico-historicæ' on the 'Regulæ ac Statuta recentiorum Ordinum et Congregationum' which constitute the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th volumes of Holstenius's 'Codex Regularum Monasticarum et Canonicarum,' printed at Augsburg in 1759.

[Gordon's Roman Catholic Mission in Scotland, 526; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Fernschild's *Dissertatio de Origine Animæ Rationalis in Homine*, 1718.]

T. C.

**BROCKLESBY, RICHARD** (1636-714), non-abjuring clergyman, was born at Tealby, near Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, in 1636. His father was George Brocklesby, gentleman. He was educated at the neighbouring grammar school of Caistor, and as a sizar at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1657 and M.A. in 1660. Some time between 1662 and 1674 he was instituted to the rectory of Folkingham, Lincolnshire. In the appendix to Kettlewell's *Life*, 1718, p. xxj, he is recorded as 'Mr. Brokesby, Rector of Folkinson.' No sympathy with the Jacobite party is to be inferred from his declining to abjure. Brocklesby retired to Stamford, and employed his leisure in composing an opus magnum, entitled 'An Explication of the Gospel Theism and the Divinity of the Christian Religion. Containing the True Account of the System of the Universe, and of the Christian Trinity. . . . By Richard Brocklesby, a Christian Trinitarian,' 1706, fol., pp. 1065. The preface truly says it is 'a book of many and great

singularities; it is crammed with reading from sages, fathers, schoolmen, travellers, and poets; it bristles with odd terminology of the writer's special coinage. Brocklesby denies the eternal generation of the Son, and even his pre-existence; yet asserts his consubstantiality as God-man begotten of God, 'an humane-divine person' (see especially bk. vi., 'The Idea of the Lord the Son'). He places the abode of Christ in heaven, from his coming of age to his public mission (p. 1019 sq.), though he calls the kindred notion of Socinus 'wild and pedantic.' The only Socinian writers whom he directly quotes are Enyedi, Krell, and the English 'Unitarian Tracts.' Nor does he know Servetus (p. 158) at first hand. Acontius (pp. 819, 821) he greatly values. Spinoza (p. 785) he cites with modified approval. John Maxwell, prebendary of Connor, issued in 1727, 4to, an English version ('A Treatise of the Laws of Nature') of Bishop Richard Cumberland's 'De Legibus Naturæ,' 1672, 4to. Out of Brocklesby's book, as he owns on his title-page, Maxwell carved two introductory essays and a supplementary dissertation. He simplifies Brocklesby's style, omits his theology, and adds some new matter from other sources. Brocklesby died at Stamford in 1714 (probably in February), and was buried at Folkingham. His will (dated 3 Aug. 1713, codicils 30 Jan. and 7 Feb. 1714, proved 13 Aug. 1714) was to have been included in the second volume of Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' 1735, but was left over to a third volume, which never appeared. Out of considerable landed property in Lincolnshire and Huntingdonshire, a house at Stamford, &c., Brocklesby founded schools at Folkingham and Kirkby-on-Bain, Lincolnshire, and Pidley, Huntingdonshire, to teach poor children their catechism and to read the Bible. The charitable bequests are very numerous, and some rather singular. A complicated scheme for the distribution of bibles in five counties was to come into effect 'if the propagation of the gospel in the Eastern parts totally faileth, or doth not considerably succeed and prosper.' A sum of 150*l.* is left towards rebuilding the parish church of Wilsthorpe, Lincolnshire; 150*l.* each for the benefit of the communities of French and Dutch refugees; and 10*l.* each to eight presbyterian ministers. A bequest of 10*l.* to the celebrated Whiston was revoked by the first codicil. Brocklesby left two libraries. That at Stamford was sold by auction; the catalogue, Stamford, 1714, 4to, contains the titles of many rare volumes of the Socinian school. His library in London was left to be disposed of at the discretion of John

Heptinstall, his printer, and William Turner, schoolmaster of Stamford.

[Books of Sidney Sussex Coll., per R. Phelps, D.D., master; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 602; Palmer's Nonconformist Memorial, 1802, ii. 429; Emlyn's Works, 1746, i. vi; information from the Bishop of Nottingham, Rev. G. Carter, Folkingham, Rev. W. C. Houghton, Walcot; certified copy of Brocklesby's will, in the prerogative court of Canterbury; catalogue of Brocklesby's library at Stamford, 1714; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab. B. p. 176; Charity Commissioners' Reports, xxiv. 27 (26 June 1830), vol. xxxii. pt. 4, pp. 309, 619 (30 June 1837); authorities cited above.]  
A. G.

**BROCKLESBY, RICHARD** (1722-1797), physician, was born at Minehead in Somersetshire, and was the only son of Richard Brocklesby of Cork. His mother was Mary Alloway of Minehead, and both families belonged to the Society of Friends. On 29 March 1734 Brocklesby entered the school of Abraham Shackleton, at Ballitore, co. Kildare, so that he was one of the senior boys when Burke went there in May 1741. They were contemporaries at school for less than a year, but this early acquaintance was continued when both came to live in London, and they were friends throughout life. After some studies at Edinburgh, in 1742 Brocklesby went to Leyden and graduated M.D. there on 28 June 1745. His graduation thesis on this occasion (*Dissertatio Medica inauguralis de Saliva sana et morbosa*, 4to, Leyden, 1745) seems to have been suggested by a case which he had seen at Edinburgh, in which the administration of five grains of mercury was followed by the secretion of one hundred pounds of saliva. He describes clearly the expectoration of pneumonia and that of hydrophobia, and throughout the essay shows extensive reading and a power of lively expression. He attacks Pitcairn and the iatromechanicians in general, and speaks with gratitude of his own teacher Gaubius. During the next twelve months Brocklesby settled in London, and in 1751 became a licentiate of the College of Physicians. In 1754 he received a degree from the university of Dublin, and was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in the same year. His election as a fellow of the College of Physicians followed in 1756 (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 202). In 1758 he was appointed physician to the army, and served in Germany. In 1763 he settled in Norfolk Street, Strand, where he soon obtained a large practice. He enjoyed the friendship of Burke and of Johnson, and showed that he deserved to be loved by both. In a kind letter to Burke on 2 July 1788 (*Burke Correspondence*, 1844, iii. 78), Brocklesby makes him a present of 1,000*l.*,

and says that he would be happy to repeat the gift 'every year until your merit is rewarded as it ought to be at court.' Brocklesby attended Dr. Johnson on many occasions, and in his last illness (BOSWELL, *Johnson*, ii. 481). Boswell describes a dinner at Brocklesby's (ii. 489), at which Johnson was present with Vallancy, the antiquarian, Murphy, and Mr. Devaynes, the king's apothecary, on 15 May 1784. In June 1784, when Johnson's going to Italy was discussed, Boswell (ii. 527) records another instance of Brocklesby's generosity: 'As an instance of extraordinary liberality of friendship, he told us that Dr. Brocklesby had upon this occasion offered him a hundred a year for his life. A grateful tear started into his eye as he spoke this in a faltering tone.' Many instances of this physician's kindness to less distinguished persons are recorded (*Burke Correspondence*, 21 July 1777; MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* ii. 203). The early distinction of Dr. Thomas Young was largely due to the kindness with which Brocklesby, who was his great-uncle, encouraged his studies (*Memoir of Thomas Young*, London, 1831), and Young dedicated his inaugural dissertation for M.D. to him. Brocklesby's first publication after he settled in London was 'An Essay concerning the Mortality among Horned Cattle,' 8vo, 1746. The chief new suggestion contained in it is that the infected bodies should be properly buried in deep graves. In 1749 he published 'Reflections on Antient and Modern Music, with the application to the cure of diseases, to which is subjoined an essay to solve the question wherein consisted the difference of antient music from that of modern times.' The author's name does not appear upon the title-page. The essay contains much learning and many interesting remarks. It was probably suggested by a story the author had heard in Edinburgh of a gentleman who had been engaged for the Pretender in 1715, had been himself wounded, and had lost two sons in the battle of Dunblane. He fell into a nervous fever from melancholy, and no treatment did him good till his physician caused a harper to play to him day after day, when he revived, and at last regained his health. Brocklesby seriously recommends the more regular use of music as a means of treatment. In 1760 he delivered the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians, and it was printed in quarto. Its most memorable passage is a fine panegyric upon the Dr. Hodges the account of whose death in poverty after he had stayed in attendance on the sick throughout the plague brought tears to the eyes of Dr. Johnson. In 1764 Brocklesby published his most important work, 'Economic and Medical

Observations, in two parts, from the year 1758 to the year 1763 inclusive, tending to the improvement of military hospitals and to the cure of camp diseases incident to soldiers,' 8vo, London. This was the first book in which sound principles of hygiene were laid down for the army. There were then but few barracks, and those few were ill built. Brocklesby shows that the soldiers must have plenty of air in their rooms if they are to remain healthy. Proper regulations are drawn up for field hospitals, and the necessity for giving the doctor absolute command in the hospital is pointed out. The observations on camp diseases are clear and original, and the remarks on treatment singularly wise. There is an interleaved copy of the book, with a few alterations and additions in the author's hand, in the library of the College of Physicians. To the same library Brocklesby gave a splendid copy, in twenty-five volumes folio, of Grævius and Gronovius's 'Thesaurus,' which contains an inscription in his handwriting. Brocklesby became F.R.S., and published some papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He published also an account of a curious case of irregular pulse in 1767, and some experiments on seltzer water in 1768, both of which are to be found in the 'Medical Observations and Inquiries by a Society of Physicians in London,' 1767 and 1771. His compositions are all clear, and show that he possessed well-digested learning and good powers of observation. His conversation was abundant and full of all kinds of knowledge, but sometimes flowed too fast. Burke once speaks of 'Brocklesby's wild talk,' and Johnson once caught him up for giving too hasty an opinion as to the sanity of a reputed lunatic, and on another occasion corrected his quotation of some lines of Juvenal. But Brocklesby was often happy in his quotations, especially from Shakespeare, as Boswell's reports of his conversations with Johnson amply show (Boswell, *Johnson*, ii. 571). In Rees's 'Cyclopædia' (under the name) there is an account of a curious duel between Brocklesby and Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Elliot [q.v.] After a short period of failing health Brocklesby died suddenly on 11 Dec. in the same year as Burke. He was buried in the church of St. Clement Danes, and bequeathed his house and its furniture, pictures and books, with 10,000*l.*, to Dr. Thomas Young. His portrait was painted by Copley, and has been engraved.

[Leadbeater Papers, London, 1862, vol. i.; Boswell's *Johnson*, 1791, vol. ii.; *Memoir of Thomas Young*, London, 1831; *Peacock's Life of Young*, 1855; *Burke's Correspondence* (ed. Fitzwilliam); *Munk's Coll. of Phys.* 1878, vol. ii.; Brocklesby's several works.] N. M.

**BROCKY, CHARLES** (1807-1855), portrait and subject painter, was born at Temeswar, in the Banat, Hungary. When between six and seven years of age he lost his mother. Her sister had married the manager of a company of strolling players, and Brocky's father, who had originally been a peasant, followed the theatrical party in the capacity of hairdresser. He had many difficulties and hardships to contend against in his youth, but succeeded in obtaining some instruction in art at a free drawing-school at Vienna, and afterwards studied in the Louvre at Paris. He settled in London about 1837-8, and enjoyed some practice as a miniature-painter. Among his sitters was the queen. Brocky exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1839 to 1854 both portraits and subject pieces, among the latter an oil picture entitled 'The Nymph,' and four representations of the Seasons. The British Museum possesses four heads drawn by him in red chalk, executed in a masterly style, and four others are at the South Kensington Museum. When at Vienna he painted a St. John the Baptist, an altar-piece, a full-length portrait of the Emperor of Austria, a St. Cecilia, and a St. John the Evangelist. Brocky died in London on 8 July 1855, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Wilkinson's *Sketch of the Life of Charles Brocky, the Artist*, 1870, 8vo.] L. F.

**BRODERIC, ALAN**, LORD MIDLETON. [See BRODRICK.]

**BRODERIP, FRANCES FREELING** (1830-1878), authoress, second daughter of Thomas Hood, the poet, who died in 1845, by his wife, Jane Reynolds, who died in 1846, was born at Winchmore Hill, Middlesex, in 1830. She was named after her father's friend, Sir Francis Freeling, the secretary to the general post office. On 10 Sept. 1849 she was married to the Rev. John Somerville Broderip, son of Edward Broderip of Cossington Manor, who died in 1847, by his wife Grace Dory, daughter of Benjamin Greenhill. He was born at Wells, Somersetshire, in 1814, educated at Eton, and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he took his B.A. 1837, M.A. 1839, became rector of Cossington, Somersetshire, 1844, and died at Cossington on 10 April 1866. In 1857 Mrs. Broderip commenced her literary career by the publication of 'Wayside Fancies,' which was followed in 1860 by 'Funny Fables for Little Folks,' the first of a series of her works to which the illustrations were supplied by her brother, Tom Hood. Her other books appeared in the following order: 1. 'Chrysal, or a Story with an End,' 1861. 2. 'Fairyland, or Re-



creations for the Rising Generation. By T. and J. Hood, and their Son and Daughter,' 1861. 3. 'Tiny Tadpole, and other Tales,' 1862. 4. 'My Grandmother's Budget of Stories,' 1863. 5. 'Merry Songs for Little Voices. By F. F. Broderip and T. Hood,' 1865. 6. 'Crosspatch, the Cricket, and the Counterpane,' 1865. 7. 'Mamma's Morning Gossips,' 1866. 8. 'Wild Roses: Simple Stories of Country Life,' 1867. 9. 'The Daisy and her Friends: Tales and Stories for Children,' 1869. 10. 'Tales of the Toys told by Themselves,' 1869. 11. 'Excursions into Puzzledom. By T. Hood the Younger, and F. F. Broderip,' 1879. In 1860 she edited with the assistance of her brother, 'Memorials of Thomas Hood,' 2 vols., and in 1869 selected and published the 'Early Poems and Sketches' of her father. She also, in conjunction with her brother, published in a collected form 'The Works of T. Hood,' 1869-73, 10 vols. She died at Clevedon on 3 Nov. 1878, in her forty-ninth year, and was buried in St. Mary's churchyard, Walton by Clevedon, on 9 Nov., leaving issue four daughters.

[Gent. Mag. (1866), i. 769; Academy (1878), xiv. 450.] G. C. B.

**BRODERIP, JOHN** (*d.* 1771?), organist, was probably a son of William Broderip, organist of Wells Cathedral [q. v.], who died in 1726. The first mention of him in the chapter records of Wells is on 2 Dec. 1740, when he was admitted a vicar choral of the cathedral for a year on probation. On 1 April 1741 it was ordered by an act of the dean and chapter that Broderip, who had supplied the place of organist from the death of Mr. Evans, should be paid the usual salary allowed on that account in proportion to the time. On the same day he was admitted into the place of organist of the cathedral. On 30 Sept. of the same year Broderip was fully appointed organist at a salary of 20*l.*, and master of the choristers at 7*l.* a year; on 3 Dec. following he was perpetuated as a vicar choral, and on 20 Nov. 1769 was appointed sub-treasurer, on the decease of Thomas Parfitt. He was present for the last time at the quarterly meeting of the dean and chapter and the vicars choral on 1 Oct. 1770, between which date and 26 April 1771 he died. Between 1766 and 1771 Broderip published a collection of 'Psalms, Hymns, and Spiritual Songs,' dedicated to the dean of Wells, Lord Francis Seymour. After his death some more settings of the Psalms by him were incorporated in a publication by Robert Broderip of Bristol, who is the subject of the succeeding article. In the latter

years of his life Broderip was organist of Shepton Mallett, Somersetshire.

[Chapter records of Wells Cathedral, communicated by Mr. W. Fielder; Broderip's Psalms, &c.] W. B. S.

**BRODERIP, ROBERT** (*d.* 1808), organist and composer, lived at Bristol during the latter part of the eighteenth century. He was a relation of John Broderip [q. v.], organist of Wells Cathedral, probably either a brother or son, and also of the Broderip (*d.* 1807) who carried on business as a bookseller and publisher at 13 Haymarket, and who was one of the founders of the firm of Longmans. Next to nothing is known of Broderip's biography. He lived at Bristol all his life, and wrote a considerable quantity of music. His most important compositions are an occasional ode on the king's recovery, a concerto for pianoforte (or harpsichord) and strings, eight voluntaries for the organ, a volume of instructions for the pianoforte or harpsichord, a collection of psalms (partly by John Broderip), collections of duets, glees, &c., and many songs. He died in Church Lane, Bristol, on 14 May 1808. His eldest son, a lieutenant on the Achates, died of yellow fever in the West Indies in 1811, aged 19.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, i. 190, 1808, i. 559, 1811, i. 679; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. B. S.

**BRODERIP, WILLIAM** (1683-1726), organist, as to whose parentage and education nothing is known, was appointed a vicar choral of Wells Cathedral on 1 April 1701. On 1 Oct. 1706 he was appointed sub-treasurer, and on 1 April 1708 a cathedral stall was assigned to him. On 2 Jan. 1712 he succeeded John George as organist of the cathedral, at an annual salary of 20*l.* He retained this post until his death, which took place 31 Jan. 1726. Broderip was buried in the nave of the cathedral; according to the inscription on his gravestone, he left a widow and nine children. Some of the latter probably followed their father's profession, as besides Robert [q. v.] and John Broderip [q. v.] there were two other organists of the name in the west of England towards the latter part of the eighteenth century, viz.: Edmund Broderip, who was organist of St. James's, Bristol, between 1742 and 1771, and another organist of the same name (whose christian name is not known) who lived at Leominster about 1770. It is most likely that some of these were the sons of William Broderip. The Tudway Collection contains an anthem, 'God is our hope and strength,' with instrumental accompaniments, which was written by Broderip in

1713 to celebrate the peace of Utrecht, but this is almost his sole composition extant.

[Chapter records of Wells Cathedral, communicated by Mr. W. Fielder; Harl. MS. 7338, &c.; subscription lists to John Broderip's Psalms, Hayes's Cantatas, Chilcot's Six Concertos, and Clark's Eight Songs.] W. B. S.

**BRODERIP, WILLIAM JOHN** (1789–1859), lawyer and naturalist, the eldest son of William Broderip, surgeon, Bristol, was born at Bristol on 21 Nov. 1789, and, after being educated at the Rev. Samuel Seyer's school in his native city, matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1812. Whilst at college he found time to attend the anatomical lectures of Sir Christopher Pegge, and the chemical and mineralogical lectures of Dr. John Kidd. After completing his university education, he entered the Inner Temple, and commenced studying in the chambers of the well-known Godfrey Sykes, where he had as contemporaries Sir John Patteson and Sir John Taylor Coleridge. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 12 May 1817, when he joined the western circuit, and shortly after, in conjunction with Peregrine Bingham, began reporting in the court of common pleas. These reports were published in three volumes in 1820–22. In 1822 he accepted from Lord Sidmouth the appointment of magistrate at the Thames police court. He held this office until 1840, when he was transferred to the Westminster court, where he remained for ten years. He was compelled to resign from deafness, having obtained a high reputation for his good sense and humanity. In 1824 he edited the fourth edition of R. Callis upon the Statute of Sewers. This work, which combined antiquarian with strict legal learning, was one exactly suited to the taste and talent of the editor. He was elected bencher of Gray's Inn 30 Jan. 1850, and treasurer 29 Jan. 1851, and to him was confided the especial charge of the library of that institution.

Broderip throughout his life was an enthusiastic collector of natural objects. His conchological cabinet was unrivalled, and many foreign professors inspected the treasures which were accumulated in his chambers in Gray's Inn. This collection was ultimately purchased by the British Museum. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1824, of the Geological Society in 1825, and of the Royal Society on 14 Feb. 1828. In co-operation with Sir Stamford Raffles he aided, in 1826, in the formation of the Zoological Society, of which he was one of the original fellows. He was secretary of the

Geological Society for some time, and performed the arduous duties of that office with Roderick Murchison until 1830. To the 'Transactions' of this society he contributed numerous papers, but the chief part of his original writings on malacology are to be found in the 'Proceedings and Transactions of the Zoological Society.' Few naturalists have more graphically described the habits of animals. Broderip's 'Account of the Manners of a Tame Beaver,' published in the 'Gardens and Menagerie of the Zoological Society,' affords a favourable example of his tact as an observer and power as a writer. His contributions to the 'New Monthly Magazine' and to 'Fraser's Magazine' were collected in the volumes entitled 'Zoological Recreations,' 1847, and 'Leaves from the Note-book of a Naturalist,' 1852. He wrote the zoological articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' viz. from Ast to the end, including the whole of the articles relating to mammals, birds, reptiles, crustacea, mollusca, conchifera, cirrigrada, pulmagrada, &c.; Buffon, Brisson, &c., and zoology. His last publication, 'On the Shark,' appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' March 1859. He died in his chambers, 2 Raymond Buildings, Gray's Inn, London, from an attack of serous apoplexy, on 27 Feb. 1859.

His writings not previously mentioned were: 1. 'Guide to the Gardens of the Zoological Society. By Nicholas A. Vigors and W. J. Broderip,' 1829. 2. 'Hints for collecting Animals and their Products,' 1832. 3. 'Memoir of the Dodo. By R. Owen, F.R.S., with an Historical Introduction by W. J. Broderip,' 1861, besides very numerous articles in magazines, newspapers, and reviews.

[Law Magazine and Law Review (1860), viii. 174–8; Proceedings of Linnean Society of London, 1859, pp. xx–xxv; Illustrated London News, (1846) ix. 317, (1856) xxviii. 253, portrait; Berger's W. J. Broderip, ancien magistrat, naturaliste, littérateur, Paris, 1856.] G. C. B.

**BRODIE, ALEXANDER** (1617–1680), of Brodie, lord of session, was descended from an old family, which in 1311 received the lands of Brodie in Elginshire from Alexander III. He was the eldest son of David Brodie of Brodie, by Grizzel, daughter of Thomas Dunbar, and niece by the mother's side of the Admirable Crichton, and was born on 25 July 1617. In 1628 he was sent to England, where he remained till 1632. In the latter year he was enrolled a student in King's College, Aberdeen, but he did not take a degree. On 19 May 1633 he was served heir of his father by a dispensation of the lords of

council, and on 28 Oct. of the same year he married the relict of John Urquhart of Craigmaston, by whom he had a son and daughter. He was a strong presbyterian, and, in December 1640, headed a party which demolished two oil paintings of the Crucifixion and the Day of Judgment in the cathedral of Elgin, and also mutilated the finely carved interior of the building as unsuitable for a place of worship (SPALDING, *Memorials of the Troubles in Scotland*). This extreme puritanical zeal exposed him to the revenge of Montrose, who, in February 1645, burned and devastated his property, and, according to Shaw (*History of the Province of Moray*), carried off the family papers of the house of Brodie. Brodie in 1643 was chosen to represent the county of Elgin in parliament, and frequently served on parliamentary committees. He was also elected a representative to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On 6 March 1649 he was appointed a commissioner to meet Charles II at the Hague, and after his return he was on 22 June nominated a lord of session. He took the oaths in presence of the parliament on 23 July, and took his seat on the bench on 1 Nov. In February 1650 he was sent as commissioner of the general assembly to Breda, to induce the king to sign the national covenant. He was also a member of the various committees of estates during the attempt of Charles to wrest from Cromwell his dominion. In June 1653 he was cited by Cromwell to London to arrange for a union between the two kingdoms, but did not obey the summons, and 'resolved,' as he expressed it, 'in the strength of the Lord to eschew and avoid employment under Cromwell.' He retired to his estate until Cromwell's death, when, on 3 Dec. 1658, he again took his seat on the bench. At the Restoration he was superseded, and was also subjected to a fine of 4,000*l.* Scots. In 1661 he paid a lengthened visit to London. He died on 17 April 1680.

[The Diary of Alex. Brodie, from 25 April 1652 to 1 Feb. 1654, was published in 1740 by an unknown editor. The complete Diary, from 1650 to 17 April 1680, with a continuation by his son, James Brodie (1637-1708), to February 1685, was published by the Spalding Club in 1863, with an introduction by David Laing. The part published in 1740 is chiefly concerned with his religious experiences, and is not an adequate sample of the Diary as a whole, which conveys much important information regarding political events, and a specially interesting account of his visit to London, and of the persons with whom he there came into contact. See also Shaw's *History of the Province of Moray*; *Genealogy of the Brodie family*, by William Brodie (1862).]

T. F. H.

**BRODIE, ALEXANDER** (1830-1867), sculptor, younger son of John Brodie, mariner, was born in 1830 at Aberdeen, where he served his apprenticeship as a brass-finisher in the foundry of Messrs. Blaikie Brothers. Like his elder brother, William Brodie [q. v.], he early manifested a taste for modelling figures. About 1856 he attended the school of the Royal Scottish Academy. He visited England, and after about a year's absence resumed his residence at Aberdeen, where he received many commissions. His talents were shown by his 'Motherless Lassie,' his 'Highland Mary,' his 'Cupid and Mask,' and a small statue of 'Grief strewing Flowers' upon a grave in front of the West Church in the city burying-ground. Encouraged by Sheriff Watson, Brodie undertook bust-portraiture and medallions, in both of which he was eminently successful. Embarrassed by the amount of work entrusted to him, his mind lost its balance, and he died 30 May 1867 by his own hand.

Brodie's best known productions are his large statue of the late Duke of Richmond, erected in the public square of Huntly, and the statue of the queen in marble which stands at the corner of Nicholas Street, Aberdeen.

[Aberdeen Free Press, Dundee Advertiser, and Scotsman, 31 May 1867; Art Journal and Gent. Mag. July 1867.]

A. H. G.

**BRODIE, SIR BENJAMIN COLLINS**, the elder (1783-1862), sergeant-surgeon to the queen, was born at Winterslow in Wiltshire, in 1783. He was fourth child of Peter Bellinger Brodie, rector of the parish, who had been educated at Charterhouse and Worcester College, Oxford. His mother was daughter of Mr. Benjamin Collins, a banker at Salisbury. From his father, who was well versed in general literature, and a good Greek and Latin scholar, Brodie received his early education. In 1797, when the country was alarmed by the prospect of a French invasion, Brodie and two brothers raised a company of volunteers. At the age of eighteen he went up to London, to enter upon the medical profession. There he devoted himself at once to the study of anatomy, attending first the lectures of Abernethy, and in 1801 and 1802 those of Wilson at the Hunterian school in Great Windmill Street, working hard in the dissecting-room. He learned pharmacy in the shop of Mr. Clifton of Leicester Square, one of the licentiates of the Apothecaries' Company. At this time Brodie formed a friendship with William Lawrence, the celebrated surgeon, which was continued through life, and he was joint secretary with Sir Henry Ellis of an

'Academical Society,' to which many eminent writers belonged. The society had been removed from Oxford to London, and was dissolved early in the present century.

In the spring of 1803 Brodie entered at St. George's Hospital as a pupil under Sir Everard Home, and was appointed house-surgeon in 1805, and afterwards demonstrator to the anatomical school. When his term of office had expired, he assisted Home in his private operations, and in his researches on comparative anatomy. He diligently pursued for some years the study of anatomy, demonstrating in the Windmill Street school, and lecturing conjointly with Wilson until the year 1812. He was elected assistant-surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1808, an appointment which he held for fourteen years, and in the next year entered upon private practice, taking a house in Sackville Street for the purpose. In 1808 he was elected a member of the Society for the Promotion of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge, a society limited to twelve members, founded by Dr. John Hunter and Dr. Fordyce in 1793, and dissolved in 1818. At this period he contributed his first paper—the results of original physiological inquiries—to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1810. During the winter of 1810–11 he communicated to the society two papers, one 'On the Influence of the Brain on the Action of the Heart and the Generation of Animal Heat;' the other 'On the Effects produced by certain Vegetable Poisons (Alcohol, Tobacco, Woorara, &c.),' the first of which formed the Croonian lecture. So favourable was the impression he produced that the council awarded him the Copley medal in 1811, when he was twenty-eight years of age. His unremitting devotion to the work of his profession, without holiday for the period of ten years, now told seriously upon his health, but change of air and rest enabled him to resume his duties. His interest when he was house-surgeon having been excited by a case of spontaneous dislocation of the hip, he was led to study other cases of disease of the joints, and in 1813 he contributed a paper to the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' which formed the basis of his treatise on 'Diseases of the Joints,' published in 1818. This work went through five editions, and translations of it appeared in other countries. He again delivered the Croonian lecture at the Royal Society on the action of the muscles in general and of the heart in particular, and at this time performed the experiment of passing a ligature round the choledoch duct, the results of which were given in Brande's 'Journal.' In a paper on 'Varicose Veins of the

Leg,' published in the seventh volume of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' he described the first subcutaneous operation on record.

He married in 1816 the daughter of Sergeant Sellon, a lawyer of repute, and as practice steadily increased he removed in 1819 to Savile Row. In the same year he was appointed professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the Royal College of Surgeons, and delivered four courses of lectures. While he held this office he was summoned to attend George IV, and assisted at an operation for the removal of a tumour of the scalp from which the king suffered. He was elected surgeon to St. George's Hospital in 1822, and his time was now busily employed with his hospital duties and lectures and an increasing and lucrative practice. In his attendance upon the king during the illness which terminated fatally he used to be at Windsor at six o'clock in the morning, staying to converse with the king, with whom Brodie was a favourite. When William IV succeeded to the throne, Brodie was promptly made sergeant-surgeon (1832), and two years afterwards a baronet. His lectures on diseases of the urinary organs were published in 1832, and those illustrative of local nervous affections in 1837. The numerous papers which he wrote from time to time will be found in his 'Collected Works.' In 1837 he travelled abroad in France for the first time.

In 1854 he published anonymously 'Psychological Inquiries,' essays in conversational form, intended to illustrate the mutual relations of the physical organisation and the mental faculties. In 1862 a second series followed, to which he put his name. He was elected president of the Royal Society in 1858, and this office he resigned in 1861, when he found that failing eyesight interfered with the discharge of the duties. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons (1844), having been for many years examiner and member of the council, and having introduced important improvements into the system of examinations. He was also president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical, and of other learned societies. The estimation in which he was universally held is shown by his connection with the Institute of France, the Academy of Medicine of Paris, the Royal Academy of Sciences of Stockholm, and the National Institution of Washington, and the university of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of D.C.L. He died at Broome Park, Surrey, in the eightieth year of his age, from a painful disease of the shoulder, 21 Oct. 1862. His wife had died two years previously. As a surgeon Brodie was a successful operator,



distinguished for coolness and knowledge, a steady hand, and a quick eye; but the prevention of disease was in his opinion higher than operative surgery, and his strength was diagnosis. An accurate observer, his memory was very retentive, and he was never at a loss for some previous case which threw light upon the knotty points in a consultation. Unflinching against quackery, he was instrumental in bringing St. John Long to justice, and his precise evidence in the witness-box was effective against the poisoner Palmer. His life was spent in active work, and he devoted it to the arrest of disease.

[Autobiography in *Collected Works*, ed. Hawkins, 1866; Biography by H. W. Acland; *Lancet*, 1862; *British Medical Journal*, 1862.]

R. E. T.

**BRODIE, SIR BENJAMIN COLLINS**, the younger (1817–1880), chemist, was the eldest son of Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie [see **BRODIE, SIR BENJAMIN COLLINS**, 1783–1862]. He was born in Sackville Street, Piccadilly, London, in 1817. Brodie was educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1838. He always manifested a strong love for scientific inquiry, and especially devoted his attention to chemistry. In 1843 his first original paper appeared in the ‘*Proceedings of the Ashmolean Society*,’ which was on the ‘*Synthesis of the Chemical Elements*,’ based on an examination which involved a long-continued and delicate investigation. In 1852 he had completed this inquiry, and published the results in a communication to the same society. In 1848 Brodie’s ‘*Investigations of the Chemical Nature of Wax*’ appeared in the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*.’ In this year he married the daughter of the late John Vincent Thompson, serjeant-at-law. From this period to 1855 Brodie was actively engaged in chemical inquiries, many of them of a difficult character. In the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*’ for 1850 will be found an elaborate memoir ‘*On the Conditions of Certain Elements at the Moment of Chemical Change*,’ which is an example of well-devised experimental research and of very close observation. The ‘*Chemical Society’s Journal*’ for 1851 contains a paper by him, entitled ‘*Observations on the Constitution of the Alcohol Radical and on the Formation of Ethyl*.’ In the ‘*Royal Institution Proceedings*’ for the same year appeared a paper by him ‘*On the Allotropic Changes of certain Elements*,’ and two others, requiring equally delicate and searching investigations, and involving philosophical deductions of a high class. Brodie, having established his character as a high-class inquirer into some abstruse branches of

chemistry, was in 1865 appointed professor of chemistry in the university of Oxford, and he was president of the Chemical Society in the years 1859 and 1860.

In addition to inquiries of considerable interest on the elements, sulphur, iodine, and phosphorus, which were communicated to learned societies between 1851 and 1855, Brodie was engaged on an investigation into the allotropic states of carbon, especially of ordinary charcoal, and graphite or plumbago. This led to the discovery of an important process for the purification of graphite, which was of considerable technical value. He published the results of this inquiry in the ‘*Annales de Chimie*’ for 1855 as a ‘*Note sur un nouveau procédé pour la purification et la désagrégation du Graphite*.’ This was followed in 1859 by a memoir ‘*On the Atomic Weight of Graphite*’ in the ‘*Philosophical Transactions*.’ The conclusions to which Brodie arrived were that carbon in the form of graphite functions is a distinct element, for which he proposed the term *graphon*; that it forms a marked system of combinations, into which it enters with a determinate atomic weight (33). Previously to this, Brodie had been elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

His next inquiries of interest were connected with the peroxide of barium and its influence on the reduction of metallic oxides—on the formation of the peroxides of the radicals of the organic acids—and on the oxidation and deoxidation effected by the peroxide of hydrogen. These investigations may be regarded as having brought Brodie’s chemical researches to a termination. We find no record of any work of interest between 1862 and 1880, when he died. In 1862 he succeeded his father in the baronetcy, and in 1872 he was created hon. D.C.L. at Oxford. His most important discovery was certainly that of graphitic acid, and the modified form of carbon which he detected in graphite and its acid. In relation to his special investigations Brodie published seventeen papers, all of them marked by the thoroughness and refinement of the modes of research adopted.

[*Royal Society’s Proceedings*; *Philosophical Transactions*; *Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers*; *Journal of the Chemical Society*; *Annales de Chimie*.]

R. H.-T.

**BRODIE, DAVID** (1709?–1787), captain in the royal navy, one of a collateral branch of the Brodies of Brodie, after serving for many years, both in the navy and mercantile marine, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 5 Oct. 1736. In 1739 he served under Vernon at Porto Bello, and in 1741 at Cartagena. On 3 May 1743 he was made commander, ap-

pointed to the Merlin sloop in the West Indies, and for about four years was repeatedly engaged with French and Spanish cruisers and privateers, several of which he captured and brought in. In one of these encounters he lost his right arm. Early in 1747 Rear-admiral Knowles appointed him acting captain of the Canterbury; but he was not confirmed in that rank till 9 March 1747-8, when, after the capture of Port Louis, he was appointed to the Strafford. In this ship he was present at the unsuccessful attempt on Santiago, and had a distinguished share in the battle off Havana on 1 Oct. 1748, when the one prize of victory, the Conquistador, struck to the Strafford. In the courts-martial which followed [see KNOWLES, SIR CHARLES] Brodie's evidence told strongly against the admiral's accusers; he maintained that the admiral had done his duty throughout. In 1750 Brodie was compelled to memorialise the admiralty, representing himself as incapacitated from further service, and praying for some mark of the royal favour. In 1753 he presented another and stronger memorial to the same effect, consequent on which a pension was granted to him. Nevertheless in 1762, on the declaration of war with Spain, he applied to the admiralty for a command. His application was not accepted, and accordingly when, in 1778, his seniority seemed to entitle him to flag rank, he was passed over as not having served 'during the last war.' This was then the standing rule, and was in no way exceptional to Brodie, although in his case, as in many others, it fell harshly on old officers of good service. On 5 March 1787 Brodie's claims were brought up in the House of Commons, and he was represented as a much-injured man, deprived of the promotion to which he was justly entitled. The house negatived the motion made in Brodie's favour. The case, however, led to a modification of the rule, and from that time captains who were not eligible for promotion when their turn arrived were distinctly placed on a superannuated list. Brodie died in 1787, and was buried in the Abbey Church at Bath.

[Naval Chronicle, iii. 81.]

J. K. L.

**BRODIE, GEORGE** (1786?-1867), historian, was born about 1786 in East Lothian, where his father was a farmer on a large scale, and a contributor to the improvement of Scottish husbandry. Educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, he became in 1811 a member of the Faculty of Advocates. He seems to have done little at the bar. He was an ardent whig, and his political creed partly inspired the one work by which he is known, his 'History of the

British Empire from the accession of Charles the First to the Restoration, with an introduction tracing the progress of society and of the Constitution from the feudal times to the opening of the history, and including a particular examination of Mr. Hume's statements relative to the character of the English government.' The 'statements' which Brodie undertook to refute were chiefly those in which Hume found precedents for the claims of the Stuarts in the action of the Tudor sovereigns. Brodie's history was by far the most elaborate assault on the Stuarts and their apologists, especially Hume and Clarendon, and the most thoroughgoing vindication of the puritans, that had then appeared. It was not of high historical value. It was reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review' for March 1824, probably by John Allen of Holland House celebrity (see Lord Jeffrey's letter to him in LORD COCKBURN'S *Life of Jeffrey*, 2nd ed. 1852, ii. 217). While generally laudatory, the reviewer censured Brodie's indiscriminating partisanship. Guizot has expressed his surprise that so passionate a partisan should have written with so little animation (Preface to the *Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre*, 4th ed. 1860, i. 15).

In the Scotch agitation for the first Reform Bill, Brodie presided at a very numerous gathering of the working-men of Edinburgh held on Arthur's Seat in November 1831 against the rejection of the bill by the peers. In 1836 he was appointed historiographer of Scotland, with a salary of 180*l.* a year. In 1866 appeared a second edition of his History, with the original title slightly expanded into 'A Constitutional History of the British Empire,' &c. Besides the History, Brodie published an edition of Stair's 'Institutes of the Law of Scotland, with commentaries and a supplement as to mercantile law.' Lord Cockburn says of it and him (*Journal*, 1874, ii. 113): 'His edition of Stair is a deep and difficult legal book. His style is bad, and his method not good.' Brodie was also author of a pamphlet entitled 'Strictures on the Appellate Jurisdiction of the House of Lords,' 1856. He died in London on 22 Jan. 1867.

[Brodie's writings; obituary notice in Scotsman, 31 Jan. 1867; Gent. Mag., March 1867.]

F. E.

**BRODIE, PETER BELLINGER** (1778-1854), conveyancer, was born at Winterslow, Wiltshire, on 20 Aug. 1778, being the eldest son of the Rev. Peter Bellinger Brodie, rector of Winterslow 1742-1804, who died 19 March 1804, by his marriage in 1775 with

Sarah, third daughter of Benjamin Collins of Milford, Salisbury, who died 7 Jan. 1847. He early chose law as a profession, but in consequence of an asthmatic complaint from which he suffered, he devoted himself to conveyancing, and became a pupil of the well-known Charles Butler. He was ultimately called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 5 May 1815. He soon obtained a considerable share of business, and it increased so as to place him in a few years amongst the most eminent conveyancers of the time. One of the drafts by which he was earliest known was that of the Rock Life Assurance Company, 1806, which has ever since been considered the best model for similar instruments, and only departed from where some variation is rendered necessary, as in the charter of King's College, London, which he also drew in 1829. With the history of law amendment Brodie's name is intimately connected. He was one of the real property commissioners in 1828, and took a very leading part in their important labours. Their first report, which was made in May 1829, examined, amongst others, the important subjects of fines and recoveries. This part of the report was drawn up by Brodie, as was also the portion of the second report, June 1830, relating to the probate of wills, and the very able and learned part of the third report, May 1832, relating to copyhold and ancient demesne. The fourth report was made in April 1833, and no part of this was prepared by him. Soon after the presentation of the first report it was determined to bring in bills founded upon its recommendations, and Brodie prepared the most important of these, that for abolishing fines and recoveries, which was brought in at the end of the session 1830, and became law in 1838. Lord St. Leonards, in his work on the 'Real Property Statutes,' declares this act to be 'a masterly performance, reflecting great credit on the learned conveyancer by whom it was framed.' The preparation of his part of the reports, and especially of the bills, for a time almost deprived Brodie of his private business; but he recovered his practice by degrees, so as ultimately to have it fully restored. He was the author of a work entitled 'A Treatise on a Tax on Successions to Real as well as Personal Property, and the Removal of the House-tax, as Substitutes for the Income-tax, and on Burdens on Land and Restrictions on Commerce and Loans of Money,' 1850. He died at 49 Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 8 Sept. 1854. He was twice married: first, on 16 March 1810, to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Sutton Thomas Wood of Oxford—she died on 9 May 1825; secondly, on 1 June

1826, to Susan Mary, daughter of John Morgan. She died in London on 4 Dec. 1870. The elder Sir B. C. Brodie was his brother.

[Law Rev. 1855, xxi. 348-54.] G. C. B.

**BRODIE, WILLIAM** (d. 1788), deacon of the Incorporation of the Edinburgh Wrights and Masons, and burglar, was the only son of Convener Francis Brodie, who carried on an extensive business as wright and cabinet-maker in the Lawnmarket, Edinburgh, and was for many years a member of the town council. On his father's death Brodie succeeded to the business, and in the following year was elected one of the ordinary deacon councillors of the city. At an early age he acquired a taste for gambling, and almost nightly frequented a disreputable gambling-house in the Fleshmarket Close. In 1786 he became acquainted with three men of the lowest character, George Smith, Andrew Ainslie, and John Brown. With Brodie for their leader, these men formed themselves into a gang of burglars, and at the latter end of 1787 a number of robberies were committed by them in and around Edinburgh. No clue could be discovered to the perpetrators. On 5 March 1788 the gang broke into the excise office in Chessel's Court, Canongate. This undertaking had been wholly suggested and most carefully planned by Brodie. Though disturbed in their operations, they managed to get off with their booty undiscovered. Brown, however, who was under sentence of transportation for a crime committed in England, turned king's evidence. Brodie fled, and for a long time evaded pursuit. Through the means of some letters which he had incautiously written, he was at length traced to Amsterdam, where he was apprehended on the eve of his departure for America. He and Smith were tried at the high court of justiciary on 27 Aug. 1788, before the lord justice clerk and Lords Hailes, Eskgrove, Stonefield, and Swinton, and on the following morning the jury returned a verdict of guilty against both of them. In accordance with the sentence, they were hanged at the west end of the Luckenbooths on 1 Oct. 1788. Notwithstanding his profligate habits Brodie contrived almost to the last to preserve a fair character among his fellow-citizens. It is also a curious fact that he sat in the same court as a jurymen in a criminal case only a few months previously to his own appearance there in the dock. A play written by Messrs. R. L. Stevenson and W. E. Henley, and founded upon the incidents of his life, was produced at the Prince's Theatre, London, on 2 July 1884, under the name of

'Deacon Brodie, or the Double Life.' Two etchings of him by Kay will be found in the first volume of 'Original Etchings,' Nos. 105 and 106.

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), i. 96, 119, 141, 256-66, 399, ii. 8, 120-1, 286; Creech's Trial of Brodie and Smith (2nd edit. 1788); Scots Mag. (1788), l. 358-9, 365-72, 429-37, 514-16; Gent. Mag. (1788), lviii. pt. ii. 648, 829, 925.]

G. F. R. B.

**BRODIE, WILLIAM** (1815-1881), sculptor, eldest son of John Brodie, a shipmaster of Banff, was born at that place on 22 Jan. 1815. About 1821 the Brodie family removed to Aberdeen, where William was apprenticed to a plumber. He devoted his evenings, however, to scientific studies at the Mechanics' Institution, and developed a singular dexterity in making instruments for his own experiments. He amused himself in casting leaden figures of notable personages. He also seems to have painted in oil, and after his marriage in 1841 is said to have produced a considerable number of portraits. His peculiar talent for modelling medallion likenesses on a small scale attracted much attention, and especially that of Sheriff Watson and Mr. John Hill Burton, by the latter of whom he was encouraged to migrate to Edinburgh in 1847. There he studied for four years in the Trustees' School of Design; essayed modelling on a larger scale, and executed a bust of Lord Jeffrey, one of his earliest patrons. About this time Brodie spent some months at Rome, where he modelled a figure of Corinna, the lyric muse, exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1857, a full member in 1859, and secretary in 1876. He is believed to have executed more portrait busts than any other artist. His ideal works included the 'Blind Girl,' 'Hecamede,' 'Rebecca,' 'Ruth,' 'The Maid of Lorn,' 'Amy Robsart,' 'Sunshine,' 'Storm,' and 'Memory.' Brodie executed four busts of the queen, one of which is in Balmoral Castle, the colossal statue of the prince consort at Perth, and one of the representative groups in bronze for the Scottish memorial to the prince in Edinburgh. Amongst other works are the bronze statue of Dr. Graham, master of the mint at Glasgow, and of Sir James Young Simpson at Edinburgh, and the marble statue of Sir David Brewster in the quadrangle of the university building, Edinburgh, and of Lord Cockburn in the Parliament House of the same city. He executed portrait busts of most of the celebrities of his day. Not long before his death Brodie received a commission for a statue of the Hon. George Brown, a prominent Cana-

dian politician, for the city of Toronto. After two years of decline Brodie died on 30 Oct. 1881 at Douglas Lodge in Edinburgh.

[Aberdeen Journal, 31 Oct. and 1 and 7 Nov. 1881; Scotsman and Edinburgh Courant, 31 Oct. and 5 Nov. 1881; Times, 1 Nov. 1881; Athenæum, 5 Nov. 1881; Art Journal, December 1881; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881.]

A. H. G.

**BRODRICK, ALAN, LORD MIDLETON** (1600?-1728), Irish statesman and lord chancellor of Ireland, came of a family which for several generations had been settled in Surrey. He was the second son of St. John Brodrick by Alice, daughter of Sir Randal Clayton of Thelwall, Cheshire, and was born about 1600. The family of Brodrick had greatly profited by the forfeitures in Ireland. Alan, eldest brother of St. John, was on 19 March 1600 appointed one of the commissioners for settling the affairs of Ireland, and shortly afterwards received a grant of 10,759 acres. St. John, who had taken an active part in the civil wars beginning in 1641, received in 1653 a large grant of lands in the barony of Barrymore, Cork, which was supplemented, under the Act of Settlement in 1670, by an additional grant of lands in the baronies of Barrymore, Fermoy, and Orrery, the whole being erected into the manor of Middleton. The wealth, ability, and political activity of the Brodricks gave them an influence in Ireland almost equal to that of the Boyles. Brodrick adopted the profession of law. Having taken an active part in behalf of William of Orange, he was, along with his brother, attainted by the Irish parliament of James II, a circumstance which probably assisted his early promotion under William. On 19 Feb. 1690-1 he was made king's serjeant, and on 6 June 1695 he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland, an office in which he was continued after the accession of Queen Anne. He entered the Irish House of Commons in 1692 as member for the city of Cork, and on 24 Sept. 1703 he was chosen speaker. On account of his liberal views in regard to 'Toleration,' and of his opposition to the Sacramental Test Act, he lost the favour of the government, and when the house refused to pass some bills promoted by the lord-lieutenant he was removed from the office of solicitor-general. When, however, the appointment of Earl Pembroke to the viceroyalty was determined on, he was, 12 June 1707, appointed attorney-general for Ireland. As Lord Pembroke deemed it impossible to obtain the repeal of the Test Act in the Irish parliament, Brodrick went to England to persuade the government to propose its repeal in the English parliament, but without success. In May



1710 he was called to the upper house as chief justice of the queen's bench, but his attachment to the principles of the revolution caused his dismissal in 1711. In 1713 he re-entered the Irish parliament as member for the city of Cork, and notwithstanding the opposition of the government he was chosen speaker by a majority of four votes. Having been the principal adviser in the measures taken by the Irish House of Commons to secure the protestant succession, he was appointed by George I, 1 Oct. 1714, lord chancellor of Ireland, and on 13 April 1715 was raised to the peerage as Baron Brodrick of Midleton. On 5 Aug. 1717 he was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Midleton. In the same year that he was made lord chancellor he entered the British parliament as member for Midhurst, Sussex, which he continued to represent till his death. Although he attached himself to the party of Sunderland, he strenuously opposed the Peerage Bill, resisting with equal firmness the solicitations and menaces of Sunderland, and turning a deaf ear even to the urgent requests of the sovereign. Although possibly chargeable with opiniativeness, his sterling honesty, bold independence, and sincere patriotism, entitle him to the highest praise. On the death of Sunderland he attached himself to Carteret in opposition to Townshend and Walpole, against the latter of whom he ultimately cherished a violent antipathy. By his conduct in the famous case, *Sherlock v. Annesley*, Midleton incurred the serious displeasure of the Irish lords, and as by his opposition to Wood's coinage patent he had rendered himself specially obnoxious to the Duke of Grafton, the lord-lieutenant, Grafton connived at a resolution of the lords 'that through the absence of the lord high chancellor there has been a failure of justice in this kingdom by the great delay in the high court of chancery and in the exchequer chamber.' The resolution was, however, robbed of its sting by a counter resolution in the House of Commons, and Walpole, to win if possible the all-essential support of Midleton for the patent, appointed Carteret lord-lieutenant. Carteret, dreading dismissal from office, exerted all his personal influence on Midleton, but in vain. The result was a personal breach between them, and Midleton, disgusted with his cold reception at the castle, resigned office 25 May 1725. Notwithstanding his strenuous opposition to the patent, Midleton not only refused to accept the dedication to him of Swift's 'Drapier's Letters,' but supported the prosecution of their author, on the ground that they tended to 'create jealousies between the king and the people of Ireland.' He died at his country seat, Bally-

anan, Cork, in 1728. He was thrice married: first to Catherine, second daughter of Redmond Barry of Rathcormack, by whom he had one son and one daughter; secondly, to Alice, daughter of Sir Peter Courthorpe of the Little Island, Cork, by whom he had two sons and a daughter; and thirdly, to Anne, daughter of Sir John Trevor, master of the rolls, by whom he had no issue.

[Pedigree in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, ii. 359-60; *Lodge's Peerage of Ireland*, v. 164-70; *Le Neve's Knights*, 102; *Coxe's Life of Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 215-30, and ii. 170-219, containing letters, correspondence, and papers on the Peerage Bill and on Wood's Coinage Patent; *Manning and Bray's History of Surrey*, ii. 33-4; *O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland*, ii. 1-38.]  
T. F. H.

**BRODRICK, THOMAS** (d. 1769), vice-admiral, entered the navy about 1723. In 1739 he was a lieutenant of the *Burford*, Vernon's flagship at Porto Bello, and commanded the landing party which stormed the Castillo de Fierro. In recompense for his brilliant conduct Vernon promoted him to the command of the Cumberland fireship, in which he in 1741 took part in the expedition to Cartagena. On 25 March he was posted into the *Shoreham* frigate, and continued actively employed during the rest of that campaign, and afterwards in the expedition to Cuba [see **VERNON, EDWARD**]. After other service he returned to England in 1743, and early in the following year was appointed to the *Exeter* of 60 guns. In March of the following year he was appointed to the *Dreadnought*, which was sent out to the Leeward Islands, and continued there till after the peace in 1748. In May 1756 Brodrick was sent out to the Mediterranean in command of reinforcements for Admiral Byng, whom he joined at Gibraltar just before the admiral was ordered home under arrest. He had meantime been advanced to be rear-admiral, in which rank he served under Sir Edward Hawke till towards the close of the year, when the fleet returned home. In January 1757 he was a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng [see **BYNG, HON. JOHN**]; and was afterwards, with his flag in the *Namur*, third in command in the expedition against Rochfort [see **HAWKE, LORD EDWARD**].

Early in 1758 Brodrick was appointed as second in command in the Mediterranean, with his flag on board the *Prince George* of . . . On 13 April, being then off Ushant, the *Prince George* caught fire, and out of a complement of nearly 800, some 250 only were saved; the admiral himself was picked up, stark naked, by a merchant-ship's boat, after he had been swimming for about an hour.

Brodrick and the survivors of his ship's company were taken by the Glasgow frigate to Gibraltar, where he hoisted his flag in the *St. George*. In the following February he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and was shortly afterwards superseded by Admiral Boscawen, under whom he commanded during the blockade of Toulon, and in the action of 18-19 Aug., culminating in the burning or capture of the French ships in Lagos Bay [see BOSCAWEN, EDWARD]. When Boscawen returned to England, Brodrick blockaded the French ships at Cadiz so closely, that even the friendly Spaniards could not resist making them the subject of insolent ridicule. They are said to have stuck up a notice in some such terms as 'For sale, eight French men-of-war. For particulars apply to Vice-admiral Brodrick.' The French ships did not stir out till the passage was cleared for them by a gale of wind, which compelled the blockading squadron to put into Gibraltar. Brodrick then returned to England. He had no further employment, and died 1 Jan. 1769 of cancer in the face.

[Charnock's *Biog. Nav.* v. 69; Beatson's *Naval and Mil. Mem.* (under date); official documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

**BROGHILL, BARON.** [See BOYLE, ROGER.]

**BROGRAVE, SIR JOHN** (d. 1613), lawyer, was the son of Richard Brograve by his wife, daughter of — Sares. He was probably educated at Cambridge. In 1576 he was autumn reader at Gray's Inn. He was elected one of the treasurers of that society in February 1579-80, and again in February 1583-4. In 1580 he was appointed her majesty's attorney for the duchy of Lancaster, and continued to hold that office under James I, who conferred upon him the knighthood. He was nominated one of the counsel to the university of Cambridge in 1581. He resided at Braughing in Hertfordshire, of which county he was *custos rotulorum* for thirty years. He died on 11 Sept. 1613, and was buried at Braughing. By his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Simeon Steward of Lakenheath, Suffolk (she died 5 July, 1593), he had issue three sons and two daughters.

He is the author of 'The Reading of Mr. John Brograve of Grayes Inne, made in Summer 1576, upon part of the Statute of 27 H. 8. C. 10, of Vses, concerning Jointures, beginning at the twelfth Branch thereof.' Printed in 'Three Learned Readings made upon three very usefull Statutes, by Sir James

Dyer, Brograve and Tristram Risdon,' London, 1648, 4to. (Cf. MS. Harl. 829, art. 3.)

[Clutterbuck's *Hertfordshire*, iii. 154, 157-159; Chauncy's *Hertfordshire*, 226-8; Dugdale's *Orig. Jurid.* (1680), 294, 298, 307; Cooper's *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 610; Baga de Secretis, pouch 48; Addit. MS. 5821, f. 271; Lansd. MS. 92, art. 52, 1119; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 609, iii. 174; Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies* (1841), 84.] T. C.

**BROKE.** [See also BROOK and BROOKE.]

**BROKE or BROOKE, ARTHUR** (d. 1563), translator, was the author of 'The Tragicall Historie of Romeus and Iuliet' written first in Italian by Bandell, and now in English by Ar. Br. In ædibus Richard Tottelli.' The colophon runs: 'Imprinted at London in Flete Strete within Temble barre at the signe of the hand and starre of Richard Tottill, the XIX. day of Nouember An. do. 1562.' The book was entered in the Stationers' Register late in 1562 as 'The Tragical History of the Romeus and Juliett with sonettes.' The volume is mainly of interest as the source whence Shakespeare drew the plot of his tragedy of 'Romeo and Juliet.' It is written throughout in rhymed verse of alternate lines of twelve and fourteen syllables. Broke did not (as the title-page states) translate directly from the Italian of Bandello, but from the '*Histoires Tragiques extraictes des Œuvres de Bandel*' (Paris, 1559), by Pierre Boaistuan surnamed Launay and François de Belle-Forêt. Broke does not adhere very closely to his French original: he develops the character of the Nurse and alters the concluding scene in many important points, in all of which he is followed by Shakespeare. In the address to the reader Broke shows himself a staunch protestant, and deploras the introduction into the story of 'dronken

(the native chastitie).

had already been acted on the stage with great applause. The popularity of Broke's undertaking is proved not only by Shakespeare's literal adoption of its story, but by two imitations of it, issued almost immediately after its first publication (Bernard Garter's 'Tragical History of two English Lovers,' 1565, and William Painter's 'Romeus and Giuletta' in the 'Palace of Pleasure,' 1566).

Only three copies of the first edition of Broke's translation are now known to be extant: one in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, a second in Mr. Huth's library, and the third—an imperfect copy—among Capell's books at Trinity College, Cambridge.

According to the Stationers' Register, Tottell obtained a license to reprint the work in 1582, but no edition of that date has been met with. Ralph Robinson reissued the original edition in 1587, and added to the title the words: 'Contayning in it a rare example of true constancie, with the subtill counsellis and practises of an old fryer and their ill event.' Modern reprints are numerous. Malone issued it (without the prefatory notices) in his 'Supplement to Shakespeare,' 1780, and struck off twelve separate copies for private distribution. It reappeared in the Shakespeare variorum edition of 1821; in J. P. Collier's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1843; in W. C. Hazlitt's 'School of Shakespeare,' 1874; and in the New Shakspeare Society's 'Originals and Analogues,' pt. i. (1875), edited by P. A. Daniel.

Broke died in the year following the production of his chief work. In 1563 was published 'An Agreement of sundry places of Scripture seeming in shew to Iarre, seruing in stead of commentaries, not only for these but others lyke. Translated out of French and nowe fyrst publyshed by Arthure Broke.' The printer, Lucas Harrison, states in his address to the reader at the beginning of the book that Broke was out of the country while it was passing through the press; but on the last page some verses headed 'Thomas Broke the younger to the reader' state that Broke had recently perished at sea. Among George Turberville's 'Epitaphes and other Poems' (1567) is one 'On the death of Maister Arthur Brooke, drownde in passing to New Haven.' Turberville writes very pathetically of Broke's sudden death, and praises very highly his tale of

Julyet and her mate;

For there he shewde his cunning passing well,  
When he the tale to English did translate.

Turberville describes Broke as a young man, and notes that he was crossing the seas to serve abroad in the English army.

[Introduction to Broke's *Romeo and Juliet* in J. P. Collier's *School of Shakespeare* (1843); Broke's *Agreement* (1563); Turberville's *Epitaphes* (1567); Ritson's *Bibliographia Poetica*; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BROKE, SIR PHILIP BOWES VERE** (1776-1841), rear-admiral, of an old Suffolk family, was born at Broke Hall, near Ipswich, on 9 Sept. 1776. He early manifested an inclination for the sea, and at the age of twelve was entered at the Royal Naval Academy in Portsmouth Dockyard, from which, in June 1792, he was appointed to the Bull-dog sloop under the command of Captain George Hope, whom, in August 1793, he fol-

lowed to the *Éclair*, then in the Mediterranean, and afterwards employed during the occupation of Toulon and the siege of Bastia. In May 1794 he was discharged into the *Romulus*, and was present when Lord Hood chased the French fleet into Golfe Jouan 11 June 1794, and in the action off Toulon 13-14 March 1795. In June he was appointed to the *Britannia*, flagship of the commander-in-chief, was in her in the engagement off Toulon on 13 July 1795, and on the 18th was appointed third lieutenant of the Southampton frigate under the command of Captain Macnamara. During the next eighteen months the Southampton was actively employed on the coast of Italy, often with the squadron under Commodore Nelson, and was with the fleet in the action off Cape St. Vincent 14 Feb. 1797. In the following June she was sent home and paid off. Broke was almost immediately appointed to the *Amelia* frigate in the Channel fleet, and in her was present at the defeat and capture of the French squadron on the north coast of Ireland 12 Oct. 1798. On 2 Jan. 1799 he was made commander and appointed to the *Falcon* brig, from which a few months later he was transferred to the *Shark* sloop, attached to the North Sea fleet, under Lord Duncan, and employed for the most part in convoy service. On 14 Feb. 1801 he was advanced to the rank of captain, after which he remained unemployed for four years. His father died shortly after his promotion, and on 25 Nov. 1802 he married Sarah Louisa, daughter of Sir William Middleton, bart. When the war again broke out, he immediately applied for a ship, but without success, till in April 1805 he was appointed to the *Druid* frigate, which he commanded in the Channel and on the coast of Ireland for the next sixteen months. On 31 Aug. 1806 he was appointed to the *Shannon*, a fine 38-gun frigate, carrying 18-pounders on her main deck, 32-pounder carronades on quarter-deck and forecastle. During the summer of 1807 the *Shannon* was employed on the coast of Spitzbergen, protecting the whalers, and in December was with the squadron at the reduction of Madeira. During the greater part of 1808 she was cruising in the Bay of Biscay, and on the night of 10-11 Nov., attracted by the sound of the firing, arrived on the scene of action in time to witness the capture of the French *Thétis* by the *Amethyst*, Captain Michael Seymour—a capture which this unfortunate arrival of the *Shannon*, as well as of the line-of-battle ship *Triumph*, deprived of some of its brilliance. The *Shannon* afterwards towed the prize to Plymouth, but Broke, as a recognition that the capture was due to the *Amethyst* alone, obtained the con-

currence of the Shannon's officers and ship's company to forego their claim to share in the prize. As the Triumph's claim, however, was maintained, the generous offer of the Shannons was declined. The next two years were passed in similar service, cruising from Plymouth, off Brest, and in the Bay of Biscay; it was not till June 1811 that she was ordered to refit for foreign service. In the beginning of August she sailed for Halifax, where she arrived 24 Sept. The relations between England and the States were even then severely strained, and on 18 June 1812 war was declared.

For the next year the Shannon was engaged in cruising, without any opportunity of important service. Broke was keenly sensible of the urgent necessity of keeping the ship at all times in perfect fighting trim, a necessity which the successes of the previous twenty years had tempted some of his contemporaries to ignore. At very considerable pecuniary loss both to himself and to the ship's company, he carried out a resolution to make no prizes which would entail sending away prize crews, and so weakening his force, and most of the ships captured were therefore burned. But, more than this, he bestowed extraordinary pains on training his men, especially in the exercise of the great guns. While the custom of our service at that time was never to cast the guns loose except for action, Broke instituted a course of systematic training, and every day in the week, except Saturday, the men, either by watches or all together, were exercised at quarters and in firing at a mark, so that in course of time they attained a degree of expertness such as had never before been approached. To this end everything was made subservient; concentrating marks were made on the decks, and at Broke's own cost sights were fitted to the guns; but all vain show was neglected, and the Shannon, though clean and healthy, was perhaps a little looked down on by some of her more showy companions. Her excellence in gunnery, however, began to be talked about; and, much to Broke's annoyance, many ships arriving on the station fresh from England brought out orders to exchange a certain number of men with the Shannon, so that they too might receive the benefit of the new system. In May 1813 the Shannon was cruising off Boston, keeping watch on the American frigate Chesapeake, which had been newly recommissioned by Captain James Lawrence, lately in command of the Hornet when she sank the Peacock. On 1 June, finding his store of water running low, Broke adopted the singular plan of writing formally to Law-

rence, requesting him to give him a meeting. He stated in exact detail the Shannon's force, and pledged himself to such measures as would insure the absence of all other English ships, adding, 'or I would sail with you, under a flag of truce, to any place you think safest from our cruisers, hauling it down when fair to begin hostilities.' This letter, however, was never delivered; for before the vessel by which it was sent reached the harbour the Chesapeake was under way and standing out under a cloud of canvas. Expectation in Boston was at an intense height, and crowds of pleasure-boats and other small craft accompanied the ship in order to witness her triumph over the enemy. As she came on she shortened sail, sent down her upper yards, and so, with a flag at each masthead, rapidly drew near. Broke meanwhile called his men aft on the quarter-deck, and, after the manner of the heroes of old, addressed them in a short and telling speech, commenting on the successes which the Americans with a great superiority of force had obtained, and concluding, 'Don't cheer, go quietly to your quarters. I feel sure you will all do your duty; remember you have the blood of hundreds of your countrymen to avenge.' 'Mayn't we have three ensigns, sir, like she has?' asked a seaman. 'No,' answered Broke; 'we've always been an unassuming ship.' As the Chesapeake came down nearly before the wind, the Shannon, which had been waiting for her, filled and gathered steerage way; the Chesapeake rounded to on her weather-quarter at a distance of about fifty yards, and, as she ranged alongside, received the Shannon's broadside fired with the utmost coolness and deliberation, each gun as it bore. The effect was terrible; more than one hundred men were laid low, Lawrence himself mortally wounded. The return fire of the Chesapeake was wild in comparison, although, at the very short range, it was sufficiently deadly. But the Shannon's men were well disciplined and trained; those of the Chesapeake were newly raised, strangers to each other and to their officers. A panic spread amongst them, and after sustaining another broadside as deliberate as the first and as effective, the Chesapeake, having her tiller ropes shot away, drifted foul of the Shannon. Broke, calling out 'Follow me who can!' sprang on board, followed by some fifty or sixty of his men. The struggle was very short. The Americans, bewildered and panic-stricken, were beaten below without much difficulty. Broke was indeed most seriously wounded on the head by a blow from the butt-end of a musket; but within fifteen minutes from the time



of the first gun being fired by the Shannon the American colours on board the Chesapeake were hauled down, and the English colours hoisted in their stead.

The apparently easy capture of the Chesapeake, a ship of the same nominal force but larger, with more men and a heavier armament than the Shannon, created a remarkable sensation both in America and in England. The true significance of the action has been pointed out by a French writer of our own time. 'Captain Broke,' he says, 'had commanded the Shannon for nearly seven years; Captain Lawrence had commanded the Chesapeake for but a few days. The Shannon had cruised for eighteen months on the coast of America; the Chesapeake was newly out of harbour. The Shannon had a crew long accustomed to habits of strict obedience; the Chesapeake was manned by men who had just been engaged in mutiny. The Americans were wrong to accuse fortune on this occasion. Fortune was not fickle, she was merely logical. The Shannon captured the Chesapeake on 1 June 1813; but on 14 Sept. 1806, when he took command of his frigate, Captain Broke had begun to prepare the glorious termination to this bloody affair' (DE LA GRAVIERE, *Guerres Maritimes*, ii. 272). This it is which constitutes Broke's true title to distinction; for the easy capture of the Chesapeake, which rendered him famous, was due to his care, forethought, and skill, much more than to that exuberant courage which caught the popular fancy, and which has handed down his name in the song familiar to every schoolboy as 'brave Broke.'

Honours and congratulations were showered upon him. He was made a baronet 25 Sept. 1813, and K.C.B. 3 Jan. 1815; but, with the exception of taking the Shannon home in the autumn of 1813, his brilliant exploit was the end of his active service. The terrible wound on the head had left him subject to nervous pains, which were much aggravated by a severe fall from his horse on 8 Aug. 1820, and although not exactly a valetudinarian, his health was far from robust, and his sufferings were at times intense. He became in course of seniority a rear-admiral on 22 July 1830, and died in London, whither he had gone for medical advice, on 2 Jan. 1841. His remains were carried to Broke Hall, and were interred in the parish church of Nacton. He had a numerous family, many members of which died young. The eldest son, who succeeded to the baronetcy, died unmarried in 1855; the fourth son, the present baronet (who has taken from his mother's family the name of Middleton), has no children, and at his death

the title will become extinct. Two daughters of a still younger son are the sole representatives in the second generation of the captor of the Chesapeake; the younger of these is married to Sir Lambton Loraine, bart., captain R.N.; the other to the Hon. James St. Vincent Saumarez, eldest son of Lord de Saumarez, and grandson of the first lord, Nelson's companion in arms. Both have issue.

[Brighton's Memoir of Admiral Sir P. B. V. Broke, Bart., K.C.B., compiled 'chiefly from Journals and Letters in the possession of Rear-admiral Sir George Broke-Middleton, C.B.;' notes contributed by Sir George Broke-Middleton; Roosevelt's Naval War of 1812.] J. K. L.

**BROKE or BROOKE, SIR RICHARD** (d. 1529), chief baron of the exchequer, was fourth son of Thomas Broke of Leighton in Cheshire, and his wife, daughter and heiress of John Parker of Copnall. His ancestors had been Brokes of Leighton since the twelfth century, and came of a common stock with the Brookes of Norton. On 11 July 1510 (*Pat. 2 Hen. VIII*, p. 2, m. 2, and *S.B.*) he obtained a royal exemption from becoming serjeant-at-law, an honour then conferred only on barristers of at least sixteen years' practice at the bar. Perhaps he was deterred, as others had been (*DUGDALE, Orig.* p. 110), by the great expenses attending the promotion; but he did not long avail himself of his privilege, he being one of the nine serjeants appointed in the following November. He was double reader in his inn, the Middle Temple, in the autumn of 1510, and must have passed his first readership before 1502, at which date Dugdale's list of readers commences. In the spring of 1511 (2 *Hen. VIII*), from under-sheriff he became recorder of London, an office he filled till 1520. Foss says he represented the city of London in the parliaments of 1511 and 1515, the returns of members to which parliaments are stated to be 'not found' in the House of Lords' Report. In the parliament of 1523 he was one of the triers of petitions. In June 1519 he appears as a junior justice of assize for the Norfolk circuit. He became a judge of the common pleas and knight in 1520 (fines levied Easter, 12 *Hen. VIII*), and chief baron of the exchequer on 24 Jan. 1526 (*Com. de Term. Hill.*, 17 *Hen. VIII*, Rot. 1), and continued in both offices till his death in May or June 1529. As serjeant, and afterwards as judge, his name appears in many commissions for the home and Norfolk circuits. His will, dated 6 May 1529, was proved on 2 July 1529 by his widow, daughter of — Ledes, by whom he left three sons, Robert (afterwards of Nac-

ton), William, and John, and four daughters, Bridget, Cicely, Elizabeth (married — Foulshurst), and Margaret. Bridget had married George Fastolfe of Nacton, who died without issue in 1527, leaving his manors of Nacton, Cowhall, and Shullondhall, Suffolk, to her, with remainder to her father and his heirs, who thus became Brokes of Nacton. Sir Richard left property in Norfolk, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex. A direct descendant, Robert Broke of Nacton, was created baronet in 1661, and died without male issue in 1693, when the estates passed to his nephew Robert, grandfather of Admiral Sir Philip Bowes Vere Broke [q. v.]

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 215, and Chronica Series, pp. 79, 80; Ormerod's Cheshire, iii. 241; Harl. MS. 1560, 317 b; Cal. State Papers, Hen. VIII, vols. i.-iv.; Noorthouck's London, p. 893 Add.; Stow's Survey; Broke's will in Somerset House.]

R. H. B.

**BROKE** or **BROOKE**, SIR ROBERT (d. 1558), speaker of the House of Commons and chief justice of the common pleas, was the son of Thomas Broke of Claverley, Shropshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh Grosvenor of Farmcote Hall in the same county. He was admitted B.A. at Oxford 8 July 1521 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.* ed. Boase, i. 111). He afterwards studied at the Middle Temple, where in 1542 he was elected autumn reader, and in Lent 1551 double reader. He held successively the offices of common serjeant and recorder of London (being appointed to the latter office in 1545), and represented the city in several parliaments. On 17 Oct. 1552 he was made a serjeant-at-law. On 2 April 1554, while still recorder, he was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. The second parliament of Queen Mary, over which he was elected to preside, was declared in the opening speech of the chancellor (Bishop Gardiner) to be called 'for the corroboration of true religion, and touching the queen's highness's most noble marriage.' Broke was 'a zealous catholic,' and his conduct as speaker gave great satisfaction to the queen.

He was appointed chief justice of the common pleas on 8 Oct. 1554 (Wood erroneously gives the date as 1553), and on 27 Jan. following was knighted by King Philip. On 26 Feb. 1556-7 he sat in the court which was appointed to try Charles, lord Stourton, for the murder of the Hartgills, and it is mentioned in Machyn's 'Diary' that, the prisoner having obstinately refused to plead, the lord chief justice at last rose and threatened him with the punishment of being pressed to death, upon which he pleaded guilty. Broke died on 6 Sept. 1558 while on a visit

to his friends, at Claverley, his native place, and is buried in the chancel of the parish church there. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xcii. pt. ii. 490) is a description of his monument at Claverley, with a copy of the inscription, which states that he was twice married, and had seventeen children. According to Wood he left to his descendants 'a fair estate at Madeley in Shropshire, and one or two places in Suffolk.' The mention of Suffolk, however, is probably a mistake; Wood was apparently thinking of the Broke family of Nacton, who derived their descent from Sir Richard Broke [q. v.] The same writer informs us that Sir Robert Broke, by his will proved 12 Oct. 1558, made several bequests to the church and poor of Putney.

Broke was held in great respect as a learned and upright judge, and also obtained a high reputation as a legal writer. The following is a list of his works, none of which seem to have been published during the author's lifetime: 1. 'La Graunde Abridgement,' 1568. This is an abstract of the year-books down to the writer's own time, and is principally based on the work by Fitzherbert bearing the same title. Broke's treatise, however, is considered superior in lucidity of arrangement to that of Fitzherbert, and contains also some valuable original matter. Sir E. Coke and other eminent legal authorities have praised it highly. Further editions were published in 1570, 1573, 1576, and 1586. A selection from the 'Abridgement,' comprising the more recent cases which Broke had added to Fitzherbert's collection, was published in 1578, under the title of 'Ascuns novell Cases de les Ans et Temps le Roy Henry VIII, Edward VI, et la Roygne Mary, escrie ex la Graunde Abridgement.' This volume was reprinted in 1587, 1604, and 1625. It was translated into English by J. March ('Some New Cases of the Years and Times of King Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Queen Mary,' 1651), and an edition of this translation, together with the original Norman-French, was published in 1873. 2. 'A Reading on the Statute of Limitations,' 1647. 3. 'A Reading upon the Statute of Magna Charta, cap. 16,' 1641. This work is erroneously attributed by Wood to another Robert Brooke, who died in 1597, although the title-page gives to the author the designations of serjeant-at-law and recorder of London, which clearly identify him with the subject of this article.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 267; Machyn's Diary, 27, 126; Journals of the House of Commons, i. 33; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 216, 217; Harl. MS. 6064, 80 b; Foss's Lives of the Judges, v. 360; Gent. Mag. xcii. pt. ii. 490.] H. B.

**BROKE** or **BROOK**, THOMAS (*A.* 1550), translator, was an alderman of Calais, the chief clerk of the exchequer and customer there at the time when the preaching of William Smith at Our Lady's Church in that town led many persons, and Broke among them, to adopt 'reformed' opinions. Broke was a member of parliament, sitting probably for Calais, and in July 1539 spoke strongly against the Six Articles Bill, though Cromwell sent to warn him to forbear doing so as he loved his life. Part of his speech is preserved by Foxe (*Acts and Monuments*, v. 503). He was roughly answered by Sir William Kingston, comptroller of the king's household, who was reproved by the speaker for his attempt to interfere with the freedom of debate. The next month, at the trial of Hare, a soldier of Calais, for heresy, Broke interfered on the prisoner's behalf, and was rebuked by the dean of arches. Half an hour later he found himself accused of the same crime on the information of the council of Calais, and on 10 Aug. was committed to the Fleet along with John Butler, a priest of the same town, who was also a 'sacramentary.' As, however, the Calais witnesses could prove nothing against him, he was released. In 1540, 32 Henry VIII, the king demised two chapels in the parish of Monkton, in the liberty of the Cinque Ports, to a Thomas Broke for 42*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* (*Hasted, Kent*, iv. 340 *n.*) As Broke the translator was paymaster of Dover in 1549 (see below), it is at least possible that he was the lessee. Another attempt was made against Broke in the spring of 1540. His servant was imprisoned by the council of Calais and strictly examined as to his master's conduct, and 'the second Monday after Easter' Broke was committed to the mayor's gaol, 'whither no man of his calling was ever committed unless sentence of death had first been pronounced upon him;' for otherwise he should have been imprisoned in a brother alderman's house. All his goods were seized, and his wife and children thrust into a mean part of his house by Sir Edward Kingston. Indignant at such treatment, Mistress Broke answered a threat of Kingston's with 'Well, sir, well, the king's slaughter-house had wrong when you were made a gentleman' (*Foxe*, v. 576). She wrote to complain to Cromwell and to other friends, and, finding that her letters were seized by the council, sent a secret messenger to England to carry the news of the sufferings of her husband and of those imprisoned with him. On receiving her message, Cromwell ordered that the prisoners should be sent over for trial, and on Mayday they were led through the streets

of Calais, Broke being in irons as the 'chief captain' of the rest. Broke was committed to the Fleet, and lay there for about two years. At the end of that time he and his twelve companions were released 'in very poor estate.' In 1550 the name of Thomas Broke occurs among the chief sectaries of Kent. Although from the character of his literary work it is impossible to suppose that Broke the translator could have been one of the 'Anabaptists and Pelagians' spoken of by Strype (*Memorials*, II. i. 369), yet if, as seems likely, he was dissatisfied with the new Book of Common Prayer, he may have belonged to a separate congregation, and so have been described as sharing the opinions of the majority of the sectaries of the district. His works are: 1. 'Certeyn Meditations and Things to be had in Remembraunce . . . by euery Christian before he receiue the Sacrament of the Body and Bloude of Christ, compiled by T. Broke,' 1548. 2. 'Of the Life and Conuersacion of a Christen Man . . . wrytten in the Latin tonge by Maister John Caluyne. . . . Translated into English by Thomas Broke, Esquire, Paymaster of Douer,' 1549. In the prologue of this translation the identity of Broke with the alderman of Calais is made clear. 'I have (good reader),' he writes, 'translated a good part more of the institution of a Christen man, wrytten by this noble clerke which I cannot nowe put in printe, partly through mine owne busynes as well at Douer as at Calleis.' 3. The preface to 'Geneua. The Forme of Common Praiers used in the Churches of Geneua . . . made by Master John Caluyne. . . . Certayne Graces be added in the ende to the prayse of God, to be sayde before or after meals,' 1550. An imperfect copy of this rare 12mo, printed by E. Whitchurch, is described in Herbert's 'Ames' (p. 547). To the beautiful copy in the Grenville Library in the British Museum is appended a note in Grenville's handwriting, in which he calls attention to its perfect condition, and declares his belief that it is the only copy extant. In his preface Broke says that the graces are his, and that perhaps some will find them over-long; the first is a paraphrase of the Ten Commandments. He also makes another mention of his further translation from Calvin's 'Institution' which he had ready and was about to put forth. If this was ever printed, it appears to have left no sign of its existence. E. Whitchurch had printed the English Liturgy the year before, and this translation of the Genevan form seems to indicate a desire that changes should be made in it so as to bring it nearer to the practices of the Calvinistic congregations

abroad. 4. 'A Reply to a Libell cast abroad in defence of D. Ed. Boner, by T. Brooke,' no date.

[*Foxe's Acts and Monuments* (ed. 1846), v. 498-520; *Chronicle of Calais*, 47, Camden Soc.; *Cranmer's Letters*, 392, Parker Soc.; *Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials* (8vo ed.), ii. i. 369-70; *Hasted's History of Kent*, iv. 340; *Broke's 'Of the Lyfe and Conuersion,'* and 'The Forme of Common Praiers,' with Grenville's note as above, in the *Brit. Mus.*; *Herbert's Ames's Typogr. Antiq.* 547, 619, 620, 678; *Maitland's Early English Books in the Lambeth Library*, 14; *Maunsell's Catalogue of English Printed Books* (1595), 24; *Tanner's Bibl. Brit.* 129.] W. H.

**BROKESBY** or **BROOKESBUY**, FRANCIS (1637-1714), nonjuror, the son of Obadiah Brokesby, a gentleman of independent fortune, of Stoke Golding, Leicestershire, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Pratt, Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, was born on 29 Sept. 1637. His uncle Nathaniel was a schoolmaster. As all the nine children of his grandfather Francis received scriptural names, it is probable that he came of a puritan stock. He became a member and afterwards a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.D. in 1666. A religious poem of some beauty composed by him on the occasion of his taking his degree illustrates the fervent piety of his character. This poem is preserved in Nichols's 'History and Antiquities of Hinckley,' 737. He probably took orders early, for on the presentation of his college he succeeded John Warren, the ejected rector of Broad-oak, Essex. He lived on friendly terms with his predecessor, who used to come and hear him preach (*PALMER, Nonconformists' Memorial*, ii. 202). In 1670 he left Broad-oak, and became rector of Rowley in the East Riding of Yorkshire. Soon after he entered on this new cure he married Isabella, daughter of a Mr. Wood of Kingston-upon-Hull. From about this time onwards he used to write in his pocket-books short Latin memoranda on the incidents of his daily life. Several specimens of these memoranda have been preserved (*NICHOLS, Hinckley*, 736-40). Though they give some idea of his peculiar piety, they are for the most part concerned with domestic matters. During his incumbency at Rowley he appears to have been involved in several disputes and lawsuits about tithes. He refers to these disputes in his memoranda of 1678 and 1680; on 31 July 1683 he enters a thanksgiving for the successful issue of a suit, and in the same year registers a vow that if he gains a cause then pending he will devote half the tithe so recovered to the

relief of the poor. When the revolution of 1688 set William and Mary on the throne, Brokesby refused to take the oath to the new sovereigns. He was accordingly deprived of his living in 1690. He went up to London in July, and appears to have been received by Lady Fairborn at her house in Pall Mall 'over against the Pastures.' Meanwhile his wife, by that time the mother of six children, did what she could to wind up affairs. Writing to her sister on 8 Aug., she says, 'We are now cutting down our corn, for we cannot sell it.' After his deprivation Brokesby lived for some years in his native village, and there his wife died and was buried on 26 Feb. 1699.

Brokesby's private property seems to have been small. His high character and his reputation as a scholar gained him many friends among the men of his own party. Chief among these was Francis Cherry of Shottesbrooke, Berkshire, to whose liberal kindness Thomas Hearne and many other nonjurors were indebted. After his wife's death Brokesby appears to have resided constantly at Shottesbrooke, and early in 1706 succeeded Mr. Gilbert of St. John's College, Oxford, as chaplain to the little society of nonjurors established there (*HEARNE, Collections*, i. 211). He travelled about a good deal, and generally paid a yearly round of visits in the north of England, probably to the men of his own party, occasionally also going up to Oxford and London. At Shottesbrooke he enjoyed the society of Robert Nelson, to whom he rendered valuable assistance in the compilation of his book on the 'Festivals and Fasts of the Church.' There, too, he formed a strong friendship with Henry Dodwell, sometime Camden professor of history at Oxford. In common with some other moderate nonjurors, Brokesby refused to take the oath simply because his conscience forbade him to do so, and not as a matter of politics. If James were dead, he declared that he would have no objection to swear allegiance to William and Mary, because they would be in possession, while the claim of the Prince of Wales would be 'dubious' (*NICHOLS*, 740). The death of James, however, was followed by the oath of abjuration, and neither Brokesby nor his friends were prepared to declare that the kingship of William of Orange was founded on right. At the same time, while he warmly upheld the cause of the deprived bishops, ecclesiastical division was grievous to him, and he fully shared in the opinion expressed in Dodwell's work, 'The Case in View,' that on the death or nation of these bishops their party might return to the national communion. The



case contemplated by Dodwell became a fact when the death of Bishop Lloyd on 1 Jan. 1710 was followed by the resignation of Bishop Ken, and accordingly Brokesby, Dodwell, and Nelson returned to the communion of the established church, and attended service at Shottesbrooke Church on 28 Feb. (MARSHALL, *Defence of our Constitution*, app. iv. and vi.) A letter from S. Parker of Oxford, dated 12 Nov. (*Gent. Mag.* 1799, vol. lxxix. pt. i.), appears to have called forth a reply dated 18 Nov., in which Brokesby shows that 'the new bishops' were merely suffragans, that no synodical denunciation had invested them with independent authority after the deaths of the deprived diocesans, that the 'deprived fathers' had no power to invest them with such authority, and that therefore they were not diocesan bishops (MARSHALL, app. xi.) Brokesby, then, had no part in what may be described as the schism of the nonjurors. He lost his friend Dodwell in 1711, and the next year he describes himself in his will, dated 15 Sept. 1712, as sojourning at Hinckley. He was then in good health. The death of Francis Cherry in 1713 caused him deep grief. He died at Hinckley, and was buried at Stoke on 24 Oct. 1714. Of his six children his elder son Francis died in early life, and his younger son, who became a merchant, also died before him. His four daughters survived him; the second, Dorothy, married Samuel Parr, vicar of Hinckley, and was thus the grandmother of Dr. Samuel Parr, the famous Greek scholar. Brokesby was the author of: 1. 'Some Proposals towards promoting the Propagation of the Gospel in our American Plantations,' 1708, 8vo. 2. A tract entitled 'Of Education with respect to Grammar Schools and the Universities, to which is annexed a Letter of Advice to a Young Gentleman. By F. B., B.D.,' 1701, 12mo. 3. 'A Letter containing an Account of some Observations relating to the Antiquities and Natural History of England,' 16 May 1711, in Hearne's 'Leland's Itinerary,' vi. preface, and 89-107, ed. 1744. 4. 'An History of the Government of the Primitive Church for the first three centuries and the beginning of the fourth . . . wherein also the Suggestions of David Blondel . . . are considered,' 1712, 8vo. 5. 'The Divine Right of Church Government by Bishops asserted,' 1714, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of Mr. Henry Dodwell, with an Account of his Work . . .', 2 vols. 1715, 8vo. In this work, which was published after the author's death, he speaks (p. 311) of the help Dodwell had given him in preparing his book on church government. 7. Various Letters.

[J. Nichols's *History and Antiquities of Hinckley*, being part of the *History of Leicestershire*, iv. 715-19, 725, 737-42, also less fully in *Bibl. Top. Brit.* vii. 173; Brokesby's *History of the Government of the Church, and Life of Dodwell*, see preface; Marshall's *Defence of our Constitution in Church and State . . . with an Appendix . . . containing . . . Divers Letters of . . . the Rev. Mr. Brookesby, 1717*; Calamy's *Nonconformists' Memorial* (Palmer), ii. 202; Hearne's *Collections*, i. 211, and an abstract of a letter of F. B. on the Paderborn or Venice edition of the first part of 33rd book of Livy, *Oxford Hist. Soc.*; J. G. Nichols's *Literary Illustrations*, iv. 117; *Gent. Mag.* lxxix. pt. i. 458; Lathbury's *History of the Nonjurors*, 199-217.] W. H.

**BROME, ADAM DE** (d. 1332), founder of Oriel College, Oxford, of whose early life nothing is known, was rector of Hanworth in Middlesex in 1315, chancellor of Durham in 1316, archdeacon of Stow in 1319, and in the same year was made vicar of St. Mary in Oxford. He was also a clerk in chancery and almoner of Edward II. In 1324 he received the royal license to purchase a messuage and found a college in Oxford to the honour of the Virgin Mary. He obtained several benefactions from Edward II for his new foundation, which was to consist of a provost and ten fellows or scholars, who were to devote themselves to the study of divinity, logic, or law. He was appointed the first provost by the king in 1325, and drafted his statutes in the following year. The statutes bear a close resemblance to those which Walter de Merton had framed for Merton College. Brome died in June 1332, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Oxford.

[Wood's *Colleges and Halls* (Gutch), 122, &c.; *Statutes of Oriel College*, in *Statutes of Colleges of Oxford* (1853), vol. i.] M. C.

**BROME, ALEXANDER** (1620-1666), poet, born in 1620, was an attorney in the lord mayor's court, according to Langbaine, and in the court of king's bench, according to Richard Smith's 'Obituary,' published by the Camden Society. During the civil wars he distinguished himself by his attachment to the royalist cause, and was the author of many songs and epigrams in ridicule of the Rump. In 1653 he edited, in an 8vo volume, 'Five New Playes' by Richard Brome [q.v.] (to whom he was not related), and in 1659 five more 'New Playes,' 1 vol. 8vo. He published, in 1654, a comedy of his own, entitled 'The Cunning Lovers.' His 'Songs and Poems' were collected in 1661, 8vo, with commendatory verses by Izaak Walton and others, and a dedication to Sir J. Robinson, lieutenant of the Tower. The second edition, 'corrected and enlarged,' appeared in 1664.

To this edition are prefixed a prose commendatory letter signed 'R. B.' (probably the initials of Richard Brathwaite), additional verses by Charles Strynings and Valentine Oldys, and a prose letter signed 'T. H.' Among the new poems in this edition are an epistle 'To his friend Thomas Stanley, Esq., on his Odes,' and 'Cromwell's Panegyrick.' A third edition, with a few additional poems and with elegies by Charles Cotton and Richard Newcourt, appeared in 1668, 8vo. Brome was a spirited song-writer, and his bacchanalian lyrics have always the true ring. Phillips, in his 'Theatrum Poetarum,' says that he 'was of so jovial a strain that among the sons of Mirth and Bacchus, to whom his sack-inspired songs have been so often sung to the spritely violin, his name cannot choose but be immortal; and in this respect he may well be styled the English Anacreon.' His satirical pieces are sprightly without being offensively gross. Brome was a contributor to, and editor of, a variorum translation of Horace, published in 1666. He had formed the intention of translating Lucretius, as we learn from an epigram of Sir Aston Cokaine (*Poems*, p. 204); but he did not carry out his project. Commendatory poems by Brome are prefixed to the first folio edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's works (1647), and to the second edition of Walton's 'Angler,' 1655. He died on 30 June 1666. An Alexander Brome, who died before 25 Sept. 1666, was a member of the New River Company. There are songs of Brome's in 'Wit's Interpreter,' 'Wit restored,' 'Wit and Drollery,' 'Westminster Drollery,' 'The Rump,' and other collections. The 'Covent Garden Drollery,' 1671, edited by A. B., has been wrongly attributed to Brome.

[Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, iii. 114-119; Langbaine's *Dramatic Poets with Oldys's MS. annotations*; Phillips's *Theatrum Poetarum*, 1675.]  
A. H. B.

**BROME, JAMES** (d. 1719), author of two books of travels, was ordained rector of Cheriton, Kent, on 9 June 1676, and became vicar of the adjoining parish of Newington in 1677. He was also chaplain to the Cinque Ports. In 1694 there appeared 'Historical Account of Mr. R. Rogers's three years' Travels over England and Wales,' and in 1700 Brome published under his own name 'Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales.' He stated in the preface that it had only lately come to his notice that his own 'Travels' had stolen, in an imperfect and erroneous form, into the world as the travels of Mr. Rogers, and that he had been forced to publish an authentic version in self-defence.

A second edition appeared in 1707. Another book of travels by Brome appeared in 1712, under the title 'Travels through Portugal, Spain, and Italy.' He also published in 1693 William Somner's 'Treatise of the Roman Ports and Forts in Kent,' and he is the author of several single sermons published. He died in 1719.

[Hasted's *Kent*, iii. 392, 399; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Walt's Bibl. Brit.*; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, iii. 49.]  
T. F. H.

**BROME, RICHARD** (d. 1652?), dramatist, is thought to have died in 1652 (when his last play was published with a dedication from his own hand), and was certainly dead in 1653 (see Alexander Brome 'To the Readers,' *Works*, i. 2). Nothing, or next to nothing, is known as to the date of his birth. In the prologue to the 'Court Beggar,' acted 1632, he speaks of himself as 'the poet full of age and cares.' His surname, which is punned on by Cokaine ('Wee'l change our faded Broom to deathless Baies'), and daringly associated by Alexander Brome [q. v.] with Plantagenet ('Twas *Royall* once, but now 'twill be *Divine*'), furnishes no clue as to his origin. He was no relation either of the dramatist, Alexander Brome who brought out several of his plays ('though not related to thy parts or person'), or of the 'stationer,' Henry Brome, who published others of Richard's dramas. A certain 'St. Br.,' however, is found addressing some verses 'to his ingenious brother, Mr. Richard Brome, upon this witty issue of his brain, "The Northern Lasse."' Probably his birth was as humble as was his condition of life. Alexander Brome, in the lines prefixed by him to the 'Five New Playes' of Richard, which he published in 1659, asserts of him that 'poor he came into th' world and poor went out.' But the surest testimony to his lowliness of origin lies in the fact that in his earlier days he was servant to Ben Jonson. (See Jonson's lines 'To my faithful servant and (by his continued virtue) my loving friend, the author of this work [*'The Northern Lass'*], Master Richard Brome, 1632,' beginning—

I had you for a servant once, Dick Brome;  
and reprinted in Jonson's 'Underwoods.') Brome must have been in Jonson's service as early as 1614, for he is mentioned by name as the poet's 'man' in the induction to 'Bartholomew Fair' (acted 31 Oct. 1614). At what time between this and 1632 the relation of master and servant was exchanged for that of mutual friendly attachment is unknown. But this latter bond seems to have remained unbroken till Jonson's death. Gifford has shown that something like an attempt to

create an hostility on Jonson's part towards his disciple was made by Randolph and others. After the failure of Jonson's 'New Inn,' 1629, the angry poet shook the dust of the stage off his heels in an angry 'Ode [to Himself].' To this several of the younger poets replied from various points of view, among them Randolph in a parody full of homage, which contains these lines—

And let these things in blush,  
Till they be taught to blush,  
Like what they will, and more contented be  
With what Brome swept from thee.

And, in a 12mo edition of Jonson's minor poems, published about three years after his death, the 'Ode [to Himself]' was reprinted with certain new readings foisted in; among the rest, in the lines

There, sweepings do as well  
As the best-ordered meal,

the alteration '*Brome's sweepings*' was introduced. Gifford states that very shortly after the condemnation of the 'New Inn' Brome had brought out a successful piece, now lost; and it is certain that not long afterwards he produced the very successful '*Northern Lass*,' which, as has been seen, Jonson hailed with unstinted praise (see *JONSON'S Works*, ed. Gifford, v. 449). Brome's earliest dramatic attempt, or one of his earliest, was a comedy called '*A Fault in Friendship*,' written by him in conjunction with Jonson's eldest son, Benjamin, and acted at the Curtain Theatre in 1623 (HALLIWELL, 95).

His connection with Jonson made Brome what he was. Frequent allusion to it is made by other writers (see Shirley's and John Hall's lines on the '*Jovial Crew*,' and '*C. G.'s*' on the '*Antipodes*'), and Brome himself refers to it with pride (see prologue to the '*City Wit*'), and speaks with reverence of Jonson himself (see, besides the lines in memory of Fletcher, those to the Earl of Newcastle on his play called '*The Variety*,' prefixed to the '*Weeding of the Covent Garden*'). But, if we may judge chiefly from the commendatory verses accompanying several of his plays, Brome was likewise on good terms with other more or less eminent dramatists. Among the verses prefixed to the works of Beaumont and Fletcher is a lengthy copy by Brome, in which he describes himself as having known Fletcher

in his strength; even then, when he  
That was the master of his art and me,  
Most knowing Jonson (proud to call him son),  
declared himself surpassed by the younger  
writer (DYCE, *Beaumont and Fletcher*, 8vo,

i. lxiii–lxv). Thomas Dekker, notwithstanding his quarrel with Jonson, addresses verses 'to my sonne Broom and his *Lasse*;' John Ford, on the occasion of the same play, writes as 'the author's very friend;' Shirley praises the '*Jovial Crew*,' characteristically insisting that something besides university learning goes to the making of a good play. Of the younger dramatic writers Sir Aston Cokaine (see his *prælium* to Mr. Richard Brome's '*Five New Playes*,' 1653), John Tatham (verses on the '*Jovial Crew*'), Robert Chamberlain (on the '*Antipodes*'), and T[homas] S[hadwell] (To Alexander Brome on Richard Brome's '*Five New Playes*,' 1659) do honour to him or to his memory. Nor, to judge from the dedications of his plays, was he without patrons; to the celebrated Earl (afterwards Duke) of Newcastle, whom he complimented on his play called '*The Variety*,' he dedicated the '*Sparagus Garden*;' to the Earl of Hertford (afterwards Duke of Somerset, who succeeded Newcastle as governor to the Prince of Wales) the '*Antipodes*;' and other plays to the learned Thomas Stanley and a gentleman of the name of Richard Holford. Evidently, however, he courted the applause of the general public rather than the favour of particular individuals, and had too genuine a dislike of dilettantism in play-writing to be a hanger-on upon great people who dabbled in the art like Newcastle or loved a book above all exercises like Hertford. Among the theatres for which he wrote were the Globe and Blackfriars (the king's company), and the Cockpit in Drury Lane and Salisbury Court in Fleet Street (the queen's players). For William Beeston, who, about the time of the production of Brome's '*Antipodes*' at Salisbury Court, began to play with a company of boys at the Cockpit, Brome seems to have had a special regard (see the *envoi* at the end of the '*Antipodes*,' and the curious passage in the epilogue to the '*Court Beggar*,' which we cannot, with Mr. J. A. Symonds, interpret as referring to Jonson; cf. COLLIER, *Annals of the Stage*, new edition, ii. 16 seq., and iii. 138–9).

Of Richard Brome's personal character we learn hardly more than what is implied in Jonson's praise. Alexander Brome, in his '*Verses to the Stationer*' on the '*Five New Playes*' (1653), informs us that Richard was a devout believer. This will not be thought unreconcilable with his hatred of Scotch presbyterians (see the '*Court Beggar*') and of puritans in general (see '*Covent Garden weeded*'). He appears to have acquired a certain amount of learning, for he makes some show of classical knowledge (see the

'Court Beggar'), and perhaps knew a little German. In the 'Novella' a leading incident is borrowed from an Italian novelist, or his French translator (see Collier's note to J. Killigrew's 'Parson's Wedding' in DODSLEY'S *Old English Plays*, ed. W. C. Hazlitt, xiv. 480). But, at least after his great master had 'made him free o' the trade,' his powers seem to have been completely absorbed by his profession as a playwright. As to this profession or craft he had, as Jonson wrote,

learn'd it well and for it serv'd his time,  
A prentiship, which few do now adayes;

he was content to be called a playwright, instead of author or poet (see prologue to the 'Damoiselle'); on the other hand he had a genuine, unsophisticated love of a good play and a good player (see a capital passage in the 'Antipodes,' i. 5), and was so ready to encourage anything making for theatrical success, that he could not even bring himself to disapprove of effective 'gag' (see *ib.* ii. 1). Delighting in his line of work, but neither able, nor as a rule willing, to go beyond it, Brome exhibits a characteristic mixture of self-consciousness and modesty (see the prologues to the 'Northern Lass' and the 'Queen's Exchange'). He lays claim to 'venting none but his own' (epilogue to the 'Court Beggar'); he merely pretends to mirth and sense, and aims only to gain laughter; so that those who look for more must go among the classicising 'poet-bounces' (prologue to the 'Novella'); what he has to show is a slight piece of mirth; 'yet such were writ by our great masters of the stage and wit,' before 'the new strayne of wit' and gaudy decorations came into fashion (prologue to the 'Court Beggar'). 'Opinion is a thing which he cannot court (prologue to the 'Antipodes'); yet at another time he is ready to take the judgment of the public (epilogue to the 'English Moor'), and can appeal to his 'wonted modesty' (prologue to the 'Sparagus Garden'). All this need not be taken very literally, more especially in one whose ideas were not always quite large enough for the spacious phrases of Ben Jonson. But (and this is the interesting feature in Brome) he was really a conscientious workman who achieved such success as fell to his lot by genuine devotion to his task. Most certainly he was not a poet, though on one occasion he bursts forth into a praise of poetry which has unmistakable fire and distantly recalls a famous passage in Spenser ('Sparagus Garden,' iii. 5). Nor can he even be called an original writer. To Jonson he owes his general conception of

comedy, his notion of 'humorous' characters (such as Sir Arthur Mendicant in the 'Court Beggar,' 'Master Widgine, a Cockney Gentleman,' in the 'Northern Lass,' the pedant Sarpego and the female characters in the 'City Wit,' Crossewill in 'Covent Garden weeded,' Garrula and Geron with his 'whilome' citations in the 'Love-sick Court'), and his profuse display of out-of-the-way learning or knowledge (see the vagabond's *argot* in the 'Jovial Crew,' the military terms in 'Covent Garden weeded,' v. 3, and the enumeration of dances in the 'New Academy,' iii. 2). He naturally here and there refers to favourite Jonsonian characters (to Justice Adam Overdo in 'Covent Garden weeded,' i. 1, and to 'Subtle and his lungs' in the 'Sparagus Garden,' ii. 2). It would be unfair to say that he owes anything of much importance to any other writer, unless it be to Massinger, who may have influenced his graver efforts (e.g. in the 'Love-sick Court' and the 'Queen and Concubine'). With Thomas Heywood he was associated in the authorship of the 'Late Lancashire Witches,' printed 1634, and written in connection with a trial for witchcraft held in 1633 in the forest of Pendle in Lancashire, already notorious for witchcraft (see the play in HEYWOOD'S *Dramatic Works* (1874), vol. iv.; and cf. WARD'S *English Dramatic Literature*, ii. 121-3), and perhaps of other dramas. He twice alludes to Robert Greene, but not as a dramatist. Among the plays of Shakespeare (who is mentioned with others by name in the 'Antipodes,' i. 5), 'A Winter's Tale' and 'Henry VIII,' perhaps also 'King Lear,' contributed hints for the 'Queen and Concubine;' and 'King Lear' and 'Macbeth' for the 'Queen's Exchange.' The 'Two Noble Kinsmen' cannot have been out of Brome's mind when he wrote the 'Love-sick Court,' which has a romantic, monarchical flavour and contains some curious allusions to the politics of the period preceding the civil war; while the 'Beggar's Bush' of Fletcher is most likely to have suggested the notion of the 'Jovial Crew, or the Merry Beggars.' (To the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle' Brome refers in the 'Sparagus Garden,' iii. 2.) He is at times an effective constructor of plots, but this he owed to long experience and to excessive pains (see the 'Love-sick Court,' the 'New Academy,' and more especially the 'Queen and Concubine' and the 'Queen's Exchange').

Of his plays some may be described as comedies of actual life, moulded in the main on the example of Jonson; others as romantic comedies, in which the interest chiefly



depends on the incidents of the action. The two species are, however, anything but strictly kept asunder, just as the rough verse in which the latter kind is chiefly written is intermingled in the comedies of life with prose in varying proportions, or altogether dropped. Of these comedies of actual life the best example is perhaps the 'Jovial Crew' (of which a good criticism will be found in an article on Brome's plays by Mr. J. A. Symonds in the 'Academy,' 21 March 1874). This clever picture of a queer section of society, with a breath of country air (not maybe of the very purest sort) blowing through it, was the latest of Brome's dramas, having 'the luck to tumble last of all in the epidemical ruin of the scene' (see Dedication). It has also had the luck to enjoy a long life on the stage, having been revived after the Restoration (see PEPPY'S *Diary*, s.d. 27 Aug. 1661) and again in 1731 as an 'opera' (probably in consequence of the popularity enjoyed by the 'Beggars Opera,' produced 1728), and performed as late as 1791 (GENEST). The most successful, however, of Brome's plays seems to have been the 'Northern Lass,' which was one of his earliest productions, and had before its publication been 'often acted, with good applause, at the Globe and Blackfriars.' It contains a pathetic character (Constance) whose northern dialect seems, in the opinion of the public, to have imparted to her love-lorn insanity an original flavour which it is difficult to discover either in the character or in the scheme of the action. It seems to have been revived after the Restoration (see GENEST, i. 422). A play of more real cleverness and more essentially in the Jonsonian manner (it was very probably suggested by Jonson's masque, the 'World in the Moon,' 1620) was the 'Antipodes.' The 'play within the play,' on which the main interest of this piece turns, is an amusing extravaganza exhibiting the world upside down; and the comedy derives an exceptional literary interest from the remarks on the theatre occurring in it. The 'Sparagus Garden,' produced in 1635, seems likewise to have been exceptionally popular (if we are to suppose it to be referred to as 'Tom Hoyden o' Taunton Dean' in the epilogue to the 'Court Beggar,' but Halliwell (249) seems to think this a separate play); here it need only be mentioned as an example of the consistent and unredeemed grossness of Brome's 'mirth,' and (inasmuch as the play has an air of truthfulness about it) as one among many indications of the fact that in point of morals there was not much to choose between the London world of Charles II's reign and that of his father's.

Finally, the 'Weeding of Covent Garden, or the Middlesex Justice of Peace,' a picture of manners on the 'Bartholomew Fair' model, is worth noticing as a direct attempt at promoting a definite social reform, which appears to have been remarkably successful (see 'Another Prologue,' prefixed to the play). Among the romantic comedies the 'Love-sick Court' and the 'Queen and Concubine' are most worthy of mention; in the last-named Jeffrey is a good fool. In the following list of Brome's plays dates are given as far as ascertainable, but no attempt is made to establish a chronological sequence: 1. 'A Mad Couple well matched;' comedy in prose. Perhaps the same as 'A Mad Couple well met,' mentioned in a list of plays belonging to the Cockpit company in 1639 (HALLIWELL). According to Genest (i. 207) this comedy was reproduced in 1677, as 'revised' by Mrs. Aphra Behn. (See also PEPPY'S *Diary*, s.d. 20 Sept. and 28 Dec. 1667.) 2. 'The Novella;' romantic comedy in verse. Acted at Blackfriars, 1632. 3. 'The Court Beggar;' comedy in verse and prose. Acted at the Cockpit, 1632. If the epilogue following this was the original epilogue, this play was written after the 'Antipodes' and the 'Sparagus Garden.' 4. 'The City Wit, or the Woman wears the Breeches;' comedy, mainly in prose. 5. 'The Damoiselle, or the New Ordinary;' comedy, mainly in verse. Halliwell thinks this was one of the author's earliest productions. The above were published in one 8vo volume, by the care of Alexander Brome, in 1653, under the title of 'Five New Playes by Richard Brome.' 6. 'The English Moor, or the Mock Marriage;' comedy, mainly in verse; 'often acted with general applause by his majesty's servants.' According to Halliwell, a manuscript copy of this play is in the library of Lichfield Cathedral. 7. 'The Love-sick Court, or the Ambitious Politique;' romantic comedy in verse. 8. 'The Weeding of the Covent Garden, or the Middlesex Justice of Peace;' 'a facetious comedy,' mainly in prose. 9. 'The New Academy, or the New Exchange;' comedy, mainly in verse. 10. 'The Queen and Concubine;' romantic comedy, mainly in verse. The above were likewise published in one 8vo volume, by the care of Alexander Brome, in 1659, under the same title as the 1653 volume. 11. 'The Northern Lass;' comedy, mostly in prose. First printed, 4to, 1632; reprinted, 4to, 1684, with a new prologue by J. Haynes, and an epilogue; and again, 4to, 1706, new songs being added, of which the music was composed by Daniel Purcell (HALLIWELL). 12. 'The Sparagus

Garden; comedy, mainly in prose. Acted, 1635, by the Company of Revels at Salisbury Court; first printed, 4to, 1640. 13. 'The Antipodes; comedy in verse. Acted, 1638, by the queen's majesty's servants at Salisbury Court; first printed, 4to, 1640. It was revived in 1661 (PEPYS). 14. 'A Jovial Crew, or the Merry Beggars; comedy, mainly in prose, with verse. Acted, 1641, at the Cockpit; first printed, 4to, 1652, with a dedication to Thomas Stanley from the author; reprinted, 1684, 1686. It will be found in vol. x. of the 2nd edition (1780) of Dodsley's 'Old Plays.' Of the 'comic opera' an edition of 1760 is extant, and there are doubtless others. 15. 'The Queen's Exchange; romantic comedy, mainly in verse, with numerous rhymes. Acted at Blackfriars; first printed, 4to, 1657; afterwards printed, 4to, 1661, under the title of 'The Royal Exchange.' Of all these fifteen plays a reprint in 3 vols. 8vo was published in 1873, which piously preserves, together with the old spelling, all the misprints and the monstrous arrangement of the 'verse.' Prefixed to vol. i. is a portrait authenticated by Alexander Brome, and canopied by the laureate's wreath, which the modest playwright expressly deprecated (see the prologue to the 'Damoiselle'). 16 (P). 'Tom Hoyden o' Taunton Dean,' if a distinct comedy or farce, was produced before the epilogue to the 'Court Beggar' was written (*v. ante*). The three following plays were entered in Richard Brome's name on the books of the Stationers' Company at the dates appended (see HALLIWELL): 17. 'Christianetta,' 4 Aug. 1640; probably not printed. 18. 'The Jewish Gentleman,' 4 Aug. 1640; not printed. 19. 'The Love-sick Maid, or the Honour of Young Ladies,' 9 Sept. 1653. Acted at court, 1629; not printed. 20 (P). 'Wit in a Madness.' This play was entered on the Stationers' books 19 March 1639, together with the 'Sparagus Garden' and the 'Antipodes,' and was probably by the same author (HALLIWELL); not printed (?). As already seen, Brome wrote together with Benjamin Jonson the younger a comedy called: 21. 'A Fault in Friendship,' mentioned by Sir Henry Herbert, s. d. 2 Oct. 1623 (HALLIWELL). With Thomas Heywood he wrote: 22. 'The Lancashire Witches' (*v. ante*, and compare as to the date of the production of this play Collier's note to Field's 'A Woman is a Weathercock' (v. 2) in 'Five Old Playes,' 1833. 23. 'The Life and Death of Sir Martin Skink, with the Wars of the Low Countries; entered on the Stationers' books 8 April 1654, but not printed. 24. 'The Apprentice's Prize; entered 8 April 1654, but not printed (HALLIWELL).

Besides his plays and the very commonplace lyrics contained in them, Brome wrote a song (printed with 'Covent Garden weeded'); a very long-drawn epigram or piece of occasional verse upon Suckling's 'Aglaure,' printed in folio (*ib.*); some complimentary lines to the Earl of Newcastle (*ib.*); and some lines in memory of Fletcher, already mentioned (published in the folio of Beaumont and Fletcher, 1647).

[Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays (1860); Biographia Dramatica (1812), i. 68-9; Dodsley's Collection of Old Plays, 2nd edition (1780), x. 321-3; Genest's Account of the English Stage (1832), x. 34-47; Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature (1875), ii. 337-42; the 1873 reprint of Brome's Dramatic Works in 3 vols. has been occasionally cited above as Works.] A. W. W.

**BROME, THOMAS** (d. 1380), Carmelite divine, was brought up in the monastery of his order in London, whence he proceeded to Oxford and attained the degree of master, and also, as it seems, of doctor in divinity. There he seems to have distinguished himself as a preacher. Returning to London, he was made prior of his house, and at a general chapter of the order, held at Cambridge in 1362, was appointed its provincial in England. This office he resigned in 1379, and died in his monastery a year later. Bale (*Script. Brit. Cat.* vi. 61, p. 486) enumerates his works as follows: 'Lectura Theologiæ; 'Encomium Scripturæ Sacræ; an exposition 'in Paulum ad Romanos' (also on the preface by St. Jerome to that epistle); 'Sermones de Tempore; 'Quæstiones variæ.' Another work mentioned by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 130), and entitled 'Lectiones pro inceptione sua Oxonii MCCCXVIII.' (perhaps identical with the 'Encomium' above referred to), is of value as giving the date of Brome's procession to the degree, apparently, of D.D. None of these productions are now known to exist. Brome is probably the Thomas Brunæus described by Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.* 132) as a native of Dunbar.

[Leland's Comm. de Script. Brit. cap. dxxviii. p. 375; C. de Villiers's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, ii. 807 seq., Orleans. 1752, folio.] R. L. P.

**BROMFIELD, EDMUND DE** (d. 1393), bishop of Llandaff, was a monk of the Benedictine monastery of Bury St. Edmunds. Gaining the reputation of being the most learned member of this community, he at the same time aroused the jealousy of the other monks, who, calling him factious and a disturber of the peace, determined to get rid of him by some means. This was done by getting Bromfield to proceed to Rome as

public procurator not only for the establishment at Bury St. Edmunds, but for the whole Benedictine order, a promise being at the same time extorted from him that he would seek no preferment in his own community. His reputation for learning followed him to Rome, where he was appointed to lecture on divinity. On the death of the abbot of Bury St. Edmunds he sought and obtained the appointment from the pope in spite of his oath. The monks, however, with the sanction of King Richard II, chose John Timworth for abbot, and on Bromfield's arrival in England to claim his appointment he was seized and imprisoned on a charge of violating the statute of Provisors, a precursor of the statute of *Præmunire*. The pope did not interfere, but after an imprisonment of nearly ten years Bromfield was released, and, with the king's concurrence, appointed bishop of Llandaff in 1389 on the translation of William Bottesham to Rochester. In the royal brief confirming to him the temporalities of the see Bromfield is designated abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Silva Major in the diocese of Bordeaux, and '*Scholarum Palatii Apostolici in sacra theologia magister*.' Bromfield died in 1393, and was buried in Llandaff Cathedral. He is said to have been the author of several works, but not even the titles of any of them are now extant.

[Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (1743), p. 608; Willis's *Survey of Cathedral Church of Llandaff*, p. 55; Ziegelbauer's *Historia rei lit. Ord. S. Benedicti*, pt. ii. p. 89; Pitt's *Rel. Hist. de rebus Anglicis*, p. 834; Leland's *Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis*, p. 378.] A. M.

**BROMFIELD, WILLIAM** (1712–1792), surgeon, was born in London in 1712, and, after some years' instruction under a surgeon, commenced at an early period to practise on his own account. In 1741 he began a course of lectures on anatomy and surgery which attracted a large attendance of pupils. Some years afterwards he formed, along with Mr. Martin Madan, the plan of the Lock Hospital for the treatment of venereal disease, to which he was appointed surgeon. For a theatrical performance in aid of its funds he altered an old comedy, the '*City Match*,' written in 1639 by Jasper Maine, which in 1755 was acted at Drury Lane. He was also elected one of the surgeons of St. George's Hospital. In 1761 he was appointed one of the suite to attend the Princess of Mecklenburg on her journey to England to be wedded to George III, and after the marriage he was appointed surgeon to her majesty's household. Besides contri-

buting some papers to the '*Transactions of the Royal Society*,' he was the author of: 1. '*An Account of English Nightshades*,' 1757. 2. '*Narrative of a Physical Transaction with Mr. Aylet, surgeon at Windsor*,' 1759. 3. '*Thoughts concerning the present peculiar Method of treating persons inoculated for the Small-pox*,' 1767. 4. '*Chirurgical Cases and Observations*,' 2 vols., 1773. In his later years he retired from his profession, and resided in a house which he had built for himself in Chelsea Park. He died on 24 Nov. 1792.

[Rees's *Encyclopædia*, vol. v.; Brit. Mus. Catalogue.]

**BROMFIELD, WILLIAM ARNOLD** (1801–1851), botanist, was born at Boldre, in the New Forest, Hampshire, in 1801, his father, the Rev. John Arnold Bromfield, dying in the same year. He received his early training under Dr. Knox of Tunbridge, Dr. Nicholas of Ealing, and Rev. Mr. Phipps, a Warwickshire clergyman. He entered Glasgow University in 1821, and two years later he took his degree in medicine. During his university career he first showed a liking for botany, and made an excursion into the Scottish highlands in quest of plants.

He left Scotland in 1826, and, being independent of professional earnings, travelled through Germany, Italy, and France, returning to England in 1830. His mother died shortly afterwards, and he lived with his sister at Hastings and at Southampton, and finally settled at Ryde in 1836. He published in the '*Phytologist*' some observations on Hampshire plants, and then began to amass materials for a *Flora of the Isle of Wight*, which he did not consider complete even after fourteen years of assiduous labour. In 1842 he spent some weeks in Ireland, and in January 1844 he started for a six months' tour to the West India Islands, spending most of the time in Trinidad and Jamaica. Two years later he visited North America, publishing some remarks in Hooker's '*Journal of Botany*.'

In September 1850 he embarked for the East, and spent some time in Egypt, penetrating as far as Khartoum, which he described in a letter as a '*region of dust, dirt, and barbarism*.' Here he lost two of his companions, victims to the climate, and he returned to Cairo in the following June, after an absence of seven months. Continuing his journey, he passed by Jaffa, and stated his intention of leaving Constantinople for Southampton in September, but his last letter was dated '*Bairout, 22 Sept.*,' when he was expecting a friend to join him on a trip to Baalbec and Damascus. At the latter place

he was attacked by malignant typhus, and died on 9 Oct., four days after his arrival.

His collections were sent to Kew, some of the contents being shared amongst his scientific friends. The *Flora of the Isle of Wight* was printed by Sir W. J. Hooker and Dr. Bell Salter in 1856, under the title of '*Flora Vectensis*,' in 8vo, with a topographical map and portrait of the author. His manuscript *Flora of Hampshire* was never published. His herbarium is now at Ryde in the Isle of Wight, but his manuscripts are in the library of the Royal Kew Gardens. He left behind him the memory of a most amiable man and zealous naturalist.

[Hooker's *Kew Gard. Misc.* (1851) iii. 373-382; *Proc. Linn. Soc.* ii. 182-3; *Royal Soc. Cat. Sci. Papers*, i. 644; *Townsend's Fl. of Hampshire*, xvi. xvii.] B. D. J.

**BROMHALL, ANDREW** (*d.* 1659), divine, was one of the 'triers' for the county of Dorset commissioned in 1653-4 to eject immoral and inefficient ministers. He had been previously presented by the parliament to the substantial rectory of Maiden-Newton, Dorsetshire, then vacant by the sequestration of Matthew Osborn, M.A. (HUTCHINS, *Dorset*, ii. 253), or Edward Osbourn, A.M. (WALKER, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, p. 322). Hutchins records that 'Bromhall died before the Restoration.' Calamy is apparently in error in stating that Bromhall was ejected from Maiden-Newton in 1662, and was afterwards resident in London. He contributed Sermon xxvii. (probably preached before the Restoration) to the first volume (1661) of '*The Morning Exercises at Cripplegate, St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and in Southwark: being Divers Sermons preached A.D. MDCLIX-MDCLXXXIX by several Ministers of the Gospel in or near London*,' 6 vols. 8vo, London, fifth edition, 1844.

[Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*; Calamy's *Nonconformist's Memorial* (1802), ii. 102; Hutchins's *Dorsetshire* (1803), vol. ii.; Neal's *History of the Puritans*.] A. H. G.

**BROMLEY, HENRY.** [See WILSON, ANTHONY.]

**BROMLEY, JAMES** (1800-1838), mezzotint-engraver, was the third son of William Bromley, A.R.A. [q. v.], the line-engraver. Little is known respecting his life. Among his best plates may be enumerated portraits of the Duchess of Kent, after Hayter; John, earl Russell, after Hayter; and the Earl of Carlisle, when Lord Morpeth, after Carrick; 'Falstaff,' after Liversage; 'La Zingarella,' after Oakley, &c. He exhibited twelve of his

works at the Suffolk Street Gallery between 1829 and 1833. He died on 12 Dec. 1838.

[Rodgrave's *Dictionary of Artists of the English School*, London, 1878, 8vo.] L. F.

**BROMLEY, JOHN** (*d.* 1717), translator, was a native of Shropshire, and received an academical education. Probably he was the John Bromley of Christ Church, Oxford, who graduated B.A. in 1685 and M.A. in 1688. In the beginning of James II's reign he was curate of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, London, but soon afterwards he joined the Roman catholic church and obtained employment as a corrector of the press in the king's printing-house. On being deprived of this means of subsistence he established a boarding-school in London which was attended by the sons of many persons of rank. 'He was well skilled in the classics,' says Dodd, 'and, as I am informed, Mr. Pope, the celebrated poet, was one of his pupils.' Afterwards Bromley was appointed tutor to some young gentlemen, and travelled with them abroad. His death occurred, at Madeley in Shropshire, 10 Jan. 1716-17. He published '*The Catechism for the Curats, composed by the Decree of the Council of Trent, faithfully translated into English*,' Lond. 1687, 8vo, and probably he was also the translator of '*The Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent*,' Lond. 1687, 4to.

[Dodd's *Church Hist.* iii. 459; *Cat. of Oxford Graduates* (1851), 87; Jones's *Popery Tracts* (Chetham Soc.), 117; Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*; Caruthers's *Life of Pope* (1857), 21 n; Chalmers's *Biog. Dict.* xxv. 164.] T. C.

**BROMLEY, SIR RICHARD MADOX** (1813-1866), civil servant, traced his descent to Sir Thomas Bromley (1530-1587) [q. v.], lord chancellor of England in the reign of Elizabeth. He was the second son of Samuel Bromley, surgeon of the royal navy, and Mary, daughter of Tristram Maries Madox of Greenwich, and was born on 11 June 1813. He was educated at Lewisham grammar school, and in 1829 entered the admiralty department of the civil service. In 1846 he was appointed to visit the dockyards on a confidential mission, shortly after which he was named accountant to the Burgoyne commission on the Irish famine. Here the prompt and correct system which he introduced into the accounts had the effect of bringing more than half a million sterling back to the exchequer, and attracted the special attention of the House of Commons. The success with which he had discharged his duties led to his being in 1848 appointed secretary to the commission for auditing the public accounts, into which he introduced



improvements which in a great degree remodelled the working of the department. From this period he was frequently employed on special commissions of inquiry into public departments, including that appointed in 1849 for a revision of the dockyards, and that of 1853 on the contract packet system. In recognition of his services he was in 1854 nominated a civil commander of the Bath. On the outbreak of hostilities with Russia he was appointed accountant-general of the navy, the affairs of which he administered with marked ability and success. In 1858 he was created knight commander of the Bath. On retirement from his office through ill-health he was on 31 March 1863 appointed a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. He died on 30 Nov. 1866.

[Gent. Mag. 4th ser. i. 277-8.] T. F. H.

**BROMLEY, SIR THOMAS** (*d.* 1555?), judge, was of an old Staffordshire family, and a second cousin of Sir Thomas Bromley (1530-1587) [q. v.]. His father was Roger, son of Roger Bromley of Mitley, Shropshire, and his mother was Jane, daughter of Mr. Thomas Jennings. He was entered at the Inner Temple, was reader there in the autumn of 1532, and again in the autumn of 1539, and was nominated in Lent term 1540, but did not serve. He was made serjeant-at-law in 1540, and king's serjeant on 2 July of the same year, and on 4 Nov. 1544 he succeeded Sir John Spelman as a judge of the king's bench. He was held in favour by Henry VIII, who made him one of the executors of his will, and bequeathed him a legacy of 300*l.* Hence he was one of the council of regency to Edward VI; but, although he succeeded in avoiding political entanglements for some time, at the close of the reign he became implicated in Northumberland's scheme for the succession of Lady Jane Grey. The duke summoned to court Montagu, chief justice of the common pleas, Bromley, Sir John Baker, and the attorney- and solicitor-general, and informed them of the king's desire to settle the crown on Lady Jane. They replied that it would be illegal, and prayed an adjournment, and next day expressed an opinion that all parties to such a settlement would be guilty of high treason. Northumberland's violence then became so great that both Bromley and Montagu were in bodily fear; and two days later, when a similar scene took place, and the king ordered them on their allegiance to despatch the matter, they consented to settle the deed, receiving an express commission under the great seal to do so and a general pardon. Bromley, however, adroitly avoided witness-

ing the deed, and consequently, when Mary sent the lord chief justice to gaol, she made Bromley chief justice of the common pleas, in the room of Sir Roger Cholmley, on 4 Oct. 1553. Burnet says of him that he was 'a papist at heart.' He did not hold this office long. On 17 April 1554 Sir Nicholas Throgmorton and others were indicted for a plot and treason at Baynard's Castle on 23 Nov. 1553, and for a rising and march towards London with Sir Henry Isley and two thousand men. Bromley presided at the trial, and allowed the prisoner such unusual freedom of speech as to provoke complaints from the queen's attorney, and threats of retiring from the prosecution. Yet Bromley was not throughout impartial, but even refused the prisoner leave to call a witness, though he was in court, and denied him inspection of a statute on which he relied. His summing up was so defective, 'for want of memory or goodwill,' that the prisoner supplied its defects, as if he had been an uninterested spectator. Yet the prisoner was acquitted; so much to Mary's annoyance that the jury were punished for their verdict. Sir William Portman succeeded Bromley as chief justice on 11 June 1555; but the exact date of his death is not known. He left an only daughter, Margaret, who married Sir Richard Newport, ancestor of the earls of Bradford. He is buried at Wroxeter.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 164; Testam. Vetust. 43; Holinshed, iv. 31-55; Collins's Peerage, vii. 250, ix. 409; Green's Calendar of State Papers, 17 April 1554.] J. A. H.

**BROMLEY, SIR THOMAS** (1530-1587), lord chancellor, descended from an ancient family established since the time of King John at Bromleghe, Staffordshire. A member of this family, Roger, settled at Mitley, Shropshire, and had two sons, William and Roger. Thomas Bromley was the grandson of the former, who lived at Hodnet, Shropshire, his father's name being George, and his grandmother being Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lacon of Willey in the same county. The family had a considerable legal turn, George Bromley being a reader at the Inner Temple during the reigns of Henry VII and Henry VIII, and his brother, Sir George Bromley, chief justice of Chester under Elizabeth and father to Sir Edward Bromley, who was a judge under James I. Thomas Bromley was born in 1530. He was educated at Oxford, where he took his B.C.L. degree 21 May 1560, entered the Inner Temple, and became reader in the autumn of 1566. He was studious and regular in his conduct, and probably owed something to family influence

and to the patronage of Lord-keeper Bacon. On 8 June 1566 he was elected recorder of London, and continued in that office until, in 1569 (14 March), he became solicitor-general. His first considerable case was in 1571, when he was of counsel for the crown on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk for high treason, on which occasion he had the conduct of that part of the case which rested on Rodolph's message. The other counsel for the crown were Gerrard, attorney-general, Barham, queen's serjeant, and Wilbraham, attorney-general of the court of wards. The Earl of Shrewsbury presided, with twenty-six peers as triers and all the common-law judges as assessors. Bromley's speech came third, and certainly the mode in which the evidence was handled and the prosecution conducted throughout reflects little credit on the fairness of those who represented the crown. Yet Bromley has the reputation of having been an honourable man in his profession, and Lloyd says of him that he was scrupulous in undertaking a case unless satisfied of its justice, 'not admitting all causes promiscuously, . . . but never failing in any cause. For five years he was the only person that people would employ' (*State Worthies*, 610). The duke was found guilty by a unanimous vote of the court; but so much dissatisfaction did the trial create that the execution was deferred for several months. Mary Queen of Scots, however, was much disheartened at the result, and hopes were entertained of favourable negotiations with her. Bromley was accordingly sent, fruitlessly, as it proved, to endeavour to induce her to abandon her title to the Scotch crown, and to transfer to her son all her rights to the thrones of England and Scotland. In 1574 he was treasurer of the Inner Temple. He was retained by Lord Hunsdon and patronised by Lord Burghley. For some years it was he, rather than Gerrard, the attorney-general, who was consulted on matters of state, and at last, in 1579, he received his reward. On the death of Lord-keeper Bacon there was for some time great doubt as to the appointment of a successor. Between Hilary and Easter terms, 20 Feb.-20 April, there was an interregnum of two months, during which the great seal was in no lawyer's custody, and on the seven occasions within that period on which it was used the queen issued express orders for its use each time. At last legal business was so much impeded, through the impossibility of obtaining injunctions, that Westminster Hall demanded an appointment. The queen's position was difficult. She was resolute not to appoint an ecclesiastic; it would be a scandal to make a mere politician lord chancellor,

and Gerrard, long as he had been attorney-general, was, though learned, awkward and unpopular. Bromley was a politician and a man of the world, and at this juncture, by dint of intrigue, succeeded in obtaining promotion over his superior in the profession and in learning. Gerrard was afterwards consoled with the mastership of the rolls in 1581 (30 May), and on 26 April 1579 Bromley received the great seal. From his speech to the queen made on this occasion, and reported in the 'Egerton Papers' (Camden Soc.), p. 82, it would appear that he was at first lord keeper and afterwards became lord chancellor. But this is erroneous; he had the title of lord chancellor from the first. In this new position he discharged his duties to the satisfaction of the profession. Though his own practice had been chiefly in the queen's bench, his duties as solicitor-general frequently took him into chancery, and hence, though not a great founder of equity, he proved a good equity judge, and there were no complaints of his decisions; and having the good sense to pay great respect to the then very able common-law judges, and to consult them on new points, he was able to avoid conflicts between law and equity. Thus, in Shelley's case, the queen, hearing of the long argument in the queen's bench, 'of her gracious disposition,' and to end the litigation, directed Bromley, 'who was of great and profound knowledge and judgment in the law,' to assemble all the judges, and in Easter term 23 Eliz. they met at his house, York House, afterwards Serjeants' Inn, to hear the case (1 Coke, 93 b), and his judgment has ever since remained a leading authority in real property law. Camden calls him 'vir jurisprudentiâ insignis,' and Fuller says: 'Although it was difficult to come after Sir Nicholas Bacon and not to come after him, yet such was Bromley's learning and integrity that the court was not sensible of any considerable alteration.' Knyvett's case is one which shows his fair administration of law. Knyvett, a groom of the privy chamber, had slain a man, and, the jury on the inquiry having found that it was done *se defendendo*, applied to Bromley for a special commission to clear him by privy session in the vacation. Bromley refused. Knyvett complained to the queen, who expressed her displeasure through Sir Christopher Hatton; whereon the chancellor, in a written statement, so completely justified himself that she afterwards expressed commendation of his conduct. Upon the project of the Alençon marriage, 'Bromley, who with Bacon's office had inherited his freedom of speech' (FROUDE, xi. 159), offered a strong opposition, and pointed

out to the queen that if she married a catholic parliament would expect her to settle the succession to the throne, and this argument seems to have prevailed with her. In 1580 he was engaged by the queen's orders in an inquiry as to the removal of one William Crowther from the keepership of Newgate; and several letters of his are extant on the subject. When Drake returned from his second voyage in 1581, Bromley was one of those whose favour he hastened to secure with a present of wrought-gold plate, part of his Spanish spoil, of the value of eight hundred dollars. Bromley took his seat in the House of Lords on 16 Jan. 1582. The first business before the house being a petition of the commons for advice in choosing a speaker, the chancellor, the choice having fallen on Popham, the new solicitor-general, admonished him by the queen's orders 'that the House of Commons should not deal or intermeddle with any matters touching her majesty's person or estate, or with church government.' To this admonition the commons paid no attention, and accordingly, as soon as a subsidy had been voted, the session was closed, the chancellor excluding from the queen's thanks 'such members of the commons as had dealt more rashly in some matters than was fit for them to do.' Shortly afterwards this parliament was dissolved, having lasted eleven years. Bromley continued in favour, and on 26 Nov. of the same year was consulted by the queen upon the proposals made by the French ambassador. On 21 June 1585 the Earl of Northumberland, then a prisoner in the Tower, was found dead in his cell. Three days afterwards a full meeting of peers was held in the Star-chamber, and the chancellor briefly announced that the earl had been engaged in traitorous designs, and had laid violent hands on himself. A new parliament assembled on 23 Nov. 1585, and was opened with a speech from Bromley, announcing that it was summoned to consider a bill for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. The bill soon passed. Bromley was at this time active in the prosecution of Babington. After his conviction and execution a court was constituted for Mary's trial. It consisted of forty-five peers, privy councillors, and judges, and the chancellor presided over it. It sat at Fotheringhay Castle, Northamptonshire, where Mary was imprisoned. Bromley arrived on 11 Oct. 1586, having dissolved parliament on 14 Sept. at Westminster as a commissioner, with the Archbishop of Canterbury and others. The court sat, and Mary at once placed a difficulty in the way of the prosecution by refusing to plead, 'she

being a queen, and not amenable to any foreign jurisdiction.' There was then a conference between the queen and the chancellor, but at first her firmness baffled him. 'I will never submit myself,' she said, 'to the late law mentioned in the commission.' She yielded to his urgency at length, and the trial proceeded. On 14 Oct. a sitting was held in the presence chamber, the lord chancellor, as president, sitting on the right of a vacant throne, and the commissioners on benches at the sides. Mary's defence was so vigorous that Burghley, in alarm, set aside Bromley and Gawdy, the queen's serjeant, who was chief prosecutor, and himself replied. At the end of the second day the court was adjourned to 25 Oct., at the Star-chamber, Westminster, when, the chancellor presiding, the whole court—except Lord Zouch, who acquitted her on the charge of assassination—found Mary guilty. On the 29th parliament met, and the chancellor appouced that they were called together to advise the queen on this verdict. The commons did not long deliberate. On 5 Nov., after electing a speaker, they agreed with the lords upon an address to the queen, to be presented by the lord chancellor, praying for Mary's execution. For some time Elizabeth hesitated, but on 1 Feb. 1587 she was induced to sign the warrant. Bromley at once affixed the great seal to it, and informed Burghley that it was now perfected. The privy council was hastily summoned, and decided to execute the warrant, the queen having done all that was required of her by law. Bromley, as head of the law, took on himself the chief burden of the responsibility; but probably he expected to shelter himself behind the authority of Burghley. It is certain that he was very anxious during the trial, and was a party to the execution of the warrant only with great apprehension. The strain proved too much for his strength. Parliament met on 15 Feb., but adjourned, owing to the chancellor's illness; and, as it continued, Sir Edmund Coke, chief justice of the common pleas, dissolved parliament on 23 March, acting for the chancellor by commission from the queen. Bromley never rallied. He died on 12 April, at three A.M., in his fifty-eighth year, and was buried with great pomp in Westminster Abbey, where a splendid tomb was erected by his eldest son. His seals were offered to, but refused by, Archbishop Whitgift. As an equity judge Bromley was regretted till the end of the reign. In spite of the temper of the age, he was free from religious bigotry, and, as a letter of his (1 July 1582) to the Bishop of Chester, pleading for Lady Egerton of Ridley, shows,

he endeavoured to soften the law as to the execution of heretics. A considerable collection of his letters is preserved among the archives of the city of London. It appears from them that previously to 1580 he occupied a house near the Old Bailey. In 1580 and 1583 he had a house next Charing Cross, and at the same time a country residence in Essex. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, K.B., and by her had four sons and four daughters. His eldest son was Sir Henry Bromley of Holt Castle, Worcestershire, from whose descendants the property passed to John Bromley of Horseheath Hall, Cambridgeshire, the ancestor of the now extinct barons of Montfort of Horseheath. One of Bromley's daughters, Elizabeth, was first wife to Sir Oliver Cromwell of Hinchinbrook Castle, Huntingdonshire, uncle and godfather to the Protector; another, Anne, married Richard Corbet, son of Reynold Corbet, justice of the common pleas; Muriel married John Lyttelton of Frankley, ancestor of the present Barons Lyttelton, who was implicated in Lord Essex's plot; and the fourth, Joan, married Sir Edward Greville of Milcote. Two books were dedicated to him: 'The Table to the Year-Books of Edward V,' published 1579 and 1597, and a sermon preached at St. James's, on 25 April 1580, by Bartholemew Chamberlaine, D.D., of Holiwell, Huntingdonshire, published in 1584.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Campbell's *Lord Chancellors*, ii. 116-35; Campbell's *Lives of Chief Justices*, i. 144, 178, 191, 206, 212; Collins's *Peerage*, ii. 515, iv. 337, vii. 247, viii. 339; Collins's *English Baronetage*, i. 61, 320, ii. 74; Boase's *Register Univ. of Oxford*; Chantelauze's *Marie Stuart*, ch. 9; Hosack's *Mary Queen of Scots*, ii. 113; Remembrancia (*City of London*), 118, 266, 275, 281, 370, 439, 450; *Patents Eliz. Or. Jur.* § 3; *Close Rolls*, 21 & 29 Eliz.; *arts*, 108; Camden's *Annals*, 440, 456; Strype's *Eccl. Annals*, ii. 40, 51; Howell's *State Trials*, 957, 1161; 1 *Parl. Hist.* 821, 853; *Stat.* 27 Eliz. ch. i.; Welch's *Alumni Westmon.* 11; Peck's *Desiderata*, i. 122; Nash's *Worcestershire*, i. 594; Dugdale's *Orig.* 163, 165, 170; Lloyd's *State Worthies*, 610; Bacon's *Apophtegms*, 70; Nicolas's *Sir C. Hatton*, 258, 263; Fuller's *Worthies*, ii. 259; Simancas MSS., Bernardino, 16 Oct. 1579; Froude's *Hist.* xi. 159, 403; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss) i. 584, 599; Lemon's *Cal. State Papers*, passim.] J. A. H.

**BROMLEY, VALENTINE WALTER** (1848-1877), painter, great-grandson of William Bromley (1769-1842) [q. v.], was born in London on 14 Feb. 1848. From his childhood he manifested a remarkable faculty for

art, both as an original designer and as a depicter of nature. He was especially remarkable for invention and swiftness of execution. He contributed largely to the 'Illustrated London News,' and illustrated the American travels of Lord Dunraven, whom he accompanied in his tour. He was an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy at the time of his death. He died very unexpectedly of congestion of the lungs, on 30 April 1877, just as he had undertaken an important series of illustrations of Shakespeare and the Bible. He was a thorough artist, as full of animation and energy as of talent, and greatly beloved for his affectionate temper and warmth of heart. He had been married only a few months to a lady artist of considerable mark, Ida, daughter of Mr. John Forbes-Robertson. His picture of 'Troilus and Cressida' is engraved in the 'Art Journal' for 1873.

[*Art Journal*, xxxix. 205; *Athenæum*, 5 May 1877.] R. G.

**BROMLEY, WILLIAM** (1664-1732), secretary of state, was descended from an old Staffordshire family, which traced its descent from Sir Walter Bromley, a knight in the reign of King John. He was the eldest son of Sir William Bromley, knight, and was born in 1663-4, at Baginton, Warwickshire, which had been purchased by his grandfather (DUGDALE, *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, i. 232). In Easter term 1679 he entered, as a gentleman commoner, Christ Church College, Oxford, and on 5 July 1681 proceeded B.A. Shortly after leaving the university he spent several years in travelling on the continent, and in 1692 he published an account of his experiences under the title 'Remarks in the Grande Tour lately performed by a Person of Quality.' This was followed in 1702 by 'Several Years through Portugal, Spain, Italy, Germany, Prussia, Sweden, Denmark, and the United Provinces, performed by a Gentleman.' Having in 1689 been chosen knight for Warwickshire in the parliament that met at Westminster, he was one of the ninety-two members who declined to recognise William III. In March 1701-2 he was returned for the university of Oxford, which he continued to represent during the remainder of his life. By the university he was, in August 1702, created D.C.L. In 1701 he was appointed by the commons a member of the committee of public accounts, and in 1702 he was chosen chairman of the committee of elections. He was an ardent supporter of the high-church party, and in 1702, 1703, and



1704 made strenuous endeavours to pass the bill against occasional conformity—a practice denounced by him as a ‘scandalous hypocrisy.’ For his untiring zeal on behalf of the bill he received the special thanks of the university of Oxford. He early acquired a high reputation as an able and effective debater, and from his high character, ‘grave deportment,’ and mastery of the forms of the house, was supposed to have pre-eminent claims for the office of speaker, which became vacant in 1705. His candidature would undoubtedly have been successful had not his enemies hit upon the expedient of republishing his ‘Remarks in the Grande Tour,’ several passages in which had previously caused some comment as indicating a bias towards Jacobitism, and a probable leaning to Roman catholicism. The device, according to Oldmixon, was the invention of Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, who, ‘having one of those copies by him, reprinted it on that occasion; and to all that came to his house about that time he said: “Have you not seen Mr. B.’s travels?” Being answered in the negative, he went into a back parlour, where this impression of it lay, fetched it out, and gave every one a copy; till that matter was made up and the election secured’ (*History of England*, 345). Among the more objectionable portions of the book was an account of his admission to kiss the pope’s slipper, ‘who,’ the writer adds, ‘though he knew me to be a protestant, gave me his blessing and said nothing about religion,’ and a reference to William and Mary merely as Prince and Princess of Orange. To give point to the joke of republication, a ‘table of principal matters’ was added, in which a ludicrous travestie was given of certain of the contents. The issue purports to be the second edition, although a second edition had already appeared in 1693. The publication of the volume caused feeling to run very high, and, as Evelyn relates, ‘there had never been so great an assembly on the first day of a sitting, being more than 450. The votes of the old as well as the new members fell to those called low churchmen, contrary to all expectation’ (*Diary*, 31 Oct. 1705). The result was that John Smith, M.P. for Andover, was chosen over Bromley by a majority of forty-three votes. After the tory reaction following the trial of Dr. Sacheverell, Bromley was, on 25 Nov. 1710, chosen speaker without opposition. This office he exchanged in August 1713 for that of secretary of state. The death of Queen Anne caused the fall of the tory government, and he never again held office, though he maintained an influential position in the tory party. He died 13 Feb. 1731–2, and

was buried at Baginton. His portrait is in the university gallery at Oxford.

Amid the keen and unscrupulous party strifes of this period of English history, and the peculiar temptations which beset politicians, Bromley succeeded in retaining a high reputation both for political prudence and for honesty. His undoubted sincerity rendered him, however, an extremely keen partisan. He displayed special bitterness in his attacks on Marlborough, and his comparison of the duchess to Alice Perrers, the mistress of Edward III, was a scandalous violation of the decencies of political warfare.

[Wood’s *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iv. 664–5; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 4, 164; Dugdale’s *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, i. 232–3; Oldmixon’s *History of England*; Burnet’s *Own Times*; Evelyn’s *Diary*; Luttrell’s *Relation of State Affairs*; *Gent. Mag.* liv. 589–90; Manning’s *Lives of the Speakers*, 416–23; Colville’s *Worthies of Warwickshire*, 59–63.] T. F. H.

**BROMLEY, WILLIAM** (1699?–1737), politician, was second son of William Bromley (1664–1732) [q. v.] He was elected upon the foundation at Westminster in 1714, at the age of 15. He was a member of Oriel College, Oxford, and was created D.C.L. on 19 May 1732. He was elected member for the borough of Warwick in 1727. On 13 March 1734 he was put forward by the party opposed to Walpole to move the repeal of the Septennial Act. Parliament was soon afterwards dissolved, and Bromley lost his seat for Warwick. He was elected in February 1737, on the death of George Clarke, to represent the university of Oxford, which his father had represented from 1702 till 1732. He died the following month, 12 March 1737. His wife, by whom he left no issue, was a Miss Frogmorton. His portrait is in the Bodleian Gallery.

[Welch’s *Queen’s Scholars*, pp. 265, 544; *Gent. Mag.* vii. 189; *Parl. Hist.* ix. 396; Wood’s *History and Antiquities* (Gutch), ii. 977; *Official Lists of Members of Parliament*.]

**BROMLEY, WILLIAM** (1769–1842), line-engraver, was born at Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight. He was apprenticed to an engraver named Wooding, in London, and among his early productions were some of the plates to Macklin’s Bible, the ‘Death of Nelson,’ after A. W. Devis, and the ‘Attack on Valenciennes,’ after P. J. de Louthembourg. Later works were two portraits of the Duke of Wellington, after Sir Thomas Lawrence; and Rubens’s ‘Woman taken in Adultery.’ Bromley was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy in 1819, and in the same year also a member of

the academy of St. Luke, Rome. He was employed for many years by the trustees of the British Museum in engraving the Elgin marbles, from drawings executed by G. J. Corbould. Between 1786 and 1842 he exhibited fifty plates at the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, London, 1878.] L. F.

**BROMPTON, JOHN** (*d.* 1436), supposed chronicler, was elected abbot of Jorvaux in 1436. The authorship of the compilation printed in Twysden's '*Decem Scriptores*' (col. 725-1284, Lond. 1652), with the title '*Chronicon Johannis Brompton, Abbatis Jorvalensis, ab anno quo S. Augustinus venit in Angliam usque mortem Regis Ricardi Primi*,' is uncertain. It has been ascribed to Brompton on the strength of an inscription at the end of the C. C. C. Cambridge MS., which probably means nothing more than that Brompton had that manuscript transcribed for him. Sir T. D. Hardy has pointed out that the compilation must have been made after the middle of the fourteenth century, as it contains many extracts from Higden, who is referred to, 'and that there is reason to believe that it was based on a previous compilation, made probably by a person connected with the diocese of Norwich.' The work is wholly uncritical, and, having been widely accepted as authoritative by writers of past times, has been the means of importing many fables into our history.

[Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials relating to the History of Great Britain, ii. 539-541; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 567.] W. H.

**BROMPTON, RICHARD** (*d.* 1782), portrait-painter, studied under Benjamin Wilson, and afterwards under Raphael Mengs at Rome; here he became acquainted with the Earl of Northampton, whom he accompanied to Venice. • During his stay in that city he painted the portraits of the Duke of York and other English gentlemen, in a conversation piece, which was exhibited at Spring Gardens in 1763. In that year Brompton settled in London, residing in George Street, Hanover Square. In 1772 he painted the Prince of Wales, full length, in the robes of the Garter, and his brother, Prince Frederick, in the robes of the Bath. His best known portrait is that of William Pitt, first earl of Chatham, in which the great statesman is represented half-length, in peer's robes, standing with his right hand raised to his breast and his left arm extended. The original was presented in 1772 by the earl himself to Philip, second earl of Stanhope, and is now at Chevening. It was engraved in

line by J. K. Sherwin in 1784, and in mezzotint by E. Fisher. There is a replica in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Brompton's extravagant habits led him into difficulties, and caused his confinement in the king's bench prison for debt; but being appointed portrait-painter to the Empress of Russia, he was released and went to St. Petersburg, where he died in 1782. In the gallery of Greenwich Hospital is a half-length portrait by him of Admiral Sir Charles Saunders, K.B. Brompton was an exhibitor at the Society of Arts and Royal Academy between the years 1767 and 1780.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]

L. F.

**BROMSGROVE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1435), was a monk of the Benedictine abbey of Evesham, who doubtless derived his name (which is sometimes given under the form of Bremesgrave) from Bromsgrove in Worcestershire as his birthplace. He was elected abbot of Evesham when infirmarer of the abbey, on 6 Dec. 1418, and was consecrated in Bengeworth church by Bishop Barrow, of Bangor, who in the year previous had been chancellor of Oxford. He died on 10 May 1435, after holding the abbacy for seventeen years, and was buried before the high altar in St. Mary's chapel in the abbey church. The register of his acts during his abbacy is preserved in Cotton MS. Titus C. ix. (ff. 1-38). It contains articles for the reformation of monasteries which were proposed by Henry V in 1421, with modifications suggested by various abbots. It appears from this register (f. 32) that he wrote a tract, '*De fraterna correctione canonice exercenda*.' A transcript of the register exists amongst the collections of James West in Lansdowne MS. 227, British Museum.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 400, where, however, there are errors in dates; Chronicon Abb. de Evesham (Rolls Series), xxxvii. 338.] W. D. M.

**BROMYARDE, JOHN DE** (*d.* 1390), so named from the place of his birth, Bromyard in Herefordshire, was a friar of the Dominican order. He was educated at Oxford, where he distinguished himself in jurisprudence as well as in theology, and he subsequently lectured on theology at Cambridge. He was a keen opponent of the doctrines of Wycliffe, which he denounced in preaching and lecturing, and also by writing; and he is said by some writers to have taken part in the fourth council of London which assembled under William de Courtenay, archbishop of Canterbury, in the year 1352, for the purpose of condemning Wycliffe; but Brom-

yard's name does not appear in contemporary lists of persons present at the council. Bromyard is the author of a work entitled 'Summa Prædicantium,' printed at Nuremberg by A. Koberger in 1485, and reprinted several times, the last edition having appeared at Venice in 1586. It is also probable that he was the author of 'Opus trivium perutilium materiarum prædicabilium ordine alphabetico e divina canonica civilique legibus eleganter contextum per ven. F. Philippum de Bronnerde, ord. præd.,' printed without date or place, but probably from the press of Fust and Schœffler at Mayence, about 1475. This book was reprinted at Paris in 1500, with the author's name given as Joannes Bromyard.

[Leland's Comm. de Scriptoribus Britannicis, p. 356; Quétif's Scriptorum Ordinis Prædicatorum; Pits's Relat. Hist. de rebus Anglicis; Fabricius's Bibliotheca Latina.] A. M.

**BRONTË, CHARLOTTE** (1816–1855), afterwards NICHOLLS, novelist, was the daughter of Patrick Brontë (1777–1861), and sister of PATRICK BRANWELL BRONTË (1817–1848), EMILY JANE BRONTË (1818–1848), and ANNE BRONTË (1820–1849). Patrick Brontë, born on 17 March 1777 at Ahaderg, co. Down, was one of the ten children of Hugh Prunty or Brontë. He changed his paternal name to Brontë shortly before leaving Ireland. At the age of 16 he had tried to make his own living by opening a school at Drumgooland in the same county. The liberality of Mr. Tighe, vicar of Drumgooland, enabled him to go to Cambridge, with a view to taking orders. He entered St. John's College in October 1802, and graduated as B.A. in 1806. He was ordained to a curacy in Essex, and in 1811 to the curacy of Hartshead in Yorkshire. His improved means enabled him to allow 20*l.* a year to his mother during her life (LEYLAND, *Brontë Family*, 9). At Hartshead he met Maria, third daughter of Thomas Branwell of Penzance, then on a visit to her uncle, the Rev. J. Fennel, head-master of a Wesleyan academy near Bradford, and afterwards a clergyman of the church of England. They were married on 29 Dec. 1812 by the Rev. W. Morgan, who was at the same time married by Brontë to Fennel's daughter (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, p. 179). Brontë published two simple-minded volumes of verse, 'Cottage Poems' (Halifax, 1811) and the 'Rural Minstrel' (Halifax, 1813), and a tract called 'The Cottage in a Wood, or the Art of becoming Rich and Happy'—a new version of the Pamela Story (reprinted in 1859 from the 2nd edition of 1818). In 1818 he also published the 'Maid of Killarney.' These,

and some letters upon catholic emancipation, which appeared in the 'Leeds Intelligencer' for January 1829, were his only publications. After five years at Hartshead, Brontë became perpetual curate of Thornton. His eldest child, Maria, was born at Hartshead. The parish register of Thornton shows that his second daughter, Elizabeth, was baptised there on 26 Aug. 1815; Charlotte (born 21 April) on 29 June 1816; Patrick Branwell on 23 July 1817; Emily Jane on 20 Aug. 1818; and Anne on 25 March 1820. On 25 Feb. 1820 the Brontës had moved to Haworth, nine miles from Bradford, of which Brontë had accepted the perpetual curacy, worth about 200*l.* a year and a house. Mrs. Brontë had an annuity of 50*l.* a year. A previous incumbent of Haworth had been the famous William Grimshaw, one of Wesley's first followers. Haworth was a country village, but great part of the population was employed in the woollen manufacture, then rapidly extending in the rural districts of Yorkshire. Dissent was strong in Haworth, and methodism had flourished there since the time of Grimshaw. Brontë, a strong churchman and a man of imperious and passionate character, extorted the respect of a sturdy and independent population. He is partly represented by Mr. Helston in 'Shirley,' though a Mr. Roberson, vicar of Heckmondwike, and a personal friend of Brontë's, supplied some characteristic traits (MRS. GASKELL, *Life of Charlotte Brontë* (2nd edition), i. 120, ii. 121; REID, p. 21). His behaviour is described by his daughter's biographer as marked by strange eccentricity. He enforced strict discipline; the children were fed on potatoes without meat to make them hardy. He burnt their boots when he thought them too smart, and for the same reason destroyed a silk gown of his wife's. He generally restrained open expression of his anger, but would relieve his feelings by firing pistols out of his back-door or destroying articles of furniture. He became unpopular by supporting the authorities against the Luddites, but afterwards showed equal vigour in supporting men on strike against the injustice of the millowners. He was unsocial in his habits, loved solitary rambles over the moors, and, in consequence of some weakness of digestion, dined alone even before his wife's death and to the end of his own life (GASKELL, i. 49–53; REID, pp. 20–23, 195, 198). Brontë himself complained of some of these statements as false, and Mr. Leyland (i. 41–56) accounts for the shooting and the silk-gown stories by misunderstandings and village gossip. Mrs. Brontë died of cancer on 15 Sept. 1821, and a year later

her elder sister, Miss Branwell, undertook to manage Brontë's household. She disliked the rough climate and surroundings of Haworth, and in later years seldom left her bedroom even for meals. She seems to have been a prim old maid, with whom the children were always reserved. From the time of their mother's illness they were left very much to themselves. They showed extraordinary precocity of talent; they had few friends, saw little of their father or neighbours, and used to walk out alone upon the moors. The eldest, Maria, would shut herself up with a newspaper and study parliamentary debates in the intervals of her care of the younger children. Her father said that he could converse with her on any topics of the day, though she died at the age of eleven; and the whole family, cut off from childish companionship, learnt to take a keen interest in the topics discussed by their elders. A school for clergymen's daughters had been founded in 1823 at Cowan's Bridge, between Leeds and Kendal, chiefly through the exertions of the Rev. William Carus Wilson. Parents were to pay only 14*l.* a year, the necessary balance being provided by subscription. It was opened with only sixteen pupils, and fifty-three had been admitted when Charlotte left the school (SHEPHEARD, *Vindication*). Brontë sent Maria and Elizabeth to this school in July 1824; Charlotte and Emily followed in September.

The school arrangements were at first defective; frugality led to roughness, and the food was badly cooked. A low fever broke out in the spring of 1825. The Brontës escaped; but Maria and Elizabeth soon afterwards became seriously ill, and were taken home only to die, Maria on 6 May 1825 in her twelfth year, and Elizabeth on 15 June in her eleventh year. The vivid picture of this part of her life in the opening scenes of 'Jane Eyre' (where 'Helen Burns' stands for Maria Brontë) represents the impression made upon Charlotte Brontë. She did not anticipate the obvious identification, and therefore did not hold herself bound to strict accuracy. That the account would be exaggerated if taken as an historical document may be fairly inferred from a 'Vindication of the Clergy Daughters' School,' published by the Rev. H. Sheppard in 1859. Some mismanagement at starting was not surprising; reforms were speedily introduced; and now-pupils of the Brontës speak warmly of Mr. Wilson and even of Miss Scatcherd's representative, as well as of the school. The diet and lodging could hardly have been rougher than that of Haworth; but the deaths of Maria and Elizabeth succeeding

some severe treatment naturally impressed the sensitive imagination of their sister. Charlotte and Emily returned to the school after the summer holidays, but were removed on account of their health before the winter.

The family were now gathered at Haworth. Miss Branwell gave the girls lessons in her bedroom, while Charlotte acted as the childish guardian of her younger sisters. Branwell was chiefly taught by his father, making friends for himself in the village. There was a grammar school at Haworth, where the children may have had some lessons. An elderly woman called 'Tabby' began at this time a service of thirty years with the Brontës, and looked after the children. They were, however, thrown much upon their own resources, and amused themselves by writing. Charlotte made a 'catalogue of her books' written between April 1829 and August 1830. They filled twenty-two volumes of from sixty to a hundred pages of minute handwriting, a facsimile from which is given in Mrs. Gaskell's biography. They consist of stories and childish 'magazines.' The extracts given by Mrs. Gaskell show remarkable indications of imaginative power, while it also appears that the children had imbibed from their father strong tory prejudices and a devoted admiration for the Duke of Wellington. A poem of Charlotte's, written before 1833, given by Mrs. Gaskell, shows especial promise. The education was of course unsystematic. When Charlotte was again sent to school in January 1831, she was remarkably forward in some respects and equally backward in others.

The school was kept by Miss Wooler, at Roehead, between Leeds and Huddersfield. The number of pupils varied from seven to ten, and Charlotte became strongly attached to her teachers and to some of her schoolfellows. One of the latter, Miss Ellen Nussey ('E.' in Mrs. Gaskell's biography), was a lifelong friend and correspondent. Two sisters, Mary and Martha Taylor, who lived at Gomersal, are the Rose and Jessie Yorke of 'Shirley,' where the whole Taylor family is vividly portrayed. Miss Nussey was the original of Caroline Helston in the same novel. Stories told by Miss Wooler of the days of the Luddites suggested other incidents, while a Mr. Cartwright, owner of a neighbouring factory, is represented by Robert Moore.

In 1832 Charlotte left Roehead, keeping up a correspondence with Miss Nussey. She read the standard books, of which her father had a respectable collection, and her remarks are such as might be expected from a clever girl in a secluded parsonage. The question of providing for the family was beginning



to become urgent. Branwell, a lad of great promise, had contracted some dangerous intimacies, and was known in the public-house parlour. He read 'Bell's Life,' took an interest in prize-fighting, and was anxious to see life in London. He had also read the classics, was fond of music, and could play the organ; while he was good-looking, though rather undersized, and had great powers of conversation. It is said that before going to London he could astonish bagmen at the 'Black Bull' by describing the topography of the metropolis. The whole family had certain artistic tastes, and Charlotte took infinite pains in minutely copying engravings until the practice injured her sight. Their father had procured them some drawing lessons from a Mr. W. Robinson of Leeds. Branwell had made acquaintance with some local artists and journalists, and contributed to the poets' corner of local journals. A special friend was Joseph Bentley Leyland, a rising sculptor, born at Halifax. Leyland went to London (December 1833) to study, and afterwards settled there as a sculptor. Branwell, stimulated by his example, made a short visit to London, went to the sights, saw Tom Spring at the Castle Tavern, Holborn, and soon returned, either from his own want of perseverance or because his father could not support him. This was apparently in the later months of 1835.

On 6 July 1835 Charlotte says that she is to be a governess in order to enable her father to pay for Branwell's education at the Royal Academy (GASKELL, i. 147). On 29 July Charlotte went as teacher to Miss Wooler's school, taking Emily with her as pupil. After three months' stay, Emily became 'literally ill from home-sickness,' and returned to Haworth. It was about this time that an incident, the marriage of a girl to a man who, as it turned out, was already married to a wife of deranged intellect, suggested the plot of 'Jane Eyre' (GASKELL, i. 151). Charlotte appears to have been happy at Miss Wooler's, though with occasional fits of depression caused by weak nerves. Her conscientious labour was too much for her strength. Miss Wooler moved her school to Dewsbury Moor, in a lower situation, where Charlotte's health suffered still more. Anne was also at the school, and suffered from the change. In 1836 Emily again tried teaching, and passed six months at a school in Halifax, but soon found the burden of her duties and the absence from Haworth intolerable. Charlotte and Anne continued at Miss Wooler's till Christmas 1837, when symptoms of incipient consumption in Anne alarmed Charlotte, and caused the

two girls to return. Charlotte had a temporary misunderstanding with Miss Wooler for supposed indifference to Anne's health; and though this was soon removed, and Charlotte was induced to return to her post in the spring of 1838, she found her health finally unequal to the task, and came back to Haworth.

For some time desultory attempts to find employment were the chief incidents of the sisters' lives. It had come to be agreed that Emily was to remain at home; Anne found a situation as governess in the spring of 1839, and spent the rest of her life in various places, where the frequent dependence upon coarse employers seems to have been the source of much misery; Charlotte was a governess for a short time in 1839, and again from March to December 1841, finding kindly and considerate employers on the second occasion. She declined two offers of marriage, one in March 1839 to the prototype of St. John in 'Jane Eyre,' and one in the same autumn from an Irish clergyman. Soon afterwards she wrote and sent to Wordsworth a fragment of a story mentioned in the preface to the 'Professor' as one in which she had got over her taste for the high-flown style. She had already sent some poems to Southey on 29 Dec. 1836, who replied, pointing out the objections to a literary career, in a letter of which she acknowledged the kindness and wisdom (GASKELL, i. 162, 169-175; SOUTHEY, *Life and Correspondence*, vi. 327-30). Branwell had written soon afterwards to Wordsworth (19 Jan. 1837), but apparently no answer was made. Southey's letter had led to Charlotte's abandonment of literature for the time, and it seems from her reply to Wordsworth (GASKELL, i. 211) that his letter, though 'kind and candid,' was equally damping. Marriage and literature being renounced, she began to think of starting a school. The sisters thought that with the help of a loan from Miss Branwell's savings they might adapt the parsonage to the purpose. In 1841 Miss Wooler

the offer was eagerly accepted, but it seemed desirable that they should qualify themselves by acquiring some knowledge of foreign languages on the continent. After some inquiries they decided upon entering a school of eighty or a hundred pupils, kept by M. and Mme. Héger in the Rue d'Isabelle, Brussels. Charlotte and Emily went thither in February 1842, their father going with them, and staying one night at the Chapter coffee-house, Pater-noster Row, and one night at Brussels. M. Héger was a man of ability and strong religious principles, choleric but benevolent, and an active member of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul. He was professor of rhe-

toric and préfet des études at the Athénée, ultimately resigning his position because he was not allowed to introduce religious instruction. He soon perceived the talents of his new pupils, and, dispensing with the drudgery of grammar, set them to study pieces of classical French literature, and to practise original composition in French. Some of Charlotte's exercises, printed by Mrs. Gaskell, show that she soon obtained remarkable command of the language. Although the sisters profited by this instruction, the general tone of the school was uncongenial; they disliked the Belgians, and the experience only intensified their protestantism and patriotic prejudices. Mary and Martha Taylor, their old friends, were resident in Brussels at this time; but the death of Martha Taylor, the original of Jessie Yorke, in the autumn of 1842, was a severe blow. News of the last illness and death of their aunt, Miss Branwell, reached them soon after. They started immediately for Haworth, and passed the rest of the year at home. The aunt's will, made in 1833, left her money to four nieces, the three Brontës and Anne Kingston. The statement that she disinherited Branwell on account of his ill-conduct is erroneous (LEYLAND, ii. 31). M. Héger wrote a letter to their father, expressing a high opinion of their talents, and speaking of the possibility of his offering them a position. Charlotte had already begun to give lessons, and it was decided that she should return as a teacher, for a salary of 400 francs, out of which she was to pay for German lessons. She went in January 1843, and stayed till the end of the year. She felt the loneliness of her position, especially when left to herself during the vacation, and a coolness arose between her and Madame Héger, due partly at least to their religious differences. It is probable that she suffered at this time from some unfortunate attachment. Her father's failing eyesight gave an additional reason for her presence at home, and she finally reached Haworth 2 Jan. 1844, with a certificate of her powers of teaching French, signed by M. Héger, and with the seal of the Athénée. Her experiences at Brussels were used in the 'Professor,' and with surprising power in 'Villette,' which is to so great an extent a literal reproduction of her own personal history that some of the persons described complained of minor inaccuracies as though it had been avowedly a matter-of-fact narrative.

The plan of setting up a school was again discussed by the sisters. They could not leave their father, but with the sum left by Miss Branwell they intended to fit the parsonage for receiving pupils. No pupils, however,

would come to the remote village, and troubles were accumulating. Branwell's early promise was vanishing. After his visit to London he made some efforts to gain a living by painting portraits. He passed two or three years in desultory efforts, but his want of any serious training was fatal. A portrait of his sisters, described by Mrs. Gaskell, shows that he had some power of seizing a likeness, but was otherwise a mere dauber. He took lodgings at Bradford, joined the meetings of 'the artistic and literary celebrities of the neighbourhood' at the George Hotel (LEYLAND, i. 203), and rambled about the country. He was a member of the masonic 'Lodge of the Three Graces' at Haworth, of which John Brown, the sexton, was 'worshipful master.' He learnt to take opium, and occasionally drank to excess. On 1 Jan. 1840 he became tutor in the family of Mr. Postlethwaite of Broughton-in-Furness, and soon afterwards wrote a letter to his friend the sexton (*ib.* i. 255-9), which proves sufficiently that he was deeply tainted with vicious habits. He next got a place as clerk on the Leeds and Manchester railroad, being employed at Sowerby Bridge from October 1840, and a few months later at Luddenden Foot. At the beginning of 1842 he was dismissed for culpable negligence in his accounts and the defalcations of a subordinate. After the Christmas holidays in that year he became tutor in a family where Anne was already a governess. Here he appears to have fallen in love with the wife of his employer, seventeen years his senior, and to have misinterpreted her kindness into a return of his affection. When his behaviour became openly offensive, she spoke to her husband, and Branwell was summarily dismissed in July 1845. He bragged to all his friends of his supposed conquest in the fashion of a village Don Juan, and chose to say that the lady acted under compulsion, and was ready to marry him upon her husband's death. Meanwhile he stayed with his father, still writing occasional scraps, and making applications for employment. He became reckless, took opium, and had attacks of delirium tremens. Emily Brontë appears to have tolerated him, Anne suffered cruelly, and Charlotte was indignant and disgusted. She speaks of his 'frantic folly,' says (3 March 1846) that it is 'scarcely possible to stay in the room where he is,' and regards the case as 'hopeless.' If he got a sovereign he spent it at the public-house. In 1846 his late employer died, and Branwell hoped, if, as is charitably suggested, he was under an hallucination, that the widow would marry him. He told his story to every one who would listen, adding that he would mention it to no other human being.

After this he rapidly deteriorated, developed symptoms of consumption, and died 26 Sept. 1848. In his last moments he started convulsively to his feet and fell dead. This incident apparently gave rise to Mrs. Gaskell's statement that he carried out a previous resolution that he would die standing, in order to prove the strength of his will.

These facts must be mentioned, because they explain one cause of the sisters' depression, and because they have unfortunately been misstated. Biographers believed in Branwell's story of the vileness of his employer's wife, and though when first published it was met with an indignant denial and instantly suppressed, it has since been reported as authentic. It rests solely upon the testimony of the pothouse brags of a degraded creature. All the statements which can now be checked are false. The husband's will did not, as Branwell asserted, make the lady's fortune conditional on her not seeing him. On the contrary, it shows complete confidence in her. Branwell did not die with his pocket 'full of her letters.' She never wrote to him, and the letters were from another person (LEYLAND, ii. 142, 284). The whole may be dismissed as a shameful lie, possibly based in part on real delusion. A claim has been set up for Branwell to a partial authorship of 'Wuthering Heights.' He wrote, even to the last, some poems (many published by Mr. Leyland) which, though often feeble, show distinct marks of the family talent. He had finished by September 1845 one volume of a three-volume novel. He told Mr. Grundy, apparently in 1846, that he had written a great part of 'Wuthering Heights,' and, as Mr. Grundy adds, 'what his sister said bore out the assertion.' Two of his friends also stated (LEYLAND, ii. 186-8) that Branwell had read to them part of a novel, which, from recollection, they identified with 'Wuthering Heights.' On the other hand, Charlotte Brontë, who was in daily communication with her sisters at every step, obviously had no doubt that it was written by her sister Emily. Her testimony is conclusive. She could not have been deceived, nor is it possible to suppose that Emily would have carried out such a deception. The sisters still consulted Branwell on their work, and Emily was least repelled by him. That he may have given her some suggestions is probable enough; nor is it improbable that the reprobate who was slandering his employer's wife was making a false claim to part of his sister's novel. Stories of this kind are common enough in literary history—'Garth did not write his own "Dispensary"'—and this claim of Branwell's may be dismissed with

others of the same class. The internal evidence cannot be discussed; though it may be said that Emily's poems show far higher promise than anything of Branwell's, and so far strengthen her claim to a story of astonishing power. Branwell's habits at this time were as unfavourable to good work, as conducive to the disappearance of any fragments he may have written. When Charlotte left Brussels, her father's eyesight was failing. The weak health of Tabby increased the labour of housekeeping. On 25 Aug. 1846 Mr. Brontë underwent a successful operation for cataract. The sisters now turned their thoughts to literature. Charlotte tells M. Héger in 1845 that she had been approved by Southey and (Hartley) Coleridge (GASKELL, i. 321). The latter was known to some of Branwell's friends, and it is said that he and Wordsworth gave some encouragement to Branwell. In the autumn of 1845 Charlotte had accidentally found some poems of Emily's. Anne then confessed to having also written verse; and the three put together a small volume, which was published at their expense in May 1846 by Messrs. Aylott & Jones. It attracted little notice, though reviewed in the 'Athenæum' (4 July 1846). The sisters adopted the pseudonyms Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell, corresponding to their initials. They next offered their novels, the 'Professor,' 'Wuthering Heights,' 'Agnes Grey,' to various publishers. A refusal of the 'Professor' reached Charlotte on the day of her father's operation, and on the same day she began 'Jane Eyre.' In the spring of 1847, Emily's and Anne's stories were accepted by J. Cautley Newby. Before they had appeared Charlotte received a letter from Messrs. Smith & Elder containing a refusal of the 'Professor,' but 'so delicate, reasonable, and courteous as to be more cheering than some acceptances.' It encouraged her to offer them 'Jane Eyre,' already nearly finished. The reader, the late Mr. W. S. Williams, recognised its great power. It was immediately accepted and published in August 1847. 'Jane Eyre' achieved at once a surprising success. Charlotte had overcome the tendency to fine writing of her first story, and the reaction into dryness of the 'Professor.' She had learnt to combine extraordinary power of expressing passion with an equally surprising power of giving reality to her pictures which transfigures the commonest scenes and events in the light of genius. 'Jane Eyre,' which owed little to contemporary critics, was warmly received in the 'Examiner,' and by G. H. Lewes in 'Fraser's Magazine' for December; but the rush for copies, 'which began early in De-

ember' (GASKELL, ii. 20), indicated a hold upon public interest which needed no critical sanction. The second edition, dedicated to Thackeray, appeared in January 1848. 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey' were published in December, with comparatively little success. By the next June Anne's 'Tenant of Wildfell Hall' was offered to the same publisher. Hitherto the secret of the authorship of 'Jane Eyre' had been revealed by Charlotte to no one but her father, and to him only after its assured success (GASKELL, ii. 36). It had been conjectured by some readers that the three Bells were in reality one. A foolish and impossible story attributed 'Jane Eyre' to an imaginary governess of Thackeray's, represented by Becky Sharp, who was supposed to have retorted by describing Thackeray as Rochester (*Quarterly Review*, December 1848).

On 28 April and 3 May 1848, Charlotte wrote to Miss Nussey, denying the rumour of its true origin with much vehemence, though with a self-betraying effort to avoid direct falsehood. She had, it seems, promised secrecy to her sisters. Meanwhile, the publisher of Emily's and Anne's novels had promised early sheets of the 'Tenant of Wildfell Hall' to an American house, stating his belief that it was by the author of 'Jane Eyre.' A difficulty arose with Messrs. Smith & Elder, who had promised the next work of the same author to another American firm. They wrote to Miss Brontë, and she, with Anne, immediately went to London in July to clear up the point decisively (REID, p. 89). The sisters went to the Chapter coffee-house and immediately called at Messrs. Smith & Elder's. They refused an invitation to stay at Mr. Smith's house, and, after going to the opera and seeing a few London sights, returned to Haworth, and to severe domestic trials.

Branwell died in September. Emily's health then showed symptoms of collapse. She would not complain, nor endure questioning. Only when actually dying (19 Dec. 1848) she said that she would see a doctor. Shirley Keeldar was Emily's portrait of her sister as she might have been under happier circumstances. The story of the courage with which Shirley burns out the scar of a mad dog's bite was true of Emily. The dog 'Tartar' was Emily's mastiff (Keeper). She once gave him a severe thrashing for a domestic offence, though she had been told that if touched by a stick he would certainly throttle her. The dog, it is added, loved her ever afterwards, followed her to her grave, became decrepit, and died in December 1851 (GASKELL, ii. 239). Emily has been regarded

by some critics as the ablest of the sisters. 'Wuthering Heights' and some of the poems give a promise more appreciable by critics than by general readers. The novel missed popularity by the general painfulness of the situation, by clumsiness of construction, and by the absence of the astonishing power of realisation manifest in 'Jane Eyre.' In point of style it is superior, but it is the nightmare of a recluse, not a direct representation of facts seen by genius. Though enthusiastically admired by good judges, it will hardly be widely appreciated. After Emily's death Anne rapidly sickened. Consumption soon declared itself. On 24 May she left Haworth for Scarborough, and died there, after patient endurance of her sufferings, on 28 May 1849. A touching poem, 'I hoped that with the brave and strong,' was her last composition.

For the next few years Charlotte lived alone with her father. She suffered frequently from nervous depression. Household cares troubled her. The old servant Tabby had broken her leg in 1837, when the younger Brontës insisted upon keeping her in the house, though she might have lived in tolerable ease with a sister. In the autumn of 1849 Tabby, now at the age of eighty, had a fit; a younger servant who helped was seriously ill, and Miss Brontë had to do all the housework besides nursing the patients (GASKELL, ii. 122). She still persevered in literary composition, and 'Shirley,' the least melancholy of her stories, was published on 26 Oct. 1849. A Haworth man living at Liverpool easily divined the authorship, and the secret, already transparent, was openly abandoned. On a visit to Mr. George Smith, of Smith & Elder's, in the autumn of the same year, she was introduced to Thackeray and in various literary circles. It is curious that she denied explicitly that the characters in 'Shirley' were 'literal portraits' (GASKELL, ii. 129). Yet it is admitted that an original stood for almost every person, if not for every person, introduced. Besides Shirley herself, who was meant for Emily, Mr. Helstone, who partly represented the elder Brontë, Caroline, who represented Miss Nussey, Mrs. Pryor and Mr. Hall had certainly originals; the whole family of Yorkes were 'almost daguerreotypes' (GASKELL, i. 115), and one of the sons himself confirmed their accuracy; while the 'three curates' not only recognised their own likenesses, but called each other by the names given in the novel. In her last finished story, 'Villette,' the same method is applied to her life at Brussels. A too close reproduction of realities is in fact her



greatest artistic weakness. 'Villette' was finished, after many interruptions caused by ill-health and depression, at the end of 1852, and published in the following spring. Her extreme sensibility was shown by a desire to publish it anonymously, but its success was equal at the time to that of its predecessors.

Miss Brontë had now become famous, and the life at Haworth was interrupted by occasional visits to the friends who had gathered round her, in spite of the extreme shyness of a sensitive nature reared in such peculiar seclusion. Her visit to Mr. Smith in London in the end of 1849 was followed by others in June 1850, in June 1851, and in January 1853. In 1849 she met Thackeray, the contemporary whom she most admired, though she was a little puzzled to know whether he was 'in jest or earnest' in conversation, and complained of what she thought his perversity in satire. She mentions (GASKELL, ii. 162) how she told him of his faults in 1850, and how his excuses were often worse than his crimes. Miss Brontë's sense of humour was feeble. In 1851 she attended one of his lectures, and the author of 'Jane Eyre' found herself the centre of observation to a London audience, and was introduced to Mr. Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton). A description of Thackeray's sensitiveness to the opinions of his hearers is adapted to the case of M. Paul Emanuel in 'Villette.' Thackeray's impressions of Miss Brontë are given in a short introduction to a fragment called 'Emma,' published in the 'Cornhill' for April 1860 (i. 485). She made the acquaintance of Sir James Kay-Shuttleworth in 1850, and while staying with him near Bowness the same August met her future biographer, Mrs. Gaskell, with whom she formed a warm friendship. An admiring criticism of 'Wuthering Heights' by Sydney Dobell in the 'Palladium' in September 1850 led to another warm friendship with the author. She met G. H. Lewes, whose early admiration of 'Jane Eyre' had pleased her, though she accepted with some difficulty his advice to study Miss Austen. He hurt her by a review of 'Shirley' in the 'Edinburgh' for June 1850, where she was annoyed by the stress laid upon her sex. 'I can be on my guard against my enemies,' she wrote pithily, 'but God preserve me from my friends!' Lewes appeared to her to be over-confident and dogmatic, but she respected him enough to say that he was guilty rather of 'rough play than of foul play.' Though she made it a duty to read all critiques, she was sensitive under reproof, and especially to any

charge against her delicacy. A reviewer of 'Vanity Fair' and 'Jane Eyre' in the 'Quarterly' for December 1848 had brought against her the charge of coarseness. She asked Miss Martineau, whose acquaintance she had made in 1850, to tell her faithfully of any such fault in future novels. Miss Martineau promised and kept her word by condemning 'Villette' upon that and other grounds in the 'Daily News.' Miss Brontë had stayed in Miss Martineau's house, and, though repelled by some of her hostess's religious opinions, had refused to give up the friendship upon that account. This criticism of 'Villette' induced Miss Brontë to signify that their intercourse must cease (REID, p. 159). Miss Martineau afterwards wrote in the 'Daily News' a generous notice of Miss Brontë on her death.

A third offer of marriage had been made to Miss Brontë in the spring of 1851 by a man of business in good position, and was apparently favoured by her father. In July 1846 she had denied a report of an engagement to her father's curate, Mr. A. B. Nicholls (GASKELL, i. 351; REID, i. 72). He is alluded to in 'Shirley' as the 'true christian gentleman' who had succeeded the three curates. In December 1852 Mr. Nicholls proposed marriage, and Miss Brontë, though returning his affection, refused him next day at her father's dictation. Mr. Nicholls resigned his curacy and left Haworth. The father's unreasonable indignation gradually calmed as he saw that his daughter's health was suffering. In March 1854 Miss Brontë wrote with his consent to invite Mr. Nicholls to return. She had arranged that the marriage should not disturb her father's seclusion, and should be a gain instead of a loss of money. It took place accordingly on 19 June 1854, and while health lasted was productive of unmixed happiness. After a visit with her husband to his Irish relations she returned to Haworth, where in the next winter her health became precarious. She sank gradually, and died on 31 March 1855.

The father survived her for six years, retaining his interest in public affairs and cherishing all memorials of his daughters. Mr. Nicholls continued to live with him, and a letter from Mr. Raymond, editor of the 'New York Times' (partly reprinted in Reid, p. 194), describes an interview with the two. Patrick Brontë died on 7 June 1861.

The works published by the three sisters are as follows: 1. 'Poems by Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell,' 1846. 2. 'Jane Eyre,' 1847. 3. 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey' (3 vols., of which 'Agnes Grey' is the last), 1847. 4. 'The Tenant of Wildfell

Hall,' by Acton Bell, 1848. 5. 'Shirley,' 1849. 6. A new edition of 'Wuthering Heights' and 'Agnes Grey,' with 'Selections from the literary remains of Ellis and Acton Bell,' a biographical notice of Ellis and Acton Bell by Currer Bell, and prefaces to 'Wuthering Heights' and the 'Selections' (of poetry). 7. 'Villette,' 1853. 8. 'Emma' (a fragment) in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for April 1860. All these are comprised, together with Mrs. Gaskell's 'Life,' in the collective edition in 7 vols. published in 1872; as is also Patrick Brontë's 'Cottage Poems.' Illustrations of the places described are also given.

[Mrs. Gaskell's *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, 1857 (suppressions and additions in later editions); *Charlotte Brontë*, a monograph, by T. Wemyss Reid, 1877, containing letters to Miss Nussey, some of which had appeared in 'Hours at Home' (New York) for June 1870; *Emily Brontë*, by A. Mary F. Robinson ('Eminent Women' ser.), with information from Miss Nussey and others; *Grundy's Pictures of the Past*, pp. 73-93, 1879; *Mirror*, 28 Dec. 1872 (article by 'January Searle,' G. F. Phillips), a few notices of Branwell Brontë; biographical notices by Charlotte Brontë, as above; Miss Martineau's *Biographical Sketches* (from the *Daily News*); *The Brontë Family*, with special reference to Patrick Branwell Brontë, by Francis A. Leyland, 1886.] L. S.

**BROOK.** [See also **BROKE** and **BROOKE**.]

**BROOK, ABRAHAM** (fl. 1789), physicist, was a bookseller of Norwich. He published at Norwich in 1789 a quarto volume of 'Miscellaneous Experiments and Remarks on Electricity, the Air Pump, and the Barometer, with a description of an Electrometer of a new construction.' The work was translated into German and published at Leipzig in 1790. A paper by him, 'Of a new Electrometer,' appeared in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (abridg. xv. 308), 1782. Testimony to Brook's scientific ability will be found in the same volume (p. 702) in an article by Wm. Morgan on electrical experiments: 'I cannot conclude this paper,' he says, 'without acknowledging my obligations to the ingenious Mr. Brook of Norwich, who, by communicating to me his method of boiling mercury, has been the chief cause of my success in these experiments.'

[*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 355; *Watt's Bibl. Brit.* i. 154; *Phil. Trans. abr.* xv. 308, 702.] R. H.

**BROOK, SIR BASIL** (1576-1646?), royalist, eldest son of John Brook of Madeley, Shropshire, and Anne, eldest daughter of Francis Shirley of Staunton Harold, was born in 1576, and was knighted at Highgate

on 1 May 1604. In 1615 he was one of the farmers of the ironworks in the Forest of Dean, and shortly afterwards mention occurs of his manufacturing steel under a patent to Elliot and Meysey. This steel, it appears, was worthless; and on 2 July 1619 an order was made directing proceedings to be taken for revoking the patent. In 1624 Dr. William Bishop, bishop of Chalcedon, died in Sir Basil Brook's house at Bishop's Court, near London. Anthony à Wood says: 'Where that place is, except in the parish of St. Sepulchre, I am yet to seek.' Brook is described as 'a person of great account among the English catholics in the reigns of King James I and King Charles I, and of some interest with those princes.' In 1635 he was very active in supporting the cause of the regular clergy against episcopal government in England. He was treasurer of the contributions made by the English catholics towards defraying the king's charges of the war against Scotland. On 27 Jan. 1640-1 the House of Commons made an order requiring Brook and other royalists forthwith to attend the house. He, however, prudently withdrew from London, but he was apprehended at York a year later (January 1641-2). An order was made by the house in August 1642 for removing him from the custody of the serjeant to the king's bench.

Being subsequently implicated in an alleged plot to make divisions between the parliament and the city, and to prevent the advance of the Scots army into England, he was committed close prisoner to the Tower by the House of Commons on 6 Jan. 1643-4. On 6 May 1645 an order was made by the house that Brook should be removed to the king's bench, there to remain a prisoner to the parliament until the first debts by action charged upon him should be satisfied. He was apparently living in July 1646, for in certain articles of peace then framed he is named as one of the papists who, having been in arms against the parliament, were to be proceeded with and their estates disposed of as both houses should determine, and were to be incapable of the royal pardon without the consent of both houses.

Brook married Etheldreda, daughter of Sir Edmund Brudenell, knight. Sir Roger Twysden mentions him as 'a very good, trewe, and worthy person' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. v. 103), and Dodd says he was 'handsome and comely.'

He published, with a dedication to Queen Henrietta Maria, 'Entertainments for Lent, written in French by the Rev. F. N. Causin, S.J., and translated into English by Sir B. B.' Lond. 1672, 12mo; Liverpool, 1755, 8vo.

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 81, 136; Calendars of State Papers; Panzani's Memoirs, 178, 179; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; A cunning Plot to divide and destroy the Parliament and the City of London, 1643.] T. C.

**BROOK, BENJAMIN** (1776–1848), non-conformist divine and historian, was born in 1776 at Nether Thong, near Huddersfield. As a youth he was admitted to membership in the independent church at Holmfild, under the pastoral care of the Rev. Robert Gallond. In 1797 he entered Rotherham College as a student for the ministry. In 1801 he became the first pastor of the congregational church at Tutbury, Staffordshire. Here he pursued his studies, with great research, into puritan and nonconformist history and biography, and published the works on which his historical repute chiefly rests. Resigning his ministerial duties in 1830, from failing health, he went to reside at Birmingham, still continuing his favourite studies, and publishing some of their fruits. He was a member of the educational board of Springhill College, opened August 1838. At the time of his death he was collecting materials for a history of puritans who emigrated to New England. He died at the Lozells, near Birmingham, on 5 Jan. 1848, in his 73rd year. He is said to have been one of the last who retained among the congregationalists the old ministerial costume of shorts and black silk stockings. He published: 1. 'Appeal to Facts to justify Dissenters in their Separation from the Established Church,' 2nd ed. 1806, 8vo (3rd ed. 1815, 8vo, with title 'Dissent from the Church of England justified by an Appeal to Facts'). 2. 'The Lives of the Puritans . . . from the Reformation under Q. Elizabeth to the Act of Uniformity, in 1662,' 1813, 3 vols. 8vo (a most careful and valuable collection, from original sources). 3. 'The Reviewer reviewed,' 1815, 8vo (in answer to an article in the 'Christian Observer' on the 'Lives'). 4. 'The History of Religious Liberty from the first Propagation of Christianity in Britain to the death of George III,' 1820, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Memoir of the Life and Writings of Thomas Cartwright, B.D. . . . including the principal ecclesiastical movements in the reign of Q. Elizabeth,' 1845, 8vo (this is inferior to his 'Lives'; Brook was better in biography than in general history).

[Congregational Year-Book, 1848, p. 214; Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1839, p. 161; private information.] A. G.

**BROOK, CHARLES** (1814–1872), philanthropist, was born 18 Nov. 1814, in Upperhead Row, Huddersfield. His father, James

Brook, was member of the large banking and cotton-spinning firm of Jonas Brook Brothers, at Meltham. Charles Brook lived with his father, who in 1831 had moved to Thornton Lodge; and by 1840 he became partner in the firm. He made many improvements in the machinery, and showed remarkable business talents. He strenuously refused to let his goods measure a less number of yards than was indicated by his labels, and he was bent on promoting the welfare of the two thousand hands in his employ. He knew them nearly all by sight, went to see them when ill, and taught their children in the Sunday school, which he superintended for years (*Huddersfield Examiner*, vol. xx. No. 1471). He laid out a park-like retreat, which he himself planned, for his workpeople at Meltham, and built them a handsome dining-hall and concert-room, with a spacious swimming-bath underneath. His best-known gift is the Convalescent Home at Huddersfield, in the grounds of which again he was his own landscape gardener, the whole costing 40,000*l.* He was constantly erecting or enlarging churches, schools, infirmaries, cottages, curate's houses, &c., in Huddersfield, Meltham, and the district; and on purchasing Enderby Hall, Leicestershire, in 1865, with large estates adjoining, costing 150,000*l.*, he rebuilt Enderby church and the stocking-weavers' unsanitary cottages. He died at Enderby Hall, of pleurisy and bronchitis, 10 July 1872, aged nearly 58. A portrait of him, by Samuel Howell, is in the Huddersfield Convalescent Home.

In 1860 Brook married Miss Hirst, a daughter of John Sunderland Hirst of Huddersfield. In politics he was a conservative. Mrs. Brook survived him; but he left no family.

[Huddersfield Weekly News, vol. v. Nos. 248, 249; Huddersfield Examiner, vol. xx. Nos. 1471, 1477; Huddersfield Daily Chronicle, Nos. 1538, 1539, 1542; Times, 12 July 1872, p. 12, col. 1.] J. H.

**BROOK, DAVID** (d. 1558), judge, was of a west-country family living at Glastonbury, Somersetshire. His father, John Brook, was also a lawyer and of the degree of serjeant-at-law; he died on Christmas day 1525, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, having been principal seneschal of the neighbouring monastery. David was appointed reader at the Inner Temple in the autumn of 1534, and again in Lent term 1540, when he was also treasurer, and in 1541 he became one of the governors. He continued to rise steadily in his profession, and on 3 Feb. 1547, the first week of

Edward VI's reign, he received the coif, the degree of serjeant-at-law having been bestowed on him as one of the last acts of Henry VIII. On 25 Nov. 1551 he was appointed king's serjeant, and when, two years later (1 Sept. 1553), Sir Henry Bradshaw was removed, he succeeded him as lord chief baron of the exchequer. On 2 Oct., the day after Queen Mary's coronation, Brook and others, according to Machyn, 'were dobyd knightes of the carpet.'

Notices of his judgments continue to occur in Dyer's reports until Hilary term 1557-8, and he died apparently in the course of that term. In March he was succeeded by Sir Clement Heigham. His character is highly praised by Lloyd. He seems to have been a man of strong common sense, and is said to have been especially fond of the maxim, 'Never do anything by another that you can do by yourself.' He was twice married: first to Katherine, daughter of John, lord Chandos; secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Mr. Richard Butler of London, who had already survived two husbands, Mr. Andrew Fraunces and Alderman Robert Chertsey, and, surviving Brook, married Sir Edward North, first earl of Guilford, and was buried in the chancel of the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, London. By neither wife had he any issue.

[Foss's *Lives of the Judges*; Fuller's *Worthies*, ii. 283; Collins's *Historic Peerage*, iv. 458; Machyn's *Diary*, 335 n.] J. A. H.

**BROOKBANK, BROOKSBANK, or BROOKESBANKE, JOSEPH** (b. 1612), minister and schoolmaster, was the son of George Brookbank of Halifax, and was born in 1612, for at Michaelmas term 1632, when he entered as a batler at Brasenose College, Oxford, he was aged twenty. He graduated B.A. and took orders. In the Bodleian is the printed petition to the king, in September 1647, from John Brookbank and thirty-three other ministers, expelled from Ireland by the rebels. This John is probably identical with the subject of this article, who is called John on the title-pages of his '*Vitis Salutaris*' (1650) and '*Compleat School-Master*' (1660). In 1650 Brookbank describes himself as 'at present preacher of the word' at West Wycombe (he spells it Wickham), Buckinghamshire. It is probable that he was settled at Wycombe at the date (1648) of his sermon on the '*Saints' Imperfection*,' and possible that he was placed there in the room of Peel, silenced either at High or West Wycombe on 16 Jan. 1640 ('absolutely the first man of all the clergy whom the party began to fall upon,' WALKER). Brookbank in 1651 was 'pres-

byter and schoolmaster in Vine Court, in High Holborn,' where his books were to be bought. At this date he speaks of Sir Edward Richards, knt., and his wife as having been 'pleased to intertain me, when the whole world (as far as I was at that time discoverable thereunto) had thrown me off.' In 1654 he was 'minister and schoolmaster in Jerusalem Court, in Fleet Street.' By 1657 he had lost both employments, and on 4 July 1660 (while living in George Alley, Shoe Lane) he expressed his gratitude to Sir Jeremiah Whitecot, bart., 'in that, had your good will prevailed without interruption, I had now enjoyed a competent subsistence.' It is possible that he was the I. B. who, early in 1668, published '*A Tast of Catechetical-Preaching-Exercise for the instruction of families, &c.*' The writer speaks of himself as being in his 'decaying age,' and proposes a plan of religious services for the young. His name appears as Brookbank in his earliest publication; afterwards as Brooksbank, Brooksbanke, Brookesbanke, and on one of his title-pages as Broksbank. He latinises it into Riparius. His christian name is sometimes printed Jo., and this is expanded into John by mistake. The explanation which he gives of his distance from the press may account for some of the variations in his title-pages. His catechism gives the impression that he was an evangelical churchman; his educational works are careful and clever.

He published: 1. '*Joh. Amos Comenii Vestibulum Novissimum Linguae Latinae, &c. Joh. Amos Comenius His Last Porch of the Latin Tongue, &c.*' 1647, 16mo (the Latin of Comenius is given on alternate pages with an English version from the Dutch of Henry Schoof compared with the original). 2. '*The Saints' Imperfection, &c.*' 1646 (but corrected by Thompson to 19 Dec. 1648), 16mo (sermon on Heb. v. 12; the title-page is otherwise faulty; it was reissued with new title-page in 1656). 3. '*Vitis Salutaris: Or, the Vine of Catechetical Divinitie, and Saving Truth, &c.*' 1650, 16mo (a catechism dedicated to parishioners of West Wycombe; a reissue in 1656 has a new title-page, and omits the dedication). 4. '*An English Monosyllabary*,' 1651, 16mo (a singular little book, dedicated to Susan, wife of Edward Trussell, and her sister Philadelphia, daughters of Sir Edward Richards; containing in rhythmical form 'all the words of one syllabl, in our English tongue drawne out into a legibl sens; at the end are a few prayers in monosyllables). 5. '*Plain, Brief, and Pertinent Rules for the Judicious and Artificial Syllabification of all English Words, &c.*' 1654, 16mo (the account of the author's



plan for the management of a school is curious). 6. 'Two Books more exact and judicious for the Entring of Children to Spell and Read English than were ever yet extant, viz. An English Syllabary, and An English Monosyllabary, &c.,' 1654, 16mo (the second book is simply No. 4, not reprinted; there is a reissue with new title-page as 'The Compleat School-Master,' 1660). 7. 'Orthographia, hoc est, Grammatices Nostræ Regiæ Latinæ Pars prima . . . Cui adjungitur Grammatices ejusdem . . . Synopsis,' 1657, 16mo. 8. 'A Breviate of our Kings whole Latin Grammar, vulgarly called Lillies,' n.d. (dedication dated 4 July 1660). 9. 'The Well-tun'd Organ; or an exercitation wherein this question is discuss'd, whether or no instrumental and organick musick be lawful in holy publick assemblies,' 1660, 4to (Bodleian catalogue). 10. 'Rebels Tried and Cast, in three Sermons, on Rom. xiii. 2, &c.,' 1661, 12mo (Wood). Besides these Brookbank mentions that he had published an Abecedary (before 1651), and in 1650 he had projected a volume, containing the substance of a course of sermons at Wycombe, to be called 'Nilus Salutaris.'

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iii. 541; Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, 1714, ii. 326; works cited above.] A. G.

**BROOKE.** [See also BROKE and BROOK.]

**BROOKE, SIR ARTHUR** (1772-1843), lieutenant-general, was the third son of Francis Brooke of Colebrooke, co. Fermanagh, and the younger brother of Sir Henry Brooke, who, after representing Fermanagh for many years in the House of Commons, was created a baronet in 1822. He entered the army as an ensign in the 44th regiment in 1792, at the very commencement of the great war, and never left that regiment until the conclusion of the general peace in 1815. He was promoted lieutenant in 1793, and served with the 44th in Lord Moira's division in Flanders in 1794 and 1795. He was promoted captain in 1795, and served with Sir Ralph Abercromby's army in the reduction of the West Indies, where his regiment remained till 1798. He was then present through the Egyptian campaign of 1801, and purchased his majority in 1802. He purchased his lieutenant-colonelcy in 1804, and commanded the 44th in garrison in Malta from 1804 to 1812. In 1813 he was promoted colonel, and accompanied Lord William Bentinck to the east coast of Spain. Brooke, as senior colonel, at once took the command of the brigade to which his regiment was assigned, and dis-

tinguished himself in every action against Suchet, and particularly at the combat of Ordal. At the conclusion of the war with Napoleon, Brooke was gazetted a C.B., and ordered to march his own and certain other regiments from Lord William Bentinck's army across the south of France to Bordeaux, in order to embark at that port for an expedition against the United States of America. The whole force embarked consisted of three brigades, commanded by Colonels Brooke, Thornton, and Patterson, and the expedition was under the general command of Major-general Ross [q. v.] In the daring action at Bladensberg victory was secured by the flank movement of Brooke's brigade, which consisted of the 4th regiment, commanded by his brother, Francis Brooke, and his own, the 44th. After burning the Capitol and public buildings of Washington, the expedition re-embarked at St. Benedict and sailed down to the mouth of the Patapsco, where it was arranged that the troops were to land and advance on Baltimore, while the ships' boats were to force their way up the river to co-operate. In the first skirmish that took place after landing, and before the advance commenced, General Ross was killed. 'By the fall of our gallant leader,' says the historian of the expedition, 'the command now devolved on Colonel Brooke, of the 44th, an officer of decided personal courage, but perhaps better calculated to lead a battalion than to guide an army' (GLEIG, p. 96). Brooke determined to carry out his predecessor's plan, and though it was reported that Baltimore was defended by 20,000 men, he pushed steadily on, and defeated a powerful force of militia on 12 Sept. Baltimore was then at his mercy; but on finding that the sailors could not come up to his assistance he quietly retired after bivouacking on the scene of his victory. The fleet sailed southward, and was joined at sea by the 95th Gordon Highlanders, and by Major-general Sir John Keane, who superseded Brooke, after delivering to him a most eulogistic despatch from the commander-in-chief. At the close of the war Brooke returned to England, and was rewarded by being made governor of Yarmouth. He was also promoted major-general in 1817. He never again saw service, but was made colonel of the 86th regiment, gazetted a K.C.B. in 1833, and promoted lieutenant-general in 1837. He died on 26 July 1843 at his residence, George Street, Portman Square.

[Gleig's *Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans*; Royal Military Calendar; Gent. Mag. 1843, pt. ii. 434-5; Records of 44th Reg.] H. M. S.

**BROOKE, SIR ARTHUR DE CAPELL** (1791–1858), of Oakley Hall, Northamptonshire, author of several works of travel, was descended from a family originally settled in Cheshire, and was born in Bolton Street, Mayfair, 22 Oct. 1791. He was the eldest son of Sir Richard de Capell Brooke and Mary, only child and heiress of Major-general Richard Worge. Sir Richard, who was the first baronet, had assumed the name Brooke in accordance with his uncle's will, and adopted the name De Capell in lieu of Supple by royal license. The son was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 20 May 1813, and M.A. 5 June 1816. On 27 Nov. 1829 he succeeded his father in the title and estates. He entered the army, and in 1846 obtained the rank of major. Much of his early life was spent in foreign travel, especially in the north of Europe. In 1823 he published 'Travels through Sweden, Norway, and Finmark to the North Pole in the Summer of 1820,' which was followed in 1827 by 'A Winter in Lapland and Sweden, with various observations relating to Finmark and its inhabitants made during a residence at Hammerfest, near the North Cape.' These volumes contained much which at the time had the interest of novelty, and a companion volume to the last work was published also in 1827, consisting of a number of splendid illustrative plates from sketches by the author, and entitled 'Winter Sketches in Lapland, or Illustrations of a Journey from Alten, on the shores of the Polar Sea, in 69° 55' N. L., through Norwegian, Russian, and Swedish Lapland to Tornea, at the entrance to the Gulf of Bothnia, intended to exhibit a complete view of the mode of travelling with reindeer, the most striking incidents that occurred during the journey, and the general character of the scenery of Lapland and Sweden.' In 1837 he published, in two volumes, 'Sketches in Spain and Morocco.' He was an original member of the Travellers' Club, and feeling strongly that latterly many of the newly elected members did not sufficiently represent the spirit of foreign travel, he, in 1821, originated the Raleigh Club, of which he was for many years president, and which became merged in the Royal Geographical Society. He was deputy-lieutenant of Northamptonshire, and in 1843 was chosen sheriff of the county. He was a member both of the Royal Society and of the Royal Geographical Society. Of a reserved and retiring disposition, he was unfitted for the strife of politics, but in his later years he took an active interest in the cause of temperance and in various benevolent and religious objects. He died at Oakley Hall 6 Dec. 1858. He married in 1851 the relict

of J. J. Eyre of Endcliffe, near Sheffield, but left no heir, and was succeeded in the title and estates by his brother.

[Debrett's Baronetage; Journal Royal Geogr. Society, xxiv. p. cxxviii; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. vi. 105; Funeral Sermon, by Rev. T. Lord, 1859; Oxford Graduates.] T. F. H.

**BROOKE, CHARLES** (1777–1852), jesuit, born at Exeter, 8 Aug. 1777, received his education at the English academy at Liège and at Stonyhurst, where he entered the Society of Jesus, of which he became a professed father (1818). He was provincial of his order from 1826 to 1832, and subsequently was made superior of the seminary at Stonyhurst College. After filling the office of rector of the Lancashire district, he was sent with broken health to Exeter, in 1845, to gather materials for a continuation of the history of the English province from the year 1635, to which period Father Henry More's 'Historia Missionis Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu' extends. The documents and information he collected were afterwards of much service in the compilation of Brother Henry Foley's valuable 'Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus,' 8 vols. Lond. 1870–83. Father Brooke died at Exeter on 6 Oct. 1852.

[Oliver's Collections S.J. 60; Foley's Records, vii. 88; Tablet, 16 Oct. 1852.] T. C.

**BROOKE, CHARLES** (1804–1879), surgeon and inventor, son of the well-known mineralogist, Henry James Brooke [q. v.], was born 30 June 1804. His early education was carried on at Chiswick, under Dr. Turner. After this he was entered at Rugby in 1819; thence he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he remained five years. He was twenty-third wrangler and B.A. 1827, B.M. 1828, and M.A. in 1853. During a part of this period he studied medicine, and his professional education was completed at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He passed the College of Surgeons 3 Sept. 1834, and became a fellow of that institution 26 Aug. 1844. He lectured for one or two sessions on surgery at Dermott's School, and afterwards held positions on the surgical staff of the Metropolitan Free Hospital and the Westminster Hospital, which latter appointment he resigned in 1869.

He is known as the inventor of the 'bead suture,' which was a great step in advance in the scientific treatment of deep wounds. On 4 March 1847 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He belonged to the Meteorological and Royal Microscopical Societies, and occupied the president's chair in each of these bodies. He also at various times

served on the management of the Royal Institution and on the council of the Royal Botanical Society. In addition to these he was connected with many philanthropic and religious societies, and was a very active member of the Victoria Institute and Christian Medical Association. His public papers and lectures generally pertained to the department of physics, mathematical and experimental, and his more special work was the inventing or perfecting of apparatus. His papers date back to 1835, when he wrote upon the 'Motion of Sound in Space;' but the work upon which his reputation mainly rests was published between 1846 and 1852. This was the invention of those self-recording instruments which have been adopted at the Royal Observatories of Greenwich, Paris, and other meteorological stations. They consisted of barometers, thermometers, psychrometers, and magnetometers, which registered their variations by means of photography. His method obtained the premium offered by the government, as well as a council medal from the jurors of the Great Exhibition. The account of the perfecting of these apparatus will be found detailed in the British Association Reports from 1846 to 1849, and in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of 1847, 1850, and 1852.

Brooke also studied the theory of the microscope, and was the author of some inventions which facilitated the shifting of lenses, and improved the illumination of the bodies observed. He applied his improved methods to the investigation of some of the best known test-objects of the microscope. His name is, however, most popularly known by means of the 'Elements of Natural Philosophy,' originally compiled by Dr. Golding Bird in 1839, who alone brought out the second and third editions. After his death in 1854, Brooke edited 'a fourth edition, revised and greatly enlarged,' followed by a fifth in 1860. In 1867 he entirely rewrote the work for the sixth edition. He died at Weymouth, 17 May 1879, and his widow died at 3 Gordon Square, London, 12 Feb. 1885, aged 86.

His other publications were: 'The Evidence afforded by the Order and Adaptations in Nature to the Existence of a God. A Christian Evidence lecture,' 1872, which was three times printed, and 'A Synopsis of the Principal Formulæ and Results of Pure Mathematics,' 1829.

[Proceedings of Royal Society of London, 1880, xxx. pp. i-ii; Catalogue of Scientific Papers compiled by Royal Society, i. 653. vii. 273; Medical Times and Gazette, 1879, i. 606.]

G. C. B.

**BROOKE, CHARLOTTE** (*d.* 1793), authoress, was one of the youngest of the numerous offspring of Henry Brooke, the author of the 'Fool of Quality' [q. v.], and designated herself 'the child of his old age.' She was educated entirely by him, and applied assiduously to literature, art, and music, in all of which she acquired high proficiency. During her father's life her time was mainly devoted to him. Among the subjects of her study was the Irish language, and the first of her productions which appeared in print was an anonymous translation of a poem ascribed to Carolan, in 'Historical Memoirs of Irish Bards,' published in 1786. Soon after the death of her father Miss Brooke was nearly reduced to indigence through the loss of money invested in the manufactory for cotton established by her cousin, Captain Robert Brooke [q. v.] An unsuccessful effort was made by some members of the then newly established Royal Irish Academy at Dublin to obtain a position for her. Her letters to Bishop Percy on this are in Nichols's 'Illustrations' (viii. 247-52). Miss Brooke, in 1789, published at Dublin, by subscription, a quarto volume entitled 'Reliques of Irish Poetry; consisting of heroic poems, odes, elegies, and songs, translated into English verse, with notes explanatory and historical, and the originals in the Irish character.' In this she included 'Thoughts on Irish Song,' and an original composition, styled 'An Irish Tale.' In the publication of this work Miss Brooke was assisted by William Hayley and others; but at the time little accurate knowledge existed of the remains of the more ancient Celtic literature of Ireland. In 1791 Miss Brooke published the 'School for Christians,' consisting of dialogues for the use of children. In the following year she published an edition of some of her father's works, under the circumstances mentioned in the notice of him. Through the subscriptions for that publication and for her 'Reliques of Irish Poetry,' in which many persons of importance interested themselves, Miss Brooke was enabled to retrieve to a small extent the loss of property which she had sustained. A tragedy which she composed, under the title of 'Belisarius,' was submitted to Kemble, and said to have been approved by him, but was eventually reported to have been lost through carelessness. In her latter years Miss Brooke resided at Longford, where she died of malignant fever on 29 March 1793. The publication of a life of Miss Brooke was projected by Joseph C. Walker, who, however, died without having made progress with the work. Some of the papers connected with Miss Brooke came into the possession of Aaron

Crossley Seymour, who, in 1816, printed a memoir of her life and writings, mainly emphasising her religious and charitable temper. The 'Reliques of Irish Poetry' by Miss Brooke were republished in octavo at Dublin in 1818.

[Archives of Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Letter from Mr. [Robert] Brooke, 1786; *Anthologia Hibernica*, 1793-4; *Brookiana*, 1804; D'Olier's *Memoirs of H. Brooke*, 1816.]

J. T. G.

**BROOKE, CHRISTOPHER** (*d.* 1628), poet, was the son of Robert Brooke, a rich merchant and alderman of York, who was twice lord mayor of that city. Wood states (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 402) that he was educated at one of the universities. It seems probable that, like his brother Samuel [q. v.], he was a member of Trinity College, Cambridge. He subsequently studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was 'chamber-fellow' there to John Donne, afterwards dean of St. Paul's. About 1609 he witnessed Donne's secret marriage with the daughter of Sir George More, lieutenant of the Tower; the ceremony was performed by his brother Samuel, and the father of the bride, who opposed the match, contrived to commit Donne and his two friends to prison immediately afterwards. Donne was first released, and secured the freedom of the Brookes after several weeks' imprisonment. Christopher made his way at Lincoln's Inn; he became a bencher and summer reader (1614), and was a benefactor of the chapel. While at the Inns of Court he became acquainted with many literary men, among whom were John Selden, Ben Jonson, Michael Drayton, and John Davies of Hereford. William Browne lived on terms of the greatest intimacy with him, and to Dr. Donne he left by will his portrait of Elizabeth, countess of Southampton. Brooke married Mary Jacob on 18 Dec. 1619 at the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields by Charing Cross. He lived in a house of his own in Drury Lane, London, and inherited from his father houses at York, and other property there and in Essex. He was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 7 Feb. 1627-8. His wife, by whom he had an only son John, died before him.

Brooke's works are: 1. An elegy on the death of Prince Henry, published with another by William Browne in a volume entitled 'Two Elegies consecrated to the never-dying Memorie of the most worthily admyred, most hartily loved and generally bewailed prince, Henry, Prince of Wales,' London, 1618. 2. An eclogue appended to William Browne's 'Shepherd's Pipe,' London, 1614.

3. 'The Ghost of Richard the Third. Expressing himself in these three parts: 1, His Character; 2, His Legend; 3, His Tragedie,' London, 1614. The unique copy in the Bodleian Library was reprinted by Mr. J. P. Collier for the Shakespeare Society in 1844, and by Dr. Grosart in 1872. It is dedicated to Sir John Crompton and his wife Frances. Mr. Rodd, the bookseller, first attributed this work to Brooke at the beginning of this century. The only direct clue lies in 'C. B.,' the signature of the dedication. George Chapman, William Browne, 'Fr. Dyne Int. Temp.,' George Wither, Robert Daborne, and Ben Jonson contribute commendatory verses. Brooke was well acquainted with Shakespeare's 'Richard III,' and gives it unstinted praise (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, New Shakspeare Society, p. 109); but his own piece is of small literary value; the verse is, with very rare exceptions, bombastic and harsh. 4. 'Epithalamium—a nuptiall song applied to the ceremonies of marriage,' which appears at the close of 'England's Helicon,' 1614. A manuscript copy of this piece is in the Bodleian. 5. 'A Funerall Poem consecrated to the Memorie of that ever honoured President of Soldyiership, S<sup>r</sup> Arthure Chichester . . . written by Christopher Brooke, gent.,' in 1624. This poem, to which Wither contributes commendatory verses, was printed for the first time by Dr. Grosart in 1872. The manuscript had been in the possession of Bindley, Heber, and Corser. Corser printed selections in his 'Collectanea,' and Haslewood described it in the 'British Bibliographer,' ii. 235. Brooke also contributed verses to Michael Drayton's 'Legend of the Great Cromwell,' 1607; to Coriat's 'Odecombian Banquet,' 1611; to Lichfield's 'First Set of Madrigals,' 1614 (two pieces, one to the Lady Cheyney and another to the author); and to Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals,' 1625. He also wrote (20 Dec. 1597) inscriptions for the tombs of Elizabeth, wife of Charles Croft (Stow, *Survey*, ed. Strype), and of the wife of Thomas Crompton.

William Browne had a high opinion of his friend Brooke's poetic capacity. He eulogises him in 'Britannia's Pastorals,' book ii. song 2. In the fifth eclogue of the 'Shepherd's Pipe,' 1615, which is inscribed to Brooke, Browne urges him to attempt more ambitious poetry than the pastorals which he had already completed.

[Christopher Brooke's Poems, reprinted in Dr. Grosart's *Miscellanies of the Fuller Worthies Library*, pt. ii.; Corser's *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica*, pt. iii. pp. 123-8; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 401.]

S. L. L.



**BROOKE, LADY ELIZABETH** (1601-1683), religious writer, was born at Wigsale, Surrey, in January 1601. Her father was Thomas Colepeper; her mother was a daughter of Sir Stephen Slaney (*PARKHURST, Faithful and Diligent Christian*, p. 41); her only brother was John, afterwards created Lord Colepeper of Thoresway (*ib.* 42). Both parents died in Elizabeth's early youth, and she was brought up by Lady Slaney, her maternal grandmother (*ib.* 43). In 1620 she married Sir Robert Brooke, knight, of the Cobham family, by whom she had seven children, two of whom died in infancy. For two years the young couple resided in London as boarders with Elizabeth's aunt, Lady Weld (*ib.* 45). In 1622 they moved to Langley, Hertfordshire, where Sir Robert bought a seat; and in 1630, on the Brooke estates falling to him, they went to the family mansion, Cockfield Hall, Yoxford, Suffolk. Lady Brooke was an indefatigable reader of the Scriptures, of 'commentaries,' and of the ancient philosophers (in English translations); she took notes of all sermons she heard; she would question her family and servants about them; she engaged a divine to visit the hall once a fortnight as catechist, by whom she was herself catechised; and in 1631 she began a large volume (*ib.* 81) of 'Collections, Observations, Experiences, Rules,' together with 'What a Christian must believe and practise.' On 10 July 1646 her husband died (*ib.* 43), and for two years she absented herself from Cockfield Hall. She afterwards lost two daughters and a son; was harassed by lawsuits (though all these were eventually decided in her favour); and in 1669 her only surviving son, Sir Robert, was drowned in France, leaving her with only one child, Mary, her eldest daughter. She recovered from her griefs sufficiently to resume her charities, but became deaf in 1675, and after a long decay died on 22 July 1683. Nathaniel Parkhurst, her chaplain, and the vicar of the church, preached her 'Funeral Sermon,' and published it (with a portrait) in the following year, together with an account of her life and death. The book was dedicated to Miss Mary Brooke, the sole surviving member of the family. Parkhurst printed with the sermon some of Lady Brooke's 'Observations' and 'Rules for Practice.' A selection from the writings of Lady Brooke was published as late as 1828 in the 'Lady's Monitor,' pp. 61-79.

[Parkhurst's *Faithful and Diligent Christian*, &c., 1684; Wilford's *Memorials of Eminent Persons*, art. 'Lady Brooke' and appendix, p. 17; *Lady's Monitor*, 1828.]

J. H.

**BROOKE, MRS. FRANCES** (1724-1789), authoress, was born in 1724, being one of the children of the Rev. William Moore by his second wife, a Miss Secker (*Gent. Mag.* lix. part ii. 823, where Edward Moore, her brother, born 1714, is by error set down to be her father). John Duncombe, in the 'Feminiad' (1754), speaks of Frances Moore as a poetic maid, celebrated in a sonnet by Edwards in his 'Canons of Criticism,' and herself writing odes and beautifying the banks of the Thames by her presence at Sunbury, Chertsey, and thereabouts. In 1755 she appeared as an essayist under the pseudonym of Mary Singleton in a weekly periodical of her own, called 'The Old Maid' (price 2d., of 6 pp. folio). She appealed to correspondents for assistance in conducting her paper (after the 'Spectator' model), and in spite of her being attacked by 'an obscure paper, "The Connoisseur," with extreme brutality' (No. II. p. 10), she managed to maintain her publication for thirty-seven weeks. The whole issue was reprinted in a 12mo volume nine years after in 1764. Her marriage took place about 1756, the year of the publication of 'Virginia,' a tragedy, on the title-page of which the authoress appears as Mrs. Brooke. The volume includes other poems, and Mrs. Brooke submits a proposal on a fly-leaf for a translation of 'Il Pastor Fido' (which came to nothing); and she recounts (Preface, viii) how 'Virginia' had been offered by her to Garrick, who declined to look at it till Mr. Crisp's tragedy of the same name had been published, and ultimately rejected it (*NICHOLS, Lit. Anecd.* ii. 347; *Biog. Dram.* iii. 383). Her husband was the Rev. John Brooke, D.D., rector of Colney, Norfolk (*Biog. Dram.* i. 71-2), chaplain to the garrison of Quebec, attached to Norwich Cathedral as daily reader there, and, according to Blomefield (*Hist. of Norfolk*, vol. iv.), holding much other preferment in the same county. Soon after their marriage Dr. and Mrs. Brooke left England for Quebec on his garrison duties. The 'European Magazine' (xv. 99 et seq.), repeating 'a newspaper anecdote,' relates that, at a farewell party she gave before taking ship for her voyage, Dr. Johnson had her called to him in a separate room that he might kiss her, which he 'did not chuse to do before so much company.'

In 1763 she published a novel anonymously, 'The History of Lady Julia Mandeville,' containing much description of Canadian scenery, which went rapidly through four editions, with a fifth in 1769, a sixth in 1773, and a special Dublin edition in 1775. In 1764 she published a translation of Madame Riccoboni's 'Lady Juliet Catesby,' still anony-

mously; and this work soon reached a sixth edition. A year or two after she published the 'Memoirs of the Marquis de St. Forlaix,' 4 vols. 12mo, translated into French in 1770 (*Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, vii. 498), which is mentioned by Mrs. Barbauld (*British Novelists*), and is advertised in the 1780 edition of 'Lady Catesby.' In 1769 she published 'Emily Montague,' in 4 vols., with her name affixed, dedicated to Guy Carleton, governor of Quebec. In 1771 she issued, in 4 vols., a translation of the Abbé Milot's French 'History of England,' with explanatory notes of her own; in 1777 she published the 'Excursion,' a novel, 2 vols., in which Garrick is attacked (book v. pp. 20-36). Mrs. Brooke had meanwhile formed a friendship with Mrs. Yates, the actress, and having a share, it was thought, with that lady in the Opera House, produced in 1781 a tragedy, 'The Siege of Sinope,' at Covent Garden Theatre, in which Mrs. Yates acted, and which ran ten nights (*Biog. Dram.* iii. 273). In 1783 Mrs. Brooke made her chief success by 'Rosina,' a musical entertainment in two acts, with Shield's setting, the opening number of which, a trio, 'When the rosy morn appearing,' has not yet disappeared from concert programmes. Mr. and Mrs. Bannister took the chief parts in 'Rosina,' which, Mrs. Brooke said (Preface), was based on the story of Ruth, aided by that of Lavinia and Palemon in Thomson's 'Seasons,' but which, Genest says (*Hist. of the Stage*, vi. 266), was taken, with alterations, from a French opera, 'The Reapers,' published some thirteen years previously. The run of 'Rosina' was extraordinary. There were two editions called for in its first year, 1783 (it was sold for 6d., being used probably as 'a book of the words'); by 1786 there were eleven editions; others followed in 1788 and 1796 (after Mrs. Brooke's death); and the work was reproduced in numberless forms, notably in the 'Modern British Drama,' 1811, the 'British Drama illustrated,' 1864, and in vol. xii. of Dicks's 'British Drama,' 1872. In 1788 Mrs. Brooke, again with Shield's music, produced 'Marian' at Covent Garden Theatre, Mrs. Billington taking the heroine (*Biog. Dram.* vol. iii.); it was acted with success (*ib.*), and kept the stage till 1800, when Incedon was the tenor, but it never attained the popularity of 'Rosina.' Mrs. Brooke's last productions were 'an affectionate eulogium on Mrs. Yates' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 347) appearing in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lvii. ; and a two-volume tale called by the 'Nouvelle Biog. Gén.' (vii. 498) 'Louisa et Maria, ou les Illusions de la Jeunesse,' and said to have been translated into French in 1820.

Mrs. Brooke died at Sleaford, Lincolnshire, in 1789, on 23 Jan., according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lix. 90), or on 26 Jan. according to the 'European Magazine' (*supra*) and the 'Biog. Dram.' (i. 71, 72). She was buried at Sleaford, but there does not appear to have been an epitaph to her (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* 1815, ix. 497). The following entry is in the parish register: 'Mrs. Frances Brooke, a most ingenious authoriss, æt. 65' (private letter from incumbent, 1884). Dr. Brooke died a few days before his wife, 21 Jan. 1789. A son, the Rev. John Moore Brooke, M.A., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, obtained the living of Helperingham, Lincolnshire, in 1784 (*Gent. Mag.* vol. liv. part ii.)

[Reed's *Biog. Dram.*; Genest's *History of the Stage*; *Gent. Mag.*; *European Mag.*; Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes*, ii. 346; Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, vol. iv. under 'Brooks, John'; Preface to Mrs. Brooke's novels, in Mrs. Barbauld's *British Novelists*, where she is said (p. ii) to have been 'about the first who wrote in a polished style.']

J. H.

**BROOKE, FULKE GREVILLE, LORD.**  
[See GREVILLE.]

**BROOKE, GEORGE** (1568-1603), conspirator, the fourth and youngest son of William Brooke, lord Cobham, by Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton, was born at Cobham, Kent, 17 April 1568. He matriculated at King's College, Cambridge, in 1580, and took his M.A. degree in 1586. He obtained a prebend in the church of York, and was later promised the mastership of the hospital of St. Cross, near Winchester, by Queen Elizabeth. The queen, however, died before the vacancy was filled up, and James gave it instead to an agent of his own, James Hudson. This caused Brooke to become disaffected. He and Sir Griffin Markham persuaded themselves that if they could get possession of the royal person they would have it in their power to remove the present members of the council, compel the king to tolerate the Roman Catholics, and secure for themselves the chief employments of the state. As part of their arrangements Brooke was to have been lord treasurer. From this scheme sprang the 'Bye' plot, also known as the 'treason of the priests.' To Brooke's connection with the Bye may be ultimately traced the discovery of a second plot, known as the 'Main,' in which Sir Walter Raleigh and Lord Cobham [see BROOKE, HENRY, *d.* 1619] were implicated. Brooke being the brother of Cobham, Cecil suspected that Cobham and Raleigh might be concerned in the first treason, and by acting at once

vigorously he discovered the second plot. Brooke was arrested and sent to the Tower July 1603; he was arraigned on the 15th. He pleaded not guilty, though his confessions had gradually laid bare the whole details of the plots. Brooke appears to have hoped to the last to obtain a pardon by means of Cecil, who had married his sister. Mrs. Thompson, in the appendix to her 'Life of Raleigh,' gives a letter from Brooke to Cecil, in which the former inquires 'what he might expect after so many promises received, and so much conformity and accepted service performed by him to Cecil.' What these services were is entirely uncertain, but Tytler has endeavoured to build out of this a theory that Cecil himself employed Brooke to arrange the plot, and draw the minister's political opponents into the net, in order that he might be rid of them. This is to the last degree improbable, because Raleigh and Cobham were not concerned in the Bye plot, and were not executed. Brooke, in fact, alone of the lay conspirators suffered on the scaffold in the castle yard at Winchester 5 Dec. 1603. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, lord Borough, and by her had a son, William, and two daughters. Although his children were restored in blood, his son was not allowed to succeed to the title. Brooke was the author of two poems, which are preserved in the Ashmole MSS.

[Dodd's Church History of England, ed. Tierney, vol. iv.; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* ii. 359; Wood's *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 192; Tytler's *Life of Raleigh*, Appendix F; Mrs. Thompson's *Life of Raleigh*; Gardiner's *History of England*, vol. i.]

B. C. S.

**BROOKE, GUSTAVUS VAUGHAN** (1818-1866), actor, is said in a biographical sketch, presumably dictated by himself, to have been born on 25 April 1818, at Hardwick Place, Dublin, and to have received his education at a school conducted by a brother of Maria Edgeworth. When about fifteen years of age he applied to Calcraft, the manager of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, for an engagement. The manager, embarrassed by a sudden indisposition of Edmund Kean, allowed the youth to appear on Easter Tuesday 1833 as William Tell. An engagement followed, in course of which Brooke played *Virginius*, *Douglas*, *Rolla*, and other characters of the class. He then travelled in the country, and was received with favour in Limerick, Londonderry, Glasgow, Edinburgh, and other places. His first appearance in London took place at the Victoria as *Virginius*, and attracted little attention. In 1840 he accepted from Macready an engage-

ment to appear at Drury Lane, but was dissatisfied with his part, and threw up the engagement. On 3 Jan. 1848 what was practically his *début* took place as *Othello* at the Olympic. A failure at one time seemed imminent, but in the stronger scenes Brooke triumphed, and the performance excited much interest. During this engagement Brooke appeared as *Sir Giles Overreach*, *Richard III.*, *Shylock*, *Virginius*, *Hamlet*, *Brutus*, and in one original part, the hero of the '*Lords of Ellingham*,' a play by his manager, Mr. Spicer. Refusing liberal offers from Webster for the Haymarket, Brooke returned into the country, but reappeared in London at the Marylebone Theatre, and subsequently under Farren at the Olympic. He then went to America, and played as *Othello* with unqualified success on 15 Dec. 1851 at the Broadway Theatre, New York. After visiting Philadelphia, Boston, Washington, and Baltimore, he took the Astor Place Opera House, New York, which he opened in May 1852. The experiment was disastrous, and was abandoned after a few weeks. A fresh tour through the United States followed. On 5 Sept. 1858 Brooke reappeared at Drury Lane, then under the management of E. T. Smith. A visit to Australia followed, and was at the outset eminently successful. Brooke once more, in partnership with Coppin, went into management, taking the Theatre Royal, Melbourne. Ruin again came upon him, and he returned to London practically penniless. Upon his reappearance at Drury Lane as *Othello* he failed to hit the taste of the town. At the beginning of 1866 he started again for Australia. The London, the vessel in which, with his sister, he started, foundered at sea on 10 Jan. 1866, and Brooke, whose conduct throughout the shipwreck has been described by the few survivors as manly and even heroic, perished. He married in his later years Miss Avonia Jones, an actress of no conspicuous merit. Brooke had a fine presence and a noble voice, both of which he turned at first to good account. To the influence of these, rather than to the display of any eminent intellectual gifts, his success was attributable. His first appearance as *Othello* elicited, however, from men of judgment more favourable criticism than has often been passed upon any actor of secondary mark. When last he appeared in London, his tragic acting was little more than rant. Habits of dissipation interfered with his success. He is said, when fortunate, to have paid in full the claims upon him contracted previous to his insolvency, for which he was not legally liable.

[Tallis's Dramatic Magazine, 1851; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences, London, 1860; Longman's Magazine, March 1885; Era newspaper, 21 Jan. 1866.] J. K.

**BROOKE, HENRY**, eighth Lord Cobham (d. 1619), conspirator, was the son of William, seventh Lord Cobham, by Frances, daughter of Sir John Newton. His father, descended through the female line from the ancient lords of Cobham, was a favourite of Queen Elizabeth, and held the offices of lord warden of the Cinque Ports, constable of the Tower, and lord chamberlain of the queen's household. He was also lord-lieutenant of the county of Kent and knight of the Garter. He twice entertained Elizabeth at Cobham Hall on her progress through Kent (17 July 1559 and 4 Sept. 1573), and was employed in diplomatic missions abroad in 1559 and (with Sir Francis Walsingham in the Netherlands) in 1579. In 1572 he was temporarily confined in the Tower on suspicion of being concerned in the plot to marry Mary Stuart to the Duke of Norfolk. He was buried at Cobham on 5 April 1597. One of his daughters (Elizabeth) married Sir Robert Cecil (LODGE, *Illustrations*, iii. 87 n). Henry succeeded his father in the barony, and secured much of his influence. He was the intimate friend and political ally of his brother-in-law Sir Robert Cecil, and therefore the enemy of Essex. Early in 1597 he defeated Essex in a contest for the post of warden of the Cinque Ports, vacant by his father's death. He was made a knight of the Garter in 1599, and entertained the queen at his London house in 1600. One of the objects of Essex's plot of February 1600-1 was the removal of Lord Cobham from court, and when arrested Essex made serious charges against Cobham's political honesty, but he finally acknowledged them to be untrue. The death of Queen Elizabeth saw the end of Cobham's prosperity. In July 1603, while Cecil and the council were engaged in tracking out Watson's well-known plot in behalf of the catholics, suspicion fell on Cobham, whose brother, George Brooke [q. v.], was one of Watson's chief assistants. Sir Walter Raleigh, who was known to have been long on terms of great intimacy with Cobham, was entrusted with the task of obtaining information against him, and vague evidence was forthcoming to show that Cobham had been in negotiation with Aremberg, the ambassador of the Spanish archduke, to place Arabella Stuart on the throne, and to kill 'the king and his cubs.' The alleged plot is usually known as Cobham's or the Main Plot, while Watson's conspiracy goes by the name of the Bye Plot. Cobham was arrested early in July,

but the evidence that affected him appeared to the government to implicate Raleigh, who followed Cobham to the Tower within a few days. Cobham thereupon declared in a series of confessions that Raleigh had instigated him to communicate with Aremberg, and that pensions had been promised both of them by Spain. At Raleigh's trial, held at Winchester (17 Nov. 1603), these depositions formed the basis of the accusation. Raleigh begged to be confronted by Cobham in person, but the request was refused, and finally the prosecution produced a very recent letter from Cobham, in which he stated that since he had been in prison Raleigh had entreated him by letter to clear him of the charge; but all that he could do as an honest man was to inform their lordships anew that Raleigh was the original cause of his ruin. On the other hand, Raleigh produced a note just received by him from Cobham, in which the writer asserted his friend's complete innocence. But the judges were convinced of Raleigh's guilt, although Cobham's evidence, even if admitted to be trustworthy, failed to support any distinct charge of treason. On 18 Nov. Cobham himself was tried and convicted; his defence was, as might be expected, cowardly and undignified. A warrant was issued for his execution at Winchester on 10 Dec. (*Egerton Papers*, Camd. Soc. 382), and he, together with Lord Grey and Sir Griffin Markham, was led to the scaffold. Cobham behaved boldly on this occasion, but reiterated his assertion of Raleigh's guilt. James I had, however, no intention of having the full penalty inflicted, and Cobham was taken back to the Tower alive. There, like Raleigh, he remained till 1617, when he was allowed to pay a visit to Bath, on the ground of failing health. He was to return to the Tower in the autumn, and while on his way thither he was seized with paralysis at Odiham. He lingered in a semi-conscious state for more than a year, and died on 24 Jan. 1618-19. The story runs that he died in the utmost destitution, but it appears that the king allowed him 100*l.* a year, and 8*l.* a week for diet, and that these payments were regularly made up to the date of his death. He certainly lay unburied for some time; but that was probably because the crown refused to pay his funeral expenses, which his relatives were anxious that it should incur. Osborne states in his 'Traditionall Memorials' (*Court of James I*, 1811, i. 156), on the authority of William, earl of Pembroke, that Cobham 'died in a roome, ascended by a ladder, at a poore woman's house in the Minorities, formerly his landeresse, rather of hunger than any more naturall disease.' Sir



Anthony Weldon, who describes Cobham as a fool, tells the same story in his 'Court of King James,' 1651.

Cobham married after 1597 the widow of Henry, twelfth earl of Kildare, and daughter of the Earl of Nottingham. She abandoned her second husband after his disgrace, and, although very rich, 'would not,' says Weldon, 'give him the crumbs that fell from her table.' She acted for a few years as governess to the Princess Elizabeth. The crown apparently allowed her to occupy Cobham Hall, and the king visited her there in 1622. Cobham had no children, and his next heir was William, son of his brother George. William was 'restored in blood' in 1610, but not allowed to assume his uncle's title. Charles I, however, in 1645, conferred the barony on a royalist supporter, Sir John Brooke, grandson of George, sixth Lord Cobham, and second cousin of Henry, the eighth lord. Sir John died without issue in 1651.

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 116-39, iii. 154-5; Winwood's Letters, i. 17, ii. 8, 11; Letters of Sir R. Cecil (Camd. Soc.); Stow's Annals, sub 1603; Hasted's Kent, i. 493; Nichols's Progresses of Queen Elizabeth, i. 354, iii. 413; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. i. passim, iii. 769-70; Spedding's Bacon, ii. and iii.; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 202; State Trials, ii. 1-70; Cal. State Papers, 1600-19.] S. L. L.

**BROOKE, HENRY** (1694-1757), schoolmaster and divine, was a son of William Brooke, merchant, and his wife Elizabeth Holbrook, who were married at Manchester Church in 1678-9. He was educated at Manchester grammar school, and gained an exhibition 1715-18. He proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated M.A. on 30 April 1720. He was D.C.L. in 1727. Brooke, then a fellow of Oriel, was made headmaster of Manchester grammar school in September 1727. He obtained a mandamus from the crown to elect him a fellow of the collegiate church, and was elected in 1728, in spite of tory opposition. He appears to have been on good terms with John Byrom, a tory Jacobite, but he was unsuccessful as a master, and the feoffees of the school reduced his salary from 200*l.* to 10*l.* In order to put himself into better relations, he published 'The Usefulness and Necessity of studying the Classicks, a speech spoken at the breaking-up of the Free Grammar School in Manchester, Thursday, 13 Dec. 1744. By Hen. Brooke, A.M., High Master of the said School. Manchester, printed by R. Whitworth, Bookseller, MDCCLXIV.' (a misprint for 1744). This tract, now exceedingly rare, is reprinted by Whatton. Howley, the father

of the archbishop, and one of his pupils, says that Brooke was 'an accurate and accomplished scholar, though lenient as a disciplinarian.' Another of his works, 'The Quack Doctor,' published in 1745, is described as very poor doggerel, with ironical laudatory notes, probably written by Robert Thyer or the Rev. John Clayton. A Latin tract, 'Medicus Circumforaneus,' is perhaps a translation of the preceding. In 1730 he received the Oriel College living of Tortworth in Gloucestershire. Here he lived, after resigning the mastership of the Manchester grammar school in 1749, until his death on 21 Aug. 1757. Watt attributes to him two sermons 1746, and a sermon 1747. His best known book is 'A Practical Essay concerning Christian Peaceableness,' which went through three editions in the year 1741. The third edition contains some additional matter. He was married, and had one daughter. Brooke left his library for the use of his successors at Tortworth. A portrait of him, as late as 1830, was 'at Mr. Hulton's, of Blackley.'

[Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register, vol. i.; Whatton's History of Manchester Grammar School; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Rudder's Hist. of Gloucestershire, p. 776; Byrom's Remains (Chetham Society); Raines's Lancashire MSS. vol. xl. (in Chetham's Library, Manchester).] W. E. A. A.

**BROOKE, HENRY** (1703?-1783), author, was son of the Rev. William Brooke, a protestant clergyman, by his wife, whose name was Digby. William Brooke, who appears to have been related to the family of Sir Basil Brooke, an 'undertaker' in the plantation of Ulster, possessed lands at Rantavan in Cavan, and was rector of Killinkere and Mullagh in that county. He married Lettice, second daughter of Simon Digby, bishop of Elphin. Henry Brooke, the elder of two sons, was born about 1703, and is said to have been educated by Swift's friend, Sheridan. The register of Trinity College, Dublin, shows that he was entered 7 Feb. 1720, 'in his seventeenth year,' from the school of Dr. Jones. He afterwards entered the Temple, London. On his return to Ireland Brooke married a youthful cousin, Catherine Meares of Meares Court, Westmeath, whose guardianship had been entrusted to him. In 1735 he published at London a poem entitled 'Universal Beauty,' which is stated to have been revised and approved of by Pope. This production was supposed to have furnished the foundation for the 'Botanic Garden' by Darwin. Swift is said to have entertained a favourable opinion of Brooke's talents, but to have counselled him against devoting himself solely to literature. In Lon-

don Brooke was treated with much consideration by Lord Lyttelton, and by Pope, near to whose house at Twickenham he took a temporary residence. A translation by Brooke of the first and second books of Tasso's 'Jerusalem Delivered' was issued in 1738. This version was much commended by Hoole, who subsequently translated the entire poem. Brooke received many attentions from Frederick, prince of Wales, to whom he was introduced by Pitt, and with whose political adherents he became identified, in opposition to George II. In 1739 Brooke produced a tragedy founded on a portion of the history of Sweden, and entitled 'Gustavus Vasa, the Deliverer of his Country.' The play was, after five weeks' rehearsal, announced for performance at Drury Lane. Many hundred tickets had been disposed of, when the performance was unexpectedly prohibited by the lord chamberlain. This was ascribed to Sir Robert Walpole, who, it was supposed, was intended to be represented in the character of Trollis, vicegerent of Christiern, king of Denmark and Norway. Nearly one thousand persons subscribed for the publication of 'Gustavus Vasa,' and Brooke, in his prefatory dedication of it to them, stated that patriotism was the single moral which he had in view throughout his play. Under the name of 'The Patriot,' the tragedy was produced with success at Dublin, where some of the sentiments expressed in it relative to Sweden were construed as applicable to Ireland. In connection with the prohibition of the performance at London, Samuel Johnson wrote a satire entitled 'A Complete Vindication of the Licensers of the Stage.' Brooke left London and returned to Ireland owing to the importunities of his wife, who apprehended disastrous results from his imprudent zeal in the cause of the Prince of Wales. To Ogle's modernised version of Chaucer, Brooke in 1741 contributed 'Constantia, or the Man of Law's Tale.' His 'Betrayal of his Country' was successfully acted at Dublin in the same year. Garrick, during his visit to Dublin, recited at the theatre a prologue and epilogue composed for him by Brooke. In 1743 Brooke issued at Dublin a prospectus of a work he described as follows: 'Ogygian Tales; or a curious collection of Irish Fables, Allegories, and Histories, from the relations of Fintane the aged, for the entertainment of Cathal Crove Darg, during that Prince's abode in the island of O Brazil.' Brooke proposed in 1744 to print a history of Ireland from the earliest times, 'interspersed and illustrated with traditionary digressions and the private and affecting histories of the most celebrated of the natives.' The publi-

cation was to be comprised in four octavo volumes, each to contain about two hundred pages. To his prospectus he appended a preface addressed 'to the most noble and illustrious descendants of the Milesian line.' These projected publications were abandoned in consequence of misunderstandings as to the ownership of the materials of which Brooke had intended to avail himself. To his studies in this direction may be ascribed the fragment which he named 'Conrade,' the scene of which was laid at Emania, the fortress of ancient kings of Ulster. The style of this production closely resembled that adopted by Macpherson in his 'Ossian.' Brooke contributed some of the best pieces in the 'Fables for the Female Sex' published in 1744 by Edward Moore, author of the 'Gamester.' During the Jacobite movement in 1745 Brooke issued the 'Farmer's Letters to the Protestants of Ireland.' These letters were written in the character of a protestant farmer in Ireland, with the avowed object of rousing his co-religionists there to make preparations against the Jacobite invasion. The peaceable demeanour of the Irish catholics at the time was compared by Brooke to the attitude of the crocodile, which 'seems to sleep when the prey approaches.' The post of barrackmaster, worth about 400*l.* annually, was conferred at this time on Brooke by Lord Chesterfield, in consideration, it was supposed, of these writings, which were highly commended in verse by Garrick. In 1745 'The Earl of Westmoreland,' a tragedy by Brooke, was produced at Dublin, and in 1748 his operatic satire styled 'Jack the Giant-Queller' was performed there. The dramatis personæ consisted of the giants of Wealth, Power, Violence, and Wrong, and 'the family of the Goods,' comprising John, Dorothy, Grace, and the Princess Justice. The repetition of the performance was prohibited by the government on the ground of political allusions which it was alleged to contain. The songs in it were printed in separate form and had a large circulation. In relation to 'Jack the Giant-Queller,' Brooke composed a piece in scriptural style under the title of 'The Last Speech of John Good, vulgarly called Jack the Giant-Queller, who was condemned on the first of April 1745, and executed on the third of May following.' The 'Earl of Essex,' a tragedy by Brooke, was in 1749 produced at Dublin, and subsequently at London. The tragedy originally contained the passage,

Who rule o'er freemen should themselves be free,  
which elicited Johnson's parody,

Who drives fat oxen should himself be fat.

In 1754 Brooke, in a publication entitled 'The Spirit of Party,' wrote once more against the Irish catholics, and was in return severely criticised by Charles O'Connor in a pamphlet styled 'The Cottager.' To aid the project of obtaining parliamentary grants for promoting inland navigation, Brooke in 1759 published a work entitled 'The Interests of Ireland.' This he dedicated to James, viscount Charlemont, whom he panegyriced also in a poem entitled 'The Temple of Hymen.' In 1760 Brooke became secretary to an association of peers and others at Dublin for registering proposals of national utility, with a view to having them presented to parliament. At this period he entered into negotiations with some of the influential Roman catholics in Ireland, and was employed by them to write publicly in advocacy of their claims for a relaxation of the penal laws. Under this arrangement, and with the materials supplied by them to him, Brooke produced a volume published in 1761 at Dublin, with the following title: 'The Tryal of the Cause of the Roman Catholics; on a special Commission directed to Lord Chief Justice Reason, Lord Chief Baron Interest, and Mr. Justice Clemency. Wednesday, August 5th, 1761. Mr. Clodworthy Common-sense, Foreman of the Jury; Mr. Serjeant Statute, Council for the Crown; Constantine Candour, Esq., Council for the Accused.' It advocated an alleviation of the penal laws. Brooke, in connection with this subject, published 'A proposal for the restoration of public wealth and credit by means of a loan from the Roman catholics of Ireland, in consideration of enlarging their privileges.' He also wrote a treatise on the constitutional rights and interests of the people of Ireland, and again contemplated the production of a history of that country. Brooke appears to have been the first conductor of the 'Freeman's Journal,' established at Dublin in 1763. Perpetually 'duped in friendship as well as in charity,' Brooke was necessitated to mortgage his property in Cavan, and became a resident in Kildare, where he rented a house and demesne. In 1766 he commenced the publication of his remarkable novel entitled 'The Fool of Quality; or, the History of Henry, Earl of Moreland.' The first volume was dedicated 'to the right respectable my ancient and well-beloved patron, the public,' with a reply to the question, 'Why don't you dedicate to Mr. Pitt?' The 'Fool of Quality' extended to five volumes, and passed through several editions. The main story and its many episodes are distinguished by simplicity of style, close observation of human nature, high sense of humour, and a profoundly

religious and philanthropic temper. The idea of the 'Fool of Quality' was said to have been derived by Brooke from a narrative orally communicated to him by his uncle, Robert Brooke, in the course of a journey on horseback from Kildare to Dublin. In 1772 Brooke published a poem entitled 'Redemption.' His last work was 'Juliet Grenville; or, the History of the Human Heart,' a novel in three volumes, issued in 1774. Garrick, who entertained a high esteem for Brooke, pressed him earnestly to write for the stage, and offered to enter into articles with him for 1s. a line for all he should write during life, provided that he wrote for him alone. This proposal, however, we are told, was rejected by Brooke with some degree of haughtiness, for which Garrick never forgave him. From Kildare Brooke removed to a residence in Cavan, near his former habitation, and, as expressed in his own words, continued there 'dreaming life away.' A visitor to Brooke in 1775 described him as 'dressed in a long blue cloak, with a wig that fell down his shoulders. He was a little man, neat as wax-work, with an oval face, ruddy complexion, and large eyes full of fire.' Brooke sank into a state of mental depression on the deaths of his wife and of his children, of whom the sole survivor (out of a family of twenty-two) was his daughter Charlotte [q. v.], who devoted herself entirely to him. Disease and grief rendered him at times incapable of mental or physical exertion. With a view to his pecuniary advantage, some friends undertook, with his assent, to publish a collection of his poetical and dramatic works. Four volumes of these were issued at London in 1778, but in them, through mismanagement, some of the pieces were printed from unrevised copies, others were omitted, and productions of which Brooke was not the author were included in the collection. John Wesley, who had some relations with Brooke's friends, published in 1780 'an abridged edition of the 'Fool of Quality.' In his prefatory observations Wesley recommended the work as the most excellent, in its kind, of any that he had seen either in English or in any other language. Charlotte, Brooke's daughter, considered that the failure of her father's mental powers was apparent in the latter portions of the 'Fool of Quality,' and that three volumes would amply contain all that ought to remain in the five. As to his other and last work, 'Juliet Grenville,' 'it is,' she wrote, 'I fear, scarcely worthy of revision, and should be finally consigned to oblivion.' Brooke died in a state of mental debility at Dublin on 10 Oct. 1783. Several portraits of Brooke have been engraved. The

earliest of these appears to be that executed at Dublin in 1756 by Miller, from a painting by Lewis. In the plate, which is inscribed 'The Farmer,' Brooke is represented as seated, with a pen in his hand. This portrait was reproduced in 1884, on a reduced scale, among the illustrations to the work by J. C. Smith on British mezzotinto portraits. A revised edition of Brooke's works was projected by his daughter Charlotte, with the co-operation of friends, but while it was in progress the defective collection already noticed was, without her knowledge, reprinted by a London bookseller. She, however, succeeded in purchasing the copies, and, with such emendations and revisions as she could effect, they were issued by her in four volumes in 1792 as a new edition. To the first volume was prefixed a panegyric but unsatisfactory notice of Brooke, the writer of which was described by his daughter as an 'old contemporary and relation.' He, however, avowed that he knew little with certainty concerning Brooke's career and the many busy and interesting scenes through which he had passed. On this subject Miss Brooke stated that, in her attempts to procure materials for a memoir of her father, she had encountered great difficulties, and as he had outlived most of his contemporaries, she, his last surviving child, remembered nothing of them before the period of his retirement from the outer world. Some papers connected with Brooke, including a letter from Pope to him, were collected by C. H. Wilson of the Middle Temple, London, who in 1804 issued a compilation in two small volumes entitled 'Brookiana.' The 'Fool of Quality' was republished in two volumes in 1859 by the Rev. Charles Kingsley, who expressed an opinion that, notwithstanding the defects of the work, readers would learn from it more of that which is pure, sacred, and eternal, than from any book published since Spenser's 'Faerie Queene.'

[Dublin journals, 1744; unpublished letters of Henry Brooke; letters by Benjamin Victor, 1776; *Anthologia Hibernica*, 1794; *Memoirs of C. O'Connor* (1797); *Manuscripts of C. O'Connor*; *D'Olier's Memoirs of Henry Brooke*, 1816; *Seymour's Memoirs of Miss Brooke*, 1816; *Private Correspondence of David Garrick*, 1831; *Hist. of Dublin*, 1856; *Reports of Hist. MSS. Commission*, 1884; *Nichols's Lit. Anecd.* ii. 215-6; *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iv. 131.] J. T. G.

**BROOKE, HENRY** (1738-1806), painter, was born in Dublin in 1738. He chiefly practised historical painting, and, upon coming to London in 1761, gained both fame and fortune by the exhibition of his pictures. Seven

years later, in 1767, he had married and settled in his native city, where he lost the whole of his savings in some foolish speculation. Thenceforward his art was principally displayed in the decoration of Roman catholic chapels, but in 1776 he sent a mythological painting to the Society of Artists. Brooke died in Dublin in 1806.

[*Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists* (1878), p. 57; *A. Graves's Dict. of Artists*, 1760-80, p. 31.] G. G.

**BROOKE, HENRY JAMES** (1771-1857), crystallographer, son of a broadcloth manufacturer, born at Exeter on 25 May 1771, studied for the bar, but went into business in the Spanish wool trade, South American mining companies, and the London Life Assurance Association successively. He devoted his leisure hours to mineralogy, geology, and botany. His large collections of shells and of minerals were presented to the university of Cambridge, while a portion of his valuable collection of engravings was given by him to the British Museum. He was elected F.G.S. in 1815, F.L.S. in 1818, and F.R.S. in 1819. He discovered thirteen new mineral species. He died on 26 June 1857. He published a 'Familiar Introduction to Crystallography,' London, 1823; and contributed the important articles on 'Crystallography' and 'Mineralogy' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' in which he first introduced six primary crystalline systems.

[*Proc. Roy. Soc.* ix. 41; *Q. Journ. Geol. Soc.* 14, xlv.] H. F. M.

**BROOKE, HUMPHREY** (1617-1693), physician, was born in London in 1617. He was educated in Merchant Taylors' School, and entered St. John's College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. He proceeded M.B. 1646, M.D. 1659, was elected fellow of the London College of Physicians 1674, and was subsequently several times censor. He died very rich at his house in Leadenhall Street, 9 Dec. 1693.

Brooke was the author of 'A Conservatory of Health, comprised in a Plain and Practical Discourse upon the Six Particulars necessary for Man's Life,' London, 1650, and also a book of paternal advice, addressed to his children, under the title of 'The Durable Legacy,' London, 1681, of which only fifty copies were printed. It contains 250 pages of practical, moral, and religious directions, couched in a sincere and simple christian style, with neither sectarianism nor bigotry.

[*Wood's Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 514, ii. 91, 221; *Munk's College of Physicians* (1878), i. 368; *Durable Legacy*, in British Museum.]

G. T. B.



**BROOKE, SIR JAMES** (1803–1868), rájá of Saráwak, second son of Thomas Brooke, of the Bengal civil service, was born at Benares, and was educated at the grammar school at Norwich, under Mr. Edward Valpy, a brother of the famous Dr. Valpy of Reading. During Brooke's school days Dr. Samuel Parr, who at one time had been the headmaster, was a frequent visitor at the school. 'Old Crome' was the drawing master, while Sir Archdale Wilson, the captor of Delhi in 1857, and George Borrow were among Brooke's schoolfellows. He was a boy of marked generosity, truthfulness, and daring. On one occasion he saved the life of a schoolfellow who had fallen into the river Wensum. He ended his school life somewhat abruptly by running away, and at the age of sixteen was appointed a cadet of infantry in Bengal. After serving for three years with a native infantry regiment, he was appointed to the commissariat; and on the outbreak of the first war with Burma, he formed and drilled a body of native volunteer cavalry, which he commanded in an action at Rangpur in Assam, receiving on that occasion a wound in the lungs, which led to his being invalided home with a wound pension of 70% a year. After an absence of upwards of four years he returned to India; but being unable, owing to an unusually long voyage, to reach Bengal within the prescribed period of five years, he resigned the East India Company's service in 1830, returning to England in the ship in which he had gone out, and visiting, in the course of his voyage, the Straits settlements of Penang, Malacca, and Singapore, China, and Sumatra. During this voyage he seems to have formed the projects which determined his subsequent career. Returning to Bath, where his family resided, in the latter part of 1831, he remained in England until 1834, when he purchased a small brig, and made a voyage to China. In the following year his father died, and Brooke, having inherited a fortune of 30,000%, purchased a schooner of 142 tons, in which, after a trip to the Mediterranean, he sailed on 16 Dec. 1838 for Borneo.

Brooke's motives in undertaking this voyage appear to have been partly love of adventure, and largely the desire to introduce commerce, as well as British ascendancy, into Borneo. A memorandum which he wrote upon the subject before starting upon the expedition will be found in a compilation of his private letters, edited by a friend. After a short halt at Singapore, Brooke proceeded in his yacht to Saráwak, on the north-west coast of Borneo, landing at Kuching, the chief town, on 15 Aug. 1839. Saráwak—a tract

of country measuring at that time about sixty miles in length by fifty in breadth, but since considerably enlarged by territorial additions made during the lifetime of Brooke—was then subject to the Malay sultan of Brunei, the nominal ruler of the whole of the island, except a part in the south, which had come into the possession of the Dutch. At the time of Brooke's arrival a rebellion was in progress, induced by the tyranny of the officials of the sultan, who had recently deputed his uncle, Muda Hassim, to assume the government and to restore order. Brooke was courteously received by Muda Hassim. His first visit was short; but he seems to have then laid the foundations of the influence which he subsequently acquired over the inhabitants, including the Malay governor, Muda Hassim. On this occasion he surveyed 150 miles of coast, visited many of the rivers, and established a friendly intercourse with the Malay tribes on the coast, spending ten days among a tribe of Dayáks, the aboriginal inhabitants of the island. In the latter part of the same year he visited the island of Celebes. He there astonished the inhabitants, the Bujis—a race much addicted to field sports—by his horsemanship and skill in shooting.

Revisiting Saráwak in the autumn of 1840, Brooke took an active part in the suppression of the rebellion, which was still going on, impressing the natives by his gallantry and readiness of resource, and so entirely gaining the confidence of Muda Hassim that the latter voluntarily offered him the government of the country, which he assumed on 24 Sept. 1841. In July of the following year he repaired to Brunei, and obtained from the sultan the confirmation of his appointment as rájá of Saráwak, in which office he was formally installed at Kuching on 18 Aug. 1842. Sir Spenser St. John's '*Life of Brooke*' gives a graphic account of the installation, which very nearly became a scene of bloodshed, owing to the excitement of some of the followers of the late rájá, and their animosity towards a chief named Makota, whose tyranny had done much to bring about the rebellion, and who had obstructed Brooke in his efforts to reduce the country to order, and to improve the administration (SPENSER ST. JOHN, *Life of Sir James Brooke*, 1879, p. 70).

Brooke's administrative reforms were very simple, but thoroughly well suited to the people. One of the causes of the rebellion had been a system of forced trade, under which the inhabitants were compelled to buy at a fixed, and often an exorbitant, price, commodities sold to them by the chiefs. In default of payment their sons and daughters,

and often their parents as well, were carried off as slaves. Brooke substituted for the forced trade a simple system of taxation in kind, and did what he could to abolish interference with the personal liberty of the people. He administered justice himself, with the aid of some of the chief persons of the country; his court, which was a long room in his own house, being essentially an open one, while he was accessible to any one who wished to see him at nearly all hours of the day. By the Dayáks he was speedily regarded with sentiments of reverence and affection. Their favourite saying was: 'The son of Europe is the friend of the Dayák.' In the earlier years of his residence at Saráwak Brooke was almost alone. His followers were a coloured interpreter from Malacca, useful, but not very trustworthy; a servant who could neither read nor write; a shipwrecked Irishman, brave, but not otherwise useful; and a doctor who never learnt the language of the country.

The suppression of piracy in the Malayan Archipelago does not appear to have been among Brooke's first objects, but it formed one of the main achievements of his useful life. In Borneo piracy had been the common pursuit of the tribes along the coast from time immemorial. It was resorted to in Borneo, not only for purposes of plunder, but for the possession of human heads, for which there was a passion among the Dayáks and among many of the tribes in the archipelago. Brooke had become aware of the practice at an early period of his residence in Saráwak, and had done what he could to impress the chief people of the country with its enormity; but it was not until 1843 that he was in a position to take an active part in its suppression. Early in that year he made the acquaintance, at Singapore, of Captain the Hon. Henry Keppel (now (1886) Admiral the Hon. Sir Henry Keppel G.C.B.), then commanding H.M.S. *Dido*, with whom he speedily contracted a mutual and lasting friendship. Returning to Saráwak in the *Dido*, in company with Keppel, he joined in an expedition against the most formidable of the piratical hordes, the Malays and Dayáks of the Seribas river, taking with him as a contingent a number of war-boats manned by natives of Saráwak. The expedition was extremely successful. The pirates were attacked in their strongholds on the banks of the river by the boats of the *Dido* and the Saráwak war-boats, and compelled to undertake to abandon piracy. In the following year he was again associated with Keppel in an attack upon the pirates of the Sakarran river, which, though inflicting heavy loss upon the pirates, was attended

with severe fighting and some loss to the assailants. Captain Sir Edward Belcher, Captain Rodney Mundy, Captain Grey, and Captain Farquhar were all at different times employed in conjunction with Brooke in operations against the pirates. The last of these operations, which took place in 1849, and dealt a crushing blow to piracy in that part of the Bornean seas, was made the ground of a series of charges of cruel and illegal conduct, preferred against Brooke in the House of Commons by Mr. Hume, and supported by Mr. Cobden, and in some degree by Mr. Gladstone, who, while eulogising Brooke's character, voted for an inquiry into the charges, on the ground that the work of destruction had been promiscuous, and to some extent illegal. The motion for inquiry was discountenanced by the government of the day, that of Lord John Russell, and was rejected by a large majority of the house, Lord Palmerston declaring that Brooke 'retired from the investigation with untarnished character and unblemished honour.' The attacks, however, being continued, the government of Lord Aberdeen subsequently granted a commission of inquiry, which sat at Singapore, but failed to establish any of the charges of inhumanity or illegality which had been made against Brooke.

In 1847 Brooke revisited England, where he met with a most gratifying reception. He was invited by the queen to Windsor, and was treated with great consideration by the leading statesmen of the day, as well as by various public bodies. London conferred upon him the freedom of the city, and Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. In connection with his visit to Windsor, it is related that the queen, having inquired how he found it so easy to manage so many thousands of wild Borneans, Brooke replied: 'I find it easier to govern thirty thousand Malays and Dayáks than to manage a dozen of your majesty's subjects.' On his return to Borneo he was appointed British commissioner and consul-general in that island, as well as governor of Labuan, which the sultan of Brunei had ceded to the British crown. He was also created a K.C.B.

The commission of inquiry not only caused Brooke very great annoyance, but for a time introduced some embarrassment into his relations with the natives under his rule, who not unnaturally conceived the impression that he had forfeited the favour of his own government. The incident is also generally regarded as having, in combination with other circumstances, had some connection with a very serious outbreak on the part of the Chinese immigrants into Saráwak, in which

Brooke narrowly escaped being murdered. This outbreak occurred in 1857, when the Chinese, having formed a plot to kill Brooke and the other Englishmen serving under him, attacked the government house and other English residences, and murdered several of the English. Brooke escaped in the darkness by jumping into the river, diving under the bow of a Chinese barge, and swimming to the other side. After having occupied the capital for a few days, and destroyed a good deal of property, including the rájá's house and his valuable library, the Chinese retired, followed by a large body of Malays and Dayáks, who stood by their rájá, and, intercepting the Chinese in their retreat, destroyed a considerable number of them. The attitude of the Malays and Dayáks on this occasion furnished a signal proof of the affection and confidence with which Brooke had inspired the great majority of his native subjects.

Brooke finally left Saráwak in 1863. Shortly after his return to England a wish long cherished by him, that the British government should recognise his territory as an independent state, was gratified, and a consul was appointed to represent British interests. He died at Burrator in Devonshire in 1868, at the age of sixty-five, after a series of paralytic attacks, brought on doubtless by the fatigues and exposure of a laborious and adventurous life, spent, the greater part of it, in a tropical climate. He was succeeded as rájá by his nephew, Mr. Charles Johnson, who had previously assumed the name of Brooke, and under whose firm but benevolent government, based upon the principles introduced by his illustrious relative, Saráwak, now comprising a territory of 28,000 square miles and a population of a quarter of a million, is a flourishing settlement. Trade has expanded, agriculture is advancing, piracy and head-hunting have been rooted out, education is in demand, and, as a result of the efforts of christian missionaries, Saráwak now numbers nearly three thousand native christians. When this state of things is compared with that which existed on the north coast of Borneo less than half a century ago, it will readily be admitted that among the benefactors of humanity a high place must be accorded to Sir James Brooke.

[Gertrude L. Jacob's *Rájá of Saráwak*, 1876; Spenser St. John's *Life of Sir James Brooke*, 1879; *Private Letters of Sir James Brooke* (edit. John C. Templer), 1853; Captain Mundy's *Narrative of Events in Borneo and Celebes*, 1848; *Ann. Reg.* 1851, pp. 135, 136; *Quarterly Review*, vols. lxxxiii., cxi.; *S. P. G. Report*, 1884; *Harriette McDougall's Sketches of our Life at Saráwak*, London.] A. J. A.

**BROOKE, JOHN** (d. 1582), translator, son of John Brooke, was a native of Ash-next-Sandwich and owner of Brooke House in that village. Though appointed scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the foundation charter of 1546, he did not proceed B.A. until 1553-4. He married Magdalen Stoddard of Mottingham. He died in 1582, leaving no children, and was buried in Ash church. His works are: 1. 'The Staffe of Christian Faith. . . . Translated out of French into English by John Brooke, of Ashe-next-Sandwiche,' 1577. 2. 'John Gardener, his confession of the Christian Faith. Translated out of French by John Brooke,' 1578, 1583. 3. 'A Christian Discourse . . . presented to the Prince of Conde. Translated by J. B.,' 1578. 4. 'The Christian Disputations, by Master Peter Viret, dedicated to Edmund, Abp. of Canterbury. Translated out of French . . . by J. B. of Ashe,' 1579. 5. 'Of Two Wonderful Popish Monsters, to wyt, Of a Popish Asse which was found in Rome in the riuer Tyber (1496), and of a Moonkish Calfe, calued at Friberge in Misne (1528). . . . Witnessed and declared, the one by P. Melancthon, the other by M. Luther. Translated out of French . . . by John Brooke of Assh. . . . With two cuts of the Monsters,' 1579. 6. 'A Faithful and Familiar Exposition upon the Prayer of our Lorde. . . . Written in French dialogue wise, by Peter Viret, and translated into English by John Brooke. Dedicated to Syr Roger Manwood, knight, and Lorde Chiefe Baron of the Queene's Maiesties Exchequer,' 1582.

[Hasted's *Kent*, iii. 691 n.; Planché's *Corner of Kent*, 136; Ames's *Typog. Antiq.* (Herbert) 662, 867, 1010, 1011, 1060; Maunsell's *First Part of the Catalogue* (1595), 24; Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.* i. 459; Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.* 131.] W. H.

**BROOKE, JOHN CHARLES** (1748-1794), Somerset herald, second son of William Brooke, M.D., and Alice, eldest daughter and coheirress of William Mawhood of Doncaster; was born at Fieldhead, in the parish of Silkstone, near Sheffield, in 1748. He was sent to the metropolis to be apprenticed to a chemist in Holborn, but he had already acquired a taste for genealogical research, and having drawn up a pedigree of the Howard family which attracted the favourable notice of the Duke of Norfolk, he thus obtained an entrance into the College of Arms. He was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant in 1773, and was promoted to the office of Somerset herald in 1777. Two years previously, in 1775, he had been elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Brooke was secretary

to the earl marshal, and, also through the patronage of the Duke of Norfolk, a lieutenant in the militia of the West Riding of Yorkshire. With Benjamin Pingo, York herald, and fourteen other persons, he was crushed to death on 3 Feb. 1794, in attempting to get into the pit of the Haymarket Theatre. His body was interred in the church of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, where a monumental tablet was erected to his memory, with an epitaph composed by Edmund Lodge, afterwards Clarenceux king-at-arms.

Brooke made voluminous manuscript collections, chiefly relating to Yorkshire. His father had inherited the manuscripts of his great-uncle, the Rev. John Brooke, rector of High Hoyland in Yorkshire, which had been formed as a foundation for the topography of that county. These came into the hands of John Charles Brooke, who greatly enlarged them by means of his own researches, and by copying the manuscripts of Jenyns and Tilleyson. A catalogue of these collections will be found in Gough's *'British Topography,'* ii. 397, 401, 402. Brooke's contributions to the *'Archæologia'* are enumerated in Nichols's *'Illustrations of Literature,'* vi. 355. He was a contributor also to the *'Gentleman's Magazine,'* and the principal authors of his day in genealogy and topography acknowledge their obligations to him. Besides a history of Yorkshire, he contemplated a new edition of Sandford's *'Genealogical History of the Kings of England,'* a baronage after Dugdale's method, and a history of all tenants in capite to accompany Domesday. He bequeathed his manuscripts to the College of Arms, but a small collection of Yorkshire pedigrees by him is preserved in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 21184). Many of his letters on antiquarian subjects are printed in Nichols's *'Illustrations of Literature.'*

A portrait of Brooke, engraved by T. Milton from a painting by T. Maynard, forms the frontispiece to Noble's *'History of the College of Arms.'*

[Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 681, 684, iii. 263, vi. 142, 254, 303; Nichols's *Illustr. of Lit.* vi. 354-429; Noble's *College of Arms*, 428-434, 440; *Addit. MS.* 5726 E, art. 3, 5864, f. 116; *Notes and Queries* (2nd series), iv. 130, 160, 318; *Gent. Mag.* lxi. 187, 275, lxvii. 5; *Annual Reg.* 1794, chronicle 5.] T. C.

**BROOKE, RALPH** (1553-1625), herald, describes himself (*MS. penes Coll. Arm.*) as the son of Geoffrey Brooke (by his wife, Jane Hyde) and grandson of William Brooke of Lancashire, who was a cadet of the family of Brooke seated at Norton in Cheshire. But the entry of his admission into Merchant Taylors' School, on 3 July 1564, simply re-

cords the fact that his father was Geoffrey, and a shoemaker (*Registers of M. T. S.* i. 6). In 1576 he was made free of the Painter Stainers' Company, and four years afterwards was appointed Rouge Croix pursuivant in the College of Arms. In March 1593 he became York herald, but attained to no higher rank. That he was an accurate and painstaking genealogist there can be no doubt; it seems equally clear that he was of a grasping and jealous nature, and much disliked by his fellow-officers in the Heralds' College. In 1597 Camden, who was not a professional herald, was made Clarenceux king-at-arms in recognition of his great learning. Brooke took umbrage at his intrusion into the college, and published, without date or printer's name, what he termed *'A Discoverie of certaine Errours published in print in the much-commended Britannia 1594, very prejudiciall to the Discentes and Successions of the aun-cient Nobilitie of this Realme.'* To this Camden replied; and Vincent, who had the college with him, sided with Camden and exposed certain mistakes into which Brooke himself had fallen. The controversy was long and acrimonious, the only good result being that, through the researches of Brooke, Camden, and Vincent, the genealogies of the nobility were closely investigated, and the first attempt at a printed peerage was made. Brooke died 15 Oct. 1625, aged 73, and was buried in the church of Reculver, Kent. His quaint monument, whereon he is depicted in his tabard dress, has been often engraved, but it has unhappily disappeared from the newly built church. In addition to the work already mentioned, Brooke wrote *'A Second Discovery of Errors,'* which was published from the manuscript by Anstis in 1723; and two editions (1619 and 1622) of *'A Catalogue and Succession of the Kings, Princes, Dukes, Marquisses, Earles, and Viscounts of the Realme of England since the Norman Conquest to this present yeare 1619. Together with their Armes, Wives and Children, the times of their deaths and burials, with any other memorable actions, collected by Raphe Brooke, Esquire, Yorke Herauld, Discouering and Reforming many errors committed by men of other Professions and lately published in Print to the great wronging of the Nobility and prejudice of his Majestie's Officers and Armes, who are onely appointed and sworne to deale faithfully in these causes,'* printed by Jaggard.

[Dallaway's *Heraldry*, 1793, pp. 226-239; Noble's *College of Arms*; Nichols's *Herald and Genealogist*, ii.; for a full account of Brooke's quarrel with Vincent and Camden see Sir H. Nicolas's *Life of Augustine Vincent* (1827).] C. J. R.



**BROOKE, RICHARD** (1791–1861), antiquary, was a native of Liverpool, where he was born in 1791. His father, also named Richard, was a Cheshire man, who settled in Liverpool early in life, and died there on 15 June 1852, at the age of 91. Richard Brooke the younger practised as a solicitor in Liverpool, and devoted his leisure time to investigations into the history and antiquities of his county, and into certain branches of natural history. One of the favourite occupations of his life was to visit and explore the several fields of battle in England, especially those which were the scenes of conflict between the rival houses of York and Lancaster. The great object he had in view was to compare the statements of the historians with such relics as had survived, and with the traditions of the neighbourhoods where the respective battles had been fought. He was led to this line of research at a comparatively early age during visits to his brother, Mr. Peter Brooke, who resided near Stoke Field. In 1825 he published 'Observations illustrative of the Accounts given by the Ancient Historical Writers of the Battle of Stoke Field, between King Henry the Seventh and John De la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, in 1487, the last that was fought in the Civil Wars of York and Lancaster; to which are added some interesting particulars of the Illustrious Houses of Plantagenet and Neville' (Liverpool, 1825, roy. 8vo). In later years he carried on his researches, and communicated the result to the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a member, and to the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, in papers which were subsequently published in a volume in 1857, entitled 'Visits to Fields of Battle in England in the Fifteenth Century. To which are added some Miscellaneous Tracts and Papers upon Archaeological Subjects' (8vo). The battle-fields described are Shrewsbury, Blore Heath, Northampton, Wakefield, Mortimer's Cross, Towton, Tewkesbury, Bosworth, Stoke, Evesham, and Barnet. The additional papers are: 1. 'On the Use of Firearms by the English in the 15th Century.' 2. 'The Family of Wyche, or De la Wyche, in Cheshire.' 3. 'Wilmslow Church in Cheshire.' 4. 'Handford Hall and Cheadle Church in Cheshire.' 5. 'The Office of Keeper of the Royal Menagerie in the Reign of Edward IV.' 6. 'The Period of the Extinction of Wolves in England.'

He was a member of the council of the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and read many papers at the meetings of the society. The following, in addition to some of those named above, are printed in its

'Proceedings': 1. 'Upon the extraordinary and abrupt Changes of Fortune of Jasper, earl of Pembroke,' vol. x. 2. 'Life of Richard Neville, the Great Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, called the King Maker,' xii. 3. 'Life and Character of Margaret of Anjou,' xiii. 4. 'Visit to Fotheringay Church and Castle,' xiii. 5. 'Migration of the Swallow,' xiii. 6. 'On the Elephants used in War by the Carthaginians,' xiv. 7. 'On the Common or Fallow Deer of Great Britain,' xiv. In the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' he published 'Observations on the Inscription of the Common Seal of Liverpool' (i. 76), besides the three Cheshire papers reprinted in the volume of 'visits.' In 1853 he published 'Liverpool as it was during the Last Quarter of the Eighteenth Century, 1775 to 1800' (Liverpool, roy. 8vo, pp. 558). In this he has gathered a body of interesting facts relating to the history of the great port during that period, much of the information being derived from his father. He died at Liverpool on 14 June 1861, in the seventieth year of his age.

[Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, 1862, 2nd ser. ii. 105; prefaces to Brooke's works.]  
C. W. S.

**BROOKE, ROBERT** (d. 1802?), of Prosperous, county Kildare, governor of St. Helena from 1787 to 1801, was youngest son of Robert Brooke, and grandson of the Rev. William Brooke of Rantavan House, county Cavan (*BURKE's Landed Gentry*, see Brooke of Drumvana). He entered the service of the East India Company on 14 Aug. 1764 as ensign on the Bengal establishment, became lieutenant on 25 Aug. 1765, and substantive captain on 10 Dec. 1767. He signalised himself on several occasions in the operations against Cossim Ali and Soojah Dowlah under Lord Clive, during which time he served with the 8th sepoy. Detached to Madras with two companies of Bengal sepoy grenadiers, he served through the campaigns of 1768–9 against Hyder Ali, with General Joseph Smith, and was subsequently chief engineer of Colonel Wood's force. On one occasion he was sent as envoy to Hyder Ali. Returning to Bengal he was given command of two battalions lent as guards to the Mogul. While so employed he put down a formidable revolt in the province of Corah, for which service he was rewarded with the collectorship of the province, together with a commission of 2½ per cent. on its revenues while in command of the troops on the frontier. He raised the Bengal native light infantry, and commanded that battalion in two campaigns against the hill-

robbers about Rajmahal, in which he distinguished himself by his lenity and humanity no less than by the success of his operations. He also rendered good service against the Mahrattas and in the Rohilla war. His services were acknowledged by the court of directors on 19 April 1771, and again on 30 March 1774, in terms almost unprecedented in the case of an officer of junior rank. He returned home on furlough in 1774, and invested the fortune he had realised by his collectorship at Corah in an attempt to develop the cotton manufacture in Ireland, with which object he erected the industrial village of Prosperous, in the barony of Clane, county Kildare. About the same time he married Mrs. Wynne, *née* Mapletoft, who bore him several children. The enterprise at Prosperous met with patronage and support in distinguished quarters, and in 1776 Brooke received the thanks of parliament for his patriotic endeavours. The manufacturing processes—cotton-printing excepted—are stated to have been carried to some perfection, but in a commercial sense the undertaking proved a failure, and after many vicissitudes the works, counting some 1,400 looms, in 1787 had to be given up for the benefit of the creditors. They were eventually burned by the rebels in 1798. His own fortune and that of his wife having thus been sacrificed, and an elder brother, who was partner in the enterprise, and others having become involved in the ruin, Brooke applied to the court of directors to reinstate him in his former rank, for, having overstayed his leave, he had been struck off the rolls from 14 April 1775. The directors declined to accede to the request, but immediately afterwards appointed him to the governorship of the island of St. Helena, in succession to Governor Corneille. There he displayed much energy. He improved the buildings, strengthened the defences, and established a code of signals. The island became a *dépôt* for the company's European troops, and during his governorship over 12,000 recruits were drilled in its valleys. His spirited measures for seizing the Cape of Good Hope with a small naval squadron carrying a landing-force of 600 light infantry, blue-jackets, marines, and seamen-volunteers, though anticipated by the expedition from home under General Craig and Admiral Keith, won for him the special thanks of the home government. The court of directors recognised his exertions by the gift of a diamond-hilted sword, presented to him in 1799 at St. Helena, at the head of a garrison parade, Brooke then holding local rank as colonel. A serious illness compelled

him to embark for England on 10 March 1801, and he died soon after.

Particulars and certificates of his public services in India and in Ireland will be found in the 'British Museum Collection of Political Tracts,' under the heading: 'Brooke, Robt.—A Letter from Mr. Brooke to an Honourable Member of the House of Commons (Dublin, 1787).' A notice of his governorship appears in the 'History of St. Helena,' compiled by Thomas Digby Brooke, who was for many years colonial secretary on the island, and was a nephew of Governor Brooke, being a son of the elder brother who was partner in the concern at Prosperous. A few unpublished letters to Warren Hastings in 1773, and from the Marquis Wellesley, are among 'Add. MSS.,' British Museum.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Political Tracts, 1787–8; Dodswell and Miles's Lists of Bengal Army; Warburton's Hist. of Dublin, ii. 971; Brooke's Hist. of St. Helena (2nd ed. 1823); Add. MSS. 29133, 13710, and 13787.]

H. M. C.

BROOKE, LORD. [See GREVILLE.]

BROOKE, SAMUEL (*d.* 1632), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and archdeacon of Coventry, was the son of Robert Brooke, a rich citizen of York, and was brother of Christopher Brooke, the poet [q. v.] In 1596 he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge; he proceeded M.A. 1604, B.D. 1607, and D.D. 1615. Shortly afterwards he was sent to prison, by the agency of Sir George More, for secretly celebrating the marriage of Dr. John Donne with More's daughter, but was soon afterwards released. He was promoted to the office of chaplain to Henry, prince of Wales, who recommended him (26 Sept. 1612) for the divinity chair at Gresham College. He was afterwards chaplain to both James I and Charles I. He was elected proctor at Cambridge in 1613, and in 1614 he wrote three Latin plays, which were performed before James I on his visit to the university in that year. The names of the plays appear to have been 'Scyros,' 'Adelphe,' and 'Melanthe,' and the 'Adelphe' was described as so witty 'ut vel ipsi Catoni risum excuteret.' On 18 June 1618 he became rector of St. Margaret's, Lothbury, London, and 10 July 1621 was incorporated D.D. at Oxford. He was elected master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 5 Sept. 1629, and on 17 Nov. resigned his Gresham professorship. Prynne, in his 'Canterburie's Doome' p. 15, abuses Brooke as a disciple of Laud, and states that in 1630 Brooke was engaged in 'An Arminian Treatise of Predestination.'

Laud encouraged him to complete this book, but afterwards declined to sanction its publication on account of its excessive violence. On 13 May 1631 Brooke was admitted archdeacon of Coventry, and died 16 Sept. 1632. He was buried without monument or epitaph in Trinity College Chapel. None of Brooke's works appear to have been printed. Besides the treatise already mentioned, he wrote a tract on the Thirty-nine Articles, and a discourse, dedicated to the Earl of Pembroke, entitled '*De Auxilio Divinæ Gratiae Exercitatio theologica, nimirum: An possibile sit duos eandem habere Gratiae Mensuram, et tamen unus convertatur et credat; alter non: e Johan. xi. 45, 46.*' The manuscript of this discourse is in Trinity College Library.

[Ward's *Lives of the Professors of Gresham College*, p. 53; Wood's *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss) i. 401-2; Cooper's *Memorials of Cambridge*, ii. 284; Welch's *Alumni Westmonast.* 19-20; Cole's *MS. Athenæ Cantab.*; Laud's *Works*, vi. 292.] S. L. L.

**BROOKE, WILLIAM HENRY** (*d.* 1860), satirical draughtsman and portrait-painter, was a nephew of Henry Brooke (1703?-1783) [q. v.], the author of '*A Fool of Quality.*' He was placed when young in a banker's office. Preferring the studio to the desk, he became the pupil of Samuel Drummond, A.R.A. He made rapid progress, and soon established himself as a portrait-painter in the Adelphi. In 1810 he first exhibited in the Academy. His early works, according to Redgrave, were mere sketches; their subjects: '*Anacreon*,' '*Murder of Thomas à Becket*,' and '*Musidora.*' Between 1813 and 1823 he did not exhibit. In the latter year he sent three pictures, a portrait, and two Irish landscapes with figures. In 1826 he exhibited '*Chastity.*' This was the last work which he sent to the Academy. In 1812 he undertook to make drawings for the '*Satirist*,' a monthly publication which changed hands several times in its short career, and collapsed finally in 1814. There is little of style or of wit to redeem the pure vulgarity of Brooke's work as a satirist. He contributed to this paper till September 1813, and was then succeeded by George Cruikshank. His drawings for this periodical seem to have brought him some notice, and he illustrated a good many popular books of the day. Among these may be mentioned Moore's '*Irish Melodies*,' 1822; Major's edition of Izaak Walton, to which he supplied some vignettes; Keightley's '*Greek and Roman Mythology*,' 1831; '*Persian and Turkish Tales*;' '*Gulliver's Travels*;' Nathaniel Cotton's '*Visions in Verse*;' and '*Fables for the Female Sex*,' by

E. Moore and his uncle, H. Brooke. The last three are undated and published by Walker. None of Brooke's embellishments appear to have had much merit. His best designs, however, are said to have been well drawn. He shows a certain feeling for grace in his delineation of women, though little knowledge. He died at Chichester 12 Jan. 1860.

[Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of the English School*; British Museum Catalogues.] E. R.

**BROOKE, ZACHARY** (1716-1788), divine, the son of Zachary Brooke, of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (B.A. 1693-4, and M.A. 1697), at one time vicar of Hawkstoncum-Newton, near Cambridge, was born in 1716 at Hamerton, Huntingdonshire. He was educated at Stamford school, was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 28 June 1734, was afterwards elected a fellow, proceeded B.A. in 1737, M.A. in 1741, B.D. in 1748, and D.D. in 1753. He was elected to the Margaret professorship of divinity at Cambridge in 1765, and was at the same time a candidate for the mastership of St. John's College; was chaplain to the king from 1758, and was vicar of Ickleton, Cambridgeshire, and rector of Fornsett St. Mary and St. Peter, Suffolk. He died at Fornsett on 7 Aug. 1788. He married the daughter of W. Hanchet. He attacked Dr. Middleton's '*Free Inquiry*' in his '*Defensio miraculorum quæ in ecclesia christiana facta esse perhibentur post tempora Apostolorum*,' Cambridge, 1748, which appeared in English in 1750. This work called forth several '*Letters*' in reply. Brooke was also the author of a collection of sermons, issued in 1763.

[Baker's *St. John's College* (ed. Mayor), 1029, 1030, 1042; Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* i. 563-4, viii. 379; Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 371; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

**BROOKES, JOSHUA** (1754-1821), eccentric divine, was born at Cheadle-Hulme, near Stockport, and baptised on 19 May 1754. His father, a shoemaker, who removed soon after his son's birth to Manchester, was a cripple of violent temper, known by the name of '*Pontius Pilate.*' He had, however, a genuine affection for his boy, who was educated at the Manchester grammar school, where he attracted the notice of the Rev. Thomas Aynscough, M.A., who obtained the aid which, with a school exhibition, enabled him to proceed to Brasenose College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. on 17 June 1778 and M.A. on 21 June 1781. In the following year he became curate of Chorlton Chapel, and in December 1790 was appointed chaplain of the collegiate church of Manchester, a posi-

tion which he retained until his death on 11 Nov. 1821. He acted for a time as assistant master at the grammar school, but was exceedingly unpopular with the boys, who at times ejected him from the schoolroom, struggling and shrieking out at the loudest pitch of an unmelodious voice his uncompromising opinions of them as 'blockheads.' He was an excellent scholar, and one of his pupils, Dr. Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely, frankly acknowledged, 'If it had not been for Joshua Brookes, I should never have been a fellow of Trinity'—which proved the stepping-stone to the episcopal bench. Brookes was a book collector; but although he brought together a large library, he was entirely deficient in the finer instincts of the bibliomaniac, and nothing could be more tasteless than his fashion of illustrating his books with tawdry and worthless engravings. His memory was prodigious. In his common talk he spoke the broad dialect of the county, and his uncouthness brought him frequently into disputes with the townspeople. He would interrupt the service of the church to administer a rebuke or to box the ears of some unruly boy. A caricature appeared in which he is represented as reading the burial service at a grave and saying, 'And I heard a voice from heaven saying—knock that black imp off the wall!' The artist was prosecuted and fined. Brookes's peculiarities brought him into frequent conflict with his fellow-clergymen. As chaplain of the Manchester collegiate church he baptised, married, and buried more persons than any clergyman in the kingdom. He is described in Parkinson's 'Old Church Clock' as the 'Rev. Joseph Rivers,' and he appears under his own name in the 'Manchester Man' of Mrs. G. Linnaeus Banks. In 'Blackwood's Magazine' for March 1821 appeared a 'Brief Sketch of the Rev. Josiah Streamlet,' and that Brookes read it is evident from his annotated copy, which is now in the Manchester Free Library. The article was incorrectly attributed to Mr. James Crossley, but is properly assigned to Mr. Charles Wheeler.

In appearance he was diminutive and corpulent; he had bushy, meeting brows (Parr styled him 'the gentleman with the straw-coloured eyebrows'), a shrill voice, and rapid utterance. He was careless and shabby in his dress, except on Sundays, when he was scrupulously clean and neat. His portrait, from a drawing taken by Minasi a few weeks before his death, has been engraved. His general appearance gained him the nickname of the 'Knave of Clubs,' though he was usually styled 'St. Crispin.'

[Free Thoughts on many Subjects, by a Manchester Man (the Rev. Robert Lamb), London,

1866, p. 122; Parkinson's Old Church Clock, 5th edition, with biographical sketch by John Evans, Manchester, 1880; Churton's Life of Nowell, pp. 200, 225; Booker's Hist. of Chorlton Chapel (Chetham Society); an article by John Harland in Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 568; Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register (Chetham Society), i. 109; Songs of the Wilsons, edited by Harland, Manchester, 1865; Bamford's Early Days, p. 292; Banks's Manchester Man, 1876, vol. iii. Appendix; Harland's Collectanea (Chetham Society).] W. E. A. A.

**BROOKES, JOSHUA** (1761–1833), anatomist, was born on 24 Nov. 1761, and studied anatomy and surgery in London under William Hunter, Hewson, Andrew Marshall, and Sheldon, afterwards attending the practice of Portal and other eminent surgeons at the Hôtel-Dieu, Paris. Returning to London he commenced to teach anatomy and form a museum. He was an accurate anatomist and excellent dissector, and prepared very many of the specimens in his museum. He invented a very useful method of preserving subjects for his lectures and class dissections, so as to preserve a healthy colour and arrest decomposition. For this he was elected F.R.S. His success as a teacher was so great that in the course of forty years more than five thousand pupils passed under his tuition in anatomy and physiology. He was very devoted to the formation of his museum, which from first to last cost him 30,000*l.*, and was second only to that of John Hunter. It included a vast collection of specimens illustrating human and comparative anatomy, morbid and normal. His brother kept the celebrated menagerie in Exeter Change, and thus Brookes easily obtained specimens. In 1826, owing to ill-health brought on by constant presence in the atmosphere of the dissecting-room, he was compelled to leave off teaching; and at a dinner presided over by Dr. Pettigrew he received from the hands of the Duke of Sussex a marble bust of himself, subscribed for by his pupils. After vainly endeavouring to dispose of his museum entire, he was compelled to sell it piecemeal. The final sale took place on 1 March 1830 and twenty-two following days; but very little was realised for Brookes's support in his old age. He died 10 Jan. 1833, in Great Portland Street, London.

His published writings include 'Lectures on the Anatomy of the Ostrich' ('Lancet,' vol. xii.); 'Brookesian Museum,' 1827; 'Catalogue of Zootomical Collection,' 1828; 'Address to the Zoological Club of the Linnean Society,' 1828; 'Thoughts on Cholera,' 1831, proposing most useful hygienic precautions, especially as to the cleansing of the slums;



and a description of a new genus of Rodentia (Trans. Linn. Soc., 1829).

[Museum Brookesianum, Descriptive and Historical Catalogue, 1830; Lancet, 19 Jan., 31 Aug., and 14 Dec. 1833; Memorials of J. F. South, 1884, pp. 103-6.] G. T. B.

**BROOKES, RICHARD** (fl. 1750), physician and author, has left but slight memorials of his life, except numerous compilations and translations on medicine, surgery, natural history, and geography, most of which went through several editions. He was at one time a rural practitioner in Surrey (Dedication of *Art of Angling*). At some time previous to 1762 he had travelled both in America and Africa (Preface to *Natural History*). He was an industrious compiler, especially from continental writers, and his 'General Gazetteer' supplied a manifest want. It has gone through a great number of editions, the principal recent editor being A. G. Findlay.

The following are Brookes's chief writings:

1. 'History of the most remarkable Pestilential Distempers,' 1721.
  2. 'The Art of Angling, Rock and Sea Fishing, with the Natural History of River, Pond, and Sea Fish,' 1740.
  3. 'The General Practice of Physic,' 1751.
  4. 'An Introduction to Physic and Surgery,' 2 vols. 1754.
  5. 'The General Gazetteer,' London, 1762.
  6. 'A System of Natural History,' 6 vols. 1763.
- His principal translations are 'The Natural History of Chocolate,' from the French of Quélus, 2nd ed. 1730, and Duhalde's 'History of China,' 4 vols. 1736.

[Brookes's works as above.] G. T. B.

**BROOKFIELD, WILLIAM HENRY** (1809-1874), divine, was the son of Charles Brookfield, a solicitor at Sheffield, where he was born on 31 Aug. 1809. In 1827 he was articled to a solicitor at Leeds, but left this position to enter Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1829 (B.A. 1833, and M.A. 1836). In 1834 he became tutor to George William (afterwards fourth Lord) Lyttelton (1817-1876). In December 1834 he was ordained to the curacy of Maltby in Lincolnshire. He was afterwards curate at Southampton, in 1840 of St. James's, Piccadilly, and in 1841 of St. Luke's, Berwick Street. In 1841 he married Jane Octavia, the youngest daughter of Sir Charles Elton of Clevedon. The wife of Hallam the historian was Sir C. Elton's sister. In 1848 Brookfield was appointed inspector of schools by Lord Lansdowne. He held the post for seventeen years, during part of which time he was morning preacher at Berkeley Chapel, Mayfair. On resigning his inspectorship he became rector of Somerby-cum-Humby, near

Grantham. He was also reader at the Rolls Chapel, and continued to reside chiefly in London. In 1860 he was appointed honorary chaplain to the queen, and became afterwards chaplain-in-ordinary. He died on 12 July 1874.

Brookfield was an impressive preacher, and attracted many cultivated hearers. His sermons, which show no special theological bias, have considerable literary merit. He had an original vein of humour, which made even his reports as a school inspector unusually amusing. He had extraordinary powers of elocution and mimicry. As a reader he was unsurpassable, and his college friends describe his powers of amusing anecdote as astonishing. Dr. Thompson says that he has seen a whole audience at one of these displays stretched upon their backs by inextinguishable laughter. He had the melancholy temperament often associated with humour, and suffered from ill-health, which in 1861 necessitated a voyage to Madeira. He was known to all the most eminent men of letters of his time, some of whom, especially Lord Tennyson and Arthur Hallam, had been his college friends. He was described by his friend Thackeray as 'Frank White-stock' in the 'Curate's Walk,' and Lord Tennyson contributes a sonnet to his memory in the 'Memoir.' In the same memoir, written by his old pupil and friend Lord Lyttelton, will be found letters from Carlyle, Sir Henry Taylor, Mr. Kinglake, James Spedding, Dr. Thompson (master of Trinity College), Mrs. Ritchie, and others.

[Sermons with Memoir, by Lord Lyttelton, 1874.]

**BROOKING, CHARLES** (1723-1759), marine painter, was 'bred in some department in the dockyard at Deptford, but practised as a ship painter, in which he certainly excelled all his countrymen.' This is the account given by Edwards of a painter of whom now there is little to be known. He was a friend of Dominic Serres. An anecdote told by that artist to Edwards shows that Brooking, like many painters then and now, was in the hands of dealers. They would not allow him to sign his works, and through that prohibition it happened that he found a private patron only when patronage could do him no good. 'He painted sea-views and sea-fights, which showed an extensive knowledge of naval tactics; his colour was bright and clear, his water pellucid, his manner broad and spirited.' By his death, according to the opinion of his time, a painter was lost who promised to stand in the highest rank. In the Foundling Hospital

a fine picture of his is preserved. Godfrey, Ravenet, Canot, and Boydell have engraved his works. He owed his death to his doctor, and was slain, in his thirty-sixth year, by 'injudicious medical advice, given to remove a perpetual headache.' He left his family destitute.

[Edwards's *Anecdotes of Painters*; Works of Edward Dayes; Redgrave's *Dict. of Artists of Eng. School*; Bryan's *Dict. of Painters*, ed. Graves.] E. R.

**BROOKS, CHARLES WILLIAM SHIRLEY** (1816–1874), editor of 'Punch,' was the son of William Brooks, architect, who died on 11 Dec. 1867, aged 80, by his wife Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of William Sabine of Islington. He was born at 52 Doughty Street, London, 29 April 1816, and after his earlier education was articled, on 24 April 1832, to his uncle, Mr. Charles Sabine of Oswestry, for the term of five years, and passed the Incorporated Law Society's examination in November 1838, but there is no record of his ever having become a solicitor; for the natural bent of his genius impelled him, like Dickens and Disraeli, to lighter studies, and he forsook law for literature.

During five sessions he occupied a seat in the reporters' gallery of the House of Commons, as the writer of the parliamentary summary in the 'Morning Chronicle.' In 1853 he was sent by that journal as special commissioner to inquire into the questions connected with the subject of labour and the poor in Russia, Syria, and Egypt. His pleasant letters from these countries were afterwards collected and published in the sixth volume of the 'Travellers' Library,' under the title of the 'Russians of the South.'

In early times, 1842, he signed his articles which were appearing in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' Charles W. Brooks. His second literary signature was C. Shirley Brooks, and finally he became Shirley Brooks. His full christian names were Charles William Shirley, the latter being an old name in the family. His first magazine papers, among which were 'A Lounge in the Ciel de Bœuf,' 'An Excursion of some English Actors to China,' 'Cousin Emily,' and 'The Shrift on the Rail,' brought him into communication with Harrison Ainsworth, Laman Blanchard, and other well-known men, and he soon became the centre of a strong muster of literary friends, who found pleasure in his wit and social qualities. As a dramatist he frequently achieved considerable success, without, however, once making any ambitious effort—such, for example, as producing

a five-act comedy. His original drama, 'The Creole, or Love's Fetters,' was produced at the Lyceum 8 April 1847 with marked applause. A lighter piece, entitled 'Anything for a Change,' was brought out at the same house 7 June 1848. Two years afterwards, 5 Aug. 1850, his two-act drama, the 'Daughter of the Stars,' was acted at the New Strand Theatre. The exhibition of 1851 gave occasion for his writing 'The Exposition: a Scandinavian Sketch, containing as much irrelevant matter as possible in one act,' which was produced at the Strand on 28 April in that year.

In association with John Oxenford, he supplied to the Olympic, 26 Dec. 1861, an extravaganza, which had the sensational heading 'Timour the Tartar, or the Iron Master of Samarkand,' the explanatory letterpress significantly stating that a trifling lapse between the year 1361 and the year 1861 occasionally occurs. Amongst his other dramatic pieces may be mentioned the 'Guardian Angel,' a farce, the 'Lowther Arcade,' 'Honours and Tricks,' and 'Our New Governor.'

Brooks was in his earlier days a contributor to many of the best periodicals. He was a leader writer on the 'Illustrated London News,' to which journal at a later period he furnished a weekly article under the name of 'Nothing in the Papers.' He conducted the 'Literary Gazette' 1858–9, and edited 'Home News' after the death of Robert Bell in 1867. To a volume edited by Albert Smith in 1849, called 'Gavarni in London,' he furnished three sketches—'The Opera,' 'The Coullisse,' and 'The Foreign Gentleman;' and in companionship with Angus B. Reach he published 'A Story with a Vengeance' in 1852. At thirty-eight years of age he began to assert his claim to consideration as a popular novelist by writing 'Aspen Court: a Story of our own Time.' Conscious, as he must have been, of his first success of a substantial kind as an imaginative writer, he nevertheless allowed five years to elapse before he made his second venture as a novelist. He did so then as the author of a new serial fiction, the 'Gordian Knot,' in January 1858; but this work, although illustrated by J. Tenniel, and consisting of twelve numbers only, remained unfinished for upwards of two years.

The most important and interesting event in Shirley Brooks's life was his connection with 'Punch,' which took place in 1851. He made use of the name 'Epicurus Rotundus' as the signature to his articles. From this period to his decease he was a contributor to the columns of that periodical, and in 1870 he succeeded Mark Lemon as editor. One of

his best known series of articles was 'The Essence of Parliament,' a style of writing for which he was peculiarly fitted by his previous training in connection with the 'Morning Chronicle.'

On 14 March 1872 Brooks was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was always a hard and industrious worker, and the four years during which he acted as editor of 'Punch' formed no exception to the rule. Death found him in the midst of his books and papers working cheerfully amongst his family. Two articles, 'Election Epigrams' and 'The Situation,' were written on his death-bed, and before they were published he was dead.

He died at 6 Kent Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 23 Feb. 1874, and was buried in Norwood Green cemetery on 28 Feb.

He married Emily Margaret, daughter of Dr. William Walkinshaw of Naparima, Trinidad. She was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 19 June 1876, and died on 14 May 1880.

The works by Brooks not already mentioned are: 1. 'Amusing Poetry,' 1857. 2. 'The Silver Cord, a Story,' 1861, 3 vols. 3. 'Follies of the Year,' by J. Leech, with notes by S. Brooks, 1866. 4. 'Sooner or Later,' with illustrations by G. Du Maurier, 1866-68, 3 vols. 5. 'The Naggletons and Miss Violet, and her Offer,' 1875. 6. 'Wit and Humour, Poems from "Punch,"' edited by his son, Reginald Shirley Brooks, 1875.

[Illustrated Review (1872), iii. 545-50, with portrait; Cartoon Portraits of Men of the Day, 1873, pp. 128-33, with portrait; Gent. Mag. (1874), xii. 561-9, by Blanchard Jerrold; Illustrated London News (1874), lxiv. 223, 225, with portrait; Graphic (1874), ix. 218, 229, with portrait; Yates's Recollections (1884), i. 158, ii. 143-9.]

G. C. B.

**BROOKS, FERDINAND.** [See GREEN, HUGH.]

**BROOKS, GABRIEL** (1704-1741), calligrapher, born in 1704, was apprenticed to Dennis Smith, a writing-master 'in Castle Street in the Park, Southwark,' and kept a day school in Burr Street, Wapping, until his death in 1741. Dennis Smith's widow married a supposed relation of his, William Brooks, who in 1717, when only twenty-one years old, published a work entitled 'A Delightful Recreation.' Very little remains of Brooks's skill in penmanship—only a few plates scattered through that rare folio work on calligraphy entitled 'The Universal Penman, or the Art of Writing made useful . . . written with the assistance of several of the most eminent Masters, and Engraved by

George Bickham,' London, 1741. These elegantly executed plates (nine in all) consist of No. 29, 'Idleness;' 33, 'Discretion;' 38, 'Modesty;' 66, 'Musick;' No. 2 after 66, 'To the Author of the Tragedy of Cato;' 68, 'Painting;' No. 1 after 68, 'On Sculpture' (signed A.D. 1737); one unnumbered, 'Liberty;' and one on 'Credit' in the second part of the work relating to merchandise and trade.

[Massey's Origin of Letters; Moore's Invention of Writing; Bickham's Universal Penman.]  
J. W.-G.

**BROOKS, JAMES** (1512-1560), bishop of Gloucester, born in Hampshire in May 1512, was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1528, and a fellow in January 1531-2, being then B.A. After graduating M.A. he studied divinity and was created D.D. in 1546. In the following year he became master of Balliol College. He was chaplain and almoner to Bishop Gardiner (STRYPE, *Cranmer*, 310, 374, fol.), and after Queen Mary's accession he was elected bishop of Gloucester, in succession to John Hooper, at whose trial he assisted (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 180, fol.) He was consecrated in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, on 1 April, and received restitution of the temporalities on 8 May 1554 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 437). In 1555 he was delegated by the pope to examine and try Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer; and in 1557-8 Cardinal Pole appointed him his commissioner to visit the university of Oxford (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 391, fol.) On Queen Elizabeth's accession he was deprived of his see for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, and was committed to prison, where he died in the beginning of February 1559-60 (DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 499). He was buried in Gloucester Cathedral, but no monument was erected to his memory. Wood describes him as 'a person very learned in the time he lived, an eloquent preacher, and a zealous maintainer of the Roman catholic religion' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 315), but Bishop Jewel says he was 'a beast of most impure life, and yet more impure conscience' (*Letter to Peter Martyr*, 20 March 1559-60).

His works are: 1. 'A Sermon, very notable, fruitfull, and godlie, made at Paules Crosse, the xii. daie of Nouembre in the first yere of Quene Marie,' Lond. 1558, 8vo, 'newly imprinted and somewhat augmented,' 1554. His text was Matt. ix. 18, 'Lord, my daughter is even now deceased.' These words he applied to the kingdom and church of England, upon their late defection from the pope, but the protestants censured

the sermon, saying that he had made himself to be Jairus, England his daughter, and the queen Christ (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, iii. 74, fol.) 2. Oration in St. Mary's Church, Oxford, on 12 March 1555, addressed to Archbishop Cranmer. 3. Oration at the close of Archbishop Cranmer's examination. These two orations are printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 829; Cotton. MS. Vespasian, A, xxv. 13; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 212, 214, 225, 383, 446, 447, 454, 455, 456, 541; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 498; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Godwin, *De Præsulibus* (Richardson), 552; Jewell's Works (Ayre), iv. 1199, 1201; Lansd. MS. 980, f. 250; Latimer's Works (Corrie), ii. 283; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 437, iii. 540; Machyn's Diary, 58; Philpot's Examinations and Writings (Eden), p. xxviii; Ridley's Works (Christmas), pp. xii, 255, 283, 427; Rudder's Gloucestershire, 156; Rymer's *Fœdera* (1713), xv. 389, 489; Strype's Works (see general index); Wood's Annals (Gutch), ii. 130-131; Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 314, ii. 791; Zurich Letters, i. 12.] T. C.

**BROOKS, JOHN** (fl. 1755), engraver, was a native of Ireland, and his first known work was executed in line-engraving at Dublin in 1730. The skill and industry of Brooks in his early years appeared in a copy which he made in pen and ink from a plate of Richard III by Hogarth, who is said to have mistaken it for his own engraving. The earliest engraved portrait of Mrs. Woffington is that by Brooks, and bears the date of June 1740. Between 1741 and 1746 Brooks produced at Dublin several mezzotinto portraits and engravings. About 1747 he settled in London, and engaged in the management of a manufactory at Battersea for the enamelling of china in colours by a process which he had devised. The articles produced were ornamented with subjects chiefly from Homer and Ovid, and were greatly admired for the beauty of the designs and the elegance and novelty of the style in which they were executed. The manufactory was for a time successful, but led eventually to the bankruptcy of its chief proprietor, Stephen Theodore Janssen, lord mayor of London for 1754-5. Brooks continued in London as an engraver and enameller of china. He is said to have spent much of his later years in dissipation, and there are no records of his works during that period, or of the date of his death. Some of the pupils of Brooks highly distinguished themselves as engravers in mezzotinto. Among them was James MacArdell, one of the most eminent masters of that art. A catalogue of the works of Brooks was for the first time published some years since by

the writer of the present notice, and to it some additions were made in 1878 in the work by J. C. Smith on British mezzotinto portraits.

[Dublin Journal, 1742-6; *Anthologia Hibernica*, 1793; *Hist. of Dublin*, 1856.] J. T. G.

**BROOKS, THOMAS** (1608-1680), puritan divine, was probably of a pious puritan family settled in some rural district. He matriculated as pensioner of Emmanuel on 7 July 1625. He was doubtless licensed or ordained as a preacher of the gospel about 1640. In 1648 he was preacher at St. Thomas Apostle. At an earlier date Brooks appears to have been chaplain to Rainsborough, the admiral of the parliamentary fleet; he was afterwards chaplain to the admiral's own son, Colonel Thomas Rainsborough, whose funeral sermon he preached in November 1648. In the same year (26 Dec.) he preached a sermon before the House of Commons, and a second sermon to the Commons on 8 Oct. 1650. In 1652-3 he was transferred to St. Margaret's, Fish-street Hill. There he met with some opposition, which occasioned his tract, 'Cases considered and resolved; . . . or Pills to purge Malignants,' 1653, and in the same year he published his 'Precious Remedies.' In 1662 he was one of the ejected. After preaching his farewell sermon (an analysis of which is in Palmer's 'Memorial') in 1662, he continued his ministry in a building in Moorfields. In the plague year he was at his post, and published his 'Heavenly Cordial' for such as had escaped. The extreme rarity of this little volume is said to be owing to the great fire of London, which destroyed the entire stock of so many books. His thoughts on this 'fiery dispensation' are recorded in his 'London's Lamentations,' published in 1670. Baxter mentions Brooks respectfully as one of the independent ministers who held their meetings more publicly after the fire of London than before. About 1676 his first wife died, and he published an account of her 'experiences,' with a funeral sermon preached by a friend. Shortly afterwards he married a young woman named Cartwright. His will is dated 20 March 1680. He died on 27 Sept., aged 72. A copy of his funeral sermon, by John Reeve, dated 1680, is in Dr. Williams's library.

More than fifty editions of several of his books have been published. The Religious Tract Society long continued to reprint some of Brooks's writings; the greater part of his smaller pieces were also constantly kept in stock by the Book Society. Dr. Grosart's notes on the early editions contain much information. The first editions are as follows:



1. 'The Glorious Day of the Saints,' a funeral sermon for Colonel Rainsborough, 1648. 2. 'God's Delight in the Upright,' a sermon to the House of Commons, 1648-9. 3. 'The Hypocrite detected,' thanksgiving sermon for victory at Dunbar, 1650. 4. 'A Believer's Last Day his Best Day,' a funeral sermon for Martha Randall, 1651-2. 5. 'Precious Remedies against Satan's Devices,' 1652. 6. 'Cases considered and resolved,' 1652-3. 7. 'Heaven on Earth' (on assurance), 1654. 8. 'Unsearchable Riches of Christ,' 1655. 9. 'Apples of Gold,' funeral sermon for Jo. Wood, 1657. 10. 'String of Pearls,' funeral sermon for Mary Blake, 1657. 11. 'The Silent Soul, or Mute Christian under the Smarting Rod,' 1659. 12. 'An Arke for all God's Noahs,' 1662. 13. 'The Crown and Glory of Christianity,' 1662. 14. 'The Privie Key of Heaven,' 1665. 15. 'A Heavenly Cordial,' for the plague, 1665. 16. 'A Cabinet of Choice Jewels,' 1669. 17. 'London's Lamentations' (on the great fire), 1670. 18. 'A Golden Key' and 'Paradise opened,' 1675. Besides these Brooks wrote epistles prefixed to Susannah Bell's 'Legacy of a Dying Mother,' 1673; to Dr. Everard's 'Gospel Treasury,' 1652; to the works of Dr. Thomas Taylor, 1653; and to John Durant's 'Altum Silentium,' 1659; also the 'Experiences of Mrs. Martha Brooks,' wife to Thomas Brooks, appended to her funeral sermon by J. C. (Dr. John Collinges, of Norwich?), 1676. To this Brooks added notes. Some select works of Brooks were published under the editorship of the Rev. Charles Bradley in 1824; the 'Unsearchable Riches' was included in Ward's Standard Library. The best of his sayings have been printed in 'Smooth Stones taken from Ancient Brooks,' by the Rev. C. H. Spurgeon. The complete works of Thomas Brooks, edited with a memoir by the Rev. A. B. Grosart, were printed at Edinburgh in 1866 in six volumes octavo. In his 'Descriptive List' John Brown reserves a select place for Brooks's works, as among the best of the nonconformists' writings. His works abound in classical quotations in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. It is said there was a printed catalogue of Brooks's library issued for the sale, but no copy of it can be traced.

[Calamy's Nonconformists' Memorial, vol. i., 1802; Reeves's Funeral Sermon for Thomas Brooks, 1680; Descriptive List of Religious Books, by John Brown of Whitburn, 1827; Grosart's Memoir and Notes in Brooks's Collected Works, 1866.]

J. H. T.

**BROOKSHAW, RICHARD** (A. 1804), mezzotint engraver, was for some years chiefly

employed at low remuneration in engraving reduced copies from popular prints by MacArdell, Watson, and others; then going to Paris he established himself in the 'Rue de Tournon, vis-à-vis l'Hôtel de Nivernois, chez le Bourrelier,' and in 1773 published a pair of portraits of the dauphin, afterwards Louis XVI, and Marie-Antoinette. These proved so popular that Brookshaw made at least five repetitions of them of different sizes. His talents were highly appreciated in France, and during his residence there he produced some excellent plates, which are now scarce. Whether he returned, at any time, to England is not known, neither is the place or date of his death; the latest record of him are some plates in the 'Pomona Britannica,' published in 1804. His best works published in France were the above-mentioned portraits, and those of the Duke of Orleans, the Countess d'Artois, and the Countess de Provence. Among those engraved in England are 'Christ on the Cross,' after A. van Dyck (1771); 'Thunderstorm at Sea,' after H. Kobell (1770); 'The Jovial Gamesters,' after A. van Ostade; portraits of Miss Greenfield, (1767) and Miss Emma Crewe and her sister, after Sir Joshua Reynolds.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] L. F.

**BROOM, HERBERT** (1815-1882), writer on law, born at Kidderminster in 1815, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as a wrangler in 1837. He proceeded LL.D. in 1864. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in Michaelmas term 1840, and practised on the home circuit. For a considerable period he occupied the post of reader of common law at the Inner Temple. He died at the Priory, Orpington, Kent, on 2 May 1882. He was the author of several works on different branches of law, among which 'Legal Maxims,' first published in 1845, obtained a wide circulation as an established text-book for students. A fifth edition appeared in 1870. Of his other works the principal are: 1. 'Practical Rules for determining Parties to Actions,' 1843. 2. 'Practice of Superior Courts,' 1850. 3. 'Practice of County Courts,' 1852. 4. 'Commentaries on the Common Law,' 1856. 5. 'Constitutional Law viewed in relation to Common Law and exemplified by Cases,' 1st edition 1866; 2nd edition 1885. 6. 'Commentaries on the Laws of England' (with E. Hadley), 1869. 7. 'Philosophy of Law; Notes of Lectures,' 1876-8. He was also the author of two novels, 'The Missing Will,' 1877, and 'The Unjust Steward,' 1878.

[Law Journal, xvii. 260; Solicitors' Journal, xxvi. 453.] T. F. H.

**BROOME, WILLIAM** (1689-1745), the son of a poor farmer, was born at Haslington in Cheshire, where he was baptised on 3 May 1689. He was educated at Eton, and is said to have been captain of the school for a whole year, vainly waiting for a scholarship to take him to King's College, Cambridge. At last, in 1708, he was admitted a subsizar of St. John's College, being sent by the kindness of friends. At college he obtained a small exhibition. Among his Cambridge contemporaries he associated with Cornelius Ford and with the Hon. Charles Cornwallis, both of them valuable friends whom he retained through life. The former has related that Broome was very shy and clumsy as an undergraduate, but that he versified so readily that he became known in college as 'the Poet.' At the age of twenty-three Broome appeared before the world as a writer. contributed some very poor verses, modelled on Pope's pieces, to 'Lintot's Miscellany' in 1712, and in the same year was published the prose translation of the 'Iliad' by Ozell, Oldisworth, and Broome. It was as an excellent Greek scholar, as a translator of Homer, and as a great admirer of Pope, that he was introduced to the latter in 1714, at the house of Sir John Cotton, at Madingley, near Cambridge. Pope at once perceived that Broome was a man calculated to be of service to him in his Homeric undertaking, and on returning to London he began that correspondence with him which lasted without intermission for fourteen years, and with intervals for more than twenty. Broome would be entirely forgotten were it not for his connection with Pope's 'Homer.' The first labour which Pope set him was to read and condense the notes of Eustathius, an archbishop of Thessalonica, who had annotated Homer in the eleventh century. The crabbed Greek of this commentator baffled Pope, who was far inferior to Broome as a scholar. In November 1714 Pope set Broome on this work, which proved exceedingly tedious, but was admirably carried out by him. There had been no terms agreed upon for these notes, and when Pope approached the subject of payment, Broome, who was pleased to put the poet under an obligation, refused to be paid. He was, in fact, well-to-do, having had the excellent living of Sturston in Suffolk given to him by his friend Cornwallis. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Clarke, a wealthy widow, on 22 July 1726, and for the rest of his life he enjoyed something like opulence. He had now become acquainted with Elijah Fenton, a man somewhat older than himself, of simi-

lar tastes and perhaps equal talents, infatuated like himself with admiration for Pope. According to one story, Broome and Fenton had been encouraged by the success of Pope's 'Iliad' to begin a verse-translation of the 'Odyssey;' but it seems more probable that the latter scheme was started by Pope. At all events, there is no doubt that in 1722 Pope proposed to the two friends to join him in this work as journeymen labourers. The history of this famous co-operation, the close of which was marked by Broome's poetical epistle to Pope appended in 1726 to the final note in the 'Odyssey,' is to be found at length in the correspondence of Pope. Broome was embittered by the scandalous reports which were published on the subject, and was easily persuaded that the 570*l.* which he had himself received for his share of the work was an insufficient sum.

In the meantime Broome had been active as a writer. In 1723 he published a 'Coronation Sermon,' and a prologue to Fenton's tragedy of 'Mariamne,' and in 1726 he collected his 'Poems on Several Occasions' (March 1727), a second edition of which appeared in 1739. For the copyright of this volume Lintot was persuaded by Pope to give Broome 35*l.* Broome was unfortunate in his children. His eldest daughter, Anne (b. 1 Oct. 1718), died in October 1723, and he dedicated to her memory the ode entitled 'Melancholy,' certain lines of which seem to have been noticed by Gray. His other daughter died at the age of two years in March 1725. Broome was left childless and in deep dejection, but on 16 March 1726 he was cheered by the birth of a son, Charles John, who survived him.

In 1728 Broome's anger against Pope became so much embittered that he almost ceased to write to him. He ceased at the same time to make any effort in literature, for, as he said in 1735, when he again made advances to Pope, 'you were my poetical sun, and since your influence has been intercepted by the interposition of some dark body, I have never thought the soil worth cultivating, but resigned it up to sterility.' To this he was doubtless further impelled by the death of his most intimate literary friends, Fenton in 1730 and Ford in 1731, both of whom had been his frequent guests in the remote parsonage of Sturston. In April 1728 he had been made LL.D., on occasion of the king's visit to Cambridge, and in September of the same year he was presented to the living of Pulham in Norfolk, which he held with Sturston. He afterwards received from his loyal patron, now become the first earl Cornwallis, two Suffolk livings, the rectory of

Oakley Magna and the vicarage of Eye, whereupon he resigned Sturston and Pulham. He was also chaplain to Lord Cornwallis, who attempted, but without success, to obtain him promotion in the church.

Pope had been annoyed by popular exaggeration of the part Broome had enjoyed in the preparation of the 'Odyssey.' Henley had given expression to this scandal in a stinging couplet:

Pope came off clean with Homer; but they say  
Broome went before, and kindly swept the way.

Pope thought that Broome should have positively denied this vague indictment of Pope's originality, and when he was silent he revenged himself meanly by a line in the 'Dunciad':

Hibernian politics, O Swift, thy doom,  
And Pope's, translating four whole years with  
Broome.

After several editions of the 'Dunciad' had appeared, Broome, in September 1735, broke his long silence by writing an obsequious letter to Pope, not mentioning the impertinent line, but intended to suggest that by-gones should be by-gones. Pope altered the line to

thy fate,

And Pope's, ten years to comment and translate.

Pope, however, found Broome exacting and tiresome, and allowed the correspondence to lapse once more. Broome only appeared in public on one more occasion, with an 'Assize Sermon' in 1737. In his later years he amused himself by translating Anacreon for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He died at Bath on 16 Nov. 1745, and was buried in the abbey church. He was exactly a year younger than Pope, and he outlived him about the same length of time. His only son, Charles John Broome, died at Cambridge, as an undergraduate, in December 1747, and, in accordance with the poet's will, his property reverted to Lord Cornwallis.

Broome was a smooth versifier, without a spark of originality. His style was founded upon Pope's so closely that some of what he thought were his original pieces are mere centos of Pope. He was therefore able, like Fenton, but even to a greater extent, to reproduce the style of Pope with marvellous exactitude in translating the 'Odyssey.' Of that work the eighth, eleventh, twelfth, sixteenth, eighteenth, and twenty-third books, as well as all the notes, are Broome's. His early rudeness of manner gave way to a style of almost obsequious suavity, and his letters, though ingenious and graceful, do not give an impression of sincerity. Of his own poems

not one has remained in the memory of the most industrious reader, and he owes the survival of his name entirely to his collaboration with Pope.

[Dr. Johnson wrote a memoir of Broome in his *Lives of the Poets*. A short life was published by T. W. Barlow. In *Elwin and Courthope's Pope's Correspondence* will be found a minute account of Broome's relations with the poet, and the text of the letters which passed between them.]  
E. G.

**BROOMFIELD, MATTHEW** (fl. 1550), was a Welsh poet. His poems are preserved in manuscript in the collections of the Cymmrodorion Society and of the Welsh School, both in the British Museum.

[Tanner's *Bibl. Brit.*; Williams's *Dictionary of Eminent Welshmen*; Dept. of MSS., British Museum.]  
A. M.

**BROTHERS, RICHARD** (1757-1824), enthusiast, was born on 25 Dec. 1757 at Placentia, Newfoundland. His father was a gunner. He had several brothers and a sister still living in Newfoundland in 1823. At the time of his public appearance he had, according to his own statement, no relatives in England. He came to England when young, and was partly educated at Woolwich. At the age of fourteen he entered the royal navy as midshipman on board the *Ocean*; as master's mate he served under Admiral Keppel in the engagement off Ushant. Next year he was transferred to the *Union*, and in 1781 to the *St. Albans*, a 64-gun ship, despatched in June 1781 to the West Indies, where he was in the engagement between Admiral Rodney and Comte de Grasse. He became lieutenant with seniority of 3 Jan. 1783, and was discharged to half-pay (54l. a year) from the *St. Albans* on 28 July 1783 at Portsmouth. After leaving the service he visited France, Spain, and Italy. On 6 June 1786 he married, at Wrenbury, near Nantwich, Elizabeth Hassall. He soon ceased to live with her. The story current among the representatives of his friend Finlayson is that he joined his ship on his way from church after the ceremony, and, returning a few years later, found his faithless wife already the mother of children. In September 1787 Brothers came to London. Here he lived very quietly on a vegetarian diet, and worshipped at Long Acre chapel or at a chapel in the Adelphi. He continued to draw his half-pay till 1789. An objection to the oath required as a qualification for receiving pay led him to address, on 9 Sept. 1790, a letter to Philip Stephens (afterwards Sir Stephens) of the admiralty, which appeared at the time in the 'Public Advertiser.'

argued so forcibly against the word 'voluntarily' occurring in a compulsory oath, that Pitt had it removed from the form. But the entire exemption from the oath, sought by Brothers, was not granted. In January 1791 he lived in the open country for eight days. On Thursday, 25 Aug. 1791, his landlady, Mrs. S. Green of Dartmouth Street, Westminster, came before the governors of the poor for the parishes of St. Margaret and St. John the Evangelist, and said her lodger would not take the oath and draw his pay, and hence owed her about 33%. Brothers was examined before the board on 1 Sept., and stated that two years before he had resigned his majesty's service on the ground that a military life is totally repugnant to christianity. He was taken into the workhouse, and an arrangement made by which, without his making oath, his pay was received by the governors as his agents. The idea that he was charged with a commission from the Almighty grew upon him. About the end of February 1792 he left the house and took a lodging in Soho. On 12 May 1792 he wrote to the king, the ministry, and the speaker, saying that God commanded him to go to the House of Commons on the 17th and inform the members that the time was come for the fulfilment of Dan. vii. He followed this up in July by letters to the king, queen, and ministry, containing prophecies with some hits and some misses; his best guesses at this time being his predictions of the violent deaths of the king of Sweden and Louis XVI. He got into fresh difficulties through not drawing his pay. He was eight days in a sponging-house, and eight weeks in Newgate, from failure to meet his note of hand for 70% to his Soho landlady. At length he signed a power of attorney for his pay, striking out the words 'our sovereign lord' the king, as blasphemous. Getting free at the latter end of November 1792, he made up his mind to resist his call. He tells how he started at eight o'clock from Hyde Park Corner, carrying a rod cut from a wild-rose bush by divine command some months before, and meaning to walk to Bristol, 'and from thence leave England for ever; with a firm resolution also never to have anything to do with prophesying.' He walked some sixteen miles on the Bristol Road, and then flung away his rod, wishing never to behold it again. When he had got about ten miles further, he felt himself suddenly turned round and bidden to return and wait the Almighty's time. On his way back he was forcibly led to the rejected rod, 'and made take it up.' In 1793 he described himself as 'nephew of the Almighty,' a relation-

ship which seems obscure; but Halhed subsequently explained it as meaning a descent from one of the brethren or sisters of our Lord. Towards the end of 1794 he began to print his interpretations of prophecy, his first production being 'A Revealed Knowledge of the Prophecies and Times,' in two successive books. His mind was exercised upon the problem of the fate of the Jews of the dispersion, whom he believed to be largely hidden among the various nations of Europe. Brothers believed himself to be a descendant of David; on 19 Nov. 1795 he was to be 'revealed' as prince of the Hebrews and ruler of the world; in 1798 the rebuilding of Jerusalem was to begin. On Wednesday, 4 March 1795, Brothers was arrested at 57 Paddington Street, by two king's messengers, with a warrant, dated 2 March, from the Duke of Portland, for treasonable practices. He was examined next day before the privy council. He testifies to the courtesy of his examiners, but bitterly complains that after three weeks' confinement he was 'surreptitiously condemned' on 27 March, without hearing evidence in his favour, as a criminal lunatic. Gillray brought out a remarkable caricature on the very day of his examination (5 March), identifying Brothers with the whig party; and another on 4 June, not so well known. The press teemed with the 'testimonies' of disciples. In the House of Commons Nathaniel Brassey Halhed, M.P. for Lymington, an oriental traveller and scholar, moved on Tuesday, 31 March, that Brothers' 'Revealed Knowledge' be laid before the house. Brothers had claimed that immediately on his being 'revealed in London to the Hebrews as their prince,' King George must deliver up his crown to him. No one seconded the motion. Halhed, on Tuesday, 21 April, moved that a copy of the warrant for apprehending Brothers be laid before the house. This likewise was not seconded; but on 4 May Brothers was removed from confinement as a criminal lunatic, and placed, by order from Lord-chancellor Loughborough, in a private asylum under Dr. Simmons at Fisher House, Islington. Here he employed himself in writing prophetic pamphlets. Among his disciples, Brothers set most store by the testimonies of John Wright and William Bryan, a Bristol druggist, at one time a quaker; but he had gained over Halhed (whom he offered to make 'governor of India or president of the board of controul') as early as the beginning of January 1795. William Sharp, the engraver, was so fully persuaded of the claims of Brothers that in 1795 he engraved two plates of his portrait; each plate bears an inscription: 'Fully believing



this to be the Man whom God has appointed, I engrave his likeness. William Sharp.' Sharp came afterwards to discredit Bryan as a deceiver, and eventually attached himself to Joanna Southcott. The flush of admiring pamphlets naturally ceased when 1795 came to an end. Even Halded seems to have deserted his protégé. But Brothers continued to write at intervals. Apart from his leading craze there is not much interest in his writings. It may be noted as an odd coincidence that he follows Servetus in applying to himself Dan. xii. 1. His doctrine of the inner light is essentially that of the early quakers. In the spring of 1797 Frances Cott, daughter of an Essex clergyman, was placed in the Islington asylum. She was not there long, but long enough for poor Brothers to fall in love with her. A fortnight after her removal it was revealed to him that this young lady was his destined queen. Unfortunately, within a year she married some one else. Brothers owed his release from the asylum to the persistent exertions of the most faithful of all his disciples, John Finlayson [q. v.], who at Brothers's suggestion spelled his name Finleyson, a Scotch writer, originally of Cupar-Fife, and afterwards of Edinburgh. In the summer of 1797 the report of Brothers's grievances acted on him as a divine summons to give up what he calls 'an extensive and lucrative practice of the law at one of the bars of the Scotch courts.' Early in the following year he repaired to London. Here he contrived to enter into 'a secret correspondence' with Brothers, whose writings in confinement he saw through the press; and when Hanchett, a draughtsman, declined to prepare Brothers's plans for the New Jerusalem, Finlayson, 'though totally unacquainted with the art,' executed the work, and got the plans engraved 'at an expense of upwards of 1,200*l*.' When Pitt died (23 Jan. 1806) Finlayson thought the moment opportune for the release of Brothers. He besieged the authorities, and waiting upon Grenville, the new prime minister, he got the warrant for high treason withdrawn. A petition for his liberation, backed by seven affidavits of his sanity, was heard before Lord-chancellor Erskine on 14 April 1806. Erskine ordered his immediate release, but would not supersede the verdict of lunacy, begging Finlayson, 'as his countryman,' not to press him on that point, as there were 'still some scruples in a high quarter' (the king). As Brothers, with the verdict unremoved, could not draw his half-pay, Erskine promised him (so Finlayson says) 300*l*. a year for life from the government. But, owing to the change of

administration early in the following year, Brothers got no part of this allowance, though his pay was applied to his wife's maintenance 'on the express and written grounds that government provided for him.' Brothers lived for some time in the house of a well-to-do friend, one Busby, and from 1815 Finlayson took him into his own family. In his later years Brothers occupied himself with astronomical dreams. Bartholomew Prescott, a Liverpool star-gazer, who had published in 1803 'A Defence of the Divine System of the World,' on geocentric principles, entered into a correspondence with Brothers in 1806, and was received into favour. Prescott published the 'Inverted Scheme of Copernicus, book i.,' 1822, and followed it up by the 'System of the Universe,' 1823. When this latter reached Brothers's hands in June 1823, the Almighty told him it 'would not do.' On Sunday, 25 Jan. 1824, Finlayson read to Brothers from the Sunday paper a favourable review of Prescott's work. Brothers bade Finlayson write against Prescott, and described himself as 'seized with the *chorea morbus* and hectic fever.' That night, about ten o'clock, he died in Finlayson's house, Upper Baker Street, Marylebone. One who saw him 'a few days before his death' describes him as 'very pale, very thin—a mere skeleton, very weak, could hardly walk,' and adds that he 'died of a consumption.' He was interred at St. John's Wood, in a grave at the opposite side of the cemetery to that of Joanna Southcott. He died intestate, leaving a widow and married daughter. Administration was granted to his widow in February 1824; but Finlayson, by a chancery order, prevented her from getting the property (450*l*., in 3 per cent. Consols). After his death Finlayson pestered the government with a claim for Brothers's maintenance, which (with interest and law expenses) amounted to 5,710*l*., was subsequently run up by Finlayson to 20,000*l*., and is now estimated by his descendants at 80,000*l*. On 4 March 1830 Finlayson got 270*l*., the unappropriated balance of Brothers's pay. The believers in Brothers are not yet extinct, and those who adopt the Anglo-Israel theory regard him as the earliest writer on their side. Besides the prints of Gillray and Sharp, there is a caricature of Brothers, bearing no resemblance to him, by Thomas Landseer, dated 1 Jan. 1831, in 'Ten Etchings illustrative of the Devil's Walk,' 1831, fol. Also a fair likeness by Cruikshank, accompanied by a clever description, in Bowman Tiller's 'Frank Heartwell' (see GEORGE CRUIKSHANK'S *Omnibus*, ed. by Laman Blanchard, 1842, 8vo, plate 6, and pp. 144-7).

Brothers printed: 1. 'Letter to Philip Stephens, Esq.' (see above; reprinted separately, with the answer and other matter, 1795, 8vo, and in Halhed's 'Calculation of the Millennium'). 2. 'A Revealed Knowledge of the Prophecies and Times. Book the First. Wrote under the direction of the Lord God, and published by His sacred command . . .', 1794, 8vo. 3. Ditto Book the Second, containing 'the sudden and perpetual Fall of the Turkish, German, and Russian Empires,' &c., 1794, 8vo (to these two books Brothers and his disciples constantly refer as 'God's two witnesses'; two editions of each were published in 1794; they were reprinted at the end of February 1795, with additions; also Dublin, 1795; and a French translation, 'Prophéties de Jacques (*sic*) Brothers, ou la Connaissance Révélée,' &c., Paris, An iv. [1796], 8vo, two parts). 4. 'Letter to Halhed' (dated 28 Jan. 1795, and prefixed to Halhed's 'Testimony,' 1795, 8vo). 5. 'Wrote in Confinement. An Exposition of the Trinity. With a farther translation of the twelfth chapter of Daniel: one Letter to the King; and two to Mr. Pitt,' &c., 1795, 8vo (a second edition, with supplement, was published on 18 April 1796, 8vo). 6. 'Notes on the Etymology of a few Antique Words,' 1796, 8vo. 7. 'A Letter to Miss Cott, the recorded daughter of King David. . . . With an Address to the Members of his Britannic Majesty's Council, and through them to all Governments and People on Earth,' 1798, 8vo (two editions, same year). 8. 'A Description of the New Jerusalem, with the Garden of Eden in the centre . . .', 1801, 8vo (2nd edition, 1802, 8vo). 9. 'A Letter to Samuel Foart Simmons, M.D.,' 4to (dated 28 Jan. 1802). 10. 'A Letter to His Majesty, and one to Her Majesty,' and other pieces, 1802, 8vo (all in verse except one). 11. 'Wisdom and Duty, written in support of all Governments,' 1805, 8vo (written on 1 Jan. 1801). 12. 'A Letter to the Subscribers for engraving the Plans of Jerusalem,' &c., 1805, 8vo. 13. 'The Ruins of Balbec and Palmyra, from the plates of Robert Wood, Esq., &c., proved to be the palaces of Solomon,' 1815, 8vo. 14. 'A correct Account of the Invasion and Conquest of this Island by the Saxons, &c., necessary to be known by the English nation, the descendants of the greater part of the Ten Tribes,' &c., 1822, 8vo. 15. (posthumous) 'The New Covenant between God and his People,' &c., 1830, large 4to (coloured prints; edited by Finlayson).

Besides anonymous testimonies, tracts were written in favour of Brothers by William Bryan, G. Coggan, J. Crease, Sarah Flaxmer,

Mrs. S. Green, N. B. Halhed, H. F. Offley, W. Sales, H. Spencer, T. Taylor, C. F. Treibner, G. Turner, W. Wetherell, and J. Wright. Bryan's 'Testimony of the Spirit' contains a narrative of Brothers's life, and of his journey to Avignon in 1788. A catch-penny imitation of the genuine testimonies is 'Additional Testimony, &c., by — Earl of —.'

On the other side appeared, besides anonymous pamphlets, tracts by 'George Home, D.D.,' probably a pseudonym, W. Huntingdon, D. Levi, and 'M. Gomez Pereira,' probably a pseudonym. Nearly all the publications on both sides appeared in 1795. For Finlayson's publications see FINLAYSON, JOHN.

[Riebau's manuscript memoir of Brothers, 1795 (in possession of Rev. W. Begley; Riebau was Brothers's publisher); Moser's Anecdotes of R. Brothers in 1791–2, 1795; Gillray's Caricatures; Halhed's Speeches; Brothers's Revealed Knowledge and Exposition; Finlayson's Last Trumpet; Monthly Review, 1795; most of the tracts described above, in a private collection; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824, vol. iii. (art. 'Brothers, R. '); Chr. Reformer, 1826, pp. 380, 439; Evans's Sketch (ed. Bransby), 1841, p. 287; Annual Register, 1824 (art. 'Sharp, W. '); Chambers's Encyclop., 1861, ii. 276; Knight's Biography (English Cyclop.), i. 938, v. 461; British Israel and Judah's Prophetic Messenger, 1883, iv. 171 sq.; Tcherpakoff's Les Fous Littéraires, Moscow, 1883; admiralty books in the Record Office; information from the lords commissioners of the admiralty; also from H. Hodson Rugg, M.D. (Finlayson's son-in-law); respecting Brothers's marriage, parish register, Wrenbury, per Rev. T. W. Norwood; tombstone at St. John's Wood.]  
A. G.

**BROTHERTON, EDWARD** (1814–1866), Swedenborgian, was born at Manchester in 1814, and in early life was engaged in the silk trade, but, foreseeing that the commercial treaty with France was likely to bring to an end the prosperity of his business, he retired with a competence. After a year of continental travel he devoted himself to the work of popular education. The letters of 'E. B.' in the Manchester newspapers excited great attention, and led to the formation of the Education Aid Society, which gave aid to all parents too poor to pay for the education of their children. The experiment upon the voluntary system tended to prove the necessity of compulsion. This demonstration, which Mr. H. A. Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare, called the thunderclap from Manchester, paved the way for the Education Act of 1870. Brotherton's zeal in the cause was unbounded; he had patience, a winning grace

of manner, and a candour only too rare in controversy. In the course of his visitations among the poor he caught a fever, of which he died, after a few days' illness, at Cornbrook, Manchester, 23 March 1866, and was buried at the Wesleyan cemetery, Cheetham Hill. There is a portrait of him in the Manchester town hall. Besides many contributions to periodicals he wrote: 1. 'Mormonism; its Rise and Progress, and the Prophet Joseph Smith,' Manchester, 1846. Brotherton had taken part in 1840 in exposing a Mormon elder, James Malone, who claimed to possess the miraculous 'gift of tongues.' 2. 'Spiritualism, Swedenborg, and the New Church,' London, 1860. This pamphlet has reference to the claims of the Rev. Thomas Lake Harris to a seership similar to that of Swedenborg—claims which were vehemently denied by many members of the 'New Church signified by the New Jerusalem in the Revelation,' as the Swedenborgian congregations are officially styled. Brotherton prints a letter from Dr. J. J. Garth Wilkinson as to identity of the phenomena of respiration in Swedenborg and Harris. From this tract it will be seen that Brotherton was a disciple of Swedenborg, with a tendency to belief in spiritualistic phenomena. 3. 'The Present State of Popular Education in Manchester and Salford, the substance of seven letters reprinted from the "Manchester Guardian," by E. B.,' Manchester, 1864. He was the editor and chief writer of the first volume of a monthly periodical, 'The Dawn' (Manchester, 1861-2). He wrote frequently as 'Libra' and as 'Pilgrim' in Swedenborgian periodicals. His chief contributions were the 'Outlines of my Mental History,' which appeared in the 'Intellectual Repository' for 1849.

[Manchester Guardian, March 1866; The Recipient, April 1860; private information.]

W. E. A. A.

**BROTHERTON, JOSEPH** (1783-1857), parliamentary reformer, was born 22 May 1783 at Whittington, Chesterfield. His father, John Brotherton, who had been a schoolmaster and an exciseman, moved to Manchester in 1789, and soon afterwards set up a cotton mill. About 1802 Joseph became his father's partner, and in 1819 retired from business with a competency. In 1805 he joined the Bible Christian church, and in 1806 married his cousin, Martha Harvey. As Bible Christians they were vegetarians and total abstainers. Mrs. Brotherton published anonymously 'Vegetable Cookery' in numbers, first collected into book form in 1821. About 1818 Brotherton became pastor of his church. He was a vigorous local politician,

and subscribed to the sufferers at the Peterloo massacre. He became member for Salford on the passing of the Reform Bill, and was re-elected till his death, his expenses being paid by his constituents. He continued to act as pastor during the parliamentary recesses. He was a free-trader and reformer. His good temper secured him general respect; and he was chairman of the private bills committee. He became famous for the persistence with which he moved the adjournment of the house at midnight, in spite of much ridicule and frequent disturbance. In February 1842, in answer to an attack by Mr. W. B. Ferrand, who had spoken of his 'enormous fortune' amassed by the factory system, he replied that his 'riches consisted not so much in the largeness of his means as in the fewness of his wants,' a phrase inscribed (with verbal alteration) upon his statue in the Peel Park, Salford. The speech in which the phrase occurs was printed separately, and many thousands were distributed. He wrote the essays on abstinence from intoxicating liquors and animal food which appeared in 'Letters on Religious Subjects,' printed at Salford about 1819, and immediately reprinted at Philadelphia. The first of these is regarded, in its separate form, as the earliest tract in advocacy of 'teetotalism.' He died suddenly in an omnibus on 7 Jan. 1857. A public subscription was applied to form a fund for purchasing books for local institutions, the monument in the Salford cemetery, and a statue by Matthew Noble in Peel Park, which was inaugurated on 6 Aug. 1858. Brotherton had helped to found the library attached to the Peel Park Museum. A portrait by Westcott is in the Peel Park Museum; one by W. Bradley in the Salford town hall; and a third is in the Manchester town hall. His widow died 25 Jan. 1861, aged 79.

[Book-Lore, August 1885 (by the writer of this article); Manchester papers, 1857; Memoir of Rev. W. Metcalfe (Philadelphia, 1866); Prince's Poetical Works (1880), ii. 363; Bamford's Homely Rhymes, 1864, p. 126; Law Times, 13 June 1871; Edwards's Free Libraries; information from Miss Helen Brotherton.]

W. E. A. A.

**BROTHERTON, SIR THOMAS WILLIAM** (1785-1868), general, entered the 2nd or Coldstream guards as ensign in 1800, was promoted lieutenant and captain in 1801, and transferred to the 3rd or Scots fusilier guards in 1803. With the guards he served under Abercromby in Egypt in 1801, and in Hanover under Lord Cathcart in 1805. On 4 June 1807 he exchanged into the 14th light

dragoons. With it he served almost continuously in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1814. He was in Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna; he was present at Talavera, at the actions on the Coa, at Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, where he was wounded, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelles, and the Nive, where he was severely wounded and taken prisoner. Wellington speaks of Brotherton's employment in the *Estrella* (*Despatches*, iv. 614), of his valuable reports (v. 79), his conduct at the Coa (v. 293), and the duke managed his exchange after the battle of the Nive (vii. 237). He was made major by brevet on Wellington's special recommendation on 28 Nov. 1811, promoted major in his regiment 26 May 1812, lieutenant-colonel by brevet and C.B. in 1814. In 1817 he became lieutenant-colonel of the 16th lancers, and held his command for fourteen years; in 1830 he was made aide-de-camp to the king and colonel, in 1841 major-general, in 1844 inspector-general of cavalry, in 1849 colonel of the 15th hussars, in 1850 lieutenant-general, and in 1855 K.C.B. In 1859 he became colonel of the 1st dragoon guards, in 1860 a general, and in 1861 G.C.B. In 1865, at the age of eighty, he was married to his second wife, the daughter of the Rev. Walter Hare, and died on 20 Jan. 1868, at the age of eighty-three, at his son's house near Esher.

[Royal Military Calendar; Wellington Despatches; Gent. Mag. March 1868.] H. M. S.

**BROUGH, ROBERT BARNABAS** (1828-1860), writer, was born in London 10 April 1828. He was educated at a private school at Newport, Monmouthshire, in which town his father commenced business as a brewer and failed, it is said, through political causes. Brough began active life in Manchester as a clerk. He was fond of art, drew pretty well, and is said to have practised as a portrait-painter. Subsequently he removed to Liverpool, where, while still under age, he started a weekly satirical journal entitled 'The Liverpool Lion.' A long article on the subject of the 'Temperance,' written in conjunction with William Brough [q.v.], who had joined him in Liverpool, and entitled 'The Enchanted Isle,' produced at the Amphitheatre in that city, was the first dramatic essay of the brothers. It was seen and approved by Benjamin Webster, who, on 20 Nov. 1848, transferred it to the Adelphi. This led to the establishment of the brothers Brough in London, where they became constant and well-known contributors to the press. Before leaving Liverpool they had married sisters. Eliza-

beth Romer, the wife of Robert Brough, was at one time a member of the Haymarket company. Alone or in conjunction with his brother, Robert wrote a series of burlesques, which were played at the Adelphi, Lyceum, Olympic, and other theatres, together with some adaptations from the French. His labours in other branches of literature were incessant. In the first volume of the 'Welcome Guest,' which he edited, appeared his novel 'Miss Brown,' and many short stories, poems, and essays. 'Marston Lynch,' reprinted 1860, with a memoir by Mr. G. A. Sala, saw the light in the 'Train,' 1856-7, to which also he contributed translations of the poems of Victor Hugo. He wrote in such comic papers as the 'Man in the Moon' and 'Diogenes,' was for a short time editor of the 'Atlas,' and was the Brussels correspondent of the 'Sunday Times.' His republished works are: 'Cracker Bon-Bons for Christmas Parties,' 1851, 'Life of Sir John Falstaff,' with illustrations by George Cruikshank, 1858, 'Shadow and Substance,' 1859, 'Songs of the Governing Classes,' 1859, 'Miss Brown,' 1860, 'Marston Lynch, his Life and Times,' 1860, 'Ulf the Minstrel,' 1860, 'Which is Which?' (a romance), 1860. He also translated 'La Famille Alain' of Alphonse Karr. His best known burlesques written in conjunction with his brother are: 'Camaralzaman and Badoura,' 'The Sphinx,' and 'Ivanhoe,' and of those he wrote alone 'Medea,' to which the performance of Robson gave much celebrity, 'Masaniello,' and 'The Siege of Troy.' He died at Manchester in the house of his brother-in-law, Mr. William Chilton, 26 June 1860, on his way to North Wales, whither he had been ordered for his health. He left a widow and three children, two of whom are living and are known on the stage. Three of his brothers, William Brough [q.v.], John Cargill Brough, a writer, and Mr. Lionel Brough, the comedian, are well known. Brough's verses are of their epoch. They have neatness of execution and happiness of fancy, but are without the kind of finish sought in modern days. His burlesques were among the best of a not very important class, and his essays are bright and humorous. The 'Songs of the Governing Classes' consist of satirical poems written from a radical point of view. Some of his works are rare and are priced very high in booksellers' catalogues. In the world of journalism Brough was popular, and references to him are abundant in Mr. Yates's 'Recollections and Experiences' and in 'Reminiscences of an old Whig.' A benefit performance for his widow and children was given in July 1860 by five companies for which he had written



burlesques. His health was bad, and his early death had long been anticipated.

[Memoir by G. A. Sala in the *Welcome Guest*, ii. 11, 348-50; *Era Almanack*; *The Train*; works mentioned; private information.] J. K.

**BROUGH, WILLIAM** (d. 1671), dean of Gloucester, was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.D. 1627, and D.D. 5 Feb. 1635-6. He was presented to the rectory of St. Michael, Cornhill, about 1630, was an ardent supporter of Laud and his Arminian views, was made chaplain to the king, and was installed canon of Windsor, 1 Feb. 1637-8. At the beginning of the civil wars he was removed from his benefice by the parliamentary commission, 'was also plundered, and his wife and children turned out of doors' (WALKER). His wife is said to have died of grief soon afterwards, and Brough joined the king at Oxford. On 16 Aug. 1643 he was nominated dean of Gloucester, but was not installed till 20 Nov. 1644. He returned to Oxford in 1645, and on 26 Aug. of that year was created D.D. by the king's order. Little is heard of him from this date till the Restoration. He then was reappointed to the deanery, and died 5 July 1671. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He was the author of 'The Holy Feasts and Fasts of the Church, with Meditations and Prayers proper for Sacraments and other occasions leading to Christian life and death,' London 1657; and of 'Sacred Principles, Services, and Soliloquies; or a Manual of Devotion,' 1659, 1671.

[Wood's *Fasti* (Bliss), ii. 85; Walker's *Sufferings*, ii. 33; Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 444, iii. 401.]  
S. L. L.

**BROUGH, WILLIAM** (1826-1870), writer, elder brother of Robert Barnabas Brough [q. v.], was born in London on 28 April 1826. He was educated at Newport, Monmouthshire, and apprenticed to a printer at Brecon. To the 'Liverpool Lion,' the venture of his brother Robert, whom he joined in Liverpool, William Brough contributed his first literary effort, a series of papers called 'Hints upon Heraldry.' He married Miss Ann Romer, known as a singer, who died a year after her marriage, leaving him one child. He subsequently remarried, and died on 13 March 1870, leaving a widow and six children. Like his brother, whose reputation has overshadowed his own, Brough wrote in many periodical publications. His dramatic works, chiefly burlesques, were seen at many of the London theatres. He also wrote the first of the quasi-dramatic enter-

tainments given by Mr. and Mrs. German Reed.

[*Era Almanack*; private information.]

J. K.

**BROUGHAM, HENRY** (1665-1698), divine, was one of the twelve children of Henry Brougham of Scales Hall, Cumberland, sheriff for the county in the 6th of William III, by his marriage with 'fair Miss Slee, daughter of Mr. Slee of Carlisle, a jovial gentleman,' who was a merchant in that city. In Midsummer term, 1681, when sixteen years old, Henry Brougham 'became a poor serving-child of Queen's College,' Oxford. He proceeded B.A. in 1685, M.A. in 1689, being afterwards tabarder and fellow. On 29 Sept. 1691 he was collated, and on 30 Sept. was installed prebend of Asgarby in the church of Lincoln. He was, with William Offley, domestic chaplain to Thomas Barlow, the bishop. On Barlow's death in the same year he bequeathed his Greek, Latin, and English Bibles, and his own original manuscripts, to Brougham and Offley. A condition of the gift was that Brougham and Offley were not to make public any of his writings after his decease; and in 1692, on Sir Peter Pett publishing what he called the bishop's 'Genuine Remains,' the two legatees 'delay'd no time' in issuing a vindication, calling Sir Peter Pett and the vicar of Buckden (where the bishop had died) 'confederate pedlars.' The title of this vindication of their master was 'Reflections to (sic) a late Book entituled The Genuine Remains of Dr. Tho. Barlow, late Bishop of Lincoln, Falsely pretended to be published from his lordship's Original Papers.' It was written by Henry Brougham, and was published in 1694, with a list of Socinian writers (Latin), declared to be the bishop's real list, annexed.

From 1693 to 1695 Brougham acted as pro-rector for the university; and on 29 March 1698, aged 33, he died at Oxford, and was buried in Queen's College chapel.

[Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* (Bliss), iv. 341, 539, 540; Hutchinson's *Cumberland*, i. 300-2; Nicolson and Burn's *Cumberland and Westmoreland*, i. 395-6; Cat. Grad. Oxon, p. 89; *Reflections*, &c. pp. 7, 10; Offley's *Epistle Dedicatory* to same, not paged; Le Neve's *Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 103.]

J. H.

**BROUGHAM, HENRY PETER, BARON BROUGHAM AND VAUX** (1778-1868), lord chancellor, eldest son of Henry Brougham and Eleanor, daughter of Mrs. Syme, widow of James Syme, a minister of Alloa, and sister of Dr. W. Robertson, the historian, was born in a house at the corner of the West Bow and the Cowgate, Edinburgh,

on 19 Sept. 1778. Although in after life he claimed to be descended from the De Burghams, the ancient lords of Brougham Castle, and from the barons of Vaulx, his pedigree cannot be traced with certainty beyond Henry Brougham described in 1665 as of Scales Hall, Cumberland, gentleman, whose eldest son John in 1726 purchased a portion of the manor of Brougham, Westmoreland. This estate descended to the purchaser's great-nephew Henry, the father of the chancellor (NICHOLSON and BURN, *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*, i. 395; LORD CAMPBELL, *Lives of the Chancellors*, viii. 214-18). When barely seven years old Brougham was sent to the high school at Edinburgh; he rose to the head of the school and left in August 1791. The next year he spent with his parents under the care of a tutor at Brougham Hall, and in October 1792 entered the university of Edinburgh. He delighted in the study of mathematics and physics, and at the age of eighteen sent a paper to the Royal Society on 'Experiments and Observations on . . . Light,' which was read and printed in the society's 'Transactions.' This was followed by another on the same subject, and in 1798 by one on 'Porisms' (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxxxvi. 227; lxxxvii. 352; lxxxviii. 378). He also distinguished himself in the debating societies of the university. After finishing the four years' course of humanity and philosophy in 1795, he began to read law. As a student he often indulged in riotous sports, and took part in twisting off knockers as eagerly as in philosophical discussions (*Lord Brougham's Life and Times*, i. 87). He spent his vacations in making walking tours, and in September 1799 visited Denmark, Sweden, and Norway (*ib.* 547). Having passed advocate on 1 June 1800, he went the southern circuit, and for the sake of practice acted as counsel for the poor prisoners. During the circuit he behaved in a boisterous and eccentric fashion, and unmercifully tormented old Lord Eskgrove, the judge of assize. He disliked the profession of law. With an extraordinarily wide range of knowledge, with an excellent memory, a ready wit, and unbounded self-confidence, he aimed at outshining others in everything. In 1802 he joined the small company engaged in setting on foot the 'Edinburgh Review.' He had already attained a high place in the literary society of Edinburgh, and it was expected he would shortly 'push his way into public life' (COCKBURN, *Life of Jeffrey*, i. 120). The first number of the 'Review' was published the following October, and Brougham contributed three of its twenty-nine articles.

In 1803 he brought out his 'Colonial Policy of European Nations,' a work which did not meet with any great success. On 14 Oct. of that year he was admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn, though he continued to reside in Edinburgh for about two years longer. He took a warm interest in the movement for the abolition of slavery, and in 1804 went to Holland to gain information on the subject, extending his tour to Italy and other parts of the continent. In this year too he organised a volunteer corps at Edinburgh, but the government slighted its offer of service, and the corps was dissolved. His early articles in the 'Review' were generally scientific; he now wrote much on political and economical subjects with the avowed intention of adopting a political career (*Memoirs of F. Horner*, i. 274, 279).

In 1805 Brougham settled in London. There he read English law and supported himself mainly by writing for the 'Edinburgh Review.' His versatility and his power of despatch were extraordinary. He never considered any subject out of his line. In the first twenty numbers of the 'Review' he had as many as eighty articles. Eager to write everything himself, he was so jealous of new contributors that the editor, Jeffrey, took care not to let him know of any addition to the staff (NAPIER, *Correspondence*, 3). His reviews were slashing, but his work was often superficial and his criticisms were sometimes scandalously unjust. His contemptuous notice of the experiments by which Dr. Young arrived at the theory of undulation is a famous instance of his unfairness (*Edin. Rev.* ii. 450, 457, ix. 97; DR. YOUNG, *Works*, i. 195-215; PEACOCK, *Life of Dr. Young*, 174; CAMPBELL, *Life*, viii. 247). Brougham was soon introduced to Lord Holland, and became a frequent visitor at Holland House. The service he was able to render the whigs with his pen, his witty conversation, and his agreeable manners secured him a good position in society. In 1806 he was appointed secretary to Lords Rosslyn and St. Vincent on their mission to the court of Lisbon, and although on his return at the end of the year he found himself considerably out of pocket, his able conduct in Portugal increased his reputation. He was further brought into notice by his sympathy with the anti-slavery agitation, which secured him the good opinion of Wilberforce and the party he led. When in March 1807 the Grenville ministry was forced to resign, the whig press was in Brougham's hands, and in the course of ten days, with some slight help from Lord Holland and one or two others, he produced 'a

prodigious number' of articles, pamphlets, and handbills, appealing chiefly to the dissenters to uphold the whigs in the impending election (LORD HOLLAND, *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, ii. 229). On the defeat of the whigs Brougham turned to legal study and became the pupil of Mr. (afterwards chief justice) Tindal. In July 1808 he applied for a special call to the bar to enable him to go the ensuing circuit, and the benchers were willing to grant his petition. In order, however, to avenge their party, the attorney-general and solicitor-general came down and procured its rejection. On the following 22 Nov. he was called in the ordinary course and joined the northern circuit. Although his study of civil law in Scotland had to some extent 'legalised his mind,' he was not and never became master of the subtleties of English law, and he had little success in the courts until he had made his mark in politics (CAMPBELL, *Life*, 233, 254). His first triumph as a barrister was political rather than legal. As counsel for the Liverpool merchants who petitioned against the orders in council he was heard before both houses of parliament on many successive days, and though the petition was dismissed his powers as an advocate were universally acknowledged, and the case may be said to have made his fortune.

Through the influence of Lord Holland, the Duke of Bedford offered Brougham a seat for Camelford, and he was returned to parliament on 5 Feb. 1810. His first speech, delivered on 5 March, in support of the vote of censure on the Earl of Chatham, was not a success, though he was not dissatisfied with it (*Parl. Debates*, 16, 7\*\* ; *Life and Times*, i. 500 ; CAMPBELL, *Life*, 262). During the course of the session he spoke repeatedly, almost usurping Ponsonby's place as leader of the opposition in the commons ; nor was he thought to be taking too much upon himself when only four months after he entered the house he moved an address to the crown on the subject of slavery (*Quarterly Review*, cxxvi. 42). His reputation as an advocate was increased by his triumphant defence of J. and J. L. Hunt on 22 Jan. 1811. The defendants were indicted for libel for publishing an article in the 'Examiner' on military flogging, and the case was especially suited to Brougham's peculiar power (*Speeches*, i. 15). Three weeks later he failed to procure the acquittal of the proprietor of a country newspaper who was indicted on a similar charge at Lincoln, and on 8 Dec. 1812 unsuccessfully defended the Hunts when indicted for a libel on the prince regent. These and other

like cases in which Brougham was retained for the defence were of great public importance, and his success was declared 'more rapid than that of any barrister since Erskine' (*Memoirs of F. Horner*, ii. 123). Following the line he had already adopted as an advocate, Brougham on 3 March 1812 moved for a select committee with reference to the orders in council, and carried on his attack with such vigour that on 16 June Castle-reagh announced that the orders would at once be withdrawn. This victory gained him immense popularity, especially with the commercial interest, which had suffered severely from the orders (BENTHAM, *Works*, x. 471). In the arrangements made by Lords Grey and Grenville in view of their possible return to office he was to have been president of the board of trade. As Camelford had passed into other hands, he was, at the dissolution on 29 Sept., forced to seek for a seat elsewhere, and the good service he had done to commerce led to an invitation to stand for Liverpool. He was, however, forced to retire from the poll on 16 Oct., and, after making an unsuccessful effort to secure a seat for the Inverkeithing burghs, found himself shut out from the house. He was very sore at this exclusion, he declared that he 'was thrown overboard to lighten the ship,' and he wrote bitterly of Lady Holland (*Life and Times*, ii. 92, 101). It would of course have been easy enough for the whigs to find him a seat, and his exclusion was caused partly by jealousy and partly by distrust. This distrust was not without foundation, for his letters to Lord Grey at this period show want of ballast and political insight. At last Lord Darlington offered him a seat for Winchelsea, and he returned to the house on 21 July 1815. Although not acknowledged as the leader he soon became the most prominent member of the opposition in the commons. He attacked the Holy Alliance ; in March 1816 he succeeded in defeating Vansittart's income-tax bill ; and on 9 April, in moving for a committee, made a powerful speech on the character and causes of the agricultural distress—one cause of the distress, he declared, was that the area of cultivation had been extended unduly. In a speech on the depression in trade delivered on 23 March 1817 he severely blamed the foreign policy of the ministry, and pointed out the evils of restriction and prohibition. He made another attack on the ministry on 11 June in the form of a motion for an address to the prince regent on the state of the nation, which was defeated by only thirty-seven votes, a defeat which was reckoned a triumph (*Life and*

*Times*, ii. 312). He constantly advocated retrenchment and a sound commercial policy, and he vigorously opposed the repressive measures known as the Six Acts. At the same time he looked on the radicals with dislike, and in a letter to Lord Grey of 1 Nov. 1819 urged that the whigs should declare their separation from them (*Life and Times*, ii. 351). He did good service both in drawing attention to the importance of popular education and in devising means for its attainment. Having obtained the re-appointment of the education committee in 1818, he instituted an inquiry into charity abuses, which he extended to the universities and to Eton and Winchester. Some scandalous revelations were made, and the governing bodies bitterly resented the inquisition. In 1819 Brougham was kept from the house for some weeks by a dangerous illness. On his return on 23 June Peel made an attack on the conduct of the committee, which he met with a full defence (*Speeches*, iii. 180). In June 1820 he brought in two bills providing for the compulsory building, the government, and the maintenance of parochial schools. His proposals were disliked by the dissenters and fell through. After the death of his father in 1810, Brougham when not in London made his home at Brougham Hall. In 1821 he married Mary Anne, daughter of Thomas Eden, and widow of John Spalding. By her he had two daughters; the elder died in infancy, the younger in 1839.

From 1811 and perhaps from an earlier date Brougham was constantly consulted by the Princess of Wales. His statement that he was also the constant adviser of the Princess Charlotte is certainly exaggerated (*Life and Times*, ii. 145). He seems, however, to have given her some prudent advice in 1813 (*ib.* 174), and to have been consulted by her, through Lady Charlotte Lindsay, respecting her marriage in 1814. When the princess escaped from Warwick House to her mother's residence in Connaught Place on the evening of 11 July, the Princess of Wales sent for Brougham, who helped to persuade her to return (*Autobiography of Miss Knight*, i. 307, 309). The dramatic story he tells of his leading the young princess to a window and showing her the crowds gathering for a Westminster election (*Edin. Rev.* April 1838, lvii. 34; *Life and Times*, ii. 280) has been denied and ridiculed by another Edinburgh reviewer, on the ground that 'on the day in question there was neither a Westminster election nor nomination' (*Edin. Rev.* April 1869, cxxix. 583). The story may or may not be true, but that on that day Sir Francis Burdett nominated

Lord Cochrane as member for Westminster before 'a very numerous meeting in Palace Yard' is beyond question (*Times*, 12 July 1814), and the circumstances of Cochrane's candidature are sufficient to account for the popular excitement to which Brougham refers.

He strongly advised the Princess of Wales not to go abroad. In July 1819 he proposed acting on her behalf, though in this case without authority from her, that she should reside permanently abroad, should consent to a separation, and not use her husband's title on condition that her allowance (35,000*l.*), then dependent on the king's life, should be secured to her (YONGE, *Life of Lord Liverpool*, ii. 16). When the princess became queen, she appointed Brougham her attorney-general, and he was accordingly called within the bar on 22 April 1820. A few days before he received a proposal from Lord Liverpool offering the queen 50,000*l.* a year on the same conditions that Brougham had named the year before. This proposal he did not make known to the queen, who was then at Geneva. On 4 June he and Lord Hutchinson, who acted for the king, met her at St. Omer, being sent to propose terms of separation and to warn her against coming to England. It was then too late, and the queen crossed to Dover the next day. Even when at St. Omer, Brougham forbore to inform her of the proposal made by the minister the preceding April, nor did Lord Liverpool become aware that his proposal had been withheld from her until 10 June (*ib.* 53-62). Had Brougham delivered the message with which he was entrusted, the whole scandal of the queen's trial would probably have been avoided. In that case, however, he would have lost the opportunity of playing the most conspicuous part in a famous scene. He never gave any satisfactory explanation of his conduct. Brougham was called before the lords in the matter of the bill of degradation and divorce on 21 Aug. when he exposed the untrustworthiness of Majocchi, the principal witness for the crown. His speech for the defence took up 3 and 4 Oct.; the peroration, so he told Macaulay, he had written over seven times. The result of the trial brought him an extraordinary amount of popularity, and the 'Brougham's Head' became a common tavern sign. On 3 and 4 July 1821 he unsuccessfully argued the queen's right to coronation before the privy council, and tried in vain to prevent her from attempting to force her way into the abbey. He attended her funeral in August. The next month he obtained the conviction of one Blacow, a clergyman,



for libelling her, and in January 1822 delivered his speech on the Durham clergy, the finest specimen of his powers of sarcasm and invective, in defence of a printer accused of libelling them in some reflections on their conduct on the queen's death. Brougham had now lost his official rank, and owing to the king's personal spite against him he was debarred from receiving a patent of precedence. This persecution did him no harm, for in one year he made 7,000*l.* in a stuff gown.

When in 1822 the death of Lord Londonderry made it seem possible that the whigs might come into office, Lord Grey proposed that, should the administration be changed, Brougham should be 'really and effectively if not nominally' leader of the house and a member of the government (*Life and Times*, ii. 453). This and other negotiations were brought to an end when the king accepted Canning as foreign secretary. With Canning Brougham was far more at one as regards foreign affairs than he had been with Castlereagh. Nevertheless, on 23 April 1823 he made a violent attack upon him for refusing to press the catholic claims. Canning declared he spoke falsely, and a motion was made that both the disputants should be committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. The dispute, however, was at last composed (*Parl. Deb.* new series, viii. 1089-1102). On 3 Feb. 1824 Brougham made a remarkable speech urging the government to resist the dictation of the Holy Alliance in Europe, dwelling on the iniquity of the French invasion of Spain and the tyranny of the Austrians in Italy. This speech, which excelled all his former political efforts in bitterness of sarcasm and severity of attack, was received with immense applause (*ib.* x. 53-70; STAPLETON'S *Life of Canning*, i. 296). On the news of the condemnation and death of the missionary Smith, he proposed a vote of censure on the government of Demerara, and his speech of 10 June forms an epoch in the history of the abolition of slavery (*Speeches*, ii. 42-128). In the course of this session he was violently assaulted in the lobby of the house by a lunatic named Gourley. Having been elected lord rector of Glasgow University in 1825, Brougham on his way thither visited Edinburgh on 5 April. A banquet was given in his honour, at which he made several violent and extravagant speeches (*Speeches . . . on 5 April 1825*; NAPIER, *Correspondence*, 42). When in 1827 Canning succeeded Lord Liverpool, Brougham, feeling himself generally in accord with the new minister's principles, left the opposition benches and on 1 May took his

place on the ministerial side of the house. He brought over with him a body of moderate whigs, who thus for a time separated themselves from Grey. Canning had no wish to be overridden, and offered Brougham the post of lord chief baron, which would have removed him from the house. Brougham, however, objected to being 'shelved,' and refused the offer. He now at last obtained a patent of precedence, and on going circuit was greeted with much rejoicing by his brother barristers, among whom he was popular. His reappearance in 'silk' brought him a large number of cases. This influx, however, did not last long. He was 'deficient in nisi prius tact,' was apt to treat juries with impatience, and seemed to think more of displaying his own powers than of getting verdicts for his clients. During the short time that he continued at the bar his practice declined (CAMPBELL; *Law Magazine*, new series, i. 177).

As early as 8 May 1816 Brougham first attempted an improvement in the law; in bringing forward a bill for securing the liberty of the press, he proposed an amendment of the law of libel. On 7 Feb. 1828 he brought forward a great scheme of law reform. In a speech of six hours' length he dealt exhaustively with the anomalies and defects in the law of real property and in proceedings at common law. His extraordinary effort bore ample fruit, for it caused a vast improvement in our system of common law procedure, and overthrew the cumbrous and antiquated machinery of fines and recoveries. The accession of the Duke of Wellington to office in the January of this year sent Brougham back to the opposition; for while, in common with his party, he cordially upheld the duke and Peel in carrying the Catholic Emancipation Bill of 1829, he was not prepared to accord them his general support. As Lord Cleveland (Darlington) went over to the tories, Brougham felt bound in 1830 to vacate his seat for Winchelsea, and accordingly accepted the offer of the Duke of Devonshire to return him for Knaresborough. At the same time he by no means relished sitting for a close constituency: it consorted ill with his desire to be known as a popular politician, and it kept him back from taking part in the movement for parliamentary reform. While sitting for Winchelsea, he had made unsuccessful attempts in 1818, 1820, and 1826 to gain a seat for Westmoreland. Now, however, a speech he made on 13 July, on bringing forward a motion against slavery, gained him an invitation to stand for Yorkshire. He was triumphantly elected, and in the parliament of 1830 took his seat

for the county instead of for Knaresborough, where he was also returned. In the course of the election he pledged himself to reform (*Quarterly Review*, April 1831, xlv. 281). He prepared a scheme of reform which gave the franchise to all householders, leaseholders, and copyholders, and took one member from each of the rotten boroughs (ROEBUCK, *Whig Ministry of 1830*, i. 420), and on 16 Nov. gave notice that he would lay it before the house. On that day Lord Grey received the king's command to form a ministry. The whig leaders would have been glad to leave Brougham out of the cabinet. On the 17th he was invited to become attorney-general. He indignantly declined, and the next night announced, with an implied threat, his intention of proceeding with his motion. This made him to some extent master of the situation. He wished for the rolls, for he did not want to leave the commons. The king, however, would not hear of this, for he knew that Brougham's presence would render Lord Althorp's leadership impotent (CROKER, ii. 80). He was therefore offered the chancellorship. He received the great seal on 22 Nov., was elevated to the peerage with the title of Baron Brougham and Vaux on 23rd, and on 25th was sworn as chancellor.

He worked with extraordinary energy in his new office. He had often, and especially in 1825, reproached Lord Eldon for the delays in his court, and he was determined to bring in a wholly new system. At the rising of the court for the long vacation he was able to announce that he had not left a single appeal unheard. While he did much, and certainly far more than any other chancellor had done, to expedite proceedings in chancery, he gave some offence by boasting publicly and repeatedly of achievements that he had not performed, and that were indeed beyond mortal power. Moreover, both now and at other times, he was singularly negligent of professional courtesy (CAMPBELL). Pursuing the work of law reform, he was the means of effecting considerable improvements in the court of chancery, the abolition of the court of delegates, the substitution for it of the judicial committee of the privy council, and the institution of the central criminal court. The foundation of these two courts alone would entitle him to be remembered as a great legal reformer. He brought in a bankruptcy bill, which eventually became the basis of a statute; and though his Local Courts Bill of 1830 fell through, it prepared the way for the present system of county courts. Since 1820 the subject of education had occupied much of his attention. In conjunction with Dr. Birkbeck, he helped to set

on foot various mechanics' institutes. In 1825 he published his 'Observations on the Education of the People,' which before the end of the year reached its twentieth edition. In this pamphlet (*Speeches*, iii. 103) he proposed a plan for the publication of cheap and useful works, which he carried out by the formation of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The first committee of this society was formed in April 1825. After some delays it recommenced its work November 1826, and published its introductory volume, written by Brougham, in March 1827 (*Edin. Rev.* June 1827, xlv. 225). The 'Observations' also contain a reference to the need of scientific education for the upper classes (151). Brougham sought to supply this need by the foundation of the London University, a work which he brought to a successful conclusion in 1828. He took the leading part in the debates on education in 1833, and on 14 March announced that he saw reason for abandoning the plan of a compulsory rate he had hitherto advocated. On 23 March 1835 he moved that parliament should vote grants for education, and that a board of commissioners should be appointed to control the application of the money granted, and on 1 Dec. 1837 brought forward two bills further developing the system of national education. In April 1831 the defeat of the ministry necessitated a dissolution, and political circumstances made it equally necessary that the dissolution should be immediate, and that the prorogation should be pronounced by the king in person. The extraordinary account that Brougham has given through Roebuck (*Hist. of the Whig Ministry*, ii. 148-52) of his saving the country by taking on himself to order the attendance of the troops and the like, and of his almost compelling the king to go down to the house, and the whole story of what passed in the interview he and Grey had with the king on 22 April, are apocryphal. In the exciting scene in the House of Lords which followed the announcement of the king's arrival, the chancellor's self-importance caused him to lose his head (*Grey Correspondence*, i. 234-6; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. ii. 135-7). On 7 Oct. Brougham made a speech on the second reading of the Reform Bill that has been held to be his masterpiece: it is full of sarcasm on the tory lords. As in most of his great speeches, the peroration is studied and unnatural. Brougham ended with a prayer; he fell on his knees, and remained kneeling. He had kept up his energy with draughts of mulled port, and his friends, who thought that he was unable to rise, picked him up and set him on the woolsack (*Speeches*, iii. 559; CAMPBELL, *Life*, 398). In the crisis

which followed the victory of the opposition on 17 May 1832, Brougham represents himself as playing the most important part. This is by no means borne out by other evidence. Lord Grey was not a man to allow the chancellor to take his place, and William IV certainly never forgot what was due to him as his first minister (ROEBUCK, *History*, ii. 331; *Life and Times*, iii. 192-201, with which compare *Grey Correspondence*, i. 422-44; *Edin. Rev.* cxxv. 546).

In June 1834 Lord Grey retired from office. His retirement is said by Brougham to have been caused by the indiscretion of Littleton, the Irish secretary. It was at least as much Brougham's own work. Without Grey's knowledge he persuaded Lord Wellesley, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, to withdraw from his recommendation that certain clauses of the Coercion Bill should be retained. This underhand proceeding led to complications both with O'Connell and between the whig leaders in the two houses. Brougham had not the honesty to acknowledge what he had done when he might have cleared Littleton from O'Connell's charges, and he has disguised the truth in his autobiography. Grey felt he had been ill used. Brougham knew that he wished to resign office, and seems to have schemed to separate him from his followers, in order that he himself and the party generally might retain office—for himself he probably hoped for the treasury, after Grey had gone out (*Letter of Henry, Earl Grey*, July 1871, *Edin. Rev.* cxxxiv. 291-302; *Parl. Deb.* xxiv. 1019, 1308, xxv. 119; *Lord Hamerton (Littleton), Memoir of 1834*, p. 85, and *passim*). Brougham continued chancellor when Lord Melbourne took office. Up to this time his popularity and his success were unabated. It was during his chancellorship that he used to drive about in a little carriage specially built for him by Robinson, the coachmaker, which excited much wonder by its unusual shape, 'an old little sort of garden chair,' Moore the poet called it (*Diary*, vi. 196); it was the ancestor of all broughams. For years the 'Times' had flattered him outrageously, and he was accused of using the 'Edinburgh Review' as a means of puffing himself and his projects (NAPIER, 110. The extraordinary tyranny Brougham exercised over the management of the 'Edinburgh Review' is constantly illustrated by incidental passages in the correspondence of Macvey Napier, the editor; it was grievously, though for the most part vainly, complained of, and was bitterly resented by Macaulay). Now, however, the 'Times' changed its tone, and attacked him. In August he made a tour in Scotland. He displeased the king by

taking the great seal across the border, and made matters worse by indulging in extravagances that excited the disgust of all sensible persons (*Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 133; CAMPBELL). The ministers were dismissed on 11 Nov. That evening Melbourne, under a promise of secrecy, told Brougham the result of his interview with the king. Brougham at once sent the news to the 'Times,' and his brief communication, ending with the words, 'The queen has done it all,' appeared in the issue of the next morning. The king declared that he had been 'insulted and betrayed' (TORRENS, *Memoirs of Melbourne*, ii. 43, 44). Although Brougham knew that Scarlett was to succeed Lyndhurst as chief baron of the exchequer, he offered to take the judgeship without any pay beyond his ex-chancellor's pension. This offer brought him into contempt, and he retreated to the continent (*ib.* 51; *Greville Memoirs*, 1st ser. iii. 157, 158). He visited Cannes, then a mere village, and on 3 Jan. 1835 bought land there to build a house (H. RETOURNAY).

Although Melbourne returned to office in April 1835, he, and indeed the proposed ministers generally, were determined not to have Brougham among them again after the follies of which he had been guilty, and in order to conciliate him the great seal was put in commission. He gave the government an independent support, and was especially useful in enabling them to carry the Municipal Reform Bill. His activity in parliament was extraordinary. In the course of this session he delivered 221 speeches that are reported in 'Hansard' (*Parl. Deb.* xxx. Index quoted by CAMPBELL). The appointment of Pepys (Lord Cottenham) as chancellor early in 1836 wounded him deeply. He considered, probably not without reason, that Melbourne had deceived him (TORRENS, ii. 174; NAPIER, 251, 316). His health was shaken by his vexation, and he spent a year in retirement at Brougham Hall. During the early years of Queen Victoria's reign, Brougham, though sitting on the ministerial side of the house, often opposed the government. a radical tone, he stigmatised his former colleagues as courtiers, and on 11 Dec. 1837, when criticising the allowance to the Duchess of Kent, engaged in a sharp altercation with Melbourne (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. i. 33). During the next year he did much literary work, editing the four volumes of his 'Speeches' and writing books, reviews, and other articles. At the same time he continued to make his presence felt in parliament. On 20 Feb., in a speech of great eloquence, he moved resolutions recommending the immediate abolition of slavery. Of his work during

this session Macaulay, an old enemy of his, wrote: 'A mere tongue, without a party and without a character, in an unfriendly audience and with an unfriendly press, never did half as much before' (NAPIER, 270). In the debate of 21 May 1839 on the bedchamber question he made a violent attack on the whigs and spoke somewhat disrespectfully of the queen as 'an inexperienced person.' After the re-establishment of the Melbourne ministry he virtually led the opposition in the lords, and on 6 Aug. succeeded in carrying five resolutions censuring the government policy in Ireland. On 21 Oct., while he was at Brougham Hall, it was reported and generally believed in London that he had met his death by a carriage accident. All the newspapers of the 22nd except the 'Times' contained obituary notices of his career, one or two of them of an uncomplimentary character. It soon became known that the report was false, and Brougham was accused, not without reason, of having set it abroad himself. It was true that he and two friends were thrown from a carriage on the 19th, but none of the three was injured (CAMPBELL, 505-11; NAPIER, 312, 313). The loss of his only surviving daughter on 30 Nov. of this year caused him deep grief. He named the house he built for himself at Cannes the Château Eleanor Louise, in memory of her. From 1840 onwards he spent some months in each year at Cannes. His habit was to go to Brougham Hall as soon as parliament was prorogued, and at the approach of winter to visit Paris, where he took the opportunity of attending the meetings of the Institute—he had been elected an associate by the Academy of Moral and Political Science in 1833—and thence to proceed to Cannes, where he stayed until the next session recalled him to London.

Although on the defeat of Melbourne's ministry Brougham changed his seat to the opposition side of the house, he nevertheless gave Peel's government considerable support, and when the Ashburton treaty, concerning the Maine boundary, was attacked by his former colleagues, he brought forward a motion on 7 April 1843 expressing approval of it and thanking Lord Ashburton for his services. He was in favour of free trade, though at the same time he disliked the Anti-Corn-law League, for he looked with suspicion on all movements outside parliament. Although he tried to avert the disruption of the Scotch kirk, he has been accused of, in the end, sacrificing the cause to the interests of the tory government by yielding to Lord Aberdeen (COCKBURN, *Journal*, ii. 44). In this year a member of the family of Bird, the former

owners of Brougham Hall, set up a claim to the estate. The case, which was one of trespass, was heard at Appleby assizes on 11 Sept., and the verdict ousted Bird's claim. Brougham was never happier than when acting as judge; he sat constantly in the supreme court of appeal, and in the judicial committee of the privy council, the court he had himself founded, and over which he desired to hold permanent sway. In the hope of acquiring the judicial headship of this court he constantly, and especially in the spring of 1844, endeavoured to obtain the appointment of a vice-president, who should be a judge (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 225). He continued to press the subject of law reform as president of the Law Amendment Association and director of its organ, the 'Law Review,' as well as in parliament. On 19 May 1845 he made a long speech on this subject, rehearsing, as his custom was, all he had effected during the seventeen years that had passed since his motion of 1828, urging the establishment of 'courts of conciliation,' a scheme he had propounded in his bill of 1830, and of other local courts, and recommending that additional facilities should be provided for the sale and transfer of land by the use of a formula of conveyance and by a system of registration; and as regards criminal law, that more frequent commissions of oyer and terminer should be held. He ended by laying nine bills on the table (*Parl. Deb.* 3rd ser. lxxx. 493-516). Old as he now was, and notwithstanding the position he had achieved and the good work he had done, his constant thirst for admiration led him 'to desire to flourish away among silly and dissolute people of fashion.' Ever anxious to impress others with a sense of his superior ability, 'he had no idea how to converse or live at ease' (*Greville Memoirs*, 2nd ser. ii. 235). When the French provisional government of 1848 summoned the National Assembly, Brougham was seized with a desire to be returned as a deputy, and applied to the minister of justice for a certificate of naturalisation. After some difficulty he was made to understand that if he became a French citizen he would lose his English citizenship, and with it his rank, offices, and emoluments, and he accordingly withdrew his request. On 11 April, while this matter was still pending, he made a long speech in the house on foreign affairs, attacking Charles Albert, the king of Sardinia, for having promised to help the Milanese, and the pope for his concessions to the liberals, and severely blaming the conduct of the French provisional government. He found, however, that his extraordinary proposal had not escaped notice, and Lord Lansdowne



answered him with a sarcastic remark (*Parl. Deb.* xcvi. 138). On the accession of the whigs to office under Lord John Russell, Brougham remained on the opposition side of the house, and in the session of 1849 strenuously opposed the repeal of the navigation acts. On 20 July he again reviewed the state of affairs on the continent, and, no longer moved with the sentiments he had expressed in 1824, blamed the government for sympathising with Victor Emmanuel, spoke strongly against the revolutionary party in Italy, defended the action of the French, and complained of prejudice against Austria and of unfair dealings with the King of Italy (*Parl. Deb.* cvii. 616).

Although Brougham gradually withdrew from politics, he continued active in the cause of law reform, urging his schemes in parliament, in the 'Law Review,' and through the Law Amendment Society. He took a large share in hearing appeals, and Lord-chancellor Truro left the administration of the appellate jurisdiction of the lords in his hands. This caused considerable dissatisfaction, and on 5 Aug. 1850 Brougham complained of the comments of the 'Daily News' as a breach of privilege and a libel on himself. The experiment of reinforcing the law lords by creating a peer for life brought him in haste from Cannes in 1856, and he greatly contributed to the defeat of Lord Wensleydale's claim. He took the opportunity of moving for returns to state his opinion on the movement for further parliamentary reform on 3 Aug. 1857. In 1850 he again turned to scientific studies. He read a paper on experiments in light before the French Institute, and in later years contributed various other papers on kindred subjects (*Comptes Rendus*, Nos. 30, 34, 36, 44, 46). He was also constantly busy writing, arranging, and editing literary work of various kinds. The wide and indefinite area which the Social Science Association proposed to occupy greatly pleased him. The committee held their first formal meeting at his house in Grafton Street on 29 July 1857; he was chosen president for the year, and on 12 Oct. delivered the inaugural address at the first congress at Birmingham. For some years the meetings of the association were held to be events of no small importance, and the prominent part Brougham took in the proceedings brought him great fame. He was again chosen president in 1860, and held the office during the five succeeding years. He was entertained at a public banquet at Edinburgh in October 1859, and two days afterwards was elected chancellor of the university. He delivered his installation address on 18 May 1860. In that year he received a

second patent of peerage with remainder to his younger brother William and his heirs male, an honour conferred on him in recognition of his eminent services in the cause of education and in the suppression of slavery. Lady Brougham died at Brighton on 12 Jan. 1865. Brougham attended the meeting of the Social Science Association held at Manchester in 1866. The next year his mental powers, which had been gradually failing, gave way altogether. He died quietly at his château at Cannes on 7 May 1868. He was an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and a fellow of the Royal Society. In spite of a gaunt ungainly figure and an ungraceful habit of action he was a remarkably successful speaker. His memory was excellent, and his self-possession not easily disturbed. His words came readily, he had great powers of sarcasm, and an unfailing store of humour. Eloquent, however, as many of his speeches are, his perorations often bear the marks of over-careful preparation. Although his health was never strong, his power of application was extraordinary, and even when he appeared to be utterly worn out he was always able to call up a fresh supply of energy to meet any new demand upon him. His style of writing was slovenly, and, setting aside his speeches, nothing that he wrote can now be read with much pleasure except his private letters and some of his 'Sketches of Statesmen.' His attainments were manifold, and he wrote and spoke as a teacher on almost every subject under the sun. His mind ranged over so wide an area that he never acquired a thorough knowledge of any particular division of learning. It has been said of him that if he had known a little law he would have known a little of everything. Nevertheless he has left his abiding mark in the improvement of our legal system, and his work in the judicial committee of the privy council was of considerable importance both in upholding liberal principles in ecclesiastical matters, and in creating a body of precedents which have served as a kind of foundation of Indian law (*Encyclop. Brit.*, art 'Brougham'). In almost all public questions—his speeches on foreign politics in 1848 and 1849 excepted—he upheld the cause of humanity and freedom; yet he had little moral influence; such weight as he had was simply due to his intellectual powers. Genial in society, with great power of enjoyment, a keen perception of what was ludicrous, and a ready wit, he was at the same time an unamiable man, a bitter enemy, and a jealous colleague. His temper was irritable, he was easily excited, and from whatever cause his excitement arose it led him to speak and act unadvisedly. Brougham was buried in

the cemetery of Cannes. His residence there and the interest he took in the welfare of the place raised it from a mere fishing village to its present position. The inhabitants were not ungrateful. The hundredth anniversary of his birth was kept with many marks of respect, and the foundation of a statue to him was laid on 19 Dec. 1878 (RETOURNAY).

Lord Brougham's brother WILLIAM (born 26 Sept. 1795) succeeded to the title as second baron. He was educated at Jesus College, Cambridge (B.A. 1819), was M.P. for Southwark 1831-5, and a master in chancery 1835-40. He died 3 Jan. 1886, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Charles (*Times*, 5 Jan. 1886).

A bibliographical list, describing 133 of Brougham's literary productions, has been drawn up by Mr. Ralph Thomas, and will be found at the end of the eleventh volume of the second collected edition of his works. Only his larger and more important books will therefore be mentioned here. His critical, historical, and miscellaneous works were published under his own direction in a collected edition, 11 vols. 8vo, 1855-61, a second edition 1872-3. His chief productions, many of which are included in the collected editions, are: 1. 'An Enquiry into the Colonial Policy of European Powers,' 2 vols. 1803. 2. 'Practical Observations on the Education of the People,' edits. 1-20, 1825, at Boston, U.S., 1826, 'Praktische Bemerkungen,' Berlin, 1827. 3. 'A Discourse on Natural Theology,' with an edition of Paley's work, 1835, 1845. 4. 'Select Cases decided by Lord Brougham in the Court of Chancery,' edited by C. P. Cooper, 1835. 5. 'Speeches upon Questions relating to Public Rights,' 4 vols. 1838, 1845, with introductions which, though written in the third person, are really Brougham's own work (COCKBURN, *Diary*, i. 190). 6. 'Historical Sketches of Statesmen . . . in the time of George III,' 1839, second series 1839, third series 1843, in 6 vols. 12mo, 1845, 'Esquisses Historiques . . . traduites par U. Legeay,' Lyon, 1847. 7. 'ΠΕΡΙ ΤΟΥ ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΥ,' 'Demosthenes upon the Crown, translated,' with notes, 1840, a most unfortunate production, was made the subject of a severe review in the 'Times,' 21 and 28 March, and 3 and 4 April, which was reprinted in a separate form, and on which see 'Gent. Mag., March 1841, p. 265. 8. 'Political Philosophy,' and other essays published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 2 vols. 1842, 3 vols. no date; to the ill-success of this publication Lord Campbell ascribes the break-up of the society; for a contradiction of this statement see 'Notes and Queries,' 4th series, ix. 489. 9. 'Albert Lunel; or, the Château of

Languedoc,' 3 vols. 12mo. 1844, described by Brougham as a philosophical romance, written 'as a kind of monument to her I had lost' (his daughter, who is made the heroine); it was not published, and, after a few copies had been distributed, was suppressed by the author; it is not included in the 'bibliographical list,' but the authorship is now certain (BROUGHAM, *Letters to Forsyth*, 69-71, 73, 80; *Notes and Queries*, 4th series, vii. 277), it was reprinted and published, 3 vols. 8vo, 1872. 10. 'Lives of Men of Letters and Science . . . in the time of George III,' 1845, second series 1846; some of these lives are translated into French. 11. 'History of England and France under the House of Lancaster,' 1852 anon., 1861 with name. 12. 'Contributions to the Edinburgh Review,' 3 vols. 1856, contains merely a selection from Brougham's numerous articles. 13. 'Lord Brougham and Law Reform,' acts and bills introduced by him since 1811, edited by Sir J. E. Eardley Wilmot, 1860; contains forty statutes carried and fifty bills introduced, on which, however, see Campbell's 'Life,' 587. 14. 'Tracts, Mathematical and Physical,' collected edition 1860. 15. 'Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham,' written by himself, 3 vols. posthumous, 1871.

[References to special passages in most of the authorities here named are given in the text. Brougham's *Life and Times of Henry, Lord Brougham*, 3 vols., must be read with caution, and its statements compared with other authorities; it is chiefly valuable for the letters it contains; for notices of some curious misstatements in these volumes, besides those mentioned in the above article, see the *Times* for 12 Jan. 1871, and *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 277; Brougham's *Speeches*, 4 vols.; Brougham's *Letters to W. Forsyth*, privately printed; Lord Campbell's *Life of Brougham*, in *Lives of the Chancellors*, viii. 213-596, is to be read with due allowance for its spiteful tone—compare Lord St. Leonards on *Some Misrepresentations in Lord Campbell's Lives*; F. A. M. Mignet has an able summary of Brougham's *Life and Work* in his *Nouveaux Éloges Historiques*, 1877, 165-237; Nicholson and Burn's *History of Cumberland and Westmorland*, i. 395; Hutchinson's *History of Westmorland*, i. 301; *Memoirs and Correspondence of Francis Horner*, ed. L. Horner, 2 vols. 2nd edit.; *Selections from the Correspondence of Macvey Napier*; Lord Cockburn's *Life of Lord Jeffrey*, 2 vols.; Cockburn's *Journal*, 2 vols.; G. Peacock's *Life of Dr. Young*, p. 174; Lord Holland's *Memoirs of the Whig Party*, 2 vols.; *Return of Members of Parliament*; *Parliamentary Debates*, xvi.-3rd ser. cxlvii. passim; Jeremy Bentham's works contain a few notices, especially in the correspondence, x. and xi.; Sir G. C. Lewis's *Administrations of Great Britain 1783-1830*, pp. 344, 351; *Autobiography of Miss E. Cornelia*

Knight, 2 vols.; C. D. Yonge's *Life and Administration of Robert, second Lord Liverpool*, 3 vols.; *Report of the Speeches at the Edinburgh dinner*, 5 April 1825; A. G. Stapleton's *Political Life of Canning*, i. 296, 377-383, iii. 348; Roebuck's *History of the Whig Ministry of 1830*, 2 vols., was largely inspired by Brougham, and for that and other reasons must not be implicitly trusted; *Papers of J. Wilson Croker*, ed. Jennings, 3 vols.; *Correspondence of Earl Grey and William IV.*, ed. Henry Earl Grey, 2 vols.; Lord Hamerton's *Memoir and Correspondence relating to June and July 1834*; the *Greville Memoirs*, ed. H. Reeve, 1st and 2nd ser.; W. M. Torrens's *Memoir of Lord Melbourne*, 2 vols.; *Edinburgh Review*, xlv. 225, xlvii. 35, xlviii. 34, cxxv. 546, cxxix. 583, cxxxiv. 291; *Quarterly Review*, xlv. 281, cxxvi. 91; *Times*, 11 May 1868; *Law Magazine and Law Review*, August 1868, new series, i. 177; Horace Retournay's *Lord Brougham et le centenaire*. Of the many squibs written on Brougham the most famous is T. L. Peacock's description of him in *Crotchet Castle*, where he figures as 'the learned friend.' W. H.

**BROUGHAM, JOHN** (1814-1880), actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin on 9 May 1814, and, after having for some time attended Trinity College, began life as a student of surgery, and for several months walked the Peter Street Hospital; but an uncle from whom he had prospects falling into adversity, he was thrown upon his own resources, and thereupon went to London. A chance encounter with an old acquaintance led to his engagement at the Tottenham Street Theatre (a house long afterwards known as the Prince of Wales's), and there, in July 1830, acting six characters in the old play of 'Tom and Jerry,' he made his first appearance on the public stage. In 1831 he was a member of the company organised by Madame Vestris for the Olympic Theatre. His first play was written at this time, and was a burlesque, prepared for William Evans Burton, who was then acting at the Pavilion Theatre. When Madame Vestris removed from the Olympic to Covent Garden, Brougham followed her thither, and there remained as long as she and Charles Mathews were at the head of the theatre, and it was while there that he wrote 'London Assurance' in conjunction with Dion Boucicault. There has been much discussion about the authorship of this popular piece. Brougham stated in 1868 that he brought an action against Boucicault, whose legal adviser suggested the payment of half the purchase-money in preference to proceeding with the case. In 1840 he became manager of the Lyceum Theatre, which he conducted during summer seasons, and for which he wrote 'Life in the Clouds,' 'Love's Livery,' 'Enthusiasm,' 'Tom Thumb the Second,' and,

in connection with Mark Lemon, 'The Demon Gift.'

Leaving England he arrived in America in October 1842, and opened at the Park Theatre, New York, as O'Callaghan in the farce 'His Last Legs.' A little later he was in the employment of W. E. Burton in New York, and wrote for him 'Bunsby's Wedding,' 'The Confidence Man,' 'Don Cæsar de Bassoon,' 'Vanity Fair,' and other pieces. Still later he managed Niblo's Garden, producing there his fairy tale called 'Home,' and the play of 'Ambrose Germain.' He opened a new theatre in Broadway, near the south-west corner of Broome Street, called Brougham's Lyceum, 15 Oct. 1850, and while there he wrote 'The World's Fair,' 'Faustus,' 'The Spirit of Air,' a dramatisation of 'David Copperfield,' and a new version of 'The Actress of Padua.' The Lyceum was at first a success, but the demolition of the building next to it made it appear to be unsafe, and the business gradually declined, leaving him burdened with debts, all of which, however, he subsequently paid. His next speculation was at the Bowery Theatre, of which he became lessee on 7 July 1856, and produced 'King John' with superb scenery and a fine company, but this not proving to be to the taste of his audiences, he wrote and brought out a series of sensational dramas, among which were 'The Pirates of the Mississippi,' 'Tom and Jerry in America,' and 'The Miller of New Jersey.' In September 1860 he returned to London, where he remained five years. While playing at the Lyceum he adapted from the French, for Charles A. Fechter, 'The Duke's Motto' and 'Bel Demonio,' and wrote for Miss Louisa Herbert dramatic versions of 'Lady Audley's Secret' and 'Only a Clod.' He also wrote the words of three operas, 'Blanche de Nevers,' 'The Demon Lovers,' and 'The Bride of Venice.' His reappearance in America took place on 10 Oct. 1865 at the Winter Garden Theatre, and he never afterwards left America. He opened Brougham's Theatre on 25 Jan. 1869, with a comedy by himself, called 'Better Late than Never,' but this theatre was taken out of his hands by James Fisk, junior, under circumstances which caused much sympathy on his behalf. On 4 April a banquet in his honour was given at the Astor House, and on 18 May he received a farewell benefit. The attempt to establish Brougham's Theatre was his final effort in management. After that time he was connected with various stock companies, but chiefly with Daly's Theatre and with Wallack's. In 1852 he edited a bright comic paper in New York, called 'The Lantern,' and he published two collections of his mis-

cellaneous writings, entitled 'A Basket of Chips' and 'The Bunsby Papers.' On 17 Jan. 1878 he received a testimonial benefit at the Academy of Music, at which the sum of 10,278 dollars was received, and this fund, after the payment of incidental expenses, was settled on him in an annuity which expired at his death. His last work was a drama, entitled 'Home Rule,' and his last appearance on the stage was made as Felix O'Reilly, the detective in Boucicault's play of 'Rescued,' at Booth's Theatre, New York, on 25 Oct. 1879. His rank among actors it is difficult to assign. He excelled in humour rather than in pathos or sentiment, and was at his best in the expression of comically eccentric characters. Among the parts that will live in memory as associated with his name are: Stout in 'Money,' Dennis Brulgruddery in 'John Bull,' Sir Lucius O'Trigger, Micawber, Captain Cuttle, Bagstock, O'Grady in 'Arrah-na-Pogue,' Dazzle in 'London Assurance,' and O'Callaghan in 'His Last Legs.' He was the author of over seventy-five dramatic pieces, many of which will long endure in literature to testify to the solidity and sparkle of his intellectual powers. He died at 60 East Ninth Street, New York, on 7 June 1880, and was buried in Greenwood cemetery on 9 June. He is said to have been the original of Harry Lorrequer in Charles Lever's novel which bears that name.

He married first, in 1838, Miss Emma Williams, an actress who had played at the St. James's Theatre, London, in 1836, and afterwards at Covent Garden, where she was the original representative of the Empress in 'Love.' In 1845 she left America for England, and remained away for seven years. On her return she appeared at the Broadway Theatre on 16 Feb. 1852, and played a short engagement; again, in 1859, she went to America, being then known as Mrs. Brougham Robertson. She died in New York on 30 June 1865. John Brougham married secondly, in 1844, Annette Hawley, daughter of Captain Nelson, R.N., and widow of Mr. Hodges. She had been on the London stage in 1830, and made her American debut at New Orleans as the Fairy Queen in 'Cinderella' in 1833. At one time she had the direction of the Richmond Theatre, which then went by the name of Miss Nelson's Theatre, and she was afterwards at Wallack's National, where she appeared as Telemachus. Her death took place at New York on 3 May 1870, the twenty-sixth anniversary of her wedding-day.

[Life, Stories, and Poems of John Brougham, edited by William Winter, Boston, United States of America (1881), with portrait; Appleton's

Annual Cyclopædia, 1880, p. 66; Ireland's Records of the New York Stage (1866-67), ii. 178, 210, 384, 594, 655.] G. C. B.

**BROUGHTON, ARTHUR** (d. 1803?), botanist, took the degree of doctor in medicine at Edinburgh in 1779, then published a volume of brief diagnoses of British plants anonymously, and subsequently settled in Jamaica, where he died in 1803, judging from certain notes in Wiles's edition of the 'Hortus Eastensis.' His name is preserved in the genus of orchids named *Broughtonia* by Robert Brown.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Diss. Med. de Vermibus Intestinatorum,' Edinburgh, 1779, 8vo. 2. 'Enchiridion Botanicum,' London, 1782, 8vo. 3. 'Hortus Eastensis; or a catalogue of Exotic Plants in the garden of Hinton East, Esq., in the mountains of Liguanea, at the time of his decease,' Kingston, 1792, 4to; new edition by J. Wiles, Jamaica, 1806, 4to. 4. 'Catalogue of the more valuable and rare Plants in the public botanic garden in the mountains of Liguanea, &c.' (St. Jago de la Vega), 1794, 4to.

[The works cited.]

B. D. J.

**BROUGHTON, HUGH** (1549-1612), divine and rabbinical scholar, was born in 1549 at Owlbury, a mansion in the parish of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire. In the immediate vicinity are two farmlands, called Upper and Lower Broughton. His ancestry was old and of large estate (the family bore owls as their coat of arms); he had a brother a judge. He calls himself a Cambrian, and it is probable that he had a good deal of Welsh blood in his veins. His preparation for the university he got from Bernard Gilpin, at Houghton-le-Spring. Gilpin's biographers say that he picked up Broughton while the lad was making his way on foot to Oxford, trained him, and sent him to Cambridge. They accuse Broughton of base ingratitude in endeavouring, at a subsequent period, to supplant Gilpin in his living. Although this story must be received with caution, the later relations between Broughton and his earliest benefactor were probably somewhat strained. Gilpin's will (he died on 4 March 1584) shows that Broughton had borrowed some of his books, and adds: 'I trust he will withhold none of them.' Broughton was entered at Magdalene College, Cambridge, in 1569. The foundation of his Hebrew learning was laid, in his first year at Cambridge, by his attendance on the lectures of the French scholar, Antoine Rodolphe Chevallier [q. v.], of whom he gives a particular account, without mentioning his name. He graduated B.A. in 1570, and



became fellow of St. John's and afterwards of Christ's. He had no lack of patronage at the university; Sir Walter Mildmay made him an allowance for a private lectureship in Greek, and the Earl of Huntingdon still more liberally supplied him with means for study. He was elected one of the taxers of the university, and obtained a prebend and a readership in divinity at Durham. On the ground of his holding a prebend, he was deprived of his fellowship in 1579, but was reinstated in 1581, at the instance of Lord Burghley, the chancellor, who, moved by the representations of the Bishop of Durham (Richard Barnes) and the Earls of Huntingdon and Essex, overcame the opposition of Hatcher, the vice-chancellor, and Hawford, master of Christ's. He resigned the office of taxer, and does not seem to have returned to the university. He came to London, where he spent from twelve to sixteen hours a day in study, and distinguished himself as a preacher of puritan sentiments in theology. He is said to have predicted, in one of his sermons (1588), the scattering of the armada. He found friends among the citizens, especially in the family of the Cottons, with whom he lived, and whom he taught to be enthusiastic Hebrew scholars. In 1588 appeared his first work, 'A Conccent of Scripture,' dedicated to the queen. John Speed, the historian, saw the book through the press. In this 'little book of great pains,' as Broughton himself calls it, he attempts to settle the scripture chronology, and to correct profane writers by it. The work is interesting, written in a lively style, full of learning and ingenuity, but removing all difficulties with a quaint oracular dogmatism, which entertains rather than convinces. He holds the absolute incorruptness of the text of both testaments, including the Hebrew points. Indeed, he goes so far in a later work as to maintain, respecting the *k'thubb* and the *q'ri*, that 'both of them are of God, and of equal authority.' The 'Conccent' was attacked in their public prelections by John Rainolds at Oxford, and Edward Lively at Cambridge. Broughton appealed to the queen (to whom he presented a special copy of the book on 17 Nov. 1589), to Whitgift, and to Aylmer, bishop of London, asking to have the points in dispute between Rainolds and himself determined by the authority of the archbishops and the two universities. He began weekly lectures in his own defence to an audience of between 80 and 100 scholars, using the 'Conccent' as a text-book. The privy council allowed him to deliver his lectures (as Chevallier had done before) at the east end of St. Paul's, until some of the bishops complained of his

audiences as 'dangerous conventicles.' He then removed his lecture to a room in Cheap-side, and thence to Mark Lane, and elsewhere. It is said that he was in fear of the high commission, and therefore anxious to leave the country. It is probable that he left for Germany at the end of 1589 or beginning of 1590, taking with him a pupil, Alexander Top, a young country gentleman. Broughton on his travels was a valiant disputant against popery (even at the table of his fast friend, the Archbishop of Maintz), and engaged in religious discussion with several Jews. At Frankfort, early in 1590, he disputed in the synagogue with Rabbi Elias. He was at Worms in 1590, and returned next year to England. His letter of 27 March 1590 (probably 1591) to Lord Burghley asks permission to go abroad, with a special view to make use of King Casimir's library. But he remained in London, where he met Rainolds, and agreed with him to refer their differing views about the harmony of scripture chronology to the arbitration of Whitgift and Aylmer. Broughton's letter to these prelates is dated 4 Nov. 1591. Nothing came of the reference, and though Whitgift acknowledged the industry and dexterity which Broughton had displayed in the 'Conccent,' the archbishop was his enemy with Elizabeth. In 1592 we find Broughton again in Germany, and, according to Lightfoot, he probably remained abroad till the death of Elizabeth. But Brook prints (from Baker's copy, *Harl. MS.* 7031, p. 94) a letter from Broughton to Lord Burghley, dated 'London, May 16, 1595,' in which he applies for the archbishopric of Tomon (Tuam), 'worth not above 200*l.*,' and asks for a meeting to be arranged between him and Rainolds. On the continent he made the acquaintance of many learned men, including Scaliger, who calls him 'furiosus et maledicus.' It is said that he was tempted with the offer of a cardinal's hat; catholic scholars treated him with more respect than foreign protestants. He wrote against Beza in his fiercest Greek. Puritanical as he was in his theology, he held the episcopal polity to be apostolic. His dispute with Rabbi Elias brought him, in 1596, a letter from Rabbi Abraham Reuben, written at Constantinople. This was addressed to him in London, but in a cursive Hebrew character, which puzzled 'divers scholars,' till Top managed to make out whom it was intended for, and sent it off to Germany. Broughton was sanguine as to the good effects of his discussions with Jews in their mother tongue, and often speaks of his disputations with one Rabbi David Farrar. While at Middleburg

he printed 'An Epistle to the learned Nobilitie of England, touching translating the Bible from the Original,' 1597, 4to. The Bible was one which he had long cherished, and he had already addressed the queen on the subject. His plan, as given in a letter dated 21 June 1593 (though addressed to 'Sir William Cecil,' who became Lord Burghley in 1571), was to do the work in conjunction with five other scholars. Only necessary changes were to be made, but the principle of harmonising the scripture was to prevail, and there were to be short notes. Though his scheme was backed up by 'sundry lords, and amongst them some bishops,' his application for the means of carrying it out was unsuccessful. In a letter to Burghley, of 11 June 1597, he blames Whitgift for hindering his proposed new translation. In 1599 he printed his 'Explication' of the article respecting Christ's descent into hell. It was a topic he had touched upon before, maintaining with his usual vigour (against the Augustinian view, espoused by most Anglican divines) that *hades* never meant the place of torment, but the state of departed souls. A philology more ingenious than accurate enabled him to parallel 'hell' with *sheol*, as 'that which haleth all hence.' With this discussion, which he first brought prominently forward among English scholars, his name is chiefly associated at the present day. He returned to England, to the surprise of his friends, at a moment when London was afflicted with the plague, of which he showed no fear. In 1603 he preached before Prince Henry, at Oatlands, on the Lord's Prayer. He soon returned to Middleburg, and became preacher there to the English congregation. Brook prints (here corrected from *Harl. MS.* 787, pp. 94, 96) the following tart petition, addressed, without effect, to James I: 'Most gracious soveraigne, your majesty's most humble subject, Hugh Broughton, having suffered many years danger for publishing of your right and Gods truth, by your unlearned bishops that spent two impressions of libells to disgrace the Scottish mist: which libells now the stationers deny that ever they sold. He requesteth your majesty's favour for a pension fitt for his age, studye, and traueles past, bearing allwayes a most dutifull heart unto your majesty. From Middleburgh, Aug: 1604. Your majesty's most humble subject, H. Broughton.' This was written in the month following the king's letter (22 July) appointing fifty-four learned men for the revision of the translation of the Bible. Broughton's old adversary, Rainolds, had been more successful than he in pressing upon the authorities the need of a revision,

and when the translators were appointed, Broughton, to his intense chagrin, was not included among them. Lightfoot considers his exclusion unjust. Subsequently he criticised the new translation unsparingly, after his manner; his corrections would have carried more weight if they had not been generally accepted as the outpourings of a disappointed man. Of his own versions of the prophets it must be said that, while marked by all his peculiarities, they have a majesty of expression which entitles them to be better known than they are. His bitter pamphlet against Bancroft certainly did not improve his chances of obtaining due recognition of his merits as a scholar. Ben Jonson satirised him in 'Volpone' (1605), and especially in the 'Alchemist' (1610). He continued to write and publish assiduously. His translation of Job (1610) he dedicated to the king. But he now fell into a consumption, and he made his last voyage to England, arriving at Gravesend in November 1611. He told his friends he had come to die, and wished to die in Shropshire, where, it appears, his pupil, now Sir Rowland Cotton, had a seat. His strength, however, was not equal to the journey. He wintered in London, and in the spring removed to Tottenham. Here he lingered till autumn, in the house of Benet, a Cheapside linendraper. His death occurred on 4 Aug. 1612. He was buried in London, at St. Antholin's, on 7 Aug., James Speght preaching his funeral sermon. He had married a niece of his pupil, Alexander Top, named Lingen, a lady of good estate. Broughton's portrait is engraved by Van Hove. He is described as graceful and comely, and of a 'sweet, affable, and loving carriage' among his friends; at table he was bright and genial. His pupils almost adored him. His reputation for arrogance is not undeserved. He was sharp, but not scurrilous; had he stood with a party, his language would have seemed temperate enough according to the fashion of his day, but he always fought for his own hand. Thomas Morton, afterwards bishop of Durham, who was with him in Germany, took him in the right way: 'I pray you, whatsoever dolts and dullards I am to be called, call me so before we begin, that your discourse and mine attention be not interrupted thereby.' Broughton accepted the exhortation with perfect good-humour. He was easily provoked, and lamented on his death-bed his infirmities of temper. Some incidents in his life may give the impression that he was of a grasping nature. He expected his friends to do a great deal for him, and made warm and public acknowledgment of their willing kindness. It must

be remembered that his pursuits and his publications involved considerable outlay. There is no evidence that he enriched himself; in 1590 he 'took a little soil' near Tuam, or somewhere else in Ireland; possibly this was his wife's property. Lightfoot allows that his style is 'curt and something harsh and obscure,' yet maintains that his writings 'do carry in them a kind of holy and happy fascination.'

Lightfoot collected his works under the strange title, 'The Works of the Great Albionean Divine, renowned in many Nations for Rare Skill in Salems and Athens Tongues, and Familiar Acquaintance with all Rabbinical Learning, Mr. Hugh Broughton,' 1662, fol. The volume is arranged in four sections or 'tomes;' prefixed is his life; Speght's funeral sermon is given in the fourth tome; appended is an elegy by W. Primrose, of which the finest passage, descriptive of the many languages known to Broughton, is borrowed (and not improved) from some noble lines in the comedy of 'Lingua,' printed in 1607, and very doubtfully assigned to Anthony Brewer [q. v.]. A few tracts are omitted from the collection. According to Bohn's 'Lowndes,' i. 285, the 'Concent' contains 'specimens, by W. Rogers, of the earliest copperplate-engraving in England.' Broughton's 'Sinai-Sight,' 1592, was wholly 'engraved in brass,' at an expense of about 100 marks. The genealogical tables, prefixed to old bibles, and assigned to Speed, were really (according to Lightfoot) Broughton's work, but 'the bishops would not endure to have Mr. Broughton's name' to them; his owl may, however, be seen upon them. Of Broughton's manuscripts the British Museum possesses a quarto volume (Sloane MS. 3088), containing thirty-five pieces, many referring to the new translation of the Bible; and his 'Harmonie of the Bible,' a chronological work (Harl. MS. 1525). Neither of these volumes is in autograph, with the exception of a small part of the 'Harmonie.' See also the 'Cat. of Lansdowne MSS.,' 1807, pp. 220, 331, 332.

[Life, by Lightfoot, prefixed to Works, 1662 (abridged in Clark's Lives, 1683, p. 1 seq., portrait); Bayle, art. 'Broughton, Hugues'; Gilpin's Life of B. Gilpin, 1751, pp. 251, 271; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 604 seq.; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, ii. 215 seq.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 308 seq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1870, i. 126 seq.; Notes and Queries, 5th series, iv. 48; Cole's MS. Athenæ Cantab.; Baker MSS. iv. 93, 94.]

A. G.

**BROUGHTON, JOHN** (1705-1789), pugilist, was born in 1705, but there is no record of his birthplace, although it may be

assumed to have been London. As a boy he was apprenticed to a Thames waterman, and, when at work on his own account, he generally plied at Hungerford Stairs.

He is usually considered as the father of British pugilism, combats, previous to his appearance, having been chiefly decided either by backsword or quarterstaff on a raised stage. Accident settled his future career. Having had a difference with a brother waterman, they fought it out; and he showed so much aptitude for the profession which he afterwards adopted, that he gave up his boat and turned public bruiser, for which his height (5 ft. 11 in.) and weight (about 14 stone) peculiarly fitted him.

He attached himself to George Taylor's booth in Tottenham Court Road, and remained there till 1742, patronised by the *élite* of society, and even royalty itself in the person of the Duke of Cumberland, who procured him a place, which he held until his death, among the yeomen of the guard. But the duke ultimately deserted him. Broughton fought Slack on 11 April 1750, and the duke backed his *protégé* the champion, it is said, for 10,000*l.* Broughton lost the fight, having been blinded by his adversary, and the duke never forgave him for being the cause of his loss of money. After this battle Broughton's career as a pugilist was ended.

In 1742 he quarrelled with Taylor, and built a theatre for boxing, &c., for himself in Hanway Street, Oxford Street. There he performed until his retirement, when he went to live at Walcot Place, Lambeth. He resided there until his death, on 8 Jan. 1789. He amassed considerable property, some 7,000*l.*, and dying intestate, it went to his niece. He was buried on 21 Jan. 1789 in Lambeth Church, his pall-bearers being, by his own request, Humphries, Mendoza, Big Ben, Ward, Ryan, and Johnston, all noted pugilists. His epitaph was as follows:—

Hic jacet  
Iohannes Broughton,  
Pugil ævi sui præstantissimus.  
Obiit  
Dio Octavo Ianuarii,  
Anno Salutis 1789,  
Ætatis suæ 85.

[Capt. Godfrey's Treatise upon the Useful Science of Self-Defence, 1747; Pugilistica; Boxiana; Fistiana; Morning Post, January 1789.]

**BROUGHTON, JOHN CAIN HOBHOUSE, LORD.** [See HOBHOUSE.]

**BROUGHTON, RICHARD** (d. 1684), catholic historian, was born at Great Stukeley, Huntingdonshire, towards the close of

Queen Mary's reign. In his preface to the 'Monasticon Britannicum' he claims descent from the ancient family of Broughton of Broughton Towers in Lancashire.

After studying for a time at Oxford, where however he was not entered as a student, Broughton proceeded to the English college at Rheims. Here he devoted himself chiefly to the study of Hebrew and English antiquities, and theology. On 24 Feb. 1592 he was admitted into deacon's orders, and was ordained priest on 4 May 1593, the same year in which the English college quitted Rheims and returned to their old home at Douay after an absence of fifteen years. Soon after this he was sent to England for the purpose of making converts to the Roman catholic church, and of furthering the political schemes of the jesuits. John Pits, a contemporary of his, speaks of him as being 'most diligent in gathering fruit into the granary of Christ,' and the same writer, alluding to his literary acquirements, says that he was 'no less familiar with literature than learned in Greek and Hebrew.' Dodd, writing of him a century later, says 'he was in great esteem among his brethren, an assistant to the archpriest, a canon of the chapter, and vicar-general to Dr. Smith, bishop of Calcedon.' At one time he was secretary to the Duchess of Buckingham, and it is to her and her mother, the Countess of Rutland, that his 'Ecclesiasticall Historie' is dedicated. In 1626 we find him 'sojourning' at Oxford. He died on 15 Feb. 1634, and was buried by the side of his father and mother at Great Stukeley, as we learn from his epitaph: 'Quo cum matre, patre sub saxo conditur uno.'

As a writer he was dull, painstaking, laborious, inaccurate, and credulous to a degree rare even for the age in which he lived. Among his principal works are: 1. 'A New Manual of Old Catholic Meditations,' 1617. 2. 'The Judgment of the Apostles,' Douay, 1632, dedicated to Queen Marie, wife of Charles I. These two works are published under the initials 'R. B.' The latter elicited an indignant pamphlet from one 'P. H.,' entitled 'A Detection or Discovery of a Notable Fraud committed by R. B., a Seminarie Priest,' in which Broughton's manner of treating Nos. 23 and 36 of the Thirty-nine Articles is strongly assailed. 3. 'The Ecclesiasticall Historie of Great Brittain,' Douay, 1633. 4. 'A True Memorial of the Ancient, most Holy, and Religious State of Great Brittain,' 1650. In a later edition (1654), the title runs 'Monasticon Britannicum, or a Historical Narration of the first Founding and Flourishing State of

the Antient Monasteries, Religious Rules, and Orders of Great Brittain.' 5. 'An Apologetic Epistle in answer to a Book that undertakes to prove that Catholics cannot be good Subjects.' 6. 'A Continuation of the Catholic Apology taken from Christian Authors.'

[Records of the English Catholics under the Penal Laws, chiefly from the Archives of the See of Westminster, 1878; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 428; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford; Dodd's Church History; Fuller's Worthies; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, 1619; Histoire du College de Douay, 1672; Foley's Records, vi. 181.] N. G.

**BROUGHTON, SAMUEL DANIEL** (1787-1837), army surgeon, was son of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, M.A., who became rector of St. Peter's, Bristol, in 1781. He was born in Bristol in July 1787, and was educated at the grammar school there, under the care of the Rev. S. Seyer, author of 'Memorials of Bristol.' After studying at St. George's Hospital he became assistant-surgeon of the Dorsetshire militia, and in October 1812 was appointed assistant-surgeon of the 2nd life guards, of which Mr. J. Carrick Moore, elder brother of the late General Sir John Moore, was then surgeon. Immediately afterwards Broughton was appointed additional surgeon with temporary rank, and placed in medical charge of the service squadrons of the regiment ordered abroad, with which he was present in the Peninsula and south of France to the end of the war. His campaigning experiences from Lisbon to Boulogne he related in a volume of 'Letters from Portugal, Spain, and France in 1812, 1813, and 1814' (London, 8vo, 1815). He was also with his regiment at the battle of Waterloo. In July 1821 he succeeded to the surgeoncy of the regiment on the resignation of Mr. Moore, who had just been granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year in recognition of the distinguished services of his late brother. Residing constantly in London with his regiment, Broughton devoted himself with great assiduity to professional and scientific studies. A list of original papers, chiefly relating to physiological research, contributed by him to various scientific journals, will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' 1800-63, vol. i. In conjunction with Mr. Wilcox, barrister-at-law, he produced and delivered some valuable lectures on forensic medicine and toxicology. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society and of the Geological Society. In 1836 Broughton received an injury in the leg, caused by a fall, which resulted in disease of the ankle-joint,



and eventually rendered amputation necessary. The operation was performed by the eminent surgeon Liston, but terminated fatally on the tenth day. The circumstances are related in fuller detail in 'Gent. Mag.' N.S. viii. 432. Broughton's death occurred at Regent's Park barracks on 20 Aug. 1837. He was interred at Kensal Green cemetery.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. viii. 432; Rose's New Biog. Dict. vol. v. (many of the details given appear to be incorrect); Army Lists; R. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers, 1800-63, vol. i.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Index Brit. Assoc. Reports.] H. M. C.

**BROUGHTON, THOMAS** (1704-1774), divine, biographer, and miscellaneous writer, born in London on 5 July 1704, was the son of the rector of St. Andrew's, Holborn. He was educated at Eton, and, being superannuated on that foundation, went about 1772 to Cambridge, where 'for the sake of a scholarship he entered himself of Gonville and Caius College.' In 1727, after taking B.A., he was admitted to deacon's orders, and in 1728 he was ordained priest, and proceeded to the M.A. He served for several years as curate of Offley, Hertfordshire, and in 1739 became rector of Stepington, Huntingdonshire; the patron, the Duke of Bedford, also appointing him one of his chaplains. As reader to the Temple, to which he was chosen soon afterwards, he won the favour of the master, Bishop Sherlock, who in 1744 presented him to the vicarage of Bedminster, near Bristol, with the chapels of St. Mary Redcliffe, St. Thomas, and Abbot's Leigh annexed. To the same influence he owed a prebend in Salisbury Cathedral, and on receiving this he removed from London to Bristol, where he died on 21 Dec. 1774. He was an industrious writer in many kinds of composition. He published (1742) an 'Historical Dictionary of all Religions from the Creation of the World to the Present Times,' a huge work in two volumes folio; he translated Voltaire's 'Temple of Taste,' and part of Bayle's 'Dictionary;' vindicated orthodox christianity against Tindal; converted a Roman catholic book ('Dorrel on the Epistles and Gospels') to protestant uses; edited Dryden; wrote in defence of the immortality of the soul; and contributed the lives marked 'T' in the original edition of the 'Biographia Britannica.' Hawkins, in his 'Life of Johnson,' credits Broughton with being the real translator of Jarvis's 'Don Quixote.' 'The fact is that Jarvis laboured at it many years, but could make but little progress, for being a painter by profession, he had not been accustomed to write, and had no style. Mr. Tonson, the bookseller, seeing this, suggested

the thought of employing Mr. Broughton . . . who sat himself down to study the Spanish language, and in a few months acquired, as was pretended, sufficient knowledge thereof to give to the world a translation of "Don Quixote" in the true spirit of the original, and to which is prefixed the name of Jarvis.' Broughton was a lover of music, and acquainted with Handel, whom he furnished with words for some of his compositions, including the drama of 'Hercules,' first given at the Haymarket in 1745. In private life he was of a mild and amiable disposition, but in controversy, though not discourteous according to the standard of his time, he was very economical in his concessions to his opponents, and he has been characterised in some respects as a weak and credulous writer.

[Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. pref. ix-x; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 730; Hawkins's Life of Dr. Johnson, 1787, p. 216; Lowndes's British Librarian, 1839-42, p. 1250.] J. M. S.

**BROUGHTON, THOMAS** (1712-1777), divine, the son of Thomas Broughton, who is said to have been at one time commissioner of excise at Edinburgh, was born at Oxford. When he matriculated at University College, Oxford, on 13 Dec. 1731, his father was described as of 'Carfax in Oxford.' He was elected Petreian fellow at Exeter College 30 June 1733, and became full fellow on 14 July 1734, taking his degree of B.A. on 22 March 1737. Soon after becoming an undergraduate he joined the little band of young men who were known as 'Methodists,' and remained a sympathiser with the Wesleys for several years, until differences of opinion on the Moravian doctrines led to their separation. Broughton's first clerical duty was at Cowley, near Uxbridge, and he was curate at the Tower of London in 1736. Through Whitefield's influence he obtained the lectureship at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate Within, but as some of the parishioners objected to Whitefield's preaching from its pulpit he withdrew from the post. He visited the prisoners in Newgate and was indefatigable in doing good. In 1741 he was appointed lecturer at Allhallows, Lombard Street, and two years later was elected secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, a position which he retained until his death. His only other preferment was the living of Wotton in Surrey, which he held from 1752 to 1777. He died at the society's house in Hatton Garden, London, 21 Dec. 1777. He held his fellowship at Exeter College until July 1741. In 1742 he married Miss Capel, by whom he had fifteen children, five of them dying young.

A portrait of Broughton hangs in the board-room of the S. P. C. K. Two very outspoken sermons of his attained great popularity: 'The Christian Soldier, or the Duties of a Religious Life recommended to the Army,' which was preached in 1737, printed in 1738, led its twelfth edition in 1818, a translation having appeared in 1797; and 'A Serious and Affectionate Warning to Servants,' occasioned by the brutal murder of a mistress by her male servant aged only 19, and issued in 1746, ninth edition 1818.

Tyerman's Oxford Methodists, 334-60; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 158; Boase's Exeter age, 98.] W. P. C.

**BROUGHTON, THOMAS DUER** (1778-1835), writer on India, was son of the Rev. Thomas Broughton, rector of St. Peter's, Bristol. He was educated at Eton, and went to India in 1795 as a cadet on the Bengal establishment. He was actively engaged at the siege of Seringapatam in 1799, and was afterwards appointed commandant of the cadet corps, and in 1802 military resident with the Mahrattas. For a short time previous to the restoration of Java to the Dutch he held the command of that island. He became a lieutenant on the Madras establishment in 1797, and, passing through the intermediate grades, became colonel in 1829. His death took place in Dorset Square, London, on 16 Nov. 1835. He published: 1. 'Edward and Laura,' a novel, freely translated from the French. 2. 'Letters written in a Mahratta Camp during the year 1809, descriptive of the character, manners, domestic habits, and religious ceremonies of the Mahrattas,' London, 1813, 4to. 3. 'Selections from the Popular Poetry of the Hindoos,' London, 1814, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. N.S. v. 203; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

**BROUGHTON, WILLIAM GRANT**, D.D. (1788-1853), metropolitan of Australasia, was the eldest son of Grant Broughton, by his wife Phoebe Ann, daughter of John Rumball of Barnet, Hertfordshire. He was born in Bridge Street, Westminster, on 22 May 1788, and educated at Barnet grammar school, but was removed in January 1797 to the King's School, Canterbury, where in the following December he was admitted to a King's scholarship. From 1807 to 1812 he was clerk in the East India House. At last being able to follow the bent of his own inclinations, he became a resident member of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in October 1814, was sixth wrangler and B.A. in January 1818, proceeded M.A. in 1823, and B.D. and D.D.

VOL. VI.

*per saltum* in 1836. He was ordained deacon in 1818 and admitted to priest's orders during the same year. The curacy to which he was ordained was that of Hartley Wespall, Hampshire, where he remained from 1818 to 1827. While here he published in 1829 'An Examination of the Hypothesis advanced in a Recent Publication entitled "Palæotromaica," by J. Black, that the text of the Elzevi Greek Testament is not a Translation from the Latin.' This work was dedicated by Broughton to his diocesan, Bishop Tomline, who in 1827 removed him to the curacy of Farnham. The vicinity of his first curacy to Strathfieldsaye led to his introduction to the Duke of Wellington, by whom he was appointed to the chaplaincy of the Tower of London on 6 Oct. 1828.

Subsequently, on 7 Dec. 1828, at the express desire of his grace, he was induced to accept the arduous office of archdeacon of New South Wales. He arrived in Sydney on 13 Sept. 1829. His jurisdiction extended over the whole of Australia, Van Diemen's Land, and the adjoining islands. He visited all the settlements in these latitudes connected with his archdeaconry, and endeavoured to excite the settlers and the government to the erection of churches and schools; but by 1834 he had come to the conclusion that the only way to succeed was to appeal to the mother country for the urgently needed assistance. In answer to his application to the Societies for Promoting Christian Knowledge and for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and to private individuals, a sum of about 13,000*l.* was placed at his disposal, and the number of clergy was forthwith doubled. Arrangements were also made for establishing a bishopric, and on 14 Feb. 1836 Archdeacon Broughton was consecrated bishop of Australia in the chapel of Lambeth Palace. On his return to Australia on 2 June he found himself involved in controversy respecting the education of the people, and his efforts were to a great extent successful in insuring a church education for the children belonging to the church establishment. It was not long before he visited, for the purposes of confirmation and ordination, New Zealand, Van Diemen's Land, Norfolk Island, and Port Phillip (since known as Victoria), as well as the settlements in New South Wales. Interesting accounts of his missionary tours are to be found in the second and third volumes of 'The Church in the Colonies' published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. On 16 March 1837 the corner-stone of St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney, was laid by Sir Richard Bourke, K.C.B., the governor. The subdivision of the

H H

immense diocese of Australia took place in 1847. At the same time Sydney was made a metropolitan see, and the Bishop of Australia thenceforth bore the title of Bishop of Sydney and Metropolitan of Australasia. On 9 March 1843 the Rev. John Bede Polding arrived in Sydney bearing an appointment from the pope with the title of Archbishop of Sydney. Broughton thought it his duty to make a public and solemn protest against the assumption of this title. Desiring once more to confer with the church at home on the state of the churches in the colonies, he, after a most trying voyage in a fever ship, arrived in England on 20 Nov. 1852. The fatigues and anxieties of that voyage, however, weakened his constitution, and he succumbed to an attack of bronchitis while staying at 11 Chester Street, Belgrave Square, London, the residence of Lady Gipps, the relict of his old friend and schoolfellow and a late governor of New South Wales, on 20 Feb. 1853, and was buried in the south aisle of Canterbury Cathedral on 26 Feb. He had married in the same cathedral, on 13 July 1818, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. John Francis, rector of St. Mildred's, Canterbury; she died at Sydney on 16 Sept. 1849. Broughton was warmly attached to the principles of the English reformation and to the doctrines contained in the liturgy and articles of the church of England. A residence of twenty-five years in the Antipodes had withdrawn him from observation at home; but from time to time came tidings of his noble labours and exemplary fulfilment of the lofty functions of a christian bishop. Some of his publications were: 1. 'A Letter to a Friend touching the question, who was the Author of "Εἰκὼν Βασιλική," ascribing it to J. Gauden, Bishop of Worcester,' 1826. 2. 'Additional Reasons in Confirmation of the Opinion that Dr. Gauden was the Author,' 1829. 3. 'A Letter to H. Osborn on the Propriety and Necessity of Collecting at the Offertory,' 1848. 4. 'A Letter to N. Wiseman by the Bishop of Sydney, together with the Bishop's Protest, 25 March 1843, against the assumptions of the Church of Rome,' 1852. Other works comprised printed charges, sermons, and speeches.

[Sermons by the Right Rev. W. G. Broughton, ed. with a Prefatory Memoir by Benjamin Harrison (1857), pp. ix-xliv; Gent. Mag. xxxix. 431-6 (1853); Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates (1879), p. 26, and part ii. p. 56.]

G. C. B.

**BROUGHTON, WILLIAM ROBERT** (1762-1821), captain in the royal navy, after serving as a midshipman on the coast of North America and in the East Indies, and as lieu-

tenant in the *Burford*, in the several engagements between Hughes and Suffren, was in 1790 appointed to command the *Chatham* brig, to accompany Vancouver in his voyage of discovery. He was for some time employed on the survey of the Columbia river and the coasts adjacent. In 1793, he travelled to Vera Cruz, overland from San Blas, on his way to England with despatches. On his arrival in this country he was made commander, 3 Oct., of the *Providence*, a small vessel of 400 tons burden, and was again sent out to the north-west coast of North America. On arriving on the station he found Vancouver gone; and crossing over to the other side, he commenced, and during the next four years carried out, a close survey of the coast of Asia, from lat. 52° N. to 35° N., in encouragement of which important work he was advanced to post rank on 28 Jan. 1797. On 16 May 1797 the *Providence* struck on a coral reef near the coast of Formosa, and was totally lost. The men, however, were all saved and taken to Macao in the tender, in which Broughton afterwards continued the survey till May 1798, when he was discharged at Trincomalee for a passage to England, where he arrived in the following February. The history of this voyage and the geographical results he published in 1804, under the title, which is itself a summary of the work of the expedition, 'Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Ocean, in which the coast of Asia from the latitude of 35° N. to the latitude of 52° N., the island of Insu (commonly known under the name of the land of Jesso), the north, south, and east coasts of Japan, the *Lieuxchieux* and the adjacent isles, as well as the coast of Corea, have been examined and surveyed, performed in H.M. sloop *Providence* and her tender in the years 1795-6-7-8.' The original journals from which this work was elaborated, as well as that of the journey from San Blas to Vera Cruz, are now in the library of the Royal United Service Institution, and contain many interesting personal notices. After holding some other commands Broughton, in 1809, commanded the *Illustrious* in the expedition under Lord Gambier, and at the court-martial gave evidence which, so far as it went, implied a general agreement with the charges made by Lord Cochrane [see COCHRANE, THOMAS, EARL OF DUNDONALD]. In 1810, still in the *Illustrious*, he went out to the East Indies, and was present at the reduction of the Mauritius in December [see BERTIE, ALBEMARLE]. In the following spring he had charge of the expedition against Java, which assembled at Malacca and sailed thence on 11 June. The passage was long

and tedious, and Broughton, in the opinion of many, was unduly cautious (*Lord Minto in India: Life and Letters of Gilbert Elliot, first Earl of Minto, 1807-14*, edited by his grandniece, the Countess of Minto, 280). It was the beginning of August before the troops were landed in the neighbourhood of Batavia. On 9 Aug. the squadron was joined by Rear-admiral the Hon. Robert Stopford, who had come on to take the command. Broughton was annoyed, and applied for a court-martial on the rear-admiral 'for behaving in a cruel, oppressive, and fraudulent manner, unbecoming the character of an officer, in depriving me of the command of the squadron.' On the other hand, Lord Minto wrote in his private letters: 'The little commodore's brief hour of authority came to an end, to the great relief of all in the fleet and army' (*ibid.* 282). Possibly this opinion reached the admiralty; at any rate, they did not think fit to grant Broughton's request, and in fact approved of the course taken by Stopford. In 1812 Broughton returned to England. He was made a C.B. at the peace, and during his later years resided at Florence, where he died suddenly on 12 March 1821. He married his cousin Jemima, youngest daughter of Rev. Sir Thomas Delves Broughton, bart., of Doddington Hall, Cheshire, by whom he had three daughters, and one son, William, afterwards a captain in the navy.

[Official letters in the Public Record Office, *Gent. Mag.* (1821) xci. i. 376, 648.] J. K. L.

**BROUN.** [See BROWN and BROWNE.]

**BROUN, JOHN ALLAN** (1817-1879), magnetician and meteorologist, was born on 21 Sept. 1817 at Dumfries, where his father kept a preparatory school for the navy. He entered the university of Edinburgh on his father's death (about 1837). There his turn for physical science attracted the friendship of Professor J. M. Forbes. Through his recommendation he was appointed in April 1842 director of the magnetic observatory founded by Sir Thomas Brisbane at Makerstoun, and, after a short preparatory course of training at Greenwich, entered upon his task with an enthusiasm which quickly widened its scope, and gave to the establishment a high rank among those engaged in simultaneous observations on the plan advocated by Humboldt. Throughout the years 1844-5 observations with all the magnetic and meteorological instruments were made hourly (except on Sundays); and though the term originally fixed for the extended activity of the observatory expired in 1846, a limited series of observations was continued for three years longer under Broun's

direction, and after his departure until 1855. The preparation of the results for the press cost him much ungrateful toil in developing and testing new methods of correction, which have been generally adopted, and entitle him to a place among the founders of the new observational science of terrestrial magnetism. The data thus laboriously provided, which were of permanent and standard value, appeared under his editorship as volumes xvii. to xix. of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (1845-50), with an appendix, edited by Professor Balfour Stewart (supplement to vol. xxii. 1860).

Broun left Makerstoun in the autumn of 1849, and spent the winter in Edinburgh engaged in completing the reduction of his observations with the aid of his friend and assistant, Mr. John Welsh, afterwards director of the Kew Observatory. In 1850 he went to Paris, where he married Isaline Valloiy, daughter of a clergyman of Huguenot extraction in the Canton du Vaud, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. In the following year he was nominated, at the instance of Colonel Sykes, director of the Trevandrum Magnetic Observatory, founded by the Rajah of Travancore in 1841, and entered upon his arduous duties there in January 1852. Nor did he limit himself to those officially committed to him, but aimed at promoting the general welfare of the province. He established a museum, issued an amended almanac, attempted a reform of weights and measures, planned and superintended the construction of public gardens, a road to the mountains, and a sanatorium. Renewing in 1855 an experiment partially carried out on the Cheviot hills in the summer of 1847 (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1847, ii. 19; 1850, ii. 7), he built an observatory on the Agustia Malley, the highest peak of the Travancore Ghats, 6,200 feet above the sea. The difficulties in the way were very great, owing to the wild nature of the country, the presence of wild beasts, the superstitious fears and bodily sufferings of the natives; and Broun himself caught a chill from the sudden transition of temperature, inducing a permanent deafness, for which he vainly sought medical assistance in Europe in 1860. On his return after two years he found the Agustia observatory in ruins, and rebuilt it in 1863 for the purpose of making a final set of observations with new instruments. The results went to show that both magnetic and barometrical oscillations remain unchanged in character at a height of 6,200 feet, but become during the daytime reduced in amount by one half (*Proc. R. Soc.* xi. 298).

In April 1865 Broun left India definitively, and during a residence of some years, first at



Lausanne, then at Stuttgart, devoted his entire energies to preparing for publication the copious materials at his disposal. His sole recreation was an hour's music with his family in the evenings; for he played the violin well, and was an ardent admirer of Beethoven. His insufficient private resources were meantime supplemented by a small pension from the Rajah of Travancore, in whose service he had been a loser in point of interest upon sums advanced for scientific purposes. In 1873 he came to live in London, where in the year following he issued a quarto volume entitled 'Observations of Magnetic Declination made at Trevandrum and Agastia Malley in the Observatories of his Highness the Maharajah of Travancore in the years 1852 to 1869.' It contains an exhaustive and highly valuable discussion of the various modes of solar and lunar action on magnetic declination, of which element alone upwards of 300,000 reduced observations were available from the thirteen years of his administration. The publication, however, went no further, and Broun had the mortification of seeing his life's work left incomplete, and the fruits of his anxious toils lying, for the most part, useless. He had never been a prosperous, and he was henceforth a disappointed man. A devoted adherent of the Free church of Scotland, his scruples about subscription had debarred him from professional employment in his native country, and his deafness hindered his promotion in the branch he had made peculiarly his own. He did not, however, sink into inaction. Aided by a grant from the Royal Society, he undertook to complete the reduction of the magnetic observations made at the various colonial stations. The task was one of vast and undefined extent, and his sense of responsibility for quarterly payments added anxiety to his labour. His health began to give way, and in 1878 he had a nervous attack, from which he never satisfactorily recovered. A trip to Switzerland produced a partial rally, but on 22 Nov. 1879 he died suddenly, at the age of sixty-two.

His character was a peculiarly estimable one. He united amiability and social charm with rigid integrity and a sensitiveness of conscience ill fitted to advance his material interests. His scientific merits did not receive the cordial recognition they deserved. He took a prominent part in ascertaining the laws of terrestrial magnetism. The discovery is entirely due to him that the earth loses or gains magnetic intensity as a whole—in other words, that the changes in the daily mean horizontal force are nearly the same all over the globe. This conclusion, arrived at

through a laborious investigation, was first published in a letter to Sir David Brewster, written from Trevandrum on 21 Dec. 1857 (*Phil. Mag.* xvi. 81, August 1858). In the same communication the existence of a magnetic period of twenty-six days, attributed to the sun's rotation, was announced, and the evidence on both points was detailed in a paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh on 4 Feb. 1861 (*Trans. R. Soc. Ed.* xxii. pt. iii. 511). Independently of, though subsequently to Kreil, Broun deduced from the Makerstoun observations the fact of a lunar-diurnal influence on the declination-needle (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1846, ii. 32), a prolonged study of which showed him that it varied in character with the position of the sun (*Proc. R. Soc.* x. 484, xvi. 59), and in amount inversely as the cube of the distance of the moon (*Trans. R. Soc. Ed.* xxvi. 750). He early defined the annual period of magnetic intensity as consisting of a maximum near each solstice, with minima at the equinoxes (*Report Brit. Assoc.* 1845, ii. 15); gave the first complete account of the daily variations of the needle at the magnetic equator (*ib.* 1860, ii. 21), and reached, in the course of these discussions, the remarkable conclusion that great magnetic disturbances proceed from particular solar meridians.

His researches contributed largely to establish meteorology on a scientific basis. He discovered the 26-day period of atmospheric pressure, showed the wide range of simultaneous barometrical fluctuations, initiated the systematic study of variously elevated cloud-strata, and indicated the connection between atmospheric movements and isobaric lines (*Proc. R. Soc.* xxv. 515). But he lacked the power of placing his ideas in a striking light, and the independence of his character did not permit him to purchase applause for himself by flattering the opinions of others. The Royal Society admitted him as a member in 1853, and awarded him a royal medal in 1878. His communications to the Royal Society of Edinburgh were honoured with the Keith prize in 1861.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' enumerates (vols. i. and vii.) fifty-one of his productions, besides which he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' a paper 'On the Variations of the Daily Mean Horizontal Force of the Earth's Magnetism produced by the Sun's Rotation, and the Moon's Synodical and Tropical Revolutions' (clxvi. 387, 1876); to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' an elaborate treatise 'On the Decennial Period in the Range and Disturbance of the Diurnal Oscillations of the Magnetic Needle,

and in the Sunspot Area,' assigning as the length of that period 10·45 years (xxvii. 563, 1876), with a 'Note on the Bifilar Magnetometer' (xxviii. 41). He wrote frequently in 'Nature.' His 'Reports' on the Makers-toun and Travancore observatories were published respectively at Edinburgh in 1850, and at Trevandrum in 1857. He exhibited at the Loan Exhibition of Scientific Instruments in 1876 a 'gravimeter' of his own invention, described by Major J. Herschel in 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' xxxii. 507.

[Nature, xxi. 112 (Balfour Stewart); Proc. R. Soc. xxviii. 65, xxx. iii.] A. M. C.

**BROUN, SIR RICHARD** (1801–1858), miscellaneous writer, was the eldest son of Sir James Broun of Coalston Park, Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, who resumed the baronetcy in 1826 (*BURKE's Peerage, Baronetage, &c.*, title 'Broun.' Doubts have been thrown on the correctness of parts of this pedigree, see *British American Association and Nova Scotia Baronets*, Edinburgh, 1846, and *Notes and Queries*, various notes under title 'Broun' in 3rd and 5th series). He was born at Lochmaben 22 April 1801, and succeeded to the title on the death of his father 30 Nov. 1844. Before 1834 he was resident in London, and there, till his death at Sphinx Lodge, Chelsea, 10 Dec. 1858, he was busily engaged in the projection of a number of schemes, most of them of a somewhat fantastic nature, and in the compilation of various pamphlets, articles, and letters regarding them. He describes himself in 1856 as 'The Honourable Sir Richard Broun, Knight, and (eighth baronet) of Scotland and Nova Scotia, feudal baron of Colstoun, Haddingtonshire, and chief of his race in North Britain; author of various works on heraldry, agriculture, colonisation, sanitation, &c.' His chief schemes were a plan for a 'line of direct elemental intercourse between Europe and Asia by route of the British North American possessions, and the systematic colonisation of the vacant crown territories over which it will pass' (1833); a plan for an 'Anglo-Canadian Company, which should outrival in the west the East India Company' (*British and American Intercourse*, London, 1852); attempts to revive certain supposed privileges of the baronets, in connection with which he was from 1835 honorary secretary of the Committee of the Baronetage for Privileges, and wrote the following works: 'Dignity, Precedence, &c., of the Honourable the Baronetesses of the Realm' (1839); and 'The Baronetage' for 1841, 1842, 1843, and 1844. He was also engaged in an effort to revive the 'illustrious

and sovereign order of Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem and of the Venerable Langue of England,' and he held various offices in the reconstituted 'langue' (synoptical sketch of the order, London, 1850). He rendered, however, real service by his projection in 1849 of 'The London Necropolis and National Mausoleum at Woking.' In connection with this scheme and with the general question of extramural interments he wrote 'Extramural Burial,' 1850; 'Extramural Sepulture,' 1850; 'Extramural Sepulture, Synopsis of the London Necropolis,' 1851; 'Extramural Interment and the Metropolitan Sanitary Association,' 1852; 'Metropolitan Interments,' 1852; 'Metropolitan Extramural Interments, Memorial to the Lord Mayor,' &c., 1852; 'Statement as to Progress of Necropolis Undertaking,' 1853; various Letters on the Necropolis Undertaking, 1853–5.

[British American Association; Scots Magazine for 1801, lxiii. 300 (Edinburgh, 1801); Dumfries and Galloway Courier, 21 Dec. 1858 (Dumfries, 1858); Foster's Peerage and Baronetage, p. 682, and the authorities there cited.] F. W.-T.

**BROUNCKER or BROUNKER, WILLIAM**, second VISCOUNT BROUNCKER, of Castle Lyons, in the Irish peerage (1620?–1684), first president of the Royal Society, was born about 1620. His father, Sir William Brouncker (born in 1585), was commissary-general of the musters in the expedition against the Scots in 1639; was afterwards one of the privy chamber to Charles I, and vice-chamberlain to Prince Charles; was created doctor of civil law at Oxford on 1 Nov. 1642; was made Viscount Brouncker, of Castle Lyons, in the Irish peerage, 12 Sept. 1645; died at Wadham College, Oxford, in November 1642, and was buried on 20 Nov. in Christ Church Cathedral. Pepys says that he gave 1,200*l.* to be made an Irish lord, and swore the same day that he had not 12*d.* left to pay for his dinner. Brouncker's mother was Winifred, daughter of William Leigh of Newenham, Warwickshire, who died on 20 July 1649, and was buried by her husband. An elaborate monument was afterwards erected above their grave. Brouncker's grandfather was Sir Henry Brouncker, president of Munster, who died on 3 June 1607, and was buried at St. Mary's, Cork, having married Anne, daughter of Parker, lord Morley. The family is traced back to a Henry Brouncker, at one time M.P. for Devizes, and the purchaser of the estate of Melksham, Wiltshire, in 1544. A younger branch changed the family name to Branker [see BRANCKER, THOMAS]. The original

branch is also known as Bronkard, Brounkard, and Brunkard.

Young Brouncker studied mathematics in his youth at Oxford, and became proficient in many languages. On 23 Feb. 1646-7 he was created doctor of medicine at Oxford. In April 1660 he subscribed the declaration acknowledging General Monk the restorer of the laws and privileges of the nation.

Brouncker chiefly employed himself during the Commonwealth in literary work. In 1653 he published, under the pseudonym of 'A Person of Honour,' a translation of Descartes's 'Musical Compendium,' with criticisms of his own (cf. *PEPYS'S Diary*, 25 Dec. 1668). He prepared a new division of the 'diapason by sixteen mean proportionals into seventeen equal semitones, the method of which is exhibited by him in an algebraical process, and also in logarithms' (*HAWKINS, History of Music*, iv. 181). Descartes declined to accept this scheme. In 1657 and 1658 Brouncker was corresponding on mathematical topics with Dr. John Wallis, who printed the letters in 1658 in 'Commercium Epistolicum.' Brouncker made two mathematical discoveries of importance. He was the first to introduce continued fractions, and to give a series for the quadrature of a portion of the equilateral hyperbola.

After the Restoration Brouncker took part in the meetings of scientific students in London out of which sprang the Royal Society. The association was incorporated under royal charter, first on 15 July 1662, and again on 15 April 1663. From the date of the society's first incorporation till 30 Nov. 1677, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Sir Joseph Williamson, Brouncker held the office of president, to which he was elected annually. John Evelyn, the diarist, was his intimate friend, and the two often discussed scientific questions with Charles II. In August 1662 Brouncker built a yacht for the king, 'which Mr. Pitt,' says Pepys, 'cries up mightily' (*Diary*, 14 Aug. and 3 Sept. 1662). He was president of Gresham College from 1664 to 1667. Brouncker, Boyle, and Sir R. Murray, Evelyn writes, 'were the persons to whom the world stands obliged for the promoting of that generous and real knowledge which gave the ferment that has ever since obtained and surmounted all those many discouragements which it at first encountered' (Evelyn to Mr. Wotton, 30 March 1696, in *Diary*, edited by Bray and Wheatley, iii. 481).

Brouncker was appointed chancellor of Queen Catherine on 18 April 1662, and was commissioner for executing the office of lord high admiral from 12 Nov. 1664 (*LUTTRELL,*

*Relation, and Savile Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. p. 256). Pepys has much to say of him in this office, and appears to have lived on terms of great intimacy with him. In 1681 Brouncker became, after much litigation with Sir Robert Atkyns, master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower of London. He died at his house, in St. James's Street, Westminster, on 5 April 1684, and was buried nine days later in the chapel of St. Catherine's Hospital.

Brouncker was the author of the following scientific papers: 'Experiments of the Recoiling of Forces' (*SPRATT, History of the Royal Society*, 233 et seq.); 'An Algebraical Paper upon the Squaring of the Hyperbola,' and 'On the Proportion of a Curved Line of a Paraboloid to a Straight Line, and of the Finding a Straight Line equal to that of a Cycloid' (*Philosophical Transactions*, iii. 645, viii. 649).

A series of letters from Brouncker to Archbishop Ussher are printed at the close of Parr's 'Life of Ussher.' Sir Peter Lely painted Brouncker's portrait, which is still in the possession of the Royal Society.

Brouncker was succeeded in the peerage by his brother HENRY, cofferer to Charles II, and gentleman of the bedchamber to the Duke of York, who was created doctor of medicine at Oxford on 23 June 1646, took part in the siege of Colchester in 1648, was one of the commissioners of trade and plantations in 1671, and died on 4 Jan. 1687-8. He lived at Sheen Abbey, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey. Evelyn says of him that he 'was ever noted for a hard, covetous, vicious man; but for his worldly craft and skill in gaming few exceeded him.' Pepys's friend, Captain Cocke, described him as 'one of the shrewdest fellows for parts in England, and a dangerous man' (*Diary*, 17 Feb. 1667-8). It is certain that he pandered to all the Duke of York's vices. He presumed so much on his intimacy with the duke that in August 1667 he was dismissed the court, to the delight (according to Pepys) of all honest men. The Comte de Grammont describes him in his 'Mémoires' (chap. xii.) as 'le premier joueur d'échecs du royaume.' He married Rebecca Rodway, widow of Thomas Jermyn, brother to the Earl of St. Albans. With his death the title became extinct.

[*Biog. Brit.* (Kippis); *Wood's Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss); *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 344; *Pepys's Diary*, passim; *Kennett's Register*; *Birch's Hist. Royal Society*; *Burke's Extinct Peerage*; *Weld's Hist. Royal Society*; *Hutton's Mathematical Dictionary*; *Evelyn's Diary*; *Luttrell's Relation of State Papers*, s. v. 'Brouncker.']  
S. L. L.

**BROWELL, WILLIAM** (1759-1831), captain in the royal navy, son of William Browell, formerly midshipman of the *Centurion* under Commodore Anson, entered the navy in 1771 on board the *Merlin* sloop, and, after serving on various ships, was moved shortly before the engagement off Ushant into the *Victory*. On 10 Nov. 1778 he was made lieutenant, and was with Captain Macbride in the *Artois* at the hard-fought battle on the Doggerbank, 5 Aug. 1781. In the armament of 1790 he was for a short time in the *Canada*, and, on that ship being paid off, was appointed to the *Alcide*, and in the spring of 1793 to the *Leviathan*. In the *Leviathan* he was present at the operations against Toulon under Lord Hood. On 25 May 1794 he was officially discharged from the *Leviathan* on promotion; but as the ship was then with the fleet under Lord Howe, and in daily expectation of a battle, it would appear probable that he continued in her as a volunteer, and was present in the action of 1 June. On 29 Nov. he was posted into the *Princess Augusta* yacht. In June 1795 Lord Hugh Seymour, now a rear-admiral, hoisted his flag in the *Sanspareil*, and selected Browell as his flag-cap-

tain. He thus had a distinguished share in the battle off Lorient on 23 June 1795, and continued in the *Sanspareil* during the next two years, including the critical time of the mutiny at Spithead. The squadron under Lord Hugh's immediate command was, however, cruising when the mutiny broke out, and did not come into port until the ships at Spithead had returned to their obedience. In June the *Sanspareil* was one of a squadron under Sir Roger Curtis, sent for a few weeks into the North Sea. On its return to Spithead, and while the ship was refitting, Captain Browell, being on shore at Gosport, was severely crushed by a bale of wool falling from a height. The injury to his back was such that for some time his life was despaired of; and though, after a long illness, he partially recovered, he was never again fit for active service. In 1805 he was appointed one of the captains of Greenwich Hospital, and in 1809 was advanced to be lieutenant-governor, a position which he held till his death, 22 July 1831.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. iii. (vol. ii.), 92; Annual Biography and Obituary (1832), xvi., 106; official documents in the Public Record Office.]  
J. K. L.

END OF THE SIXTH VOLUME.









